



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



3 2044 004 530 572



## Harvard College Library



### FROM THE BRIGHT LEGACY

One half the income from this Legacy, which was received in 1880 under the will of

JONATHAN BROWN BRIGHT  
of Waltham, Massachusetts, is to be expended for books for the College Library. The other half of the income is devoted to scholarships in Harvard University for the benefit of descendants of

HENRY BRIGHT, JR.,  
who died at Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1686. In the absence of such descendants, other persons are eligible to the scholarships. The will requires that this announcement shall be made in every book added to the Library under its provisions.



















*George Peabody*

...





# GENEALOGICAL AND PERSONAL MEMOIRS

Relating to the Families of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts.

PREPARED UNDER THE EDITORIAL SUPERVISION OF

WILLIAM RICHARD CUTTER, A. M.

Historian of the New England Historic Genealogical Society; Librarian of Woburn Public Library; Author of "The Cutter Family." "History of Arlington." "Bibliography of Woburn," etc., etc.

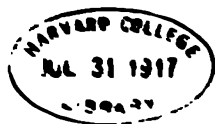
VOLUME III.

ILLUSTRATED.

NEW YORK  
LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY  
. . . . 1908 . . . .



(3)



COPYRIGHT, 1908.

LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY

# Boston and Eastern Massachusetts.

Colonel Thomas Stevens (I) STEVENS was an armorer in Buttolph's Lane, London, England, who contracted with the governor and company in March, 1629, to supply arms for the Massachusetts Bay Colony. He was a member of the company and gave fifty pounds to the common stock. Three sons and a daughter became settlers in the colony. He signed the instructions to Captain Endicott. Though the family was of Devonshire, he came to London, where his children were probably born. Children: 1. Thomas, emigrated in 1660. 2. Richard, father of Samuel of Marlborough. 3. Cyprian, mentioned below. 4. Mary, married Captain Whipple, of London.

(II) Cyprian Stevens, son of Thomas Stevens, was born in London, England, about 1644-45. He sailed from London in 1660, and was at first a resident of Rumney Marsh, now Chelsea. He settled at Lancaster about the time King Philip's war broke out and had to find a safer place of residence for his family. He went to Sudbury. He was given authority to receive an Indian child of six years, probably of a friendly tribe, whose father may have been serving in the English ranks. After peace was declared, he returned to Lancaster and was elected to various town offices. He married, January 22, 1672, Mary, daughter of Major Simon Willard, the most prominent founder of Lancaster, by his third wife, Mary Dunster, relative of President Dunster, of Harvard College. Children: 1. Cyprian, born November 22, 1672, at Lancaster. 2. Mary, married Samuel Wright. 3. Dorothy, died young. 4. Simon, mentioned below. 5. Elizabeth, born 1681. 6. Joseph, born 1683.

(III) Simon Stevens, son of Cyprian Stevens, was born at Boston, August 13, 1677. (See p. 452 Lancaster Vit. Rec.). He married Mary Wilder in 1701. He owned the covenant at Marlborough (p. 273 Lanc. Vit. Rec.) and about 1708 removed to Lancaster. Children: 1. Cyprian born about 1707, baptized at First Church, Lancaster. 2. Mary, born about 1707, baptized at First Church, Lancaster. 3. Simon, baptized May 30, 1708. 4. Nathaniel, baptized June 29, 1712, died young. 5. Nathaniel, baptized October 9, 1716, mentioned below. 6. Dorothy, baptized September 13, 1719.

(IV) Nathaniel Stevens, son of Simon Stevens, was born at Lancaster and baptized there October 9, 1716. He removed to Marlborough about 1745 and to Warwick, Massachusetts, about 1753, where he had in 1761, lot 26, originally granted to Samuel Clark in 1737, and afterward owned by John Morse. He married, May 5, 1737, Mary Martin, born 1720, died 1804, aged eighty-four, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Gove) Martin. Children, born at Marlborough: 1. Lucy, born October 1, 1745. 2. Nathaniel Gove, mentioned below. 3. Martin, settled in Vermont. 4. Abram.

(V) Nathaniel Gove Stevens, son of Nathaniel Stevens, was born at Marlborough, April 7, 1752, died at Warwick, April 13, 1832. He settled at Warwick, where he was living in 1790 and 1798. He was selectman six years. He early learned the trade of shoemaker, and was also a tanner, working at both trades. He had a large farm on the road from Warwick Centre to Northfield. September 20, 1797, he became a member of Harmony Lodge, No. 28, Free Masons, of Northfield, and was elected master in November, 1806. He was master also in 1807-08-10-11-12-14-15. He served in the Revolution, (Mass. Rolls, xiv, p. 960), in Captain Eldad Wright's company, Colonel Samuel Williams' regiment from Warwick, April 19, 1775; in Captain Reuben Petty's company, Lieutenant-Colonel S. Williams' regiment, December 16, 1776, to March 19, 1777; (Mass. Rolls, xiv, p. 888); also sergeant in Captain Moses Harvey's company, Colonel Woodbridge's regiment, August 22 to October 27, 1777. He married, November 10, 1774, Lois Stow, of Marlborough, born February 9, 1752-53, died at Warwick, June 3, 1813. Children: 1. Lois, born February 15, 1778, married, March 18, 1810, ——— Belding, of Northfield. 2. Abel, born February 10, 1780. 3. Simon, born February 28, 1782, died unmarried 1814. 4. Anna, born April 9, 1784, married, October 9, 1811, Asa Stoughton, of Gill; children: i. Mary Ann Stoughton, born December 31, 1812; ii. Samuel Stoughton, February 10, 1815; iii. Charles Stoughton, October 17, 1816; iv. Asa Alcott Stoughton, August 23, 1819; v. George Harvey Stoughton, October 27, 1821; vi. Nancy P. Stoughton, January 23, 1824; vii. James Henry Stoughton, February 26, 1827. 5. Na-

thaniel Gore, born September 14, 1786, mentioned below. 6. Samuel, born October 25, 1790, married first, ———; second, Sarah, Corey, of Boston; third, ——— Brooks, of Salem; children of first wife: Lois, Gleason, Hannah; children of second wife: Susan, married Dr. Lyon; Lucy, married Captain Corning; Joseph: Mary, married Samuel Haskell; Clara.

(VI) Nathaniel Gore Stevens, son of Nathaniel Gore Stevens, was born at Warwick, Massachusetts, September 14, 1786, died at Keene, New Hampshire, February 18, 1868. He attended the common schools of his native town, and learned the tanner's trade when young. He had a large farm of several hundred acres, containing valuable timber lands. He built a saw mill, and in the winter months cut and dressed timber. He had an extensive dairy in connection with his farm, and also erected a tannery, and buildings for his employees. He raised cattle which he drove to the market in Springfield. He was considered a very successful farmer and business man. He owned pew No. 6 in the Unitarian church, buying it at the auction of the pews after the church was built. The price paid was twenty-eight dollars, with eight dollars and a quarter as choice money. He and his wife were at first members of the Congregational Orthodox Church, but when the separation came, went with the Unitarians, and were hearty supporters of the church. In politics he was a Whig, and took a keen interest in the affairs of the town. He married, November 25, 1813, Nancy Maria Stoughton, born August 6, 1788, died August 15, 1866, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Munn) Stoughton, of Gill. Children: 1. Nathaniel Edwin, born September 30, 1814, married Elizabeth Jones, of Warwick, and had two children. 2. Sarah Elizabeth, born May 2, 1816, married William McClanathan and had three children. 3. Lois Stowe, born March 28, 1818, died February 17, 1908; married, at Warwick, Silas Speare, of Orange. 4. Charles Chandler, born May 10, 1820, mentioned below. 5. Samuel Stoughton, born May 27, 1822, died February 15, 1830. 6. Nancy Maria, born June 11, 1824, died June 30, 1900; married, May 31, 1848, Otis Prescott Davenport, of Petersham; children: i. Annette Maria Davenport, born March 19, 1849, married, February 15, 1874, Frank Levi Winchester and had Frank Prescott Winchester, born August 20, 1876, married, June 30, 1898, Mary Evelyn Hobbs, of Hingham, and had George Kendall Winchester, Roger Arnold Winchester, born

April 25, 1879, died October 22, 1888, and George Sherman Winchester, born February 21, 1882, died April 25, 1883; ii. Eva Lois Davenport, born June 27, 1859, married, October 26, 1878, Isaac J. Dodd, of Devonshire, Bermuda, and had Ethel Davenport Dodd, born January 28, 1880, died December 3, 1901, married, June 30, 1901, Frederick Warren Cook, of Natick, Massachusetts, Roy James Dodd, born January 6, 1882, died January 18, 1882, James Prescott Dodd, born January 6, 1883, married, April 12, 1905, Alice E. Caldwell, of Arlington, Vermont, Edna Maria Dodd, born March 29, 1885, died July 29, 1889, Harold Wellington Dodd, born January 18, 1887, died June 18, 1887, Roger Wellington Dodd, born July 9, 1889, Sherman West Dodd, born December 20, 1891, Helen Annette Dodd, born September 27, 1894, Lavinia Eva Dodd, born January 2, 1897, and Luna Edna Dodd, born December 6, 1898. 7. Timothy Gilbert, born May 23, 1827, died November 25, 1897; married, November 24, 1853, Mrs. Elizabeth (Arnold) Winchester, of Walpole, New Hampshire; children: i. William Nathaniel, born March 4, 1855, married first, June, 1877, Jane C. Watkins, of Walpole; second, October 13, 1886, Catherine Moses, of Hoosick Falls, New York; William Earl, son of first wife; born May 28, 1878, married, March 25, 1902, Stella I. Wellington, of Walpole, and had Alice Charlotte, born June 7, 1904, and Bernice, born December 8, 1907; children of second wife; Mary Elizabeth, born September 28, 1887, died June 21, 1890, Nathaniel Edwin, born March 4, 1889, died June 29, 1890, John Haswell, born June 19, 1891, died March 16, 1896, Catherine Lois, born July 28, 1892, died March 20, 1896, Ruth, born November 30, 1897, Helen Jeanette, born November 16, 1900, Naomi (twin), born and died March 19, 1903, and Anna (twin), born March 19, 1903, died December 23, 1903; ii. Josephine, born January 12, 1857, died March 10, 1874. 8. Samuel Stoughton, born August 25, 1829, died June 20, 1905; married, November 27, 1856, Marcia Lamberton, of Ware; children: i. Anna Maria, born July 18, 1860, married September 9, 1879, Highland Carpenter; children: Warwick, born July 7, 1880, married, August 1, 1905, Jean Simmons; Harold, born February 25, 1882; Samuel, born March 10, 1884, died May 4, 1895; Marcia, born May 29, 1886; ii. Lois, born January 16, 1863, married, September 18, 1889, Arthur B. Cobden, of Lansingburg, New York, and had Allen Stevens Cobden, born November 22,

1893; iii. Frank Lamberton, born October 28, 1864, married, February 20, 1889, Frederika W. Wallich and had Lois Wallich, born December 18, 1892, Christina Schaffe, born June 30, 1897, and Samuel Stoughton, born September 2, 1901; iv. Fred Nathaniel, born January 3, 1868, married, January 27, 1892, Julia Wallich and had Frederick Wallich, born October 12, 1892, Carl Wallich, born June 24, 1894, and Marcia Lamberton, born November 11, 1906; v. Lucy, born August 5, 1870, died April 4, 1873.

(VII) Charles Chandler Stevens, son of Nathaniel Gove Stevens, was born at Warwick, May 10, 1820, died at West Medford, March 23, 1900. He received his education in the district schools and academy. Bishop Huntington, of New York, was one of his teachers. He supplemented his schooling by private study and was always a constant and thoughtful reader. In his youth he worked on his father's farm and in the tannery, and later he learned the trade of currier and tanner. He worked in the leather business in Boston for a time, then returned to Warwick to engage in the tanning business on his own account. His place of business was about two miles from his father's farm, located on the road from Warwick Center to Wendell Depot. He sold his business afterward to his brother Edwin, who continued it for a number of years. In 1855 he entered the employ of a leather concern in Boston, and made his home in Charlestown; during the winter of 1859-60 he traveled for a Boston shoe firm principally through the Southern states. He removed his home in 1858 to West Medford, where he lived the remainder of his life. Soon after this he engaged in business in partnership with Charles M. Barrett under the firm name of C. C. Stevens & Barrett in the hide and leather business. The place of business of this firm was first on Blackstone street, Boston, later on Purchase street. The name was changed to Stevens & Company, upon the retirement of Mr. Barrett, who was succeeded by Mr. Turnbull, of Stoneham, Massachusetts. In the great fire of 1872 in Boston, the firm was burned out, but business was resumed and continued four years. After the firm was dissolved, Mr. Stevens became associated with Joseph Allerdice, of Indianapolis, Indiana, in the purchase of hides in the Western states. The establishment of the great beef-packing companies in Chicago, Kansas City and other western points made the west the centre of the hide and leather business also. Mr. Stevens

had his office in Boston, selling the hides he bought in the west to the tanneries of Woburn, Winchester, Stoneham, Roxbury and elsewhere in the shoe-making territory of New England. His son George was a partner of Mr. Allerdice in the west. Mr. Stevens retired from business about eight years before he died. He owned a twenty-acre place on North street, at Medford Hillside, kept an excellent dairy and supplied milk to the neighborhood. He was also an owner in the Hereford Livestock Company, operating a ranch about fifty miles from Miles City, Montana, and was president of the corporation. In early youth he attended the Congregational (Orthodox) church at Warwick, later with the members of the family joining the Unitarian church which seceded from the old society. In later years he attended the Baptist church of Medford and was a member of its standing committee. He was generous in contributing to the funds of that church and its benevolences, especially the building fund. He was interested in public affairs, was an earnest Republican, and never failed to vote, though he did not care for public office himself. He was a member of the Mystic Valley Club, a social-political organization of men interested in maintaining good government and encouraging good citizenship. He was absolutely upright and honorable in business. He was a man of his word, and always made good his promises and agreements. He had the respect and confidence of his neighbors and townsmen, as well as his family and business associates and employees.

He married, November 30, 1848, at Boston, Nancy Matilda Bowers, born November 29, 1822, at Rindge, New Hampshire, died at West Medford, January 10, 1908, daughter of James and Polly (Rand) Bowers, of Rindge, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Estella Matilda, born September 10, 1849, at Warwick. 2. Charles Franklin, born March 16, 1851, died June 13, 1860. 3. George Gove, born at Warwick, December 7, 1853, died at Indianapolis, January 20, 1894; married, October 17, 1881, Julia M. Stanclift, of Kalamazoo, Michigan; children: i. Nancy Bowers, born September 8, 1882, died March 22, 1885; ii. Esther Stuart, born January 6, 1885; iii. Charles Chandler, born July 7, 1886; iv. Samuel Stanclift, born February 17, 1889. 4. Edwin Eastman, born August 11, 1856, married, October 4, 1882, Clara Sears Brownell; children: i. Helen Brownell, born April 15, 1884; ii. Walter Lockwood, born May 29, 1886.

The Moulton family of New Hampshire is descended from an English family of Ormsby, Norfolk, England. Three or four brothers and a sister-in-law came to this country among the early settlers. John Moulton, of Ormsby, England, husbandman, aged thirty-eight, with his wife Anne, aged thirty-eight, and children Henry, Mercy, Ann, Jane and Bridget, and servants Adam Goodens, aged twenty, and Alice Eden, aged eighteen, passed the examination to go to New England, April 11, 1637. John Moulton, mentioned above, settled at Newbury, Massachusetts, and was admitted a freeman May 22, 1638; became one of the founders of Hampton, New Hampshire; died 1650, leaving a homestead that remained in the family until 1886. Mary Moulton, probably widow of a brother of this John, was in the same ship with him. She was aged thirty, and had servants; John Marston, who became a prominent citizen of Salem; and Merrean (Miriam) Moulton, single, aged twenty; settled in Salem, and was member of the church there in 1637. There was a James Moulton at Salem, admitted freeman as early as March, 1637-38; resided at Wenham in 1646; died 1680. Another of the family, Robert Moulton, carpenter and shipwright, was sent over in 1628-29 by the Massachusetts Bay Company, and settled also at Salem, Massachusetts; he was admitted freeman May 18, 1631; was deputy to the general court; was of Charlestown in 1634, but returned to Salem; died 1655. In Charlestown we also find Thomas Moulton, a fisherman, who was master of Ralph Glover's boat in 1630; aged thirty in 1639 according to his deposition; removed to Malden and died in 1657. Another Thomas, perhaps nephew of the Thomas just mentioned, was a proprietor of Newbury, Massachusetts, in 1638; removed to Hampton, New Hampshire; he deposed in 1655 that he was about fifty years old; settled on the farm adjoining that of his brother John, mentioned above. After fifteen years in that town Thomas removed to York, Maine. There is no doubt but these pioneers were closely related and doubtless several of them were brothers.

(I) William Moulton, said to be a brother of Thomas and John Moulton, of Hampton, New Hampshire, on the authority of the "History of Sanbornton," New Hampshire, was from Ormsby, county Norfolk, England, where he was born about 1617. He came over the same year as his brothers, 1637, and was then an apprentice of Robert Page. He set-

tled in Hampton, near the Page farm, on the place now known as the De Lancey farm, Hampton. He married Margaret Page, daughter of Robert Page, his former employer. She died April 18, 1664. Children: 1. Joseph, married Bethias Swain. 2. Benjamin, born about 1648, married Hannah Wall; he died March 28, 1728. 3. Hannah, born at Hampton, February 15, 1652, married Josiah Sanborn; died November 6, 1687. 4. Mary, born July 27, 1654. 5. Sarah, born December 17, 1656, married, December 30, 1674, Jonathan Haines, of Newbury, Massachusetts. 6. Ruth, born May 7, 1659, married Richard Sanborn; she died May 3, 1685. 7. Robert, born November 8, 1661, mentioned below. 8. William, born May 25, 1664, married, May 27, 1685, Abigail Webster, daughter of John, Jr.

(II) Robert Moulton, son of William Moulton (I), born in Hampton, November 8, 1661, died there October 11, 1732. He married there May 28, 1689, Lucy Smith. He resided on what is now called the Nathaniel S. Locke farm, Hampton. Children: 1. William, born March 8, 1690, married Abigail Page. 2. Robert, born February 15, 1693, served in Captain James Davis's scouting party, 1712-15. 3. Jeremiah, born December 1, 1696. 4. Jonathan, mentioned below.

(III) Jonathan Moulton, son of Robert Moulton (2), born June 5, 1702, at Hampton, died May 22, 1735. He resided at Little Boar's Head, according to the Hampton history, and the births of his children are given in the history of Rye, New Hampshire. He married, December 21, 1727, Elizabeth Lamprey, daughter of Benjamin Lamprey. Children: 1. Reuben, born January 4, 1729, married, November 24, 1748, Hannah Philbrick, daughter of Joseph Philbrick. 2. Jonathan, born April 1, 1730, married Sarah Dow; he died April 22, 1821. 3. Daniel, born May 29, 1731, died August 26, 1809; married Grace Runnells; lived at Scarborough, Maine. 4. Robert, born May 20, 1733, mentioned below. 5. Lucy, born March 12, 1735.

(IV) Robert Moulton, son of Jonathan Moulton (3), born May 20, 1733, died March 4, 1817. He resided at Little Boar's Head, Hamton and Rye, New Hampshire. He came from Rye to Gilmanton in 1773, and was then called colonel on the records, probably serving in the French war and the militia. He married first, Elizabeth Philbrick, July 3, 1754, and she died November 7, following. He married second, Sarah Philbrick, born 1733, died August 10, 1823, aged ninety years, leaving at







Edwin H. Moulton

the time of her death eleven children, thirty-four grandchildren and sixty great-grandchildren. The census of 1790, shows three females in the family of Robert, one son in the family of Daniel and two sons under sixteen in the family of Robert Moulton Jr., all of Gilmanton. The other sons left Gilmanton before this date. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born December 17, 1756, married, April 11, 1775, Samuel Thurston; died 1822. 2. Lucy, born November 8, 1758. 3. Moses, born June 11, 1760, died in the revolutionary service aged eighteen. 4. Hannah, born January 13, 1762, died August 16, 1833; married, January 20, 1791, Durrell Bean. 5. Captain Daniel, born November 17, 1763, died at Winthrop, Maine, February 9, 1822; married Polly Lamprey. 6. Sarah, baptized May 10, 1767, married Jennings Towle. 7. Jonathan, baptized March 19, 1769, married Abigail Lamprey. (Child baptized July 12, 1772, one of following). 8. Abigail. 9. Robert, mentioned below. 10. Molly, married, November 14, 1792, Abiathar Moses. 11. Patty, married, March 7, 1797, John Bodge.

(V) Robert Moulton, son of Robert Moulton (4), was born in Gilmanton, New Hampshire, about 1764; married February 5, 1789, Betty Gilman, of Gilmanton. Among their children was Daniel, mentioned below.

(VI) Daniel Moulton, son of Robert Moulton (5), was born in Gilmanton about 1790.

(VII) George L. Moulton, son or nephew of Daniel Moulton (6), was born in Gilmanton about 1830. He married Fannie (Newell) Currier, at Salem, New Hampshire. He settled in Haverhill, Massachusetts. He was a soldier in the civil war, and a member of Haverhill Post, Grand Army of the Republic. He was a member of the Methodist church. Children: 1. Edwin H., born September 19, 1860; mentioned below. 2. Alline. 3. George L., died aged four years. 4. Maude, married Charles H. Atwood, of Haverhill.

(VIII) Edwin H. Moulton, son of George L. Moulton (7), was born in Haverhill, September 19, 1860. He was educated in the public and high schools of his native city. He has been engaged in the meat and provision business for many years, and is now president of the Haverhill Abattoir Company. Mr. Moulton is a Democrat in politics, and has been honored with many offices of trust and responsibility by his fellow-citizens. He was an alderman during 1895 and 1896, and mayor of the city in 1897. He had a very successful and businesslike administration. He has been

a member of the Water Commission since 1898; is trustee of the Haverhill Building Association; commissioner on the new high school building; director of the Haverhill National Bank; director of the Haverhill Board of Trade, and chairman of the finance committee. The family belongs to the Centre Congregational Church, Haverhill. He is a member of Saggahew Lodge of Free Masons; of Palestine Lodge, Knights of Pythias; and the order of Elks. He married, November 28, 1884, Florence G. Amazeen, daughter of Luther Amazeen, of Newcastle, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Pauline Gertrude, born January 8, 1888. 2. Edwin LeRoy, born July 3, 1898. 3. Gladys Marguerite, born May 30, 1903.

William White came in the WHITE "Mayflower." He had lived in Leyden, Holland, several years, but was of English birth, and is said to have been a son of Bishop John White, of London. He was a wool-carder by trade. He married, in Leyden, 1612, Anna or Susanna Fuller, Rev. John Robinson performing the marriage ceremony. He brought over with him his wife and their son Resolved, two men servants, both of whom died soon after landing, and Samuel Fuller, brother of William White's wife. William White was one of the leaders of the Pilgrim company, a man of education, and his name appears as the sixth signer of the historic compact. He died February 21, 1621, and on May 12 of the same year his widow married Edward Winslow, who afterward became governor of the colony. She died in October, 1680. The "Breeches Bible" of William White, printed in London, 1588, and brought over with him in 1620 is preserved and contains much interesting data of the family records. William and Anna (or Susanna) White had two children: Resolved, born 1615, and Peregrine.

(II) Peregrine White, son of William White, was born on board the "Mayflower" in Provincetown Harbor, in December, 1620, given December 19, 1620, in the old Bible. The name signifies that he was born during a journey. He was brought up in the family of Governor Edward Winslow, whom his mother married shortly after his father's death. He removed to Green Harbor with the Winslows after 1632; married, about 1647, Sarah, daughter of William and Elizabeth Bassett, who came in the ship "Fortune," November 10, 1621. Peregrine White settled on an estate given him

by his father-in-law, lying between the North and South rivers not far from their outlet into the ocean. William Bassett was a large landholder; resided in Duxbury and Bridgewater, where he died in 1667. He was a captain of the military company and a man of prominence during his long life. He was an assessor 1651-1655; deputy to the general court from Marshfield 1659; grand jurymen 1660; selectman 1661-65 and in 1672. He was a soldier in the Pequot war in 1637; on a committee to lay out highways, 1667; member of the council of war, 1673. Peregrine White was ensign under Captain Myles Standish, 1642; lieutenant in 1637, in the Pequot war; admitted a freeman June 3, 1652, but was not admitted to the Marshfield church until in his seventyeighth year, but must have been a church member to be a freeman. In the *Boston Weekly News Letter* of July 31, 1704, the fifteenth number of the first newspaper printed in New England, appeared this notice of his death: "Marshfield, July 20, Capt. Peregrine White of this town died here the 20th inst. aged 83 years and 8 months. He was vigorous and of comely aspect to the last." His wife Sarah died January 20, 1711. Children: Daniel, Sarah, Mercy, Jonathan, Peregrine, Jr. and Sylvanus.

(III) Jonathan White, son of Peregrine and Sarah (Bassett) White, was born June 4, 1658, in Marshfield, and settled on Cape Cod. In his will his father gave one-half his lands in Middleboro to his son Daniel and the other half to his sons Jonathan and Peregrine, Jr., and it is possible that Jonathan may have occupied his land in Middleboro, although the records of that town make no mention of him. In the Yarmouth records is an entry which says: "Jonathan White, s. of Peregrine and Sarah, of Marshfield, born June 4, 1658; brought to record by sd. Jno. May 18, 1700. Yarm. rec. by me, John Miller, clerk." Savage mentions Jonathan White, of Middleboro, and says that he had lived before in Yarmouth. His wife was Esther Nicholson.

(IV) Joseph White, son of Jonathan and Esther (Nicholson) White, was born probably in Yarmouth and died there June 4, 1782.

(V) Deacon Joseph White, son of Joseph White, was born about 1741, and died December, 1812. Alden says that he "had, in 1797, a staff that was brought over in the 'Mayflower.'"

(VI) Deacon Joseph White, son of Deacon Joseph White, was born in Yarmouth about

1787, and died January 15, 1856. His sons were Prentice, Otis and Joseph.

(VII) Deacon Joseph White, son of Deacon Joseph White, was born in Yarmouth about 1800-1804. Like his father and grandfather, he also was a deacon of the church, and perhaps more active in religious work than either of them. During Mr. Cogswell's ministry he helped the good pastor organize what is said to have been the first Sunday school in Barnstable county. Deacon White was superintendent of this Sunday school for many years. He also led the choir and congregational singing and if the occasion required or the minister was away from the town, he took his place in the pulpit and "always preached a very creditable sermon." He was an apothecary by business occupation, and in all respects a very worthy, pious man, universally respected, and his daily walk was in full accord with the precepts he taught in the pulpit and the Sabbath school. He was something of a public man and at one time sat in the general court as representative of Yarmouth. For many years he possessed the historic "staff" or cane which his ancestor had brought over in the "Mayflower," but lent it to a relative and never recovered it. His own staff he kept to the end of his days and passed it on to his only surviving son. Deacon White married (first) a Miss Thacher, and after her death married Phosa Crowell. He had four sons, two by his first and two by his second marriage. They were Joseph, George, Winslow and Franklin White, all of whom except the youngest are dead.

(VIII) Franklin White, son of Deacon Joseph and Phosa (Crowell) White, was born in Yarmouth, Massachusetts, April 20, 1837, and began his business career as an employee in the office of the *Yarmouth Register*. Then he was only a boy, but was active and earnest in the performance of every task set for him to do. However, in December, 1852, he left Yarmouth and went to Salem, working there for a few months for his elder brother, Joseph, who then was carrying on a fruit business, and afterward was employed for something less than three years as clerk in Mr. Kimball's grocery store in Salem. In 1856, being then less than twenty-one years old, Mr. White set up in the grocery business on his own account and thereafter for more than forty years was actively identified with the mercantile life of the city. His was more than the customary retail trade, for his dealings with the shipping

interests in the port of Salem grew to be very extensive, and as he always has been known as a man of strict integrity and high moral character, trade came to him and stayed with him so long as he continued in business. He was successful and deserved all the success which rewarded his endeavors. Mr. White retired from active pursuits in May, 1899. In religious preference he is Universalist and in politics a Republican.

He married Susan E. Clark, born in Wakefield, died in Salem. She bore him two children: Ella, who died in infancy, and Addie, who became the wife of Willis Perry, of Salem. Mr. and Mrs. Perry have one daughter, Phosa Perry.

In a memorandum in the McINTIRE archives of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society copied from the Bible of the late Deacon Jeremiah McIntire in 1848, it is stated that the family is of Scotch origin and ancestry; that pioneers of that surname under Cromwell were banished to New England and found homes in the vicinity of York, Maine, about the year 1649-50; that they built there a garrison house thirty feet square, two stories high with the upper story projecting beyond the first on all sides; that in 1849 six generations of the family had been born there, and that many of them produced men who became wealthy and possessed large estates in land.

The immigrant ancestor of William Smiley McIntire, of Salem, Massachusetts, was Philip McIntire, whom tradition says was a son of Ebenezer McIntire, of Argyle in the highlands of Scotland, and that Philip was in fact one of a large number of prisoners sent to New England after the battle of Dunbarton, September 3, 1650, or Worcester, September 3, 1651. But it is not known that this Philip McIntire was at any time settled in Maine, for he first appears in the north precinct of Reading, Massachusetts, about the year 1651. His name is variously spelled in the different records and his sons wrote their names McIntire and McIntyre and other descendants have generally adopted the form of spelling used by their respective progenitors.

Nathaniel McIntire, father of William Smiley McIntire, of Salem, was born in North Reading and died there, although part of his life was spent in Salem, where he married Rebecca Spaulding, daughter of Willard and Sarah (Sanborn) Spaulding (see Spaulding family), and by her had seven children: George,

died in civil war; Charles, deceased; Maria, (Mrs. George P. Phippin), William Smiley, Mary (Mrs. William Smith) died Amesbury; Stephen, lives in Albany, New York; and Gustavus, lives in Bayonne, New Jersey.

William Smiley McIntire, son of Nathaniel and Rebecca (Spaulding) McIntire, was born in Salem, March 14, 1851, and for many years has been closely identified with the industrial history of that city; and he is to-day one of the best types of the purely self-made man, and progressive, enterprising and public spirited citizens of which that city can boast. He was virtually thrown on his own resources for support when only ten years old and by doing such work in a shoe factory as a boy of his age could do he was given his dinner by his employer, and even that was of some help to his mother in her very limited circumstances at that time. A little later on the boy was given regular work in a shoe factory, where he was taught how to make inner heels, and being quick to learn and industrious, he soon began to earn enough money to maintain himself and be of some assistance to his mother in the support of her children younger than himself. After a few years in the shoe factory young McIntire found work as a helper in the old Salem Iron Foundry and remained there until the proprietors became insolvent and the property was sold to Charles F. Kerwin, under whom Mr. McIntire became foreman. He continued in that capacity until 1893, then purchased the interest of his employer and himself became proprietor of what then was known as Salem Foundry and Machine Shops. At that time his cash capital was his savings of former years, not a large sum at best, but what was of equal value to him at that time was good credit and excellent reputation among business men, so his notes were accepted for the purchase consideration, and those notes were paid to the last dollar of principal and interest. More than that, in 1898 Mr. McIntire purchased land on Derby street and erected buildings since occupied for the purposes of foundry and machine shops and his business offices. He also has established similar works at Valley Falls, Rhode Island. In 1904 the Salem Iron Foundry was incorporated, with \$15,000 capital, W. S. McIntire, president and treasurer, and Frank W. Delano, secretary.

From what is written in preceding paragraphs it must be seen that William S. McIntire has shown himself a capable and successful business man, and he is so recognized in

all business circles in Salem; and whatever measure of success has been the reward of his industry is the result of his own personal effort, for he began as a boy entirely without means and no help except his own determination to succeed. He is at all times a busy man, but he has not been selfish of his time and has taken a commendable interest in public affairs in Salem and whatever measures have been proposed for the welfare of the city and its people. He is and for many years has been an extensive employer of skilled labor, and it is doubtful if there can be found in Essex county a single proprietor who has to deal with members of labor organizations whose relations with employees have been more pleasant and accompanied with less disaffection than those of Mr. McIntire and the men under his employ. In political preference Mr. McIntire is a Republican, but he is not a politician or ambitious of political honors. He served three years as a member of the city council and two years as member of the board of aldermen. For the last fifteen years he has been a trustee of the Plummer Farm School of Reform for Boys. He attends the Baptist church. He has married three times. His first wife was Cecelia Hill, by whom he had two children, Elizabeth H. and one other who died in infancy. His second wife was Annie Hale, who died without children. He married for his third wife, Mrs. Annie Wingate.

(For early generations see pages 954-955).

This name has been traced to the town of Spalding in Lincolnshire, England, a market town of about six thousand people, at this time. In the market place is a spa or spring of chalybeate water, and some have conjectured that this forms the foundation of the name. All the men of the name Spaulding, or nearly all, are and have been of strong physique. Another authority conjectures that the name is derived from 'spal,' an old English word meaning shoulder, and another old English word 'ding' meaning strike, and it is presumed that the early Spaldings were noted as "shoulder strikers." Be that as it may, the name has been borne in this country by many men of much worth and it has been distinguished in military and civic life in all sections of the United States. It has been computed that eighteen of this name participated in the battle of Bunker Hill, where one had his horse shot under him. It has been noted in medicine, in the ministry, in law and in exten-

sive business concerns. Down to 1872 there were fifty college graduates.

(IV) Henry Spaulding, oldest child of Henry and Elizabeth (Lund) Spaulding, was born November 22, 1704, and died April 29, 1792, aged eighty-eight years. He was a member of Captain Robert Richardson's snowshoe company in 1724, and was known in his native town as Colonel Henry Spalding. His wife Marah survived him. He married, first, February 1, 1725, Lucy Proctor, a descendant of Robert Proctor, one of the first proprietors of the town. She died June 1, 1742, and he married second, April 27, 1743, Marah Adams, a descendant of Henry Adams, the ancestor of the presidents of that name. The five children by his first wife were Samuel, Lucy, Sarah, Henry and Abel; those by the second wife, Zebulon, Daniel, Mary, Thomas and Thankful.

(V) Daniel Spaulding, son of Henry and Marah (Adams) Spaulding, was born in Chelmsford, Massachusetts, June 21, 1746, and died in Merrimack, New Hampshire, in 1805. He was a young man when he went to live in New Hampshire and settled on a farm in Merrimack, but he was a sturdy man of about thirty years when he enlisted as a private in Lieutenant Daniel Sherwin's company of Colonel James Prescott's regiment and marched to Cambridge, Massachusetts, April 20, 1775, serving ninety-eight days, until August 1, 1775. On September 10, 1777, he enlisted in Captain Aaron Jewett's company of Colonel Samuel Bullard's regiment, marched to Saratoga, New York, and was in service until November 29, 1777, two months nineteen days. He was a prosperous farmer and accumulated a fair property for his family. He married first, June 8, 1769, Hannah Putnam, and married second, Mary Butterfield. He had ten children, all born in Merrimack: Sarah, Jonathan, Willard, Putnam, Benjamin, Solomon, Daniel, Mary, David and Sally.

(VI) Willard Spaulding, son and third child of Daniel and Hannah (Putnam) Spaulding, was born in Merrimack, New Hampshire, February 10, 1773, and died there January 1, 1854. He removed from his native town to Winslow, Maine, and thence to New Vineyard, Maine, where he died. The name of his wife does not appear, nor the date of their marriage, but he is known to have had six children: Richard, Willard, John, Squire, Abigail and Kitty, born about 1797.

(VII) Willard Spaulding, second son and child of Willard Spaulding, was born in

about 1790, and died in Winslow, his life was spent. He married Sarah, who was born in Winslow and by whom he had five children: Daniel, Stephen, Mary (now Mrs. William Smiley, of Massachusetts) and Rebecca, who became the wife of Nathaniel McIntire, of (see McIntire).

For preceding generations see John Brooks 2).

(III) John Brooks, son of John Brooks (2), was born in Woburn, March 1, 1664. He married February 25, 1683, Mary Richardson, of Woburn, daughter of one of the founders of Woburn. Children: 1. Mary, born December 4, 1685, died young. 2. John (twin), born December 30, 1686, died young. 3. Ebenezer (twin), born December 30, 1686, died November 31, 1686. 4. Mary, born April 1, 1687, married, May 26, 1712, Thomas Henry. 5. Sarah, born August 14, 1692, married October 18, 1742, Thomas Richardson. Children: 1. John, born November 23, 1694. 2. Abigail, born August 19, 1697, died October 12, 1697. 3. Timothy, born February 14, 1699, mentioned below. 4. Isaac, born 1703, died August 7, 1719. 5. Nathan, born November 7, 1726, married Sarah Wyman, who died May 21, 1747; died January 6, 1761.

(IV) Timothy Brooks, son of John Brooks, born February 14, 1699, at Woburn, died October 13, 1786. He married Abigail, daughter of Woburn, January 19, 1725, and lived in Woburn. She died March 16, 1780, and he married (second) Sarah Converse, daughter of Woburn, who died February 22, 1780. Children, all by first wife: 1. Timothy, born November 3, 1726, mentioned below. 2. John, born October 5, 1729.

(V) Timothy Brooks, son of Timothy Brooks, was born in Woburn, November 3, 1729. He married, in 1748, Ruth Wyman, of Woburn. Children: 1. John, born July 19, 1751, died April 22, 1796. 2. Timothy, born May 24, 1751, died September 27, 1810, leaving a widow Abigail, and twelve children. 3. Abigail, born January 13, 1753, died September 18, 1807. 4. Abigail, born June 18, 1756, died January 7, 1840. 5. Samuel, born December 27, 1758, mentioned below. 6. Seth, born March 2, 1759, died December 2, 1806. 7. Thomas, born March 31, 1767, died March 27, 1825. 8. Asa, born August 2, 1768, died May 24, 1825. 9. Luke, died May 14,

Brooks, born in Woburn, December 27, 1758, died November 28, 1805. He married, December 21, 1791, Elizabeth Gill, of Salem, who died May 13, 1811. He settled at Salem, where he died. His widow was appointed administratrix of his estate January 15, 1806, and guardians were appointed for his minor children. Children, born at Salem: 1. Samuel, born July 5, 1792, married, May 15, 1819, Maria Brooks. 2. Elizabeth, born December, 1794, died October 9, 1813. 3. Nancy, born May, 1797, died July 28, 1813. 4. John Gill, born May, 1803, died July 8, 1851. 5. Edward Howes, born September, 1805, had his name changed to John Brooks Edwards, mentioned below. (See Essex Inst. vol. 21, page 24).

(VII) John Brooks Edwards (born Edward Howes Brooks), son of Samuel Brooks, was born at Salem, September, 1805. He was educated in the public schools. He was in partnership for many years with Augustine J. Archer, in the banking and real estate business. In politics he was Republican; in religion Unitarian. He married Amelia Ann Millett. Children, born in Salem: 1. Annie Brooks, born May 14, 1850. 2. Benjamin Punchard, born January 7, 1853, mentioned below. 3. John Gill, born October 7, 1854, married, April 14, 1887, Grace Henri Carleton; children: i. Lester Carleton, born July 31, 1888; ii. Marion Millett, born November 23, 1894; iii. Gertrude Whittier, born March 11, 1898. 4. Elizabeth Brooks, born February 28, 1857, married Charles W. Locke; children: i. Mary E. Locke, born August 12, 1882; ii. John Warren Locke, born August 12, 1884; iii. Alice Milton Locke, born November 14, 1887. 5. Joseph Hardy Millett, born May 9, 1860, married, September 7, 1887, Susan Fannie McNamara; children: i. George Boardman, born July 18, 1888; ii. Edward Clinton, born April 28, 1892; iii. Francis Gill, born November 28, 1896; iv. Ruth Phippen, born February 28, 1901; v. Roger Johnston, born February 28, 1901 (twin). 6. Samuel Brooks, born May 11, 1862, married, March 18, 1891, Olga C. Young; children: i. Harold E., born January, 1892; ii. Grafton Leroy, born November, 1893; Olga M., born June, 1895; iv. Harvey Russell, born June, 1897.

(VIII) Benjamin Punchard Edwards, son of John Brooks Edwards, was born at Salem, January 7, 1853. He was educated in the public and high schools of Salem, and then entered the employ of George P. Farrington, druggist. In 1874 he went to work for the firm of C. H. & J. Price, druggists, of Salem, and in 1877

(I) Samuel Brooks, son of Timothy



embarked in business as a druggist on his own account in Topsfield. He was appointed postmaster at Topsfield in 1884 and 1888, and except during Cleveland's second term has been postmaster by successive re-appointments to the present time at Topsfield. In 1885 he had the Gardner Barton drug store at Salem and conducted it until 1888 when he sold it to his brother, Joseph Hardy Millett Edwards. Mr. Edwards is an active and influential Republican; has been secretary of the school committee five years and trustee of the public library. He has been very active in educational matters, and the schools of the town owe much to his interest and efforts. He has often served his party as delegate to nominating conventions. He has been through the chairs of Fountain Lodge of Odd Fellows, No. 170, three times in succession, and has been its secretary five years. He is a member of the Congregational church of Topsfield and has been its treasurer since 1900. He was on the committee and supervised the building of the Congregational and Methodist churches, the Odd Fellows Hall and the addition to the public school building whereby all the schools were concentrated in the centre of the town of Topsfield.

He married, October 10, 1874, Mary Eva Pierce, born at Lynn, Massachusetts, May, 1854, daughter of Frank and Mary Abby (Jenkins) Pierce, of Hampton, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Anne Hathaway, born Topsfield, February 28, 1879, married, September 7, 1907, Charles Robert Wait, of Wakefield, Massachusetts. Anne Hathaway was educated in the public school of Topsfield, high school of Danvers, from which she graduated in 1897, and then took a course as nurse at the Melrose Hospital Training School, only completing this for personal knowledge, never practicing the profession. Charles Robert Wait attended the public and high schools of Wakefield, graduating in class of 1899; graduated from Harvard as Bachelor of Science in 1903, and received the degree of Master of Science from the same institution in 1904. From 1905 to 1906 he traveled on the continent, visiting Italy, Greece, Turkey, France, Germany, Asia Minor; every three months he sent to Harvard a thesis; all over Italy his major thesis was domed buildings of the Renaissance of 1420, 1500 A. D. He had two scholarships: The "Austin" (resident scholarship) and "Nelson Robinson Jr." (traveling scholarship). In 1907 he designed the Wakefield Young Men's Christian Association. At

the present time he is associated with Olmsted Bros. of Brookline, Massachusetts, as head of the architectural department. 2. Edward Brooks, born in Topsfield, March 27, 1883, educated in public and high schools of Topsfield; engaged with Brown, Durell & Company, of Boston, as local and traveling salesman.

---

Thomas and Robert Barnard,  
BARNARD (the surname is sometimes  
written Barnett) brothers,

appeared in Salisbury, Massachusetts, previous to the year 1640, and Thomas evidently was considerably older than his brother. He was born about 1612, and is mentioned in the records as planter and husbandman. He received lands in the first division of Salisbury in 1640-43 and also was one of the first settlers in Amesbury, where he received lands at various times, besides a "township" for one of his sons in 1660.

The lives of the brothers, Thomas and Robert Barnard, were so closely related during the earlier years of their residence in New England that they may be treated together so far as their business relations are concerned. They both came from England, where Thomas is said to have been born in 1612, and his house lot is shown on the map of Salisbury in 1639. He was one of the signers of the "articles of agreement" and one of the first eighteen commoners of Salisbury. On January 1, 1658, he and another were chosen to order the prudential affairs of the county, and in the latter part of the same month was one of two persons chosen "standing lot layers" and as such he served for many years. He was one of the ten original purchasers of Nantucket, 1659, and probably was represented there by his brother Robert, who later was admitted as one of the partners of the company when its number of members was increased from ten to twenty. Thomas Barnard was a very prominent man, and often served as moderator of the town meetings, as selectman, and in several other important offices. He was killed by the Indians in 1677, during King Philip's war.

(1) Robert Barnard, to whom and to his descendants this narrative is intended particularly to relate, was born in England, and came to New England with his brother and appears in Salisbury at the same time. He is mentioned as husbandman, and lived in Salisbury, Andover and Nantucket. The only evidence of his having lived in Salisbury, so far as the records disclose, is the birth of his son,

John. He could not have lived there long, and perhaps was only a visitor, as his name is not found on any land grant there or list of inhabitants of Salisbury. In 1667 Robert Barnard and wife Joanna, then of Nantucket, deeded to Simeon Bradstreet a house and lot in Andover which "he had from his first coming to the town." In reference to his having lived in Salisbury for any length of time, even if at all, the author of "Barnard Papers and Connections" says that, "Robert Barnard, unlike his brother Thomas, did not seem to take root on Salisbury soil. We think that he removed to some adjacent town after the birth of his son John (probably to Hampton) as the only trace of him on the Salisbury records seems to be this: John Barnard, son of Robert and Joanna Barnard, born January 12th, 1642. He became one of the twenty Nantucket proprietors after the original ten members concluded to admit ten others, each member to name one other. Thomas Barnard named his brother Robert, and he with his family removed to that fair isle and their lives became incorporated with the destiny of their island home."

In this connection it may be said that when Robert Barnard first went to Nantucket, in 1659 or soon afterwards, it was for the purpose of looking after the interests of his brother Thomas, and later, when the ten added partners were received into the company, Robert was assigned half of his brother's interest in that island. Robert Barnard was of Andover in 1645 and was one of the founders of the church in that town. He settled in the town about 1644, removed to Nantucket about 1663 and died there. He died before 1715 and letters of administration on his estate, in which he is mentioned as Robert Barnard, Sen., late of Andover, yeoman, deceased, intestate, were granted to his grandson Robert, February 1, 1714-15. Stephen Barnard (son of Robert) signed a statement that he was incapable of acting "by reason of old age," and asked that his son Robert be appointed in his stead. James Bridges and a Stephen Barnard were witnesses. The first Robert had then been dead about thirty years. The inventory, May 13, 1716, contained only a four acre division of land in Andover, "which was laid out to the ancient right of Robert Barnard of Andover, deceased."

Robert Barnard married Joana Harvey, who died March 31, 1705. They had three children: 1. Hannah, died March 13, 1675; married, June 13, 1662, John Stevens, of Andover, and

had children: John, Matthew, Nathan, Timothy, Joshua, Ephraim and Jonathan. 2. John, of whom nothing is known, and who probably died in infancy. 3. Stephen, born in 1649, died February 12, 1722; married, May 1, 1671, Rebecca Howe, who died April 15, 1725; children: Stephen, John, Hannah, Nathaniel, James, Robert.

-(II) Stephen Barnard, youngest child of Robert and Joana (Harvey) Barnard, born in Andover in 1649, died February 12, 1722. He was a weaver and spent his life in Andover. He married, May 1, 1671, Rebecca Howe, who died April 15, 1725. They had six children: 1. Stephen, born in 1672, died July 31, 1758; resided in Andover; married, November 4, 1714, Hannah Baxby, who died May 4, 1724, and by whom he had three children. 2. John, born March 25, 1674, died between 1753 and 1756; married Naomi ———, who was born in 1672 and died June 25, 1762; their place of residence was Andover and they had five children. 3. Hannah, born November 30, 1682, married, April 23, 16—, Joseph Marble, of Andover. 4. Nathaniel, born November 30, 1682; nothing further is known of him and he probably died in infancy. 5. James, born December 28, 1686, died December 9, 1731; resided in Andover; married in 1716, Abigail Wilson, who died April 29, 1752; they had six children. 6. Robert, mentioned below.

(III) Robert Barnard, youngest child of Stephen and Rebecca (Howe) Barnard, born in Andover, March 28, 1689, died in Marlboro, Massachusetts, May 13, 1773. He married, first, September 14, 1710, Rebecca Osgood, born May 3, 1692, died July 29, 1727, a daughter of Christopher Osgood. He married, second, May 28, 1729, Mrs. Elizabeth Bailey, born October 13, 1697, died April 16, 1776. She was a daughter of Daniel Howe. By his first wife Robert Barnard had eight children, and seven by his second wife: 1. Robert, born August 30, 1714, mentioned below. 2. Benjamin, born February 14, 1715-16, died October 24, 1794; resided Harvard, Massachusetts; married, in 1737, Lucy Bush, born March 9, 1716, died October 4, 1777, daughter of Jonathan Bush. 3. Lydia, born October 12, 1717. 4. Anna, born September 21, 1719. 5. Jonathan, born March 20, 1720-21, died June 3, 1721. 6. Martha, born April 10, 1722, died November 5, 1724. 7. Rebecca, born June 29, 1724, died in infancy. 8. Rebecca, born September 10, 1725, died September 19, 1725. 9. Elizabeth, born June 3, 1730, married Silas Bailey. 10. Joel, born July 14, 1732, died

August 15, 1775; married, June 16, 1756, Lucy Stevens, born November 8, 1733, died January 1, 1805, daughter of Simon Stevens. 11. Abigail, born April 28, 1734, married Samuel Nurse. 12. Solomon, born December 27, 1735, died August 1, 1775; married, April 27, 1762, Mary Priest, born April 15, 1739, died December 16, 1807, daughter of John Priest. 13. Martha, born April 26, 1740, married, November 23, 1758, Noah Howe. 14. John, born May 19, 1743, died May 19, 1825; married, first, July 21, 1743, Elizabeth Fairbank; married, second, September 23, 1810, Mrs. Abigail Barnard; resided in Bolton and Sterling, Massachusetts. 15. Sarah, mentioned in her father's will.

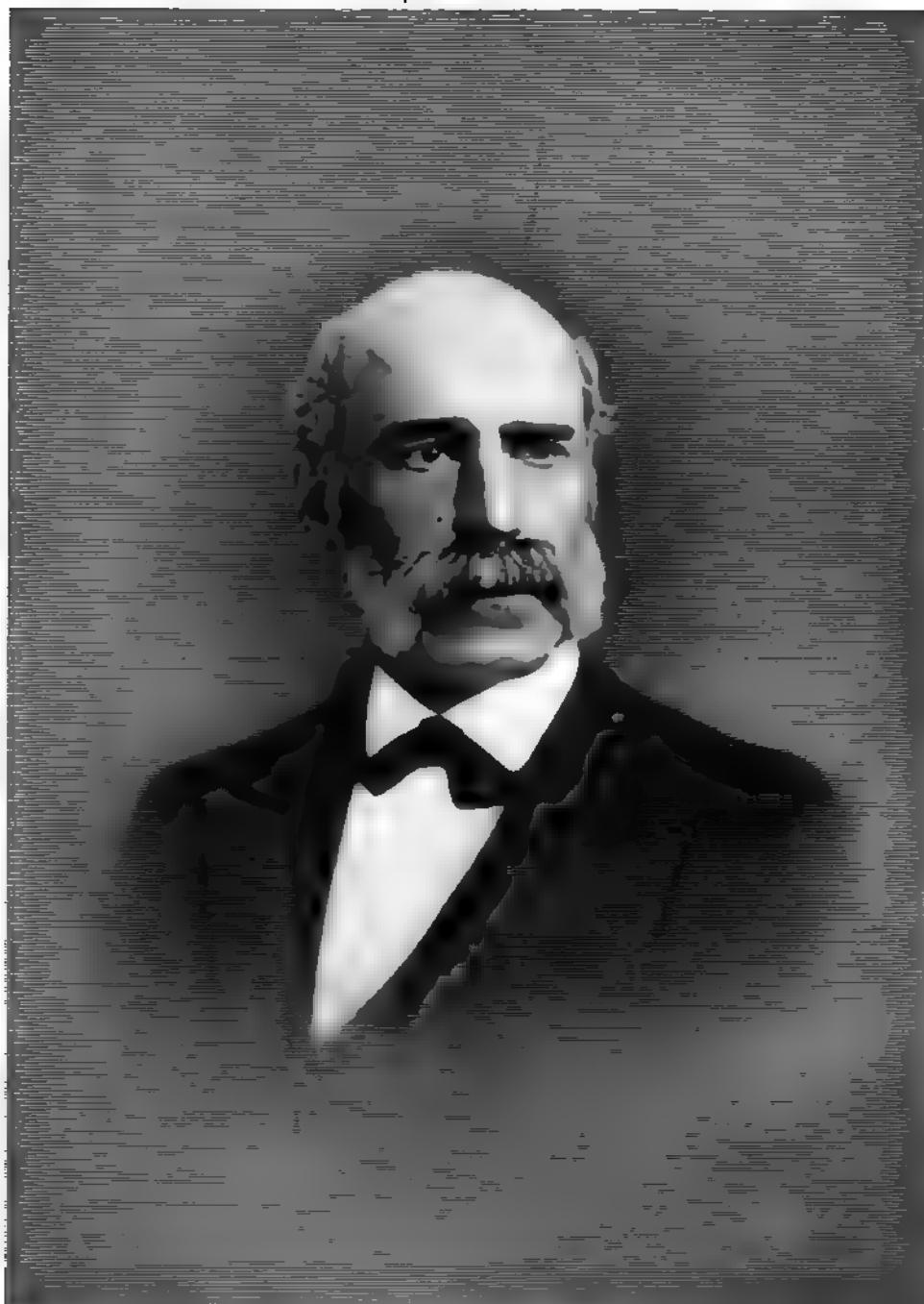
(IV) Robert Barnard, eldest child of Robert and Rebecca (Osgood) Barnard, his first wife, was born (in Bolton, Massachusetts, says Secomb's "History of Amherst," New Hampshire), August 30, 1714, died there after June 8, 1790. He lived in Bolton until the time of his death and afterward his widow removed to Amherst, New Hampshire, and lived with the family of her son, Rev. Jeremiah Barnard. She died October 13, 1823, aged one hundred and one years, six months, fourteen days. His wife, whom he married in 1741, was Mary Holman, born in Bolton, March 9, 1722, daughter of Jeremiah Holman, of Lancaster, Massachusetts. Of their nine children two died in extreme infancy, probably before they were named. Their other seven children were as follows: 1. Holman, born March 31, 1742, probably died in infancy. 2. Samuel (probably the next in succession). 3. Jeremiah, born in March, 1751, mentioned below. 4. Lydia, born October 2, 1757, died September 17, 1859, unmarried. 5. John, born in 1761; perhaps resided in Rome, New York. 6. Mary, married, September 2, 1785, Amos Flint, Jr. 7. Abigail, probably lived to womanhood.

(V) Rev. Jeremiah Barnard, third son and child of Robert and Mary (Holman) Barnard, born in Bolton, Massachusetts, in March, 1751, (the "History of Amherst" says February 28, 1750) died in Amherst, New Hampshire, January 15, 1835. He graduated from Harvard College in 1773, and on August 13, 1776, was commissioned chaplain of the second regiment of Massachusetts troops raised to reinforce the main American army at Ticonderoga, New York. On March 3, 1780, he was settled as minister of Amherst and fulfilled the duties of that office until a short time before his death. He was the second minister of the town. As minister of Amherst Mr.

Barnard succeeded Rev. Daniel Wilkins, whose ministry had extended through a period of nearly forty-two years, but the new incumbent was wholly unlike his predecessor. "His lot was cast in stormy times, among a divided people, and he possessed a will and energy to breast the storm. Not always wise or prudent in his utterances, his people soon learned that in a contest with him there were blows to take as well as give. He lived and prospered where a man of a more quiet and peaceable disposition would have been crushed between the contending factions in the town. More tolerant of religious than political differences, he kept the people of his parish together, and when he retired they were ready to give a cordial welcome to his successor." (From "History of Amherst.")

Soon after the death of Mr. Barnard the following account of his life in the ministry was published in the *Boston Centinel*: "Died in Amherst, N. H., on the 15th inst., the Rev. Jeremiah Barnard, aged eighty-four, senior pastor of the Congregational church in that town. This aged servant of the Most High commenced his ministerial career in the vicinity of this city, in the most trying period of the Revolution, and by his prayers and patriotic sentiments contributed to encourage the Christian patriots who distinguished themselves at Lexington, Concord, and Bunker Hill. In 1780 he was associated with the Rev. Daniel Wilkins as joint pastor of the church and society in Amherst, and, after a happy and harmonious association of four years, by the death of Mr. Wilkins, the arduous and responsible duties of sole pastor devolved on Mr. Barnard. He continued solely to discharge these duties with uninterrupted zeal and fidelity for more than thirty years, in course of which the societies were united and made honorable progress in moral and religious improvement from year to year, and were distinguished for harmony and social order. In 1816, in consequence of his advanced years and infirmities, Rev. Mr. Lord was associated with him as colleague, which relieved him of a portion of the burden of his pastoral duties in his declining years. Till within a few years, however, he continued to visit the sick, and administered to the distressed. Although the mighty hand of time had impaired his physical and intellectual energies, it had not diminished the benevolence of a Christian and philanthropic heart. The religion of Mr. Barnard was deep-rooted, though cheerful, fervent without austerity. It was, indeed, a religion of the heart—pure, social,





*Robert M. Barnard*

and unaffected. He was listened to with respect as a Christian teacher; he was respected for his good sense, and beloved as a friend. After a ministry of fifty-five years, in the fullness of time, he had been gathered to his fathers, and he will long be remembered with respect by his society, particularly those who are old enough to know him as he was before age had impaired his bodily faculties and dimmed his mind."

On October 15, 1777, Rev. Jeremiah Barnard married Deborah Henschman, born in Lynn, Massachusetts, September 24, 1753, died in Amherst, October 12, 1833. She was the eldest daughter of Dr. Nathaniel Henschman, died May 30, 1767, and Margaret Mansfield, his wife, who died July 21, 1777. Deborah Henschman had two sisters, Elizabeth and Anna, and one brother, Dr. Nathaniel Henschman, who settled in Amherst in 1783, and was one of the prominent physicians in that locality until the time of his death, May 27, 1800. Rev. Jeremiah and Deborah (Henschman) Barnard had eight children: 1. Betsey, born July 3, 1779, died January 14, 1872; married, in 1803, Robert M. King. 2. Mary, born March 25, 1781, died August 17, 1860; married, December 23, 1802, David S. Eaton. 3. Sally, born May 1, 1783, died December 29, 1784. 4. Nancy, born August 18, 1786, died December 1, 1813; married, November 7, 1807, Hugh Hamilton Clark; their children were: Nancy Barnard Clark, married Hon. Charles G. Atherton; Mary Frances Clark, married Rev. Alonzo Hill; and Jeremiah Hamilton Clark. 5. Robert Mansfield, born November 6, 1788, mentioned below. 6. John Henschman, born October 7, 1791, died July 24, 1793. 7. Lucretia, born July 26, 1796, married, January 11, 1838, Timothy Danforth. 8. Grace C., born September, 1799.

(VI) Robert Mansfield Barnard, fifth child and elder son of Rev. Jeremiah and Deborah (Henschman) Barnard, born in Amherst, New Hampshire, November 6, 1788, died in Watertown, Massachusetts, October 13, 1863. His business life was spent chiefly in Boston and Watertown. He married, November 1, 1814, Frances Merry, born May 24, 1794, and died December 13, 1872, daughter of Daniel Merry. Robert Mansfield and Frances (Merry) Barnard had nine children: 1. Francis H., born October 24, 1815, died March, 1832. 2. Eliza R., born September 5, 1817, died September 1, 1854; married, July 2, 1835, Charles J. Barry. 3. Anna Clark, born May 2, 1819, died June 4, 1884; married, July 6, 1843. 4. Sarah

M., born June 14, 1820, died February 4, 1894; married, June 23, 1873, Samuel Richardson. 5. Caroline A., born July 30, 1822, died in February, 1824. 6. Robert Merry, born September 17, 1824, mentioned below. 7. Frederick D., born September 19, 1826, died January, 1828. 8. Frances C., born July 7, 1830, married, December 7, 1854, E. Franklin Pratt. 9. Frederick H., born August 6, 1835, died September 9, 1839.

(VII) Robert Merry Barnard, second son and sixth child of Robert Mansfield and Frances (Merry) Barnard, born in Boston (North End), September 17, 1824. He spent the greater part of his business life in the metropolitan district of his native city. He was educated in the Wells and Hawkins street schools, Boston. Soon after his marriage he became manager of a manufacturing concern in Connecticut. He remained in that state until the failing health of his wife's mother necessitated their return to Boston, and from that time to his death was actively identified with the business life of that city and the adjoining cities of Malden and Everett, in each of which for many years he was an extensive owner of and dealer in real estate. In addition to his large real estate holdings and transactions, he was closely associated with many other interests and institutions of the municipalities previously mentioned. For many years he was an active member of the old volunteer fire department of Boston and Malden, and for several years was chief engineer of the Malden fire department. From 1868 to 1870 he was a member of the board of assessors of Malden, from 1872 to 1875 and again from 1878 to 1879 was one of the board of assessors of Everett, and was chairman of the board of road commissioners in 1878-79 and 1889-90, resigning July 5, 1890. He was largely instrumental in securing the erection of new and modern public school buildings in Everett, the organization of the Universalist Society and the erection of its church edifice, and also in the establishment of the Everett Public Library and the erection of a commodious building for its use. He was one of the original board of directors of the library, to which he donated one thousand dollars, his first gift was of five hundred books, and it was maintained at his expense for two years. He was an active promoter of local improvements in Everett, especially in improved streets and sidewalks and better railroad accommodations. He was a member of the Universalist church for more than sixty-three years; was a mem-

ber of the board of trustees of Woodlawn Cemetery Association over forty years; was vice-president of the Everett Savings Bank, in which he was a trustee from the time its doors were opened for business; was a life member of the Young Men's Christian Union of Boston, being connected with it for about forty years; was a member of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society and a member of the New England Old Guard for about forty years. At the inauguration of the new city government in Everett, Mr. Barnard presented to the city a gavel, on which was the following inscription: "Cut near the house of Martha and Mary, on Mount of Olives, and presented by R. M. Barnard."

On October 22, 1850, Robert Merry Barnard married Caroline M. Foster, born January 20, 1828, daughter of James Hiller Jr. and Caroline (Gregg) Foster, of Boston, and granddaughter of James Hiller Foster, an upholsterer, whose place of business in Boston was on Washington street, and whose father was born in a house in that part of the city which was known as "Pie Alley." The elder James Hiller Foster married a near relation of John Quincy Adams, and Mr. Barnard had in his possession the court attire worn by that distinguished statesman when he was the American ambassador at the court of St. James, also several letters written by him, and a lock of his hair. Children of James Hiller and Caroline (Gregg) Foster: 1. Witham F. 2. Adeline, who married John J. Richards. 3. Caroline M., widow of Robert Merry Barnard. One child was born of the marriage of Robert Merry and Caroline M. (Foster) Barnard, Robert Foster Barnard, born September 7, 1857, died April 1, 1860. Mrs. Barnard was a woman of refined tastes and high social position, and known for her benevolences and generosity. It was she who in 1883 presented to the town of Everett the clock in the tower of the Congregational church, and who also gave the bell for the Washington street school in 1887. Some years ago Mr. and Mrs. Barnard, accompanied by the Rev. Warren H. Cudworth, took a tour around the world.

Robert M. Barnard died April 23, 1908, and his wife died July 30, same year.

Gilbert Endicott (1), immigrant ancestor, born in England, son of John Endicott, of Marlton, Devonshire, is believed to have been related to Governor John Endicott, of Massachusetts. He was baptized October 22,

1648, died in Dorchester, Massachusetts, October 18, 1716, aged sixty-eight years. His brother John Endicott, or Indicott, as it was commonly spelled, resided in Boston and was warden of King's Chapel in 1691. Another brother, William, lived in Canton, Massachusetts. All three brothers were inn keepers. In 1681 Gilbert Endicott was at Kennebunk, Maine, and living on land granted him in 1677 on condition that he build a house there and settled within a year. In 1682 he had a mill at Cape Porpoise. He was back in Dorchester in 1690; in Reading in 1696, when his son James was born. He probably left Maine on account of Indian alarms. He was living in Canton and built a house there in 1700. He leased from the town February 27, 1704-05, a hundred acres of land, agreeing to pay therefor a yearly rental of four pounds in pepper corn, the lease running for two hundred years. He also had land in Sharon, Massachusetts, bounded by the Massapoag brook and the road leading to Billings' Tavern. His son erected a house on land that Gilbert Endicott supposed to be his, but was discovered to belong to Rev. Mr. Morse in 1710. He seems to have retained the land and the minister got a new grant in compensation in 1726. Gilbert Endicott was a soldier in King Philip's war under Captain John Jacobs, of Hingham, enlisting August 24, 1676. He was the first person buried in Canton graveyard and his gravestone is the most ancient. The inscription is: "Here lies the Body of Gilburt Indicott, aged 58 years Died October ye 18th 1716." The cellar hole of his house is now or was lately to be seen, though in 1727 it was called "ye old cellar hole." He had a tavern at Canton from 1702 to 1707, when he was succeeded by Daniel Morey. He kept an inn on Orange street from June, 1709, to 1711. He was back in Stoughton, now Canton, in 1713, when he entertained Judge Sewell, who relates a visit to the inn in his dairy under date of September 15, 1716, only a month before the landlord died. He married, April 28, 1686, Hannah Gooch, of York, Maine. She married, second, November 4 or 17, 1717, John Minot. Children: 1. John. 2. James, mentioned below.

(II) James Endicott, son of Gilbert Endicott (1), born March 10, 1696, at Reading, Massachusetts, settled in Canton. It was he who built his home on the minister's land by mistake, in 1710. This was on the site of the brick house on Washington street, and it was burned October 29, 1806. He was an inn keeper. He married, November 26, 1723,

Esther Clapp, born February 10, 1699, died July 11, 1750, daughter of Ezra and Experience (Houghton) Clapp. He married, second, January 9, 1752, Mrs. Hannah (Tilden) Lyon, widow, who died May 22, 1778. He died October 21, 1767, and his administrator was appointed November 13, 1767. The date on his gravestone is incorrect. Children, all by the first wife: 1. Ebenezer, born July 10, 1726. 2. James, July 10, 1728, died April 27, 1729. 3. Hannah, April 12, 1730. 4. Esther, March 14, 1734-35. 5. James, August 17, 1738, mentioned below. 6. Sarah, August 10, 1741.

(III) James Endicott, son of James Endicott (2), born in Canton, August 17, 1738, died there April 4, 1799. He was captain of the minute-men of Stoughton; responded to the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; served on Dorchester Heights; was stationed at Roxbury during the battle of Bunker Hill; was in the Ticonderoga campaign and at Roxbury in 1778. He was a prominent citizen in civil life also. In 1757 he gave land to the town for a highway. He was on a committee with Preserved Lyon and Silas Crane to procure materials for the meeting house in 1745. In 1778 he made frequent trips to Boston and elsewhere enlisting recruits for the Continental army, and he employed his wife Hannah to weave thirty-seven yards of blanketing and spin thirty-two skeins of yarn for the army. He gave similar commissions to other women. In 1780 he was representative to the general court and also in 1784-85-86-90; was town treasurer two years; appointed justice of the peace, February 11, 1785; and September 24, 1793, judge of the court of common pleas of Norfolk county. His house was destroyed by fire October 29, 1806. He was universally respected by his fellow citizens.

He married, 1761, Abigail Puffer, born April 26, 1739, died May 26, 1833, aged ninety-four years, daughter of John and Abigail (Vose) Puffer, and great-granddaughter of Matthias Puffer, whose wife and eldest son were among the first victims of the Indians in King Philip's war. Children: 1. Hannah, born October 26, 1761, died June 3, 1860, aged ninety-eight years; married, July 17, 1791, John Eaton. 2. John, born February 4, 1764, died January 31, 1857, aged ninety-three; married, June 14, 1787, Mary Humphrey. 3. James, born April 30, 1766, died February 22, 1834, aged sixty-eight; married Betsey Crane. 4. Elijah, born June 20, 1768, mentioned below. 5. Abigail, born May 7, 1771, died

October 9, 1857, aged eighty-six; married Laban Lewis.

(IV) Elijah Endicott, son of James Endicott (3), born in Canton, June 20, 1768, died November 4, 1844, aged seventy-six years. He settled also in Canton. He married, first, Polly Spurr, of Canton, in November, 1800. She died May 22, 1807. He married, second, October 31, 1813, Cynthia Childs (intentions dated at Stoughton October 10). Children by first wife: 1. James, born in Canton. 2. Mary Spurr, married ——— Bisbee. Children of second wife: 3. Emily, born February 14, 1814. 4. Evelina, July 29, 1815. 5. Elizabeth, February 13, 1817. 6. Augustus Bradford, mentioned below. 7. Elijah, May 6, 1821, married, April 11, 1847, Miriam Smith. 8. Charles, mentioned below. 9. Henry, mentioned below.

(V) Augustus Bradford Endicott, son of Elijah Endicott (4), was born in Canton, September 10, 1818. He was educated in the public schools and learned the carpenter's trade, serving an apprenticeship of four years and a half. He removed to Chelsea, when he was twenty-one, and was employed for ten years as pattern maker in a foundry there. In 1852 he returned to Dedham and was appointed deputy sheriff in 1853, serving until August, 1885, when he was appointed to serve the unexpired term of Sheriff Wood. He was elected sheriff in November following and re-elected to succeed himself at the expiration of each term for ten years. He has been an active citizen of Dedham; selectman twenty years; overseer of the poor and on the board of health for twenty-one years; was president of the Dedham Institution for Savings until the legislature passed a law that no one should hold an office in a savings bank and national bank at the same time; he is now president of the Dedham National Bank; director of the Dedham Mutual Fire Insurance Company. He represented Dedham in the legislature in 1872-74.

Augustus B. Endicott married, July 22, 1845, Sarah Fairbanks, daughter of William and Millie Fairbanks, and descendant of the pioneer, Jonathan Fairbanks, of Dedham, ancestor of all of the name in America. Children: 1. Mary Augusta, died January 25, 1902; married, December 29, 1870, William H. Lord; children: Chester Bradford Lord, born September 5, 1875; Roger Endicott Lord, born August 11, 1885. 2. Lizzie Blanche, born August 5, 1849, married, Au-



gust 17, 1881, George H. Young; resides in Dedham; children: Eleanor Endicott Young, born September 13, 1884; Philip Endicott Young, born December 1, 1885. 3. Henry Bradford, born September 11, 1853, married, first, May 5, 1876, Caroline Williams Russell; married, second, Louise Colburn; children by first marriage: Henry Wendell Endicott; Gertrude Endicott, married, November 21, 1901, Eugene Endicott, children: Barbara L. and George Munroe Endicott.

(V) Charles Endicott, son of Elijah Endicott (4), was born in Canton, October 28, 1823. He was educated in the common schools there, and learned how to conduct a farm and manufacture shoes. In 1846, at the age of twenty-four he was appointed a deputy sheriff of Norfolk county. He read law in the office of Ellis Ames, of Canton, and was admitted to the bar in 1857; was county commissioner six years; commissioner of insolvency; representative to the general court in 1851-57-58; state senator in 1866-67; in the executive council 1868-69; state auditor from 1870 to 1876; state treasurer from 1876 to 1881; deputy tax commissioner. He was a director of the Norfolk Mutual Fire Insurance Company; of the Neponset National Bank; trustee for forty years of the Canton Institution for Savings and president many years. He married, at Canton, September 30, 1845, Miriam Webb, and second, October 2, 1848, at Charlestown, New Hampshire, Augusta G. Dinsmore. Child of first wife: Charles W. Children of second wife: Edward D.; Cynthia A., married ——— Fields.

(V) Henry Endicott, son of Elijah Endicott (4), was born in Canton, November 14, 1824. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He learned the trade of machinist and became a dealer and manufacturer of steam engines and boilers, in partnership with Mr. Allen, under the firm name of Allen & Endicott. The firm was very successful, and Mr. Endicott, after acquiring a competence, retired from active business in 1875. He is a prominent member of the Masonic order and has served as grand master of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts.

(For preceding generations see Robert Harrington 1).

(III) Daniel Harrington, son of Daniel and Sarah (Whitney) Harrington, born in Watertown, July 10, 1687, removed to Marlborough, Massachusetts, soon after his marriage, and died there February 3,

1724. He married October 18, 1705, Elizabeth Warren; children, all born in Marlborough: 1. Daniel, October 5, 1707. 2. Isaac, May 6, 1709; married Miriam Eager; settled in Grafton. 3. James, June 20, 1711. 4. Samuel, April 24, 1713; married Lydia Ball; removed to Waltham.

(IV) Daniel Harrington, son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Warren) Harrington, born in Marlborough, Massachusetts, October 5, 1707, died there August 31, 1795. He was a soldier of the revolution and served six months. He married Mary ———, died June 9, 1793, aged almost eighty-nine years. Children, all born in Marlborough: 1. Daniel, June 16, 1734; died at Ft. Edwards, 1758, while in service during French and Indian war. 2. Mary, August 7, 1735. 3. Elizabeth, March 20, 1737; married July 29, 1760, Winslow Grigham. 4. Sarah, May 16, 1739; married October 21, 1762, Abner Howe. 5. Margaret, May 18, 1741. 6. John, November 25, 1743; married Lydia Mixer. 7. Samuel, December 1, 1745, died April 12, 1800. 8. Jonah, June 17, 1748.

(V) Jonah Harrington, son of Daniel and Mary Harrington, born in Marlborough, Massachusetts, June 17, 1748, died in Vermont. Soon after marriage he removed to Marlborough, New Hampshire, and was the first settler on the Lemuel Brown place, within the limits of the town of Troy. He lived there about fifteen years and then went to Vermont. He married August 24, 1769, Damaris Warren, born in Marlborough, Massachusetts, June 26, 1750, daughter of David and Eunice Warren, granddaughter of John and Abigail (Hastings) Warren, of Watertown Farms, (now Weston) Massachusetts, great-granddaughter of John Warren, who came to America in 1630, was made freeman of Watertown 1631, selectman 1636-40, and was fined in 1654 for not attending public worship for fourteen Sabbaths. His wife Margaret died November 6, 1662, and he died December 13, 1667. Jonah and Damaris (Warren) Harrington had children, all born in Marlborough, New Hampshire: 1. Jonah, April 27, 1771. 2. Darius, August 31, 1772. 3. David, February 26, 1774. 4. Lucy, September 3, 1776. 5. Damaris, August 23, 1778. 6. Leonard.

(VI) Leonard Harrington, son of Jonah and Damaris (Warren) Harrington, born in Marlborough, New Hampshire, October 25, 1780, died in Claremont, New Hampshire, 1866, aged eighty-seven years. During the earlier part of his life he was a carpenter, joiner and housesmith, and lived several years

in North Charlestown, New Hampshire. Later he became a builder and contractor, and removed to Claremont, where he died. He is remembered as a man of energy, and occupied a position of prominence and influence among his fellow townsmen. He married Hannah Ladd, a descendant of one of the best old New England families, a very devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal church and an excellent woman. She was the mother of all of his children: 1. Warren, a substantial farmer, who lived to the age of seventy-nine years; his first wife was a native of Vermont and his second wife a native of Claremont. 2. Luther. 3. Clark, left home in early manhood and settled in Georgia, where for many years he was a railroad man. 4. David, went to Mississippi, was a lawyer and attained prominence in public life. 5. Ann, married and always lived in Claremont. 6. Mary Ladd, a public school teacher of considerable note and of many years experience; died at the age of seventy-seven years. 7. Diantha, died young. 8. Olive, married Dustin Kendall; lived and died in Chester, New Hampshire.

(VII) Luther Harrington, son of Leonard and Hannah (Ladd) Harrington, born in Claremont, New Hampshire, 1813, died December, 1847, in the very prime of young manhood. Like his father he was a carpenter and builder, an active energetic and upright business man, and one whose untimely death was regarded as a public loss in the community in which he lived. He married Mrs. Lemira (Taylor) Kendall who by her first marriage had one son, Clifton Kendall, who removed from Claremont to Boston and died there 1797, a printer by trade, married Cora Stevens, who survives him, and by whom he had one son, Louis Kendall. Mrs. Lemira (Taylor-Kendall) Harrington was born in Wethersfield, Vermont, about 1810, daughter of Levi Taylor, a prosperous New Hampshire farmer who lost much of his property by becoming surety for a friend. He afterward removed to Vermont and settled on a farm, dying there at the age of eighty-seven years. His father was Edmund Taylor of Groton, Massachusetts, a soldier of the revolution, and later a farmer in New Hampshire.

(VIII) Luther Taylor Harrington, only son and child of Luther and Lemira (Taylor-Kendall) Harrington, was born in Claremont, New Hampshire, April 25, 1848, and for nearly thirty years has been closely identified with the business life of Boston, senior member of the firm of Harrington & Freeman,

jewelers, one of the oldest houses in its line in the city. After leaving school Mr. Harrington came to Boston, and before he was twenty-one years old began an apprenticeship to the trade of jeweller with Horace Partidge. In 1879 he became partner with George T. Freeman, and since that year has carried on a jewelry business at No. 59 Court street. In 1884 Mr. Harrington took up his residence in Winthrop, and built his house in the most desirable part of the town. He is a thorough sportsman and well known in yachting circles all along the north shore, as may be seen by the many trophies of victory which have been awarded him in racing contests. He takes a commendable interest but not an active part in public affairs in Winthrop, and is a Master and Royal Arch Mason. In 1884, at Revere, Massachusetts, Mr. Harrington married Hattie E. Emery, born in Woburn, Massachusetts, April 24, 1857, daughter of Captain Gideon and Maria (Small) Emery, the former a descendant of an old Maine family and the latter a descendant of Massachusetts colonial ancestors. Mr. and Mrs. Harrington have one son, Luther Emery Harrington, born in Winthrop.

Captain Gideon Emery was a master mariner, a famous deep sea sailor, who was commander of a ship at the age of nineteen years. As master of the "West Wind" on a voyage to Australia and other South Pacific ports, he ran into what is believed to have been either a typhoon or a hurricane and was lost with all on board. Since his death his widow has made her home with Mrs. Harrington.

RICHARDSON William Richardson, immigrant ancestor, came to Newbury, Massachusetts, about 1640. He was a native of England. His brother Edward also settled in Newbury. He was born in 1620, and died March 25, 1657. His servant Thomas Jones was freed from service May 20, 1642. His name appears on the list of creditors of Henry Fay, of Newbury, in 1656. He married, August 23, 1654, Elizabeth Wiseman. She filed an inventory of his estate November 30, 1657. He owned a house and four acres of land in Newbury. Children, born in Newbury: 1. Joseph, May 18, 1655; mentioned below. 2. Benjamin, March 13, 1657; witness in witchcraft case against Elizabeth, wife of William Morse, of Newbury. 3. Elizabeth, married September 28, 1688, John Clifford. 4. Sarah (born, according to Pope, May 15, 1655).

(II) Joseph Richardson, son of William Richardson (1), was born in Newbury, May 18, 1655. He was a cordwainer as well as a planter. He had a farm in West Newbury. He married, July 12, 1681, Margaret Godfrey, born October 9, 1663, daughter of Peter and Mary (Browne) Godfrey, of Newbury. His will was made April 7, 1724, and proved June 1 following, his son William executor. Children born at Newbury. 1. Mary, April 6, 1682; married — Riggs. 2. William, March 22, 1684. 3. Joseph, December 31, 1686; married Ann Riggs. 4. Elizabeth, February 28, 1689, married — Roberts. 5. Daniel, April 4, 1692; married Lydia —. 6. Sarah, February 15, 1697; married Hannah —. 7. Margaret, died unmarried, 1724. 8. Caleb, mentioned below.

(III) Caleb Richardson, son of Joseph Richardson (2), was born in Newbury, June 9, 1704. He resided in Methuen, and was one of the Narragansett grantees in 1735. He married Tryphena, daughter of Captain Daniel and Elizabeth (Parker) Bodwell. Children, born in Methuen: 1. Mary, January 8, 1736-7. 2. Parker, 1738-9; mentioned below. 3. Caleb, 1742. 4. Tryphena. 5. Abigail, died young. 6. Samuel, February 22, 1749; married Lucy Parker, of Westford. 7. John, September 1, 1751; married Sarah Stevens. 8. Abigail. 9. William, 1756. 10. Eliphalet, July 6, 1759.

(IV) Parker Richardson, son of Caleb Richardson (3), was born in Methuen, 1738-9. He married Lydia —, who died September 30, 1823, aged seventy-nine years. He resided in Methuen, where he died April 7, 1819, aged eighty years. He was corporal in Major Samuel Bodwell's company on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. Children, born at Methuen: 1. Parker, June 29, 1766; mentioned below. 2. Caleb, 1768. 3. Edward, 1770. 4. Isaac Blunt. 5. John Lacer. 6. Lydia Kimball. 7. Lydia Bodwell. 8. Bill, or Bela. 9. Larkin Dodge, January 18, 1787. 8. Jonas (?), of Hillsborough, New Hampshire.

(V) Parker Richardson, son of Parker Richardson (4), was born in Methuen, June 29, 1766. He married Susanna —. He and Jonas Richardson were the only residents of Hillsborough, New Hampshire, of this name in 1790, when the federal census was taken. This census reports two males over sixteen, two under sixteen, and three females in his family. In the family of Jonas were one male over sixteen, one under sixteen, and three females. The town records show the

birth of three children at Hillsborough: Jotham, born April 23, 1790; Tamson, August 31, 1792; Manly, mentioned below. Others are enumerated in the census report.

(VI) Manly Richardson, son of Parker Richardson (5), was born in Hillsborough, New Hampshire, about 1800. He was educated in the district schools, and in his youth worked at farming. He lived in Boston, Massachusetts, and Lawrence, where he died, January 22, 1890. He married Rebecca Trask, born at Boston. Children: Adeline; Sarah Jane; Lucy; Charles; Joseph; George Edward; James Albert, mentioned below.

(VII) James Albert Richardson, son of Manly Richardson (6), was born in Boston, Massachusetts, July, 1843. He married Sarah E. Hodgson, born in Stratham, New Hampshire. Children: 1. George W., born May 27, 1869; married Lillian Little, resides at Methuen; a carpenter and builder. 2. Albert James, born December 17, 1871; mentioned below. 3. Ernest E., born February 6, 1874; married Harriet Jackson. 4. Walter E., born September 17, 1878, a painter. 5. Daisy M., born July 28, 1882. 6. Grace, born October 3, 1884; died 1891.

(VIII) Albert James Richardson, son of James Albert Richardson (7), was born in Methuen, December 17, 1871, and was educated in the public schools of that town. He learned the trade of carpenter of his father. He started in business in partnership with his brothers, who were also carpenters and builders, but after a few years the firm was dissolved and he continued on his own account and has done a large business for a number of years in Methuen, Lawrence and vicinity. Mr. Richardson ranks among the foremost in his line of business, and has won an enviable reputation for thorough and conscientious work. He is a Republican in politics, and a man of influence in local affairs. He is a member of Kearsarge Lodge, Knights of Pythias; the Foresters, and other organizations, and is a prominent member of the Methuen Methodist Episcopal Church. He married, May 29, 1894, at Methuen, Cora Maud Dudley, born at Portland, Maine, September 22, 1872, daughter of Henry Clay and Alice M. (Morrill) Dudley. Her father, born December 25, 1848, at Waterbury, Maine, was a railroad man most of his life, but was crippled by an accident, after which he worked in a bakery. Her grandfather was killed in the civil war. Her mother was born July 2, 1849. The only child of Mr. and Mrs. Richardson was Clarence

E., born February 23, 1896; died May 30, 1896.

(For early generations see preceding sketch).

(IV) Captain John

RICHARDSON Richardson, son of Caleb Richardson (3), grandson of Joseph Richardson (2), and great-grandson of William Richardson (1), was born in Methuen, Massachusetts, September 1, 1751. He married, October, 1784, Sarah Stevens, a kinswoman of Thaddeus Stevens, a congressman from Pennsylvania. Richardson was a soldier in the revolution and took part in the battle of Stillwater or Bemis Heights, was wounded and left for dead on the battle field. A cannon ball killed a soldier in front of him and threw him down. He was stunned but soon recovered from the shock, having received no dangerous wounds. Afterward he was captain of his company. The battles of Stillwater were fought September 19, 1777, and October 4, 1777. He was a man of unusual intelligence and a great reader. He died May 15, 1843. Children, born at Methuen: 1. Nancy, born July 11, 1785, married Dudley Davis. 2. Phineas, born February 2, 1787, mentioned below. 3. Abigail, born March 1, 1789, married Ann Cross, of Methuen; she died June, 1822. 4. John, born April 1, 1791, unmarried. 5. Eliphalet, born June 11, 1793, died March 23, 1872; married Lavina Gage, of Methuen.

(V) Rev. Phineas Richardson, son of Captain John Richardson (4), was born at Methuen, Massachusetts, February 2, 1787. His life was spent in pastoral work in the frontier towns and villages of New Hampshire and Vermont. He was a preacher of note, of unusual force of character and ability. He married, May 5, 1814, Sarah Pratt, born Malden, Massachusetts, July 29, 1789. Children, all born at Methuen: 1. John G., born March 18, 1815, married, October 4, 1841, Sarah Goodhue. 2. Sarah P., born May 12, 1817, died unmarried at Philadelphia, April 3, 1846, and is buried at Hollis, New Hampshire; was principal of a seminary in Philadelphia. 3. Ann Maria, born October 26, 1818, at Gilmanton, New Hampshire; married, April 4, 1845, William Hardy. 4. Eliza W., born October 20, 1820, never married. 5. Samuel Pierce, born July 14, 1827, mentioned below.

(IV) Samuel Pierce Richardson, son of Phineas Richardson (5), was born July 14,

1827, died in Salem, February 5, 1906. He attended school at Hollis and Hancock, New Hampshire, and at Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts. He worked in Philadelphia for a short time. In September, 1846, he returned home and later in the month came from Hollis to Salem, Massachusetts, where he embarked in the retail dry goods business in the employ of M. Goldthwaite. In 1848 he left this position to take a clerkship in the store of Willard Goldthwaite, but soon afterward returned to his first employer and continued until March 1, 1850. He was a clerk for the firm of Chandler & Company, dry goods dealers, Boston, from September 1, 1853, to March 1, 1856, when he accepted a place in the store of C. F. Hovey & Company of Boston. He rose rapidly to positions of larger responsibility and usefulness and at the time of his retirement in September, 1893, held an important position in this business, one of the largest and best dry goods houses in New England, in the building up of which he took an active and important part. He made his home in Salem, where his widow is now living, at 9 Crombie street. He was a member of the First Baptist Church of Salem in his later years, being formerly a member of the Central Baptist Church in that city.

He married, December 2, 1858, Susan Rogers Bowker, born September 23, 1829. The Rev. Phineas Richardson, his father, officiated at the wedding. She was the daughter of Joel and Lucretia (Rogers) Bowker, granddaughter of Captain Daniel Rogers, of Ipswich, and is a descendant of the Rev. John Rogers, the martyr. Children of Samuel Pierce and Susan Rogers (Bowker) Richardson, all born at the home in Salem, 9 Crombie street: 1. Sarah P., born October 22, 1859, died November 5, 1859. 2. Gertrude, born June 15, 1863, married Rev. Edwin Farnham, July 6, 1889; children: i. Elizabeth R. Farnham, born October 24, 1890; ii. Ruth R. Farnham, born June 20, 1892; iii. Gertrude Farnham, born October 5, 1893. 3. Walter P., born March 2, 1866, graduate of the Salem high school and of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Boston, class of 1885, and is now following his profession as civil engineer. 4. Arthur Gano, born September 19, 1867, graduate of the Salem high school, an architect with office in Boston. 5. Lucretia R., born October 23, 1870, died December 23, 1870.

(For ancestry see Robert Andrews 1).

(III) John Andrews, son of ANDREWS John Andrews (2), was born in 1648, according to a deposition made in 1684. In a deed made by his father, June 30, 1677, to James Giddings and wife Elizabeth, both John Andrews and Giddings are mentioned as living on a farm at Averill's hill. He bought land of Robert Cross, Jr., an island of six acres, October 29, 1675. He was lieutenant in the militia, and was a soldier in King Philip's war. He or his father was a tythingman in Ipswich in 1697. Among his children was John, see forward.

(IV) Deacon John Andrews, son of Lieutenant John Andrews (3), was born in Ipswich, about 1680. He settled in Chebacco, Ipswich. His will was proved April 16, 1753, dated November 20, 1751. His estate was inventoried at five hundred and seventy-one pounds and was divided March 29, 1754. Children: 1. John (twin), born about 1710. 2. Jeremiah (twin), born about 1710. 3. Elizabeth, born about 1712, married Abijah Wheeler. 4. Margaret, born about 1714, married, December 14, 1734, James Perkins. 5. Abigail, born in Chebacco, married, December 2, 1736, Jeremiah Burnam. 6. Dorcas, married (intentions dated March 13), 1741, James Ely. 7. Ruhamah, married (intentions dated October 27), 1748, Daniel Low.

(V) Jeremiah Andrews, son of John Andrews (4), and twin brother of John Andrews. They were born about 1708-10, and were the executors of their father's estate in 1754. He settled in Chebacco near the Manchester line. He married second, Lucy Rust, (intentions January 11) 1745. Among his children were: 1. Jeremiah, Jr., see forward. 2. Benjamin, of Manchester, died at sea 1764, leaving son Ezekiel and three daughters.

(VI) Jeremiah Andrews, Jr., son of Jeremiah Andrews (5), was born in Chebacco (Essex), Massachusetts, about 1730. He settled in Manchester, Massachusetts. He married there Lydia Knowlton, of Ipswich, March 19, 1750-51. He was a soldier in the revolution for a short time. Among their children were: 1. Lydia, born September 4, 1752, married Nicholas Babcock, January 18, 1776. 2. Molly, born November 4, 1760. 3. John, see forward.

(VII) John Andrews, son of Jeremiah Andrews, Jr. (6), was born in Essex, Massachusetts, 1777, died 1857, about eighty years old. He married first, August 21, 1806, Lucy Craft.

He married second, January 3, 1813, Nancy Rowe, who died at Essex in 1889, aged ninety-seven years. Children of John and Lucy Andrews were: 1. John Craft, born March 1, 1807. 2. Joseph. Children of John and Nancy Andrews were: 3. William, see forward. 4. Sarah. 5. Hannah. 6. Isaac M., born March 11, 1823. 7. Nathaniel. 8. Samuel James, born January 18, 1831. 9. George Edward, born January 7, 1837.

(VIII) William Andrews, son of John Andrews (7), was born in East Douglas, Massachusetts, November 17, 1813. He received his education in the schools of his home town, and was a mechanic by trade, manufacturing different kinds of steel implements and continuing at his trade up to the time of his decease. He married Abbie Converse. Children: Charles Augustus, Edwin Francis, see forward; Louis Herbert, born in East Douglas, Massachusetts. Charles A. and Louis H. are in the shoe manufacturing business in Hudson, Massachusetts.

(IX) Edwin Francis Andrews, son of William Andrews (8), was born in East Douglas, Massachusetts, 1845. He received his education in the common and high schools of his native town, graduating from the last named. In 1861, the first year of the civil war, at the age of sixteen, he enlisted in company D, Fifteenth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and after being engaged in active service for many months, was during a long march with his company stricken with sunstroke, incapacitating him for service, and he received an honorable discharge on surgeon's certificate of disability. Recovering his health, he re-enlisted in the Third Regiment Rhode Island Cavalry, receiving a warrant as commissary sergeant, and was honorably discharged at the close of the war, his entire service as private and non-commissioned officer covering the long period of four years and four months. On leaving the service, he went to Boston, Massachusetts, and soon accepted a situation as traveling salesman for men's furnishings, and was actively engaged in that calling until the time of his death, March 16, 1883. His death was most untimely, and was due to an undermined constitution—the effects of the sunstroke received while he was engaged in the service of his country. He was a Republican in politics, but never aspired to official honors. He was an attendant of the Baptist church, and was a member of Oriental Lodge, No. 10, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Boston. Mr. Andrews married,

October 27, 1879, in Boston, Flora E. Hamlin, born in Wiscassit, Maine. One child who died in infancy was the issue of this marriage.

Flora E. Hamlin, widow of Edwin Francis Andrews, was a daughter of William Hamlin, a native of Wiscassit, Maine. He received his education in his native town, and as a young man followed the sea, rising to the command of a vessel, and being known as Captain Hamlin. In 1862 he enlisted in the Union army, but after about six months service it was learned that he had been a seafaring man, and he was transferred to the navy, which was in particular need of men of his experience and qualification. After the close of the war and his return home, he lived retired until his death, which occurred November 1, 1874. He married, in Boston, Susan Eliza Matson, also a native of Wiscassit, Maine, and their children were as follows: 1. William H., born in Wiscassit, Maine, drowned at Ashpoint, Maine. 2. Edmond M., deceased. 3. Samuel S., a stationary engineer at Kingston, Massachusetts. 4. Susie, died in infancy. 5. Mary Etta, married Jefferson Hayes, and resided in Stoneham; she is now deceased. 6. Flora E., widow of Edwin F. Andrews, before mentioned. 7. John, deceased. 8. George W., a farmer, residing at Duxbury, Massachusetts. 9. Thomas M., a machinist, at Amesbury, Massachusetts.

The Downings of Maine and others of that surname who are scattered throughout the New England states are nearly all descendants of English stock, and there is a tradition which has run through the family for many generations and nearly three centuries that the immigrant ancestor was of kin to him for whom Downing street in London took its name.

The earliest representative of the Downing family of the particular line under consideration in this place was Dennis Downing (I), of Kittery, Maine, who was settled there previous to 1650 and perhaps as early as 1640, but of whom little else is known, and it is believed that he was born in England and came to America in one of the trading vessels that brought over many adventurers, speculators and tradesmen. There also was an Emmanuel Downing, of Salem, Massachusetts, contemporary with Dennis, and this Emmanuel had a son George who was educated at Harvard College, subsequently went to England and held high office under Cromwell, and was knighted by Charles II. This Sir George had

a son George who married the eldest daughter of the Earl of Kent. Emmanuel of Salem also had a son John, who was baptized in 1640, but who could not have been identical with John the son of Dennis Downing, for the latter had a son John, born in 1655.

(II) Captain John Downing, of Cape Porpoise, Maine, was a son of Dennis Downing, of Kittery, and the records show that this John was presented in 1653 for disobedience of the paternal injunction, although the character of his supposed offence is not disclosed by the narrator of the event. The date of his birth does not appear, but it may be assumed that he was under age when presented by his father in 1653. It is possible that he was born in Kennebunk and that his father had previously lived there, for the record states that Captain John Downing returned to Kennebunk from Newington in 1720 and had several hundred acres of land laid out to him in his own right and that of his father-in-law, John Miller. Captain Downing died in 1727, aged sixty-seven years. Three of his sons went with him to Kennebunk in 1720, and besides them he probably had other children of whom there is no present account. These sons were Harrison, John and Benjamin. Of the first of these sons little is known, and his family, if any he had, left Kennebunk more than three-quarters of a century ago. John, the second son, lived several years in Arundel, Maine, then returned to Newington and died there. He had three sons, Harrison, Richard and John, and six daughters. This last Harrison, son of the younger John, married Sarah Walker, July 11, 1750, "and a right good entertainment they had for the small company that were there," says an old account of the marriage celebration.

(III) Benjamin Downing, youngest son of Captain John Downing, married in 1726, Elizabeth Fabians, of Portsmouth. He was deacon of the church and town clerk from 1750 until the time of his death in 1753. His sons were Benjamin, Jonathan and Richard, and his daughters were Elizabeth, who married Richard Furber; Alice, who married Richard Downing; Susannah, married Thomas Goodwin; Sarah, married Adam Clark; Hannah, married Thomas Boothby; Phebe, married Jonathan Stone; Mary, who died young; and Temperance, who became the wife of Ephraim Wildes.

(IV) Benjamin Downing, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Fabians) Downing, born March 12, 1732, died January 27, 1797. He

married, March 26, 1756, Mary Fairfield. He was town clerk of Kennebunk for many years. His children were John, who married Mary Clark; Benjamin, who married Sarah Downing; and two others who died young.

(IV) Jonathan Downing, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Fabians) Downing, married Sarah Cleaves and had four children: Richard, who married Elizabeth Kimball; Jonathan, married Miriam Kingsbury; Samuel, married Eunice Patten, and Sally, who became the wife of Samuel Kimball.

(V) Benjamin Downing, son of Benjamin and Mary (Fairfield) Downing, was born in Kennebunk, Maine, and died there. He married Sarah Downing and had children. He was a thrifty husbandman and owned all the land on both sides of the highway between Kennebunk and Kennebunkport. He was a consistent member of the orthodox Congregational church, and made a public donation of half an acre of land for a burial ground.

(VI) John Downing, son of Benjamin and Sarah Downing, was born in Kennebunk about 1806 and died there about 1847. He was a farmer, and it is said of him that he possessed such remarkable mechanical ingenuity that the farmers of all the country round kept him so busy in repairing farm implements and making new ones that his work in that direction yielded as much profit as his farm. And his wife, Betsey (Gerry) Downing, was a remarkably thrifty woman, and is said to have made all the clothing for the family, spinning and weaving for the successive seasons, linen for summer wear and heavy woollens for the winter. Her children were always well clad and were brought up by her in the way they should go. Her husband attended the Congregational church, while she was a devout Baptist. John and Betsey (Gerry) Downing had four children: 1. Alice M., born November 1, 1828, married Cyrus Wentworth Lord, his second wife. 2. Charles, born in Kennebunk, Maine, was a cabinet maker by trade, and removed to Beverly, Massachusetts, with his brother; he married Helen Woodbury and by her had three children: Grace, who died about five years after her marriage; Nellie, who married Charles Standley, of Beverly; and Susan, now living in Beverly. 3. Simon, born Kennebunk, Maine, learned cabinet making in Portland, Maine, and came thence to Beverly. He married twice. 4. John, blacksmith, born and died in Kennebunk.

(VII) Alice M. Downing, daughter of John and Betsey (Gerry) Downing, was born in Kennebunk, Maine, November 11, 1828, and

became the second wife of Cyrus Wentworth Lord, who was born February 12, 1820, in Maine, and died in Beverly, Massachusetts, February 7, 1898. He was a son of James Kilgore Lord, who died July 11, 1866, and whose wife was Lucy (Wentworth) Lord. This marriage united two of the most prominent old families of New England, the Lords and the Wentworths. Cyrus Wentworth Lord was a provision and meat dealer in Beverly and carried on an extensive and profitable business. His enterprise and thrift gained him a competency and his excellent business qualities and straightforward, honest methods in dealing secured for him the confidence of all his fellow townsmen. He was the first member of Bass River Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Beverly, and as a token of the respect in which he was held by his brothers of that order his portrait has since occupied a conspicuous place in the lodge rooms.

The first wife of Mr. Lord was Eliza A. (Sheldon) Lord, who was born April 11, 1820, died November 17, 1875. Her father, Jesse Sheldon, was born February 6, 1794, and died July 5, 1871. Her mother, Mary (Dodge) Sheldon, was born October 5, 1793, died August 29, 1869. By his first wife Mr. Lord had five children. Children of Cyrus Wentworth Lord: 1. Lucy J. Lord, born May 12, 1843; married, November 8, 1866, Charles W. Kennard, and had: Harry D. Kennard, born February 24, 1869; William W. Kennard, born September 13, 1874; Cyrus F. Kennard, born March 2, 1881. 2. Isabelle Lord, born February 16, 1845, married, April 12, 1881, Thomas Dow; no children. 3. William Frank Lord, born October 29, 1846, married, December 7, 1870, Marietta Poore. 4. Helen Lord, born December 3, 1848, died November 11, 1895; married, in 1868, H. A. Merrill, who died October 16, 1889. 5. Fred W. Lord, born June 12, 1854, married, February 11, 1873, Effie Brewer, and had: Mabel A. Lord, born April 3, 1873; Arthur C. Lord, born February 27, 1876; Fred L. Lord, born February 5, 1878; Effie W. Lord, born March 28, 1881. 6. James A. Lord, married, October 27, 1886, Nettie Humphrey, and had Alice May Lord, born December 12, 1888; Grace Rowell Lord, born January 10, 1892.

George Spear, the first of this SPEAR name in New England, came to America in 1642 and settled at Braintree, Massachusetts. In 1644 he was a freeholder there, and owned a large farm at

Mount Wollaston. He married Mary ———, and had the following children: 1. Sarah, born March 11, 1647. 2. Samuel, born August 15, 1652, died April 5, 1654. 3. Ebenezer, born March 6, 1654. 4. Hannah, born January 30, 1656, died March 10, 1668. 5. Samuel (2), see forward. 6. Nathaniel, born March 15, 1665, died September 12, 1728. 7. Hannah, born July 6, 1671. 8. Mary, born April 3, 1676. 9. Eleazer, born July 24, 1678, died same day.

(II) Samuel Spear, son of George and Mary Spear, was born November 16, 1658, died December 24, 1713. He married Elizabeth Daniels, by whom he had the following children: 1. Samuel, born July 12, 1696 (old style), graduate from Harvard College in 1715 and became a minister of the Gospel. 2. Daniel, born August 25, 1698. 3. Elizabeth, born June 19, 1700. 4. Mehitable, born October 4, 1702. 5. Hannah, born August 4, 1706. 6. William, born June 13, 1708, married Hannah Penniman. 7. John, see forward. 8. Mary, born March 23, 1712, married, June 3, 1735, John Saunders, of Braintree. 9. Benoni, born July 25, 1714, married, November 29, 1760, Elizabeth Newcomb, widow of Jedediah Newcomb.

(III) John Spear, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Daniels) Spear, was born April 9, 1710, died July, 1776, having lived all his life on the homestead on Houghs Neck. He married Mary Arnold, daughter of Samuel and Sarah Arnold, of Braintree, February 20, 1736. Children: 1. Prudence, baptized March 13, 1737, married, 1755, Daniel Baxter, son of John and Mehitable Baxter. 2. Mary, baptized November 12, 1738, married James Brackett, Jr. 3. Seth, see forward. 4. Dorothy, baptized February 19, 1744, married, September 22, 1763, Edward Adams, of Milton. 5. Ichabod, baptized March 9, 1745, died in childhood.

(IV) Seth Spear, son of John and Mary (Arnold) Spear, was born January 30, 1742, died August 26, 1818. He married first, September 25, 1764, Judith Adams, daughter of Deacon John and Mary (Swift) Adams, of Milton; she died July 19, 1787, aged forty years. Married second, May 15, 1788, Abigail Marsh, daughter of Wilson Marsh; she died October 28, 1812. Married third, Mrs. Frances Nightingale, widow of John Nightingale, and daughter of Captain Moses Brackett; she died July 3, 1846, aged eighty years. Children by first wife: 1. Mary, born October 20, 1765, died October 9, 1813; married,

July 15, 1792, Ebenezer Adams. 2. Judith, born May 19, 1767, died May 5, 1795; married, October 17, 1793, Josiah Bass. 3. Seth, born February 17, 1769, died in infancy. 4. Sarah, born January 17, 1770, died September 9, 1795; married, September 30, 1791, Henry Hardwick. 5. John, born October 3, 1771, married, May 15, 1796, Mary Hobart, daughter of Joshua Hobart. 6. Abigail, born May 24, 1773, died in infancy. 7. Elijah, see forward. 8. Seth, born January 12, 1777, died May 28, 1799. 9. Dorothy, born September 16, 1778, died January 30, 1822; married, May 31, 1804, Joseph Blanchard. 10. Elizabeth, born October 22, 1780, died August 5, 1795. 11. Lucy, born February 20, 1783, married, January 25, 1809, Elisha Marsh. 12. George, born January 25, 1785, married, December 20, 1809, Ann, daughter of Deacon Samuel Savil. 13. Luther, born June 13, 1787, married, December 17, 1807, Esther, daughter of Deacon Samuel Savil. Children by second wife: 14. Maria Bowen, born April 20, 1789, died May 3, 1819. 15. Sophia, born December 1, 1790, died August 29, 1827; married, June 13, 1811, Jonathan Marsh. 16. Abigail, born July 29, 1793, married, April 11, 1819, Charles Gleason. 17. Louisa, born September 18, 1795, married, May 22, 1814, George Nightingale. 18. Alpheus, born December 8, 1796, died May 4, 1847; married, March 21, 1819, Ann Adams, born March 4, 1797, died December 16, 1894, daughter of Micajah and Alice Adams; children: Charles Adams, Ann M., Louisa, Sophia, Abigail M., John, Warren W., Emily. 19. Lemuel, born March 4, 1798, died March 20, 1839; married, December 14, 1823, Velera Watson.

(V) Elijah Spear, son of Seth and Judith (Adams) Spear, born January 27, 1775, died September 14, 1833. He married, April 13, 1800, Susanna Baxter, born August 9, 1780, died May 27, 1863, daughter of Jonathan and Susanna (Field) Baxter. Children: 1. Seth, born January 9, 1801, died April 14, 1888; married, June 20, 1830, Elizabeth Bowker, daughter of Elisha and Sarah (Spear) Bowker, of Springfield, Vermont, born November 20, 1806, died December 30, 1889. Children: i. James Monroe, born October 2, 1831, died July 27, 1838; ii. Elizabeth Jane, born August 4, 1833, married Alonzo P. Nash, January 1, 1851; children: Edgar P., born 1851, married Addie Cushing, by whom he had one daughter, Bessie Franklin, born May 20, 1878; Frank W., born March 11, 1853, married Mary Cushman; Wilbur A., born January 22,



1862, died June 10, 1895; Bertram M., born February 9, 1865; iii. Seth Henry, born June 14, 1835, married Annie C. Bacon, of Dorchester, October 1, 1861, by whom he had: Annie Frances, born October 17, 1863; Alice Gertrude, March 20, 1868; James Henry, August 15, 1871; iv. James Monroe (2), born April 17, 1839, died August 27, 1839; v. Henrietta Bowker, born December 9, 1840, married E. Granville Pratt, December 18, 1879; vi. Hannah Frances, born November 27, 1844, died August 19, 1845. 2. Susannah, born August 31, 1802, died January 18, 1891; married Thomas Marsh, who died September 12, 1876. 3. Elizabeth, born January 4, 1805, died April 18, 1899, married, November 13, 1828, Seth Jillson; children: i. Benjamin Cutler, born July 15, 1830, died July 19, 1899; ii. Lucy Miranda, born November 24, 1831, resides in Quincy; iii. George Whitfield, born April 28, 1833, resides in Norwich, Connecticut; iv. Abby Spear, born August 26, 1835, died May 13, 1837; v. Edward Payson, born July 11, 1838, died June 14, 1899; vi. Charles Arthur, born December 1, 1846, resides in Fall River, Massachusetts. 4. Abigail, born April 29, 1807, died January 14, 1832. 5. Judith, born January 24, 1812, died unmarried, June 9, 1908, in Quincy. 6. Elijah, born November 29, 1813, died March 20, 1839. 7. Lucy, born March 31, 1817, died August 17, 1862; married Charles Marsh; children: i. Charles Francis, born May 5, 1854, died July 25, 1865; ii. Annie Sophia, born February 14, 1857, resides in Quincy. 8. Horace Baxter, see forward.

(VI) Horace Baxter Spear, son of Elijah and Susanna (Baxter) Spear, was born October 7, 1822, in Quincy, where he died February 2, 1908. He was reared in Quincy, and completed his education at Derby Academy in Hingham, Massachusetts. He was employed for several years as clerk by Josiah Brigham & Company in a general country store in Quincy, later forming a partnership with his brother-in-law, Charles Marsh, under the name of Marsh & Spear, was engaged in the wholesale leather trade in Boston for ten years. The following three years he had no permanent business, but in 1868 he was appointed cashier of the National Granite Bank and treasurer of the Quincy Savings Bank. These positions he resigned in 1871, when he became cashier of the National Mount Wollaston Bank. In 1887 he resigned his position as cashier of this bank and was succeeded by his son, Horace Frederick Spear.

Since then and up to the time of his death he had taken no active part in business. He was a director of the National Mount Wollaston Bank, and a trustee of the Quincy Savings Bank, where he served on the board of investment and also as vice-president and president. For seventeen years he was town treasurer of Quincy, and he served in the same capacity the first year after the adoption of the city charter. He served for more than thirty years as the local agent of the Norfolk and Dedham Insurance companies. In politics he was a straight Republican. He held a commission as justice of the peace, having received his first appointment from Governor Claflin. Mr. Spear was noted for his urbanity and he always had a kindly word for all whom he came in contact with; he was exact and straightforward in all his affairs of life; he was successful as a result of his thrift and enterprise and was regarded by all who knew him as an honorable and useful citizen. He married, October 25, 1860, Mary Maria, daughter of Eleazer and Mary (Gould) Frederick, of Quincy; she died January 25, 1899. Mr. Spear and his wife were members of the First Congregational Society (Unitarian), of which he was treasurer, and also one of the parish committee. His more than ordinary capacity as a business man and financier, as exemplified in his career as a banker and his public service as town treasurer, was recognized by his fellow-townsmen, and he was rightly regarded as one who had done his full share in promoting the best interests of the town. His children are as follows: 1. Horace Frederick, see forward. 2. Lucy Maria, born September 7, 1864. 3. Joseph Gould, born March 8, 1867, married Blanche E. Roberts, born October 30, 1868; children: Mildred, born July 15, 1891, and Theodore, born July 20, 1895.

(VII) Horace Frederick Spear, son of Horace Baxter and Mary Maria (Frederick) Spear, was born in Quincy, January 20, 1863. He was reared in Quincy, securing his early education in private schools. He prepared himself for the high school, which he entered and from which he was graduated in 1880. He then attended Chauncey Hall School in Boston, graduating in 1881. The fall of that year he entered the National Mount Wollaston Bank of Quincy as assistant to his father, who was then the cashier, and has been in the employ of the bank ever since. When his father retired from that office he was appointed to succeed him and entered upon his duties



Harold B Spear

Mary M. Spear



June 1, 1887, being at that time one of the youngest bank cashiers in New England. This position of trust he has since held in an able manner. He is a trustee of the Quincy Savings Bank. In 1895 he was elected to the city council and served one year. For a time he was a director of the Quincy Co-operative Bank. For four years he was treasurer and collector of the First Congregational (Unitarian) Society. He was the first treasurer of the Quincy Electric Light and Power Company. He has been justice of the peace for three terms, and is now serving on the fourth. Mr. Spear married Grace Hall Adams, daughter of William and Mary Jane (Bass) Adams. She was born September 8, 1866, at Nashua, New Hampshire. They have one daughter, Grace Frederick, born October 14, 1888.

William Adams, father of Mrs. Spear, was born in Dedham, February, 1812, died February 1, 1876. He married first, Sarah F. Bowers, who died December 23, 1857. Children: 1. Charles Henry, born June 17, 1841, died April 4, 1864, in Nashua. 2. William Francis, born May 27, 1844, served in the civil war; married Isabel Moore. Married second, Mary Jane Bass. Children by second wife: 3. Arthur Channing, born September 9, 1861, died February 24, 1865. 4. Grace Hall (Mrs. Spear).

Artemas Adams, father of William Adams, was probably born in Dedham, Massachusetts, where he lived and where his children were born. He married Rebecca Dean. Children, all baptized in Dedham, December 26, 1813; John, Eliza Dean, William, Luther Hubert; the latter died at Woonsocket, July 14, 1847.

The word "Wait" is derived from the old High German "wahten," to keep watch. In the common sense of guard or watchman it is found in all Teutonic languages—the German *wacht*, Dutch *wagt*, Danish *vaght*, Swedish *wakt* and English *watch*. The original Waytes were found in England immediately after the Norman conquest, only among the retainers of the king, princes and great barons. The name as a noun denotes a minstrel-watchman, but their rank gradually decreased with that of other orders of minstrels, until now the name is only applied to those itinerant minstrels who go about in England in large towns near Christmas, and sing in the principal streets until about five o'clock in the morning. When surnames were generally introduced into England, those who held an office added its designation

to their Christian names, thus Richard, the minstrel-watchman, was known as Richard le (the) Wayte, afterward contracted to Richard Wayte. In the earliest records we find that Ralf de Walet, son of Ralf, an Englishman, and his Welsh wife, married Emma, sister to Roger, Earl of Hereford, and cousin to William the Conqueror. For some generations the name was variously spelled Walet, Wate, Waight, Wayght, Wayt and Wayte, but there is no doubt that Ricardus le Wayte, of the county of Warwick, who was escheator of the counties of Berkshire, Wilts, Oxford, Bedford and Bucks in 1315, was a direct lineal descendant of Ralf. From that time the name was written almost exclusively Wayte, until various members of the family came to New England, when Wait or Waite was used instead.

The first settlers of the name in New England were: Richard, Gamaliel and Thomas, of Boston, and Richard, of Watertown, Massachusetts; Thomas, of Ipswich; Benjamin, of Hatfield; John, of Windsor, Connecticut; and George, of Providence, Rhode Island. All arrived prior to 1664 and claimed descent from Ricardus. Among the men of prominence in this family may be mentioned: Thomas Wayte, who was a member of parliament and one of the judges who signed the warrant for the execution of Charles the First; Morrison Remick Waite, late chief justice of the United States, and many others. There have been intermarriages with the descendants of other noted New England settlers, among them being: Roger Williams, founder of the state of Rhode Island; Richard Davenport, deputy to the general court in 1637, and holder of other important offices; John Johnson, deputy to the first general court, 1634, and for eighteen years surveyor-general of all "ye Armes" of the Colony; Richard Hawkins, of Boston, 1637; Humphrey Turner, deputy to general court, 1640-52-53; Joshua Winsor, received as one of the first purchasers by Roger Williams; Joseph Jenks, who made the dies for coining the first money, also the first fire engine and received in 1646 the first patent for inventions issued in America; William Brewster, of colonial fame; Comfort Starr, a celebrated surgeon, also deputy to general court, 1642; James Morgan, nine times deputy to the general court; Thomas Totman, of Plymouth; Anthony Stoddard, a merchant who held many public offices; Joseph Rose, of Marshfield; William Ford, deputy to the general court, 1663; Anthony Snow, deputy to the general

court for twenty years; and Richard Warren, a merchant, who came to Plymouth in the "Mayflower."

(I) Richard Waite, the immigrant ancestor of this branch of the Waite family, was born in England, 1608, died in Watertown, Massachusetts, January 16, 1668. He emigrated to this country in 1637, and immediately settled in Watertown, where he became one of the proprietors, purchasing all the lands and rights of John Doggett, one of the original grantees of the town, including six acres in West Plains, which became his homestead lot; this is now the northwest corner of Lexington and Warren streets. He also received a grant of sixty acres, was admitted a freeman, 1637-38, and purchased more land in 1652. He married, 1637, Mary ———, born in 1606, died January, 1678-79. They had children: Stephen, John, Thomas and Joseph.

(II) John Waite, second son and child of Richard and Mary Waite, was born in Watertown, May 6, 1639, died August 24, 1691. He married, January 13, 1663-64, Mary, born August 12, 1641, died August 23, 1718, daughter of George and Mary Woodward, of Watertown. Their children were: John, Mary, John, Sarah, Amos and Rebecca.

(III) Amos Waite, third son and fifth child of John and Mary (Woodward) Waite, was born in Watertown, January 4, 1679-80, died in Framingham, Massachusetts. He removed to the latter place, living in the northern part of the town, and was constable in 1728. He also lived for a time in Natick. He married, August 5, 1701, Elizabeth Cutting, and had children: Elizabeth, Susanna, Amos, Ezekiel, John and Josiah.

(IV) Josiah Waite, fourth son and sixth and youngest child of Amos and Elizabeth (Cutting) Waite, was born in Framingham, Massachusetts, February 19, 1715-16. He was in Colonel Joseph Buckminster's regiment, among the petitioners of Natick, Massachusetts, 1753, and of Framingham, 1754. He married, in Sherburne, March 3, 1742, Sarah, born September 22, 1719, daughter of David and Lydia Stanford. Their children: Josiah, Sarah, Amos, Sarah, Susanna, David, Joseph, Betty, Lucretia, Phebe and Samuel.

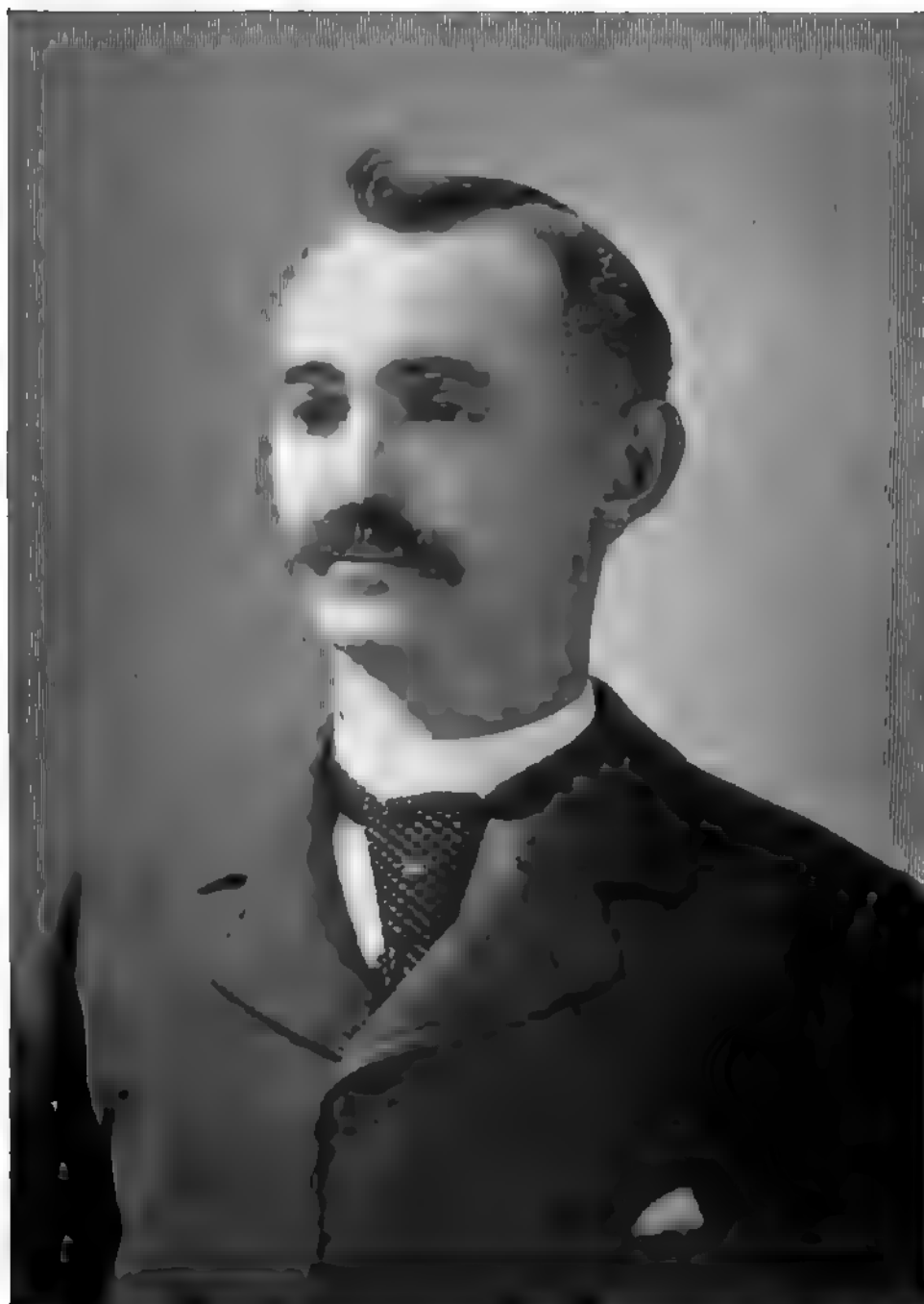
(V) Joseph Waite, fourth son and seventh child of Josiah and Sarah (Stanford) Waite, was born in Framingham, March 1, 1754, died August 26, 1819. He was one of the eight months' men of 1775, in Captain Daniel Banus' company, Colonel Jonathan Ward's regiment. Lived for a time in Marlboro, removing to

Hubbardston in 1780. He married in Sudbury, Massachusetts, March 4, 1779, Hepzibah, born 1760, died November 5, 1849, daughter of Moses and Hepzibah Sherman, of Marlboro. Their children: Moses, Hepzibah, Dolly, Lois, Betsey, Samuel, Aaron, Susan, Joseph, Clarissa, Alice and Alvin.

(VI) Samuel Waite, second son and sixth child of Joseph and Hepzibah (Sherman) Waite, was born in Hubbardston, March 10, 1790. He married Lois Brigham, of Paxton, Massachusetts, and had children: Andrew Jackson, Stephen Dexter, Clarendon, Mary Elizabeth, John Quincy Adams, Maria, Harriet E. and William Hull.

(VII) John Quincy Adams, fourth son and fifth child of Samuel and Lois (Brigham) Waite, was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, April 5, 1825, died April 16, 1898. The sea had always been his greatest delight, and while still a very young man he joined a whaling expedition to the North Atlantic. After four years of the hardships of a seafaring existence, he abandoned this calling, and settling in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, applied himself to learning the trade of shoemaking, which he followed with success until his death. Shortly after his marriage he removed to Worcester, then to Milford, establishing himself in that city prior to the civil war, about 1869 returned to Philadelphia for a time, then finally settled in Worcester, where his death occurred, and where his widow is still residing. He married, December 14, 1848, Martha Jenkins, born in London, England, September 27, 1833. Their children were: 1. Mary Ann, born November 13, 1849, married John P. Stockton. 2. Harriet Endicott, born August 29, 1851, married Charles Gould, of Milford. 3. Andrew J., born April 10, 1853. 4. John Q. A., born February 22, 1855. 5. John H., born December 7, 1856. 6. Walter T., born November 29, 1858. 7. Otis P., see forward. 8. Martha J., born January 8, 1864. 9. Clara Augusta, born July 9, 1868, died April 17, 1872. 10. Julia G., born May 9, 1869, died in 1908. 11. Ruth A., born August 23, 1873.

(VIII) Otis P., fifth son and seventh child of John Quincy Adams and Martha (Jenkins) Waite, was born in Milford, Massachusetts, April 7, 1862. Until the age of eighteen years he lived under the parental roof, and received such education as the public schools of his native town afforded. He then determined to strike out for himself in the world, and being of a very ambitious nature, he desired to owe his success to his own unaided efforts. He



Otis P. Waiter



accordingly went to Winthrop, where he took the first honest employment which came to his hand, which happened to be that of a coach driver for a company. The officials of the company soon learned to value his careful service and reliability, and he remained in their employ for a period of thirteen years. Having by that time, by his thrift and industry accumulated a sufficient capital to establish himself in business, he purchased the livery stable, barn and all belongings at No. 16 Taylor street, in which business he has since 1893 been very successfully engaged. His success is largely owing to his close and invariable attention to the details of his business. He is a member of Eastern Star Lodge, Independent Order Odd Fellows, of Boston, Massachusetts. He has never married.

Samuel Snow, probably born in SNOW England about 1730, is the progenitor of the Marblehead family. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain William Blackler's company, Colonel John Glover's regiment, June, 1775, and in 1777. He married at Marblehead, October 16, 1755, Mary White. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Samuel, born 1756, baptized August 22, 1756; died young. 2. Thomas, baptized January 6, 1760. 3. Mary, baptized December 27, 1761, died young. 4. Lydia, baptized October 21, 1764; died young. 5. Samuel, baptized June 28, 1767; mentioned below. 6. Joseph, baptized February 11, 1770. 7. James, baptized September 13, 1772. 8. Lydia, baptized November 5, 1775.

(II) Samuel Snow, son of Samuel Snow, baptized at Marblehead, June 28, 1767, died there February 24, 1819, aged fifty, according to the record. He married May 2, 1789, Hannah Pickett; second, March 7, 1803, Elizabeth Frost. Children, of first wife born in Marblehead: 1. Samuel, baptized October 18, 1789; mentioned below. 2. Lydia, baptized September 4, 1791; married February 27, 1814, Thomas Snow. 3. John Pickett, baptized September 29, 1793. 4. John Pickett, baptized July 3, 1796. 5. Thomas, baptized September 2, 1798; married April 9, 1823, Mary Cross. 6. Joseph, baptized January 1, 1801; married Mary Snow. Children of second wife: 7. Mary Donil, baptized December 23, 1804; married August 21, 1836, William N. Quiner. 8. Joseph White, baptized October 5, 1806. 9. Richard Dowse, baptized October 18, 1812. 10. Hannah, born 1811, baptized January 11,

1812, aged eight months. 11. Mary Dowse, baptized October 5, 1817, aged three years six months. 12. Elizabeth Hooper, baptized October 5, 1817, aged one year six months. 13. William Cole, baptized January 31, 1819, aged seven months.

(III) Samuel Snow, son of Samuel Snow, was baptized at Marblehead, October 18, 1789. He was a fisherman, and was lost on the Grand Banks in 1831, in the schooner "Splendid." He married first, June 6, 1811, Elizabeth Bowden, who died February 15, 1820, aged thirty years; second, March 4, 1823, Lucy Holmes, at Marblehead. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Infant, died January 11, 1812. 2. Lydia Ellen. 3. Lucy Ann. 4. Samuel. 5. Nathaniel H. 6. John P., mentioned below.

(IV) John P. Snow, son of Captain Samuel Snow, was born in Marblehead, November 3, 1824. He was educated there in the common schools, and learned the trade of shoemaker, following his trade until 1868, when he engaged in farming. He is a substantial and highly respected citizen of Marblehead. He married Mary L. Orne, who died January 25, 1902, daughter of William Orne, descendant of Deacon John Orne, of Salem, who settled there before 1636 and became progenitor of a very distinguished and notable family of Essex county. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. John T., born June 4, 1853. 2. Nathaniel H., born June 4, 1855; mentioned below. 3. David O., born July 20, 1858. 4. Clarence S., born September 24, 1866.

(V) Nathaniel H. Snow, son of John P. Snow, was born at Marblehead, June 4, 1855. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. When a boy he went to Hudson, Massachusetts, and worked in a shoe factory in that town until 1878, when he returned to Marblehead and engaged for two years in the livery stable business. He established his present business as a retail grocer in his native town in 1880, and has a large and flourishing trade, one of the best in that section of the county.

He is a Unitarian in religion. He married, 1892, Amelia C. Nelson. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Mary L., born February 22, 1895. 2. Ida D., born August 19, 1901. 3. Lucy, born April 23, 1904. 4. John N., born February 26, 1897; died 1898. 5. Amy O., born March 31, 1893. 6. Myra N., born February 9, 1899; died May 26, 1903. 7. John N., born December 17, 1906.



(For early generations see Thomas Nichols 1).

(V) David Nichols, son of NICHOLS Stephen Nichols (4), was baptized October 25, 1795, with his brothers and sisters then living, six in all. He was a farmer in Amesbury. He married Betsey Burbank. Children: Thomas, Nathan, John B., mentioned below; Martha, Betsey, Fannie.

(VI) John B. Nichols, son of David Nichols (5), born in Amesbury or Newbury. He was educated in the common schools, and learned the trade of shoemaker. He engaged in the business of manufacturing boots and shoes in Haverhill and his business grew for many years constantly, especially during the period when machinery began to take the place of the hand labor. He invested in Haverhill real estate and in farm property, and became a citizen of wealth and influence in the community. He was a Democrat in politics, and was thrice elected a representative to the general court from his district. He was selectman of the town of Haverhill before it was incorporated as a city. For forty years in succession he was a director of the Merrimack National Bank, and he was president of the Five Cents Savings Bank of Haverhill, and director of the Haverhill Trust Company. He was a Congregationalist in religion. He died at his home in Haverhill. He married, first, August 20, 1840, at Haverhill, Ann Elizabeth Ayer. Married, second, Lavinia Chase. Children of first wife, born in Haverhill: 1. Sophia Ayer, July 4, 1841. 2. Frances (Fannie), January 13, 1843. 3. Ann Elizabeth, August 27, 1845. Children of second wife: 4. Mary. 5. George, mentioned below. 6. John. 7. Emma. 8. Martha. 9. Alice. 10. Lavinia.

(VII) George Nichols, son of John B. Nichols (6), was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, December 30, 1850. He attended the public schools of Haverhill and the South Berwick Academy. In summer during his boyhood he worked on his father's farm and in winter spent much of his time in the shoe shop. He continued to be associated with his father after he came of age. When his father retired from the manufacturing business in 1881, George Nichols established an ice business in Haverhill in partnership with George A. Sargent under the firm name of Sargent & Nichols. After a time the business was incorporated as the Haverhill Ice Company, of which he was manager. He resigned to take care of his father during his last days. When

the various ice companies of the city were consolidated in 1904 under the name of Merrimack Ice Company, Mr. Nichols was elected president. The constituent companies were the Haverhill Ice Company, the People's Ice Company and C. A. Davis Ice Company. Mr. Nichols has demonstrated special ability in the responsible position he now holds, having not only a thorough knowledge of the ice business but executive ability fitting him for the duties of president of the consolidation. He is well known in business and financial circles, and highly esteemed by his townsmen of all classes. He is a director of the Haverhill Trust Company, trustee and member of the investment board of the Five Cents Savings Bank. He was a member of the common council of the city one term from ward four. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of Sagadahew Lodge of Free Masons and of the Pentucket Club.

He married Emma Barr, born in Boston, February 6, 1859, daughter of H. D. and Emma (Shorey) Barr. Children: 1. Harry H., educated at Haverhill public school, Colby Academy, New London, New Hampshire, and Dartmouth College; married Vida Sargent, of New London, have one child, George W. 2. Marion B., wife of Percy Owen, of New York City, have one son, Percy Owen, Jr., student at St. Paul's School, Concord, New Hampshire. 3. John B., unmarried.

John Smith (1), immigrant ancestor, was born in England and settled first at Hampton, New Hampshire, about 1640, removing afterward to Nantucket. He is mentioned in the Hampton records as John Smith, of Nantucket, and also of Martha's Vineyard. He was one of sixteen heads of families named John Smith who settled in Massachusetts alone before 1650. John Smith (1), married Deborah ——. Children: 1. John Jr., mentioned below. 2. Deborah, married Nathaniel Bachellor, of Hampton, and settled there. Ruth Dalton, widow of Rev. Timothy Dalton, of Hampton, made a deed March 22, 1663-64, mentioning Deborah, wife of John Smith, and others. Her will, dated December 8, 1655, proved May 12, 1666, bequeathed to John Smith, Jr., and Deborah Smith and other "cozens" (nephews and nieces). This Deborah may be either mother or daughter, probably the daughter, as the father had been mentioned previously.

(II) Lieutenant John Smith, son of John

Smith (1), was born probably in England about 1640, but perhaps just after his parents came to Hampton. He remained in Hampton after his father had removed to Nantucket and followed his trade as cooper. To distinguish him from another of the same name he was called, "John Smith, the cooper." He was lieutenant of the Hampton military company. He married, February 26, 1667, Huldah Hussey, daughter of Christopher Hussey, of Hampton. Children born at Hampton: 1. Theodate, December 16, 1667, died October 2, 1675. 2. John, August 21, 1669, mentioned below. 3. Deborah, April 7, 1671, died August 11 following. 4. Samuel, October 31, 1672, married Ruth Haskell; second, Elizabeth Pease, who died November 23, 1738. 5. Stephen, April 23, 1674, died July 22, 1692. 6. Huldah, July 6, 1676, married Thomas Dearborn. 7. Christopher, December 12, 1677, died August 18, 1701. 8. Deborah, April 12, 1679, died February 21, 1682. 9. Philip, about 1683, died January 14, 1745. 10. Lieutenant Elisha, about 1685, farmer, married Abigail Marston, daughter of John; he died February, 1759. 11. Abigail, February 24, 1687, married Jonathan Marston. 12. Mary, about 1690, married Jeremiah Marston; she died January 15, 1760.

(III) Captain John Smith, son of Lieutenant John Smith (2), born in Hampton, New Hampshire, August 21, 1669, died there July 24, 1752. He lived on Bramble Hill road at North Hampton, on what is now known as the Horace Leavitt place. He died July 24, 1752. He married, April 11, 1695, Abigail Shaw, daughter of Benjamin Shaw. Children, born in Hampton: 1. Stephen, May 26, 1696. 2. Benjamin, May 31, 1697, mentioned below. 3. Jedediah, May 25, 1699 (daughter according to records). 4. Sylvanus, March 29, 1701, married Mary Weare, widow, daughter of Joseph Taylor, and settled in Chester, New Hampshire. 5. Ruth, April 3, 1703, married David Page; died at North Hampton, July 3, 1769. 6. Paul, January 8, 1704, married Love Gross, widow, daughter of Reuben Marston; settled in Chester where he died 1765. 7. Abigail, July 6, 1707. 8. Jerusha, February 2, 1709, died November 13, 1738; married Caleb Marston. 9. John, April, 1712.

(IV) Benjamin Smith, son of John Smith (3), born in Hampton, May 31, 1697, died in 1753-56. He settled on the Captain Benjamin Chamberlain place at North Hampton. He married, March 23, 1727, Mary Hobbs, born September 28, 1704, died May 11, 1747,

daughter of Morris Hobbs. Her father was born September 13, 1680, married, November 18, 1703, Theodate Batchelder, daughter of Nathaniel. Morris, father of Morris, was born January 15, 1652, married, June 13, 1678, Sarah Swett, daughter of Benjamin; resided on the Eastow lot, Hampton. Morris Hobbs, father of the last-named Morris, was born in England in 1615, came to Hampton Falls about 1640, and married Sarah Eastow, daughter of William. They resided at what is now called the Horace Hobbs farm, Hampton, where he died January 4, 1706. Children: 1. Abigail, born April 28, 1728, married General Jonathan Moulton; she died of small pox September 21, 1775. 2. Theodate, April 20, 1730. 3. Mary, April 23, 1732 (twin), married Jonathan Page; she died December, 1793. 4. Huldah (twin), April 23, 1732, died January 5, 1746. 5. Benjamin, September 25, 1734. 6. Christopher, October 11, 1736, mentioned below. 7. Josiah, June 21, 1739, died November 21, 1746. 8. Ann, October 6, 1741, died November 10, 1745. 9. Child, born and died May 7, 1747.

(V) Christopher Smith, son of Benjamin Smith (4), born in Hampton, October 11, 1736, died there December 7, 1814. He was a farmer at North Hampton. He married, January 27, 1757, Mary Page, daughter of Shubael Page. She was born April 6, 1738, died March 28, 1778. Shubael Page was born February 15, 1707, married, January 21, 1731, Hannah Dow. Christopher Page, father of Shubael, was born September 20, 1670, married, November 14, 1689, Abigail Tilton, daughter of Daniel, and lived on the homestead. Thomas Page, father of Christopher, was born in 1639, married, February 2, 1664, Mary Hussey, daughter of Captain Christopher Hussey, and resided on the homestead. Robert Page, father of Thomas, was born in 1604 at Ormsby, county Norfolk, England, son of Robert and Margaret Page; he married Lucy — and settled opposite the meeting house green in Hampton, the original farm being owned still by his descendants; was selectman six years, deacon, deputy to the general court; died September 22, 1679, age seventy-five; wife died November 12, 1765, aged fifty-eight. Children of Christopher and Mary Smith: 1. Benjamin, born October 21, 1757, married Judith Pottle; he died June 29, 1742. 2. John, January 20, 1760, mentioned below. 3. Huldah, January 20, 1762, married Dr. Benajah Sanborn; she died April, 1857. 4. Hannah, December 8, 1764, died November

5, 1850; married Nathaniel Piper. 5. Mary, February 6, 1767, died October 11, 1826; married Daniel Marston, son of Isaac. 6. Reuben Page, January 3, 1770, died September 4, 1843. 7. Ebenezer, April 27, 1773, died October 18, 1844. 8. Christopher, baptized February 11, 1775. 9. Abigail, baptized February 1, 1778.

(VI) John Smith, son of Christopher Smith (5), born January 20, 1760, at North Hampton, New Hampshire, died there July 17, 1842. He was a soldier in the revolution and fought through the whole war. He was enlisted and discharged at North Hampton, and after the revolution settled at New Hampton. He married Martha ———. John Smith Jr., of Malden, a real estate dealer of Malden and Boston, writes of him in 1907: "I remember my grandfather. I was ten years old when he died at New Hampton. I have a canteen that my grandfather carried his allowance of rum in through the war. I have also a Bible descended in the name of John Smith through the family, printed in London at Eastor Pastor Row 1577. It is a Breeches Bible." Very few of this edition of the Bible are in existence and the fact that this Bible has descended and been owned ever since it was printed by the same family and by a John Smith nearly all, if not all, of that period of three hundred and thirty years, makes this book an heirloom of great value. Child, John, mentioned below.

(VII) John Smith, son of John Smith (6), was born in New Hampton, New Hampshire, December 31, 1792, on Beach hill. He was educated in the common schools, and followed farming for a livelihood. He married Mary ———. Children, born at New Hampton and Center Harbor, New Hampshire: 1. George Sullivan, mentioned below. 2. John, July 6, 1831, at Center Harbor, New Hampshire, owns the Bible mentioned above; resides in Malden; has a real estate agency at 81 School street, Boston.

(VIII) George Sullivan Smith, son of John Smith (7), was born in Center Harbor, 1827. His early life was spent on his father's farm, and he had a common school education. At the age of eighteen he left home and began to work in the mills at Lowell, Massachusetts. He engaged in the government service during the civil war as a government teamster, and later on the western frontier in the same capacity, and after his term of service had expired he settled in Haverhill and followed the trade of shoemaking in the factories of that city. In 1866 he engaged in the manufacture

of heels for shoe manufacturers and established a prosperous business in the manufacture of shoe stock, which he left to his son, G. Howard Smith, the present owner. Mr. Smith died in 1898, aged sixty-one years. He was one of the best known business men of the city, highly respected by all his townsmen. He was a member of Merrimack Lodge of Free Masons. In politics he was a Republican, but never sought public office. He married Frances E. Adams, who died in February, 1894, aged fifty-one years. Their only child living is G. Howard, mentioned below.

(IX) G. Howard Smith, son of George S. Smith (8), was born in Haverhill, February 11, 1873. He received his early education in the public schools of his native city, and then became associated with his father in his business of manufacturing shoe stock and learned the business thoroughly. He was admitted in 1894 as a partner by his father, and continued the business alone after the death of his father, the firm name remaining as it had been, George S. Smith & Son. He is a member of Saggahew Lodge of Free Masons, the Junior Order of United American Mechanics, and Haverhill Grange, Patrons of Husbandry. Mr. Smith is a Republican in politics, and served on the Haverhill school board in 1904-05-06, and was president of the board during the last year. He is a trustee of the Pentucket Savings Bank.

He married, March 29, 1894, Inez I. Hoyt, born November 27, 1872, in Hampstead, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Russell H., born June 21, 1895. 2. Dorothy, November 13, 1897. The family are attendants of the First Universalist Church of Haverhill.

One of the oldest authorities on the origin and signification of English surnames says that Marshall is derived from "a marshal of a Kingdome or of a campe," and when applied in allusion to that office the person so taking it was one of some importance.

(I) Edmund Marshall, the immigrant ancestor of the family here treated, was born in England in 1598, according to his own deposition made in 1668, and at that time his wife Milicent was sixty-seven years old. He was in Salem, Massachusetts, in 1636, a weaver, was admitted freeman in 1637 and in 1646, or soon afterward, removed to Ipswich and there founded a notable family. The date of his death is unknown. His children were Naomi,

baptized January 24, 1637; Ann, born April 15, 1638; Ruth, May 3, 1640; Sarah, May 29, 1642; Edmund, June 16, 1644; Benjamin, September 27, 1646; Thomas, Peter and Joseph.

(II) Joseph Marshall, son of Edmund and Milicent Marshall, was born probably in Ipswich between 1650 and 1655. Little is known of him, and the town and church records there furnish no additional information of his family, life, the name of his wife and all of their children. It is known, however, that he had sons Joseph, Thomas and Abuzzar, and probably more than one daughter.

(III) Deacon Thomas Marshall, son of Joseph Marshall, born in Ipswich, March 28, 1691-92, died in Holliston, April 3, 1766. He went from Ipswich to Newton, and in 1722 to that part of Sherborn which became Holliston, where he was a farmer, selectman eighteen years and deacon of the church thirty-eight years. His first wife, Esther, died December 16, 1761, and in the next year he married Widow Abigail Cutler. His children, born of his first marriage, were: Thomas, Jr., Joseph, Ebenezer, John, Dinah, Ezra, Nahum and James, all born between 1718 and 1734.

(IV) Thomas Marshall, son of Deacon Thomas and Esther Marshall, born in Newton about 1718, died in Temple, New Hampshire. He lived in Holliston for a time, removed thence to New Hampshire, later to Maine, and from the fact that he is said to have died in Temple he must have returned to New Hampshire, at the time of the Indian troubles in Maine, in which his family was so directly concerned and through his sons became widely scattered. The family also lived for a time in Dublin, New Hampshire, then went to Fryeburg, Maine, then to Bethel and one or more of them settled in Hebron. The first wife of Thomas Marshall was Beriah (Grant) Marshall, whom he married April 19, 1744. He married second, September 12, 1754, Abigail Cobb, and after her death he married Mary —, who survived him. His children were: Keziah, Thomas, Aaron, David, Jonathan, died young, and Jonathan.

(V) Thomas Marshall, son of Thomas and Beriah (Grant) Marshall, was born June 24, 1746, and probably is the Thomas Marshall who is frequently mentioned in connection with events in the early history of Maine, although there is nothing by which he can be identified with the Captain Thomas Marshall who took such a prominent part in the Indian wars there. It is probable, however, that he

returned to Massachusetts, and lived in Newburyport. We have no account of his marriage or the names of his wife and children, although there was a son Thomas.

(VI) Thomas Marshall, son of Thomas Marshall, is doubtless the person referred to as having been proprietor of the famous hostelry on Plum Island, although his father may have been its landlord at one time. The younger Thomas took the house in 1809 and thereafter some one of the Marshall family was associated with its management for about forty years. Just how long Thomas Marshall kept the hotel on Plum Island is uncertain, but after leaving Newburyport he went down to Maine and at one time lived in Brunswick, where at least one of his children was born. The baptismal name of his wife was Catherine. Thomas Marshall died while his children were quite young.

(VII) John Marshall, son of Thomas and Catherine Marshall, was born in Brunswick, Maine, and was about six years old when his father returned to this state and settled in Rowley. Four years later he removed to Georgetown and went out to farm work, continuing until 1850, when he married. Afterward for many years he was superintendent and keeper of the town farms in Georgetown, Marblehead and Ipswich, and still later was engaged in drawing hay to market in Boston. Mr. Marshall died March 22, 1900. His wife, whose name before marriage was Maria Louisa Peabody, died April 18, 1907. Their children were: Willie, born in 1855, died in infancy; Charles E., born November 11, 1858; and John Alfred, born October 28, 1861.

(VIII) John Alfred Marshall, son of John and Maria Louisa (Peabody) Marshall, was born on the town farm in Ipswich and was about eight years old when his parents removed from that town to Rowley. During most of his boyhood and until he was about seventeen he attended public schools, and in 1877 entered the employ of S. A. Boynton, manufacturer of shoe heels, and remained there as bookkeeper and foreman about eight years. In September, 1885, Mr. Marshall went to Beverly and worked in the shoe factory of J. H. Baker & Company about two years, then returned to Rowley and for the next two years was himself proprietor of a heel factory. At the end of that period he sold out his business and during the next seven years was bookkeeper and foreman for Milton Ellsworth. In 1898 he was appointed postmaster of Rowley, upon which he left the Ellsworth shoe factory

to assume the duties of his office. For more than twenty years he has been closely identified with business interests in Rowley. In 1890 he was elected selectman, assessor and overseer of the poor, serving five years and for three years of that time being chairman of the board. For five years he was town auditor of Rowley. He is one of the trustees and present secretary and treasurer of the David E. Smith fund for the benefit of the town of Rowley; a director since 1895 of the Groveland Mutual Fire Insurance Company; a member since January, 1908, of the Institution for Savings of Newburyport; justice of the peace since 1904, and notary public since 1901. Mr. Marshall has been an Odd Fellow since 1886, being past grand and present secretary of Masconnomet Lodge and a member of the Encampment and Patriarchs Militant; member of the A. O. U. W. since 1902 and its financier since January, 1903; and a member of the Patrons of Husbandry since 1895 and secretary of the local grange since 1901. He is a strong Republican and is looked upon as one of the leaders of his party in the town. He has served as chairman of the senatorial district committee and of the Republican town committee. In business life he is a general insurance agent, special representative of several stock and mutual fire insurance companies.

In 1890 Mr. Marshall married Alice A., daughter of Robert Mee, and has one child, John Robert Marshall, born April 25, 1892, now a student at Burdett College, Lynn.

Ebenezer Stocker (1), was of STOCKER Lynn, Massachusetts, as early as 1674, when he married Captain Marshall's daughter Sarah. This is the first definite mention of his name in colonial history, although there is ground for the belief that he was a son of Thomas Stocker, who was a tenant on the Cogan farm in Rumney Marsh, Chelsea, in 1640, road surveyor in 1652 and 1654, and constable of Rumney Marsh district in 1661. His name and that of his son Thomas appear on the Rumney Marsh tax list in 1674, and both the elder Thomas and his wife Martha were members of the church in Lynn about that time. The records show that by wife Martha Thomas Stocker had a son Thomas and a daughter Elizabeth, and it is probable that they also had sons Samuel, who married Mary Witt in June, 1665, Daniel, who married Margery Salmon in 1672, and Ebenezer of whom mention has

been made and who is the earliest known ancestor of the family treated in this place.

Ebenezer Stocker married, July 15, 1674, Sarah Marshall, born February 14, 1655, daughter of Captain Thomas Marshall, who was one of the leading characters in early Lynn history. He came to Lynn in the ship "James" of London in 1635, and soon afterward was admitted freeman. Later he returned to England and fought under Cromwell, who made him captain. He served several years in the army and then returned to Lynn "laden with military glory," as Mr. Lewis says in his "Annals of Lynn." He was representative to the general court six times, and in Lynn kept tavern on the west side of Sawyers river, where "with all the frankness and hospitality of a firm old English gentleman he kept open doors for the accommodation of the travelling public for more than forty years." He died December 23, 1689, and his wife Rebecca died in August, 1693. Ebenezer and Sarah (Marshall) Stocker had eight children, according to the published records, all born in Lynn: 1. Thomas, April 24, 1675. 2. Ebenezer, July 31, 1677. 3. Sarah, December 11, 1679, died young. 4. Sarah, February 22, 1680-81. 5. Samuel, November 29, 1684. 6. Rebecca, July 29, 1687. 7. Martha, January 13, 1689. 8. John, November 13, 1693.

(II) Samuel Stocker, son of Ebenezer and Sarah (Marshall) Stocker, was born in Lynn, November 29, 1684. He married, November 13, 1711, Hannah Lewis, born January 22, 1685-86, daughter of John, Jr. and Elizabeth (Brewer) Lewis, granddaughter of John and Hannah Lewis, and great-granddaughter of William and Amy Lewis, of Lynn. Samuel and Hannah (Lewis) Stocker had three children: 1. John, February 15, 1713. 2. Joseph, twin, July 28, 1717. 3. Samuel, twin, July 28, 1717, and possibly others whose names do not appear in the records.

(III) John Stocker, son of Samuel and Hannah (Lewis) Stocker, was born in Lynn, February 15, 1713; married March 17, 1742-43, Ruth Breed, born September 31, 1721, daughter of Joseph and Susannah (Newhall) Breed, of Lynn. They had eight children, all born in Lynn: 1. Susannah, September 1, 1744. 2. John, September 7, 1746. 3. Ebenezer, February 9, 1749. 4. Marchal (Marshall), March 27, 1751. 5. Martha, January 11, 1753. 6. Ephraim, January 7, 1756. 7. Jane, May 14, 1758. 8. Daniel, February 7, 1761.

(IV) Captain Marchal or Marshall Stocker,

son of John and Ruth (Breed) Stocker, was born in Lynn (one account says Salem), March 27, 1751, and was a mariner, having followed the sea many years and being one of the famous old masters for whom the port of Salem became noted previous to a century and a half ago. He married Mary or Polly Burrill, who survived him and afterward married for her second husband a Mr. Harrington, who died, and she then married a Mr. Burrill.

(V) John Stocker, only son and child of Captain Marshall and Mary (Burrill) Stocker, was born in Salem, and was by trade a tailor. He lived for a time in Lynn and afterward removed to Beverly, where the later years of his life were spent and where he died. He married, in Salem, Bethiah Johnson, who was born June 30, 1792, daughter of Micajah and Sally (Barry) Johnson, of Lynn. Micajah Johnson, born January 24, 1764, was a son of Edward Johnson, born August 16, 1721, and Bethiah (Newhall) Johnson, who married October 3, 1744. Edward Johnson was a son of Jonathan and Sarah Johnson. John and Bethiah (Johnson) Stocker had eight children: 1. John Marshall, born April 13, 1811. 2. Sarah Barry, born October 21, 1813, married Nathaniel Masury, of Beverly, and had George A. and Clarence Masury. 3. Charles Horace, born Lynn, October 5, 1815, died in Beverly. 4. Martha Burrill, born February 2, 1818, married Benjamin Raymond, of Beverly, and had William, Emma and two others, twins, who died in infancy. 5. Lucy Johnson, married Francis Eveleth, of Danvers, and had John F., Mary S., Abbie P., George, Horace and Lucy Eveleth. 6. Harriet, born in Beverly; married Joseph W. Stocker, of Charlestown, Massachusetts, and had Maria, William H. and Nancy Stocker. 7. Rachel, born in Beverly and died there, unmarried. 8. Evelyn, born in Beverly and died there, unmarried.

(VI) John Marshall Stocker, eldest son and child of John and Bethiah (Johnson) Stocker, was born in Salem, April 13, 1811, but spent the early years of his young manhood in Beverly, where he attended public school and after leaving school learned the trade of shoemaking and shoecutting. About the year 1845 he went to live in Lynn and followed his trade in that city for many years, chiefly as cutter in which branch of work he was a skillful employee. Outside the factory he also enjoyed a large and favorable acquaintance in Lynn, served one term as member of the common council, and for many years was a prominent figure in city politics, always on the Republi-

can side. Mr. Stocker died in Lynn, March 25, 1900. He was a man of strictly temperate habits, at one time a member of a temperance society and always an earnest advocate of total prohibition. He was a charter member of the Park Club of Lynn, and a regular attendant at the services of the North Congregational Church, later a member. He married first, in Beverly, Nancy Foster, of Beverly, and by whom he had three children. He married second, Sarah J. Dearborn, who was born in Newburyport, and died about 1860, and he married third, Mary A. Shaw, who was born in Lynn and now lives in Swampscott. Children of John Marshall and Nancy (Foster) Stocker: 1. Harriet E., born in Beverly, married Henry P. Moulton, now dead, and had four children: Edith F., Susan P., Henry P. and John Richard Moulton. 2. Nancy G., born in Beverly, not married. 3. Samuel M., born in Lynn, died in Swampscott; married first, Elizabeth Hughes, of Chelsea, no children; married second, Fannie A. Gorham, of New Brunswick, by whom he had one child, Frances G. Stocker.

The surname Jepson is found JEPSON variously spelled in the English and American records—Jepson, Jeppson, Gipson, Gypson, Gepson, etc. The name is found at an early date in England and Scotland, and after 1610 a branch settled in the Ulster province of Ireland with what are now commonly known as Scotch-Irish, though a third of the settlers sent to Ireland at the instance of King James were Episcopalian English, the others being mostly Scotch Presbyterian.

(I) William Jepson, immigrant ancestor of the American family, probably came over in the fall of 1718, with the first pioneers of the Scotch-Irish to Massachusetts. Part of this colony spent the winter at Casco Bay, Maine, and in the following spring a score of them founded Nutfield, later called Londonderry, New Hampshire. He settled at Kennebunk, Maine, as early as 1720, for we find him joining the church there by letter from Rev. James Wallace, pastor of the Presbyterian church in Magwater, Ireland, August 4, 1721. He was a carpenter by trade. While working in the saw mill at Mousam (Kennebunk) he was captured by Indians, and afterwards killed by them, in 1723. He married Elizabeth ———. Children: 1. Margaret, married, July 15, 1736, James Eliot. 2. William, baptized June 3, 1722, mentioned below. 3. James, baptized

at Kennebunk, June 21, 1724; was a soldier in the Louisburg Expedition, 1744, in the French and Indian war; married (intention March 14, 1752) Bettie Sedgley, of Phillipstown, Maine.

(II) William Jepson, son of William Jepson, was born in Kennebunk, Maine, and baptized there June 3, 1722, in infancy. He married Mercy Burns, September 30, 1755. Children: 1. William. 2. Jedediah, mentioned below. 3. Samuel, died young. 4. Daughter, married ——— Robinson. 5. Daughter, married ——— Bean.

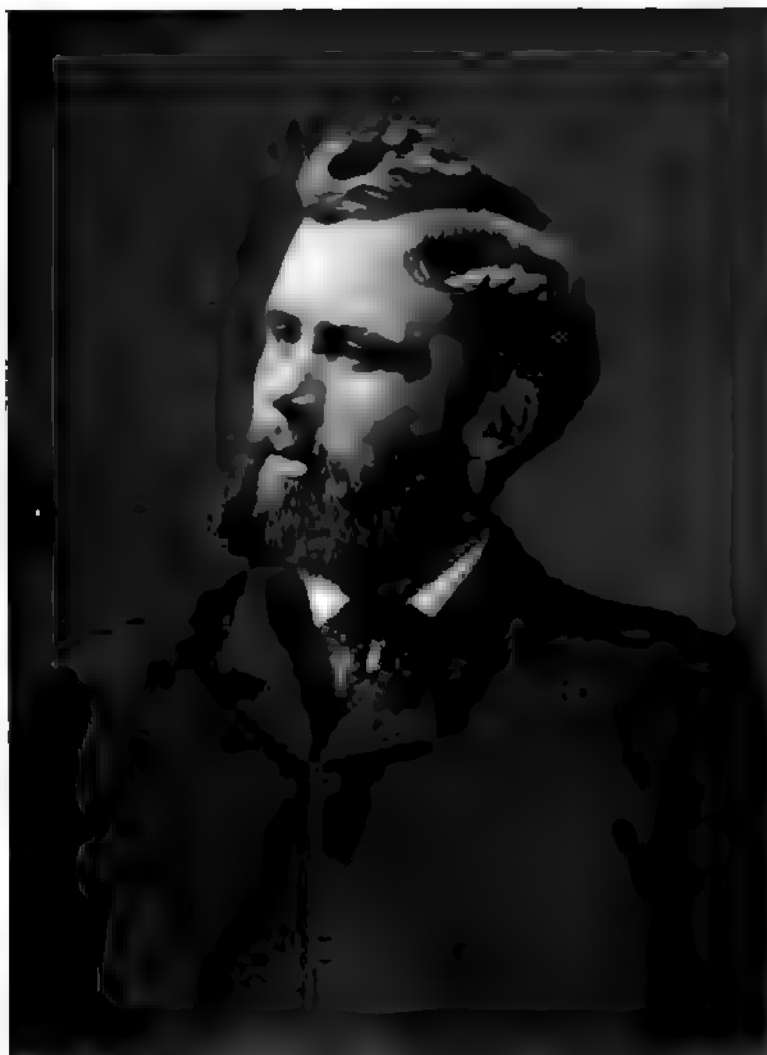
(III) Jedediah Jepson, son of William Jepson (2), was born at Wells, December 18, 1758, died June 19, 1822. He married, at Dover, New Hampshire, at the Monthly Meeting of the Friends in 1781, Margaret Robinson, who was born January 12, 1759, died April 16, 1822. In 1806 he removed with a large family of children to China, Maine, and was connected with the Monthly Meeting of Friends at Vassalborough, Maine. There being no Quaker meeting house at Harlem, as China was first called, the Friends met in private houses until 1807 when a meeting house was erected on the farm of Jedediah Jepson and a Monthly Meeting was set up in 1813. Children: 1. John, born August 24, 1782, died September 23, 1822; married Lydia Runnels and had several children who died young excepting Benjamin, Jedediah and John. 2. Susannah, born June 2, 1784, died May 28, 1855. 3. Mary, born April 6, 1786, died August 8, 1855; lived at Leeds, Maine. 4. Lois, born October 14, 1788, died May 10, 1879; lived at China, Maine. 5. Lydia, born July 2, 17—, died July 18, 1830. 6. Abner, born May 1, 1794, died November 10, 1841. 7. Judith, born June, 1796, died May 1, 1864. 8. Oliver, born November 28, 1798, mentioned below. 9. Margaret, born February 12, 1801, died August 20, 1882; lived at West Brevet, Iowa. 10. Elizabeth, born April 2, 1803, died December, 1828. All lived at China, Maine, except the third and ninth.

(IV) Oliver Jepson, son of Jedediah Jepson, was born in China, Maine, November 28, 1798, died at China, Maine, May 1, 1856. He lived at China. He married Syrena B. Ricker, born October 2, 1807, died July 18, 1886. (See Ricker family, below). Children: 1. Eli, born July 25, 1832, mentioned below. 2. Mary Frye, born July 26, 1834. 3. Lucy Ann, born September 2, 1839. 4. Flavilla, born October 9, 1841. 5. Lois Maria, born February 5, 1844.

(V) Eli Jepson, son of Oliver Jepson, was

born at China, Maine, July 25, 1832, died in Lynn, Massachusetts, August 22, 1907. The earlier years of his life were spent in Maine, where he was educated and began business farming and buying and selling poultry, eggs, etc. Later he left the farm and removed to Lynn where he became a shoemaker. After several years working in the shoe factories of Lynn, he returned to his native town and followed farming until after the death of his father and the settlement of the estate, when he returned to Lynn in 1872. He engaged in business as a dealer in hay, grain and produce, and was for many years one of the leading merchants in this line. He was careful and reliable, upright and honorable in all his transactions and possessed the respect and confidence of all men with whom he had dealings. He was a Republican in politics and at one time represented his district in China in the Maine legislature, where he proved a careful and conscientious legislator. His strong character and integrity inspired the utmost respect among his townsmen, and he exerted a wide and wholesome influence. Like his father and forefathers, he was a Friend and for many years a trustee of the Society of Friends. He married first, Clara Runnels, born in China, Maine. He married second, Martha C. Varney, born in Windham, Maine, now living in Lynn. His only child was by the first wife, Herbert Oliver, born in China, Maine, April 21, 1859, mentioned below.

(VI) Herbert Oliver Jepson, son of Eli Jepson, was born in China, Maine, April 21, 1859, died in Lynn, November 29, 1898. He attended the public schools of his native town, the Oak Grove Seminary and the Friends School at Providence, Rhode Island. He was employed by his father in his youth, and when he came of age was admitted to partnership under the firm name of Eli Jepson & Son, dealers in hay, grain, etc., in Lynn. As junior partner he had from the outset the burden of management and was the active head of the business until his death. He was the first to introduce Pasteurized milk in Lynn, and in partnership with his father did a large dairy business, having three factories for the treatment and disposal of milk and all the products of milk, located in Winthrop, Monmouth and Livermore Falls, Maine, finding their market for the products in Lynn and vicinity. He was a Republican in politics, and when a boy served as page in the Maine house of representatives at the time his father was a repre-



H. H. H. H.





sentative. In religion he held to the faith of his ancestors and was a prominent member of the Society of Friends. He was a life member of the Young Men's Christian Association of Lynn and a member of the board of directors at the time of his death. He was a member of the Boston Chamber of Commerce, of the Odd Fellows and Improved Order of Red Men.

He married, August 24, 1881, Mary Elizabeth Moody, born at Rumford, Maine, April 21, 1857, daughter of Levi and Esther (Ackley) Moody. Her mother was born September 27, 1835, died October 29, 1901; her father was a native of Rumford, Maine, was educated there in the common schools, was a farmer; from 1874 to 1879 he was warden of the almshouse of Lynn, Massachusetts; he died August 25, 1879, aged fifty years, ten months. Children of Levi and Esther Moody: i. Clara Ella Moody, born February 27, 1855, married John W. Virgin, in Georgetown, Massachusetts; ii. Mary Elizabeth Moody, born April 21, 1857, married Herbert Oliver Jepson, mentioned above; iii. Alice Ward Moody, born February 14, 1864, died aged twenty years, ten months. Children of Herbert Oliver and Mary Elizabeth (Moody) Jepson: 1. Wallace Moody, born in Lynn, March 9, 1882. 2. Clara Alice, born in Lynn, July 14, 1887, now a kindergarten teacher.

Eliphalet Ricker (see above), born June 30, 1779, died March 9, 1850. He married Mercy Hanson, born March 9, 1786, died in 1877. Children: 1. Asenath, born November 4, 1804, married John Maxwell, and had a son and two daughters; she died May 7, 1894. 2. Syrena B., born October 2, 1807, died July 18, 1886; married Oliver Jepson (see Jepson). 3. Meshach, born February 7, 1810, died at sea. 4. Eli, born May 30, 1812. 5. Sophronia, born January 9, 1815, died 1876; married Hugh Gatchell and had a son and four daughters. 6. Daniel, born November 10, 1817, died November 20, 1881; married Sarah ——— and had a son and daughter. 7. John, born May 9, 1820, died 1894; married ——— McDermott and had three sons and three daughters. 8. Hannah M., born November 3, 1822, married Frank Hall and had two sons and two daughters. 9. Abigail H., born October 21, 1825, died March 22, 1895; married Nathaniel Tozier. 10. George S., born May 29, 1828. 11. Charles B., born July 21, 1833, went to sea and is said to have died in New Orleans; never married.

This surname is variously spelled, even at the present time. The descendants of the same ancestors spell their name Hunking, Hunkin and Hunkins. The English family prefer the second way. There seems to be but one coat-of-arms of this ancient English family; Argent a mascle sable—over all a fesse of the last. One important branch of the English family has had its seat for centuries at Gatherly, Devonshire; another at South Kimber and Liskeard, county Cornwall, both bearing the arms given here.

(I) John Hunking, doubtless a descendant of the English family mentioned, was the American progenitor. Born in England, he settled in New Hampshire. His will was dated August 5, 1681, and was proved at Exeter, New Hampshire, in 1682. He married Agnes ———. Children: 1. John, born in England, March 2, 1651, died young. 2. Archelaus (also spelled Hercules), born July 11, 1656, resided at Durham, New Hampshire. 3. John, born April 6, 1660, mentioned below. 4. Peter, born March 20, 1662. 5. Agnes, born June 2, 1665. 6. William, born January 6, 1667, married Sarah Partridge. 7. Hon. Mark, born May 17, 1670, councillor; married Mary Harvey. 8. Elizabeth, mentioned in will.

(II) John Hunking, son of John Hunking (1), was born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, April 6, 1660. He resided at Boston, and probably at Haverhill.

(III) Robert Hunking, son or nephew of John Hunking (2), and grandson of John Hunking (1), was born in 1679 and died in 1769, aged ninety years. His uncle, Mark Hunking, was one of the council of Governor John Wentworth (appointed by King George) in 1726. He was a farmer at Haverhill, Massachusetts. He married, May 1, 1706, Abiah Page. Children, born at Haverhill: 1. Mary, born March 28, 1707. 2. John, born December 25, 1708, had a son Captain Robert, born January 14, 1737-38, died April 1, 1818, founder of the family at Bradford, Vermont. 3. Sarah, born January 25, 1710-11, died unmarried aged one hundred years. 4. Robert, Jr., born March 5, 1713-14, mentioned below. 5. Abiah, born November 29, 1715. 6. Thomas, born June 24, 1719, died June 3, 1768.

(IV) Robert Hunking, Jr., son of Robert Hunking (3), was born at Haverhill, March 5, 1713-14. He was a member of the third

company of infantry of Haverhill. He married, December 6, 1738, Hannah Muzzey, of Newbury, who died September 9, 1774, aged sixty-one years. Children, all born at Haverhill: 1. Hannah, born October 13, 1739, married I. Snow. 2. Benjamin, born September 26, 1741, married, August 11, 1763, Hannah Cheney, of Haverhill. 3. Abiah, born May 14, 1744, married Isaac Cheney. 4. Susannah, born November 17, 1746. 5. Jonathan, born January 18, 1749-50, mentioned below. 6. David, born May 20, 1753. 7. Mary, born March 27, 1756. 8. Robert, born October 8, 1758, soldier in the revolutionary army in New Hampshire and Massachusetts regiments. 9. Sarah, born July 11, 1762. 10. Lydia, born July 15, 1764. Other members of this family in the revolution were: Richard, John, Mark and William, nearly related to the children just named.

(V) Jonathan Hunking, son of Robert Hunking, Jr. (4), was born in Haverhill, January 18, 1749-50. He was a soldier in the revolution in Captain Ebenezer Colby's company, Colonel Johnson's regiment, April 19, 1775. He settled in New Chester, now the town of Hill, New Hampshire, where he died in September, 1837, at the age of eighty-eight years. He married a relative, Abiah Hunkings or Hunking, born May 1, 1751, died June 4, 1834. Children: 1. Jacob, born February 3, 1771. 2. Thomas, born April 25, 1773, mentioned below. 3. Jonathan (twin), born February 12, 1775. 4. Abiah (twin), born February 12, 1775. 5. Robert, born February 17, 1778. 6. Lydia, born April 23, 1780. 7. Abigail, born March 30, 1784.

(VI) Thomas Hunking, son of Jonathan Hunking (5), was born in Haverhill, April 25, 1773, died in Hill, New Hampshire, December 19, 1842, aged sixty-nine. He married, November 11, 1798, Clarissa B. Hewes, born August 30, 1771, died July 15, 1846, aged seventy-four. She was a direct descendant of John Rogers, Martyr, and of Dr. John Rogers, the sixth president of Harvard College. Thomas Hunking was a farmer at Hill. Children, born at Hill: 1. Jonathan B., born June 11, 1799, died August 10, 1866; married Betsey Smith, daughter of Joseph Smith, then of New Chester; settled in Bradford, Vermont; wife died January 2, 1879, in her seventy-fifth year; children: i. Joseph Smith, born April 21, 1828; ii. Harvey Augustus, born April 29, 1830, died January 12, 1859; iii. Thomas Hewes, born August 3, 1834, resided at Bradford; iv. Oliver, born May 30, 1837; v. Clar-

issa, born July 7, 1840. 2. William Hewes, born February 1, 1801, died September 8, 1887; married, August 27, 1827, Jane Gardner, of Beverly, Massachusetts. 3. Elizabeth Cogswell, born February 6, 1803, married, June 13, 1822, Henry Morrill, of New Chester, New Hampshire; died April 28, 1849. 4. Caleb Dustin, born February 24, 1805, mentioned below. 5. Amelia R., born August 23, 1807, died February 10, 1876; married, April 26, 1829, William Baker, of Walpole, Massachusetts. 6. Thomas J., born March 15, 1811, died August 15, 1901; married first, Charlotte Dean; second, Sarah P. Nash. 7. Elihu, born July 1, 1813, died February 2, 1899; married first, February 7, 1837, R. W. Sargent; second, November 7, 1850, E. S. Nash; third, December 5, 1853, Esther Leighton.

(VII) Caleb Dustin Hunking, son of Thomas Hunking (6), was born in Hill, New Hampshire, February 24, 1805, died March 16, 1872. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and became a school teacher when a young man. He removed to Haverhill, Massachusetts, and established a successful business as a manufacturer of boots and shoes. He was a Republican in politics and a leader in public life. He represented his district in the governor's council in 1855-56, and during the administration of Governor Gardner in 1857 was a state senator. In religion he was liberal in his ideas, of sterling character and blameless life. He had a large wholesome influence in the community and was for many years one of the foremost citizens of Haverhill. He married, June 1, 1847, Sarah Stone, born May 15, 1821, daughter of James and Sally (Smith) Stone, of Salem. (See Genealogy of John Marsh, of Salem, Massachusetts). Children, born in Haverhill: 1. Sarah Stone, born March 11, 1848, married, January 16, 1873, Oscar Dustin Cheney, M. D., born at Plaistow, New Hampshire, December 29, 1845, died at Haverhill, October 29, 1896, where he was a prominent physician; children: i. Roland Dustin Cheney, born at Haverhill, February 17, 1875, died at Naples, Italy, February 20, 1880; ii. Luella Stone Cheney, born at Haverhill, October 28, 1876, died in London, England, May 21, 1880. 2. Dr. Charles Dustin, born May 30, 1850, mentioned below. 3. Clara Luella.

(VIII) Dr. Charles Dustin Hunking, son of Caleb D. Hunking (7), was born in Haverhill, May 30, 1850. He was educated in the public schools of his native city and prepared for college at Phillips Academy of Exeter,

Phillips Academy, of Andover. He graduated from Harvard College in 1871 and studied medicine in the Harvard Medical School, Boston, graduating in 1877 with the degree of M. D. and supplementing his medical education by courses in the hospitals and schools of Vienna, Austria, and Strasburg, Prussia. He began the practice of his profession in the city of Haverhill, but after a short time removed to New York City, where he practiced for twenty years, serving on the Board of Health several years and winning a prominent position in his profession. In 1902 he returned to his native city. He is founder of the firm of Hunkins & Christie, druggists; member of the Haverhill Board of Trade; president of the Hunkins Steam Plant; president and treasurer of the Real Estate Improvement Company. He is a member of the Sagamore Lodge of Free Masons and of the Penet Club of Haverhill. He was formerly a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society and of the New York County Medical Association and the Medical Association of Greater City of New York. He is a staunch Republican, but has never sought office.

He married, October 10, 1877, Carrie Wiggin, daughter of Samuel and Eliza Wiggin, of New Hampshire, and a lineal descendant on her mother's side, of Thomas Joy, architect, the architect and builder of the first City House in Boston. She became prima donna of Max Strakosch's Opera Company, one of New York's most noted singers. They have no children.

**Robert Hunkins**, the progenitor of the Haverhill family of that surname, born in 1679, died in 1769, aged ninety years. He was a farmer in Haverhill, Massachusetts. He married, May 1, 1706, Abiah Page. Children, born in Haverhill: 1. Mary, March 26, 1707. 2. John, December 25, 1708, had a son Robert, father of the family at Bradford, Vermont. 3. Sarah, January 25, 1710-11, died unmarried one hundred years old. 4. Robert, Jr., March 6, 1713-14, mentioned below. 5. Abiah, September 29, 1715. 6. Thomas, June 24, 1716.

(I) Robert Hunkins, son of Robert Hunkins (1), was born in Haverhill, March 6, 1713. He married Hannah Muzzey, of Newbury, December 6, 1738. She died September 74, aged sixty-one. Children, all born at Haverhill: 1. Hannah, October 13, 1739. 2.

Benjamin, September 26, 1741, mentioned below. 3. Abiah, May 14, 1744, married Isaac Cheney, of Haverhill. 4. Susannah, November 17, 1746. 5. Jonathan, January 18, 1749-50, served in the revolution. 6. David, May 20, 1753. 7. Mary, March 27, 1755. 8. Robert, October 8, 1756, soldier in the revolution in New Hampshire and Massachusetts regiments. 9. Sarah, July 11, 1762. 10. Lydia, July 15, 1764. Other soldiers of this family in the revolution were Richard, John, Mark and William, nearly related to the children just named.

(III) Benjamin Hunkins, son of Robert Hunkins (2), was born at Haverhill, September 26, 1741. He married, August 4, 1763, Hannah Cheney, born August 11, 1741, daughter of Nathaniel Cheney. The father was born at Newbury, November 25, 1711, and married, October 25, 1733, Keziah Annis, daughter of Isaac and Rebecca Annis; resided in Plaistow, New Hampshire; he was a shoemaker. Daniel Cheney, father of Nathaniel, was born at Newbury, December 3, 1670, and married Hannah Duston, born August 22, 1678, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Emerson) Duston. Hannah (Emerson) Duston was the heroine who was captured by the Indians at her husband's house in Haverhill, and with her nurse and baby a week old, traveled as far as Concord, New Hampshire. Here the captives arose in the night and scalped ten of the twelve Indians who were in the party, and made their escape. (See the Duston family of Haverhill in this work). Daniel Cheney, father of Daniel, was born in England in 1633, married, in Newbury, October 8, 1665, Sarah Bailey or Bagley, born August 17, 1644, died October 26, 1714, daughter of John, Jr. and Eleanor Emery Bailey. Daniel was a prominent citizen of Newbury. John Cheney, father of Daniel, was one of the pioneer settlers of Newbury. (For further data see sketch of the Cheney family in this work). Benjamin Hunkins removed from Haverhill to Sandown, New Hampshire, an adjacent town, and was a farmer. He was a soldier in the revolution and for a period of twenty-one years was town clerk. According to the federal census of 1790 he was a resident of Sandown, having one son over sixteen, two under sixteen, and four females in his family. Among his children were: 1. Isaac, who was a farmer in Sandown in 1790. 2. Moses, born June 21, 1771, mentioned below. 3. John. 4. Robert.

(IV) Moses Hunkins, son of Benjamin

Hunkins (3), was born at Sandown, June 21, 1771, and died during the week ending March 31, 1861, at the advanced age of ninety years. He was a well-to-do farmer and an influential citizen of Sandown. He married Dolly Huse. Children: 1. Maynard, mentioned below. 2. Hazen, had six children. 3. Nancy, married Hazen Morse and had three children.

(V) Maynard Hunkins, son of Moses Hunkins (4), born July 29, 1800, at Sandown on the old homestead, died in 1872. He was educated in the common schools and during his youth followed farming and lumbering. In later life he was engaged largely in the charcoal business, at a time when he found an excellent market for this product in Haverhill and Lawrence, Massachusetts. The charcoal was carried to market in large ox-teams. In connection with the charcoal business Mr. Hunkins dealt extensively in wood and lumber. He was a Democrat in politics, and a member of the Universalist church. He married, June 13, 1821, at Poplin, now Fremont, New Hampshire, by the Rev. Orlando Hinds, Rhoda French, born October 11, 1804, at Sandown, daughter of Rev. William French, a minister of the Methodist Episcopal denomination, and Mrs. Hunkins was a member of the Methodist church. Children, born at Sandown: 1. Sarah A., born May 18, 1823, married, December 5, 1846, at Sandown, by the Rev. F. O. Barrows, Henry L. Taylor. 2. Maria F., born April 21, 1825, married, September 26, 1847, by the Rev. B. M. Tillotson, at Manchester, S. D. Fellows. 3. Nathan F., born June 9, 1827, married, June 26, 1860, by the Rev. Thomas Savage, at Ware, Martha A. Moore; daughter, Mary Ella Moore, born April 29, 1865. 4. Samuel C., born September 29, 1829. 5. John P., born June 5, 1832, married, July 4, 1865, at Methuen, by the Rev. Samuel Greeley, Lizzie S. Sawyer; child, Etta M. Tupper, born July 13, 1866. 6. Charles C., born October 19, 1834, married, November 24, 1880, at Somerville, by the Rev. A. Winship, Anna Townsend. 7. James, born March 23, 1837. 8. Mary A., born September 8, 1839. 9. Belinda H., born July 18, 1842. 10. Frank G., born October 19, 1846.

(VI) Frank G. Hunkins, son of Maynard Hunkins (5), was born at Sandown, New Hampshire, October 19, 1846. He was educated in the common schools in his native town, and worked on the farm with his father until he was sixteen years old, when he left home and took a place as a clerk in a grocery

store at Plaistow, New Hampshire, owned by his brother Nathan F. A year later he returned to his native town and was clerk in Sanborn's general store for a year. He then resumed farming on the homestead. In 1867 he left Sandown again and located in Haverhill, where he has since lived. He began his business career there as clerk in McKenny's dry-goods store. After four years he entered the employ of Brooks Bros., also in the dry-goods business, and later also with Folsom & Hurd. He then engaged in business on his own account as shoe manufacturer, but after three or four years, he sold out his business and resumed his former position in the McKenny dry-goods store. When his employer suffered a business reverse, Mr. Hunkins purchased the stock and fixtures and continued the business for five years. He sold out and for the next three years was an itinerant merchant, dealing in dry-goods and notions. Then he purchased a dairy and milk route, and carried it on for a year and a half. He then entered the employ of W. W. Spalding, a shoe manufacturer. After fifteen years Mr. Hunkins retired from the business and has since been engaged in the general produce business in Haverhill, making a specialty of eggs and cream, and being very successful. He is a member of the Palestine Lodge, No. 26, Knights of Pythias, Haverhill Grange, Patrons of Husbandry, and of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He is a Congregationalist in religion, and an independent in politics.

He married, in 1873, Maria Wardwell, born in 1844, daughter of Simon and Eliza (Dodge) Wardwell. Mr. and Mrs. Hunkins have had no children of their own, but they have brought up and educated six children, two of whom are now successful school teachers: Addie Wardwell, Harty Wardwell, Frank Wardwell, Bernice March, Carrie Hunkins, George Brink.

---

The bearers of this name in SYMONDS America are descendants from an old Hampshire, England, family of quality, and an inscription upon an ancient monument in the Winchester Cathedral records the fact that William Symonds, gentleman, who died 1606, was twice mayor of that city. Symonds and Simonds are of the same origin, the former being the ancient form of spelling. It is thought by some genealogists that the John Symonds mentioned below as having settled at Salem,

Massachusetts, in 1636, was probably the same John Symonds who emigrated from England to Virginia the previous year.

(I) John Symonds, American ancestor of those of the name mentioned below, born in England, 1616, arrived at Salem, Massachusetts, in the ship "Peter Bonaventure," in 1635. He was residing there in 1636, in which year he was granted twenty acres of land. In 1637 he united with the church in Salem, and was made a freeman there the following year. A second grant of land was given him by the town in 1643. His occupation was that of a carpenter, and he acquired considerable property. He died in the summer of 1671, as his will, dated June 16, was proved September 19, of that year. He married, in England, Elizabeth —; children: James, Samuel, Catherine, married Jacob Towne; Ruth, married Job Swinnerton.

(II) James Symonds, son of John, born in England, 1633, accompanied his parents to America in early childhood. He resided in Salem for many years, and died in Northfield, Massachusetts, in 1714. He was admitted to the church in Northfield, June 28, 1713. His estate was inventoried at four hundred eighty-two pounds fifteen shillings three pence. He married, in Salem, November 20, 1666, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas and Mary Browning; children: Mary, Ruth, John, James (died young), Elizabeth (died young), another James, Benjamin, Thomas, a second Elizabeth (died young), Joseph, Sarah, and a third Elizabeth (died young).

(III) John Symonds, son of James, born in Salem, July 8, 1666, died May 5, 1738. He married, March 5, 1710, Sarah Foster, born November 27, 1678, daughter of Hon. John and Mary (Stuard) Foster, and granddaughter of John and Mary (Tompkins) Foster. Children mentioned in the records are: John, James, Sarah and Thomas.

(IV) James Symonds, son of John, was born in Salem, April 2, 1717. November 24, 1737, he married Mary, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Peters) Cloutman. Joseph Cloutman was son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Story) Cloutman, and Mary Peters was daughter of Richard and Bethia Peters. Children of James and Mary: Mary, Sarah, Hannah, John, Thomas and James.

(V) James Symonds, son of James and Mary (Cloutman) Symonds, was born in Salem, about 1740. December 22, 1763, he married Mehitable Putnam, born November 11, 1742, daughter of Archelaus and Mehitable

(Putnam) Putnam. She was a descendant in the sixth generation of John Putnam, founder of the Putnam family of Salem and Danvers, through Nathaniel (2), Captain Benjamin (3), Deacon Nathaniel (4), Archelaus (5). Deacon Nathaniel Putnam married Hannah Roberts of Salem. Archelaus Putnam married his cousin Mehitable Putnam, daughter of Caleb and Silence (Phillips) Putnam. James and Mehitable (Putnam) Symonds had three sons: John, James and Jacob Putnam; also daughters whose names do not appear in the records.

(VI) Captain Jacob Putnam Symonds, son of James and Mehitable, was born in Salem. June 15, 1800, he married Rhoda Berry. Children: Stillman Lothrop, Nathaniel Putnam, and Phoebe, married — Southwick.

(VII) Stillman Lothrop Symonds, son of Captain Jacob P., born in Salem, April 14, 1809, died June 9, 1892. He married, March 5, 1837, Olive Gould Lovell, born March 17, 1815, daughter of Joshua and Mary (Swain) Lovell. She was a descendant of Robert Lovell, born in England, about 1595; embarked for New England at Weymouth in Dorsetshire with Rev. John Hull in 1635, and settled at Weymouth, Massachusetts, where he died about 1672. He was accompanied to America by his wife Elizabeth and some of his children. According to the Weymouth records Robert and Elizabeth Lovell were the parents of five children: Ann, Zaccheus, John, Ellen and James. James Lovell, born in England about 1634, became a large land-owner in Weymouth, died there 1706. The Christian name of his first wife was Jane, and that of his second wife was Anna. His children were Enoch and Anna. Captain Enoch Lovell, son of James, was born in Weymouth, December 29, 1670, and died there May 20, 1746. He was a man of wealth and influence. November 24, 1697, he married Mary, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Reed, and she died May 5, 1745. Their son Joshua, born in Weymouth, probably 1699, served as ensign in the militia. He died November 24, 1763. He married first, July 15, 1727, Sarah, daughter of Joseph and Sarah Shoer, and she died March 22, 1733. December 19 of following year he married second, Betty Pratt. Joshua (2) Lovell, son of Ensign Joshua by the latter's first marriage, was born in Weymouth, September 8, 1731, and died in 1756. He married Elizabeth Pratt, who died March 20, 1790; children: Samuel and Sarah. Samuel Lovell, born in Weymouth, August 8, 1753,

died in Hull, Massachusetts, May 7, 1807, married Olive Gould, February 20, 1777. Olive Gould was born March 31, 1757, and died August 25, 1844, daughter of Elisha and Experience (Loring) Gould; granddaughter of Joseph Gould, and on the maternal side of Samuel and Jane (Collier) Loring. She was a descendant of Lieutenant Robert Gould, first of the name in America, also of Thomas Loring and Matthew Hanks, both early settlers in Hingham, Massachusetts. Joshua Lovell, son of Samuel and Olive (Gould) Lovell, was born August 10, 1777, and died December 14, 1865. December 27, 1801, he married Mary Swain, born August 30, 1782, died August 30, 1835, daughter of Charles and Jerusha (Gardner) Swain, of Nantucket, Massachusetts. Children of Joshua and Mary (Swain) Lovell: 1. Mary, married Mr. Studley. 2. James. 3. William. 4. Charles. 5. Olive Gould, married Stillman L. Symonds, as previously mentioned. 6. Harriet, married a Mr. Burditt. 7. Sarah, married Mr. Bayard. Stillman L. and Olive G. (Lovell) Symonds were the parents of three children: 1. Stillman F., cashier of freight department of Chicago, Burlington and Quincy railroad, in Chicago, and died April 4, 1904. He married Annie Vinal, of Boston, and besides a widow left one daughter, Ethel V., who resides in Chicago. 2. Emily A., married Charles W. Lord; one child, Olive A., died in Lynn, May 8, 1896. 3. Walter E.

(VIII) Walter Everett Symonds, son of Stillman L. and Olive G. (Lovell) Symonds, was born in Boston, August 13, 1844. He attended the Boston public schools until reaching the age of twelve years, when he became a resident of Lynn, and after graduating from the grammar school in that city he was for one year a pupil at the Lynn high school. His early business training was acquired as a clerk in the dry-goods store of Henry Carleton, on Broad street, where he remained for a short time, and after severing his connection with that establishment he entered the employ of the shoe manufacturing firm of Benjamin F. Doak & Company as a book-keeper. Here his business ability was given ample opportunity for development. The faithful discharge of his duties ultimately resulted in his admission to the firm, and he was associated with the above-named firm and its successors, Messrs. John S. Bartlett & Company, until the great fire of 1889, when the concern went out of business. From that time forward Mr. Symonds devoted his principal attention to finan-

cial affairs. June 9, 1900, he was elected clerk and treasurer of the Lynn Institution for Savings, also became vice-president of the Five Cents Savings Bank, and a director of the Security Deposit and Trust Company and The Essex Trust Company, serving in each of these positions for the rest of his life. His sterling integrity and other commendable characteristics made him eligible to various public offices of trust and responsibility. In 1891 he was elected a member of the board of aldermen, serving upon the committees on finance, accounts, claims, incidental expenses and elections. His other public services included the offices of clerk and inspector of precinct 1, ward 4, commissioner of the municipal and dock sinking funds, and civil service examiner, in all of which he displayed marked ability. From 1882 to 1888 he was a trustee of the Lynn Public Library and a member of its finance committee; was at the time of his death serving as treasurer of the Lynn Hospital, of which he had been a trustee for many years, and was also a trustee of the Lynn Home for Aged Women. For a period of thirty-five years he acted as treasurer of the First Universalist Church, of which he was a leading member; was for about the same length of time librarian of its Sunday school, and served upon various important committees, including that which had charge of constructing the present beautiful edifice on Nahant street. His club and society affiliations were with Pontiac Lodge, Independent Order of Good Templars; the Lynn Historical Society, the Chapin, Park and Oxford clubs, of which latter body he was vice-president. A man of generous and philanthropic impulses, he was ever ready to respond to the call of the needy, and those seeking advice and counsel, and his life of activity and usefulness should prove an inspiration to others in matters relative to charity and benevolence. His death occurred in Lynn April 4, 1906.

November 9, 1870, Mr. Symonds married first, Anna Maria Warren, of Lynn, born August 17, 1843, died July 19, 1901, daughter of Asa and Cynthia Pratt (Breed) Warren. Her paternal grandparents were John Morrill and Anna (True) Warren, and those on the maternal side were Jabez and Theodate (Hood) Breed. Asa Warren was born December 2, 1809 (died April 2, 1860), and Cynthia, his wife, was born February 26, 1801, (died June 3, 1879). They were married September 23, 1840. January 12, 1903, Mr. Symonds married second Mary A. Warren, born March 3,

1856, his first wife's sister, who with Mrs. Charles A. Collins (born December 2, 1871, married October 5, 1899) and Warren L. Symonds, (born July 23, 1875, not married)—children of his first wife—survives him.

(For first generation see Richard Kimball 1).

(II) Caleb Kimball, son of KIMBALL Richard Kimball (1), born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, 1639, died 1682. He married, November 7, 1660, Anna Hazeltine, daughter of Robert and Ann Hazeltine, of Rowley, Massachusetts. She was born April 1, 1640, died April 8, 1688, sister of wife of his brother, Benjamin Kimball. Caleb resided in Ipswich; was a prosperous farmer and owned at various times many tracts of land. He bought his brother Richard's house in Ipswich, July 6, 1665. Children, born in Ipswich: 1. Caleb, born September 8, 1662, mentioned below. 2. Anna or Hannah, born December 11, 1664, married Christopher Martin, of Bradford. 3. Elizabeth, born June 3, 1666, died August 17, 1728; married, January 4, 1687, Jeremiah Jewett. 4. Abigail, born June, 1668, died May 30, 1758; married, January, 1693, Nathaniel Adams. 5. Mary, born about 1671, married, June 16, 1696, Thomas Palmer. 6. Robert, born 1674, died in England, June 27, 1703. 7. Abraham, born June 29, 1676, died young. 8. Benjamin, born March 22, 1678, died 1704 s. p. 9. Sarah, born May 19, 1680, married, December 17, 1701, Joseph Fellows. 10. Richard, died April 10, 1678.

(III) Caleb Kimball, son of Caleb Kimball (2), born in Ipswich, September 8, 1662, died there February 4, 1736. He married, November 23, 1685, Lucy Edwards, born February 28, 1666-67, died August 13, 1714. He married (second) (intentions May 21, 1715) Elizabeth Rindge; married (third) Hannah —, who died January 3, 1721; married (fourth), April 14, 1722, Mary Burley, who died November 23, 1743. He lived in Ipswich. His will was dated February 28, 1736. Children of Caleb and Lucy Kimball: 1. Caleb, born August 18, 1686, died in 1715. 2. John, born March, 1687-88, mentioned below. 3. Lucy, born August 12, 1690, died young. 4. Thomas, born September 1, 1691. 5. Lucia, born September 10, 1693, died February 12, 1715; married, November 24, 1711, Stephen Kinsman. 6. Anna, born November 21, 1695, died August 2, 1785; married, 1720, Nathaniel Lord. 7. William, born June 1, 1700, died 1760. 9.

Mary, married Thomas Waite. 10. Benjamin, born November 13, 1704.

(IV) John Kimball, son of Caleb Kimball (3), born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, March 6, 1687-88, died December 6, 1754. Married, December 22, 1715, Elizabeth Lord, daughter of Nathaniel Lord, and granddaughter of Robert Lord, clerk of the courts of Essex county, Massachusetts. She died December 6, 1762. He was a tailor and lived in Ipswich; was captain of the militia company there. Children, born in Ipswich: 1. Jeremiah, born January 20, 1717, mentioned below. 2. John, born March 8, 1719, died April 17, 1757. 3. Lucy, born March 31, 1722, married, May, 1741, Charles Boles. 4. Mary, born November 15, 1724, married, 1745, Daniel Rindge. 5. Elizabeth, born October 22, 1727, died December 26, 1729. 6. Nathaniel, born July 8, 1733, died June 3, 1819.

(V) Jeremiah Kimball, son of John Kimball (4), born in Ipswich, January 20, 1717, died January 9, 1765. Married (intentions dated December 25), 1747, Sarah Lord, who was baptized December 24, 1737, died February 7, 1815. He resided in Ipswich and was lieutenant of the militia. His wife was the daughter of Jeremiah and Mary (Caldwell) Lord. Lineage: Nathaniel Lord (2): Robert Lord (1). Children, born at Ipswich: 1. Sarah, born 1749, baptized February 26, 1749, died young. 2. Jeremiah, baptized June 17, 1750, mentioned below. 3. Sarah, baptized March 20, 1753, married, January 3, 1774, John Goodhue. 4. John, born November 2, 1755, died young. 5. Elizabeth, married, March 10, 1781, David Lord. 6. Charles, baptized January 15, 1758, died young.

(VI) Jeremiah Kimball, son of Jeremiah Kimball (5), born in Ipswich, baptized there June 17, 1750, died February 1, 1831. Married, December 30, 1774, Lois Choate, born in 1751, died December 7, 1825. They resided in Ipswich. Jeremiah Choate, father of Lois, married Emma Giddings. Thomas (3) and Elizabeth (Burnham) Choate were parents of Jeremiah (4). Thomas (2) and Mary (Varney) Choate were parents of Thomas (3). John Choate, father of Thomas (2), was the immigrant, progenitor of the American Choate family. He was prominent in town affairs, especially in matters relating to the South Church; sat with eleven of his children in the church choir and led the singing, while the twelfth child sat in the family pew. His descendants had a family gathering June 18,



1880, at Ipswich, and formed a family association. Children: 1. Jeremiah, born December 25, 1775, died February 17, 1843. 2. Lois, born February 2, 1777; married Daniel Haskell. 3. Eunice, born August 8, 1778, died April 9, 1837, married Nathaniel Lord, Jr., register of probate. 4. John, born July 2, 1780, died November 10, 1871. 5. Jonathan Choate, born November 11, 1782, died February 27, 1862. 6. Priscilla, born August 8, 1784, died December 18, 1872. 7. Josiah, born June 22, 1786. 8. Cata, born July 21, 1788. 9. Samuel, born May 23, 1791. 10. Daniel, born August 25, 1796. 11. Charles, born December 24, 1798.

(VII) Josiah Kimball, son of Jeremiah Kimball (6), born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, June 22, 1786, died December 5, 1868. A carpenter and ship builder by trade, he was employed in the shipyards at Essex for many years. He was selectman of Ipswich. He was an active and devout member of the South Street Congregational Church. He married, November 30, 1815, Hannah Ross, daughter of Thomas Ross, of Ipswich. He resided all his life in that town. Her maternal grandfather, Jeremiah Staniford, laid out Staniford street, Boston. Children, born in Ipswich: 1. Alfred, died 1864; town clerk of Ipswich many years; representative to the general court; clerk in the probate office both at Ipswich and Salem; married Elizabeth Smith, of Ipswich; six children of whom: 1. Dr. George A., is a dentist as Buenos Ayres, South America. 2. Josiah, died in infancy. 3. Josiah F., born April 1, 1821, died May 29, 1872; editor of the *Lynn News* several years; representative to the general court two years and for a time clerk in the custom house, Boston; married (first) Lucy Mary Wade, daughter of William Foster Wade, of Ipswich, who was for many years treasurer of Essex county; married (second) Theresa Vennard, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, now residing in Boston. 4. Henry, died in his nineteenth year. 5. Hannah Staniford, born April 13, 1825, widow of John Milton Palmer, late of Georgetown, Massachusetts. 6. Rufus, born March 13, 1829, mentioned below. 7. Sara Lois, born June 5, 1831, married John Warner, and died in Chelsea, February 12, 1864.

(VIII) Rufus Kimball, son of Josiah Kimball (7), was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, March 13, 1829. He was educated in the public schools of Ipswich, completing his studies at the high school. Coming to Lynn in 1844, he learned the printer's trade of his brother,

Josiah F. Kimball, remaining in his employ until 1861. He subsequently worked a number of years in various newspaper offices, and then in partnership with Messrs. Nichols and Courtis established the *Lynn Transcript*. Selling out his interests at the expiration of three years, he became city printer for two years, also conducting a job printing office. Since 1885 he has been on the editorial staff of the *Lynn Daily Item*. Mr. Kimball is probably the oldest printer in New England if not in the United States. The changes which he has witnessed along these lines are wonderful to contemplate. When he learned his trade machinery of no character operated by other than hand power was used; no daily papers were in existence in the United States; and no telegraph or cable existed; mails were nearly all carried on horseback or by stage, and less than two hundred newspapers were printed in the United States. The changes in the city of Lynn have been almost as remarkable. It was then only a small town of less than ten thousand people; he has watched its steady growth, and no man has done more to promote its interest or taken a more active part in its affairs of government. Mr. Kimball has served as principal assessor of Lynn for twenty-four consecutive years, member of the common council five years, in the board of aldermen six years, represented his district in the general court during the years 1866-67-89-90, being a member of the committee on printing, constitutional amendments and on mercantile affairs, and chairman of the first two of these committees. At the close of the session of 1866 he was appointed on a committee to revise salaries of all officials of the Commonwealth with the exception of a few minor offices; the report of which was submitted and accepted by the house and senate. He has been civil service examiner since the commission was appointed, and in 1895, in association with Judge John W. Berry and General C. C. Fry, late of Lynn, sketches of whom appear elsewhere in this work, was appointed by Mayor Harwood to revise the city ordinances, the revision being accepted by the city government. He has been for a long term of years a commissioner to qualify civil officers, commissioner of Pine Grove cemetery twenty years, director of Lynn Mutual Fire Insurance Company a number of years, and trustee of Lynn Five Cents Savings Bank. Mr. Kimball is a member of Golden Fleece Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Lynn, past grand of Providence Lodge, No. 171, Odd Fellows, and



*Richard Kimball*



Palestine Encampment, vice-president of Old Essex Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution, and a member of the council of this society, and a member of the Lynn Historical Society.

He married, November 30, 1854, Mary Ann Woolley, born at Sag Harbor, New York, daughter of James and Julia (Cone) Woolley, the former a ship-master, and the latter a daughter of Barzillai and Amy Cone, and a descendant of the immigrant, Daniel Cone, who in 1650 settled on an island in New York harbor, which took his name and is now the famous Coney Island. Children: 1. Helen Palmer, born October 2, 1855, died December 27, 1903; married, October 23, 1876, Charles H. Ingalls, a shoe manufacturer of Lynn; one daughter, Annabel, born June 5, 1878. 2. James Woolley, mentioned below. 3. Lizzie Brown, born November 4, 1862, married, October 3, 1883, Charles O. Blood, of the firm of J. B. Blood & Company, grocers; three children: i. Arthur, born May 12, 1887, graduate of Dartmouth, 1908; ii. Mary Lois, born February 26, 1893; iii. Miriam Staniford, born November 20, 1895. 4. Alfred, mentioned below. 5. Mary Ross, born January 15, 1867, died November 19, 1867. 6. Annabel, born September 26, 1868, died April 1, 1873. 7. Rufus Harold, born November 25, 1870, died August 28, 1871. 8. Kate, born February 26, 1872, died July 18, 1872.

On November 30, 1904, Mr. and Mrs. Rufus Kimball celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of their marriage at their home, 54 Harwood street, Lynn. Not to many does the happiness of such a period of married existence come, and the pleasure of rounding out so many years of marital enjoyment is one that is shared in spirit at least by all those who are in any way interested in the couple who have been together for so long. They received the congratulations of a host of friends from all over this section of the country, and many who could not be present in person sent their congratulations and expressed their regrets at their inability to be with them at the time of the completion of their half century of married life. Both Mr. and Mrs. Kimball were in good health and were fully able to enjoy the good time that they themselves provided for those with whom they have been associated during some, if not all, of the many years they have lived as man and wife. There were many letters of regret and congratulations received from relatives and friends out of town who were unable to be present, among

them being the following: Attorney-General William H. Moody, Washington; Governor John L. Bates and Lieutenant-Governor Curtis Guild, Jr., who were unable to attend on account of important official business; Congressman Ernest W. Roberts, Washington; Professor Arthur S. Kimball, of Oberlin College, Oberlin, Ohio.

(IX) James W. Kimball, son of Rufus Kimball (8), was born in Lynn, December 17, 1858. He is a printer by trade, also a reporter, and since 1897 has served as clerk of the Massachusetts house of representatives. He is a Republican in politics, and a member of the Oxford Club. He married, in Lynn, June 29, 1881, Nellie M. Harwood; child, Elizabeth Choate, born August 6, 1888.

(IX) Alfred Kimball, son of Rufus Kimball (8), was born in Lynn, March 7, 1865. He was formerly engaged as a lumber merchant in Boston, his place of business having been at 20 Central street, in partnership with his cousin, Fred A. Kimball, of Ipswich. He resides in Lynn, now employed in General Electric Company power works, Lynn. He married, September 1, 1892, Mary Merrill Kimball, born in Danvers, Massachusetts, July 16, 1871, daughter of George Kimball. Children: Alfred Rose, born August 15, 1893, at Lynn, died June 10, 1894, Ruth Putnam, born April 16, 1903.

(For first generation see John Perkins 1).

(II) Deacon Thomas Perkins, PERKINS son of John Perkins, born in England in 1616, probably at Newent, county Gloucester, came with his parents to New England. He was living in Boston in 1631, and removed with his parents to Ipswich in 1633. He had a grant of land, which he sold to his brother, John Perkins, and others, and removed to New Meadows, Topsfield. He was a farmer. He married, about 1640, Phebe Gould, born 1620, daughter of Zaccheus Gould. (See Gould). Her father gave them a farm of one hundred and fifty acres in the central part of Topsfield, where they resided until July 6, 1660. He bought a two hundred and twenty-seven acre farm of Richard Swain on the east road from Topsfield to Wenham, situated near the Ipswich line, adjoining the farm of Zaccheus Gould. Thomas Perkins was a prominent man in both church and town. He was elected deacon in 1677, and was selectman in 1656, tythingman in 1677. He died May 7, 1686. His will was dated December 11, 1685. Chil-

dren: 1. John, born 1641; married November 28, 1666, Deborah Browning; died May 19, 1668. 2. Phebe, born about 1644; married, 1665, Joseph Towne. 3. Zaccheus, born about 1647; married Rebecca ———; died December 1, 1732. 4. Martha, born about 1649; married December 17, 1669, John Lamson. 5. Mary, born about 1651; married October 27, 1671, William Howlett; died 1728. 6. Elisha, born about 1656; married first, February 23, 1680, Katherine Towne; second, Elizabeth Knight; died February 18, 1741. 7. Judith, born January 28, 1658; died unmarried. 8. Thomas, born about 1659; mentioned below. 9. Timothy, born June 6, 1661; married first, Hannah ———; second, Abigail ———; third, Ruth Dorman.

(III) Thomas Perkins, son of Deacon Thomas Perkins, was born in Topsfield, about 1659. He and his brother Timothy inherited the farm, which they cultivated together until they separated in 1718. He was one of the jurors on the Salem witchcraft cases, and expressed his regrets with others who had been carried away by the delusion over his participation in the shedding of innocent blood. (See Upham's "Witchcraft"). He was a weaver by trade. He married, June 1, 1683, Sarah Wallis. Children: 1. Sarah, born January 20, 1684-5; married William Makittrick, January 28, 1722-3. 2. Thomas, baptized December 9, 1688. 3. Hannah, baptized March 12, 1692; married David Balch. 4. Martha, born June 29, 1695. 5. Robert, born February 28, 1697; mentioned below. 6. Samuel, born November 22, 1699; married Margaret Towne.

(IV) Robert Perkins, son of Thomas Perkins, was born in Topsfield, February 28, 1697, and baptized by Rev. Mr. Capen, March 7, 1696-7. He married, February 24, 1720, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Knight) Towne of Topsfield. She died November 26, 1772. Children, born at Topsfield: 1. Elizabeth, June 7, 1723; married August 30, 1742, Isaac Perkins. 2. Sarah, September 9, 1725; married February 24, 1744, Ebenezer Lake. 3. Rebeccah, January 12, 1725-6; died May 15, 1774. 4. Robert, January 16, 1727-8; mentioned below. 5. Amos, February 16, 1730-1; married Keziah Kimball, of Wareham. 6. Phebe, February 3, 1732-3; married Jonathan Knight. 7. Martha, January 8, 1734-5; married, February 5, 1754, Archibald Durnell; second, Samuel Carter, of Worcester, April 4, 1774. 8. Mehitable, February 6, 1736-7; married July 2, 1761, Solomon Gould; second, Andrew Foster. 9. Anna, June 24,

1739; married Thomas Gould, Jr., December 29, 1757.

(V) Captain Robert Perkins, son of Robert Perkins, born at Topsfield, January 16, 1727-8, and died November 10, 1801, aged seventy-three. He was a soldier in the revolution, private in Captain Stephen Perkins's company, Colonel Woodbridge's regiment, and answered the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, service two and a-half days; ("Lexington Alarm," vol. 13, p. 68); muster and pay roll of Captain Robert Perkins; enlisted September 27, 1777; discharged November 7, 1777; service one month thirteen days; company of light horse, raised by resolve of September 22, 1777; service at the northeast, and in guarding Burgoyne's troops to Prospect Hill; discharged at Cambridge; see 1 bid, vol. 22, p. 58. Captain Perkins married (intentions published September 30, 1750), Hannah Cummings, born 1725, died July 12, 1802. Children, born at Topsfield: 1. Ruth, October 1, 1753; married John Gould (3d). 2. Hannah, May 17, 1755; died November 16, 1802. 3. Lydia, August 6, 1757; died February 27, 1830. 4. Robert, May 29, 1760, mentioned below. 5. Asa, June 15, 1762, married Hannah Johnson. 6. Mehitable, November 14, 1767; died December 28, 1818.

(VI) Robert Perkins, son of Captain Robert Perkins, was born at Topsfield, May 29, baptized June 1, 1760, died January 14, 1825. He married first, March 4, 1784, Esther Gould, born March 7, 1754, died January 29, 1817, daughter of Deacon John and Esther (Giles) Gould; second, April 25, 1722, Hannah Perkins, born October 5, 1778, died July 19, 1855, daughter of Zebulon and Mary (Wildes) Perkins. Children, all by first wife: 1. Benjamin, born March 13, 1786; married Rebecca H. Ashby, of Salem; died April 3, 1858. 2. Amos, born April 2, 1788; married April 15, 1810, Betsey Brown, of Boxford; died September 8, 1851. 3. Esther, born January 12, 1790; married July 23, 1807, John Potter Peabody; died August 11, 1842. 4. Robert, born February 16, 1792; died October 9, 1814. 5. Nehemiah, born April 1, 1794; mentioned below. 6. Betsey, born January 8, 1798; died July 18, 1814.

(VII) Nehemiah Perkins, son of Robert Perkins, born at Topsfield, April 1, 1794, died April 7, 1881. He was a farmer. He married (intentions published February 23, 1817), Lydia Bradstreet, daughter of Moses Bradstreet and Lydia Peabody, born 1796, died September 12, 1867. Children: 1.

Lydia Bradstreet, born April 5, 1818, died August 20, 1897. 2. Nehemiah, born November 8, 1820, died at Auburn, Maine, December 19, 1892. 3. Phebe Wildes, born October 21, 1822, died in Newburyport, March 2, 1900, married James Sleeper, who died June 5, 1899. 4. Benjamin Austin, born June 12, 1824, died October 19, 1891; married Elmira Bixby, who died in Boston. 5. Moses Bradstreet, born June 17, 1826, died April 28, 1881. 6. Ruth Lamson, born January 1, 1828, died September 12, 1830. 7. Ruth-Esther Gould, born July 29, 1831, died May 27, 1879. 8. Albert Cornelius, born December 18, 1833, died in Brooklyn, New York, September 22, 1896; married Caroline Cleveland Peabody. 9. Elizabeth Brownell, born June 8, 1835; married Rev. Alpheus J. Pike, who died in Sauk Centre, Minnesota, January 24, 1891. 10. John Wright, mentioned below.

(VIII) John Wright Perkins, son of Nehemiah Perkins, was born at Topsfield, August 21, 1841. He spent his youth in his native town and attended the public schools there, also Topsfield Academy and Phillips Academy at Andover, where he was graduated in the class of 1861. He entered Harvard College, where he was graduated in 1865 with the degree of A. B., and was class poet at his class day exercises. In college he was a member of the O. K. Society and Institute of 1770. After teaching for several months in Phillips Academy, Andover, he was elected sub-master of the Salem high school, and master in 1868, which position he filled with conspicuous ability for a period of fourteen years. He was then for twelve years head master of Dummer Academy. He resigned in 1894 to accept his present position as superintendent of the public schools of Salem. Mr. Perkins has been active in public affairs and is well known as a citizen and educator. He was president of the Salem Young Men's Christian Association in its early days. He was a prominent member of the Congregational Church at Byfield when teaching in Dummer Academy, and held the office of deacon there. He is a Republican in politics.

He married, March 6, 1867, Esther Ann Rogers Towne, born in Topsfield, December 20, 1842, daughter of Alfred Porter and Harriet Newell (Peabody) Towne. (See Towne and Peabody). Mrs. Perkins was educated in Topsfield public schools and academy, and in the State normal school at Salem, where she was graduated in the class of 1861. She taught school at Topsfield and Bradford until

her marriage, 1867, at the home of her parents in Bradford. The officiating clergyman was Rev. Dr. Kingsbury, of the Congregational church. She is a member and was first regent of North Bridge Chapter, Daughters of Revolution, for three years and a half; was a member of the Salem Woman's Club, and the Society for the Higher Education of Women. Children: 1. Frederick Winthrop, born April 25, 1876; mentioned below. 2. Alice Choate, born March 24, 1879; married November 11, 1903, Osborne Leach, son of Caroline Roberts and Henry Clay Leach, of Salem; she was fitted for college at Dummer Academy and the Salem high school, from which she was graduated in 1895; and was graduated from Smith College, 1899; she was a member of various college clubs and fraternities; taught two years in a private school; then was with the Associated Charities, Boston, until her marriage; children: i. Harriet Peabody Leach, born December 1, 1904; ii. Anthony Osborne Leach, born April 13, 1906; iii. Lawrence Roberts Leach, born July 21, 1907. 3. Moses Bradstreet, mentioned below.

(IX) Frederick Winthrop Perkins, son of John Wright Perkins, was born April 25, 1876, at Salem. He fitted for college at Dummer Academy, of which his father was head master, and entered Dartmouth College, where he was graduated in the class of 1898 with the degree of S. B. He then enlisted in the service, at the outbreak of the war with Spain, in the First New Hampshire Regiment, and was stationed at Chicamauga. He was assigned to duty in the hospital. He contracted a severe case of malarial fever in camp and suffered from it for a year afterward. He was for two years a student in the Harvard Law School, leaving before graduation, on account of ill health, and engaged in farming. He is now completing his legal education in the office of Judge Sears, Salem. He is a member of Essex Lodge of Free Masons. He married, February 16, 1902, Annie J. Poore, born in Georgetown, June 16, 1875, daughter of Emma Jane Payne and Alvin Clifton Poore.

(IX) Moses Bradstreet Perkins, son of John Wright Perkins, was born in Salem, May 27, 1881. He was fitted for college at Dummer Academy and the Salem high school and was graduated from the latter in 1898 and in 1892 from Dartmouth College with the degree of A. B. He taught in the De Merritte private school, Boston for three years and is now teaching in Phillips Academy, Exeter, New Hampshire. He married, December 28, 1904,

Harriette Louise Bartlett, born at Hanover, New Hampshire, July 29, 1880, daughter of Caroline Rice and Professor Edwin J. Bartlett. Children: 1. Richard Bartlett, born September 22, 1905. 2. Eleanor, April 7, 1907.

(For early generations see William Towne 1).

(IV) Jacob Towne, son of TOWNE Jacob Towne (3), was born at Topsfield in 1693. He married, 1719, Louise Page. Children: 1. Ruth, born September 6, 1719, died February 5, 1747; married, August 1, 1739. 2. Joshua, born September 3, 1721, mentioned below. 3. Jacob, born June 30, 1724, died October 13, 1732.

(V) Joshua Towne, son of Jacob Towne, born September 3, 1721, died January 31, 1788. He married, February 5, 1748, Sarah Ball, who died November 20, 1760. Children: 1. Sarah, born December, 1748, married, May 1, 1772, Benjamin Fisk; died December 27, 1831. 2. Jacob, born December 15, 1750, mentioned below. 3. Lucy, born May 20, 1752, married Nehemiah Towne. 4. Joshua, born April 11, 1756, married, June 24, 1779. 5. Ruth, born 1760, married, February 13, 1792, Samuel Gould; died at Middletown, January 19, 1851.

(VI) Jacob Towne, son of Joshua Towne, born Topsfield, December 15, 1750, died April 30, 1835. He was a soldier in the revolution in Captain Stephen Perkins' company and answered the alarm at Lexington, April 19, 1775. He was probably also the Jacob Towne who was in Captain John Dodge's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment at Charlestown and Cambridge in 1778. He married first, September 1, 1780, Rachel Cain, who died December 11, 1807. He married second, January 25, 1824, Martha Hartwell, born 1783, died July 30, 1861. Children: 1. Sarah, born June 12, 1781, married, 1799, Azariah Averill; died 1842. 2. Rachel, born June 14, 1783, married, April 8, 1807, Colonel Ephraim Wildes. 3. Jacob, born October 21, 1785. 4. Henry, born February 1, 1789, died unmarried November 8, 1864. 5. Son, died at birth. 6. Son, born December 28, 1791, died January 20, 1792. 7. Benjamin, born December 22, 1793, mentioned below. Child of second wife: 8. Angeline, born 1824, married, June 10, 1845, Jacob Foster.

(VII) Benjamin Towne, son of Jacob Towne, born Topsfield, December 22, 1793, died March 29, 1879. He married, March 12, 1812, Sally Boardman, born December 3, 1793,

died August 28, 1872. (See sketch of Boardman family herewith). Children: 1. Benjamin Boardman, born September 1, 1812, mentioned below. 2. Alfred Porter, born June 16, 1814, mentioned below. 3. Jacob Adin, born November 21, 1816. 4. Eunice Elizabeth, born June 7, 1819, married, April 23, 1845, Benjamin Glazier; died 1849. 5. Elisha Huntington, born December 2, 1823, married, November 14, 1857, Ann Sillars; died September 2, 1895. 6. Jeremiah Stone, born May 8, 1827, died December 7, 1827. 7. Sally Ann, born October 26, 1829, married, May 18, 1856, Charles Proctor. 8. Caroline Haskell, born March 4, 1833.

(VIII) Benjamin Boardman Towne, son of Benjamin Towne, born Topsfield, September 1, 1812, died February 26, 1888. He married, June 22, 1835, Esther Peabody, born September 12, 1812, died December 21, 1891, daughter of John and Esther (Perkins) Peabody. Children: 1. Serene Josephine, born September 16, 1836. 2. Harriet Rose, born December 4, 1838. 3. John Henry, born February 2, 1841, mentioned below. 4. Mary Ann B., born December 31, 1844, died July 20, 1856. 5. Esther Jane, born March 11, 1847, married, October 26, 1898, Thomas E. O. Daly. 6. Benjamin Walter, born February 7, 1851, died March 17, 1853. (See Peabody).

(VIII) Alfred Porter Towne, son of Benjamin Towne, born at Topsfield, June 16, 1814, died April 14, 1891. He married, October 25, 1838, Hattie Newell Peabody, born April 23, 1816. Children: 1. Esther A. Rogers, born December 20, 1842, married, March 6, 1867, John Wright Perkins, of Topsfield (See sketch of Perkins family herewith). 2. Alfred Everett, born January 17, 1846. 3. Benjamin Porter, born September 12, 1848. 4. James Brainard, born January 18, 1851, married, November 22, 1892, Mary Green, of Salem. 5. Herman Walter, born September 5, 1853. 6. Jessie Hannah, born July 27, 1856, married, August 22, 1879, Samuel V. Goodhue. 7. Alden Israel, born August 15, 1860.

(IX) Harriet Rose Towne, daughter of Benjamin Boardman Towne, was born in Topsfield, December 4, 1838. She was educated in the public schools of her native town, at Topsfield Academy and at the State Normal school at Salem, Massachusetts. She taught school in Topsfield, Gloucester, Peabody, Bradford, all in Essex county, in the Middleton high school and in Dummer Academy. Miss Towne is also interested in local history and has written a number of articles of historical interest and value, one of which is to be

found in the Topsfield Historical Collections (page 102, vol. VIII).

(IX) John Henry Towne, son of Benjamin Boardman Towne, was born in Topsfield, on the old homestead in the same room in which his father was born, February 2, 1841. He attended the public schools of his native town, was a student at Topsfield Academy for three years and at the Wesleyan Academy at Wilbraham, Massachusetts, in 1859 and 1860. He had to cut short his schooling on account of illness, but after the war he took a course in the Schofield Commercial College of Providence, Rhode Island. He enlisted in the Sixteenth Unattached Company and was in active service in Virginia. He was commissioned second lieutenant by Governor Andrew April 11, 1865. He began his business career in a commission house where he worked for five years. In 1871 he returned to the homestead in Topsfield and has followed farming there to the present time. He has taken the keenest interest in public affairs and has been elected to many offices of trust and honor. He was selectman of Topsfield from 1882 to 1892 and was chairman of the board in 1884; was overseer of the poor seven years, from 1888 to 1895, and three years chairman of the board. After serving on the board of assessors for twenty-five years in succession, he resigned. He held town office continuously for a period of forty years. He was representative to the general court in 1885 and served on the committees on election and on statehouse. He has been a justice of the peace for sixteen years. He is a prominent member of the Topsfield Historical Society and has written a series of valuable papers published in the Topsfield Historical Collections. His studies have not been confined to the history of his native town, however; he has written papers for the local grange and other organizations to which he belongs on historical subjects of a general interest. He is a member of Fountain Lodge, No. 170, Odd Fellows, was its noble grand in 1884, and has been treasurer for forty-five years, now serving his forty-sixth consecutive term in that office. He became a member of the Grand Lodge of Odd Fellows of Massachusetts in 1885. He is a charter member of Rowena Lodge, No. 113, Daughters of Rebekah; of Topsfield Lodge, No. 65, Ancient Order of United Workmen; of the Grange, No. 184, Patrons of Husbandry. He is a member of the Topsfield Methodist Episcopal Church and was on the official board of that church about fifteen years. He is gifted

musically, and sang for fifteen years in the Methodist choir and fifteen years in the Congregational choir of Topsfield. He has occupied his present residence since 1903.

Mr. Towne married, January 11, 1883, Laura Jane Roberts, born October 11, 1856, daughter of Nathan Hanson and Mary J. (Sykes) Roberts. Her father was in the civil war in the Nineteenth Massachusetts Infantry, was taken prisoner in Virginia and died in the Rebel prison at Andersonville in August, 1864. Children: 1. Annie Florence, born February 17, 1884, attended the Topsfield public schools and graduated from the Salem high school; now a student of instrumental music under Miss Helen A. Brooks, of Boston; member of the Methodist choir, the local grange and Rowena Lodge, No. 113, Daughters of Rebekah. 2. Benjamin Boardman, born March 26, 1889, educated in the Topsfield public and high schools; graduate of the Salem high school in the class of 1908; member of the choir, of the official board of the Methodist church, and superintendent of its Sunday-school.

(I) Thomas Boardman, BOARDMAN immigrant ancestor, was baptized in Claydon, England, October 18, 1601. The family name was originally spelled Bowreman, and has since been spelled in a variety of ways, Boreman, Borman, Bordman, and the one in present use, Boardman. He married Margaret ———. He was made a freeman in Massachusetts in 1634-35 and was granted land in Ipswich in 1635. His first house was built on High street, now called East street, near the house of John Winthrop, Jr. He sold this house in 1647 and removed to what has since been called Boardman's Island, where he lived his remaining years. He was one of the commoners of Plum Island. He died in May, 1673. His wife died November 25, 1679. Children: 1. Mary, married Robert Kinsman, Jr. 2. Daniel, born 1639, mentioned below. 3. Martha, born 1641, married, July 4, 1660, Deacon Thomas Low. 4. Thomas, born 1643, married, January 1, 1667-68, Elizabeth Perkins. 5. Joanna, born 1649, married, January 29, 1672, Isaac Fellows.

(II) Daniel Boardman, son of Thomas Boardman, was born at Ipswich in 1639. He married, April 12, 1662, Hannah Hutchinson, born January 20, 1639, daughter of Richard and Alice (Bosworth) Hutchinson. She was descended from Barnard Hutchinson, of Cow-



lam, county York, England, who was living in 1282. At the time of his marriage, Daniel Boardman received from his father half the homestead, including half the house and buildings. Later, September 27, 1665, he conveyed the property back to his father and bought a farm in Topsfield of William Evans. This farm was bounded on the south east by land of John Mighill, on the south by land of William Avery, on the north by land of Isaac Cummings, on the northwest by land of Sargent Peabody. The cellar holes of various buildings are still to be seen. On one of them stood a house where lived an Indian family who had been befriended by the Boardmans. Wishing to repay the kindness, the squaw invited one of the Boardman wives to dinner. Not daring to refuse, Mrs. Boardman went over. The women chatted while dinner was cooking, and finally the squaw took the cover off the boiling pot to see how the stew was progressing. A woodchuck was put in, fur and all, just as it had been caught, and the sight so nauseated the guest that she could truthfully plead illness and return home. The two hundred acres of land owned by Daniel Boardman is at present bounded as follows. Beginning at the bridge near the turnpike, it was bounded by the mill lot, the mill pond, the long stretch of wall to the turnpike, this wall running in former times about northeast to the old Ipswich road, the north schoolhouse road, part of Averill's land, the road by Donaldson's place, then, turning, takes in a hill covered with forest trees, a long stretch of meadow, and the front field to the turnpike again. All the houses in what is known as Springville except the old Perley house, have been built on the Boardman farm. In 1803 a turnpike was laid out from Newburyport to Chelsea bridge, which passed through part of the estate. On June 23, 1681, Daniel Boardman sold to Tobijah Perkins a part of the farm containing about forty acres. On March 19, 1666-67, he was on a committee to lay out a highway through a part of his farm between the house of William Avery and the mill. In April, 1667, he was granted leave to build a dam. In 1670 another road was laid out through his land which is now called the "lane." Daniel Boardman served the town as tythingman, fence viewer, surveyor of highways, and on various committees. He was selectman from 1668 to 1673. He died April 27, 1708. Children: 1. Joseph, born Ipswich. 2. Mary, born Ipswich, married, January 23, 1705-06, Ebenezer Foster. 3. Nathaniel. 4. Thomas, born Topsfield, July

15, 1666. 5. Hannah, born Topsfield, February 18, 1670, married Eleazer Putnam. 6. John, born August 23, 1676, mentioned below. 7. David, born Topsfield, June 21, 1682, died unmarried February 1, 1724. 8. Jonathan, born in Topsfield, June 21, 1682 (twin), died unmarried October 3, 1723.

(III) John Boardman, son of Daniel Boardman, born Topsfield, August 23, 1676, died February 2, 1739. He inherited the homestead in Topsfield, but sold it and removed to Preston, Connecticut, where he bought land of his brother Nathaniel, who had settled there. Later he sold this and took the estate of his brother David, who settled there and died soon afterward. This farm has remained in the possession of the family ever since. He married, May 4, 1713, Mary Billings, daughter of Captain William and Hannah Billings, of Preston. She died May 24, 1776. Children: 1. Unis, died February 6, 1714. 2. Infant, born November 15, died November 20, 1715. 3. John, born December 21, 1716, mentioned below. 4. Hannah, born October 20, 1718. 5. Elijah, born March 13, 1720, died December 20, 1759; married, March 15, 1749, Mary Tyler. 6. Joseph, born October 20, 1722, died September 23, 1796; married, September 8, 1749, Rachel Killam. 7. Mary, born March 20, 1724, married, October 12, 1743, Henry Williams. 8. Unis, born July 10, 1728, died February 1, 1813; married, August 10, 1748, Captain Stephen Perkins. 9. Lois, born October 14, 1730, married John Cottrell.

(IV) Captain John Boardman, son of John Boardman, born Preston, Connecticut, December 21, 1716, died April 7, 1780. He is called "Capt. John Boardman, Gent." in the records. He resided in Preston until after the birth of his fourth child, and then removed to Topsfield and resided with his uncle, Nathaniel Boardman, who willed him the homestead there. He and his wife owned the covenant in Preston and became members of the church in Topsfield, November 23, 1746. He was prominent in the town and held many town offices; he was tythingman, fence viewer, constable, warden, hogreeve, surveyor, school committeeman, overseer, selectman, and on the committee of safety. He was a soldier in the revolution. He married, January 26, 1736, Elizabeth Kegwin, born February 8, 1714-15, died February 3, 1789, daughter of John and Hannah (Brown) Kegwin, of Stonington, Connecticut. Her ancestors belonged to a party of colonists who settled in Voluntown, Connecticut, and organized the first and for

many years the only Presbyterian church in the state. Children: 1. Hannah, born Preston, 1737, died December 30, 1814; married, February 23, 1761, Lieutenant Daniel Towne. 2. Abigail, born 1739, died July 8, 1786; married, January 4, 1763, Stephen Foster. 3. Nathaniel, born 1741, died "in ye war 1760." 4. Lois, born 1744, died December 6, 1792; married, April 26, 1763, Thomas Cummings. 5. Elizabeth, born September 18, 1746, Topsfield, married Benjamin Johnson. 6. John, born September 24, 1748, died January 28, 1771; married, November 8, 1770, Bethiah Giddings; she married second Josiah Fitts; third, June 3, 1777, John Gould, Jr. 7. Mary, born March 2, 1751, died May 5, 1803; married, December 6, 1781, Josiah Cummings. 8. Daniel, born December 26, 1752, mentioned below. 9. Eunice, born February 1, 1755, died July 12, 1768.

(V) Captain Daniel Boardman, son of Captain John Boardman, born Topsfield, December 26, 1752, died May 1, 1803. The day of his funeral "being the day assigned to military parade, the militia company of the town, the command of which he had lately resigned, appeared under arms on the occasion, commanded by Captain Bradstreet, and went through those movements and positions usual on such occasions, attended with solemn music." He was captain of the militia and a soldier in the revolution. He was away from home attending school when his only brother died, leaving his father alone upon the farm. Daniel came home at once, and took charge of the place of which he later inherited a part, and bought from his sisters their shares. He served the town as tythingman, warden, fish committeeman, surveyor, school committeeman. He married, the intentions being published November 24, 1776, Lydia Bishop, of Rowley. She married (second) John Batchelder, and at his death went to live with her daughter, Betsey Marden, in Pittsfield, New Hampshire, where she died October 12, 1841, aged eighty-eight. Children of Daniel and Lydia Boardman: 1. Eunice, born January 8, 1778, died May 2, 1852; married first, November 30, 1797, Jonathan Porter; second, October 16, 1810, Jeremiah Putnam. 2. John, born October 10, 1779. 3. Bishop, born September 26, 1781, died October 20, 1853, unmarried. 4. Daniel, born November 11, 1783. 5. Betsey, born January 8, 1785, died August 10, 1875; married, March 4, 1824, David Marden. 6. Lydia, born 1787, died September 9, 1796. 7. Nathaniel, born September 29, 1790. 8. Sally,

born December 3, 1793, married, March 12, 1812, Benjamin Towne. (See sketch of Towne family herewith); died August 28, 1872.

(For first generation see Francis Peabody 1)

(II) Isaac Peabody, son of PEABODY of Lieutenant Francis Peabody, was born in 1648, and resided in Topsfield. He inherited the homestead from his father. His will was dated October 21, 1726, and proved January 2, 1727. He married Sarah ———. Children: 1. Francis, born December 1, 1694. 2. Mary, born February 5, 1696, married William Jarvis. 3. Isaac, born March 15, 1697, died January 13, 1739, unmarried. 4. Philadelphia, born September 28, 1698, married Daniel Reddington. 5. Matthew, born December 10, 1699. 6. William, born January 26, 1701, died young. 7. Estes, born September 28, 1702, married, May 19, 1746, M. Gott. 8. Joseph, born June 14, 1704, mentioned below. 9. Sarah, born March 10, 1706, married Luke Averill. 10. Anne, born May 31, 1707, married John Batchelder. 11. Hepsibah, born May 25, 1709, married, January 31, 1731, Ephraim Wildes. 12. Samuel, born January 3, 1711, died January 23, 1711.

(III) Joseph Peabody, son of Isaac Peabody, born Topsfield, June 14, 1704, died June 7, 1755. His will was proved June 21, 1755. He bequeathed a valuable wardrobe and jewels to his wife and three daughters. He married Elizabeth Bradstreet, great-granddaughter of Governor Bradstreet, and she died December 31, 1751. Children: 1. Joseph, born September 15, 1730, died August 7, 1736. 2. Jacob, born December 2, 1731, died August 14, 1736. 3. Dudley, born June 15, 1735, died August 6, 1736. 4. Elizabeth, born September 23, 1737, died December 20, 1806. 5. Jacob, born April 6, 1739, mentioned below. 6. Priscilla, born 1743, married Isaac Averill. (See sketch of Mary E. Gould in this work). 7. Peggy, born April 13, 1748, married, November, 1770, Benjamin Bixby, Jr.

(IV) Jacob Peabody, son of Joseph Peabody, born Topsfield, April 6, 1739, died November 25, 1806. His will was dated February 16, 1804, and proved December 2, 1806. He married, 1763, Sarah Potter, who died October 11, 1828, aged eighty-four. He resided in Topsfield. Children: 1. Jacob, born May 10, 1764, married, November 18, 1785, Hannah Wildes; died 1845. 2. Sarah, born June 2, 1769, married, March 19, 1786, David Balch 3d. 3. Lucy, born March 10, 1773, married

—— Friend. 4. Lydia, born October 23, 1775, married, May 7, 1795, Moses Bradstreet. 5. John Potter, born December 8, 1780, mentioned below. 6. Mary, born November 4, 1782, married, March 29, 1803, Ezra Perkins. 7. Ezekiel, born June 13, 1788.

(V) John Potter Peabody, son of Jacob Peabody, born Topsfield, December 8, 1780, died November 5, 1846. He resided in Topsfield. He married, July 23, 1807, Esther Perkins, who died August 11, 1842. (See sketch of Mrs. John Wright Perkins, Topsfield). Children: 1. Hannah, born November 16, 1808. 2. Cyrus, born March 16, 1810, died September 24, 1824. 3. Esther, born September 12, 1812, married Benjamin Boardman Towne. (See Towne family). 4. Harriet Newhall, born April 23, 1816, married Alfred P. Towne. 5. Mercy Perkins, born September 26, 1818. 6. Mehitabel, born October 23, 1825. 7. Sarah, born March 19, 1829, married Jacob Towne; she lives in Topsfield; only one alive.

(For first generation see William Towne 1).

(II) Edmund Towne, son of TOWNS William Towne (1), was baptized June 28, 1628. He was one of a committee from the town of Topsfield who in 1675 presented a petition to the general court for leave to form military companies for protection from the Indians. He died before May 3, 1678. The will of his widow was proved December 16, 1717. He married Mary, baptized January 7, 1638, daughter of Thomas Browning. Children: 1. Mary, married John Prichard; died 1717. 2. Thomas, born 1655. 3. Sarah, born April 26, 1657; married John Howe. 4. William, born March 13, 1659; mentioned below. 5. Joseph, born September 2, 1661. 6. Abigail, born August 6, 1664; married first, Jacob Peabody, January 12, 1686; second, January 14, 1696, Thomas Perley. 7. Benjamin, born May 26, 1666. 8. Rebecca, born February 2, 1668; married December 19, 1694, Thomas Wilkins; settled in Middleton. 10. Samuel, born February 11, 1673.

(III) William Towne, son of Edmund Towne, was born at Topsfield, March 13, 1659, and died January 30, 1750. He married first, Eliza ———, who had several children who died in infancy. He married second, August 22, 1694, Margaret Willard, whose first husband, John Willard, had been executed on the charge of witchcraft at Salem two years previous. Children of second wife: 1. Mary, born July 3, 1695; died young. 2. William, born

November 22, 1697; died young. 3. William, born February 25, 1699; died young. 4. Isaac, born April 10, 1701. 5. Ichabod, born February 18, 1703. 6. Jeremiah, born May 27, 1705; mentioned below. 7. Deborah, born August 16, 1707; married May 1, 1729, J. Kinney, died October 16, 1732. 8. Mercy, born September 19, 1709; married April 22, 1729, John Towne, Jr. 9. Keziah, born February 9, 1715; married November 9, 1739, Robert Fitz, of Sutton.

(IV) Jeremiah Towne, son of William Towne, was born at Topsfield, May 27, 1705, and married Elizabeth Towne, of Topsfield. Children: 1. Jeremiah, born September 6, 1743; married first, September 20, 1765, Sarah Cree; second, October 31, 1769, Martha Balch. 2. Susannah, born July 8, 1745. 3. Nehemiah, born October 15, 1748; mentioned below. 4. William, born February 3, 1751. Three children died in infancy.

(V) Nehemiah Towns, son of Jeremiah Towne, was born in Topsfield, October 15, 1748, and died at Keene, New Hampshire, May 2, 1820. In the First Church records his name appears in the form of Towns, the same having been used by himself, as it is by his descendants. He was in the revolution, in Captain Nathan Hale's company, and answered the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; was a recruit in the Continental army from Keene, New Hampshire, and served from July 8 to December 31, 1780. He married, December 31, 1771, Lucy, daughter of Joshua Towne. Children: 1. Josiah, born January 22, 1778. 2. Joshua, February 22, 1780. 3. Milly, August 19, 1782. 4. Mary, October 12, 1784. 5. John, February 26, 1786; mentioned below. 6. Nathan, January 16, 1793.

(VI) John Towns, son of Nehemiah Towns, was born in Keene, New Hampshire, February 26, 1786, and died there May 28, 1858. He was a blacksmith by trade, and had a large farm, which was very profitable. He married, October 10, 1815, Hannah Heaton, born at Keene, April 27, 1792, died February 5, 1849. Children, born at Keene: 1. Charles, born July 30, 1816; married Hannah Watkins, of Walpole, New Hampshire; had son Charles who never married. 2. Nancy H., born May 17, 1818; died June 25, 1893, unmarried. 3. Sally A., born in Keene, March 22, 1820, died April 8, 1902; married May 7, 1844, Ralph J. Holt; children: i. Maria A., born January 1, 1846; married January 16, 1872, Benjamin T. Howes; ii. Josephine, born July 12, 1848, married Edward Arms; iii. Susan Elizabeth, born

mber 29, 1850, died January 14, 1853; Charles E., born October 21, 1858. 4. John, February 3, 1822; died February 16, at Keene, New Hampshire; married Davis; children: Nellie, Lizzie, Emma, George Milton. 5. Maria, born May 24; died June 30, 1885, in Saratoga, New York; married Moody L. Proctor, of Vermont; children: i. Florence Proctor, deceased; ii. Edward Proctor, married Rachel Williams, in Utica, New York; iii. Edward Proctor. 6. George, born April 24, 1826; mentioned below. 7. Mary Jane, born April 20, 1830; died December 25, 1855, Aaron Armstrong, Hallow Falls, Vermont; children: Lilla, William. 8. William, born January 8, 1835; died November 12, 1891, unmarried.

(II) George Towns, son of John Towns, born in Keene, New Hampshire, April 24, and died in Swampscott, Massachusetts, May 18, 1887. He was educated in the schools of his native town, and when a man came to Saugus, where he was express business on his own account for three years, then removed to Swampscott and continued in the same line of business for about twenty years. His wagons maintained an express service between Boston and Swampscott. After selling his express business he conducted an ice business about five years in Lynn, Swampscott and Saugus, then out to the Lynn Ice Company and retired. His last years were spent in Swampscott. He was very active and enterprising in business and acquired a comfortable fortune. He was a prominent citizen of Swampscott and active in town affairs. In politics he was a Whig, a selectman for many years, and so for many years. Mr. Towns married, in Keene, New Hampshire, February 1, Caroline Frances Roberts, born at Tamworth, March 6, 1833, daughter of Daniel and Parrott, formerly of Lynn, Massachusetts. Children: 1. George W., born July 30, died August 6, 1863. 2. Caroline Roberts, born at Swampscott, May 7, 1873; lives with her mother at the old home in Swamp-

scott, November 5, 1697. They had a son John, mentioned below.

(II) John Tasker, son of William Tasker (I), was born in Dover, New Hampshire, about 1680, and settled in Madbury. He served in Captain John Davis's company in 1712. He joined the church at Madbury about 1736, gave land upon which a church was built, and March 21, 1736, his children—Samuel, John Ebenezer and Rebeckah—were baptized by the Rev. Jonathan Cushing. He married, April 3, 1718, Judith Davis (record of Rev. Hugh Adams). Children, born in Madbury: 1. Ebenezer, baptized March 21, 1736; soldier in Captain Joseph Hanson's company in French and Indian war, 1745. 2. John, born about 1718, baptized March 21, 1736; soldier in Crown Point expedition; removed to Barnstead, New Hampshire, 1767, and had several sons who served in the revolution. 3. Samuel, baptized March 21, 1736; left no descendants. 4. William, mentioned below. 5. Rebeckah, baptized March 21, 1736. 6. Elizabeth.

(III) William Tasker, son of John Tasker (2), was born in Madbury, New Hampshire, May 28, 1721. He settled first in Madbury, from whence he removed to Barrington, where he died in 1814. He married Elizabeth ———. Children: 1. Abigail, born October 27, 1750, died February 12, 1823. 2. Samuel, born April 26, 1752, mentioned below. 3. William, born November 14, 1753, died September 19, 1828. 4. Daniel, born August 14, 1755; soldier in the revolution. 5. James, born February 6, 1757; settled in Cornish, New Hampshire, where many descendants have lived. 6. Hannah, born July 22, 1758, died August 15, 1812. 7. Elizabeth, born March 19, 1760, died March 14, 1824. 8. John, born March 9, 1762. 9. Louis, born September 24, 1764. 10. Rebecca, born May 29, 1766; married Samuel Seavey. 11. Andrew, born April 30, 1768. 12. Israel, born December 16, 1769. 13. Miles, born, October 19, 1771, died January 11, 1823; married Olive Tuttle.

(IV) Samuel Tasker, son of William Tasker (3), was born in Madbury, April 26, 1752, died at Strafford, formerly Barrington, an adjoining town, September 11, 1811. He was a farmer and settled in Strafford. He was a soldier in the revolution. He married, February 8, 1779, Sarah Tuttle, a direct descendant of Judge John Tuttle, whose father was among the first settlers in Dover, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Sally, born June 16, 1779 (?), married Elijah Tuttle, died February 3, 1819. 2. William, mentioned below.

---

William Tasker, founder of the TASKER family in America, was born in England, about 1655, and settled in Madbury, New Hampshire, then part of Dover, in 1675. He was a taxpayer in Dover. He married Mary Adams, prior to 1703. He died prior to No-

(V) Captain William Tasker, son of Samuel Tasker (4), was born August 11, 1783, died June 24, 1848. He lived and died at Strafford, was a farmer, and captain of a militia company. He married Lydia Batchelder, a member of a prominent family of that section and a direct descendant of Rev. Stephen Batchelder, who was born in 1561 in England. Children: 1. David, born May 5, 1809, died September 7, 1811. 2. Samuel, born December 5, 1810, died January 30, 1836. 3. Paul, born October 22, 1812, died October 12, 1887. 4. George, born August 27, 1814, died April 11, 1823. 5. Jeremiah, born June 15, 1816, mentioned below. 6. Nancy, born April 18, 1818, died May 22, 1892. 7. William O., born February 13, 1820, died February 4, 1835. 8. Mary Jane, born February 4, 1822, died August 11, 1904. 9. Charles C., born November 23, 1823, died in Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, in 1898; married December 4, 1848, Hannah C., daughter of Jonathan J. and Mary (Pillsbury) Knowles, of Northwood, New Hampshire; their only child, Arianna M., born January 20, 1853, at Northwood, lives at Lowell, Massachusetts; Charles C. was a piano manufacturer in New York. 10. George W., born August 31, 1825, died December 23, 1897. 11. Lydia A., born April 31 (?), 1827, died August 30, 1887. 12. Lavina, born June 21, 1830.

(VI) Jeremiah Tasker, son of William Tasker (5), was born in Strafford, New Hampshire, June 15, 1816, died November 16, 1890. He was a farmer in Strafford, and represented that town in the state legislature and held various offices of trust and honor in the town. He married Lucy B., daughter of Deacon John and Betsey (Batchelder) Chesley. Children: 1. Sarah Frances, born November 8, 1837, died November 8, 1841. 2. William Orin, born March 18, 1843, mentioned below. 3. Lucy J., born April 20, 1850.

(VII) William Orin Tasker, son of Jeremiah Tasker (6), was born in Strafford, New Hampshire, March 18, 1843. He was educated there in the common schools, and in the grammar school at Lowell, Massachusetts, then under Charles Morrill, principal. He learned the trade of shoemaker and later that of carpenter. He was gifted musically, and for several years was a teacher of music and tuner of pianos and organs. For many years he conducted a large music store in Haverhill, Massachusetts, and enjoyed an extensive trade. He was well and favorably known in musical circles, and prominent in business. Since 1890

he has practically retired from active business, devoting his time to the management of his property and the conduct of private affairs. He is a member of the Baptist church. He is prominent in the ranks of the Republican party, and in 1892-93 served the city with credit in the board of aldermen and is a member of the school board (1908). He is a member of Mizpah Lodge, and one of the trustees of Haverhill Encampment, I. O. O. F., Haverhill; Palestine Castle, Knights of Pythias; New England Genealogical Society; Haverhill Historical Society. Mr. Tasker married, January 30, 1873, Augusta Edgerly, born in Northwood, New Hampshire, daughter of Daniel S. and Abigail (Batchelder) Edgerly. Mr. and Mrs. Tasker have no children. Mr. Edgerly died October 4, 1892, and Mrs. Edgerly resides with her daughter, Mrs. Tasker, in Haverhill.

---

(For ancestry see Walter Phillips 1).

(V) James Phillips, son of PHILLIPS James and Alice Phillips, was born in Swampscott, June 6, 1771, and like his father was a member of the Society of Friends. He was a thrifty man, engaged in farming pursuits, did some fishing, and was one of the first to bring fishing boats to the town. He married, July 7, 1804, Mary Burrill, born in Swampscott, July 30, 1780, a descendant of one of the earliest and most prominent families of the old town of Lynn. Children: 1. Mary, born January 30, 1805; married July 12, 1834, Cyrus Washburn of Lynn. 2. James Burrill, January 30, 1806. 3. Ebenezer Burrill, July 5, 1808. 4. Jonathan F., March 4, 1811. 5. Sarah, October 3, 1813; married February 9, 1837, John Cummings, of Woburn. 6. Abigail, April 27, 1818. 7. Martha, July 25, 1822, married John P. Palmer.

(VI) Ebenezer Burrill Phillips, second son and third child of James and Mary (Burrill) Phillips, was born in Swampscott, Massachusetts, July 5, 1808, and died there November 26, 1879, after a business career of full fifty years, one which ran in various channels and was as honorable as it was successful. Like nearly all the other young men born and brought up on the north shore he naturally took to the sea and before he had reached the age of twenty years was master of a fishing vessel, the "Essex," in which he was once driven out to sea before a fierce gale and in a blinding storm. In later years Captain Phillips frequently narrated the story of this perilous







*Mr. Arin Tasker*





nt of the winter of 1829 and the narrow  
of all on board, for the light vessel  
t the mercy of the waves for several days  
nally made port at Chatham, Massachu-

ring the earlier part of his business life  
Phillips produced fish oils and marketed  
among the leather manufacturers of  
and Woburn; and he also made what  
e known as the "Phillips Beach Dun-  
which became famous for quality and  
him an extensive and profitable trade. In  
his operations had so increased and the  
t demand for the products of his works  
e so widespread that it became necessary  
ablish a sales house in Boston, and some  
later, after Mr. Phillips had gone exten-  
into the manufacture of cod-liver oil, a  
d house was established in the same city  
istributing center for that special com-  
y. In the course of time Mr. Phillips  
p a vast oil manufacturing establishment,  
n some particular productions of his  
he was a pioneer, and as a result of his  
rise, capable business management and  
ndoubted integrity which always char-  
zed his business methods, he also built  
r himself a financial fabric of large pro-  
ns. Such indeed was the volume of busi-  
lone by him that he governed the market  
s prices so far as related to his own  
factures, and came to be known in trade  
es as the "Oil King," but it is due to him  
y that he never sought to control the  
t for selfish ends and the greater accum-  
n of riches, but rather to establish a  
rd of quality, maintain it, and never  
t that quality to deteriorate to meet the  
opposition of other producers and  
rs.

ving acquired large means Mr. Phillips  
considerable investments in Boston real  
and its improvement, and at the time of  
sastrous conflagration in 1872 he owned  
less than sixteen mercantile buildings  
were destroyed, including those occu-  
y himself. The insurance was nowhere  
portion to the loss, but he was not crip-  
y the misfortune and at once set about  
ork of rebuilding more substantially than  
e; and in one of the largest of the new  
ures he continued in the fish oil business  
the time of his death. For a full half  
y he was engaged in active business, and  
his manifold interests were so extensive  
aried in character that men less fortu-  
constituted than himself perhaps would

have been distracted by their exactions, he  
never allowed himself to become a victim of  
such emotions and when fatigued with their  
cares would find relaxation and recreation in  
excursions after sea-fowl, for he was an  
enthusiastic sportsman, or in a pleasure cruise  
along the north shore, for he was a splendid  
sailor and the owner of some of the swiftest  
craft that ever sailed a race in his time. For  
many years he owned and sailed the famous  
schooner "Moll Pitcher," and about ten years  
before his death he owned the yacht "Fear-  
less," and by occasional changes in her rig and  
model brought her up to a condition that  
enabled him to sail her in twenty-six consecu-  
tive races and cross the finish line first almost  
every time; and he himself always was at the  
wheel or in command. Mr. Phillips was per-  
haps one of the best types of the purely self  
made man the old town of Swampscott ever  
produced. As a farmer during early manhood  
he was entirely practical and made a good suc-  
cess in that vocation. He never was afraid  
of hard work and could accomplish as much  
of it in the course of a day or season as any  
man in town; there stands to his credit the  
record of having dug one hundred bushels of  
potatoes in a day, and in other farm work  
he always led the men in the field.

Besides his real estate and other property  
holdings in Boston, Mr. Phillips made consid-  
erable investments in shore front lands in  
Swampscott land on Cape Ann in the vicinity  
of Rockport and Pigeon Cove. This was not  
by any means a wild speculation, for it is evi-  
dent that he appreciated the fact that the north  
shore was almost certain to become the most  
popular summer resort region in the east, and  
subsequent events have proved the soundness  
of his judgement. For many years previous  
to his death he was president of the National  
Grand Bank of Marblehead, a director of the  
Providence & Worcester railroad, and of the  
Shoe and Leather Insurance Company of Bos-  
ton.

Mr. Phillips married first, February 9, 1837,  
Nancy Knowlton, born in Hamilton, Massa-  
chusetts, October 22, 1816; one child, Frank-  
lin Knowlton, born November 3, 1837, de-  
ceased. He married second, in Salem, April  
4, 1841, Maria Lowe Stanwood, born in Glou-  
cester, December 8, 1814, died in Swampscott,  
September 12, 1882; their children: 2. James,  
born December 31, 1841, died September 16,  
1842. 3. Eben, born February 19, 1843, died  
October 10, 1862. 4. Nancy Maria, born  
February 13, 1844, deceased. 5. Warren

Winthrop, born March 6, 1846, died 1903; his widow survives. 6. Gage Hutchins, born October 20, 1847; married Harry Hawkes. 7. John Cummings, born January 7, 1850, died 1896, married Eliza Robertson, deceased. 8. David Kimball, born April 23, 1853, died April 6, 1905; married Mary F. Ayers; she now resides in France. 9. Leonard H., born October 27, 1854. 10. Charles Edward, born October 24, 1855. 11. Jennie Paul, born January 26, 1858, died September 13, 1905; married first, William H. Culliton; second, Dr. Horace Chase, of Boston.

(IV) Walter Phillips, son of Jonathan and Mary (Brown) Phillips, born in Swampscott (then Lynn), November 18, 1726, died March 18, 1800. He was a devout Friend, a faithful member of the sect called Quakers by the followers of the ruling church. He married, September 26, 1752, Content Hood, born September 4, 1732, died August 11, 1805, daughter of Benjamin Hood, of Lynn, an earnest member of the Society of Friends. Their children, born in Lynn: 1. Hannah, 15 10mo, 1754, died 1805; married ——— Dow. 2. Benjamin, 1 2mo, 1757, died 1809; ten children, but few descendants bearing his surname are now living. 3. Jonathan, 22 4mo, 1759, died 1800. 4. John, 30 12mo, 1760, died November 19, 1835; married, 1788, Judith Dow, born January 7, 1766, died October 8, 1850. 5. Elizabeth, 15 4mo, 1763, died 1821; married ——— Reade; removed to Iowa. 6. Sarah, 30 12mo, 1764, died 1834; married ——— Sillsbee, of Lynn. 7. Walter, 24 8mo, 1766. 8. Abigail, 20 11mo, 1768, died 1831.

(V) Walter Phillips, son of Walter and Content (Hood) Phillips, was born in that part of Lynn which now is Swampscott, in 1766, and died in 1852. He was brought up under the influence of the Society of Friends, but during the second war with the mother country he appears to have laid aside that principle of the faith which declared against the "bearing arms." Early in the war he entered the naval service and acquitted himself with credit, but unfortunately the ship in which he sailed fell into the hands of the enemy and he with others was taken to England and imprisoned at Dartmoor. At the time of the war of 1812-15 he lived at the corner of Washington and State streets, in Marblehead, but soon afterward removed to and occupied the Glover estate in that part of the old town of Salem known as Salem street in what now is Swampscott. The mansion he built there and afterward occupied became known as the

Walter Phillips homestead, and comprised a part of the old house of General John Glover, which was moved from Marblehead to the new site; and there Walter Phillips lived to attain the ripe age of ninety-three years. He married (int.) November 2 (Lynn records say October 5), 1794, Mrs. Sarah (Sally) Lewis, widow of Samuel Lewis and daughter of General John Glover; she was born March 10, 1771, and died May 4, (church records say May 10), 1815. (See Glover). Of their four children two died without issue—Prudence, died young, and Walter, Jr., who lived in Lynn and attained the age of eighty-seven years. Of the other children, Sally Glover Phillips married Thomas Stanley. Sr., and had nine children.

(VI) John Glover Phillips, son of Walter and Sarah (Glover-Lewis) Phillips, born in Marblehead, August 8, 1802, died in Swampscott, December 31, 1889. He was named in allusion to his distinguished grandfather, General John Glover, and was one of the few men to hand down to later generations the honorable traditions and valorous deeds of Marblehead men in the second war with Great Britain. He was a man of high moral character, dignified in bearing and speech, always courteous, hospitable and companionable. But his life as a whole was comparatively uneventful. He had no taste for politics, was not ambitious of public honors, and always preferred the quiet of the farm home, the paternal acres which fell to him and his sister by inheritance, and which he cultivated, made fertile, and which in return for practical, intelligent husbandry were made to yield their abundant harvest.

John Glover Phillips married Sarah Chase, of Lynn, born May 28, 1804, died 1882; children: 1. Sarah Ellen, born March 17, 1830; deceased; married John Chase, deceased. 2. Elizabeth Lewis, born October 2, 1831, died September 7, 1849. 3. John Glover, Jr., born July 2, 1833; married Nancy Tingley, of Marblehead; had Annie, Elizabeth, Emma, Ida, John and Benjamin. 4. Nelson Chase, born June 2, 1835; married Sarah Thorndike, of Rockland, Maine; had Addie, married Benjamin Kennedy, of Swampscott, and Ella Mary, married ——— Everett Terhune, of Dorchester, Massachusetts. 5. George Washington, born January 12, 1837; married Sarah Blaney, of Swampscott; had George Nelson, Fred, Irene and Warren. 6. Mary Jane, born in Swampscott, July 14, 1839, attended schools of native city, and member of Universalist church,

Lynn; married, 1856, in Lynn, Thomas C. Johnson, of Lynn; children: i. Otis Henry Johnson, born 1858, attended Lynn grammar school and Bryant & Stratton's Business College; engaged in leather business; married Bina Roberts; child, Thomas Johnson; ii. Antoinette Johnson, born 1865, attended Lynn grammar school and Salem Normal; married Charles Conway, engaged in leather business in Boston; children: Grace Leviser Conway, married a Mr. Schultz and had a son Norman Schultz; and Charles Edward Conway; iii. Everett Johnson, died young; iv. Edward Peckard, born 1869, attended Lynn grammar school and Bryant & Stratton's Business College; engaged in leather business. 7. William Henry, born June 20, 1840, died January 20, 1878; married Ella Baker, of Swampscott; had Freeman, William, Jennie, Charles and Hazel. 8. Benjamin Franklin; see forward. 9. Lucy Ann, born April 25, 1845; married Warren W. Clapp, of Lynn, now deceased; widow resides in Swampscott; had Flora M., Arthur, and Lillian, married G. H. L. Coulthurst, and resides in Swampscott. 10. Gilman Chase, born April 3, 1847, died August 3, 1849. 11. Emma Frances, born March 27, 1849; married James Kelley Blanchard, deceased; widow resides in Lynn; had Cora Phillips (born Swampscott, September 26, 1869; married Albert Ham, and had Gladys Ham, born 1891) and Carrie Mable (born August 1, 1893).

(VII) Benjamin Franklin Phillips, son of John Glover and Sarah (Chase) Phillips, was born in Swampscott, February 22, 1842, and died December 23, 1896. He began his business career as a farmer and gardener, raising his produce on his farm in Swampscott and hauling it to Boston markets. He began in a small way, living within his means and by industry and economy gained sufficient ready means to branch out in a wholesale fish business, buying the trip's fishing as the vessels came to the dock in Swampscott and selling again to Boston dealers. In the course of a few years Mr. Phillips came to be a rather extensive operator in the fisheries industry, and his success in that line impelled him to invest considerable capital in fishing vessels of his own, and thus he became a producer as well as distributor in the fish business. Later on he acquired dock privileges at T wharf in Boston, where for many years the firm of G. W. Phillips & Company (his brother being his partner) were recognized as leaders in fisheries in that city and among the largest whole-

sale distributors in the east. He was the first man in the business to build and send out to the banks a faster vessel than had previously been sailed, and the "Carrie C. Phillips," named for his wife, was the first swift sailing vessel sent out of Boston harbor on a fishing cruise. The success of this experiment led to the building of several other fast craft, and at one time the Phillips fleet of vessels was larger and better than that of any other concern engaged in the Boston fisheries industry. In all of his business enterprises Mr. Phillips seems to have been remarkably successful, and whether in farming or fishing or sailing, his ventures produced substantial results; but behind what sometimes is called "good luck" there was in him the more desirable quality of being able to direct business operations to a successful end. In other words Mr. Phillips proved himself to be a capable and energetic business man, straightforward in his dealings, and possessed of such thorough knowledge of the markets as enabled him to secure results when others were less successful. No man was better known in the markets, none was more popular in trade circles and stood higher in the essential respect of being honorable in his statements and business dealings.

As a soldier in the civil war he made an excellent record, and when Redington Mudge called for enlistments in 1862, young Phillips was the first man to respond, and received the prize offered for the first enlistment. He served nine months as private in Company E, Forty-fifth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, and after its organization was a comrade of Post No. 118, G. A. R., until the time of his death. He married Caroline Chapman, of Swampscott; three children living—Caroline, Herbert and Annie.

In the records of the ancient town of Salem, New England, it is written that "John Glover married to Mary Guppy, by Major Hathorn the 2d January, 1660." This appears to be the earliest mention of the progenitor of a notable New England family whose members were descendants of English ancestors. John Glover died in May, 1695, and his will was proved May 13 of that year. He is believed to have been a son of Charles Glover, who came from England in 1630 and united with the First Church in Salem in full communion, June 10, 1649; but as there is no satisfactory proof of the relationship beyond the supposition, our present narrative begins with John

Glover who married Mary Guppy, and had children: 1. John, born 29 6th mo, 1661, died November, 1736. 2. William, born March 15, 1663, died December, 1700. 3. Mary, born 1 3d mo, 1666; married Daniel Grant. 4. Sarah, born 5th mo, 1668, died before 1737; married — Skinner. 5. Hannah, born 24 4th mo, 1670; married April 2, 1687, Peter (probably) Henderson. 6. Benjamin, born March 28, 1674. 7. Jonathan, born in April, 1677. 8. Ebenezer, born April 13, 1685; married September, 1706, Rebecca Stearns.

(II) Jonathan Glover, son of John and Mary (Guppy) Glover, born April, 1677, died March, 1736. He married, March 31, 1697, Abigail Henderson, born in October, 1676. Children: 1. Abigail, born November 23, 1698; married March 1, 1722, William Meserve. 2. Mary, born January 18, 1701; married April 26, 1723, "Zach" Burchmore. 3. Jonathan, born December 14, 1702. 4. Benjamin, born September 7, 1704, died July, 1755; married April 6, 1727, Susannah Needham. 5. Joseph, born June 27, 1706, died December, 1747. 6. David, born January 9, 1708, died 1746, leaving a son David, born 1734.

(III) Jonathan Glover, son of Jonathan and Abigail (Henderson) Glover, born December 14, 1702, died in August, 1737. He married February 23, 1726-7, Tabitha Bacon, of Salem, born 1709, died in Marblehead, March 7, 1785. She survived her husband and married second, Thomas Jillings, of Newbury. Children of Jonathan and Tabitha (Bacon) Glover: 1. Jonathan, twin, born June 13, 1731; married October 10, 1748, Abigail Burnham, of Marblehead. 2. Samuel, twin, born June 13, 1731, died 1762; married August 20, 1751, Mary Andrews, of Marblehead. 3. John, born November 5, 1732. 4. Daniel, born January, 1734; married December 1, 1757, Hannah Jillings, of Newbury.

(IV) General John Glover of Marblehead, third son of Jonathan and Tabitha (Bacon) Glover, was born in Salem, November 5, 1732, was baptized in the First Church there November 26, 1732, and died in Marblehead, January 30, 1797, thus closing a distinguished career in which he was one of the central figures in our American history. With his brothers (Jonathan, Samuel and Daniel) John Glover removed from Salem to Marblehead when he was a young man, and there they engaged in various occupations. Jonathan was a hatter, Samuel a goldsmith, Daniel a block-maker, and John a shoemaker. But John soon gave up shoemaking for fishing and was suc-

cessfully engaged in that and other mercantile pursuits until the beginning of the revolutionary war. His brother Samuel was a captain in the service in the French and Indian wars, having command of a company of Joseph Williams's regiment during the year 1757, and in Jonathan Bagley's regiment from 1758 until the close of the struggle in 1763. The Marblehead records indicate that both John and Jonathan Glover held many offices of honor and trust in the town government of Marblehead and also were connected with several enterprises for the benefit of its inhabitants. In 1773, when an epidemic of smallpox created much anxiety among the people of Marblehead, Jonathan and John Glover were leading spirits in building a hospital on Cat island (afterward Lowell island) in Salem harbor for purposes of inoculation and isolation, permission for this purpose being granted them by vote of the town of Salem, August 16, 1773. The Browns with others erected the hospital and maintained it at their own expense for more than a year. The proprietors of the hospital were Elbridge Gerry, John Glover, Azor Orne and Jonathan Glover.

The hospital project, however, had many opponents, and so bitter indeed was the feeling aroused in the controversy that the event became known in local history as the "Small Pox War." Threats were freely made that the proprietors would be made to feel mob vengeance, and in the emergency Jonathan Glover placed a loaded cannon in the hall of his house, threw open the doors and announced his readiness to receive the riotous elements; but the attack was not made, and in the spring of the following year, 1775, public attention was directed to more important events in another channel.

Previous to 1775 a regiment of militia, full one thousand strong, had been maintained in Marblehead, the town then standing second in Massachusetts colony in point of wealth. In that year the regiment was reorganized, men and officers being enlisted for the continental service, fully armed and equipped, and John Glover was commissioned colonel. For many years he had seen military service, and the public and family records show that in 1759 he had held commissions as ensign, of the Third Company of Foot Guard of Marblehead, under Captain Richard Reed, Esq., in Colonel Jacob Fowle's Essex county regiment; lieutenant in 1762 of Captain Azor Orne's company in Colonel Fowle's regiment; and captain of a company of foot in 1773 in Col-

onel Gallison's Essex county regiment. At the outbreak of the war Colonel Glover abandoned his extensive business interests and devoted himself with his whole energy to the patriot cause, giving freely and largely of his private fortune for the enlistment and equipment of men, the purchase of supplies for the continental army, and even turned his own vessels into privateers; and it is sufficient evidence of the high opinion in which he was held in his town that he should be chosen to command a regiment which comprised the "flower" of Marblehead. And subsequent events justified the selection, for his regiment and the Fourteenth Continental, which was formed from it, at the new enlistment on January 1, 1776, under his careful training became the best equipped, best disciplined, and in all respects the most efficient corps in the army. In May, 1775, Colonel Glover's regiment was transferred from the militia to the continental service, and in June was ordered to march to Cambridge and report to General Ward, and there became the Twenty-first regiment, afterward known as the "Marine" regiment. In October, Colonel Glover, at the request of Washington, took charge of the work of equipping and manning the armed vessels and cruisers which did such valuable service during the early part of the war, and from the latter part of that year until July 20, 1776, he was stationed with his regiment at Beverly, then left for active service in New York, arriving there August 9 and was assigned to General Sullivan's brigade. He took part in the battle of Long Island, and when Washington decided to evacuate, Colonel Glover's men were assigned the duty of manning the vessels and boats for transporting the army to the New York side. On September 4 Colonel Glover was placed in command of General Clinton's brigade, and ten days later with his own brigade directed the evacuation of New York city, then checked the British advance by engaging and twice repulsing a vastly superior force at Westchester before retiring to a strong position in the rear of the provincial army. Thus to General Glover fell the honor of having been the first commander to resist the landing of a British army on the mainland of America, and for this gallant action he was warmly commended by General Lee.

But it is not our present purpose to enter upon a detail of events of Colonel Glover's military career, for history records his achievements, his bravery and unswerving devotion to the cause of American liberty—a cause in

which from its beginning to its final full attainment he was a conspicuous figure and an important factor. On February 21, 1777, by resolution of congress, he was advanced to the rank of brigadier-general, and this promotion had been won by him on fields of battle from White Plains in the latter part of 1776, when his brigade withstood the attacks of a British army of perhaps twelve thousand men and compelled the enemy to retreat, through the disastrous experiences in New Jersey with Washington's army, the crossing and recrossing of the Delaware and the successful attack upon the king's army at Trenton, just before which, when the American commander called for volunteers to recross the Delaware, Colonel Glover was the first officer to answer "all ready." He had not sought the honor of promotion which congress conferred on him, and indeed he at first declined it, in part because of his native modesty and a reluctance to assume a higher rank, and in greater part because of his anxiety concerning the comfort of his family at home, for he had made great sacrifices of his means and property that his regiment might be properly equipped for service. Soon after the battle at Trenton he had returned to Marblehead for the purpose of attending to his private affairs, and while there he discovered the real need of his remaining at home, where were his wife and their eight children, the eldest only fifteen years old.

When Washington received the news of Colonel Glover's determination, that great commander was deeply touched, and in a letter of answer said, "I put your name down on the list of those whom I thought proper for the command and whom I wished to see preferred. Diffidence in an officer is a good mark, because he will always endeavor to bring himself up to what he conceives to be the full line of duty; but I think I may tell you without flattery that I know of no man better qualified than you to conduct a brigade. You have activity, industry, and as you very well know the duty of a colonel, you know how to exact that duty from others." \* \* \* \* "When you consider these matters I hope you will think no more of private inconveniences, but that you will with all expedition come forward and take that command which has been assigned to you. As I fully depend upon seeing you, I shall not mention anything that has passed between us upon this subject to the congress." Immediately upon receipt of this letter Colonel Glover accepted his promotion and rejoined the army at Peekskill, June 14, 1777, taking command

under Putnam, later with his brigade reinforced Schuyler, and still later took part in the operations preceding Stillwater and Saratoga, and also had an important part in the first decisive defeat of the British during the revolution, when Burgoyne surrendered to General Gates. To General Glover was assigned the honor and responsible duty of guarding the British prisoners and marching them from Saratoga to Cambridge, Massachusetts. In 1778 he took part in important operations in Rhode Island, particularly the battle at Newport, where the enemy was defeated, and later was placed in command of the Department of Providence. In January, 1779, General Glover requested Washington to relieve him of further military duty, urging as the basis of his request "a sense of paternal duty and regard I owe my little flock;" but instead the congress passed a resolve that "sensible of Brigadier General Glover's past merits, and in expectation of his future services, direct the commander-in-chief to indulge him with a furlough for such time as may be necessary to settle his private affairs." But he was again in the field in July, 1779, under Washington's orders to march his brigade from Providence to co-operate with the militia in the regions along Long Island sound. Afterward his command wintered at Ridgefield under Howe and in June, 1780, went to Springfield, Massachusetts, thence to West Point in September, and there through a letter from his brother was informed of Arnold's "most infernal plot." He was a member of the court martial before whom Andre was tried and was officer of the day when he was executed. General Glover was with the army until the spring of 1782, and at that time his health had become greatly impaired by arduous service and constant exposure; and on July 22 following he was "on account of his ill health placed on the half pay establishment" provided by congress. He lived in Marblehead until his death, January 30, 1797. He was a member of the state convention in 1788, and his vote is recorded in favor of the federal constitution.

On October 30, 1754, General John Glover married Hannah Gale, of Marblehead; children: 1. Captain John, born March 23, 1756; married Fanny Lee. 2. Hannah, born May 15, 1757, died in infancy. 3. Daniel, born April 8, 1759, died in infancy. 4. Hannah, born April 19, 1761; married Richard Cowell and had Richard, John, Rebecca, William, Ovid, Hector and Hannah Cowell. 5. Samuel, born December 19, 1762; married first, Martha

Bowden; second, Betsey Skillings, and had Jonas, Eliza and Samuel. 6. Jonas, born April 1, 1764; married Sally Pierce, and had John, Hannah and Sally. 7. Tabitha, born December 8, 1765; married William Brooks, of Exeter. 8. Susannah, born March 27, 1767; married Captain Nicholson Broughton. 9. Mary, born January 8, 1769, died April 14, 1850; married December 11, 1788, Robert Hooper and had Robert, John (died young), John, William, Mary, Nathaniel (died young), Susan, Henry, Nathaniel (died young), Nathaniel, Samuel, Hannah and Benjamin Franklin Hooper. 10. Sarah (called Sally), born February 10, 1771; married first, Samuel Lewis, second, November 2, 1794, Walter Phillips (see Phillips).

One of the most recent of SARGENT several contributors of Sargent genealogy to the archives of New England introduces his work to the public with extended allusion to his experience in assembling data in relation to the different branches of the Sargent family in America; and as a result of his investigations in that directions it was discovered that not less than four apparently separate branches traced their ancestry to an immigrant William, of English birth and parentage, who came to this country previous to 1700. In the work referred to the author mentions a William Sargent of Ipswich, 1633; William Sargent of Charlestown, 1638; William Sargent of Gloucester, 1649; and William Sargent of Gloucester, 1678. Besides these the same writer found several other progenitors of what appeared to be distinct branches of the Sargent family, although it is quite probable that some of them were related.

The Sargent family treated here is that which claims William Sargent (2nd) as its immigrant ancestor, whose arrival in the shores of New England was of later date than that of the others of his christian name, but it is doubtful if any predecessor William was progenitor of a more numerous line of descendants, and it may be said with some degree of pride that none of the Sargent immigrant ancestors of whatever christian name has given to the country a more worthy line of descendants in generation after generation, more men of character, high aspirations and honorable achievement, than William Sargent 2d of Gloucester, who first appears in New England history as a settler on Cape Ann in the year 1678.

One of the most eminent authorities on the

English ancestry of the American Sargents has proclaimed that the family cannot lay claim to descent from royalty, but in the ramifications of the surname through changing centuries back to a time antedating the christian era more than seven hundred years the name in some form has been known in history, and if we accept the conclusions of patient investigators of the origin of English patronymics, Sargent may be said to have evolved from the root Sargon through a prolonged series of perhaps more than fifty variations to its now recognized orthographical construction. Sargent as a distinct English name has been known in the British realm for at least four hundred years, and in New England colonial history by reason of imperfect knowledge of the art of spelling it has appeared in town and parish records as Sergient, Serviens, Sergeant, Sargeant and Sargent.

(I) William Sargent, founder of the particular branch of the family treated in this place, was born in Exeter, England, 1610, and is said to have gone with his father to the Barbadoes when he was quite young, and was reared there. He returned to England and there, contrary to parental injunction, married Mary Epes, "who stole away from her home in the habit of a milkmaid to become his wife." They left England and went to Bridgeton, Barbadoes, where their son William was educated. Such is the tradition, not vague, but sufficiently grounded to be accepted as truth. Of the family life and antecedents of the elder William Sargent little is known except as is disclosed in the story here given, and well directed efforts to connect him with others of the same surname in England have thus far been unsuccessful.

(II) William Sargent, born in Exeter, England. (Babson's "Gloucester" says Bristol) is mentioned in early Gloucester records as William Sargent (2d) in order to distinguish him from another of the same name who had preceded him on Cape Ann, but with whom he was in no wise related. He appears in Gloucester in 1678, and received a grant of two acres of land on Eastern Point, where he built a house. He was a mariner, and owned a sloop, and it is believed that he engaged in coast trading rather than in the fisheries. The manner and date of his death are not known, and Mr. Babson inclines to the opinion that he was lost at sea, sometime previous to January, 1707, as in the settlement of his estate no charges are made for sickness or burial expense; nor do the town or church records give

account of his death and there is no mark in the old family tomb to indicate that his body was given a final resting place there; and it is therefore safe to assume with Mr. Babson that William Sargent "lies in the deep bosom of the ocean buried." William Sargent married, June 21, 1678, Mary Duncan, daughter of Peter Duncan, of Dorchester, who was a member of the artillery company of that town in 1654, and removed from thence to Gloucester. His wife was Mary Epes, daughter of Martha Epes, second or third wife of Samuel Symonds, Esq., of Ipswich. Peter Duncan was a son of Nathaniel Duncan, Dorchester, 1630, who came from England in the "Mary and John" with other first settlers of Dorchester. He was made freeman 1635, member of the artillery company 1638, a captain, auditor-general, and is represented as being "skillful in the Latin and French." His wife was Elizabeth.

William Sargent and Mary Duncan had fifteen children: Fitz William, born 1679, died 1700; Peter, born 1680, died February 11, 1725; Mary, born 1681; Andrew, born 1683; Daniel, born 1686, became a blacksmith, was killed by lightning July 21, 1713; Jordan, born 1688, died 1689; Epes, born 1690; Ann, born 1692; Samuel, born 1694, died 1699; Fitz John, born 1696, died 1698; Machani, born and died 1699; Jabez, born and died 1700; Fitz William, born 1701; Winthrop, born 1704; Anna.

(III) Colonel Epes Sargent, seventh child of William Sargent (2d) and wife Mary Duncan, born in Gloucester, 1690, died in Salem, Massachusetts, December 6, 1762. He was a man of much prominence in his day, a successful merchant, and acquired considerable property in the pursuits of trade. He was the principal magistrate of the town several years, and its representative in the general court of Massachusetts in 1744. After his second marriage he removed to Salem, where he took an active part in public affairs, was colonel of the militia, and for many years a justice of the general sessions of the court; and above all else he was an upright, earnest and conscientious christian man. After his death his remains were carried back to Gloucester and given a final resting place in the family tomb in the churchyard.

Colonel Sargent married, first, April 1, 1720, Esther Maccarty, born July 1, 1701, died July 1, 1743, daughter of Florence Maccarty by his second wife Elizabeth. Florence Maccarty, Boston, butcher, was one of the founders of



the first Protestant Episcopal society in New England. Colonel Sargent married second, August 10, 1744, Catherine Brown, of Salem, widow of Samuel Brown, and daughter of John Winthrop, granddaughter of Waitstill Winthrop and great-granddaughter of John (known as Fitz John) Winthrop, governor of Connecticut. Governor Fitz John Winthrop was a son of Governor John Winthrop of Connecticut, and the latter was a son of John Winthrop, governor of Massachusetts. Catherine Winthrop Brown also was a granddaughter of Governor Dudley of the Massachusetts colony. Colonel Epes Sargent had in all sixteen children: Epes, born 1721; Esther, 1722; Ignatius, 1724; James, born 1726, died 1727; Winthrop, born 1727; Sarah, 1729; Daniel, 1731; William, 1734; Benjamin, 1736; and Thomas, whose name is given among the children of the first marriage, but of whom we have no reliable account. The children of the second marriage were Paul Dudley, John, Catherine, Ann and Mary. Among the sons of Colonel Epes Sargent were men of the highest character, and some of them attained to positions of distinguished prominence in the early history of Massachusetts, and although one of them cast his fortunes with the British cause during the revolution he did not sacrifice anything of his high character by reason of his unfortunate choice.

(IV) Epes Sargent, eldest son of Colonel Epes Sargent, born in Gloucester, 1721, died of smallpox, 1779. He married, 1745, Catherine, daughter of Hon. John Osborn, of Boston. She died February 7, 1788, and in an obituary notice of her in a Salem paper she is described as "an elegant and accomplished woman." Early in life Epes Sargent engaged in mercantile pursuits, and only a few years before the beginning of the revolution he owned ten vessels which were employed in the fisheries and foreign commerce. His trade was very extensive, but the total suspension of business on account of the war with the mother country caused him heavy losses and the consequent impairment of his large fortune; and most unfortunately for himself Mr. Sargent had cast his political fortunes with Great Britain, and this alone meant financial disaster as well as personal unpopularity among the loyal Americans on Cape Ann. Finding himself at length an object of reproach among his townsmen of Gloucester, and having been summoned to appear before them in public to give account of himself, he quit that town and went Boston, where even greater indignities were put upon

him. He then determined to live in Halifax, Nova Scotia, but soon changed his purpose and returned to his old home in Gloucester. Here again his misfortunes were increased by reason of his espousal of the then unpopular doctrines preached by Rev. John Murray, and the warm welcome he extended that noted divine. As Babson says: "His whole life had exhibited the proper fruits of the christian spirit and he had sat for many years at the table of the Lord in affectionate communion and entire unity of religious sentiment with his brethren of the christian faith; but these now coldly turned from him, and so, with fortune wasted and friendships broken up, he 'endured as seeing Him who is invisible,' and rich in faith and the memories of a just and pure life passed away to the tomb."

(IV) Daniel Sargent, son of Colonel Epes Sargent and his first wife, Esther Maccarty, born in Gloucester, 1731, died in Boston February 18, 1806. He was engaged in the fishing business and in foreign trade until about the beginning of the revolution, when he went to Newburyport and from thence to Boston and became a successful merchant of that city. Four of his six sons became prominent men: Daniel, the eldest son, was a Boston merchant and at one time was treasurer of the commonwealth of Massachusetts. During the latter part of his life he caused a substantial wall and iron gate to be placed at the entrance of the ancient burial place in Gloucester which contains the Sargent family tomb. He died in Boston, April 2, 1842. Ignatius Sargent, another son of Daniel, carried on mercantile business in Gloucester until about 1800, when he went to live in Boston, and died there in 1821. While in Gloucester he took an active interest in military affairs and held a commission as major of militia. Henry Sargent, another son of Daniel, was a painter of national fame, and one of his best productions, "Landing of the Pilgrims," was presented by him to the Pilgrim Society of Plymouth.

(IV) Paul Dudley Sargent, son of Colonel Epes Sargent and his second wife, Catherine Winthrop Brown, was born in Gloucester in 1745, and during the revolutionary war took an active part on the side of the American colonies. He attained the rank and commission of colonel, and was a valuable officer. After the war he engaged in commercial pursuits, but appears to have been unsuccessful and finally retired to a farm in Sullivan, Maine. He represented that town in the gen-

eral court and also held a number of offices under the state and federal governments.

(IV) John Sargent, youngest son of Colonel Epes Sargent, followed the example of his eldest brother in taking sides with the British, but finding himself in disfavor with the great majority of the settlers on Cape Ann prudently betook himself to the more friendly associations of the town of Barrington in Nova Scotia.

(IV) Winthrop Sargent, fourth son of Colonel Epes Sargent and Esther Maccarty, his first wife, born in Gloucester March 6, 1727, died there December 3, 1793. He was a seafaring man, and was given command of a vessel when quite young; but soon left the sea and engaged in mercantile pursuits until the time of his death. He was a patriot of the revolution, one of the committee of safety in 1775, and government agent on Cape Ann throughout the period of the war. In 1778 he was a delegate to the state convention assembled for the purpose of ratifying the federal constitution. In Gloucester he was one of the first followers of Rev. John Murray, and remained as long as he lived one of his warmest friends and supporters. His general character was that of an intelligent and benevolent man and one whose qualities of head and heart secured to him the respect of all with whom he became acquainted. He married Judith Saunders (sometimes given as Sanders), born in Gloucester, September 25, 1731, died July 1, 1793, daughter of Thomas and Judith (Robinson) Saunders, daughter of Captain Andrew Robinson, of Gloucester. In 1725 Thomas Saunders was lieutenant (mate) of the sloop "Merry Making," and passed much of his life in the service of the province and the government as commander of a vessel. On one of his voyages he was made prisoner by the French and Indians, but soon succeeded in making his escape, taking away with him at the same time a bag containing about \$200 of the enemy's gold. He was a son of Thomas Saunders, who first appears in Cape Ann history in 1702, and in 1704 had of his commoners an acre of land between the head of the harbor and Cripple cove. In 1706 he was granted a piece of flat land on the shore, where he carried on an extensive business in building vessels. In 1725 he was commander of the sloop "Merry Making," of which his son Thomas was mate. Winthrop and Judith (Saunders) Sargent had children: 1. Judith, born May 5, 1751, died 1821; married first, October 3, 1769, John Stevens, who

died March 8, 1786; second, John Murray, and by him had daughter, Julia Maria Murray, married Adam Louis Benjamin, and had children, Charlotte and Louis. 2. Winthrop, born May 1, 1753, died in New Orleans, Louisiana, June 3, 1820; married first, in Ohio, a daughter of General Tupper; second, October, 1798, Mary Williams, who died in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, January 9, 1844, widow of David Williams, a Mississippi planter. Children: Winthrop Fitz William, died young; George Washington, married Margaret Percy. 3. Esther, born 1755; married John Stevens Ellery; had John Stevens Ellery and Sarah Ellery, the latter of whom became wife of Ignatius Sargent. 4. Catherine, born March 24, 1757, died April 24, 1757. 5. Catherine, born July 5, 1758, died June 15, 1759. 6. Sarah, born July 12, 1765, died September 6, 1766. 7. Fitz William, born August 14, 1768, died October 6, 1822; married September 3, 1789, Anna Parsons (see post). 8. Sarah, born December 3, 1771, died October 5, 1775.

(V) General Winthrop Sargent, eldest son of Winthrop and Judith (Saunders) Sargent, was a character of almost national importance during the revolution and the several years next following when a serious Indian uprising on the western frontier called for summary action on the part of the federal government. When the revolution began he was on a voyage to the West Indies in one of his father's trading vessels, and immediately after his return to Gloucester he entered the service and was placed in command of a company in Colonel Crane's regiment of artillery. He was with Washington at the battles of Trenton and Brandywine, later was aide to General Howe in the Carolinas, and by reason of his service was commissioned major. After the close of the war he was commissioned adjutant-general, and took part in the western expedition against the Indians who declared war under the leadership of Pontiac. Subsequently he was made secretary and acting governor of the northwest territory, and still later took up his residence near Natchez, Mississippi, where he built a mansion house and named the locality Gloster place, in allusion to his own native town on Cape Ann. In 1796 General Winthrop was appointed governor of Mississippi, and continued in that office about five years, when with a change in the national administration he was deposed for purely political reasons; but he kept his residence at Gloster place until his death.

(V) Fitz William Sargent, youngest son of

Winthrop and Judith (Saunders) Sargent, engaged in mercantile pursuits in Gloucester, and lived a quiet business life. He was a prudent man in his business and domestic affairs, his efforts being rewarded with a competency, but for many years he suffered with a rheumatic affliction which caused his death, October 6, 1822. He married, September 3, 1789, Anna, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Parsons, and a descendant of one of the oldest colonial families of New England (see Parsons family). She died August 5, 1860. Children: 1. Anna Maria, born July 11, 1790, died August 27, 1794. 2. Winthrop, born January 20, 1792; (see post). 3. Sarah, born September 24, 1793, died October 20, 1883; married January 2, 1817, Rev. Samuel Worcester, born Thornton, New Hampshire, August 31, 1793, son of Rev. Noah Worcester, D. D. and his first wife, Hannah Brown. Rev. Samuel Worcester removed with his father to Brighton, Massachusetts, received his license to preach in 1819, and was employed in teaching and preaching in Newton and Boston, Massachusetts, Natchez, Mississippi, Gloucester and Cambridgeport, Massachusetts, until 1834, when he became settled pastor of the New Jerusalem church in Bridgewater, Massachusetts. He died there December 25, 1844. He published several valuable books for use in schools. By his wife Sarah Sargent he had nine children: Anna, born November 5, 1817, died March 21, 1835; Fitz William Sargent, born in Natchez, Mississippi, December 18, 1819, died in East Bridgewater, Massachusetts, January 17, 1855; Sarah Parsons, born December 22, 1821, married June 15, 1845, Charles J. Dougherty, of Brooklyn, New York; Samuel Howard, born Gloucester, Massachusetts, February 16, 1824; Francis, born December 5, 1825, married October 20, 1846, Abby Kieth; Ellen Gorham, born January 20, 1828, died December 11, 1832; Edward, born January 28, 1830; Theodore Parsons, born August 7, 1832, died August 30, 1840; Emma, born March 22, 1836, married, October, 1853, Dr. John Turner. Of these children the Rev. Samuel Howard Worcester, born February 16, 1824, received his education in Brown University, afterward became principal of the academy in Framingham, Massachusetts, and was ordained pastor of the New Jerusalem church, Baltimore, Maryland, August 28, 1851. He married first, September 22, 1844, Jane Ames Washburn, born March 9, 1821, died December 7, 1854, daughter of Calvin Washburn, of Bridgewater, Massachusetts; married

second, October 11, 1855, Elizabeth Ann, daughter of Townsend Scott, of Baltimore, Maryland, and his wife Elizabeth Bullock Stockton, of Burlington township, New Jersey. Six children were born of his first marriage. Emma Worcester, born January 25, 1861, daughter of Rev. Samuel Howard Worcester and Elizabeth Ann Scott, his second wife, married October 20, 1886, Winthrop Sargent, son of Dr. Winthrop Sargent and Elizabeth Browne, and grandson of Winthrop Sargent and Emily Haskell. 3. Judith, born April 12, 1795; married first, November 27, 1817, David Williams, who died in May, 1821; second, May 6, 1824, David Worcester, who died July 25, 1845. 4. Juliana, born March 27, 1797, died April 5, 1842; married December 19, 1820, Edward B. Babbitt. 5. Fitz William, born December 18, 1799, died October 23, 1818. 6. Thomas Parsons, born September 24, died September 26, 1801. 7. Mary, born July 4, 1806, died aged ninety-two years.

(VI) Winthrop Sargent, eldest son of Fitz William and Anna (Parsons) Sargent, was known as "the Gloucester merchant," having succeeded his father in business and continued it until 1829, when he removed with his family to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. He was representative from Gloucester to the general court in 1823, but otherwise does not appear to have taken a prominent part in public affairs. In Philadelphia he became actively identified with the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions, and devoted his attention closely to the work of that organization and also to church work in general. He continued to live in Philadelphia until his death, except during a few years which were spent in Byfield parish, Newbury, Massachusetts, at the home of his son, Gorham Parsons Sargent. On May 17, 1814, Winthrop Sargent married Emily Haskell, of Gloucester, a descendant of William Haskell, who was born in England in 1617, and came to New England as early as 1637 with his elder brother Roger and his younger brother Mark, and settled in that part of Salem which is now Beverly. Winthrop Sargent and Emily Haskell had eight children: 1. Anna Maria, born June 6, 1815; married November 22, 1848, Moses Allen Low; children: Eliza, born January 24, 1850; Lucy, July 21, 1851; Winthrop Sargent, May 20, 1853; David Low, April 5, 1855; Anna Sargent, November 11, 1858. 2. Emily, born April 6, 1817; married September 19, 1841, Henry Pleasants; had: Mary Haskell, born August 2, 1842, died September 10, 1843; Israel, born October 2, 1843, died November

27, 1847; Emily Sargent, born September 15, 1845; Sally, born December 30, 1848; Elizabeth Byrd, born July 10, 1851; Henry, born September 12, 1853. 3. Fitz William, born January 19, 1820; married November 27, 1850, Mary Newbold Singer, had: Mary Newbold, born May 3, 1852, died July, 1853; John Singer, born January 12, 1856; Emily, born January 29, 1857; Mary Winthrop, born 1865. 4. Winthrop, born July 8, 1822; (see post). 5. Henry, born June 2, 1825; married, October, 1864, Sophie H. Malin. 6. John Haskell, born February 8, 1828; married June 2, 1853, Frances Eugenia Hall. 7. Thomas Parsons, born July 19, 1830; married December 13, 1854, Jane Elizabeth Goodall. 8. Gorham Parsons, born December 10, 1834; married, January, 1865, Caroline B. Montmellin.

(VII) Dr. Winthrop Sargent, second son and fourth child of Winthrop and Emily (Haskell) Sargent, was born in Gloucester, Massachusetts, July 8, 1822, and died in Roxbury, Boston, Massachusetts. His literary education was acquired at Dartmouth College, where he graduated A. B., and he was educated in medicine in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, graduating M. D. in 1847. He practiced several years in Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, and in 1855 located in Philadelphia and afterward lived in that city, practicing general medicine and minor surgery, and he ranked with the ablest and most successful men of his profession in Philadelphia, a city long noted as a center of medical learning and the home of medical men of eminent distinction. In 1862 Dr. Sargent was surgeon-in-chief of the United States Military Hospital at Kingsessing, and later on during the period of the war was a contract army surgeon. He was a familiar figure in all medical circles during the thirty years of his active practice in Philadelphia, and held membership in various professional organizations: member of the American Medical Association; the Medical Society of the State of Pennsylvania, its recording and also its corresponding secretary; one of the founders, ex-secretary and ex-president of the Montgomery County Medical Society; member and for several years censor of the Philadelphia County Medical Society; and fellow of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Philadelphia. For six years he was a school director in Philadelphia. Dr. Sargent married first, in Philadelphia, November 16, 1847, Elizabeth Browne, the mother of all his children. She died April 25, 1864, and he married second,

Anna Combe, daughter of William W. and Jane Caldwell, of Newburyport, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Samuel Browne, born December 13, 1848. 2. Winthrop, born August 18, 1853 (see post). 3. Jane Tunis, born January 28, 1856. 4. Fitz William, born January 4, 1859. 5. Katie, born May 15, died May 25, 1862. 6. Elizabeth, born October 26, 1863.

(VIII) Winthrop Sargent, second son and child of Dr. Winthrop and Elizabeth (Browne) Sargent, was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, August 18, 1853, and now lives in Haverford, a suburb of Philadelphia, maintaining a summer residence at Bass Rocks, Gloucester, the ancient seat of his ancestors in New England. He has engaged in various enterprises, the iron and steel business, and also has been connected with the office force of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company in Philadelphia. Mr. Sargent married, October 20, 1886, Emma Worcester, born January 25, 1861, daughter of Rev. Samuel Howard Worcester and Elizabeth Ann Scott, his second wife, and granddaughter of Rev. Samuel Worcester and Sarah Sargent (see ante; see Worcester family). Winthrop Sargent and Emma Worcester have children: 1. Winthrop, born August 21, 1887; graduated from Haverhill (Penn.) College, 1908, with highest honors; is attending Harvard University as a post-graduate student. 2. Samuel Worcester, born April 13, 1889; is a student at Harvard University. 3. Gorham Parsons, born August 18, 1891. 4. Fitz William, born October 10, 1892. 5. Richard Milne, born January 6, 1899, died January 9, same year.

PARSONS In respect to the origin of the surname Parsons, the recognized authorities on patronymics hold different views, and some of them

have informed us that it is derived from the word parson, a clerical title applied from the fact that the clergyman is presumed to be the head person in the church. By others it has been derived from the word parish, as parishson, meaning the son of some parish, or one supported by or educated by the parish. And there are still others who have supposed that the name is in the same category with Person, Peerson, Pierson and Pearson, although modified in the spelling.

In this work no special effort has been made to connect the English and American families of the surname Parsons, and what is here written is taken from the "New England Gene-

alogical Register," wherein the English branches of the family are discussed at some length: "The name Parsons was a very ancient one and was found of record in various counties of England and Ireland. Walter Parsons resided at Mulso, Ireland, in 1290, and some of the family (then as now) owned Ross castle and were viscounts and earls of Ross. In 1481 Sir John Parsons was mayor of Hereford. In 1546 Robert Parsons lived at Bridgewater, was educated at Oxford, became a celebrated Jesuit, was obliged to flee his country, founded an English college at Rome, and was widely known as a writer and promoter of the Catholic faith. In 1634 Thomas Parsons, a royalist, was knighted by Charles I. Of his descendants, Sir John and Sir Humphrey Parsons were lord mayors of London in 1704, 1731 and 1740." The coat-of-arms granted Sir Thomas Parsons is thus described: "He beareth gules two chevrons ermine, between three eagles displayed or. By the name of Parsons. Crest—an eagle's leg erased at the thigh, standing on a leopard's head—gules." This coat-of-arms was stated by Rev. Jonathan Parsons in 1769, in writing to his son General Samuel Holden Parsons, and is the arms which is entitled to be possessed by the branch of the American Parsons family intended to be treated in this sketch.

The first account we have of the family in America is that of "Cornet" Joseph Parsons and his younger brother Benjamin, who sailed from Gravesend, England, for Boston, in the barque "Transport," Edward Walker, master, July 4, 1635. By reason of his military title and the conspicuous part taken by him in the Pequot war, Joseph Parsons has been mentioned in history more frequently than his younger brother, but the latter proved himself not less worthy as a planter in the ancient settlement at Springfield, Massachusetts, where the scene of his life was chiefly laid.

(I) Benjamin Parsons was one of the first settlers at Springfield, a prominent citizen, a man of exemplary moral character and of great worth and respectability. He was a deacon of the church and a chief instrument in its foundation, as appears from his correspondence with Rev. Dr. Increase Mather. In the civil affairs of the town no one held more responsible offices or discharged their duties with greater fidelity. He married first, Sarah, daughter of Richard Vore, of Windsor, Connecticut, who was a member of Rev. John Warham's church in Dorchester, Massachusetts, and accompanied him to Windsor in

1635. She died in Springfield, January 1, 1676, and he married, second, February 21, 1677, Sarah, relict of John Leonard. He first settled in Springfield in 1639. Deacon Benjamin Parsons died in Springfield August 24, 1689; his second wife died there in 1690. His children: 1. Sarah, born August 18, 1656; married James Dorchester. 2. Benjamin, born September 15, 1658; married January 17, 1683, Sarah, daughter of John Keep. Her mother was Sarah, daughter of John Leonard, of Springfield, and her father, John Keep, was killed by the Indians in 1676 at Longmeadow, during King Philip's war. 3. Mary, born December 10, 1660; died at Springfield, January 27, 1662. 4. Abigail, born January 6, 1662; married first, John Mun; second, John Richards. 5. Samuel, born October 10, 1666; married March 18, 1683, Hannah Hitchcock. 6. Ebenezer, born November 17, 1668, died September 23, 1752; married Margaret Marshfield, who died June 12, 1758, (see post). 7. Mary, born December 17, 1670; married October 21, 1691, Thomas Richards. 8. Hezekiah, born November 24, 1673, died July 11, 1748; married February 20, 1701, Hannah Cooley. 9. Joseph, born in December, 1675; married September 15, 1697, Abigail Phelps.

(II) Ebenezer Parsons, third son of Deacon Benjamin Parsons, was born in Springfield, and passed his entire life in that town and West Springfield, on the west side of Connecticut river. He was a much respected and devout man, and a deacon of the Congregational church in West Springfield for fifty-two years, until the day of his death. His wife Margaret was a daughter of Samuel and Katherine Marshfield, who came from Exeter, England, with Rev. John Warham and settled in Windsor, Connecticut. Ebenezer and Margaret (Marshfield) Parsons had children: 1. Ebenezer, born January 12, 1691, died 1742; married, 1714, Martha Ely; ten children. 2. Margaret, born September 19, 1693; married Rev. Daniel Elmer. 3. Jonathan, born July 16, 1695, drowned July 1, 1703. 4. Benjamin, born December 15, 1696; married August 15, 1723, Martha Bliss; twelve children. 5. Caleb, born December 27, 1699; married October 4, 1749, Miriam Williston. 6. Sarah, born February 4, 1703; married Pelatiah Hitchcock of Brookfield. 7. Jonathan, born November 30, 1705 (see post). 8. Abigail, born October 21, 1708; married March 19, 1735, Thomas Day. 9. Katherine, born October 16, 1715, married Aaron Taylor.

(III) Jonathan Parsons, son of Ebenezer

and Margaret (Marshfield) Parsons, born in West Springfield, Massachusetts, November 30, 1705, died there July 19, 1776. He graduated from Yale College 1729, studied theology with Rev. Elisha Williams, president of Yale College, and with Rev. Jonathan Edwards of Northampton, and was ordained minister at Lyme, Connecticut, March 17, 1730. In 1746 he removed to Newburyport, Massachusetts, and officiated as minister of the church there until his death; and he was buried in the tomb by the side of Rev. George Whitfield, who had died at his house not long before. He was one of the famous preachers of his day, and published two volumes of his sermons, besides several occasional and other sermons in pamphlet. He married first, December 14, 1731, Phebe, daughter of John Griswold, of Lyme, Connecticut, and sister of Governor Matthew Griswold. She died December 26, 1770, and he married second, Lydia Clarkson, widow of Andrew Clarkson of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. She died April 30, 1778. Rev. Jonathan Parsons had in all thirteen children, six of whom died in infancy. Those who grew to maturity were as follows: 1. Marshfield, born 1733, died 1813; married Lois Wait; one son, John Parsons, whose descendants are numerous in New England. 2. Jonathan, born 1735, died 1834; married Hannah Gyles; four sons, all of whom died unmarried, and six daughters: Elizabeth, married first, Samuel Chandler, second, John Mycall; Hannah, married Abraham Jackson; Lois, married Jacob Stone; Mary L., married Nathaniel Brown; Phebe, married Samuel Mulliken; Lucia, died single. 3. Samuel Holden, born 1737, drowned 1789. He was an officer and patriot of the revolution, aide on the staff of Washington, who as an appreciation of his service during the war appointed him governor of the Northwest Territory. He married Mehitable Mather; children: William Walter; Enoch; Samuel Holden; Lucia, married Hon. Titus Hosmer; Mehitable, married Dr. W. B. Hall; Phebe, married Samuel Tiffin; Margaret, married first, Stephen Hubbard; second, Alfred Lathrop. 4. Thomas, born Lyme, Connecticut, April 28, 1739. He was a mariner, living at Newburyport, Massachusetts, and although he was reported as missing it is believed that he was murdered while on board his ship, in February, 1772. He married first, Mary Gibson, and had one son, Jonathan Gibson Parsons. He married second, Sarah Sawyer, of Newbury, Massachusetts, and had three daughters:

Sarah, married Gorham Parsons, of another branch of the family; Anna, married Fitz William Sargent, of Gloucester, Massachusetts (see Sargent family); Mary, married Ignatius Sargent. 5. Phebe, born 1748, married Captain Eben Lane. 6. Lucia, born 1752, married Captain Joseph Tappan; children: Phebe, Sarah and Thomas Parsons Tappan. 7. Lydia, born 1755, died 1834; married Captain Moses Greenleaf; children: Moses, Clarissa, Ebenezer, Simon and Jonathan Greenleaf.

Sarah Sawyer, who married Thomas Parsons, his second wife, was born March 25, 1740, third daughter of Enoch Sawyer, was born June 22, 1694, and died in Newbury, Massachusetts, November 15, 1771. He was a physician of great ability, a man of the highest character, and a devout member of the Congregational church, although the influence of his mother was so strong that she succeeded in converting her husband and their son Daniel to the Quaker faith. Dr. Sawyer's wife was Sarah Pierpoint, born in Reading, Massachusetts, October 3, 1697, died 1773, daughter of Rev. John Pierpoint. Dr. Enoch Sawyer was the youngest of three children (Ann, Daniel and Enoch) of Stephen Sawyer, who was born April 25, 1663, died June 8, 1753, and Ann Titcomb, whom he married in March, 1686. Stephen Sawyer was a son of William Sawyer, who was born in England and came from Lincolnshire to America with his brothers Edward, who was of Rowley, 1630, and Thomas, who settled in Lancaster in 1647. William settled in Newbury in 1644.

The ancestor of this family  
GARDINER was John Gardiner, born in England, who came to America. He followed his business of contractor and builder all his active life in Montreal where he settled and built a large number of the finest buildings, which are still standing as monuments of his architectural skill and thoroughness. He later retired from this, and built a two story house, doing the entire work unassisted. He was a very fine mechanic, also a musician, making a violin, and upon the completion of his house, he had a housewarming and to entertain his guests, played on this violin. During the remainder of his life he made a number of violins and also some flutes, all of which were very fine instruments. He died at eighty-seven years of age. He married Betsey Todd and their children were: Theresa, Maria, Annie, Thomas

and James Todd. The mother of these children died at eighty-five years of age.

(II) James Todd Gardiner, a native of England, born in 1819, came to America with his father. He was a man of splendid education, a linguist of distinguished prominence, and at one time filled a professorship in the academic department of McGill University, Montreal, Canada, teaching eight different languages. For four years he was principal of the Herkimer school, an academic institution at Herkimer, in the county of the same name, in the Mohawk Valley, state of New York. Aside from his prominence as a scholar and educator, Professor Gardiner was an accomplished musician, and a composer of considerable note, chiefly of band music, and was leader of the band in Herkimer, playing the E flat cornet. He also served the Methodist Episcopal church in the capacity of organist nine years. He was a Mason and an Odd Fellow. He died in Afton, New York, in 1902. He married Charlotte McKinstry, who survives him, residing in Afton, New York, now (1908) ninety-four years of age. Their children were: 1. Letitia, born in Birchville, Canada, married D. A. Benedict, resides in New York. 2. Thomas William, see forward. 3. Gertrude B., born in Birchville, Canada, married Albert Heytmann, resided in Honolulu, Sandwich Islands, now in Mexico; before her marriage she was governess to the Princess Kinlonenas. 4. Annie Mona, born in Kingston, Canada, married David Crocker, of New York. 5. Charlotte, died young. 6. James, died young. 7. Matilda, died young. 8. Robert, born in Kingston, New York, resides in Elmira, New York, where for twenty-three years he has been connected with the bank, now known as Chemung Trust Company, but formerly as the Chemung Canal Bank, one of the oldest and strongest banks in New York state. He has also been treasurer of the Country Club, the Old Ladies' Home and the Orphanage, and takes a prominent part in all the affairs of the city.

(III) Thomas William Gardiner, son of James T. and Charlotte (McKinstry) Gardiner, was born in Birchville, Canada, March 31, 1849, and for the last thirteen years has been actively identified with the industrial life of Lynn, Massachusetts. He received a liberal education in the schools of Herkimer, New York, and Mr. John May's select school for boys, of Kingston, Canada. He entered the employ of the Remington Arms Company at Ilion, New York, and soon became an expert

mechanic, operating four milling machines producing a fancy cut on the butts of gun barrels. After two years he returned to Herkimer and engaged in the last business; later went to Buffalo; returned again to Herkimer; and afterward went in turn to Little Falls, Utica, Albany and Worcester, continuing in the manufacture of lasts. In 1895 he came to Lynn, Massachusetts, where he still continues in the same line of business, the firm being Thomas W. and Harry K. Gardiner & Henry L. Wood; he also established the business of the Excelled Shoe Company, one of the most important industries of the city, and of which he is half owner. He is also prominently connected with various leading financial institutions, serving as a member of the board of directors of the National Security Bank of Lynn, and of the Lynn Trust Company, and as a member of the Board of Trade, of which he has been president two years. He is a Republican in politics, and with his family attends the Protestant Episcopal church. He is a thirty-second degree Mason, and a member of the Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine; he is a life member of all the bodies. He has been for twenty years an Odd Fellow, a member of Ridgley Lodge, Worcester, and of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, of Lynn. He is also a member of the Oxford Club, the Park Club, and the Merchants' Club, all of Lynn. He is a devotee of music, and is a capable performer upon the violin and other instruments.

Mr. Gardiner married, November 24, 1869, Mary A. Kay, born in Frankfort, Herkimer county, New York, daughter of Cyrus and Sarah (Entwistle) Kay; children: 1. Nettie L., born in Herkimer, New York, married Henry L. Wood; one son, Thomas Gardiner. 2. Harry Kay, see forward. 3. Nellie K., born in Utica, New York, married Frank C. Hall, of Worcester, now of Swampscott, Massachusetts; children: Dorothy Charlotte and Robert Gardiner Hall. 4. George B., born in Worcester, Massachusetts, graduate of Lynn Business College.

Cyrus Kay, father of Mary A. (Kay) Gardiner, was son of William and Ann S. (Entwistle) Kay, the former born in Tottingham, Worcestershire, England, and the latter in Bolton, Lancashire, England. William Kay came to America in 1826 and located at Bronx-dale, New York, for a short time, then removed to Frankfort, Herkimer county, New York, where he purchased a large tract of land which he cleared off and finally became one









*Thos. M. Gardiner*



of the largest and most wealthy farmers of the town. Much of this land was of a fertile character, there being in one piece one hundred acres which was perfectly level. He died at seventy-seven years of age. He was a member of the Church of England. His wife and three children accompanied him to this country where ten more were born, nine of the thirteen growing up and their average age being over seventy-five years. The mother of these children lived to be ninety-two, and on the Sunday previous to her death walked a mile and a half to the Methodist Episcopal church of which she had been a member for over seventy-five years. The two remaining members of this family are Mrs. Josiah House and Mrs. Chester Northrup, both residing at Pages Corner, New York, and both being nearly eighty years of age. The wealth amassed by the sagacity and frugal living of William Kay enabled him to give all his children a comfortable start in life, and they in turn left those who succeeded them equally well provided for.

Cyrus Kay came to America with his father from England when he was seven years of age, having been born in England in 1819. He was educated in the common schools; he followed farming, and also developed a fine mechanical ability, building his own dwelling house complete and also doing very fine cabinet work. In 1862 he moved to the village of Herkimer where he built a large brick block on the main street, and with the income from this and the farm, which he still retained, he lived in comfortable circumstances up to his death in 1892. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He married, March 4, 1850, Sarah Entwistle, who was born in Tottingham, county of Lancashire, England, January 17, 1830, died at Herkimer, New York, June 22, 1905, daughter of William and Mary Entwistle, who came to America when Sarah was five years of age, locating at Bronxdale, Westchester county, New York. Mrs. Kay was a member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church for more than half a century. Her funeral services were conducted by the Rev. W. Dempster Chase, and interment was in the family plot in Oak Hill cemetery. She was one of the most highly esteemed residents of Herkimer, her daily walk and conversation showing her to be a true Christian. Mrs. Kay was one of six children, five of whom are still living, as follows: William, aged seventy-nine years; Alice, who married Christopher Denton, of Peoria, Illinois; Mrs.

George B. Boardman, whose husband owns the Albany spice mills at Albany, New York; Dr. James Entwistle, of Chicago; Mrs. Lefter Rogers, of Chicago. Cyrus and Sarah (Entwistle) Kay were the parents of seven children, three of whom are now living: 1. William E., who is a graceful writer of both poetry and prose; resides on the old homestead in Herkimer; is master of the Grange, has passed through all the Masonic bodies up to and including the thirty-second degree, and is justice of the peace. 2. Mary A., aforementioned as the wife of Thomas W. Gardiner. 3. Cyrus, is a well equipped physician, practicing in Herkimer county; he is a Mason, an Odd Fellow, a Workman, and very prominent in the medical world.

Mrs. Mary (Booth) Entwistle, mother of Mrs. Sarah (Entwistle) Kay, was born in England in 1801 and died in Troy, New York, January 13, 1880. She became a resident of Troy in 1853 and resided there up to the time of her death. She was well versed in the study of medicine and commanded an extensive practice. She was a consistent Christian and a member of the Ninth Presbyterian Church. Her charities were broad and generous, and she was a devoted mother in the family circle. Her mother and the father of Edwin Booth, the actor, were cousins. The town of Entwistle, near Bolton, England, was named for one of her ancestors.

(IV) Harry Kay Gardiner, eldest son and second child of Thomas W. and Mary A. (Kay) Gardiner, was born in Little Falls, New York, in 1872. He was educated in the public schools and academies in Utica and Herkimer, New York, and Worcester, Massachusetts. His business life has been spent in Lynn, Massachusetts, where for the past four years he has been engaged in the manufacture of shoe lasts, in company with his father as noted above. He is a member of the Young Men's Christian Association, of Mount Carmel Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, and in politics is an independent Republican. Mr. Gardiner married, in Boston, April 6, 1906, Marion Elizabeth Francis.

There is an old tradition to the effect that the surname Drown, or Drowne, as originally written, as an English patronymic was first applied to a child found alone in a boat at sea, too young to give any account of himself, and from the fate which doubtless would have been his but for his fortunate discovery and

rescue he was given the name Drown. Such is the legend, and from the fact that the name is said to have been previously unknown among English surnames, it has been reasoned that the tradition may have been founded upon fact; and accepting the theory as correct (and it is far more reasonable than many others regarding the origin of surnames) the family name Drown must be classed with those derived from a circumstance. But how many generations anterior to that which begins our present narrative concerning the American ancestor of the particular branch of the New England family of that name proposed to be treated here, is a question perhaps not easily determined.

(I) Leonard Drown was born in the year 1646 and was a shipwright by occupation. He came to this country from the west of England soon after the accession of Charles II to the throne and first appears in New England history at Sturgeon Creek, New Hampshire, and carried on shipbuilding at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, until the Indian disturbances of what historians call Queen Anne's war compelled him to leave that region and settle in Boston, where he resumed his former occupation and where he died, October 31, 1729, and was buried in Copps Hill burying-ground. His home at Sturgeon Creek was about seven miles from Portsmouth, and there all of his children were born. In 1679-80 he married Elizabeth Abbott, of Portsmouth, and by her had four sons, Solomon, Samuel, Simeon and Shem, and two daughters, Susanna, who married John Johnson, of Boston, and Mary, who became the wife of a Mr. Kettle, of Charlestown, Massachusetts.

(II) Solomon Drown, eldest son of Leonard and Elizabeth (Abbott) Drown, was born January 23, 1681, and was a shipbuilder at Providence, Rhode Island. He married, November 8, 1705, in Bristol, Rhode Island, Esther Jones, born August 16, 1686, died in 1744, having survived her husband, who died in 1730. Children: 1. Solomon, born October 4, 1706; became well known as a merchant and statesman in Providence, and died in 1780, leaving three children, the second of whom, Dr. Solomon Drown (3rd), was a remarkable man, graduating from Rhode Island College (now Brown University) in 1773, and afterward received degrees in medicine from the University of Pennsylvania and Dartmouth College; served in the revolutionary army from 1776 to 1780, and enjoyed the personal friendship of Lafayette, Rochambeau and the

officers and medical staff of the French army in Rhode Island. 2. Esther, October 6, 1708. 3. Elizabeth, September 8, 1710. 4. Joseph, February 8, 1713. 5. Bathsheba, June 10, 1715. 6. Benjamin, June 9, 1717. 7. Mary, June 7, 1719. 8. Samuel, July 31, 1721, a silversmith of unusual skill. 9. Sarah, July 23, 1723. 10. Jonathan, July 29, 1725. 11. Shem, June 13, 1728, coppersmith; he made the grasshopper on Faneuil Hall, Boston, and also made some silverware about 1750.

(III) Samuel Drown, son of Solomon and Esther (Jones) Drown, was a clergyman of the Baptist church of the Calvinistic school, but differing with that denomination in regard to the custom of close communion, he left it and became an independent Congregationalist, the sect, then frequently stigmatized as "new Lights," a name, however, which he and his followers did not adopt. "About this time," says Brewster in his "Rambles about Portsmouth," "several members of the First Congregational Church in Portsmouth, of which Samuel Langdon, D. D., was pastor, being dissatisfied with the indifference of that church to spiritual improvement, and the absence of that degree of vitality in a large proportion of the members of the church, which would, in their judgment, have characterized them as disciples of Christ, together with some differences of opinion in respect to church discipline, induced them to secede from that church; and, being joined by other professing Christians in Portsmouth and from the neighboring towns, founded a new Church, called the 'First Independent Congregationalist Church in Portsmouth, New Hampshire,' and invited Mr. Drown, who had seceded from the Calvin Baptist denomination, to take the pastoral charge of the church; a place or house of worship being erected in Pitt (now Court) street, on the site of the Unitarian Chapel, for their accommodation. The invitation was accepted, and he arrived at Portsmouth from Coventry, Rhode Island, with his family, July 7, 1758, and continued the beloved and faithful pastor of this little flock, and by none was he respected and revered more than by the living members and succeeding pastor of the North Church, from which, mainly, his church were seceders, until his decease, which occurred January 17, 1770, leaving a widow who died September 12, 1784."

Mr. Drown married Sarah Reed in Rehoboth, Massachusetts; children: 1. Mary, born August 20, 1744, died August 31, 1744. 2. William, September 23, 1745, died December

22, 1747. 3. Sarah, September 3, 1747, died May 23, 1820. 4. Samuel, November 5, 1749, died August 7, 1815; married Mary Pickering, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. 5. Peter, January 10, 1752, died February 4, 1788. 6. Betsey, November 9, 1755, died November 9, 1763. 7. Thomas, April 27, 1757, died September 7, 1846. 8. Benjamin, July 14, 1759, died December, 1793. 9. Mary, July 19, 1762, died 1824. 10. Joseph, October 9, 1769, died November 13, 1827.

(IV) Thomas Drown, son and seventh child of Rev. Samuel and Sarah (Reed) Drown, was born in Coventry, Rhode Island. He had a large family of sixteen children, of whom five are now living: 1. Thomas, of Newburyport, Massachusetts, aged ninety years; married twice and had twelve children. 2. John, of Rockport, Massachusetts, aged more than eighty years. 3. Abbie (Mrs. Harvey), of Newmarket, New Hampshire, aged more than seventy years. 4. Elizabeth (Mrs. Battel), of Newburyport, Massachusetts. 5. Joseph, of Portland, Maine, aged seventy-five years.

(V) Among the sons and daughters of Thomas Drown who are not now living was a son Samuel, who married Frances Brooks, of Newburyport, and by whom he had one son, Richard W. Drown, and four daughters, Mary, wife of John Hoyt; Martha, who married Caleb Long; Maria, who married William Moulton; and Frances, who married John Jones.

(VI) Richard W. Drown, son of Samuel and Frances (Brooks) Drown, was born October 30, 1819. He was given a good education in the public schools of Newburyport and graduated from the Putnam high school. After leaving school he went out on a fishing vessel to the Grand Banks, but after a single trip he quit the sea and learned the trade of morocco dressing, at which he became a skillful workman and continued in the employment until about 1848, when he formed a partnership with a Mr. Kelty and started in business as proprietor of a morocco dressing factory in Lynn. He continued in active and successful business until the time of his death, the factory of the firm of which he was a member being located in what since has been known as Drown's Court. Mr. Drown died in Lynn, December 1, 1877, after a long honorable and entirely successful career in business pursuits. In many respects he was one of the leading men of that busy city and enjoyed an extended acquaintance with men of affairs and also in the social, fra-

ternal and church life of Lynn. As a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows he held an especial prominence in the councils of the order, filled nearly all of its higher offices and was compelled to decline others of greater honor on account of impaired health; the Richard Drown Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was named in allusion of him. For many years he was an earnest member of the Universalist church in Lynn, a member of its choir for fifteen years and for six years was superintendent of its Sunday school. He married first, April 18, 1841, Mary Perkins Newhall, of Lynn, born August 14, 1822, died December 18, 1863, daughter of Captain Aaron and ——— (Alley) Newhall, the latter daughter of Timothy and Sally Alley. He married second, January 12, 1865, Agnes Scott Fulton, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, December 11, 1837, daughter of Hugh Fulton, a native of Eldershire, Scotland, and Janette Fulton, his wife, who was born in Paisley, Scotland. Mr. Drown had no children by his second wife. His children, all born in Lynn of his first marriage: 1. Mary Inez, April 26, 1845, married Llewellyn Howe. 2. Francis Perkins, February 14, 1847. 3. Juliet, November 16, 1848, married Charles F. Mower. 4. Sarah Louise, July 15, 1851, died April 7, 1853. 5. Isabella, April 5, 1845, died May 7, 1858. 6. Andrew Kelty, February 17, 1856, married Evelyn Emerton. 7. Sylvia Hamlin, June 28, 1860, married Frank W. Kimball. 8. Richard W., Jr., November 28, 1861, died June 1, 1863.

(VII) Francis Perkins Drown, eldest son and second child of Richard W. and Mary Perkins (Newhall) Drown, his first wife, was born in Lynn, Massachusetts, February 14, 1847, and for more than forty years was prominently identified with the industrial life of that city, and by his death, on September 29, 1905, the city of Lynn lost one of its most enterprising men of business. His early education was acquired in Lynn public schools and afterward he received a full course of instruction in Bryant & Stratton Commercial College in Boston. His business career was begun in the capacity of clerk and salesman in David Austin's furniture establishment in Lynn, where he was employed about five years. In 1867 Mr. Drown was taken into partnership with his father, and on the death of his father in 1877 succeeded him in business, the new firm comprising Francis P. and Andrew Drown. The new concern continued in active and successful operation in the manufacture of morocco leather in the

factory building at Drown's Court for the next seventeen years. After retiring from the morocco business Mr. Drown became connected with the Boston house of Ingalls & Brothers, jobbers of upper leather, and remained there until 1905, the year in which he died. Like his father he was prominently identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and was one of the early members of the old Bay State Lodge of Lynn. He also was a member of the Universalist church, and for twenty-five years played the organ in its Sunday school when the society was located on Union street. In politics he was a Republican.

On April 19, 1871, Francis Perkins Drown married Celia Atwood Skinner, born at Lynnfield Centre, Massachusetts, September 25, 1847, daughter of Alfred and Ann (Phillips) Skinner, and through her mother a distant relative of Wendell Phillips. Children, born in Lynn: 1. Richard Arthur, January 8, 1874, died March 12, 1876. 2. Mary Perkins, March 3, 1876, died September 18, 1876. 3. Richard Wiggins, September 8, 1879, the fifth of that name in the succession of descendants of Leonard Drown. He married Florence Dustin Parker, daughter of John Lord Parker, of Lynn, one child, Selwyn Parker, born May 28, 1905. 4. Agnes Marion, February 18, 1885, died July 16, 1885. 5. Harlan Francis, November 8, 1887, a student at Harvard.

Richard Hall, one of the numerous HALL immigrants of this surname to New England before 1650, settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, where he was a member of the church before 1644. He was lieutenant of the militia company. He died June 23, 1691; widow died October 8, 1693. Children: 1. Richard, mentioned below. 2. Martha, born August 12, 1648; married, September 18, 1674, Ebenezer Williams. 3. Samuel, born March 1, 1651-2. 4. Elizabeth, born April 8, 1659. 5. Experience, born January 30, 1661-2.

(II) Richard Hall, son of Richard Hall (1), according to the evidence of the genealogy, settled as early as 1673, at Bradford, Massachusetts, and is the progenitor of the Bradford family; was admitted freeman 1676; was deacon of the Bradford church, elected November 2, 1682. He died March 9, 1730. He married first, Mary —, who died in 1684, and second, Martha —, who died March 11, 1686-7. Children, born at Bradford: 1. Sarah, died 1690. 2. John, born March 21, 1673. 3. Richard, born February 6, 1676; had five chil-

dren by each of his two wives at Bradford, Massachusetts. 4. Joseph, born February 9, 1680; married, December 24, 1706, Sarah Kimball. They settled at West Bradford and the births of their twelve children are recorded there. He was a deacon of the church at West Bradford. 5. Joanna, married December 29, 1702, at Concord, John Patterson, of Billerica.

(III) Eben Hall, the progenitor of the Hall family at Salem, New Hampshire, was doubtless son of Richard Hall, of Bradford (2), born about 1790. According to family tradition he was from England, one of four brothers. The evidence all points to his being a son of the Bradford settler and one of his "four" sons, all born in this country. (See Hall Genealogy; records of Bradford, Haverhill and Salem). He married Deborah Cross and the first five children were born in Salem, the others in the adjoining town of Methuen, Massachusetts, viz: 1. Samuel. 2. William, selectman of Salem, 1776. 3. Enoch. 4. Eben, Jr. 5. Betsey. 6. Deborah. 7. John, town clerk of Salem in 1775. 8. Stephen. 9. Christopher Hall. 10. Joseph. 11. Elijah, mentioned below.

(IV) Elijah Hall, son of Eben Hall (3), was born about 1730 in Methuen, Massachusetts. He settled in Salem. In 1790 he and several of his sons had families in that town. Children: 1. Joshua. 2. David. 3. Elijah. 4. Moses, mentioned below.

(V) Moses Hall, son of Elijah Hall (4), was born in Salem, New Hampshire, about 1760. He was a blacksmith and lived in his native town, following his trade all his life. Children: 1. John. 2. Seth, born about 1807, mentioned below. 3. Silas. 4. Eliza. 5. Samuel.

(VI) Seth Hall, son of Moses Hall (5), was born in Salem, New Hampshire, about 1807, and lived in his native town, following his trade as blacksmith. He married first Phebe Hall, of Norway, Maine. Children by first wife: 1. Hiram, died when about fourteen years old. 2. Franklin, died aged two years. 3. Caroline E., died when twenty-six years old; married Isaac B. Corliss, of Salem, and had two children. 4. Infant, died. 5. Charles Herman, born July 9, 1841, mentioned below. Seth Hall married second, Jemima Staples, and had one child, Ezra B., born in 1844; lives in Salem, New Hampshire.

(VII) Charles Herman Hall, son of Seth Hall (6), was born in Salem, New Hampshire, July 9, 1841. He was brought up in his native town and educated in the public schools. He worked for his father until twenty-one years



*Charles H. Hall*



*Sarah E. Hall*





enlisted in the civil war, September in Company K, Fifteenth Regiment, Hampshire Volunteers, under Captain F. Hall. The regiment left the state r 15, 1862, bound for New York city, y embarked for New Orleans, Louisi- December following. Upon their he regiment was assigned to camp lton, Louisiana; was removed to arapet, January 28, 1863. They part of the First Brigade, Second Nineteenth Army Corps. They to Springfield, May 20, 1863, took part in the siege of Port The regiment started for home July arriving at Concord, New Hamp- gust 8, 1863, and was discharged and out September 16, 1863, at the expi- the term of enlistment. He returned th shattered by the climate and hard- the service in the south and was sick rds of a year. He then began to trade of hatter in Ayer's Village, mpshire, removing thence to Haverhill y to Methuen, where he has resided esent time. He left the trade of hat 1 1881 and established himself in the ardening business on his place on y, Methuen, which he bought a few viously, and from the outset found ss agreeable and profitable. He built nce on this place, 46 Broadway, and xtensive and spacious greenhouse, specialty of lettuce and tomato plants. ember of Grand Army Post, No. 100, ; of Methuen Grange, No. 155, Pat- Husbandry; of the Methuen Metho- ch, of which he is a trustee. He has een a Republican in politics, and for ears was selectman of the town. He une 18, 1867, Sarah E. Webster, born r 28, 1838, at Methuen, daughter of d Mehitable (Woodbury) Webster. er was born in Salem, New Hamp- umber 15, 1808, and died August 8, Salem; her mother was born August died April 11, 1889. Children: i. Webster, born November 28, 1838; E. Webster, born December 15, 1839; irst, Luther Welch, and second, James of Parsonfield, Maine; iii. Charles r, born August 17, 1841; died 1846; able Frances Webster, born Novem- 43; married James Smith, of Wind- v Hampshire; v. James M., born Jan- 1846, married Elizabeth Thom; vi. . Webster, born February 9, 1848,

married first Aaron Welch and second Charles S. Woodbury. The children of Charles Her- man and Sarah E. (Webster) Hall are: 1. Daughter, died in infancy. 2. Carrie Elizabeth, born October 26, 1869; died August 23, 1870.

Austin or Augustine Cobb, immi- COBB grant ancestor, born in Norfolk county, England, was at Taunton, Massachusetts, in 1670. He received a deed of his farm in that town from John Cobb, August 13, 1679. The name of his wife is un- known. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born Febru- ary 10, 1670. 2. Morgan, born December 29, 1673, died September 30, 1755; married first, probably Susanna Willis; second, May 22, 1735, Esther Hodges. 3. Samuel, born Novem- ber 9, 1675, mentioned below. 4. Bethia, born April 5, 1678. 5. Mercy, born August 12, 1680. 6. Abigail, born May 28, 1684.

(II) Samuel Cobb, son of Austin (1), mar- ried Lydia ———. Children: Nathan, men- tioned below; Nathaniel, Nicholas, Ebenezer, Rebecca, Mercy, Bertha and Lydia.

(III) Nathan Cobb, son of Samuel (2), married Esther Dryer. Children: 1. Anna. 2. Nathan, born November 13, 1737, died Feb- ruary 16, 1823, mentioned below. 3. Samuel. 4. Esther, married John Noyes. 5. Huldah, born May 18, 1752, died September 27, 1842, married Elijah Billings. 6. Chloe, married William Savage.

(IV) Nathan Cobb, son of Nathan (3), married Abigail Shores, 1763. Children: 1. Abigail, born November 16, 1763; died 1803; married Joseph Gannet. 2. Anna, born Febru- ary 16, 1765, died April 12, 1843; married William Austin. 3. Nathan, born January 22, 1768; married Mercy Briggs; born 1757. 4. Jonathan, born March 7, 1770, died July 16, 1845, mentioned below. 5. Charlotte, born September 6, 1772; married Jonah Shores. 6. Dolly, born April 5, 1774; married John Rich- ardson. 7. Samuel, born February 22, 1778, married Mercy Lincoln. 8. David, born Sep- tember, 1780, died 1811; married Jane Capen. 9. Betsey, born February 23, 1783, married Jeremy Hack.

(V) Jonathan Cobb, son of Nathan (4), was born March 7, 1770. He was a lifelong resident of Sharon, Massachusetts, where he was an innkeeper in the days when the only means of travel was by stage coach. He was also engaged in agriculture. He married Sib- bel Holmes. Children: 1. Jonathan Holmes, born July 8, 1799; died March 12, 1882; men- tioned below. 2. Nancy Miller, born Febru-

ary 18, 1801; married first, Isaac Copeland; second, April 21, 1835, Asaph Tracy. Children: i. Frederick. ii. Richard. iii. Gridley. iv. Isaac Richard. 3. Hepza M., born February 18, 1801, died November 5, 1849; married Wheeler Wilbur, of Raynham. 4. Sibbel, born April 18, 1803, died March 8, 1805. 5. William, born October 9, 1805, died February 13, 1841; married first, Mrs. Cary; second, 1831, Candida Cazenova. 6. Amelia, born 1808; married, May 7, 1849, Jesse Holmes. 7. Maria, born April, 1810; married John Smith, name altered to Clifton, December 26, 1831. 8. Lemuel, born July 28, 1813, died November 24, 1848; married, October 30, 1857, Tryphena S. Otis; born 1819. 9. Kezia, born May 31, 1816; married, January 12, 1838, John Duff, who died October, 1889. 10. Warren, born June 28, 1821, married, September 27, 1848, Laura Stetson.

(VI) Jonathan Holmes Cobb, son of Jonathan (5), was born in Sharon, Massachusetts, July 8, 1799. He prepared for college at Milton Academy, and was graduated from Harvard in 1817. He then entered the law office of William Dunbar, Esq., of Canton, Massachusetts, and engaged in the study of law until October 9, 1818, when he went to Charleston, South Carolina, and resumed his law studies in the office of Benjamin S. Dunkin, a prominent lawyer of that city. In Charleston he opened a classical and English school, but on the outbreak of the epidemic of yellow fever in 1819 he returned to Massachusetts and entered the law office of Jabez Chickering, in Dedham, Massachusetts. In September, 1820, he was admitted to the Norfolk county bar and entered upon the practice of his profession in Dedham. Subsequently he opened another office in Boston, and for a few years was editor of the *Village Register*, published in Dedham. In 1831 he engaged in the manufacture of silk, and published a work on that subject. In February, 1831, the Massachusetts legislature, having authorized the publication of a manual upon the mulberry-tree and the manufacture of silk, he was commissioned by Governor Lincoln to prepare such a work. Several editions of the manual were printed, and afterward by special act of congress, it was issued by the government and distributed throughout the country. In 1837 he established a manufactory of sewing silk, of which he was the principal owner and superintendent. He conducted the enterprise until 1845, when the plant was destroyed by fire. Upon the retirement of Judge Haven in 1833 he was appointed

ed register of probate for Norfolk county, a position which he held until 1879, when he was succeeded by his son, Jonathan Cobb. For thirty consecutive years he served as town clerk of Dedham, declining a re-election in 1875, and for forty years was an active magistrate in Norfolk county. For many years he was an important factor in financial circles, and in 1831 was actively instrumental in founding the Dedham Institution for Savings. He was a deacon of the First Church for more than forty years. He died in Dedham, Massachusetts, March 12, 1882. He was married, in Roxbury, Massachusetts, September 26, 1822, by Rev. Eliphalet Porter, to Sophia Doggett, born in Roxbury, May 23, 1805, died in Dedham, Massachusetts, January 13, 1878. Children: 1. Sophia Jane, born in Dedham, July 12, 1823, died June 19, 1901; married, March 17, 1842, Abram French, of Boston. 2. Maria Elizabeth, born in Dedham, August 13, 1826, died February 24, 1855; married, March 22, 1853, Henry Comerai, born in Boston, April 24, 1820; died in Dedham, September 4, 1876. 3. Jonathan, born in Dedham, March 2, 1829, mentioned below. 4. Samuel Doggett, born in Dedham, August 5, 1831, died April, 1904; married Mary T. Shumway, March, 1867. 5. Isabelle Frances, born in Dedham, April 19, 1835; married, May 2, 1860, Frederick Halverson French, born in Baltimore, Maryland, 1818; died August 16, 1881, at Henderson, Kentucky. 6. Abby, born in Dedham, May 17, 1837; married, January 23, 1861, George A. Guild. 7. John Doggett, born in Dedham, April 28, 1840; served in the war of the rebellion three years, and wrote "History of Thirty-fifth Massachusetts Regiment;" at present register of probate and insolvency for Norfolk county. 8. William Austin, born in Dedham, August 4, 1845, died April, 1898; married, November, 1879, Annie Sullivan, who died at Haverhill, New Hampshire, January, 1887; married second, Mary E. Rollin, September 24, 1889.

(VII) Jonathan Cobb, son of Jonathan Holmes (6), was born in Dedham, March 2, 1829. He was educated in the public schools and had several teachers of languages. He entered an importing store in Boston as clerk in 1844, remaining there until 1849, when he went overland to California by way of Mexico. In 1851 he returned to Dedham and was employed for about two years in the probate office. He was for a time clerk and salesman in the store of French, Wells & Company, Boston, and in 1855 went into business in Nashville, Tenes-

see, under the name of Campbell & Cobb. In March, 1859, he returned to Dedham and entered the probate office. He was appointed assistant register of probate and insolvency in January, 1862, and afterwards succeeded his father as register, occupying that position until 1904, when he resigned and was succeeded by his brother, John D. Cobb. Jonathan Cobb was a member of the Unitarian church, and clerk of the First Parish for about twenty years. In politics he was a Republican. He was married, in Dedham, Massachusetts, July 27, 1857, by Rev. Alvan Lamson, to Martha Sigourney (Wales), daughter of Samuel Wales, a Boston merchant. She was born in Boston, Massachusetts, March 24, 1832; died in Dedham, June 29, 1877. Children: 1. Edward Sigourney, born in Nashville, Tennessee, May 21, 1859. 2. Benjamin Wales, born in Dedham, July 15, 1860. 3. Charles Augustine, born in Dedham, April 11, 1863. 4. Frederic Copeland, born in Dedham, October 10, 1868, mentioned below. 5. Henry Worcester, born in Dedham, November 22, 1872, died there June 8, 1874.

(VIII) Frederic Copeland Cobb, son of Jonathan (7), was born in Dedham, October 10, 1868. He is related through his grandmother to the Doggett family. The name Doggett seems quite distinct from Duckett and Daggett, although possibly all may be from the same root. Doggett and Daggett were often applied at different periods to the same individual in early times, and the name Doggett has been changed and continued as Daggett by people of the present day. The larger part of the family in America, whether Doggett or Daggett, must look for their ancestors to the Doggett family of England. It is one of the oldest of surnames. There is no instance of a *de* prefixed to it from which to conclude it to be a name derived from the name of a place, as is often the case with other surnames. Many expressions of opinion have been made as to the derivation of the name. Lower in his "Dictionary of Names," (London, 1860) says it is probably corrupted from *Dowgate*, one of the Roman gateways of the city. Robert Ferguson thinks it belongs to the roots of Anglo-Saxon *dugan*, to be of use or value. Akin to the Anglo-Saxon *dugan* are the old High German *tugan*, to be virtuous, good, honorable, and Old High German *dau*, morals, behavior. Professor John Marshall Doggett, of Richmond, Virginia, formerly professor of languages in Vanderbilt University, has made a special study of the subject, and gives it as

his opinion that the name Doggett is derived from the Aryan word *Dok* or *Dog*, meaning point or cut. Sir George Duckett, Bart., in his "Memoirs of the Family of Duket," called "Duchetiana" (London, 1874), says: "The family of Duckett derives clearly from that of 'Duchet,' seated at the time of the English Conquest in the Duchy of Burgundy. The surname of Duchet (Duket) is recorded in two of the Battle Abbey Rolls. The name is also found in the twelfth year of the Conquest; again (as Duchet) in the oldest roll now extant next to Domesday, the great Roll of the Exchequer, sixty or seventy years after the Conquest, commonly called the Great Roll, 1131; and it is also recorded in the "Chronicles of the Abbey of St. Albans," A. D. 1119. From the time of the Conqueror to the reign of Henry VII, and from that again to the reign of Elizabeth, the name is found varied in different ways according as the Saxon pronunciation came in time to prevail over the Norman and to reappear as the common language of the country. There are as many as twenty-two variations in the orthography of the name at different epochs, as follows: Duchet, Duschet, Dutschet, Tuchet, Ducet, Duchet, Duquet, Dutschet, Tuchet, Tuschet, Ducet, Dechet, Duquet, Duket, Dukett, Duket, Dughet, Doket, Doget, Doggette, Dokkyt, Docket, Dowket, Doucket, Duckette, Duckett, Duckett. Sir D. Hardy, on the orthographical variations of proper names of persons and the arbitrary mode of spelling in ancient times, often regulated by etymology, sound or abbreviations, remarks that names were latinized or gallicized, whenever it was possible to do so, according to the fancy of the scribe, one document frequently exhibiting material variations in the spelling of the same name, and to such a degree that a person would scarcely be able to recognize the modern name. The fault, therefore, rested with the scribe alone, whether writing from dictation or copying from the original writ. In Great Britain persons bearing the name of Doggett are located chiefly in London, St. Faith, Harleston, and Winfarthing, Norfolk; Boxford and Groton, Suffolk; Pickhill and Whitcomb, Yorkshire; Leighton Buzzard and Siloe, Bedfordshire; Stoke Newington, Middlesex; Upwell, Cambridgeshire; Hertfordshire; Manchester; Long Stanton; Clevedon and Walton, Somerset; Waltham, Holy Cross; Reigate, Surrey; Dublin, Ireland. Members of the Doggett family figure frequently in English records. Sir John Doget is mentioned in 1370 as changing

lands in Morningthorp. Andrew Docket or Drickett, about 1470, master of Queen's College, Cambridge, and Chancellor of Lichfield. John Doggett, nephew of Cardinal Bountner, was born at Sherborne, Dorset, in 1425. He was a Master of Arts and fellow of King's College, Cambridge; ordained acolyte and subdeacon by Gray, Bishop of Ely, 1459; prebendary of Sarum, 1473-76; one of the ambassadors to the Pope, 1479; in commission to the King of Denmark, 1480; chaplain to King Richard III, 1483; master of Trinity College, Arundel, 1494; provost of King's College, Cambridge, 1499. He died in 1501, and was buried in Salisbury Cathedral. William Doggett was mayor of Bristol, England, 1492-94; John Doget, sheriff of London, 1509; John Doggett, registrar of Sudbury, 1658; John Doggett, merchant, is mentioned in the first London Directory of Merchants in 1677. Thomas Doggett, the famous comedian, was born in Dublin, Ireland, died at Eltham, Kent, England, September 22, 1721. He was for a time a member of a travelling company before he made his appearance in 1691 in London, where he became a great favorite. Colley Cibber considered him the most original observer of nature of all his contemporaries. He was for a time joint manager of Drury Lane Theater with Colley Cibber and Robert Wilks. He was a shrewd man of business, and later in life took an active interest in politics. In commemoration of the accession of George I (August 1, 1715), he established Doggett's Coat and Badge, a prize for a rowing-match on the Thames, which takes place every year on the 1st of August, the course extending from London Bridge to Codogan Pier, Chelsea. The match is open to six young watermen recently out of their apprenticeship, and the first prize is an orange-colored waterman's coat and a silver badge representing the white horse of Hanover. William Doggett, who also called himself Daggett, was a lieutenant in the navy. He was on board the "Royal George," Admiral Kempenfeldt being first cousin to his father, and while he was sent on shore to the library, the ship was lost, and about eight hundred persons drowned. On his marriage he left the navy, and engaged in cotton spinning in Manchester, in 1810.

There are four immigrant ancestors of the Doggett family in America—John Doggett, of Martha's Vineyard, Massachusetts; William Daggett, of Saco, Maine; Rev. Benjamin Doggett, of Lancaster, Virginia; Thomas Doggett, of Marshfield, Massachusetts. John Doggett,

of Martha's Vineyard, Massachusetts, was born in England, and probably removed to New England with Governor Winthrop in 1630. He settled first in Salem, Massachusetts, and then in Watertown, Massachusetts, where he was admitted a freeman, May 18, 1631. He increased his landed possessions and doubtless engaged in agricultural pursuits. He next moved to Rehoboth, Massachusetts, which comprised in its greatest extent the present town, together with Seekonk, Pawtucket, Attleboro, Cumberland, and part of Swansea and Barrington. He set up a weir; was chosen deputy 1648; served on the committee for the court, 1648; was admitted freeman, 1648; and also acted as surveyor of highways and exciseman, 1648. He moved for the last time to Edgarton, Martha's Vineyard, where he had obtained a grant of land, and was probably occupied in agricultural pursuits. He died in Plymouth, Massachusetts, between May 17 and 26, 1673. William Daggett, of Saco, Maine, was born in 1661. He was constable in Saco in 1684, and continued to reside there until some time between 1685 and 1689, when he removed to Marblehead, Massachusetts. Here he became a house carpenter and husbandman. He died in Sutton, Massachusetts, after 1727. The Rev. Benjamin Daggett, of Lancaster, Virginia, was a clergyman of the Established Church of England, and emigrated to America previous to 1670. He settled in what is known as the "Northern Neck of Virginia," and founded a church near Chesapeake Bay, in Lancaster County, Virginia. The church of which he was rector he named White Chapel, the main body of which still remains. He died in Lancaster, Virginia, in 1681.

(1) Thomas Doggett, of Marshfield, Massachusetts, ancestor of the subject's grandmother, was born in England in 1607. He removed to New England in the "Mary Anne," of Yarmouth, England, William Goose, master, May, 1637. His name is recorded in the Rolls Office, London, England, in a small parchment volume containing a list of persons "desirous to passe beyond seas." Under date of May 13, 1637, the following entry is made: "The examination of Thomas Olliner of Norwich, Calinder, aged 36 yeares and Marey his wife, aged 34 yeares, with 2 children: Thomas Doged aged 30 yeares and Marey Safe aged 12 yeares ar desirous to pass for N. E. to inhabitt." The term "servant," as used by the early settlers, did not have the sense of a menial, but that of apprentice. They were immigrants whose passage was paid generally by some relative or

friend in consideration of a stated term of service. In fact, it was a common thing for gentlemen of some means in leaving England for America to take an apprentice or servant, paying the expenses of his passage, and after their arrival, employing him to work to repay the amount. This being customary, men of distinction were enabled to escape to America as servants to those permitted to come, who would have been prevented if they had attempted to come in their own name. Possibly Thomas Doggett may have engaged himself to Thomas Oliver to obtain permission to leave England or he may have engaged himself as apprentice to pay his passage to New England, where he wished, either for religious freedom, or because he felt he could better his condition, as there seems to be no evidence of property in his possession for several years after his arrival in New England, there is every reason to believe that he was without means when he arrived. He settled in Concord, Massachusetts, and later removed to Weymouth, Massachusetts. Here he became a proprietor, and was elected to the office of townsman or selectman. In 1653 he changed his home for the last time, by moving to Marshfield, Massachusetts. He became prominent in public affairs and held many positions of trust, serving as juryman, grand juryman, constable, surveyor, selectman, tax collector, and as a member of several committees. He died in Marshfield, Massachusetts, August 18, 1692, and is supposed to have been buried in the old First Burial Ground. The name of his first wife is unknown; she died in Concord, Massachusetts, the 23rd of the 6th month, 1642; married second, in Weymouth, Massachusetts, in 1643, Elizabeth Fry, widow of William Fry, of Weymouth, and daughter of Jonas and Frances Humphrey, of Dorchester, Massachusetts, born probably in England, died in Weymouth, Massachusetts, in 1652; married third, in Marshfield, Massachusetts, August 17, 1654, Joane Chillingsworth, widow of Thomas Chillingsworth, of Marshfield, Massachusetts; born probably in England; died in Marshfield, Massachusetts, September, 1684. Children: 1. John, born probably in Concord, Massachusetts, 1642. 2. Hannah, born in Weymouth, Massachusetts, 1646. 3. Sarah, born in Weymouth, Massachusetts, 1650. 4. Samuel, born in Weymouth, Massachusetts, 1652, mentioned below. 5. Rebecca, born in Marshfield, Massachusetts, July 29, 1655.

(II) Samuel Doggett, son of Thomas Doggett (1), was born in Weymouth, Massachu-

setts, in 1652, and was probably taken to Marshfield, Massachusetts, when an infant. He received from his father, March 20, 1681, one-half of all his lands in Middleboro and places adjacent, and in the instrument is called "my well beloved son." He was transcribed on the list of freemen for Marshfield, and served as townsman, constable, tithingman, grand juryman, and collector of rates. In the record of the town meetings of Marshfield is the following: "In pursuance of the order of the last court for the raising money for the present expedition against the barbarous enemy Indians, Samuel Doggett, Anthony Eames, Ephraim Little and John Foster promised to lend the town 20 s apiece to be repaid again by the next town rate." He died in Marshfield, Massachusetts, September 15, 1725, and was buried in the Cedar Grove cemetery. He married, first, in Marshfield, Massachusetts, January 24, 1682, Mary Rogers, daughter of John Rogers; died in Marshfield, Massachusetts, April 15, 1690; married, second, in Marshfield, Massachusetts, January 21, 1691, Bathsheba Holmes, daughter of Abraham and Elizabeth (Arnold) Holmes, and granddaughter of the Rev. Samuel Arnold; died in Marshfield, Massachusetts, April 17, 1747. Children, born in Marshfield: 1. Samuel, December 24, 1683, died young. 2. Samuel, April 7, 1685. 3. Mary, April 26, 1687. 4. Sarah, April 7, 1689. 5. Elizabeth, November 3, 1691, married, January 13, 1725-26, Sylvanus Hall, of Plymouth, son of Elisha and Lydia Hall, born in Yarmouth, Massachusetts, May 17, 1693. 6. Ebenezer, November 22, 1693. 7. Bathsheba, June 18, 1695. 8. John, March 29, 1697. 9. Isaac, February 6, 1699, mentioned below. 10. Lydia, October 26, 1703. 11. Seth, October 22, 1705. 12. Abigail, March 14, 1711-12.

(III) Isaac Doggett, son of Samuel Doggett (2), was born in Marshfield, February 6, 1699. Like his older brothers he was called both "mariner" and "yeoman," the first being his occupation when he lived at Marshfield, the latter after he had married and settled in Braintree, Massachusetts, to which place he removed in 1727 or 1728. He probably resided in that part of Braintree now called Randolph, as he connected himself with the church in that precinct in 1733. He was elected surveyor of highways in 1735-36, tithingman in 1736-37, constable in 1739, and taught school in 1753. He died between February 24, 1762, and September, 1763. He married in Braintree, Massachusetts, September 9, 1725, Abi-

gail Allen, daughter of Samuel and Abigail (Webb) Allen; born in Braintree, Massachusetts, November 2, 1700, died in Braintree, between January 22, and May 23, 1785. Children: 1. Bathsheba, born in Braintree, June 12, 1726, died in Braintree, June 26, 1726. 2. Samuel, born in Marshfield, May 30, 1727, mentioned below. 3. Abigail, born in Braintree, December 5, 1728. 4. Isaac, born in Braintree, December 12, 1732, probably married in Boston, January 8, 1761, Alice Cates. 5. Bathsheba, born in Braintree, February 5, 1735-36, probably the Bathsheba whose intention of marriage to Jonathan Brown is recorded October 31, 1757, in Boston, Massachusetts. 6. Seth, born in Braintree, November 9, 1737, cordwainer; impressed for Fort William Henry expedition on the roll of Captain Nathaniel Blake, of Milton, Massachusetts, August 7, 1756. 7. Eunice, born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, December 25, 1741, baptized January 3, 1742. 8. Elizabeth, born in 1748, baptized in Milton, Massachusetts, August 7, 1748.

(IV) Samuel Doggett, son of Isaac Doggett (3), was born in Marshfield, Massachusetts, May 30, 1727, baptized July 9, 1727. He lived in Braintree and Milton, Massachusetts, until he went to Dorchester, Massachusetts, where he learned the trade of a "millwright," as a young man. After his marriage in Dorchester he removed to Dedham, Massachusetts, where he became a "housewright." He was admitted to the first church in that town, August 11, 1751. He died in Dedham, Massachusetts, March 6, 1794, and was buried in the old cemetery there. He married, in Dorchester, Massachusetts, September 7, 1749, Abigail Davenport, daughter of Ambrose and Rachel (Searle) Davenport; born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, August 30, 1727, died in Dedham, Massachusetts, September 1, 1803. Children, born in Dedham: 1. Jonathan, August 30, 1750, died in Dedham, September 10, 1750. 2. Samuel, October 5, 1751, mentioned below. 3. Eunice, May 30, 1753, married Joseph Sampson; she died in Attleboro, January 20, 1789; he died in Attleboro, December 6, 1793. 4. Mary, November 9, 1755. 5. Isaac, January 11, 1758. 6. Jesse, January 12, 1761. 7. Elisha, May 10, 1767. 8. John, April 15, 1771, died in Dedham, June 29, 1771.

(V) Samuel Doggett, son of Samuel Doggett (4), was born in Dedham, Massachusetts, October 5, 1751, died November, 1831. On the commencement of hostilities in 1775 he entered the American army and served in the eight months' service in 1775. On January

23, 1776, he again entered the service as lieutenant in Captain Stevens's company, Colonel Henry Knox's regiment of artillery. After having served for one year he was honorably discharged in consequence of the expiration of the term of service for which he had engaged. On October 2, 1778, he was again commissioned as lieutenant of the second company, Captain Ebenezer Battle, of the First Regiment of Militia, Suffolk county. They were in service in Rhode Island from July 29 to September 16, 1778. He took a great interest in all movements for the welfare of his native town, where he spent his entire life. He was by occupation a millwright and housewright, or carpenter, and later in life was jailer of Dedham, Massachusetts, November 19, 1831. He married, in Dedham, Massachusetts, June 1, 1777, Elizabeth Badlam, daughter of Stephen and Hannah (Clapp) Badlam; born in Stoughton, Massachusetts, December 20, 1753, died in Dedham, December 22, 1832. Children, born in Dedham: 1. Betsey, June 24, 1778. 2. John, September 15, 1780, mentioned below. 3. Samuel, February 12, 1794.

(VI) John Doggett, son of Samuel Doggett (5), was born in Dedham, September 15, 1780. He learned the trade of carving and gilding, and opened a factory in Roxbury, Massachusetts, later taking into partnership his brother, Samuel Doggett, and Samuel Sprague Williams, under the name of John Doggett & Company. About this time a knowledge of weaving was obtained from a traveling English artisan and the manufacture of rugs was begun, which soon came into general use and laid the foundation for an extensive carpet business. The manufacture of looking glasses, which was a specialty of the firm, had its origin in the embargo laws of 1812. Importations being then forbidden, window glass was quicksilvered and met with a ready sale. The business of the firm increased to such an extent that a warehouse was opened in 1818 on Market street, now Cornhill, Boston, and in 1837 removed to Tremont Row, a branch house being established in Philadelphia. John Doggett retired from the firm in 1845, and his brother Samuel in 1854, and the business was reorganized, the manufacture of mirror and picture frames being continued under the name of Williams & Everett, who added the branch of paintings, etc., and who are now located on Boylston street, Boston. John Doggett was a member of the Boston city council in 1833. He resided in Roxbury until 1822, when he removed to Boston, from whence he moved to

Dedham, 1844, and during the latter part of his life occupied his father's house there, where he died June 17, 1857. He married, first, in Charlestown, Massachusetts, Sophia Miller, daughter of Deacon Hezekiah N. and Jane (Field) Miller, of Milton, Massachusetts; born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, July 28, 1783, died in Boston, Massachusetts, May 15, 1829; married, second, in Boston, October 15, 1829, Mrs. Mary Jones, widow; died in Boston, August 24, 1838; married, third, in Boston, July 9, 1840, Ann Eliza Webster, widow, daughter of Edward and Mary Cushing, born in Boston, 1797, died in Dedham, October 4, 1849. Children: 1. Sophia, born in Roxbury, Massachusetts, May 23, 1805, mentioned below. 2. Jane Miller, born in Roxbury, December 13, 1806. 3. John, born in Roxbury, June 7, 1809. 4. Elizabeth, born in Roxbury, October 26, 1811. 5. Francis Miller, born in Roxbury, September 28, 1813, died there October 8, 1813. 6. Samuel, born in Roxbury, October 15, 1814. 7. William Francis, born in Boston, Massachusetts, March 15, 1817. 8. Stephen Badlam, born in Boston, November 18, 1819, died in San Francisco, California, December 27, 1850. 9. Maria, born in Boston, February 14, 1822, died there September 8, 1838. 10. Benjamin Franklin, born in Boston, February 17, 1824.

(VII) Sophia Doggett, daughter of John Doggett (6), mentioned above in Cobb (6), was a woman of great amiability, cheerful disposition, high moral standard and greatly beloved by all.

It is a source of profit and pleasure to study the characters and lives of those individuals who stand forth in bold relief as leaders in literature, in politics and in the stern competition and activity of business life. To the latter class belongs Charles C. Chase, a representative citizen of Haverhill, Massachusetts.

Abel Chase, grandfather of Charles C. Chase, was born in West Newbury, Massachusetts, 1800, died in Haverhill, November, 1891. In early life he was a grocer, but later engaged in the lumber business, conducting his operations for a period of twenty years on Chase's wharf. He moved to Bradford in 1837, later to Mt. Washington, and subsequently to Haverhill, where he resided in different parts of the city. He was a Congregationalist in religion, and in the various duties devolving upon him performed his part faithfully and conscientiously. He married Elizabeth Dole, who bore

him children: 1. David D., an extensive lumber dealer of Haverhill, successor to D. D. & A. W. Chase Lumber Company, who were successors of Abel Chase. 2. Abel Washington, see forward. 3. Charles H., shoe manufacturer, junior partner of firm of Chase & Laubham. 4. Jane, married first, a Mr. Cook; second, Isaac Copp. 5. Hannah E., married Samuel Laubham, a native of Germany, senior partner of the shoe manufacturing firm of Chase & Laubham. 6. Helen M., unmarried.

Abel Washington Chase, father of Charles C. Chase, was born in West Newbury, Massachusetts, 1833. He was reared in Haverhill from his fifth year, educated in its public schools, and worked for his father in the lumber business. About 1857, having accumulated some capital from his earnings, in company with his brother David D., he purchased the lumber business conducted by their father and continued the same under the firm name of D. D. & A. W. Chase. A. Washington Chase continued in this line until 1864, when he retired and engaged in the shoe manufacturing business under the firm name of Chase & Laubham, continuing until 1889, when he retired from this business. About this time he was appointed president of the Haverhill National Bank, remaining in that capacity until his death in 1892, and was also director of the Haverhill Trust Company for a number of years, director and one of the organized stockholders of the Haverhill Electric Company, and trustee of the Haverhill Savings Bank. He was largely interested in Haverhill real estate, improving and developing the same, erecting several large business blocks, as well as many residences, being one of the most active and progressive men of the city in this line. He was one of the first aldermen of the city of Haverhill, discharging the duties pertaining thereto in a highly creditable and efficient manner. He was one of the original members of the Pentucket Club, and president for three years; a member of Sagadahew Lodge, Pentucket Chapter, Haverhill Council and Haverhill Commandery, Free and Accepted Masons. He was a Congregationalist in religion, and a Republican in politics. He married, 1857, Ellen, daughter of Captain William Tate, of Rockland, Maine. Children: 1. Fred L., died in childhood. 2. Mary E., died in childhood. 3. Alice H., unmarried. 4. Charles C., see forward.

Charles C. Chase was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, May 11, 1871. He was educated in the public schools, and upon attaining the age when he should begin his business career engaged in the real estate business, becoming



one of the most active men in that line in the city of Haverhill, his time being constantly devoted to the development of his properties, of which he owns considerable. He is one of the partners in the Pentucket Laundry, one of the leading industries of that place, and was a director in the Haverhill Trust Company. He is connected with the Congregational church, and his political allegiance is given to the Republican party. He is a member of Pentucket Club; the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and Free and Accepted Masons, affiliating with the following bodies in that order; Saggahew Lodge, Pentucket Chapter, Haverhill Council, Haverhill Commandery, Knights Templar, Merrimack Valley Lodge of Perfection and president of Masonic Hall Association. He married, September 22, 1897, Susan C. Killam, daughter of Ubert A. Killam, cashier of the Merrimack National Bank of Haverhill. They have one child, Dorothy B., born January 23, 1899.

This surname seems to have  
 BASTON been used interchangeable with  
 Boston and Batson from ancient  
 times in England and America to the present. The coats-of-arms of the three English families Batson, Boston and Baston, are alike: Argent three bats wings or. This fact indicates possibly that the name was derived from the creature's name, as many similar surnames, though the accepted derivation of Batson is from the diminutive Bat, for the personal name Bartholomew, with the termination son, like Jackson, Kitson, etc. But Boston appears to be a place-name from the town of Boston in England, and the similarity of the name may have led to the adoption of the bat as an emblem by the Boston family. One branch of the Boston family has a different coat of arms: Vert a lion rampant argent crowned or. Crest: a horse's head in armour proper. Another Baston armorial is: Quarterly per fesse indented or and azure. Batson arms: Argent three bats wings sable on a chief gules a lion passant guard or.

The two original immigrants of the Batson and Boston name both settled at Wells, Maine. Stephen Batson, the only progenitor in America in the early days of this surname was one of the grantees on the Indian deed of Wells, October 18, 1649, but before the town was incorporated he removed to Drake's Island of which he was the first occupant, built a house the cellar hole of which is still in existence, in the center of which a great oak grown to

maturity after the house was gone, dying of old age, indicates the antiquity of the landmark. He sold Drake's Island in 1652 to John Wakefield. One authority states that Stephen was in Saco as early as 1636; was admitted a freeman that year; married Mary ——— and second Margery ———. Stephen had a grant of land of ten acres in Wells, October 21, 1645; land laid out at Cape Porpoise, December 7, 1672, sold this land to his son John February 8, 1672. This John appears to have been his only son according to his will March 8, 1674, but he mentions daughters Margery wife of Rowland Young; Mary Brookhouse (or Bacus, as now spelled) and grandchild John Trott. John married, 1660, Elizabeth, daughter John Saunders, of Wells; was representative to the general assembly at York, 1682-4. He or a son of the same name deeded land at Cape Porpoise to John Fairfield, including a mill privilege on Middle river, Arundel, March 21, 1723; and a John Batson was a ship-builder in 1728 at Wells. Beyond this we have no record of the family. It seems certain that Stephen Batson and Thomas Baston, mentioned below, were of the same family. In the deeds of the Thomas Baston family the name is never spelled Batson, however, but frequently Boston.

(1) Thomas Baston settled in Saco, Maine, as early as 1666, and his descendants have been numerous in the Saco Valley, though the family has been relatively small. He was one of the eleven proprietors of the town of Wells, who on June 18, 1670, gave written authority to the board of selectmen whose election had been questioned. He received a grant of land in 1675. After the war he returned to Wells and had some of his tax abated, with others afflicted by the Narragansett war. He was one of the constituent members of the church with John Wheelwright and ten others. He died before 1716, when his heirs signed as proprietors of the town. He removed from Wells for a time, and was of Ipswich, Massachusetts, in October, 1683, when he sold to Thomas Wells of Amesbury, Massachusetts, one hundred acres of upland and ten of meadow, in the town of Wells, bought of Francis Littlefield and Peter Cloyes. He did not sell all his land in Wells, for a deed dated May 3, 1713 to Daniel Baston, his son, from the other heirs, fixed the title of one hundred and fifty acres of upland and ten of meadow. This deed is signed by James, Gershom and Hannah Baston (Boston), Samuel and Dorcas Stewart, Sarah Boston, George Butland of Wells, county

York, Benjamin and Mary Preble of York and Stephen and Abigail Wellman of Lynn, Massachusetts (vol. xii, folio 130, York Deeds). Children of Thomas Baston: 1. Thomas, Jr., died before 1713, leaving only a daughter Abigail, who deeded to her cousin Daniel Stewart her share in the estate of her grandfather, Thomas Wells, Sr., at Wells, by deed dated May 4, 1731. (vol. xiv, folio 127, York Deeds). 2. James, mentioned below. 3. Dorcas, married Samuel Stewart. 4. Daniel, married Prudence; mentions in deed his "brother," Samuel Stewart, of Wells, May 15, 1724; also brother James as owning land adjoining his on the western part of Four-mile brook (vol. xi, folio 130, York Deeds). 5. Gershom; deeded May 4, 1721, one hundred acres of land in Wells to James Allen, a parcel granted to Gershom May 12, 1719, and laid out May 21, 1719; he bought of his sister Mary and husband, Benjamin Preble, her share in his father's estate July 14, 1726; he bought September 26, 1728, of William Duly, four acres at Scarborough, Maine; of Joseph Keen, land and mill in that town December 21, 1728, and of Thomas Waterman land in Scarborough May 1729; probably lived at that town thereafter. 6. Hannah. 7. Sarah. 8. Daughter, married George Butland of York. 9. Abigail, married Stephen Wellman, of Lynn. 10. Mary, married Benjamin Preble.

(II) James Baston, son of Thomas Baston (1), was born in Wells, Maine, about 1665-75. When the courage of the settlers at Wells returned after King Phillip's war, James "Boston" was one of a number who received new grants, receiving in 1699 one hundred acres. At the same time his brother Thomas, Jr. received a hundred acres adjoining his lot, and his brother-in-law, Samuel Stewart, another hundred acres adjoining. Each lot was three miles in length, and "was in Maryland at the head of the original lots below." James Baston was one of the proprietors in 1716 signing the declaration of the proprietors that all common and undivided lands of the town belonged to them. Later there was much litigation over the boundaries of these grants owing to the difference of two surveys.

According to the history of Wells, James was the only resident of the town of the second generation in 1726. The brothers died or removed from the town to North Yarmouth, Scarborough and elsewhere.

James Baston took a quitclaim deed of Obadiah Read of Boston to four hundred and fifty acres of land at Wells, May 24, 1710 (vol.

viii, York Deeds). Baston bought of Malachi and Elizabeth Edwards a half interest in the stream and falls in the "Negumquid" river, next to salt water, agreeing with said Edwards to build a grist mill there, December 10, 1718. Edwards and Baston took as partners Samuel Stewart, mentioned above, and Francis Littlefield of Wells as partners, under agreement dated May 1719 (page 121, vol. xi, York Deeds) building and operating a saw mill on the "Orgunquit" river. Baston sold some land to James Littlefield in Wells May 20, 1728. The following soldiers in the expedition to Canada in 1745 appear to be all sons of James Baston, all were of Wells, and Joseph, Shebuluth and Thomas were left in Canada when the company returned, perhaps dead. Children: Gershom, mentioned below; Joseph; Shebuluth; Thomas; and probably daughters.

(III) Gershom Baston, son of James Baston (2), was born in Wells, Maine, about 1715. He was a soldier in Major Storer's company enlisted in 1744 for the war, and went to Canada with the expedition in 1745. His brothers Joseph, Shebuluth and Thomas, all of Wells, were left in Canada. The records do not show whether they ever returned. Some of the company left behind did find their way home.

(IV) Daniel Baston, son of Gershom Baston (3), was born about 1740, in Wells, Maine. He was a soldier in the revolution in the summer of 1775, in Captain Joshua Bragdon's company, Colonel Scammon's regiment. There were a number of soldiers of this family from Wells. He settled in Denmark about 1775, among the first settlers of that town, and Boston Hills there were named for him. Soon afterward, he removed to Hiram Hill, across the Saco river, June, 1783, and became one of the first assessors of Hiram when the town was organized in 1803. It is believed that he went to Vermont late in life with his grandson and died there. He married Catherine Harmon of Sanford, where they lived for a short time. Children: 1. Winthrop, mentioned below. 2. Benjamin, married Mary Clark; lived in the valley between Mount Misery and Mount Cutler, on the old road (now known as the Boston road) leading to Saco river road; remembered as a stout-built man, with coarse features and shaggy brow, a blunt, rough old fellow, said to have removed late in life with a son to Woodstock; children: i. William, resided in Hiram; soldier in war of 1812; married Rebecca Durgin, daughter of John; ii.



He married, June 26, 1884, Estelle Frances Howes, born January 10, 1862, in East Boston, daughter of John Franklin and Sarah Frances Ellis (Lewis) Howes. Children of Frederick S. and Estelle Frances Baston: 1. Avis, born July 7, 1885; graduate of Mt. Holyoke College. 2. Henry Lombard, born May 30, 1887. 3. Doris, February 18, 1889. 4. Frederick Sherborne, Jr., born November 6, 1893.

Putnam is an ancient English surname, taken from the place-name, Puttenham. This town is mentioned in the Domesday Book (1086); it was a part of the great fief known as the Honor of Leicester. The parish of Puttenham is situated in Hertfordshire, near Bedfordshire and Buckinghamshire. The coat-of-arms to which all the American descendants of this lineage are entitled is: Sable, between eight crosses crosslet fitchée (or crusily-fitchée) argent, a stork of the last, beaked and legged gules. Crest: a wolf's head gules.

(I) John Putnam, son of Nicholas Putnam, was baptized at Wingrave, county Bucks, England, January 17, 1579. He was the immigrant ancestor. He probably lived in Stewkley with his parents until his father's death, when he took possession of the estates at Aston Abbots, which he inherited, where he lived until he came to New England. He was called husbandman in 1614. He married Priscilla Deacon, in 1611 or 1612. He was an early settler at Salem, Massachusetts, and according to family tradition came there in 1634; but the first record of him was March 21, 1640-41, when his wife was admitted to the church, and in the same year he received a grant of land. He was admitted to the church April 4, 1647. He was a farmer. His handwriting indicates a good education, and was one of the wealthy men compared to his neighbors. Before his death he gave farms to his sons John, Nathaniel, and probably to the others also. John received his by deed March 31, 1653. John Putnam died in Salem Village, now Danvers, December 30, 1662, aged eighty years. Children and dates of baptism: 1. Elizabeth, baptized in England, December 20, 1612. 2. Thomas, March 5, 1614-15. 3. John, July 24, 1617, died young. 4. Nathaniel, October 11, 1619, mentioned below. 5. Sarah, March 7, 1622-23. 6. Phebe, July 28, 1624. 7. John, May 27, 1627, died April 7, 1710, in Salem; married, September 3, 1652, Rebecca Prince.

(II) Nathaniel Putnam, son of John Putnam, was born in England, October 11, 1619, and baptized at Aston Abbots, Buckinghamshire, England, October 11, 1619. He died at Salem, July 23, 1700. He was a prosperous farmer and settled in what is now Danvers. He married Elizabeth Hutchinson, daughter of Richard and Alice (Bosworth) Hutchinson. She was born in Arnold, England, August 20, 1629, baptized there August 30, and died at Danvers, June 24, 1688. Both were admitted to the church at Salem in 1648. Part of the original homestead at Danvers is still known as the Judge Putnam place. Nathaniel Putnam was constable in 1656 and deputy to the general court in 1690-91. He was prominent in church and town, serving for some years as selectman. He had great business ability and activity and was a man of unusual powers of mind, "of great energy and skill in the management of affairs and of singular sagacity, acumen, and quickness of perception. He left a large estate." He was involved in a lawsuit over the ownership of the Bishop farm, so called, and his side of the controversy was successful in 1683. During the trouble over the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Bayley he was an opponent, but when Mr. Bayley was dismissed he was one of those who contributed land, May 6, 1680, to make a farm for him. He had the rank of lieutenant. He was one of the four messengers to Rev. Samuel Parris to obtain his reply to their call. As the head of the large and influential Putnam family he was known for years as "Landlord Putnam." He was a leader in the witchcraft delusion which had its centre in Salem and Salem Village, where he lived. Upham says of him. "Entire confidence was felt by all in his judgement and deservedly. But he was a strong religionist, a life-long member of the church and extremely zealous in his ecclesiastical relations. He was getting to be an old man (at the time of the Delusion), and Mr. Parris had wholly succeeded in obtaining for the time possession of his feelings, sympathies and zeal in the management of the church, and secured his full co-operation in the witchcraft prosecutions. He had been led by Parris to take the very front of the proceedings. But even Nathaniel Putnam could not stand by in silence and see Rebecca Nourse sacrificed." Children of Nathaniel Putnam, born at Salem Village: 1. Samuel, born February 18, 1652, died young. 2. Nathaniel, born April 24, 1655, died young. 3. John, born March 26, 1657, mentioned below. 4.

Joseph, born October 29, 1659, died young. 5. Elizabeth, born August 11, 1662, married Sergeant George Flint. 6. Benjamin, born December 24, 1664, died 1750; married Elizabeth Putnam. 7. Mary, born September 15, 1668, married John Tufts.

(III) John Putnam, son of Nathaniel Putnam, was born at Salem Village, now Danvers, March 26, 1657, and baptized in Salem, September 6, 1657. His farm was in that part of Danvers west of Hathorne's Hill near the log bridge across the Ipswich river. Part of it is or was lately owned by George H. Peabody. He was known as "Carolina John," and as John Putnam, Jr. He was constable of Salem during the witchcraft trials. At one time Mercy Lewis, one of the "afflicted girls," had been living at his house as a servant and in May, 1692, he testified, apparently in good faith, as to a fit she had when she was bewitched. A week after the ordination of the Rev. Joseph Green, a church meeting was held at the house of John Putnam in 1698 and several of the wronged members of the church again met with the majority and all agreed to live in "love together." John Putnam was frequently tythingman, surveyor of highways, and served in other town offices. His will was dated November 30, 1721, and proved October 1, 1722. He married, in Salem, December 2, 1678, Hannah Cutler, born December, 1655, daughter of Samuel and Eliza Cutler. Children: 1. Hannah, born August 22, 1679. 2. Elizabeth, November 26, 1680, married, March 12, 1701, John Phelps. 3. Abigail, February 26, 1682. 4. Samuel, November 5, 1684, mentioned below. 5. Josiah, October 29, 1686. 6. Joseph, baptized July 1, 1688. 7. Mary, born September 29, 1688. 8. Susanna, born April 11, 1690, married, November, 1709, Isaac Buxton. 9. Joshua. 10. David. 11. Rebecca, born August 16, 1691. 12. John, born August 16, 1691. 13. Sarah, born March 5, 1693. 14. Amos, born January 27, 1696. 15. Priscilla, born May 7, 1699.

(IV) Samuel Putnam, son of John Putnam, was born in Salem Village, November 5, 1684, and baptized February 8, 1685, at Salem. He was at one time a large landowner in Danvers, but lost most of his property by becoming surety for a friend. He removed to a small farm which he owned in Sudbury, where he died December 20, 1753. He was a short, thick-set man. He married, at Salem, October 19, 1709, Mary Leach, born March 3, 1684-85, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Flint) Leach. Children, born at Danvers:

1. Samuel, February 24, 1711-12. 2. John, October 8, 1715, mentioned below. 3. Daniel, November 27, 1717. 4. Elizabeth, December 2, 1719, married ——— Robbins. 5. Hannah, July 7, 1722. 6. Nathan, June 7, 1725. 7. Mary, February 13, 1729, married ——— Whitcomb, of Bolton.

(V) John Putnam, son of Samuel Putnam, was born at Danvers, October 8, 1715, baptized May 6, 1716, died at Oswego, in April, 1762. He was given a farm in Framingham by his father, and settled there. When his father met with financial difficulties, John was obliged to give up his farm, not being able to prove the title. His home was on the south side of Green Hill about three-quarters of a mile from the spot where Wadsworth and his men were slain in 1676. It is said that the loss of his farm so disheartened him that he enlisted in the army during the last French and Indian war. He died in the service at Oswego, New York. He married, at Sudbury, April 25, 1737, Sarah Maverick, eldest daughter of James and Mary Maverick, of Sudbury. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born in Sudbury, January 18, 1738, died unmarried. 2. Samuel (twin), born 1740, mentioned below. 3. James (twin), born 1740, died young. 4. Jesse, born at Framingham, March 25, 1743. 5. John, born in Sudbury, June 3, 1746. 6. Nathan, born July 15, 1749. 7. Enos, born June 8, 1752. 8. Daniel, born September 27, 1755, was at Concord, April 19, 1775. 9. Asa, born September 5, 1758, was in the revolution. 10. Sarah, born September 25, 1761.

(VI) Dr. Samuel Putnam, son of John Putnam, was born in 1740. He studied his profession under Dr. Amos Putnam and was in the French and Indian war with Dr. Amos as a "waiter." He practiced in Salisbury and Reading, Massachusetts, and finally in Lynnfield. He was found dead April 27, 1789, at Lynnfield, aged forty-nine years. His widow Elizabeth was appointed administratrix November 6, 1789. James Bancroft and Amos Putnam sureties on the bond. Dr. Putnam married, in 1761, Elizabeth Kimball, who died October 24, 1804, aged sixty-nine. Children: 1. Betsey, born April 3, 1762. 2. Samuel Kimball, February 27, 1765, died November 21, 1847; married Mary Tarbell, who died September 22, 1798. 3. Mary, September 23, 1766, married, December 4, 1803, Nathaniel Cumming. 4. Sarah, March 6, 1768. 5. John, September 2, 1769, died September 19, 1778. 6. William, September 1, 1771, died February 3, 1836. 7. James, August 5, 1773, died at





*Marion V. Putnam*

24 2-000000 1000







Lynn, October 1, 1776. 8. James, mentioned below.

(VII) James Putnam, son of Dr. Samuel Putnam, was born in Lynnfield, November 23, 1777, and baptized December 7 following in the Congregational church. He spent his life in Lynnfield. He died November 18, 1807, a comparatively young man. He married Betsey Richardson, who married second, at Saugus, November 26, 1815, William Hitchings. Children, born in Lynnfield: 1. James, June 6, 1801. 2. Samuel, May 27, 1802, mentioned below. 3. John, October 10, 1803, married (intention dated August 1, 1830) Mrs. Jane Mansfield. 4. Elizabeth, April 25, 1805.

(VIII) Samuel Putnam, son of James Putnam, was born at Lynnfield, May 27, 1802. He lived at Lynnfield, Lynn and Saugus and went west where he died. He married, at Lynn, Rebecca Patch. Children, born at Lynn: 1. John, March 15, 1824, cordwainer, married, November 15, 1849, Mary B. Smith, daughter of Simeon and Sarah Smith. 2. Samuel Beckford, March 1, 1826. 3. Julia Ann, October 20, 1827. 4 and 5. Charles and Maria A., twins, died young. 6. Charles Lovell, January 2, 1832, mentioned below. 7. Emily Louise.

(IX) Charles Lovell Putnam, son of Samuel Putnam, was born at Saugus, January 2, 1832. He was educated in the public schools and learned the trade of carpenter. He followed his trade as journeyman and builder for many years in Saugus and vicinity, and for a time conducted a grocery store. He died December 23, 1889. In politics he was a Republican. He married, April 7, 1856, Elizabeth Palmer Harriman, born in Eaton, New Hampshire, January 24, 1828, died at Saugus, March 17, 1897, daughter of Stephen Harriman. Children, born at Saugus: 1. Marion Victor, October 25, 1859, mentioned below. 2. Charles Edgar, December 16, 1865.

(X) Marion Victor Putnam, son of Charles Lovell Putnam, was born in Saugus, October 25, 1859. He was educated in the public schools of that town and in a commercial college in Boston. He began his business career as bookkeeper with the T. C. Evans Advertising Company of Boston, and continued with this house for twelve years. He then became accountant for the firm of Pettingill & Company, advertising agents, of Boston, and soon afterward was made general manager of the company. He was with this house until March, 1904, when he became a member of the firm of Wood, Putnam & Wood, general advertising agents, having their principal

offices in Boston. Mr. Putnam has made his home in his native town. He is a Republican in politics and keenly interested in public affairs. He has been town auditor, trustee of the public library for six years and selectman three years in Saugus, and has been a member of the town finance committee which recommends the annual appropriations of the town. He is prominent in Masonic circles, past master of William Sutton Lodge of East Saugus; member of Tabernacle Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; and Melrose Council, Royal and Select Masters; past eminent commander of Beauseant Commandery, Knights Templar of Malden; past district deputy grand master of the Seventh Masonic District of Massachusetts; and has taken the thirty-second degree in Masonry.

He married first, May 21, 1890, Lillian S. Oliver, born December 27, 1869, died November 13, 1890, daughter of Joshua and Emma Oliver, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. He married second, June 25, 1895, Emily M. Oliver, born April 28, 1868, sister of his first wife; one child, Constance, born February 10, 1908.

(For early generations see Joseph Morse 2).

(III) Joseph Morse, son of Joseph Morse (2), was born in Watertown, Massachusetts, April 3, 1637, and died in 1677. He settled in Groton, Massachusetts, but in 1675 was forced to return to Watertown on account of the Indian attacks. He married, February 11, 1661, Susanna Shattuck, born 1634, daughter of William and Susanna Shattuck. She married second, July 15, 1678, John Fay. Children: 1. Susanna, born January 11, 1662-3, in Groton; married, 1679-80, Daniel Newton, born December 21, 1655, died November 20, 1739. 2. Hester, born September 11, 1664; married February 12, 1681-2, Nathaniel Josselyn, born in Marlborough, June 21, 1658, died March 5, 1725. 3. Joseph, born November 11, 1667, mentioned below. 4. Samuel, born September 4, 1670; married Grace ——. 5. Mary, born April 27, 1672; married July 23, 1694, John Barnard. 6. Hannah, born April 7, 1674, died September 10, 1732; married June 19, 1691, John Newton, born June 6, 1667. 7. Jonathan, born 1676; married June 13, 1706, Mary Stowe; married second, Mary Church. 8. Jacob, married Elizabeth ———, who died at Sudbury, December 10, 1690.

(IV) Joseph Morse, son of Joseph Morse

(3), was born in Groton, November 11, 1667. He resided in Marlborough. He married, in Watertown, January 20, 1690-1, Grace Warren, born March 14, 1671-2, died July, 1753, daughter of David and Mary (Barnard) Warren, of Watertown. Children: 1. Joseph, born September 27, 1691; mentioned below. 2. Grace, born January 7, 1694; married December 6, 1716, Jacob Hinds, born in Brookfield, 1683, died in West Boylston. 3. Mary, born October 13, 1697; married January 6, 1718, James Maynard, born March 31, 1694. 4. Elizabeth, born January 4, 1700; married August 18, 1717, Benjamin Woods, born June 5, 1691. 5. Jonas, born July 25, 1703; married, 1735, Lucy Eager. 6. Patience, born October 30, 1705; died May 1, 1776; married, November 11, 1727, Jonathan Keyes, born November 19, 1702, died June 25, 1778.

(V) Joseph Morse, son of Joseph Morse (4), was born in Framingham, Massachusetts, September 27, 1691, and died January 22, 1756. He married, in Framingham, November 1, 1716, Abigail Barnes, born 1695, died September 5, 1741, daughter of John and Hannah Barnes. He married second, Joanna —. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born July 18, 1717; married, 1742, Joseph Newton, born March 1, 1719. 2. Dorothea, born February 11, 1718-9; died same day. 3. Bezaleel, born March 12, 1719-20; was ensign at Louisburg, and died there January 12, 1756. 4. Lieut. Joseph, born December 2, 1721; married August 29, 1746, Mary Thomas, born February 16, 1729; resided at West Boylston. 5. Stephen, born November 26, 1723; married first, November 12, 1751, Mary Newton; second, Betsey —. 6. Abigail, born November 11, 1725; married November 27, 1744, John Shattuck, born at Shrewsbury, February 7, 1722. 7. Abner, born November 5, 1727; mentioned below. 8. Dinah, born October 8, 1729; died May 19, 1801; married, 1747, Manasseh Stow, born November 8, 1724; died January 12, 1776. 9. Miriam, born May 31, 1735; died January 18, 1776; married, January 9, 1753, Jabez Rice, born April 7, 1728. 10. Dorothea, born September 21, 1739; married, November 6, 1760, Jonathan Temple, born May 5, 1735.

(VI) Abner Morse, son of Joseph Morse (5), was born November 5, 1727. He married, November 27, 1755, at Marlborough, Keziah Stow, born 1733, died 1823. He resided in Marlborough and Leicester. Children, the first born at Marlborough, the others at Leicester: 1. Aaron, born March 2, 1756. 2. Elijah, born March 25, 1758. 3. Stephen, born

December 14, 1759, mentioned below. 4. Keziah, born May 11, 1762.

(VII) Stephen Morse, son of Abner Morse (6), was born in Leicester, December 14, 1759, and died at Marlborough, September 2, 1836. He was a soldier in the revolution, and was reported a deserter from Captain Benjamin Munroe's company January 24, 1778, but returned to the company four days later with a pardon from the general, evidently having been absent for some good reason. He was also in the same regiment in the summer of 1779 under Colonel Sprout in Rhode Island. He married, November 1, 1786, Rebecca Howe, born August 20, 1766, daughter of David and Abigail Howe, of Sudbury. Children, born at Marlborough: 1. Betsey, born July 30, 1787; died young. 2. Keziah, born April 18, 1789. 3. Betsey, born March 14, 1791. 4. Lyman, born November 10, 1792. 5. Rebecca, born December 8, 1794. 6. Stephen, born January 16, 1797; mentioned below. 7. Freeman, born December 5, 1798. 8. Truman, baptized February 3, 1799. 9. Nabby, born August 7, 1802. 10. Abner, born July 31, 1804; died young. 11. Abner, born July 4, 1806. 12. Gardner, born April 11, 1809. 13. Charles, baptized June 16, 1811.

(VIII) Stephen Morse, son of Stephen Morse (7), was born at Marlborough, January 16, 1797, and died in 1885. He married first, Elizabeth Thompson; second, Martha Ann Morse, born January 11, 1824, daughter of Jesse and Patty (Howe) Morse. Children: 1. Stephen, born in 1825; mentioned below. 2. Emily Thompson, born April 5, 1841, at Marlborough; died unmarried. Children of second wife: 3. Mary Hubbard, married Dr. W. S. Richardson, of Marlborough.

(IX) Stephen Morse, son of Stephen Morse (8), was born probably in Boston, in 1825, and died July 6, 1896, in railway accident. He married, September 11, 1851, Wealthy Holmes, born January 31, 1822, died February 9, 1885. Children: 1. Elizabeth Emma, born August 7, 1852; unmarried. 2. Harriet Holmes, born December 30, 1853; married John Litchfield, and had Ernestine Morse, and Morris Henry Litchfield. 3. Joseph Copeland, born September 5, 1855; mentioned below. 4. Caroline Ellen, born November 9, 1857. 5. Mary Vose, born March 4, 1860; married William D. Jackson, and had Dunham and Elizabeth Jackson. 6. Stephen, born August 31, 1862; married Effie G. Thomas; died 1895. 7. Ernest Winslow, born July 9, 1867, died December 12, 1879.





*J. C. Morse.*





(I) Joseph Copeland Morse, son of Stephen Morse (9), was born in Quincy, Massachusetts, September 5, 1855, and died July 1905, in that city. He was educated in the public schools of Quincy, and in 1870 entered the employ of E. B. Pratt & Company, Boston, in the leather business. In 1879 he was admitted to partnership in this firm, and on the death of Mr. Pratt in 1895 he became the sole owner of the business, which has been continued since then under the firm name of J. Morse & Company. In 1901 he incorporated his business. Mr. Morse was also president of the J. H. Ladew Company, makers of New York, and for many years before his death took rank among the leading leather merchants of Boston and New England.

Mr. Morse always took an active interest in the affairs of his native city. In 1889 he was a member of the first city council. He was for a number of years a member of the National Mount Wollaston Association of Quincy. He was a member of Rural Lodge of Free Masons; of St. Stephen's Chapel Royal Arch Masons; of the Council, Royal Select Masters; had been a member of the North Shore Commandery, Knights Templar, Weymouth, and at the time of death was a member of De Molay Commandery, Boston. He married January 6, 1880, Ethel Evelyn May, born December 17, 1860, at Boston, daughter of Gilman S. and Mary S. (Bosworth) Seavey. (See Seavey family). Children, born at Quincy: 1. Joseph Copeland, born December 14, 1880. 2. Edwin Murdock, born April 9, 1884; married first, September 29, 1904, Myra H. Spear; died December 1906; child: Joseph Copeland, Jr., (3), born November 14, 1906; married second, February 5, 1908, Bertha Haskell Packard. 3. Clifford Seavey, born May 18, 1885; died August 1885. 4. Gilman Stephen, born August 1888; died July 24, 1889.

Thomas Seavey, immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1624. He was undoubtedly related (possibly son or brother) to William Seavey, who was sent over by Captain John Mason, the patentee of New Hampshire, to Piscataqua; was a leading citizen; selectman, etc.; called William the Elder as early as 1660, and died about 1688. Both Thomas and William settled in Rye, New Hampshire. Thomas was a fisherman, a quiet citizen, not in evidence on the public records. He died March 15, 1708. He married Tamsen —. Children: 1. Henry, married Sarah

Pierce. 2. Damaris, married Daniel O. Shaw. 3. Rebekah, married John Shute. 4. Benjamin, married first Abigail — and second Mary Wallis. 5. Samuel, mentioned below.

(II) Samuel Seavey, son of Thomas Seavey, was born in Rye, New Hampshire, or vicinity, about 1672. He was a farmer at Rye. Children: 1. Thomas, settled in Portsmouth; married Mary —. 2. Henry, settled in Portsmouth; married Mary —. 3. Samuel, Jr., mentioned below.

(III) Samuel Seavey, son of Samuel Seavey, was born in 1690, at Rye; married, 1711, Abigail —. Children, born in Rye: 1. Ithamar, January 27, 1712. 2. Samuel, Jr., May 18, 1714. 3. Sarah, November 20, 1716. 4. Henry, April 23, 1719; mentioned below. 5. Mary, April 25, 1721. 6. Abigail, February 25, 1723. 7. Mehitabel, born October 21, 1729; married January 6, 1745, Joshua Atwood. 8. Jonathan, born February 2, 1732. 9. Moses, born January 30, 1734-5; died September 4, 1730.

(IV) Henry Seavey, son of Samuel Seavey, born April 23, 1719, at Rye; married first, September 18, 1740, at Rye, Mary Kingman; second in 1745, Elizabeth Fuller. Children of first wife, born at Rye: 1. John, 1741. 2. Elijah, 1743. 3. Ruth, 1744. Children of second wife: 4. Joseph, born 1746; mentioned below. 5. Catherine, born 1747. 6. Olive, 1748. 7. Hannah, 1750. 8. James (3d), 1754.

(V) Joseph Seavey, son of Henry Seavey, was born 1746; married first, Sarah Locke; no children; married second, October 2, 1771, Susannah Kennison. Children of second wife, born at Rye: 1. Joseph, born 1772; died young. 2. Mary, born 1776. 3. Samuel, born 1783; mentioned below. 4. Abigail, born 1782 or 1784. 5. Sally, born 1786; baptized August 13, 1786. 6. Joseph, born July 6, 1788. 7. William, October 9, 1791.

(VI) Samuel Seavey, son of Joseph Seavey, was born in Rye, New Hampshire, 1783, and died November 1, 1848; married first, Deborah, daughter of Moses Osgood, of Epsum, New Hampshire; second, July 28, 1818, (by Asa McFarland) Nancy Stevens, a native of Concord, New Hampshire. Children of first wife, born in Concord: 1. Mary, married James Miskelly, of Charlestown, Massachusetts. 2. Moses O., married Sarah Bunker, of Gilmanton, New Hampshire. 3. Lydia H., married Gardiner Tenney, of East Concord, New Hampshire. 4. Catherine, married James Bartlett. Children of second wife, born at Concord: 5. Theodore Hannibal, born August 28, 1819; died September 10, 1878; mar-



ried first Abbie Munroe, of Boston; second, Caroline Crane; child of first wife: i. Thomas Bradford; children of second wife: ii. Edith; iii. Nietta; iv. Lillian. 6. Charles Thompson, born March 15, 1821; died September 1881; married Emily Eastman Fernald; children: i. Charles A.; ii. Fred H., high sheriff of Suffolk county, Massachusetts; iii. Bella A. 7. Adoniram B., born November 12, 1825; married Mary Perkins; child: Abbie Smith of Everett, Massachusetts. 8. Lucy Ann, born about 1823, died young. 9. Gilman S., born November 8, 1828; mentioned below. 10. Sarah Augusta, born August 28, 1831; married Ward Sherburne.

(VII) Gilman S. Seavey, son of Samuel Seavey (6), was born in Concord, November 8, 1828, and died about 1885. He lived at Concord. He married August 11, 1850, Mary Sawin Bosworth, born December 18, 1831, daughter of Hiram and Elathea (Hall) Bosworth. Her father was born February 23, 1795, son of Benjamin Jr. and Mercy (Prior) Bosworth. Benjamin Bosworth, Jr., born June 20, 1767, had one sister Abigail, born February 27, 1769; he was the son of Benjamin, born 1743, married August 17, 1766, Abigail Sever, who died August 26, 1732. Children of Gilman S. and Mary S. (Bosworth) Seavey: 1. Millard Clifton, born September 6, 1856; married Nellie Smith. 2. Ethel E., born December 17, 1860, married Joseph C. Morse. (See Morse family). Wealthy Holmes, mother of Joseph C. Morse, was descended from John Alden. She was the daughter of Howland Holmes, who was born at Plymouth December 7, 1780, and wife of Stephen Morse. Howland Holmes, married, November 29, 1804, Huldah Copeland, born May 19, 1777, daughter of Joseph and Rebecca (Hooper) Copeland. Rebecca was born April 7, 1738; Joseph Copeland was born at Bridgewater, 1734, married, 1760, Rebecca ———; he was son of Jonathan and Betty (Snell) Copeland. Jonathan, born 1701, was son of William and Lydia (Townsend) Copeland. William, born 1656, son of Lawrence and Lydia Copeland, married, 1694, Mary Bass, born 1669, widow of Christopher Webb, and daughter of John and Ruth (Alden) Bass. Ruth Alden was a daughter of John and Priscilla (Mullins or Molines) Alden.

Christopher Goodwin, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1618 and died January 22, 1683. He came to this country

before August 9, 1656, when he was admitted to the Charlestown, Massachusetts, church. He was a mason by trade. He was living in Charlestown in 1675; was admitted a freeman in 1677. He bought a place of Pierce Harrison, located on the road to the ferry. He deeded land to his sons Christopher, Timothy, Nathaniel, John and other children. His grave-stone may be seen in the old burying ground. He married Mary Crouch who was the daughter of William Crouch. Children: 1. Nathaniel. 2. Christopher, Jr., deposed that he was thirty-five years old in 1682; mason by trade; living in Charlestown; wife Mary died July, 1678. 3. John, mason, of Boston; married Martha ———. 4. Elizabeth, born March 13, 1659. 5. Timothy, baptized June 8, 1662, mentioned below. 6. Mary, born April 30, 1676 (twin); married William Brown. 7. Hannah (twin), born April 30, 1676. 8. Mercy, born June 6, 1680.

(II) Timothy Goodwin, son of Christopher Goodwin (1), was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, and baptized there June 8, 1662, a few days later. He received a gift of land from his father in 1683 and again in 1688. He was a mason by trade. He married, February 7, 1688-89, Sarah (Waldron) Leach, daughter of John Waldron and widow of John Leach. Child, born in Charlestown, by a first wife: Timothy, Jr., baptized April 24, 1664. Perhaps others. Children of second wife, four of whom were baptized April 29, 1694, at Marblehead, Massachusetts, whither he removed: William, mentioned below; Christopher, John, Mary, Nathaniel, baptized at Marblehead, August 15, 1697; Samuel, baptized December 24, 1699.

(III) William Goodwin, son of Timothy Goodwin (2), was born about 1687-88 and was baptized at Marblehead, April 29, 1694. He married Jean ———. Children, baptized at Marblehead: 1. William, Jr., mentioned below. 2. John, baptized August 17, 1718. 3. Hannah, baptized February 21, 1719-20. 4. Jane, baptized February 10, 1722-23. 5. Thomas, baptized February 10, 1722-23 (twin of Jane). 6. Sarah, baptized July 11, 1726.

(IV) William Goodwin, Jr., son of William Goodwin (3), was born in Marblehead and died in 1784. He married, September 24, 1741, Hepsibah Phillips, who was baptized February 26, 1722-23, and died in 1808. She was the daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth Phillips. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. William, baptized November 7, 1742, died young. 2. John, mentioned in next paragraph.

3. Jonathan, baptized May 10, 1747. 4. Jean, baptized April 8, 1750. 5. Mary, baptized October 8, 1752. 6. Hannah, baptized March 16, 1755. 7. Susanna, baptized September 4, 1757. 8. William, born December 7, 1760. 9. Ruth, baptized January 8, 1764.

(V) John Goodwin, son of William Goodwin, Jr., (4), was baptized at Marblehead, February 3, 1744-45. He was a soldier in the revolution, sergeant in Captain Francis Felton's company of Marblehead in 1775, defending the seacoast; also in 1776 in the same company on the same duty and first lieutenant of Captain Nathaniel Lindsay's company, Colonel Timothy Pickering, Jr.'s, regiment raised by Brigadier-General Michael Farley, ordered to march to Danbury, Connecticut, *via* Providence, in 1776; also first lieutenant of Captain Lindsay's company in 1776-77, sent to reinforce the Continental army. He died at Marblehead, November 23, 1828, aged eighty-four years. He married, August 31, 1769, Mary Proctor, born June 24, 1744, daughter of Joseph and Priscilla Proctor. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Sarah, baptized October 21, 1770; married, January 22, 1792, Thomas Brown. 2. John, baptized April 4, 1773. 3. William, baptized January 7, 1776, mentioned below. 4. Joseph, baptized January 31, 1779, married January 24, 1802, Rebecca Harris.

(VI) William Goodwin, son of John Goodwin (5), was baptized at Marblehead, January 7, 1776, and died before May 28, 1826. He was a carpenter by trade, living at Marblehead. He married, January 22, 1801, Sarah Reynolds, baptized July 16, 1780, died September 8, 1830, at Marblehead, daughter of William H. and Sarah Reynolds. William Goodwin was known also as William Allen Goodwin. He was called "Jr." as late as 1814, however. Children: 1. William, baptized December 6, 1801. 2. John, baptized January 20, 1805; married, February 8, 1831, Sarah H. Orne. 3. Hooper Reynolds, mentioned below. 4. Joel Smith, baptized October 20, 1811, married, October 28, 1844, Mary A. Howe. 5. Joseph, baptized May 8, 1814. 6. Phillip, baptized September 21, 1817, married, March 9, 1842, Sally Thompson. 7. Jacob Hooper, baptized October 1, 1820, married, January 29, 1846, Charlotte Eastland. 8. Samuel, baptized May 28, 1826.

(VII) Hooper Reynolds Goodwin, son of William Goodwin (6), was born 1808, baptized January 31, 1808, at Marblehead. He was a carpenter by trade. He married, November 27, 1834, Miriam F. Smith. Children,

born at Marblehead: 1. Francis Hooper, born December 13, 1836. 2. William, October 15, 1842. 3. Charles Henry, mentioned below.

(VIII) Charles Henry Goodwin, son of Hooper Reynolds Goodwin (7), was born at Marblehead, October 31, 1849. He was educated in the public schools. He was engaged in the glove and hosiery business in Boston for a number of years, and after closing out this business was for many years a traveling salesman. In politics he was formerly a Republican, later a Democrat, but mainly an Independent. An active member of the Unitarian church, being on the parish committee. He died May 11, 1905. He married Anna Broughton Allen, born June 27, 1850, daughter of William Allen, who was born in Marblehead in 1814, son of William Allen, a native of Marblehead, son of William Allen, who was born in England and who came to America when eighteen years of age, later settling in Marblehead, Massachusetts. William Allen, grandfather of Anna Broughton (Allen) Goodwin, adopted a seafaring life which he followed for many years, but the last years of his life were spent at shoemaking. He made his home at Marblehead, where he died at the age of fifty years. William Allen, father of Anna Broughton (Allen) Goodwin, followed the shoe business, spending his life in Marblehead, where he died in 1861 at the age of forty-five. He married Tabitha Proctor, who was born at Marblehead, October 16, 1816, and who is still living (1908) aged ninety-one years, making her home with her daughter, Mrs. Goodwin. John Proctor, father of Tabitha (Proctor) Allen, was born in Marblehead where he followed the fishing business. He was taken a prisoner in the war of 1812 and was taken to Dartmouth, England, where he was confined in prison some seventeen months. He spent his last years at Marblehead, dying at the aged of eighty-seven. Tabitha (Proctor) Allen is a descendant of Captain John Powers, who served in the navy during the revolution, and after his death his widow received a prize of seven hundred dollars. William and Tabitha (Proctor) Allen had six children, five of whom are living, namely: Rebecca P. Atkins, of Cambridge, Massachusetts; William; Archibald K.; Anna B., who married Charles H. Goodwin; Louis, of Marblehead. Mr. and Mrs. Charles Henry Goodwin had the following children, born at Marblehead: 1. Annie Florence, born June 13, 1869, married John Homan. 2. Charles, mentioned below. 3.

Henry Allen, mentioned below. 4. Russell, born January 23, 1884. 5. Hooper Reynolds, December 5, 1891.

(IX) Charles Goodwin, son of Charles Henry Goodwin (8), was born at Marblehead, July 5, 1871. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and began his business career as a clerk in the house of Rousmaniere, Williams & Company of Boston, dealers in shoe findings, as a clerk and followed this for a number of years. Shortly after entering the business he became a traveling salesman and represented different firms up to 1900 when he became a partner with W. A. Shultz, dealing in shoe findings and supplies used by manufacturers of boots and shoes. This continued until 1904 when it became an incorporated company under the title of the Shultz, Goodwin Company, Mr. Goodwin being made president. Their place of business is at No. 31 Lincoln street, Boston. He is a member of Philanthropic Lodge of Free Masons, of which he is past master; Washington Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, of Salem, and holds the office of most excellent high priest; Salem Council, Royal and Select Masters, of which he is present thrice illustrious master; Winslow Lewis Commandery, No. 18, Knights Templar. He has taken the Scottish Rite degrees up to and including the thirty-second; is a member of Aleppo Temple, Mystic Shrine, of Boston, also member of Boston Yacht Club.

(IX) Henry Allen Goodwin, son of Charles Henry Goodwin (8), was born at Marblehead, Massachusetts, September 15, 1875. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and at Bryant & Stratton Business College, Boston. In 1892 he became a clerk in the wholesale leather house of J. Alston Newhall, Boston, where he remained until 1896, when he became salesman in the store of Treadwell Bros. & Clark, where he remained one year, when he entered the Salem Shoe Stock Company, with which concern he has since remained, in August, 1907, becoming one of the partners, their place of business being at Salem. The residence of Mr. Goodwin is at Devereaux, near Marblehead. He is a Unitarian in religion and a Democrat in politics.

He married, April 6, 1898, May Reynolds, born in Marblehead, daughter of William and Elizabeth Reynolds. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born October 11, 1899, died August 23, 1900. 2. Joel S., December 28, 1900, died November 26, 1906. 3. Beulah Field, August 31, 1904. 4. Annah, January 16, 1907.

(For early generations see Daniel Poor 1).

(III) Thomas Poor, son of Daniel POOR Poor (2), and grandson of Daniel Poor (1), the immigrant, was born

at Andover, Massachusetts, 1703, and died there in 1778-79. According to Abbott he had but one son, Thomas, but the will of Thomas Poor shows that Abbott has given an extra generation in this lineage. The will of Thomas Poor was dated July 27, 1778, and proved May 4, 1779, bequeathing to wife Mary, children Thomas, Enoch, Daniel, Joseph, Mary Faulkner, "Sure," (Sarah), Abraham, Anna Parsons, Mary Cromme, and her three children, his grandchildren—Mary, Sarah and Susanna Cromme. Abraham was executor. Children: 1. Colonel Thomas, who settled in Methuen where he died in 1804; will proved December 3, 1804; wife Miriam; children: i. Stephen; ii. Caleb, of Shelburne, Maine; iii. Polly, married Abiel Lovejoy; iv. Hannah, married William Whittier; v. Phebe, married Moses Plummer; vi. Sarah; vii. Nancy, married Robinson Frye; viii. Suzee, married Daniel Frye; ix. Enoch, resided at Methuen; x. Thomas, resided at Methuen, the two latter having the homestead. 2. General Enoch, settled in Exeter, New Hampshire, became major-general of the New Hampshire troops in the revolution and a very prominent and honored citizen of that state. 3. Deacon Daniel, lived in the south parish of Andover; died 1814; will dated 1808, bequeathing to wife Hannah; children: i. Daniel A., of Portland, Maine, trader; ii. Nathaniel, of Brunswick, Maine, trader; iii. Elizabeth, married Captain Peter Coburn; iv. Hannah, married Ezra Abbott; v. Mary, married Joshua Bradley; vi. Sarah, married Rev. James Kendall (or Randle?); vii. Ann, married Rev. Joshua Bates; viii. Pamel, married Amos Clark. 4. Deacon Joseph, of Danvers. 5. Mary, married — Faulkner and — Cromme. 6. Sure (Susan). 7. Abraham, mentioned below. 8. Anna, married — Parsons.

(IV) Lieutenant Abraham Poor, son of Thomas Poor (3), was born in Andover about 1740-50, and died there 1819. He was executor and residuary legatee of his father's will. He was a soldier in the revolution in Captain Thomas Poor's company of minutemen, Colonel James Frye, April 19, 1775, and later that year; second lieutenant in Captain William Hudson Ballard's company of the same regiment in 1775, reported for commission by the council of Massachusetts and the





*James C. Voor*

mendation sent to General Washington. He was permanently injured by musket ball at battle of Bunker Hill, November 8,

His will was dated April 9, 1819, proved May 18, 1819. The following children were mentioned in his will: phen. 2. Sarah, married ——— Robin- 3. Mary, married ——— Johnson. 4. rick. 5. Elizabeth. 6. Anna. 7. Abra- Jr. 8. Enoch. 9. Pamela. 10. Joseph, oned below.

) Joseph Poor, son of Abraham Poor was born in Andover, about 1775. He executor and residuary legatee of his ; inheriting the homestead at Andover. married Mary Barker. He was a farmer cabinet maker at Andover all his life. ren, born at Andover: 1. Henry, re- 1 to New York. 2. William, carriage facturer at Andover. 3. Jonathan, car- manufacturer, Andover. 4. George, otive engineer on the Boston & Maine ad. 5. James.

I) James Poor, son of Joseph Poor (5), at Andover, April 13, 1813, died Octo- 2, 1882, in North Andover. He was a r at Andover, and for twenty-five years intendent of the state farm at Tewks-

Massachusetts. He married Susan e, born in Methuen, February 9, 1811, August 29, 1894, in Andover, daughter thaniel and Susanna Morse. He was a rian in religion, and a Republican in poli-

Children born in Andover: 1. George ce, January 21, 1841; lawyer at Andover Boston, and trial justice at Andover thirty- years, and representative in general of Massachusetts in 1872, and held many offices. 2. Nelson P., born July 16, 1845; s in Cleveland, Ohio. 3. Sarah, born mber 3, 1848; for a number of years er in North Andover public schools. 4. s C., mentioned below. 5. Albert, men- l below.

II) James Clinton Poor, son of James (6), was born in Andover, June 25,

He received his education in the dis- schools of his native town. At the age of een years he went to Tewksbury with his r and was employed for seven years as man and butcher. In 1874 he went to i Andover as superintendent of the Lake farm of William A. Russell, a position ed for nineteen years. Mr. Russell made cialty of Holstein cattle, and Mr. Poor two trips to Europe to buy stock for In 1892 Mr. Poor began farming on his

own account, buying his present farm of sixty acres, most beautifully situated on rising ground with a superb view of North Andover and part of the city of Lawrence. Mr. Poor has continued to breed Holstein cattle very successfully in his own dairy and has a herd of sixty-five at present. He has been very successful in taking premiums at cattle shows and agricultural fairs with his cattle. He served as expert judge at Madison Square Garden, New York, associated with the late Thomas B. Wales, of Iowa City, Iowa, at the Inter- national Dairy Show held in New York, and at the Brockton Fair for eighteen consecutive years. Mr. Poor was selectman of North Andover for several years, and representative in the general court of Massachusetts in 1900 and 1901. In 1906 he was elected county commissioner of Essex county for a term of three years. He is a trustee of the Stevens Memorial Library at North Andover, and of the John Tyler Barker Free Academy of West Boxford. He is a Republican in politics, and has always been active in local affairs. He is a member of Cochickewick Lodge of Free Masons; of Wauwinette Lodge of Odd Fel- lows; of Lincoln Lodge, Ancient Order of United Workmen; of North Andover Grange, Patrons of Husbandry; the Essex Club and the Village Improvement Society. He mar- ried, at Tewksbury, Massachusetts, 1874, Eliz- abeth M. Frost, born in Tewksbury, daughter of Charles E. and Hannah M. (Dane) Frost, of Tewksbury. Children, born in North An- dover: 1. Bessie, 1875; married John T. Chadwick, of Boxford, Massachusetts. 2. Wil- lard H., 1877; a contractor. 3. Florence, 1880. 4. Benjamin Perley, 1892; student in North Andover high school.

(VII) Albert Poor, son of James Poor (6), was born in Andover, November 21, 1853. He received his early education in the schools of Andover, graduating from the Johnson high school; then attended Hibbard's Commercial College at Boston; later entered Harvard Col- lege, graduating with the class of 1879, and subsequently graduated from Harvard Law School. He worked his way through col- lege, and assisted many young men to acquire an education. He was much interested in his native town, serving as chairman of its Park Commission, and president of the Village Im- provement Society and of the Indian Ridge Association. He was interested in the history of his town, and was orator of the day for the celebration of the town's two hundred and fiftieth anniversary in 1896. The address was

scholarly, learned, instructive and refined. In 1898 he was a member of the legislature of Massachusetts, representing Andover for one term. He died June 11, 1900, and in his death the community lost an earnest man and upright citizen.

(For early generations see preceding sketch).

(VI) William Poor, son of Joseph POOR Poor (5), was born in Andover, Massachusetts, about 1800. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and learned the wheelwright trade. He became a prominent manufacturer of carriages. He married Hannah Gleason White. Children, born at Andover: 1. Joseph William, mentioned below. 2. Charles H. 3. Martha. 4. Julia.

(VII) Joseph William Poor, son of William Poor (6), was born in Andover, July 22, 1830. He was brought up and educated in that town and for an occupation followed carriage making. He married, February 25, 1856, Abby M. Reynolds, born September 23, 1833. Children, born at Andover: 1. William George, mentioned below. 2. Minnie White, born May 9, 1863, married John N. Cole, speaker of the Massachusetts house of representatives; children: Abbie Elizabeth, Margaret, Philip Poor and Dorothy Cole. 3. Lincoln, born April 18, 1865, died October 24, 1902. 4. Ray, born March 20, 1875, died October, 1897.

(VIII) Rev. William George Poor, son of Joseph William Poor (7), was born at Andover, June 13, 1858. He attended the public schools of that town and was graduated from the Punchard high school of Andover in the class of 1875. He taught the district school at Ballard Vale, in Andover, for two years, and then finished his preparation for college at Phillips Academy, Andover, where he graduated in 1878. He entered Dartmouth College and was graduated there with the degree of A. B. in 1882; he studied for his profession in Yale Divinity School, graduating in 1885 with the degree of B. D. He was ordained in May, 1885, at the Free Church of Andover (Congregational) and located at Paola, Kansas, remaining as a preacher until May 9, 1889, and soon after became pastor of the Second Congregational Church at Chicopee Falls, Massachusetts. He accepted a call to Keene, New Hampshire, and in January, 1894, became pastor of the First Congregational Church in that place. After five years in that pastorate, on June 1, 1899, he resigned on account of ill health. He rested two years

and having regained his health, supplied the pulpit of the Pawtucket Congregational Church of Lowell, Massachusetts, for the next two years. He became minister of the Topsfield Congregational Church, September 1, 1903, and continued until his resignation went into effect, September 1, 1908.

He married, May 9, 1889, Hattie M. Taylor, born December 1, 1860, daughter of Cyril and Julia A. (Ingalls) Taylor, of Paola, Kansas. Children: 1. Bertha Winnifred, born at Chicopee Falls, February 21, 1890, graduate of the Danvers high school, class of 1907; student in State normal school at Salem, class of 1909. 2. Joseph Victor, born at Chicopee Falls, November 6, 1892, student in Topsfield high school. 3. Jessie Elizabeth, born March 22, 1895, at Keene, New Hampshire.

The surnames Brown and BROWN Browne come to this country chiefly from England, with a lesser number from Scotland and still less from Ireland. With a single exception the name has a greater number of representatives than any other in the land, and various chroniclers of Brown family history give the names of not less than nine immigrant Browns who were settled within the limits of what now is Essex county, Massachusetts, within less than two score years after the landing of the Pilgrims, hence the Browns and Brownes of present generations may select an ancestor from either Francis, Samuel or William, who are mentioned as of Ipswich previous to 1638; John, James and William, who also were in the region as early as 1640; and Thomas, Richard, George and Edward, who were seated within the Essex territorial limits previous to 1660. In this place we have to deal particularly with the English family whose earliest representative in New England was Edward Browne, some of whose descendants have dropped the final letter of their ancient ancestral patronymic.

(I) Edward Browne was of Ipswich, colony of Massachusetts Bay, between 1654 and 1660, and is the same who from 1656 to 1659 bore the title of "Marshall" Browne, indicating the office he held in the colony. He died February 9, 1659-60, in Ipswich, leaving a will which mentions his wife Faith and his brother Bartholmew, and his estate was appraised at a little more than two hundred twenty-five pounds. His widow survived him and married second, July 1, 1660, Daniel Warner. Edward and Faith Browne had children:

1. Joseph, born about 1639. 2. John, lived in Waping, or Wapin, England; owned in 1682-83 lands in Ipswich, devised to him by his father. 3. Thomas, died in or before 1659, having an aunt Wattson then living in England. 4. Bartholomew, living in 1659. 5. Daughter, living 1659. 6. Daughter, living 1659.

(II) Joseph Browne, son of Edward and Faith Browne, born about 1639, was a turner, living in Ipswich, where he died September 30, 1694, at night. His estate inventoried two hundred seventy-five pounds five shillings. He married in Ipswich, February 27, 1671, Hannah Asselbie, who survived him. Children, all born in Ipswich: 1. Joseph, born February 18, 1672-3; was a cordwainer, and still living in 1742. 2. John, March 12, 1674; yeoman and turner; died May 7, 1758. 3. Hannah, February 26, 1675-6; married before 1721, Simon Pinder; was a widow in 1740. 4. Thomas, December 26, 1678. 5. Elizabeth, married November 5, 1701, John Holland. 6. Lieutenant Samuel, house carpenter; married Martha Jacobs of Ipswich (published February 21, 1708); died August 16, 1763. 7. Benjamin, yeoman and miller; bought three quarters of the Adams and Farley mill, 1732; married Elizabeth, widow of Thomas Foss, and died February 16, 1733-4. 8. Sarah, married Richard Rindge (published 3, 9 mo., 1716); was a widow in 1741.

(III) Sergeant Thomas Browne, son of Joseph and Hannah (Asselbie) Browne, born in Ipswich, December 26, 1678, died at the Hamlet, June 27, 1767, leaving an estate valued at one hundred sixty-eight pounds fourteen shillings four pence. He was a yeoman. He married in March, 1704, Abigail Jacobs, died 1765. Children, all born in Ipswich: 1. Mary, unmarried in 1753. 2. Thomas, born July 7, 1707; married March 30, 1732, Martha Martin, of Ipswich. 3. Ephraim, baptized October 2, 1709; died young. 4. Jacob, baptized March 4, 1711. 5. Edward, baptized January 22, 1713; a tanner, living in 1753. 6. Ephraim, baptized February 20, 1714-5; a carpenter in Hamilton, Massachusetts; died July 31, 1805. 7. Nathaniel, baptized July 7, 1717, died November 1, 1744; a clothier in Ipswich, and had fulling mill and houses; married June 1, 1742, Mary Jewett, of Rowley, Massachusetts, who survived him and married second, Samuel Adams, of Newbury, husbandman. 8. Daniel, baptized July 19, 1719. 9. Abigail, baptized August 20, 1721; married (published) April 10, 1741, Joseph Tilton, of Ipswich.

(IV) Lieutenant Jacob Brown, son of Sergeant Thomas and Abigail (Jacobs) Browne, baptized in Ipswich, March 4, 1711, died July 4, 1700. He was a yeoman and carpenter, lived in Ipswich, and his homestead, called "Bridgecroft Farm," was sold after his death to Nathan Dane for one hundred eighty pounds. He married first, (published) October 25, 1737, Anne Quarles, died after 1769; second, November 4, 1782, Phebe Tilton, of Ipswich. In 1789 his mind became clouded, "of senile infirmities," and July 6 a committee for his property was appointed by the probate court. His estate inventoried one hundred ninety-two pounds two shillings four pence. His wife Phebe survived him and died April 10, 1809, aged ninety-two years. Children, all born in Ipswich: 1. David, living in 1783. 2. Daniel, yeoman, living in Ipswich in 1790. 3. Francis, baptized January 21, 1738-9, died April 25, 1788; married February 17, 1761, Mary Annable, of Ipswich. 4. Anna, born June 8, 1740; married William Kinsman, of Ipswich. 5. Jacob.

(V) Jacob Brown, youngest child of Lieutenant Jacob and Anne (Quarles) Brown, born in Ipswich, probably about 1742-3, died there May 16, 1776, aged (record says) twenty-seven years. The name of his wife does not appear, but he married and had two children, both born in Ipswich: 1. Tristram, baptized April 30, 1775. 2. Eunice, baptized March 16, 1777.

(VI) Tristram Brown, only son of Jacob Brown, lived in Ipswich, and both he and his wife were living in 1816. He married, January 10, 1796, Joanna Baker. Children, all born in Ipswich: 1. Child, name unknown, died February 7, 1797. 2. Joanna, born April 12, 1798. 3. Thomas, June 3, 1800; drowned while "attempting to ford a creek at Plum Island," July 17, 1826; aged twenty-six years. 4. Manasseh, February 18, 1803. 5. Tristram, February 1, 1806. 6. Nabby Baker, June 7, 1810. 7. Jacob, February 8, 1813. 8. Eunice Pope, May 22, 1816.

(VII) Manasseh Brown, son of Tristram and Joanna (Baker) Brown, born in Ipswich, February 18, 1803, died there October 18, 1882. His business occupation was farming—practical, progressive husbandry—for which he seemed peculiarly adapted; but he was not a laborious farmer, toiling and struggling in season and out of season; on the contrary he laid out and went about the cultivation of his acres in much the same manner as substantial business men mature and carry out the plans



of large commercial and industrial enterprises. The three principal elements of Mr. Brown's success as a farmer were thrift, good common sense and industry, and with these properly applied he developed "Castle Hill Farm" and brought it to a condition of fertility and productiveness that made it one of the very best farms in all respects of which New England can boast; and in return his lands yielded him a competency, enabled him to educate and well provide for his children, give his sons a good start in business life, and at his death there remained a goodly inheritance for his family. He had neither taste nor time for political affairs, and yet was a public man in Ipswich in the sense that his high character, sterling integrity and sound judgment gave him an especial prominence in the town and made him one of its most influential and respected citizens. He married first, December 15, 1836, Mary Kinsman Brown, born January 11, 1819, died July 15, 1851, daughter of John Burnham and Mary (Kinsman) Brown; second, Sally M. Story. John Burnham Brown was born September 12, 1779, and died June 17, 1868. His first wife was Elizabeth Potter, who bore him two children: Francis, born January 19, 1811, and Elizabeth Potter, born August 24, 1812, died August 25, 1893. His children by his second wife, Mary (Kinsman) Brown, were: Mary Kinsman, born January 11, 1819; married Manasseh Brown, his second wife; Lucy, born December 10, 1820, died December 30, 1892; John Allen, born September 28, 1822, died June 21, 1902; Emeline, born June 17, 1824; Hannah, born April 18, 1831, married Theodore S. Cogswell, who died September 19, 1907. Manasseh Brown's children, all born in Ipswich: 1. John Burnham, December 10, 1837. 2. Leverett, March 31, 1841, died April 27, 1873. 3. Marietta Kinsman, July 3, 1846. 4. Emma, September 15, 1856. 5. Allen W., October 18, 1859. 6. Harry Baker, October 20, 1866.

(VIII) John Burnham Brown, eldest child of Manasseh and Mary Kinsman Brown, was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, December 10, 1837, and spent the early years of his life on his father's farm "Castle Hill," in what was known as the Argilla district in Ipswich. Here he was brought up to farm work and attended the district school during the winter months. Later on he was a student in Ipswich high school, and still later was given a few terms at Phillips Andover Academy. After leaving school he set out to make his own way in life, and at the age of seventeen years went to Bos-

ton and found employment in the dry goods house of Blanchard, Converse & Company, one of the oldest and at that time leading mercantile house in its line in the city. He continued with that firm several years, his purpose being to gain a thorough knowledge of the business and ultimately become himself proprietor of a store in his home town; but subsequent events directed him into other channels during the next few years.

In 1861 he enlisted in the 16th Massachusetts Infantry, and on its organization was elected first lieutenant. In 1862 he was made aide-de-camp to General Grover, commander of a brigade of General Hooker's division, and served on Grover's staff during the Seven Days or Wilderness battle of the peninsula campaign, ending with the fight at Malvern Hill; also during General Pope's Virginia campaign which ended in the second battle of Bull Run; and with General Banks in the Louisiana campaign. At one time he served on General McClellan's staff. In order that he might remain with General Grover, to whom he was much attached, Lieutenant Brown declined several promotions which were offered him and which he had earned by gallantry and meritorious service, and left the service with his original commission. He was especially commended for gallant conduct in the battles of Bunker's Farm, Savage Station, the first and second Malvern Hill engagements, second Bull Run, Irish Bend, Louisiana, and also at the siege of Port Hudson, where he was one of the officers who volunteered to lead the assault in the last grand attack which resulted in the downfall of that confederate stronghold.

After the close of the war Lieutenant Brown returned home and for a time was connected with former Governor Gardner's dry goods commission house, later became partner with his old employer, James C. Converse, and removed to New York to take charge of the branch store established in that city. He lived in New York until 1869, and during that time his attention became directed in other channels, with the result that he abandoned mercantile pursuits and with his younger brother Leverett engaged in contract railroad construction enterprises in the western states. In connection with his extensive construction operations Mr. Brown and his brother also became organizers of railroad companies, one of which was the Chicago & Western Indiana company, of which he was first president. While in the western country Mr. Brown

found opportunity to acquaint himself with the natural resources of the region, and acquired tracts of rich coal lands in Illinois, which he developed and brought into active and successful operation; and he also engaged in the construction of an extensive system of docks along Calumet river in South Chicago, and in many other ways was identified with the development of the resources of the country about the now great metropolitan city of Chicago and elsewhere in Illinois and the adjoining state of Indiana. His business life has been rewarded with splendid success and he has long been known as one of the largest railroad operators whose work was begun during the years which followed soon after the late civil war. But during all these years of his activity in other fields Mr. Brown never has forgotten his old home town of Ipswich, which he ever has proudly boasted as his home, and there on the old Castle Hill farm he has always maintained a residence. In 1864 he married Lucy S. Tenney, who died in Ipswich January 2, 1908, daughter of George and Susan (Nelson) Tenney, her father having been at one time an extensive shoe manufacturer in Georgetown, Massachusetts.

(VIII) Harry Baker Brown, youngest son of Manasseh and Sally M. (Story) Brown, was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, October 20, 1866, and received his literary education in public and high schools in New London, New Hampshire, and subsequently took a thorough business course in Bryant & Stratton's Commercial College, Boston. After leaving school he found employment in the Ipswich Hosiery Mills of Boston and Ipswich, and remained there in one capacity and another for the next twenty-five years, during the last nine years of which period he was general manager of the operating company, and also he gained a rich experience and a thorough understanding of the hosiery business in every essential detail of manufacture and sale in the markets. With this experience and an excellent reputation as an enterprising and reliable business man, Mr. Brown met with no difficulty whatever when in 1907 he perfected the organization and incorporation of the Brown Stocking Company, with an authorized capital of \$500,000 for the manufacture of high grade hosiery and its sale in the markets of the world. The latter essential element of success, the sale of the company's product, has been anticipated and provided for by the managing officer in a term contract by which the entire output is sold through one of the largest commission houses in New

England. But the establishment of this great industrial enterprise has contemplated something more than the occupancy of a single large factory building with an equipment sufficient for turning out two thousand five hundred dozen stockings each day; something more than the installation of the most modern machines for producing the very highest grades of stockings; something more than the employment of hundreds of skilled operators for production of wares of the finest quality and finish under the supervision of an experienced and capable managerial head. The establishment of the Brown Stocking Company in its inception contemplated the founding of a thriving village, with church, school house, opera house, model cottages, and all desirable elements of a prosperous industrial center. All that was set out to be accomplished has been done, and all that has been done, and all of the benefits which thereby accrue to the town of Ipswich, its business interests, its institutions and its people, are due almost wholly to the enterprise and progressiveness of him for whom the village of Brownsville takes its name, the man who in the capacity of general manager directs the operations of the Brown Hosiery Company, and whose policy is supported and approved by a board of directors comprising some of the best business men of Ipswich, with others of like prominence in neighboring towns and all citizens of Essex county. In a literal sense the Brown Stocking Company is an infant industry, but in a broader sense, viewed in the light of results already achieved, it ranks with any and far outranks many of the other industries of its kind in this country, regardless of the period of operation; and in any event it is not an infant industry struggling for existence, for its foundations are laid broad and deep and back of it are men of large experience, sound judgment and unquestioned integrity. In this place it is not deemed necessary to enter into a detailed description of the plant of the Brown Stocking Company and its equipment, but it is proper to make some brief allusion to the personnel of the company directorate. As is stated in a preceding paragraph the company owes its existence to the enterprise of Harry Baker Brown, and was incorporated and organized in January, 1907, with officers and directors as follows: Daniel Safford, of Ipswich, insurance broker, president; Harry B. Brown, of Ipswich, treasurer and general manager; C. Augustus Norwood, secretary; D. Sidney Perley, of Ipswich, Robert E.

Burke, of Newburyport, Frank L. Burke, of Rowley, John A. Blake, of Ipswich, George B. Brown, of Ipswich, Thomas P. Thomas, of Newburyport, and A. Story Brown, of Ipswich, directors.

From what is before written it must be seen that Harry B. Brown is and for many years has been an important factor in the industrial life of Ipswich; that he is in fact a "man who does things," a man of achievement, a man of the highest character and worth—"a worthy son of a noble sire." And he is not a selfish man, directing his energies solely to personal concerns for enriching his own purse, but is public spirited and generous, alive to opportunities and always a leading spirit in whatever will best promote the welfare of his native town and its people; and the assertion will not be challenged that he has done more real good in advancing the prosperity of Ipswich than any other man who ever dwelt within the borders of that historic old town. And he enjoys the social side of life, and has proven himself a loyal friend, a genial and interesting companion; his home is a seat of comfort and hospitality. In politics he is a firm Republican and in religious preference is a Congregationalist. Mr. Brown married first, November 27, 1891, Annie Cutler, who died December 25, 1894, daughter of Rev. Temple Cutler. She bore him two children. He married second, March 25, 1896, Harriette W. Brown, born February 5, 1875, daughter of Albert Story and Angie (Gould) Brown, granddaughter of Hamilton and Rachel (Morley) Brown, and great-granddaughter of Daniel Brown, of Hamilton, Massachusetts.

Albert Story Brown was born in Hamilton and baptized there July 13, 1834. He married first, Mary Cogswell, of Ipswich, and second, Angie Gould. He had in all ten children: 1. Laura, born November 7, 1872; educated in public and high schools; became an accomplished musician, and for six years before her marriage was an organist of considerable note; married Edward P. Rice; children: Madeline, Randolph and John Rice. 2. Rufus, born November 6, 1873; graduated from Ipswich high school, then was employed by the manufacturers of the Tower piano action, and now a liability insurance broker. 3. Harriette W., born February 5, 1875; graduated from Ipswich high school; taught school for three years; married March 25, 1896, Harry Baker Brown. 4. Albert Story, Jr., born November 8, 1876; graduated from Ipswich high school;

now engaged in insurance business in Boston. 5. Isabelle, born January 19, 1878; graduate of Ipswich high school and Salem normal school; studied music in Salem; taught school in Ipswich; organist at Congregational church, Ipswich, six years; married Robert S. Kimball; one child, Helen Gould Kimball, born August 17, 1907. 6. Frederick, born October 30, 1880; graduated from Ipswich grammar school, and was a pupil in high school one year; student at Salem Commercial school; now engaged with brothers Albert and Rufus in insurance business in Boston. 7. Alice, born March 30, 1883; graduated from Ipswich high school, and from Boston University, *cum laude*; taught school in Ipswich, New Preston, Connecticut, and Essex, Massachusetts; now living at home. 8. Louise, born June 4, 1887; graduate from Ipswich high school; student one year in Salem normal school; student in music under Walter Damrosch, Mus. Dr., at Institution of Musical Arts, New York city, class '09. 9. Helen, born August 19, 1889; graduated from Ipswich high school, class '06; graduated Salem high school, '07; took post-graduate course preparatory to entering Smith College in 1908. Hamilton Brown, father of Albert Story Brown, was born in Hamilton, Massachusetts, and baptized there March 2, 1794; married January 5, 1818, Rachel Morley; children: 1. Daniel, born July 9, 1818. (Hamilton records). 2. Timothy Allen, August 2, 1820. 3. Rufus, baptized November 4, 1827. 4. Mary Ann, baptized November 24, 1827. 5. Rachel Morley, baptized September 24, 1829. 6. Albert Story, baptized July 13, 1834.

Children of Harry Baker and Annie (Cutler) Brown: 1. Rachel M., born September 6, 1892. 2. Donald, May 26, 1894. Children of Harry Baker and Harriette (Brown) Brown: 1. Gretchen Baker, born December 18, 1898. 2. Gardner W., January 26, 1903. 3. Natalie, February 27, 1908.

(For preceding generations see John Lovett 1).

The New England Lovetts are LOVETT descendants from the old English family of the same name, and nearly if not quite all of them who are seated in the eastern part of Massachusetts are descendants of a common ancestor who sat down in Salem probably as early as the year 1637.

(V) Josiah Lovett, eldest son and child of Josiah and Rebecca (Woodbury) Lovett, born Beverly, October 18, 1729, married, July 13,





*J. Y. Lovett*





1749, Anne Woodbury, and had eight children: 1. Deborah, baptized May 27, 1750. 2. Hannah, born April 1, 1751. 3. Anna, born October 21, 1752. 4. Lucy, born April 1, 1756. 5. Josiah, born January 1, 1762. 6. Eleanor, baptized March 4, 1764. 7. Jonathan, born May 17, 1766. 8. Samuel, born June 10, 1769.

(VI) Jonathan Lovett, son and seventh child of Josiah and Anne (Woodbury) Lovett, born Beverly, May 17, 1766, died there May 3, 1796. He married, March 10, 1790, Joanna Ober (sometimes written Obeare), daughter of Captain Richard Ober, master of the ship "Resource" of Beverly, which in 1778 was taken by a British sloop of war. Jonathan and Joanna (Ober) Lovett had two children: 1. Josiah, born November 29, 1791. 2. Harriet, born August 12, 1793, married, in February, 1813, Captain Ezra Foster, of Beverly. Joanna (Ober) Lovett married (second) a Mr. Edwards; one child, Joanna, born May 19, 1796, married Abraham Fisk.

(VII) Captain Josiah Lovett, only son of Jonathan and Joanna (Ober) Lovett, born Beverly, November 29, 1791, died 1854. He was one of the most respected and in some respects one of the most prominent men in the town. At the age of thirteen he went to sea and before he was twenty-one he was captain of a deep sea trading ship and merchantman between American, European and far eastern ports. He was a famous mariner in his day and followed the sea until about the time of his third marriage, after which he turned to horticulture, and in that particular field of endeavor attained wide celebrity. He was an active member of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, taking an earnest interest in its work, and by his own endeavors very materially advanced the standing and usefulness of the society; nor was his zeal without its reward, for in 1851, as an appreciation of his services, the society presented Captain Lovett with a very handsome silver service for originating the Christiana melon. His ideas were entirely progressive, and his observations while a mariner in foreign countries were of great assistance to him in horticultural experimental work in later years. He produced several new varieties of garden plants and fruits of the vine, all of which had the effect to promote the efficiency of the society of which he was a member. He was not a public man in a political sense, although he filled various town offices and represented Beverly two terms in the Massachusetts general court.

Captain Lovett married three times. He married (first), September 3, 1812, Hannah Standley, who died June 24, 1821, having borne him five children. He married (second), August 10, 1823, Dolly (or Dorothy) Whitney, who died October 27, 1828, and by whom he had one child. His third wife, whom he married November 29, 1832, was Christiana Lincoln, of Boston, whose father was at one time proprietor of a large shipyard in that city in company with a Mr. Wheelwright. Three children were born of this marriage. Captain Lovett had in all nine children. By first marriage: 1. Joanna Elizabeth, born Beverly, 1813, married John Galloupe. 2. Hannah Emmeline, born Beverly, November 20, 1814, married Charles Lovett. 3. Mary Fiske, born Beverly, July 13, 1816, died July 9, 1840; married Lawson Walker. 4. Ellen Maria, born Beverly, July 18, 1819, died April 23, 1849; married Lawson Walker. 5. Josiah Wells, born Beverly, June 3, 1821, died June 2, 1895; married Emily G. Simonds. By second marriage: 6. Horace Farley, born Beverly, August 23, 1828, died April 23, 1837. By third marriage: 7. George Lincoln, born Beverly, September 28, 1833. 8. Francis Stanton, twin, born Beverly, May 16, 1835. 9. Edward Burley, twin, born Beverly, May 16, 1835.

(VIII) Francis Stanton Lovett, son of Captain Josiah and Christiana (Lincoln) Lovett, his third wife, was born in Beverly, May 16, 1835, and has spent almost his entire life in that town and subsequent city. He was brought up to farm work, and following in the footsteps of his father has devoted considerable attention to gardening, horticulture and floriculture. On August 11, 1862, he enlisted as a private in the Endicott Guards, Captain E. R. Giddings, a company of the Fortieth Massachusetts Volunteers. Colonel Porter commanding, and for almost three years afterward followed the fortunes and shared with his comrades the misfortunes and hardships of the Army of the Potomac in its operations in Virginia; and it is told of him that on one occasion in direct disobedience of orders he leaped over the breastworks in the thickets of artillery and infantry fire and carried water to the wounded soldiers, Union and Confederate alike, who lay on the battlefield between the lines. Mr. Lovett was discharged and mustered out of service at Fortress Monroe, Virginia, June 19, 1865, then returned home and in the same year purchased the farm on which he now lives, and which under his practical management has been brought to a high state



of cultivation and productiveness. His life in Beverly has been one of constant attention to business interests, but outside of personal concerns he has been identified with town affairs in many ways. For many years he was a member of the old Fire King Company, a notable fire-fighting organization of early days, when the apparatus was housed in a little building in the rear of the town hall; and he was largely instrumental in having it brought up to Hose Company No. 4, with quarters at Centerville. He was captain of the latter company for ten years and was succeeded by Captain Henry W. Foster, later John H. Foster.

On September 6, 1862, Mr. Lovett married Maria Thompson, born Marblehead, Massachusetts, died Beverly, August 26, 1891. She was a daughter of Thomas and Sally Ann (Phillips) Thompson, of Marblehead. Of this marriage five children were born: 1. Francis Stanton, Jr., born Beverly, March 24, 1864, and lives now in Wenham, Massachusetts; he married Mary Louisa Morgan and had children: Jennie M.; Amy S. (married R. L. Norton and lives in Salem); Alice F., (married William J. Dodge); Francis S.; Lewis and Leslie (twins); Roger, and Arthur Lovett. 2. Christiana, born Beverly, September 11, 1866, married Stephen D. Edwards and lives in Beverly; children: Ezra, Elsie M., Dora L., Alice B. and Robert Edwards. 3. Annie Thompson, born May 1, 1868, married William Stevens and lives in Beverly; children: Hattie A.; Helen B. (wife of Harry Cole, one child, a daughter), and Edward L. Stevens. 4. Maria Bessie, born June 18, 1874, married Fred Woodbury and lives at Beverly Farms; child, Julia Frances Woodbury. 5. Harriet Burley, born December 26, 1879, lives with her father.

(For first generation see Nicholas Snow 1).

(II) Mark Snow, son of Nicholas Snow (1), was born May 9, 1628, and died in 1695. He was a man of influence in the colony; a magistrate of "select court," 1678; elected in 1675 to the general court, and served six years; selectman of Eastham eighteen years from 1667, and held other positions of trust and honor. He married first, January 18, 1655, Anne, daughter of Josiah Cook; second, January 9, 1660, Jane Prentice, born at Duxbury, November 1, 1637, died at Harwich, 1711, daughter of Governor Thomas and Mary (Collier) Prentice. She was admitted to the

church in April, 1701. Child of first wife: 1. Anne, born July 7, 1656. Children of second wife: 2. Mary, born November 30, 1661. 3. Nicholas, December 6, 1663. 4. Elizabeth, May 9, 1666; died January 18, 1675. 5. Thomas, born May 10, 1671. 6. Prentice, May 22, 1674; mentioned below. 7. Elizabeth, June 22, 1676; died March 22, 1677-78. 9. Hannah, born September 16, 1679.

(III) Lieutenant Prentice Snow, son of Mark Snow (2), was born at Eastham, May 22, 1674, and died at Harwich, July 7, 1742. He was selectman thirteen years. He married Hannah Storrs, whose father gave her land in Mansfield, Connecticut. He was lieutenant in the militia. He had the contract to build the church at Harwich. His will bequeathed to wife Hannah, granddaughter Hannah, daughter Mary Burgess, grandson Mark Snow, son of Jabez, grandson Prentice, son Jabez and son Jonathan. Children, born at Harwich: 1. Jabez, November 7, 1699. 2. Hannah, November 29, 1701; died unmarried. 3. Samuel, December 16, 1703; died 1730. 4. Mercy, November 18, 1705; died June 29, 1736; married Benjamin Sears. 5. Prentice, born October 15, 1707. 6. Jonathan, December 22, 1709; mentioned below. 7. David, died unmarried. 8. Mary, September 10, 1712; married ——— Burgess.

(IV) Jonathan Snow, son of Prentice Snow (3), was born December 22, 1709. He married, February 24, 1736-7, Sarah Bangs, born October 23, 1716.

(V) David Snow, son of Jonathan Snow (4), was born March 22, 1739-40. He married Mary Cole.

(VI) Heman Snow, son of David Snow (5), was born in Orleans, Massachusetts, September 29, 1766, and died August 23, 1827. He married, April 20, 1786, Dorcas Higgins, born September 20, 1765, died May 21, 1812.

(VII) Heman Snow, son of Heman Snow (6), was born in Orleans, August 4, 1793, died in Boston, June 10, 1839. He married, January 10, 1814, Abigail Knowles, born June 1, 1795, died June 3, 1849.

(VIII) George Knowles Snow, son of Heman Snow (7), was born August 19, 1826, and died August 3, 1885. He married, June 18, 1850, Mary Jane Bradlee, born December 17, 1828, died May 30, 1895. Children: 1. George, died young. 2. Walter Bradlee, born August 13, 1860; mentioned below. 3. William G., born February 16, 1866; married Eleanor Reynolds Beal; had Bradlee R., William B., Elizabeth D. and Eleanor R.

(IX) Walter Bradlee Snow, son of George Knowles Snow (8), was born August 13, 1860, in Watertown, Massachusetts. He received his early education in the public and high schools of that town, and attended the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, from which he was graduated with the degree of M. E. in 1882. After one year's service as assistant instructor of the Institute, he entered the employ of B. F. Sturtevant, manufacturers of blowers at Jamaica Plains, Massachusetts. Mr. Snow was the engineer in charge of the construction of the immense plant of the B. F. Sturtevant Blower Company at Hyde Park, and held responsible positions in the engineering department of this great concern for a period of over twenty years. In 1907 he resigned to engage in business for himself as publicity engineer. He was one of the Watertown park commissioners, and chairman of the board for a number of years; and a trustee of the Watertown public library. He is a member of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers, the Society for the Promotion of Engineering Education; the Industrial League; the Sons of the American Revolution; the Twentieth Century Club; the Technology Club of Boston; and president of the Alumni Association of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology; and member of the Massachusetts Commission for the Blind. He is the author of works, "Steam Boiler Practice" (1899); "Mechanical Draft" (1898), besides frequent contributions to engineering journals. He married, October 22, 1884, Bertha Horne; child: Rachel Parker Snow, born May 11, 1888. (See Horne).

The surname Horne is also  
**HORNE** spelled Horn, Orne and Lahorne in the early records. John Horne was an early settler at Salem, Massachusetts, a proprietor of the town; on a court commission as early as 1638; deacon of the Salem church. Most of his descendants have spelled the name Orne.

(I) Robert Horne was originally from Flanders, and was the immigrant ancestor of this branch of the family. According to Temple's "History of Framingham, Massachusetts," he came from Flanders and settled in Framingham before 1723. As many of the Framingham settlers at this period were from Salem and vicinity, it may be presumed that he was related to the Hornes or Ornes of Salem. Robert Horne was a soldier in Colonel John Wheelwright's command at York, Maine, No-

vember 27, 1722, and it is probable that he came directly afterward to Marlborough, where he lived a short time before settling in the adjoining town of Framingham. He married, in 1723, Elizabeth Maynard, born September 26, 1698, died March 16, 1766, daughter of Simon and Hannah Maynard, and granddaughter of John Maynard, one of the early petitioners for the town of Marlborough, being of Sudbury as early as 1639, married April 5, 1648, Mary Gates. Robert Horne died at Southborough, September 27, 1760.

(II) Robert Horne, only child of Robert Horne (1), was born at Marlborough, August 6, 1726, and died at Southborough, May 3, 1763. He had a large farm at Southborough, where he married, November 1, 1749, Thankful, daughter of Captain Samuel Moore, of Framingham. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born August 28, 1750; married April 22, 1772, Moses Newton. 2. Samuel, born February 26, 1753; mentioned below. 3. Robert, born December 25, 1754. 4. Katherine, January 24, 1757; married February 17, 1777, Jedediah Parker.

(III) Samuel Horne, son of Robert Horne (2), was born February 26, 1753. He owned the Horne grist mill in Southborough, now or lately owned by C. S. Williams. He married first, June 18, 1778, Elizabeth Harrington; second, April 22, 1787, Mitte, daughter of John Angier. She married second, September 17, 1794, Deacon Moses P. Haven of Framingham, and died June 21, 1842. Children, by first wife: 1. Samuel, born October 11, 1780; married September 8, 1807, Pamela Boardman; resided at Charlestown. 2. Elizabeth, born November 8, 1781. 3. William, born November 18, 1783; mentioned below. Child of second wife: 4. Luther, born July 30, 1788; married September 28, 1813, Nancy Edgell.

(IV) William Horne, son of Samuel Horne (3), was born November 18, 1783, in Southborough. He resided in Watertown, where he died September 30, 1855. He married first, ——— Martha Sanger; second, Sybil Sanderson, widow of ——— Brown; third, Martha Frost. Children of first wife: 1. William, born November 28, 1806; married Mary Bond, and had Sidney and Wendell. 2. Martha, born August 20, 1808. 3. Samuel C., born October 16, 1809; married Susan Tarr. 4. Henry, born April 4, 1811; married Mary ———, and had Mary, George, Henry, Edwin and one other child. 5. Charles F., born December 21, 1812; married Abby ———, and

had Charles. 6. George W., born December 18, 1814; married Emily Crafts, and had Sarah, Emeline, Samuel, George, Adelaide and Caroline. 7. Mary, born September 19, 1816. 8. Daniel, born June 11, 1818. 9. Converse Francis, born November 12, 1819; mentioned below. 10. Alonzo, born September 21, 1823. Children of second wife: 11. Caroline, born October 2, 1826. 12. David, married Julia Pitman, and had Amelia, Sybil, Julia and David. 13. Sybil, married Oliver Edwards; second, James C. Davis. 14. James.

(V) Converse Francis Horne, son of William Horne (4), was born November 12, 1819. He married first, Mary Esther Parker, (see Parker family); second, Hannah Tucker. Children, by first wife: 1. Robert Francis, born October 15, 1843; married Deborah C. Gilkey, and had: i. William E.; ii. Robert G., married Margaret Whitney, and had Margaret and Robert; iii. Grace R.; iv. Mary E. 2. Granville Parker, born October 8, 1845; married Estelle Pendleton; children: i. Granville N.; ii. Converse F., married Elizabeth Terry, and had Elizabeth Estelle. 3. Lucy M. 4. Bertha, married W. B. Snow, (see Snow family). 5. Edith.

#### PARKER

The Parkers of Andover, Massachusetts, are descended from two immigrants—Nathan and

Joseph Parker, brothers—closely related to Rev. Thomas Parker, of Newbury, to Rev. James Thayer and Rev. John Woodbridge, and all were kin to Rev. Robert Parker, of England. Joseph Parker sailed from England, April 11, 1638, and settled first at Newbury, Massachusetts; a tanner by trade and later a carpenter; proprietor of Salisbury, Massachusetts, 1639; removed to Andover before 1645, when he was a member of the Andover church; died November 5, 1678. His will was proved November 29, 1678, bequeathing to wife and children, brother Nathan, and mentioning his estate at Rumsey, England. He married Mary Stevens, who died October 2, 1695.

(I) Nathan Parker, brother of Joseph Parker, was born in England, in 1622, according to his deposition made in 1662 giving his age as forty. He also settled first in Newbury, then in Andover, and was one of the first ten members of the church in 1645. He married first, November 20, 1648, Susanna Short, died August 26, 1651; second Mary ———, who was hanged as a witch during the Delusion. He died at Andover, June 25, 1685.

Children: 1. Nathan; married December 15, 1675, Mary Brown. 2. John, born December 20, 1653. 3. James, August 14, 1655. 4. Mary, April 14, 1657. 5. Hannah, May 14, 1659. 6. Mary, 1660. 7. Elizabeth, January 20, 1663. 8. Robert, February 26, 1665. 9. Sarah (twin), April 3, 1670. 10. Peter (twin), April 3, 1670. 11. Joseph, mentioned below.

(II) Joseph Parker, son of Nathan Parker, was born in Andover, about 1671. He lived at Andover and was an innholder. He died in 1748. He married about 1700, Lydia Frye, born 1680, died 1744.

(III) Joseph Parker, Jr., son of Joseph Parker, was born in Andover in 1700, died 1754. He married Mary Emery, born 1680, died 1735; second, Martha Johnson, who survived him and married Robert Russell, of Reading. He had a son Joseph, mentioned below, and perhaps other children. He probably died in 1754. He was one of the early settlers of Pembroke, New Hampshire. When the proprietors of Suncook (later Pembroke) voted to build a ferry in 1737, the boat was to be kept against Mr. Joseph Parker's house lot. Joseph Parker was collector of the proprietors in 1734 (p. 30, "History of Pembroke"), and several years afterward. The meetings of the proprietors were held at Billerica, 1733-5; at Suncook 1735-47; Andover 1747-52; and afterward at Suncook. Joseph was at Suncook in 1739, but may have returned to Andover. He was certainly one of the early settlers, but was not a proprietor in his own name, though he held office. Possibly he owned the Frye rights. There were a number of Andover proprietors.

(IV) Joseph Parker, son of Joseph Parker, was born at Andover, in 1726. He evidently succeeded to his father's property in Pembroke, probably lot 14. About 1766 Eleazer Allen deeded to Joseph Parker lot 20 in the fourth range. Joseph Parker deeded land he bought of Allen, May 8, 1776, to Joseph Knox. Joseph Parker signed the Association Test at Pembroke in 1776, and belonged to a militia company in the regiment of Colonel Daniel Moor. He married, 1754, Hannah Abbott. Children: 1. Joseph, born 1756-62. 2. Hannah, 1758-62. 3. John, born in Pembroke, August 15, 1760; mentioned below. 4. Molly, born at Pembroke, September 7, 1766. 5. Dorcas, born at Pembroke, February 12, 1769; married May 24, 1792, William Abbot.

(V) Colonel John Parker, son of Joseph Parker, was born in Pembroke, New Hampshire, August 15, 1760; died there May 27,

1825. He was on the alarm list and train band of Pembroke during the revolution, and was one of the signers of the petition of the first company of Pembroke to be transferred from the regiment of Colonel Daniel Moor to that of General Stockney, because the latter was nearer. He is credited with service in the revolution in the Pembroke history (p. 137). Later he rose to the rank of colonel of his regiment in the state militia. He married, May 21, 1781, Martha Lovejoy, of Pembroke, daughter of Caleb Lovejoy, who was born October 5, 1718; married January 26, 1738, Mehitable Chandler of Andover, died 1781. His wife Mehitable was born May 15, 1717, daughter of Henry Chandler, granddaughter of William Chandler, a son of the immigrant, John Chandler (1). Children of Colonel John and Martha Parker: 1. Joseph, mentioned below. 2. Caleb, born February 28, 1784; married Mary Richardson. 3. Abigail, June 29, 1787; married Jacob Cass. 4. John Ladd, 1790; married Nancy Richardson, and Anna C. Osgood. 5. Ezra, September 12, 1791; married Hannah Burleigh. 6. Obadiah, 1793; married Polly Prescott; resided at New Hampton, and died there, September, 1867. 7. James, about 1794; married Sally Dearborn; settled in Vermont. 8. Mary, November 28, 1796; married July 1, 1816, Daniel Ames, of Pembroke. 9. Mehitable Lovejoy, April 17, 1800; married Benjamin W. Pearson. 10. Charlotte, April 30, 1803; married Erskine Quimby. 11. Martha, about 1805; died aged eighteen.

(VI) Joseph Parker, son of Colonel John Parker, was born at Pembroke in 1781. He married Esther Chapman. They lived at Concord, New Hampshire, and South Lancaster, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Lucretia. 2. Martha. 3. Caleb, born September 8, 1810; married Abigail Virgin. 4. Lyman. 5. Horace. 6. Joseph. 7. Horace. 8. George Alanson, born May 8, 1821; married Harriet Felton. 9. Mary Esther, born July 10, 1823; married Converse Francis Horne (see Horne family). 10. Lucy Ann, born March 9, 1826; married Daniel C. Stone. 11. Lucretia. 12. Harriet.

(For early generations see Joseph Hill 1).

(III) Samuel Hills, born Newbury, Essex county, Massachusetts, February 16, 1680, died at Rehoboth, Bristol county, Massachusetts, July 27, 1732. Married Ann ———, who died at Rehoboth, December 3, 1747. Children, born and died in Rehoboth: 1. Margaret, born

June 11, 1711, died September 20, 1726. 2. Samuel, see forward. 3. Abigail, born March 5, 1715, died March 31, 1727. 4. Ann, born September 22, 1716, died December 3, 1747. 5. Hannah, born March 21, 1717. 6. Benjamin, born July 4, 1718, died June 23, 1754. 7. Phebe, born January 18, 1720. 8. William, born November 7, 1722. 9. James, born April 15, 1726, died 1802.

(IV) Lieutenant Samuel Hills, born at Rehoboth, Bristol county, Massachusetts, February 19, 1714, died at Rehoboth, November 12, 1758. He married, at Rehoboth, November 13, 1739, Deborah, daughter of Matthew and Mary Cushing, born Rehoboth, August 1, 1721, died Rehoboth, November, 1751. Married second, at Swansea, June 14, 1752, Sarah Harden. Children by first wife: 1. Samuel, see forward. 2. Sarah, born November 1, 1742, died prior to 1796, Rehoboth. 3. Barbara, born November 7, 1744, died November 7, 1758, Rehoboth. 4. Ann, born July 9, 1748, Rehoboth, married Joshua Phillips. Child by second wife: Comfort, born August 25, 1756, died at Chester, Vermont.

(V) Samuel Hill, born Rehoboth, Massachusetts, February 14, 1740, died Smithfield, Providence county, Rhode Island, March 14, 1833. Married, January 8, 1766, Rhoda, daughter of Joshua Phillips, of Smithfield, born February 20, 1746, died May 16, 1828. Children, all born and some of whom died in Smithfield: 1. Samuel, born February 17, 1767, died May 28, 1831. 2. John, born April 29, 1768, died October 9, 1806. 3. Lydia, born July 31, 1769, died January 27, 1837. 4. Rufus, see forward. 5. George, born December 19, 1772, died January 10, 1841. 6. Joshua, born September 28, 1774, died October 10, 1783. 7. Thomas, born March 9, 1776, died September 28, 1778. 8. Barbara, born August 23, 1777, died April 12, 1850. 9. Asa, born August 6, 1779, died April 22, 1785. 10. Sarah, born June 11, 1781, died September 19, 1844. 11. Anna, born February 28, 1783, died November 12, 1851. 12. Rhoda, born November 2, 1784, died June 1, 1801. 13. Deborah, born September 4, 1786, died April 10, 1858. 14. Freeloove, born March 23, 1788, died December 15, 1841. 15. Daniel, born March 25, 1790, died September 23, 1817.

(VI) Rufus Hill, born Smithfield, Providence county, Rhode Island, January 31, 1771, died at East Montpelier, Vermont, August 5, 1827. Married, at Smithfield, December 8, 1797, Naomi Angell, daughter of George Angell, son of Abiah, who was son of Hope,

who was son of John, son of Thomas Angell, who came to New England with Roger Williams. Children of Rufus and Naomi Hill: 1. William, born December 23, 1798, died July 24, 1842, at Elmore, Vermont; married, December 14, 1820, Maria Hill. 2. Mary, born November 4, 1800, died June 11, 1873, at Barre, Vermont. 3. Rufus, born January 10, 1802, died August 4, 1863, at Montpelier, Vermont; married, December 2, 1824, Pamela Olmstead. 4. Edwin, born March 1, 1803, died November, 1864, Elmore, Vermont; married, December 13, 1825, Sylvia Elmore. 5. Barbara, born February 22, 1804, deceased; married, February 22, 1824, Solomon Hill. 6. George, see forward. 7. Lydia, born May 6, 1806, married, December 2, 1829, Sanford M. Baker. 8. Phillips, born March 2, 1808, married, March 17, 1836, Elvira Dodge. 9. Asa, born February 17, 1809, married, May, 1839, Laura (Grant) Pierce. 10. Rhoda, born May 19, 1810, married, December 2, 1829, Eber B. Stoddard. 11. Eliza Ann, born September 6, 1811, at East Montpelier; married, September 10, 1835, Stephen Baker. 12. Daniel, born October 12, 1814, married, January 1, 1841, Betsey Benjamin. 13. Samuel, born October 23, 1816, died January 23, 1892; married, November, 1839, Mary M. Whittemore. 14. Washington, born March 19, 1819, married, October, 1838, Juliette ——. Of these children the first two were born at Danby, Vermont, the remainder at East Montpelier.

(VII) George Hill, born at East Montpelier, Vermont, May 13, 1805, died at Medway, Massachusetts, January 15, 1875. Married Sylvia Grout, born Elmore, Vermont, February 12, 1818, died April 11, 1903. She was a daughter of Don Grout, born March 12, 1786, died January 22, 1841, and Beulah Elmore, born Sharon, Connecticut, February 23, 1787, died August 22, 1864. Don Grout was son of Solomon Grout, born June 27, 1751, and Ruth Putnam, born January 13, 1749-50. Solomon Grout was son of John Grout, born October 14, 1704, died June, 1771, and Joanna Boynton. John Grout was son of Jonathan Grout, born August 1, 1658, died 1730, and Abigail Dix, born March 15, 1676-77. Jonathan Grout was son of Captain John Grout, born 1616, died 1697, and Sarah (Busby) Cakebread. She was daughter of Nicholas Busby, who died August 28, 1657.

Beulah Elmore, grandmother of Don Gleason Hill, was a daughter of Jesse Elmore, born June 26, 1767, died March 17, 1852, and Mehitabel Caulkins, born 1769, died July 4, 1839.

Jesse Elmore was son of Colonel Samuel Elmore, born January 19, 1720, died August 23, 1805, and Sylvia Gibbs (second wife), widow of Job Gibbs, born 1730. Colonel Samuel Elmore was son of Deacon Jonathan Elmore, of Norwalk, Connecticut, born 1685, died June 5, 1758, who was son of Samuel Elmore, of Hartford, baptized March 21, 1646-47, died April, 1691. He was son of Edward Elmore, who came to Boston from near Braintree, England, in ship "Lion," September 16, 1632. He went to Hartford with Thomas Hooker's party (1636) and was killed by the Indians in King Phillip's war, 1676. Children of George and Sylvia Hill: 1. Rev. Calvin Grout, born May 10, 1842, at Elmore, Vermont, graduated as Bachelor of Arts at Amherst College, 1867, and at Bangor Theological Seminary, 1871; minister of Congregational church; married Mary A. B. Reed; died October 11, 1907; two children. 2. Don Gleason, see forward. 3. Rev. George Edwin, born April 26, 1858, at Medway, Massachusetts, married and has three children. 4. William Francis, born October 23, 1860, married S. Elizabeth Adams, one son, Philip Adams Hill, born March 19, 1894.

(VIII) Don Gleason Hill, born at Medway, Massachusetts, July 12, 1847, traces his ancestry back to the first settlers of Rhode Island, namely: Thomas Angell, who came with Roger Williams, Christopher Smith, Roger Mowry, John Field, Thomas Olney, Thomas Barnes and Michael Phillips. Also to early settlers of the Massachusetts colony, namely: Captain John Grout, Edward Dix, John Barnard, John Putnam through Thomas and Ann (Carr) Putnam, of witchcraft memory, Edward Holyoke, George Carr, Edward Elmer, who went with the Rev. Thomas Hooker's company to settle Hartford, James Hamlin, and to Hugh Calkins, of Gloucester, but early in the Plymouth colony.

Don Gleason Hill was educated in Wilbraham Academy, and at Amherst College where he spent two years in the class of 1869. He then entered the law school of the University of Albany, from which he received the degree of Bachelor of Laws, May 10, 1870, and was admitted to the New York bar in the same year. He returned to Medway, Massachusetts, where he continued to read law in the office of Charles H. Deans, Esq. In June, 1871, he removed to Dedham and entered the office of the late Judge Waldo Colburn, with whom he remained until the latter was promoted to the superior bench in June, 1875. He

was admitted to the Massachusetts bar in September, 1871. In 1875 he formed a law partnership with Charles A. Mackintosh under the firm name of Hill & Mackintosh. This partnership was continued about ten years, since which time Mr. Hill has practiced alone, devoting himself to the probate law and conveyancing. He has been attorney for the Dedham Institution for Savings for more than thirty years, and for a number of years attorney to the Dedham Co-operative Bank and the Norwood Co-operative Bank. He is also trustee of the Dedham Institution for Savings, and now is the senior director of the Dedham Mutual Fire Insurance Company. For twenty-seven years he has held the office of town clerk of Dedham, is also a member of the present school board of Dedham, and has filled various other offices, having been a member of the boards of selectmen, assessors, overseers of the poor and health, a trustee of the Dedham Public Library, and was president of the Dedham Historical Society for nearly twenty years.

Mr. Hill is greatly interested in antiquarian pursuits, and has published a number of valuable works, the last embracing the following: "The Records of Births, Marriages and Deaths and Intentions of Marriages in the Town of Dedham 1633-1845," pp. v, 286 (Dedham, 1886), "The Records of Baptism, Marriages and Deaths and Admissions to the Church and Dismissals therefrom, transcribed from the Church Records in the Town of Dedham, Massachusetts, 1638-1845, with Epitaphs in the Cemeteries," pp. xii, 347 (Dedham, 1888). "The Early Records of the Town of Dedham, Massachusetts, 1636-1659," illustrated, pp. xvi, 238 (Dedham, 1892). "An Alphabetical Abstract of the Records of Births in the Town of Dedham, Massachusetts, 1844-1890," pp. xviii, 206 (Dedham, 1894). "The Early Records of the Town of Dedham, Massachusetts, 1659-1673, with Appendix containing Transcript from the Massachusetts State Archives, and from the General Court Records, 1636-1673, and a List of Deputies to the General Court prior to 1696," pp. x, 304 (1894). "An Alphabetical Abstract of the Records of Deaths in the Town of Dedham, Massachusetts, 1844-1890," pp. ix, 217 (1895). "An Alphabetical Abstract of the Record of Marriages in the Town of Dedham, Massachusetts, 1844-1890," pp. ix, 165 (1896); also historical articles in periodicals. Mr. Hill's careful and accurate work in the transcripts of the records hitherto

inaccessible to most investigators, to which he has added admirable introductions and indices, has been warmly commended, especially by historical and literary periodicals, which have given them extensive review. Special reference was also made to his work in the report of the Massachusetts State Commissioner on public records of parishes, towns and counties.

Mr. Hill became a member of the New England Historic and Genealogical Society in 1881, has served on its council, and now a member of its publication committee; is a member of the American Historical Association; and corresponding member of the Worcester Society of Antiquity and of the Western Reserve Historical Society. He is also a member of the American Antiquarian Society and of the Massachusetts Historical Society. He received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from Amherst College, June 27, 1894. In politics he is a staunch Democrat. His long tenure of office as town clerk in Dedham is an evidence of the high esteem in which he is held by his fellow-citizens. He is a deacon and active member of the Congregational church, a prominent lawyer, a man of considerable literary taste, possessing one of the finest collection of books in Dedham (about five thousand volumes), and is one of the most respected and best known men of his town.

Mr. Hill married, December 26, 1876, Carrie Louisa Luce, born at New Bedford, a daughter of David W., born March 23, 1827, at Marion, Massachusetts, and Caroline E. (Ewer) Luce, born October 3, 1831, at New Bedford, a daughter of Paul and Louisa (Chapman) Ewer. David W. Luce was a son of George Anson Luce, born at Marion, April 14, 1782, and Eunice Gould, born at Brewster, Massachusetts. George Anson Luce was son of Major Rowland Luce, born at Tisbury, Martha's Vineyard, August 26, 1756, and Elizabeth Clark, born May, 1763. Major Rowland Luce was son of Rowland Luce, born April 28, 1725. Children of Don Gleason and Carrie Louisa (Luce) Hill: 1. Carrie Frances, born September 27, 1877, studying music in Germany at present (1908). 2. Helen Florence, born January 20, 1880, graduate of Wellesley College, class of 1902. 3. Don Gleason, Jr., born August 26, 1883, a law student. 4. Maria Louisa, born January 11, 1885. 5. Alice Laura, born September 18, 1888, student at Wellesley College, class of 1910. 6. George, born October 21, 1889, graduate of Dedham high school, 1908.

The surname French is one of the oldest and most honorable in England. It is derived from the personal name *Francis* in English (*Franc* in France and *Frank* in Germany) and has been used as a surname in England since 1100. It was anglicized to *Frensh*, *Frensch*, *Frenshe*, etc. as early as 1300. Various branches of the English family of French bear coats-of-arms and a book has been published on the English family in various counties with the armorials they bear.

(I) John French, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1612. He had land granted him at Wollaston (Braintree) for five heads February 24, 1639-40. He was admitted to the church in the adjoining town of Dorchester, January 27, 1642, and the births of his first two children are recorded in Dorchester. He was admitted a freeman May 29, 1639. His first wife, Grace, whom he married in England, died, according to her gravestone, February 28, 1681, aged fifty-nine years. He married second, July 8, 1683, Elinor (Thompson), daughter of Rev. William Thompson and widow of William Veazey. She was born in 1626 and died April 23, 1711. He was prominent among the early settlers and active in town affairs. He died August 6, 1692. Division of the estate was made to his eldest son John, to Dependence, Thomas, Samuel, William (son of William, deceased); to Temperance, wife of John Bowditch; to Elizabeth Wheelock, of Mendon; and the children of Mary Lamb, deceased. Children: 1. John, born February 28, 1641, baptized February 12, 1642-43. 2. Thomas, July 10, 1643, died October 28, 1656. The following were all born in Braintree: 3. Dependence (son), March 7, 1648-49. 4. Temperance, March 30, 1651, married John Bowditch; died August 12, 1720. 5. William, March 31, 1653, had son William. 6. Elizabeth, September 29, 1656, married — Wheelock, of Mendon. 7. Thomas, March 10, 1657-58, mentioned below. 8. Samuel, February 22, 1659-60, died October 13, 1718; married Ann Marsh.

(II) Thomas French, son of John French (1), was born at Braintree, March 10, 1657-58, died September 22, 1717. He married Elizabeth —, who died December 23, 1718. Children, born at Braintree: 1. Elizabeth, December 16, 1696. 2. Thomas, August 5, 1698. 3. Moses, February 16, 1700. 4. Jonathan, June 20, 1702. 5. Rachel, March 26, 1704. 6. Samuel, September, 1706. 7. Abijah, May 25, 1709. 8. Ebenezer, September 9,

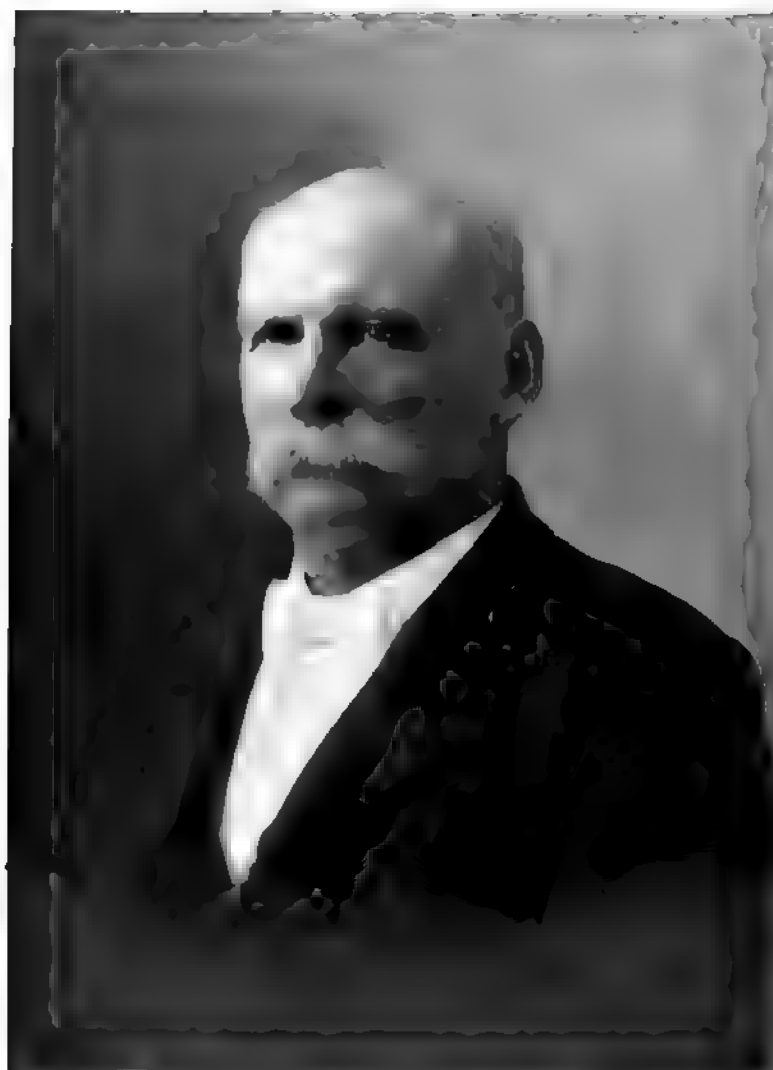
1711, mentioned below. 9. Sarah, February 16, 1714. 10. Seth, October 25, 1716.

(III) Ebenezer French, son of Thomas French (2), was born in Braintree, September 9, 1711. He married Mary Fuller, of Stoughton, and settled at Milton. Children, born at Braintree: 1. Ebenezer, September 6, 1738. 2. Joshua, March 4, 1740. 3. Thomas (twin), October 2, 1742, died April 18, 1820; married Salome Babcock. 4. Samuel (twin), October 2, 1742, died December 6, 1750. 5. Mary, September 26, 1744. 6. Esther, November 10, 1747. 7. Benjamin, March 23, 1750, married first, Mary Dean; second, Hannah Glover. 8. Samuel, July 8, 1752, mentioned below. 9. Sarah, April 8, 1756.

(IV) Samuel French, son of Ebenezer French (3), was born July 8, 1752, died in December, 1822. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain Abel Richards' company, Colonel Benjamin Hawes's regiment, and answered the Rhode Island alarm in 1777. He married, March 9, 1779, Mary Morse. He resided in West Dedham. Children: 1. Samuel, born 1785, mentioned below. 2. Lucy, married Samuel Williams. 3. Hannah, married Daniel Boyd. 4. Rufus, married first —; second, — Smith. 5. Moses. 6. Mary.

(V) Samuel French, son of Samuel French (4), was born in 1785. He married, May 8, 1822, (intentions published March 24, 1822), Louisa Mills. Children: 1. Charles, born April 18, 1823, in West Dedham, mentioned below. 2. Mary Ann, November 24, 1824, died March 28, 1900; married Henry Gay, son of William King and Susan (Gould) Gay, and had Cornelia M. and Mary Elizabeth Gay (deceased). 3. George, July 28, 1828, married Elvira Whipple; children: i. George Albert, married Emma Wetherbee; ii. Herbert, married Florence Colburn and had a son Lloyd; iii. Cora A.; iv. Carrie, married Silas Stevens, of East Boston.

(VI) Charles French, son of Samuel French (5), was born in West Dedham, April 18, 1823. He married first, October 4, 1847, Hepzibah Whipple, died September, 1856, daughter of David and Mercy Whipple. He married second, Henrietta Lillian Robinson, widow of John Coakley. She married first, Ebenezer Langmaid and had children: i. Winthrop Langmaid, died young; ii. Dorcas Henrietta Langmaid, married George Eben Farrington and had Walter Harris Farrington, Mary Etta Farrington, Charles Eben Farrington, Grace Lillian Farrington, Lester Langmaid Farrington,



*James Hyman*





Anna Louise Farrington. She married, John Coakley, and third, Charles mentioned above. Children of Charles and Sarah French: 1. Charles Willis, born May 11, 1849, married first, Mary second, ———; had by the first wife Ethel and Olivia. 2. Mary Louisa, born May 8, 1853. Children of Charles and Sarah L. French: 3. Henry Elmore, born May 5, 1861, married Sarah May French Elsie J. and Mildred W. 4. Samuel French, mentioned below.

Samuel Chauncey French, son of Charles French (6), was born on the homestead which is now Westwood, Massachusetts, May 10, 1865. He was educated in the schools of his native town and at Locke's. For several years he worked for his father in the express business, and later entered into partnership under the firm name of Charles French & Son, and at his death he became sole owner of the business.

This enterprise has been carried on by French for many years under the name of the Westwood and Boston Lumber Company with the main office in Boston. In addition to this, Mr. French has carried on a small farm of fifty acres and engaged in the wood business.

He is a director of the Medfield Savings Bank. He is an active and loyal member of the Unitarian church and is its treasurer. In politics he is a Republican. He married Edith Powers, born in Boston, May 18, 1886, an adopted daughter of Albert E. Powers of Lansingburgh, New York. Children of Samuel and Edith French: 1. Lillian Louise, born May 18, 1886, married John A. Burdakin, May 18, 1908. 2. Edith May, January 27, 1908. 3. Wendell French Burdakin, born January 27, 1908.

Asahel Wyman (1), who was born in Ohio, Yarmouth county, Nova Scotia, undoubtedly was one of the Wymans of Massachusetts, the American line, whose principal members were the brothers John and Francis, who first appear in Massachusetts history in the year 1640. Back of their immigrant ancestors have the ancient English Wymans, from all of his surname on this side of the Atlantic are descended, although some of our antiquarians have given the English Wymans a remote German origin in the name Weymann, whose descendants crossed into England with the Saxons and took the names of Wiman, Wymant, Ymond

and Wymond, as well as Wyman, the latter being the almost invariable form of spelling adopted by the American families.

The year of emigration from New England to Nova Scotia by the first Wymans is not positively known, but is presumed to have been about the time of the revolution; nor does there appear any present means by which to determine who of them was the father of Asahel Wyman or how many generations of the family anterior to his time were dwellers there. The Nova Scotia pedigrees are infrequent and meagre and records of families there have not been preserved with the same care as in the several New England states; but following the several migrations of the Massachusetts Wymans from their old seat in Middlesex county it appears that perhaps a century and a half ago certain families of them went down into the province of Maine and after many years some of their descendants crossed over into the British possessions and became seated in Yarmouth county.

We only know that Asahel Wyman was born, lived and died in Ohio, Yarmouth county, that he married there Elizabeth Perry, who also is believed to have been born in that province, and that they had nine children, as follows: James, Levi, Susan, Mary E., Drusilla, David, William, Asa, Harriet. Only three are still living: Drusilla, who married Captain Charles Porter, who was lost at sea; she resides in Wolfsville, Nova Scotia. Asa, who resides in Ohio, Yarmouth county, Nova Scotia. Harriet, who also resides in Ohio, Yarmouth county, Nova Scotia.

(II) James Wyman, eldest child of Asahel and Elizabeth (Perry) Wyman, was born in Ohio, Nova Scotia, February 19, 1829, was educated there, and there made his start in business life, that of a butcher, and in the course of a few years he had acquired a large patronage among the owners and masters of vessels, and soon found himself at the head of an extensive wholesale business at Yarmouth, at that time a ship building town. Here he continued some years, but when the shipping interests of the place began to decline he came to New England, settled at Round Pond in Maine and for the next three years carried on a meat business there, selling largely to fishing and other vessel owners; but soon after the fisheries there began to decline on account of the failure of the fishing grounds to yield their old-time catch, and Mr. Wyman's interests suffered in common with those of the fishermen. He then closed out his stock, and in

the late seventies came to Boston and worked with his brother Levi in the restaurant of which the latter was proprietor, and in the course of the next two years had gained a fair knowledge of that business in its detail. With that experience and the small capital he possessed Mr. Wyman went to Lynn and in April, 1881, he opened a small restaurant and dining-room on Washington street in that growing city; but small as it was at the outset it was a success from a business point of view and before three more years had passed the enterprising proprietor found it necessary to increase the capacity of his establishment, and then again in later years until his was not only the largest but far the best and most popular dining house in the city, and today Wyman's Restaurants in Washington and Munroe streets, with their capacity to seat nearly three hundred and fifty persons, is known throughout the state. And besides the principal business above mentioned there is Wyman's Lunch, in Central Square, a convenient and commodious resort for hasty diners. Mr. Wyman brought his dining establishments to their highest degree of perfection several years before his death, which took place September 20, 1898. He had accomplished a good work, had given the people of Lynn just the place of refreshment which was most needed, and in doing this he not only showed commendable public enterprise but an excellent business capacity as well. His efforts in business life were rewarded with substantial success and he full well merited all of the gratifying results achieved by him. He was a firm Republican, but did not take an active part in political affairs. In religious preference he was a member of the Washington Street Baptist Church, where he attended services.

His wife, whom he married in Hebron, Yarmouth county, Nova Scotia, was Adelaide S. Saunders, daughter of Rufus J. and Mary Ann (Harris) Saunders, of Hebron. Rufus J. Saunders was a native of Hebron, a substantial business man, engaged in shoe manufacturing, and a man of character and influence, a consistent member of the Baptist church. He died in Hebron, aged about seventy years; his widow died in Lynn. Their eight children were Washington, Sarah, Adelaide S., David, Joseph, Eliza, Sophia and Susan Saunders. James and Adelaide S. (Saunders) Wyman had two children: 1. Florence N., born in Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, married, May 3, 1884, Captain George F. Corning, of Beaver River, Yarmouth; he was

captain of the British ship "Vendome" which was burned at sea March 27, 1887, while on a passage from New York to Amsterdam, Holland, loaded with oil. The captain had with him his wife and infant son, who with the crew and also the ship-wrecked crew of a Norwegian bark picked up when but a few days out of New York, were rescued from the burning ship by the British bark "Stillwater" and landed at Rotterdam. It was then that his father-in-law, James Wyman, then a prosperous business man, persuaded Captain Corning to abandon the sea, which had been his home since he was twelve years old, and go into business with him, which he accordingly did, and since then he has made his home in Lynn. Children of Captain and Mrs. Corning: Grover Y., Douglas D. and F. Gladys, all born in Lynn. 2. William, born in Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, died young. 3. Addie W., born in Hebron, Nova Scotia, married John Gordon Foster, a native of Vermont, and has one child, Beatrice A., born in Lynn.

(For early generations see John Cogswell 1)

(IV) William Cogswell, COGSWELL eldest son and second child of Lieutenant John and Hannah (Goodhue) Cogswell, was born September 24, 1694, in Chebacco parish, Ipswich, Massachusetts, and died February 19, 1762. In 1732 he built the Cogswell house, which is still standing. He doubtless was the William Cogswell who was appointed June 25, 1746, on a "committee to go and view the land and see the qualification thereof, and report to the proprietors as soon as may be," in regard to the settlement of Winchendon, Massachusetts. He married first, September 24, 1719, Mary Cogswell, born in Chebacco parish in 1699, daughter of Captain Jonathan and Elizabeth (Wainwright) Cogswell. She was betrothed to Ebenezer Choate, who died in 1718, and Ebenezer thus became a family name with the Cogswell in his memory. She died June 16, 1734, having borne her husband nine children, and William Cogswell married second, March 13, 1735, Mrs. Elizabeth Appleton, widow of Benjamin Appleton, Esq., and daughter of Captain Thomas Wade. She died December 13, 1783. Children of William Cogswell: 1. Ebenezer, born June 13, 1720, died November 17, 1801; married November 22, 1749, Mary Burnham. 2. John, born February 23, 1722. 3. Mary, born September 15, 1723, died August 22, 1784; married May 11, 1741, John Cogswell. 4. Jonathan, born May

9, 1725; see forward. 5. Jacob, born May 18, 1727, died December 1, 1805; married 1748, Elizabeth Eveleth. 6. Lucy, born June 28, 1728, died November 4, 1775; married January 17, 1750, Deacon Thomas Burnham. 7. Sarah, born February 5, 1729, died in June 1730, in infancy. 8. William, born in May, 1731, died May 16, 1734. 9. Sarah, born March 3, 1733, died in January, 1734. 10. Hannah, baptized December 7, 1735, died December 30, 1735. 11. Hannah, baptized June 7, 1737; married (published February 8, 1755) Francis Perkins. 12. William, born March 5, 1740, died August 10, 1740. 13. Susanna, born April 19, 1741, died June 1, 1741. 14. Samuel, born March 15, 1742, died December 8, 1834; married March 5, 1764, Elizabeth Perkins. 15. Susanna, born July 9, 1743, died November 1, 1746. 16. William, born May 31, 1745, died February 27, 1746.

(V) Deacon Jonathan Cogswell, third son and fourth child of William and Mary (Cogswell) Cogswell, was born May 9, 1725, in Chebacco parish, Ipswich, Massachusetts, and died February 11, 1812. He lived in the Cogswell house in Chebacco parish, which was built when he was seven years old, 1732. He was a deacon of the church thirty-two years from April 7, 1780, to February 12, 1812, the date of his death. He married, March 16, 1748, Mary Appleton, born in Ipswich, March 25, 1729, died June 30, 1813, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Wade) Appleton. Jonathan Cogswell had fourteen children: 1. Nehemiah, born 1749, died December 4, 1837; married July 30, 1772, Rachel Choate. 2. William, born August 26, 1750, died April 24, 1836; married August 18, 1781, Jemima Haskell. 3. Jonathan, born January 4, 1754, died January 1, 1776; married, December, 1775, Mary Rust. 4. Elizabeth, born June 7, 1756; married November 23, 1775, Seth Goodhue. 5. Joseph, born December 20, 1757, died November 22, 1845; married May 31, 1788, Abigail Cleveland. 6. Benjamin, born June 27, 1759, died April 30, 1760. 7. Mary, born December 19, 1760, died August 22, 1784; married June 24, 1784, David Choate. 8. Hannah, born August 12, 1762, died February 3, 1796; married May 3, 1783, Lieutenant John Proctor. 9. Benjamin, born October 17, 1764, died October 18, 1764. 10. Benjamin, born August 15, 1766, died January 17, 1841; married March 29, 1789, Abigail Choate. 11. Nathaniel, born May 17, 1768, died July 17, 1836; married first, February 20, 1794, Eunice Low; second,

November 23, 1826, Lucy Perkins. 12. Sarah, born January 13, 1770, died 1782. 13. Aaron, born December 28, 1771; see forward. 14. Child, born October 12, 1773, died October 14, 1773.

(VI) Aaron Cogswell, thirteenth child of Deacon Jonathan and Mary (Appleton) Cogswell, was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, December 28, 1771, and died there July 20, 1847. He married, May 20, 1802, Lucy Kinsman, born in Ipswich, October 14, 1781, died October 22, 1874, daughter of Moses Kinsman and Lucy Cogswell, who died ninety-six years of age. Their children were: 1. Aaron, born February 21, 1807, died March 10, 1880; married February 21, 1836, Mrs. Hannah (Stacy) Burnham. 2. Albert, born October 9, 1810; see forward. 3. Lucy, born July 17, 1813; married July 1, 1849, Aaron L. Burnham. 4. Jonathan, born March 5, 1820, died 1896.

(VII) Albert Cogswell, second son and child of Aaron and Lucy (Kinsman) Cogswell, was born in Essex, Massachusetts, October 9, 1810, and died there July 3, 1885. His business occupation was farming, which he carried on with good success, for he was a practical man and managed his farm with good judgment; and as he was in respect to his personal concerns so he was in business transactions with others, always practical and thoroughly honest, hence for many years he commanded the respect and confidence of the people of his town. December 26, 1849, he married Elizabeth Edwards, born in Wrentham, Massachusetts, June 11, 1820, died in Essex, January 2, 1892, daughter of Benjamin and Susan (Roberts) Edwards. Two children were born of this marriage: 1. Albert E., born September 23, 1852. 2. Aaron, born July 20, 1858.

(VIII) Albert Edwards Cogswell, elder son of Albert and Elizabeth (Edwards) Cogswell, was born in Essex, Massachusetts, and has spent his entire lifetime thus far on the old family homestead, engaged in general farming pursuits until about ten or twelve years ago, when he retired. He was given the benefit of a good education in public schools of his native town and afterward took a business course in the Boston Commercial College, graduating with the class of 1872. In politics he is a Republican, and in years passed has taken an active interest in public affairs, though not for personal advantage. He is a member of Ocean Lodge, No. 1, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Gloucester; Star King Lodge, No. 81, Knights of Pythias.

January 1, 1890, Mr. Cogswell married Sally A. Wright, born in Marshfield, Massachusetts, December 25, 1852, daughter of Ezra and Sally (Holmes) Wright, of Plymouth, Massachusetts, both of whom were born in 1824, the former April 4 and the latter in February. She was educated in Dummer Academy, class of 1871. Children of Ezra and Sally (Holmes) Wright: 1. Ruth B. Wright, now Mrs. Richard A. Windsor, of Duxbury, Massachusetts. 2. Josephine Wright, widow of Henry W. Swift, formerly of Plymouth, Massachusetts; married second, Lyman F. Tripp, of Plymouth. 3. Sally A. Wright, married Albert A. Cogswell; and Emma Wright, married Philip Adams, of Newburyport, Massachusetts. Mr. Wright married second, Rebecca S. Phillips; had one son, Ezra S., who married Emma Cole; has three children: Marion B., Norma L., Olive May.

(VIII) Aaron Cogswell, younger son of Albert and Elizabeth (Edwards) Cogswell, was born in Essex, July 20, 1858, and for many years has been closely identified with the political and business life of that town. As a boy he attended public and private schools in Essex, and later was a student at Professor Leavitt's private academic school in Salem. After leaving school he entered mercantile life in Essex, and for the next fifteen years carried on an extensive business as wholesaler and retailer in meats and provision for a while in Gloucester and at Essex. At the end of that period he retired with a competency, and has since devoted his attention to the management of his personal affairs and the performance of official duties. In 1898 he was elected member of the board of selectmen of Essex, and had been successively re-elected in each year to the present time. Since 1900 he has been chairman of the board, and in addition to the ordinary duties of the office of selectman he performs the duties of member of the board of health and also that of town assessor. Mr. Cogswell is a Republican of undoubted quality, and while he is regarded as the leader of his party in the town, and has a prominent standing in Republican councils in Essex county, he is not in any sense a politician, and the offices he has filled so long and so well he has taken more in the interest of the town than for their emolument. In Masonic circles Mr. Cogswell enjoys enviable prominence, and is a member and past master of John T. Heard Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Ipswich; member of William Ferson Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, of Gloucester; member

of Salem Council, Royal and Select Masons, of Salem; member and generalissimo Bethlehem Commandery, Knights Templar, of Gloucester. He also has entered the Scottish Rite bodies, Boston Lafayette Lodge of Perfection (14); Giles F. Yates Council, Princes of Jerusalem (16); Mount Olivet Chapter, Rose Croix (18); Massachusetts Consistory, S. P. R. S., (32); and also is a noble of Aleppo Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Mystic Shrine. He also is a member of Ocean Lodge, No. 91, Independent Order Odd Fellows, Cape Ann Encampment; member and past chancellor of Star King Lodge, No. 81, Knights Pythias, and a member of the Commonwealth Club of Gloucester and the Essex Republican Club; also a member of Twentieth Century Club of Essex. Mrs. Cogswell is a member of Martha Washington Chapter, Masonic, and of the Rebekah Lodge, Independent Order Odd Fellows.

Aaron Cogswell married, July 20, 1886, Emma Frances Dade, who was born in Essex, June 28, 1864, daughter of Sylvester and Mary Jane Dade, of Essex. They have three children: Charles, Emma Frances and Clarence.

The first immigrant of this family GOSS spelled his name John Gosse, or Goffe, and was at Watertown, Massachusetts, before May 18, 1631, when he was admitted a freeman, but he left no sons and has no descendants of the name Goss. It is practically impossible in many cases to distinguish the Goss and Goffe families in the early records. A Robert Goss of Portsmouth in 1693, settled at Greenland, New Hampshire. Most of the central Massachusetts families of Goss are descended from Philip Goss, who was born about 1650. There is some reason to believe that he was related to the family given below.

(I) Edward Goss was of Marblehead prior to 1668, according to Savage, but lived and died without leaving many traces behind him. There is reason to believe he was the father of Richard Goss, mentioned below.

(II) Richard Goss, son of Edward Goss, was born in 1662, at Marblehead. He resided at Ipswich, across from Gloucester, or vicinity, and died January 24, 1714-5, aged fifty-two years. He married Mary ———; children: 1. Eleanor, married July 1, 1721, Thomas Rhodes, of Marblehead. 2. Thomas, married March 17, 1728, Patience Harraden. 3. John, born about 1700. 4. Richard, born 1711, baptized January 6, 1711-12; resided in Gloucester. 5. William, baptized August 1, 1714.

(III) William Goss, son of Richard Goss, was baptized August 1, 1714, and died intestate, 1773. He settled in Marblehead, where his children were born. He married Rebecca ——. Children: 1. John, baptized April 12, 1741; married March 4, 1770, Alice Maley. 2. Mary, baptized April 12, 1741; married January 20, 1763, William Ashton. 3. Richard, baptized February 13, 1743; married May 24, 1768, Hannah Vickery. 4. Deborah, baptized March 10, 1745; married May 24, 1768, William Tucker. 5. Joshua, baptized February 21, 1748; mentioned below. 6. Sarah, baptized November 25, 1750; married December 26, 1771, Thomas Dolliber.

(IV) Joshua Goss, son of William Goss, was baptized February 21, 1748, at Marblehead, and died May 29, 1814, aged sixty-six. He was in the revolution in Captain Francis Symonds's company, Colonel John Glover's regiment, in 1775, and the same year as corporal. He married, December 27, 1768, Rebecca Necks, who died of lung fever May 3, 1829, aged seventy-eight. Children, born at Marblehead, with dates of baptism: 1. Joshua, April 16, 1769; mentioned below. 2. Rebecca, September 29, 1771. 3. William, April 10, 1774. 4. John, July 7, 1776. 5. Molly, October 11, 1778. 6. Richard, September 28, 1783. 7. Deborah, November 20, 1785. 8. George, April 27, 1788; died young. 9. George, February 6, 1791.

(V) Joshua Goss, son of Joshua Goss, was lost at sea from the vessel "Spitfire," of Boston, May 2, 1813. He married, December 21, 1794, Mary Girdler. He had a son Joshua, mentioned below, and perhaps other children.

(VI) Joshua Goss, son of Joshua Goss, was born in Marblehead about 1800, and was a mariner. He married, October 15, 1826, Mary Roundey, at Marblehead. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Joshua, January 14, 1827. 2. Michael, November 8, 1828, mentioned below. 3. Mary Jane, October 18, 1831. 4. Hannah G., November 8, 1834. 5. John R., September 21, 1841. 6. Richard, August 1, 1843. 7. Ezekiel, September 6, 1845.

(VII) Michael R. Goss, son of Joshua Goss, was born at Marblehead, November 8, 1828. He was a shoemaker. He married first, Mehitable Goodwin; children: 1. George Simons, 1856, mentioned below. 2. James, married Abbie Dodd; one child, James H., married Mildred Haws, of Swampscott; they reside in Cuba. He married second, Martha Kimball; one child. 3. John R., married Nellie Humphrey; one child Enid Goss.

(VIII) George Simons Goss, son of Michael R. Goss, was born at Marblehead, January 12, 1856. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. When he was nine years old he began to work as errand boy in a shoe factory, and later became clerk in Phillips' general store. He returned to the shoe business and worked as a laster for a few years, and his indomitable will and dynamic energy are still remembered by some of his early associates. In 1872, shortly after his marriage, he entered into the provision business with his father-in-law, Daniel G. Wilkins, who for many years had conducted a provision business in Market square. Ten years later the business was much increased, Mr. Goss had purchased his partner's interest and added groceries to his business. At that time the firm was occupying a small one-story building on Pleasant street, near the corner of Bessom street (or Factory lane). In 1899, always ambitious, far-sighted and progressive, Mr. Goss purchased the land at the corner of School and Pleasant streets, and proceeded to build the fine business block which he occupied up to the time of his death. He became one of the leading merchants, his store taking rank as the largest and finest in the town, and worthy to compare with similar establishments in the cities. Several years previous to this date he had bought the Chapman estate, at the corner of Pleasant and Bessom streets, and had built thereon one of the finest residences in town. Everything he did was carefully thought out and the plans once made were carried along with characteristic energy and method. He was ever an organizer, a lover of neatness and finish, and tolerated nothing careless or disorderly. His person, his premises and his extensive business establishment reflected this habit of his mind. Such conspicuous ability and faithfulness could not but attract attention, and in 1898 his fellow citizens chose him to serve in the office of selectman. He was chosen trustee of the Marblehead Academy, trustee of Marblehead Savings Bank, and later became a director in the Masonic Temple Building Association of Salem. He was a staunch supporter of Freemasonry, and he provided quarters in his new building for Philanthropic Lodge, of Marblehead, of which he was a member and subsequently worshipful master; he also held the office of high priest of Washington Royal Arch Chapter, Salem; conductor of Salem Council, Royal and Select Masters, Salem; eminent commander, Winslow Lewis Commandery,

Knights Templar, Salem; member of Sutton Lodge of Perfection, Salem; of Giles F. Yates Council, Princes of Jerusalem, Boston; of Mt. Olive Chapter Rose Croix, Boston; thirty-second degree member of Massachusetts Consistory, Boston; member of Aleppo Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, Boston. In religion he was a Universalist, and a liberal contributor to the support of that church.

Mr. Goss married, December 25, 1872, Etta Wilkins, born February 12, 1855, daughter of Daniel G. and Martha (Ramsdell) Wilkins. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. George Everett, May 22, 1874, mentioned below. 2. Alice M., April 15, 1875. 3. Martha R., June, 1877, married Horace N. Salkins, of Marblehead. 4. Bertha, July, 1878, married Charles H. King, of Marblehead; one child, Doris Goss King. Mr. Goss died April 28, 1908, thus cutting short a successful career that held forth large promises for the future. His funeral services were conducted by Rev. Alfred Manchester, of Salem, assisted by Rev. Frederick Taylor, of Marblehead. There was music by the Weber Male Quartette. Full Masonic rites were conducted by Philanthropic Lodge. Washington Royal Arch Chapter, Salem Council and Winslow Lewis Commandery were present, and other Masonic bodies were represented.

(IX) George Everett Goss, son of George Simons Goss, was born at Marblehead, May 22, 1874. He was educated there in the public schools and at Bryant & Stratton's Business College, Boston. At the age of thirteen he began to help his father in the store, and he advanced step by step until his father gave him the general management of the business. When his father died he succeeded to the business and has conducted the store to the present time. He is a member of the Now and Then Association of Salem, and of the Retail Grocers' Association of Boston. In politics he is a Democrat. He married, March 27, 1892, Edith G. Lackey, born August 24, 1871, daughter of Frank and Sarah (Call) Lackey. They have one child, Alice Marion, born June 12, 1893.

The earliest Eaton of whom  
EATON there is any record is William  
Eaton, of Dover, England, who  
died before the year 1584, leaving a will. His  
widow Jane died that year, and left a will  
dated August 27, 1584, proved December 29  
of the same year. She left instructions to be  
buried in the St. James churchyard at Dover,

and named her son-in-law, James Huggenson, as executor and gives directions for the education of her sons John, Peter and Nicholas, and her eldest son William. One of her daughters married ——— Allen, and Barbara Allen administered her father's estate a few months after her mother's death.

(I) John Eaton came to New England with his wife Anne and six children and was first at Salisbury, Massachusetts, in the winter of 1639-40, and received several grants of land. His home is believed to have been at what is now known as Brookside Farm, still owned by his descendants. In 1646 he was on the grand jury and was one of the five prudential men to govern the town. At the close of the year 1646 he transferred his homestead to his son John, and removed to Haverhill, where he lived the remainder of his life. He was a farmer and also manufactured staves. His wife Anne died February 5, 1660, and he married second, November 20, 1661, Phebe Dow, widow of Thomas Dow. He died in Haverhill, October 29, 1668, aged about seventy-three years. His widow died in 1672. Children: 1. John, born 1619, married Martha Rowlandson, of Ipswich, and resided in Salisbury. 2. Ann, born about 1622, married Lieutenant George Brown, of Salisbury, June 25, 1645; died December 16, 1683. 3. Elizabeth, born about 1625, married, December 1, 1648, James Davis, of Haverhill; died January 21, 1683. 4. Ruth, born about 1628, married, December 9, 1656, Samuel Ingalls. 5. Thomas, born about 1631, married first, Martha Kent; second, Eunice Singletery. 6. Hester, born about 1634, died young, unmarried.

(II) Daniel Eaton, nephew or cousin of John Eaton, was born about 1640. He had a brother Abel Eaton mentioned in a deed described below. It is likely that Joseph Eaton, of Beverly, Massachusetts, was another brother. Joseph died in 1699; had children: i. Joseph, born at Beverly, May 17, 1682; ii. Mercy, baptized at Beverly, April 26, 1685; and others. Daniel lived at Salisbury, as did many of the descendants of John Eaton (1). Children: 1. Moses, resided in Salisbury, taxpayer in Haverhill, 1741. 2. Timothy, paid an extra bounty for killing a she-wolf on the ox-common in 1696; he lived at Haverhill. 3. Ebenezer, mentioned below. Probably also daughters.

(III) Ebenezer Eaton, son of Daniel Eaton, was born in Salisbury, Massachusetts, probably about 1670. His brother Moses deeded

to him and his brother, Timothy Eaton, of Haverhill, land formerly "of their honored father Daniel Eaton" of Salisbury and their uncle, Abel Eaton. (Essex Deeds, vol. 33, fol. 105). He had permission to build a pew in the Haverhill church in 1710. His heirs deeded their rights after his death and they are given below, viz: 1. Samuel, married Mehitable ———. 2. Thomas, resided in Methuen; married Mehitable ———; quitclaimed his rights in father's estate October 25, 1765, to brother Moses. 3. Mary, married Isaac Dalton; she quitclaimed her rights in father's estate to brother Moses, May 19, 1747. 4. Job, had daughter Mary. 5. Moses, mentioned below.

(IV) Moses Eaton, son of Ebenezer Eaton, was born about 1725-30. He lived at Haverhill and died in 1774. He married Elizabeth ———. Guardians were appointed for his minor children, June 27, 1774, viz: Moses, Ebenezer and Nathaniel Eaton. His estate was divided June 27, 1774, shares Nos. 1 and 2 going to Moses, shares 4 to Ebenezer and 3 to Nathaniel. Moses and wife Elizabeth, and Ebenezer Eaton, of Haverhill, deeded land to John Cogswell, Jr. (Essex Deeds v. 162, p. 208). Children: 1. Moses. 2. Ebenezer, mentioned below. 3. Nathaniel. And probably some daughters.

(V) Ebenezer Eaton, son of Moses Eaton, was born in 1757. He shared in the division of his father's estate. During and before the revolution he lived at Beverly and Hopkinton, Massachusetts. He was a soldier in the revolution and his residence is given in both those towns. He was a soldier credited to Beverly in 1778, enlisting for nine months in the Essex County Regiment. He gave his age at enlistment as twenty; his hair light; complexion light; eyes blue; arrived at Fishkill-on-Hudson, New York, July 10, 1778. The same man enlisted two years later but the records keep his age still at twenty; height five feet nine inches; eyes gray. He was a private in Captain Peter Claves's company, Lieutenant-Colonel Calvin Smith's regiment in 1781-82, enlisted for Beverly. He was doubtless living there with relatives, as indicated above. The records of Bradford, New Hampshire, where he settled after the war, state that he was born April 1, 1757, at Bradford. This could not be the New Hampshire town, as no Eatons lived there at the time, but may have been Bradford, adjoining Haverhill, Massachusetts, where the family lived. The Centennial History of Bradford, New Hampshire, has a sketch of Ebenezer Eaton, according to which he was the

first town clerk of the town and continued in the office many years afterward. He was the first representative to the general court from the town of Bradford, and Fishersfield (now Newbury), New Hampshire, in 1797. He kept a public house on the road to the center from the Plain. His grandson, E. H. Eaton, was living on the homestead at last accounts. Ebenezer was a prominent and useful citizen, the local magistrate after 1789, when he was appointed justice of the peace. He married Hannah French, born at Methuen, Massachusetts, 1759. Children of Ebenezer and Hannah Eaton: 1. Nabby, born April 1, 1783, at Bradford. 2. Samuel, born June 1, 1785, at Bradford. 3. Elisha, born April 11, 1788, mentioned below. 4. Hannah, born April 1, 1792, at Bradford.

(VI) Elisha Eaton, son of Ebenezer Eaton, was born at Bradford, New Hampshire, April 11, 1788, and died there of dropsy, March 24, 1862, aged seventy-three years, eleven months and thirteen days, according to the town records. He was a farmer. At the time of his marriage he lived in the adjacent town of Gilford. He married, December 2, 1819, at Gilford, Betsey Brown, of that town. (Rev. William Blaisdell performed the marriage ceremony). They had ten children, four sons and six daughters, among whom were John Dolby, born June 28, 1831, mentioned below; Martin V. B., and Joseph W. (A portrait of Mr. and Mrs. Elisha Eaton was loaned by Augusta H. Eaton for the exhibition of antiques at the centennial celebration in Bradford, of the founding of the town, held in 1887. Miss Eaton also exhibited a picture of the Eaton homestead, drawn by her).

(VII) John Dolby Eaton, son of Elisha Eaton, was born in Gilford, New Hampshire, June 8, 1831, and was educated there in the common schools and at Gilford Academy. At the age of twenty he left home and went to Malden, Massachusetts, where he worked for a year in the factory of James H. Putnam, manufacturer of britannia ware, etc., as traveling salesman. He worked for several years in the same capacity for Timothy Bailey, of Malden, also a manufacturer of britannia ware and tin plate goods, having retail stores in Malden Square. Mr. Bailey was at that time president of the First National Bank and the business was left largely to the management of his sons and Mr. Eaton. The dull season of 1854-55 brought this business to a standstill, and Mr. Eaton left Malden to teach school at Brunswick, and Topsham, Maine.



He established himself in business in August, 1855, in partnership with Joshua Winslow under the firm name of Eaton & Winslow, dealing in stoves, furnaces, etc., in a store on North street, Salem, Massachusetts. The firm dissolved and Mr. Eaton continued alone until 1861 when he admitted John T. Mooney as a partner, and two years later retired on account of ill health, selling his interest in the business to Curtis E. Wadleigh. He was able to resume business in 1864 and entered a partnership with his two brothers, Martin V. B. and Joseph W. Eaton with a store at 38 and 40 North street, Salem, under the firm name of J. D. & J. W. Eaton, workers of sheet metals, tin roofers, dealers in furnaces, stoves, refrigerators, oil stoves and kitchen furnishing goods. In 1889 he was again obliged to relinquish business on account of ill health. He sold out and went to California, remaining on the Pacific coast until 1895 when he returned to Salem to live. He visited California again in 1900. He traveled extensively in the west, going as far north as Alaska, and during this trip wrote many interesting articles which were in the *Salem Observer* and other papers. Mr. Eaton was a Republican in politics. In 1877 he was a member of the board of aldermen of the city of Salem and later was a member of the board of health. In 1883 he was a candidate for mayor, but the local liquor question broke up party lines and he was defeated. He was a member of Puritan Lodge, Ancient Order of United Workmen; a life member of the Essex Institute of Salem. In religion he was a Unitarian. He was essentially, of course, a merchant, but he had invested his property wisely in Salem real estate and was greatly interested in the development and prosperity of the city, as well as its past history and progress. He often took occasion to defend in the newspapers the city of Salem and its people from unfriendly critics. At the time of his death he was perhaps the best-known and most honored citizen of Salem.

He married first, Judith Smith, of Gilford, New Hampshire. He married second, Mrs. Andrew Ward, widow. He married third, June 13, 1904, in Salem, Dora Rose (Remick) Ware, born in New York City, widow of Horace C. Ware, of Salem, who died May 17, 1902, leaving a son, Horace Valentine Ware, born February 14, 1886. Mrs. Eaton was the daughter of Enoch M. Remick (see sketch of the Remick family). Child of John D. and Judith Eaton: Arthur S., born May 22, 1863, unmarried, lives in Salem.



KETERIDGE,

LONDON, GRANTED 1593. ARMS SABLE, A LION RAMPANT, GOLD.

CREST, LION'S HEAD, GOLD.

In New England history KITTREDGE there is perhaps no single surname having a greater number of its representatives in the profession of medicine and surgery than that of Kittredge, and not infrequently has it been remarked that the name has been regarded as almost synonymous with doctor. Few families in this country can lay claim to equal distinction, and even if we put numerical supremacy out of consideration it is doubtful if any family in America can boast professional sons of more distinguished prominence in the general practice of medicine and surgery than are found among the descendants of Dr. John Kittredge who "sat down in the old town of Billerica, Massachusetts, about the year 1650." More than all, the family seem to have possessed a strong moral fiber which has given its members character and substance wherever located.

(1) There are various accounts and traditions regarding the immigration of John Kittredge, one being that he came from England with his mother when he was a young man, while the earliest mention of him in any record extant speaks of him as "one on

whom the healing art had descended and come down through many generations." Another contemporary writer says there is a tradition that the ancestor of the Kittredge family in this country was the master of an English ship and a bearer of dispatches between the medical faculty of England and a foreign country, and that he settled in Kittery, Maine. The "History of Billerica," in speaking of the early settlers of that town, says, "a few came from England direct to Billerica, Massachusetts," and among them mentions John Kittredge "whose descendants have been many and honorable."

John Kittredge was an inhabitant of Billerica and "lived and died southeast of Bear Hill." His "house lot was ten acres of land," he received "five acres grant September 25, 1660," and in 1663 the town granted more to him that "instead of tenne poles of land which he should have had upon ye township (by willm patten's houselot) to sett a shop upon," "that now he shall have it added to his house lot upon the south side of it." His first grant of land contained sixty-four acres and lay in that part of Billerica which afterwards was set off to Tewksbury, Massachusetts. In 1665 a committee was appointed to make a gratuity division of land in the town and in pursuance of that appointment John Kittredge is granted "one third part of five acres adjoining to the South side of his house lot & he is content." That part of Billerica where John Kittredge's descendants located was incorporated into the town of Tewksbury, December 23, 1734. Among the forty-six families from Billerica taken into the new town there were eleven by the name of Kittredge.

John Kittredge, born in London, 1630, married Mary Littlefield, November 2, 1664. She was born December 14, 1643, daughter of Francis Littlefield, of Woburn, and granddaughter of Ralph Hill. After the death of John Kittredge which occurred October 18, 1676, she married John French. Children of John Kittredge and Mary Littlefield: 1. John, born January 24, 1665-6, was a physician. 2. James, born March 21, 1667-8. 3. Daniel, July 22, 1670. 4. Jonathan, July 16, 1674. 5. Benoni, May 2, 1677.

(II) Dr. John Kittredge, eldest son of John and Mary (Littlefield) Kittredge, born January 24, 1665-6, married Hannah French, August 3, 1685. He was a resident of and practiced medicine in Tewksbury, Massachusetts. "Doct. John Kittredge dyed" April 28, 1714, and is buried in Shawshen cemetery, Tewks-

bury. On the quaint tablet is this inscription: "Here lies the body of Dr. John Kittredge who departed this life April 28, 1714, in the 49 year of his age." His wife Hannah French died October 9, 1745. Dr. John Kittredge and Hannah (French) Kittredge had children: 1. John, born September 14, 1685; married Mary ——. "Doct. John Kittredge died October 6, 1756," and is buried beside his father in Shawshen Cemetery, Tewksbury, Massachusetts, with this Memorial: "Here lies the body of Dr. John Kittredge who departed this life October 6, A. D. 1756 in the 72 year of his age." Dr. John Kittredge's youngest son Benjamin was born March 7, 1740 or 1741 and was a physician in Tewksbury and Andover. He was the father of eight sons all, of whom became physicians—Benjamin of Exeter, Henry of Tewksbury, John of Framingham, Jacob of Billerica, and also Gallipolis, Ohio; Rufus of Portsmouth, George of Eppin, New Hampshire; Theodore of Kittery, Maine; and Charles of Watertown. 2. James, born August 22, 1687, died January 23, 1754. 3. Hannah, born May 4, 1689, died March 21, 1690. 4. Jacob, born February 15, 1691, died August 16, 1692. 5. Hannah, born May, 1693. 6. Joseph, born March 31, 1695, died April 12, 1774. 7. Jonathan, born January 10, 1697; killed by Indians in Lovewell's expedition, 1725. 8. Lieutenant William, born February 11, 1699, died April 26, 1789. He is buried in the old cemetery at Tewksbury Centre, with the following tragic memorial: "Erected in memory of Lieut. William Kittredge who departed this Life April ye 26, 1789 in the 92d year of his age;" "He's gone at length how many grieve, Whom he did generously relieve. But O how shocking he expired Amidst the flames of raging fire! Yet all who sleep in Christ are blefs'd How ever way they are Undrefs'd." 9. Abigail, born November 15, 1700; married Kendall Patten. 10. Jane, born March 27, 1703, married her cousin, Thomas Kittredge. 11. Marah, born February 1, 1704. 12. Francis, born October 27, 1706.

(III) Francis Kittredge, youngest child of Dr. John and Hannah (French) Kittredge, was born October 27, 1706, and married first, Lydia —, who died August 1, 1736. He married again, before 1740, Susanna Snow, who survived him; she then married — Phillips, of Andover, and afterwards Thomas Kidder. Children of Francis Kittredge: 1. Francis, born July 1, 1728; married Abigail —; thirteen children. 2. Josiah, born July 25, 1730, died May 4, 1744. 3. Zepha-

niah, born May 27, 1732; was a physician. 4. Lydia, born July 28, 1734, died August 1, 1736. 5. Solomon, born June 9, 1736; see forward. 6. Reuben, born September 17, 1740, died March 5, 1743. 7. Jessoniah, born October 20, 1742, died April 18, 1754. 8. Susanna, born November 9, 1744, died June 17, 1745. 9. Susanna, born May 26, 1746. 10. Rebecca, born May 26, 1747. 11. Reuben, born June 30, 1749, died May 13, 1754. 12. Josiah, born May 17, 1752, died June 6, 1752. 13. Abiel, born June 23, 1753.

(IV) Solomon Kittredge, fourth son and fifth child of Francis and Lydia (—) Kittredge, was born in Billerica, Massachusetts, June 9, 1736. He married Tabitha Ingalls, of Andover, Massachusetts, May 14, 1755. She was born March 25, 1735. He was a blacksmith by trade, and took a prominent part in town affairs in the northern parish of Amherst, New Hampshire, where he made his home. He died at Mt. Vernon, New Hampshire, August 24, 1792, and his wife Tabitha Ingalls died May 8, 1794. Children: 1. Solomon, born August 3, 1756, died at Mt. Vernon, New Hampshire, October 22, 1845; was a soldier of the revolution, and fought under General Warren at the battle of Bunker Hill. 2. Zephaniah, born August 24, 1757; was a physician. 3. Tabitha, born July 28, 1758; married Benjamin Sawyer of Nelson, New Hampshire. 4. Josiah, born July 6, 1761, died May 23, 1850. 5. Phoebe, born June 5, 1763; married Aaron Townsend. 6. Stephen, born in Tewksbury, June 27, 1765; see forward. 7. Lydia, born August 29, 176—, married Joshua Kittredge, of Nelson, New Hampshire, November 29, 1789, died April 3, 1795. 8. Ingalls, born December 10, 1769, married Sarah Conant, February 26, 1797; was an active physician in Beverly, Massachusetts, 1803-51. He died June 17, 1857. 9. Betsey, born September 16, 1771; married Henry Wheeler, of Nelson, New Hampshire; she died at Hancock, New Hampshire, November 21, 1843. 10. Peter, born September 25, 1773; married Sarah Church; he was a saddle and harness maker. 11. Asa, born March 24, 1776; married Susanna Scott; was a physician and practiced medicine in Vermont. 12. Sally, born April 19, 1779; married Abiel Stickney, of Tewksbury; she died August 8, 1849.

(V) Dr. Stephen Kittredge, fourth son and sixth child of Solomon Kittredge and Tabitha (Ingalls) Kittredge, was born in Tewksbury, Massachusetts, June 27, 1765; married Mehitable Russell, November 27,

1787, on which day he and his wife went to Francistown to live and removed thence to Hancock, New Hampshire, October 6, 1790. He was the first physician to practice medicine in that town, and was very successful. On May 2, 1802, both he and his wife united with the Congregational church, and consecrated their children to the Lord, and on May 30, 1805, he was chosen deacon, which office he held until his death, October 16, 1806. He was highly respected in the town, and bore a double title sometimes being called "deacon" and sometimes "doctor." His widow remained in Hancock until September 11, 1811, when she married Daniel Bickford, and removed to Sedgwick, Maine. She had two sons—Calvin Bickford, born January 2, 1813, preceptor of Warren Academy, Warren, Maine, and Luther Bickford, born August 18, 1814, graduate of Newton Theological Seminary, Newton, Massachusetts. Mehitable, widow of Dr. Stephen and wife of Daniel Bickford, died February 4, 1848, and is buried at Charleston, Maine. Children of Dr. Stephen and Mehitable (Russell) Kittredge: 1. Stephen, born in Francistown, May 31, 1789; went to Augusta, Georgia, where he carried on an extensive saddle, harness and leather business. Later he went to Ohio, and it was supposed that he died there, as nothing was heard from him after 1827. Previous to that time his letters home were filled with interest in his brothers and sisters, and bore tender messages to his "beloved mother." 2. Gratia, born in Hancock, New Hampshire, December 29, 1790; married Dr. Peter Tuttle, of Hancock, New Hampshire, 1808. Dr. Tuttle took Dr. Stephen Kittredge's practice and resided in Hancock until the time of his death, March 13, 1828. His house still stands and is known as the Dr. Tuttle house. Gratia Kittredge Tuttle died March 3, 1869. They had seven children. 3. Russell, born in Hancock, November 11, 1792, died April 30, 1799. 4. Prentice, born in Hancock, December 27, 1794, died January 3, 1820. 5. Marcus, born in Hancock, October 22, 1796; married Nancy Tilton, of Charleston, Maine, January 14, 1823; was a carder and cloth dresser by trade; was a prominent and devout member of the Baptist church and honored by all who knew him. He died December 3, 1869, and his wife Nancy Tilton died June 21, 1856, and are buried at Milo, Maine. They had five children. 6. Charles, born in Hancock, December 22, 1798; married Mary Newhall, September 24, 1823. 7. Russell, born in Hancock, New

Hampshire, January 14, 1801; married Lucy Hart, of Penobscot, Maine, March 23, 1826; he was a cloth dresser, at which trade he worked from 1812 to 1822; later went into trade for himself in Charleston, Maine, and Milo, Maine, thence to Dover, Maine, where he assumed the position of clerk of judicial courts. He was a successful business man and strongly religious. In 1815 he united with the Baptist church at Sedgwick, Maine, later with the church at Charleston, Maine, and assisted in organizing the church at Milo, Maine. At Dover, Maine, he united with that church and was a devout member till the time of his death, March 22, 1875. He and his wife Lucy Hart are buried at Milo, Maine. She died September 7, 1876. They had nine children. 8. Betsy, born in Hancock, November 12, 1802; married Oliver Sargent, of Sedgwick, Maine, with whom she lived at Bluehill, Maine, until her death, November 25, 1823; two children. 9. Rodney, born in Hancock, December 3, 1804, died in Charleston, Maine, May 1, 1832. 10. James Carter, born in Hancock, March 21, 1807; married Amanda Melvina Kendall, of Sterling, Massachusetts, October 22, 1829. He was a cabinet maker by trade and an honorable and highly respected citizen of Clinton, Massachusetts, where he died February 21, 1855; his wife, Amanda Melvina Kendall, born April 10, 1810, at Sterling, died October 16, 1857; nine children.

(VI) Charles Kittredge, sixth child of Dr. Stephen and Mehitabel (Russell) Kittredge, was born in Hancock, New Hampshire, December 22, 1798, married Mary Newhall, of Sterling, Massachusetts, September 24, 1823. He was a hatter by trade, but later went into mercantile business for himself in Charleston, Maine, and later in Corinth, Maine. There he became prominently identified with the history of the town, and especially in the affairs of the Methodist Episcopal church, which he helped to establish and of which he was a consistent member and earnest supporter. He was a man of integrity and honesty of purpose. He died in Everett, Massachusetts, March 24, 1886, and his wife Mary Newhall died May 6, 1887. Children: 1. Lavinia Whitcomb, born in Sterling, Massachusetts, December 11, 1824, died in Bangor, Maine, March 14, 1891. 2. Charles Prentice, born in Sterling, January 29, 1827; married Emma Louise Crimp, April 2, 1857. 3. Louise Holman, born in Corinth, Maine, March 2, 1832; married Frederick Meinecke, of Bangor, Maine, December 24, 1858; she died in Brook-

lyn, New York, January 15, 1870; five children.

(VII) Charles Prentice Kittredge, only son of Charles and Mary (Newhall) Kittredge, was born in Sterling, Massachusetts, January 29, 1827, and spent his young life in Charleston and Corinth, Maine, where he was educated in the public schools, the Charleston Academy and the Academy at Corinth, Maine. His business career witnessed many changes. He began work first in Bangor, Maine, as a wheelwright. In the shop where he learned his trade he was taught sleigh making, carriage making and other wood working employments. From Bangor he went to Boston and worked in that city as carpenter and builder. Later he returned to his old home. April 2, 1857, he married Emma Louise Crimp, born July 11, 1840, in Kingsbridge, Devonshire, England, daughter of John Crimp and Harriet Dennis, who came to America when she was three years of age. She resided in Bangor until her marriage, when she and her husband made an extended trip through the West, and finally settled in Hutchinson, Minnesota, named for the Hutchinson brothers, known as the "sweet singers." Here he assisted in laying out the town, and was granted a tract of land upon which he built the first frame house in that town, which was afterwards burned to the ground by the Sioux Indians, with whom he had many interesting and thrilling experiences. Soon after the beginning of the civil war Mr. Kittredge left Hutchinson and settled in Minneapolis, Minnesota, where he was proprietor of a carriage shop. About 1863 he came back to New England and began building operations for himself in Roxbury, Massachusetts, and in 1870 located permanently in Everett, Massachusetts, where he continued in the building business until he retired.

Charles Prentice Kittredge is a man of sterling character, large experience and good understanding. He has traveled considerably and found both pleasure and profit in his journeyings, his contact with the business world and the men whom he has met. His most recent pleasure trip was a voyage to the West Indies, which was accomplished in his eighty-first year. He holds broad views on all subjects and has the power to express himself clearly and in a manner calculated to awaken interest on the part of his hearers. In politics he originally allied himself to the old "Know Nothing party," later he was a conservative Republican, and now favors Prohibition. He

has also given much thought along religious lines. When a young man he united with the Congregational church, but in later years his views broadened and he now inclines to the Unitarian belief. Children of Charles Prentice and Emma Louise (Crimp) Kittredge: 1. Hattie Caroline, born in Hutchinson, Minnesota, March 22, 1858, died there December 13, 1860. 2. Louise Emma, born in Minneapolis, Minnesota, January 9, 1860. 3. Charles Frank, born in Minneapolis, Minnesota, February 3, 1862. 4. Fred Anderson, born in Bangor, Maine, December 26, 1863. 5. Arthur Freeman, born in Roxbury, Massachusetts, November 25, 1866, died in Roxbury, Massachusetts, December 18, 1867. 6. Gertrude Althea, born in Everett, Massachusetts, December 4, 1878.

(VIII) Charles Frank Kittredge, son of Charles Prentice and Emma Louise (Crimp) Kittredge, born in Minneapolis, Minnesota, February 3, 1862, married September 19, 1889, Minnie Belle Roberts, born in Wentworth, New Hampshire, November 14, 1869. He has been a resident of Everett, Massachusetts, since 1870. Children, born in Everett, Massachusetts: 1. Mildred, September 26, 1890. 2. Helen, April 14, 1893. 3. Esther, December 7, 1898.

(VIII) Fred Anderson Kittredge, son of Charles Prentice and Emma Louise (Crimp) Kittredge, born in Bangor, Maine, December 26, 1863; married, in Everett, Massachusetts, February 6, 1889, Carrie Louise Stimpson, born in South Malden, now Everett, January 30, 1866, daughter of John and Mary Stimpson. Fred Anderson Kittredge has been a resident of Everett, Massachusetts, since 1870, was in the hardware business until 1891, since which time he has been in the electrical business. Children, born in Everett, Massachusetts: 1. Marion Stimpson, November 15, 1889. 2. Alma Winifred, July 7, 1891. 3. Fred Anderson, Jr., August 2, 1893. 4. Ethel Louise, March 2, 1895, died April 11, 1897. 5. Prentice, born August 27, 1900. 6. Russell, March 27, 1904.

(VIII) Gertrude Althea Kittredge, daughter of Charles Prentice and Emma Louise (Crimp) Kittredge, born in Everett, Massachusetts, December 4, 1878; graduated from Boston University, June, 1902; married, in Everett, April 24, 1905, Ernest Howard Hobbs, of Everett, Massachusetts.

In the year 1908 Charles Prentice Kittredge, his surviving children and grandchildren, are all residents of Everett, Massachusetts. His

wife Emma Louise, died in Everett, Massachusetts, February 24, 1903.

Christian Remick (I), immigrant ancestor, came from England or Holland to America.

REMICK  
He was born in 1631 and was living at Kittery, Maine, January 24, 1715. He signed the submission to Massachusetts in 1652. He settled on Eliot Neck, where he had a grant of fifty-two acres of land in 1651, and six later grants. His house stood near the river, not far from the present school house. He was a planter and surveyor and was often selectman and treasurer of the town. He was one of the proprietors of old Kittery, and his grandson Nathaniel received several hundred acres of land at the division of common lands in 1750. He married Hannah ———, who was living in April, 1703. Children: 1. Hannah, born April 25, 1656, married Richard Gowell. 2. Mary, born August 7, 1658, married Peter Dixon. 3. Jacob, born June 23, 1660, mentioned below. 4. Sarah, born July 16, 1663, married first, John Thomson; second, John Sloper; third, Moses Worster. 5. Isaac, born July 20, 1665, married Elizabeth ———. 6. Abraham, born June 9, 1667, married, 1692, Elizabeth Freeman. 7. Martha, born February 20, 1669, married Thomas Cole. 8. Joshua, born April 24, 1672, married Ann Lancaster. 9. Lydia, born February 8, 1676.

(II) Sergeant Jacob Remick, son of Christian Remick, was born June 23, 1660, and was a farmer and ship builder. He had grants of land in 1699 and 1703, which are in part owned at the present time by a descendant, John W. Remick. He served as selectman and treasurer of Kittery. His will was dated May 22, 1739, and proved July 16, 1745. He married first, Lydia ———, second, Mary ———. Children of first wife: 1. Stephen, born June 6, 1684, named in his father's will. 2. Jacob, born March 6, 1686-87, married first Rebecca Sloper; second, Mary Hobbs, widow; third, Deborah Barter. Children of second wife: 3. John, born October 7, 1692, mentioned below. 4. Samuel, born May 28, 1694, married, October 22, 1717, Elizabeth Mason. 5. Lydia, born June 9, 1696, married, May 30, 1719, William Phillips, of Kittery. 6. Tabitha, born December 27, 1698, died young. 7. James, born January 23, 1701, married Abigail Benjamin. 8. Mary, born February 25, 1703, married, December 19, 1725, Isaac Johnson. 9. Sarah, born March 21, 1705-06, married

Samuel Morgrave. 10. Timothy, born April 9, 1708, married, December 18, 1729, Rachel Brown. 11. Elizabeth, born August 20, 1710, married Moses Paul, probably. 12. Joseph, born October 7, 1715, died young. 13. Nathaniel, born December 16, 1721, married, May 21, 1741, Jane Libby. 14. Hannah, named in the will, unmarried.

(III) John Remick, son of Jacob Remick, was born at Kittery, October 7, 1692. He was a cordwainer and resided on ten acres given him by his father. He married first, July 21, 1713, at Portsmouth, Elizabeth Ham. He married second, September 16, 1722, Mary Wilson, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Endle) Wilson. He married third, intentions recorded November 22, 1738, Catherine Lewis. Children: 1. John, married first, Margaret Hamilton; second Dorcas ——. 2. Elizabeth, married, March 9, 1741, Samuel Welch, of Kittery. 3. William, born about 1726, married three times. 4. Enoch, born April 1, 1730, mentioned below. 5. Mary, married, September 28, 1749, Daniel Lydston, of Kittery.

(IV) Enoch Remick, son of John Remick, was born April 1, 1730, died May 11, 1800. He removed to Newmarket, New Hampshire, in 1764, and to Tamworth, New Hampshire, in 1779, where he died. He married, intentions recorded June 23, 1753, Abigail Trefethen, born July 3, 1733, died December 16, 1829. He was a shipwright. Children: 1. James, died in the revolution. 2. Daniel, died in the revolution. 3. Enoch, born June 3, 1762, died March 28, 1835. 4. John, born August 8, 1763, died February 8, 1849. 5. Abigail, born 1767. 6. Polly, born July 14, 1769. 7. William, born December 17, 1771. 8. Henry, born June 30, 1774, mentioned below. 9. Betsey. 10. Dorothy.

(V) Henry Remick, son of Enoch Remick, was born June 30, 1774, and resided at Tamworth, New Hampshire. He was a farmer. He married a Miss Howard. Children: 1. and 2. Henry Alvin and Enoch Martin, twins; Henry Alvin married Betsey Peirce; he is the only one of the children now living; resides at West Ossipee, New Hampshire. Enoch Martin is mentioned below. 3. George, unmarried, died of consumption. 4. Mary K., married Faxon Gannett. 5. Azubah, married a Mr. Dorman. 6. Amanda, married a Mr. German. 7. Cynthia, married a Mr. Smith. 8. Vesta, married a Mr. Borden. 9. Abbie, married a Mr. Gilman. One child died in early life.

(VI) Enoch Martin Remick, son of Henry Remick, was born in Tamworth, New Hampshire, 1800-1825. He was engaged in the millinery trade in New York City during his active life. He was a Congregationalist (orthodox) in religion. In politics he was an active and staunch Republican. After his retirement from business he led a quiet, studious life at his home in Reading, Massachusetts. He died November 9, 1896. He was a member of no clubs, no lodges and his chief interests in life centered in his home, his business and his church. He married Hannah B. Allen, who was born in 1820, at Ossipee, New Hampshire, daughter of Oliver and Judith Blaisdell Nickerson Allen. Children: 1. Dora Rose, born in New York City, married first, April 28, 1885, Horace C. Ware, by whom one son was born, Horace V., who resides with his mother in Salem; married second, June 13, 1904, John Dolby Eaton. (See sketch of Eaton family herewith). 2. Mary E., born June 22, 1847, married A. S. Stevens, of Reading; child, Edward H. Stevens, an orange grower in Florida.

Robert Cross, immigrant ancestor, CROSS born in England, may have been nephew and was probably a near relative of John Cross of Ipswich, who was born in England about 1580 and came to New England with his wife Anne in the ship "Elizabeth" of Ipswich, sailing April 30, 1634; he left only one child, a daughter Hannah, wife of Thomas Hammond. Robert Cross came to Ipswich about the same time as the older immigrant of this name. He was a proprietor as early as 1625, and served in the Pequot war. He had a case in the Ipswich court which was referred to the general court December 1, 1640. The date of his death is not known, and until recently the records of those of his sons have been almost hopelessly confused. His son Stephen Cross deposed in 1663 that he was sixteen and a half years old; his son Robert at the same time testified that he was about twenty-one. He deeded land, probably on his death bed, February 13, 1674-75, to son Stephen and wife Elizabeth, to be given them at his death. Children: 1. Robert, Jr., born 1644; married 1664, Martha Tredwell; children: i. Robert, born January 21, 1665; ii. Timothy, November 29, 1667; iii. Martha, March 15, 1670; iv. Abel, April 5, 1676; v. Stephen, April 27, 1678; vi. John, mentioned in will. 2. Stephen, 1647-8; settled in Ipswich. 3. Daughter, married William

Nelson. 4. Martha, married, 1664, William Dirkee. 5. Peter, 1653, died April 9, 1737.

(II) Nathaniel Cross, descendant of Robert Cross (1), settled in Exeter, New Hampshire. Most if not all the Cross families of New Hampshire are descended from the Ipswich progenitor, though some are from a son of Robert who settled in Connecticut. Nathaniel Cross was born as early as 1740. He signed a petition at Exeter complaining to the general court of the prices charged by Major Daniel Tilton, dated July 9, 1776. Children: 1. Nathaniel, mentioned below. 2. Richard (?) married (intention dated at Exeter, June 27, 1789) Lydia Harford. In the federal census of 1790 Nathaniel Cross is given as the only head of a family of this surname in Exeter, and he had one son over sixteen, six under sixteen and four females in his family.

(III) Captain Nathaniel Cross, son of Nathaniel Cross, was born about 1770. He removed from Exeter to East Bridgewater, Massachusetts, about 1800. He married Margaret Bird, of Dorchester, daughter of Henry Bird, a revolutionary soldier, who took part in the battle at Saratoga and was present at the surrender of Burgoyne. Children: 1. Nathaniel Henry, born at Dorchester, 1803; married Lucy Vose; settled in North Bridgewater. Children, born in Bridgewater: 2. Rev. Joseph Warren, 1808; mentioned below. 3. Thaddeus William, 1810; married Mary Brooks, a relative of John Brooks, Governor of Massachusetts; settled in Quincy. 4. Margaret Granger, 1813; married ——— Standart. 5. Sarah Ann, 1816; married George Folsom. 6. George Gilman.

(IV) Rev. Joseph Warren Cross, son of Captain Nathaniel Cross (3), was born in Bridgewater, Massachusetts, June 16, 1808. He graduated from Harvard College 1828, and at the time of his death in 1906 was the oldest living graduate of the college, an honor he held for some years. He was called to the ministry at Boxborough, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, January 13, 1834, was ordained October 1, 1834, and preached there until he was dismissed at his own request, November 13, 1839. He served on the school committee while in Boxborough, in 1838, and taught the private school in the building erected for the purpose, nearly opposite the new church, also used as a vestry, and now forming part of the barn on the Hayden farm. He succeeded Rev. Brown Emerson as pastor of the Congregational church at West Boylston, Worcester county, Massachusetts, March 11, 1840, and

was dismissed March 16, 1859. He served in the legislature of Massachusetts. He made his home at West Boylston until he was over eighty years of age, and is buried by the side of his wife in the West Boylston cemetery. He married first, Mary Jane Danforth, of Norton; second, Frances Adeline Jackson Vose, of Boston, niece and namesake of the noted Mrs. Jackson, of Boston, in anti-slavery days; died at Hampton Beach, New Hampshire, July 21, 1870. Children of Joseph W. and Frances A. J. Cross: 1. Catherine C., married first, Charles Holbrook; second George Lourie. 2. Joseph Warren, Jr., married first, Harriet Prentice; second, Jane Foster. 3. Lyman M. 4. Robert Morrison, mentioned below. 5. Elijah V. 6. Mary Frances, married Frederick J. Ryder.

(V) Major Robert Morrison Cross, son of Rev. Joseph Warren Cross (4), born in West Boylston, February 8, 1841, died at Lawrence, March 28, 1893. He was educated there in the public schools. He spent his minority in his native town and in Palmer, Massachusetts, where he clerked in the dry goods store of W. W. Cross, his cousin. He enlisted early in the civil war and had an honorable career both in the Army of the Ohio and the Army of the Potomac. He was first lieutenant of Company E, Thirty-sixth Massachusetts Volunteers, mustered into service August 22, 1862; was captain and aide-de-camp on the staff of General Thomas H. Welch, commanding First Division, Ninth Army Corps, during the battles of South Mountain and Antietam; was aide-de-camp on the staff of General Wilcox at battles of Fredericksburg, Green River and Hickman's Bridge; was also aide on the staff of General Welch at the siege of Vicksburg and at the battle of Jackson, and on the staff of General Edward Ferraro in the expedition for the relief of Knoxville, Tennessee. He was major and commissary of subsistence on the staff of General J. G. Foster, assigned to duty at Chattanooga, Tennessee, transferred to the staff of General Schofield, and was in charge of transportation of supplies on the Tennessee river for the Fourth, Ninth and Fifteenth Army corps, and for his great efficiency was especially mentioned by General Schofield in his official report. He resigned and left the service July 26, 1864.

Soon after the termination of his military career Major Cross came to Lawrence, Massachusetts, and established the dry goods business in which he was remarkably successful and in which he continued actively engaged









R. M. Crook.



to the end of his life. He conducted business under the firm name of R. M. Cross & Company, at 247 Essex street, at the same location in which he started, though his quarters had been repeatedly enlarged. He was one of the best known and most highly respected merchants of the city. His success was due in large measure to his own tireless labors in building it. He devoted practically all his time to his business and home. He was a member of no secret orders, not even of the Grand Army of the Republic. He was a Republican, but not active in politics. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston. He was a director of the old Pemberton National Bank, and trustee of the Lawrence Savings Bank.

He married Annie Perkins, born in Lawrence, Massachusetts, daughter of John Sherburne Perkins, and sister of John A. Perkins, cashier of the Merchants' National Bank. John Sherburne Perkins was born in Sandown, New Hampshire, (named for Judge John Sherburne, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire), son of James and Mary (Hooke) Perkins, and grandson of Moses and Betsie (Sherburne) Perkins. Moses Perkins served in the revolutionary war, and died at Saratoga. John Sherburne Perkins was one of the early settlers in Lawrence, Massachusetts, and took an active interest in public affairs in the early days of that town.

The Brown families of Marblehead are descended for the most part from two immigrants of English ancestry, Captain John Browne (or Brown) and William, presumably his brother. (I) Captain John Browne, born in England, came to Marblehead shortly before his marriage, from the town of Exeter, according to town records of Marblehead. He died at Marblehead, May 17, 1707, aged forty-seven. Savage states that a John Brown, passenger, embarked from England May 16, 1679, on the ship "Prudence," for Boston, and we believe that must be the record of Captain John's immigration. He married, May 28, 1686, Elizabeth Legg, who was a member of the Marblehead church, a granddaughter of John Legg, who was in the employ of Mr. Humphrey at Lynn, May 3, 1631; admitted freeman May 6, 1635; removed to Marblehead where he was a proprietor in 1649; deposed in 1657 that he was aged forty-five years; wife Elizabeth deposed in 1665 that she was about fifty-seven years old; had sons Samuel, John and Daniel

Legg. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Deborah, baptized April 15, 1688. 2. John, baptized January 19, 1689-90; died February 17, 1702-3, aged thirteen. 3. Elizabeth, baptized February 21, 1691-2. 4. Mary, baptized October 29, 1693. 5. Legg, baptized January 26, 1695-6; died March 1695-6. 6. Giles, baptized January 31, 1696-7; died December 21, 1707-8. 7. Jane, baptized February 19, 1700-1. 9. Sarah, baptized April 1, 1704.

(I) William Browne, probably brother of John Brown (1), was born about 1660-70. He married, September 23, 1695, Hannah Joy, of Salem. He or another William Browne of Marblehead married, November 11, 1697, Johanna Tynour, at Marblehead. The families of Brown had grown so numerous at this time in Lynn, Salem, Marblehead, Reading and vicinity, that it is virtually impossible in most cases to get complete and accurate lineages in the family. The Marblehead records give as children of William and Hannah: 1. William, baptized April 28, 1700. 2. Mary, baptized March 14, 1702-3. 3. Samuel, born March 11, 1705-6. 4. Eleanor, born February 2, 1707-8.

(II) John Browne, son of John Brown (1), was born about 1690. He married at Marblehead, November 6, 1718, Rebecca Frost, of Salem. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Daughter, died 1719. 2. John, baptized September 27, 1719. 3. William, born September 3, 1721.

(III) Eli Brown, son of John Brown (2), settled in Amherst, Massachusetts, before the revolution. He was a lieutenant in Captain Elijah Denning's company, Colonel Ashley's Berkshire regiment, ordered in 1777 to Fort Edward by General Schuyler; also lieutenant in Captain Zenas Wheeler's company, Colonel John Ashley's regiment, 1777; also first lieutenant in Captain Howes's company, General Fellows's brigade, 1779.

(IV) Eli Brown, son of Eli Brown, was born in Marblehead, 1757. He enlisted in the revolution, as ordinary seaman on the ship "Franklin," Captain John Turner, from Marblehead. He is described as of light complexion, aged thirteen. He married, at Marblehead, August 10, 1788, Sarah Graves, who died March 2, 1848, aged eighty years, two months. He was president of a bank at Amherst, Massachusetts, and a citizen of distinction. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Sally, baptized December 7, 1788. 2. Betsey, baptized September 5, 1790. 3. Eli, baptized November 25, 1792, died young. 4. Eli, baptized

March 1, 1795; mentioned below. 5. Betsey, baptized May 14, 1797.

(V) Eli Brown, son of Eli Brown, was baptized at Marblehead, March 1, 1795. He fell from the masthead of a vessel at Charleston, South Carolina, and was drowned about 1827. He married, September 10, 1820, Eleanor Grant. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Eli, married February 12, 1845, Mary E. Caswell, aged twenty. 2. William, mentioned below.

(VI) William Brown, son of Eli Brown, was born at Marblehead, April 1, 1826. He was educated in the common schools, and early in life, like most of the youth of his native town, went to the Grand Banks in fishing vessels. Later he established an express business in Marblehead, and continued his express line between that town and Lynn until 1862, when he engaged in the grocery business in which he has continued with marked success to the present time. He is one of the oldest and most honored merchants of Marblehead. In politics he is a Republican. He married, November 8, 1846, Hannah E. Brown, born August 18, 1827, daughter of Captain Ambrose and Elizabeth Brown. (See below). Children: 1. Hannah A., born May 10, 1848; married first, Thomas Breare, one child, Harold; second, Abel Curtis, no children. 2. Mary, born December 3, 1855; married October 12, 1876, William Stone; children: William Frank, born November 27, 1879; Mary Ethel, born March 25, 1885. 3. William, Jr., born July 26, 1858; married first, Eleanor Long; children: Eleanor, born 1882, died 1887; William Grant, born January, 1887; Alden Malcolm, born July 2, 1895; William married second, June 1908, Etta Paine. 4. Frank, born March 25, 1860; mentioned below. 5. Nellie B., born August 16, 1867; died January 30, 1907.

(VII) Frank Brown, son of William Brown, was born at Marblehead, March 25, 1860. He was educated there in the public schools, and during his boyhood and youth worked as clerk for his father in the grocery store. Since 1881 he has been in the grocery business on his own account with a very prosperous store at 126 Washington street. He was formerly an active and prominent member of the Marblehead volunteer fire department. He has been a member of the Knights of Pythias since 1883. In politics he is a Republican. He married Nettie M. Fisk. Children: 1. Child, died in infancy. 2. Fred. 3. Charles, died young. 4. Frank, died young. 5. Am-

brose James. 6. Ethel May. 7. Hannah Pearl.

(I) Thomas Brown (see Elizabeth Browne above), born about 1630, probably in England, died May 28, 1693. He lived at Lynn, Massachusetts. The name of his wife is not known. Children: 1. Thomas (?), born about 1655. 2. Mary, February 16, 1656. 3. Sarah, died September 1, 1658. 4. Joseph, born February 16, 1658-9; mentioned below. 5. Sarah, born October 13, 1660; died young. 6. Mary, born February 10, 1655-6; died May 10, 1662. 7. Sarah, died February 4, 1662. 8. Mary, died August 28, 1666. 9. Jonathan, died September 12, 1666. 10. Jonathan, born January 24, 1668-9. 11. Eleazer, born August 4, 1670. 12. Ebenezer, born March 16, 1771-2. 13. Daniel, born November 24, 1673. 14. Ann (twin), born January 4, 1675. 15. Grace, (twin), born January 4, 1675. 16. Mary, born August 24, 1685; married Thomas Norwood. 17. Sarah, born July 18, 1688. 18. Daniel, born February 1, 1677; died August 20, 1693. These children were probably not all by the same mother, and are not in order of birth.

(II) Joseph Brown, son of Thomas Brown, was born at Lynn, Massachusetts, February 16, 1658-9; married at Lynn, December 22, 1680, Sarah Jones. Children, born at Lynn: 1. Joseph, April 12, 1682. 2. John, March 31, 1684; died young. 3. Thomas, December 20, 1685; mentioned below. 4. Mary, May 17, 1688. 5. John, October 20, 1691.

(III) Thomas Brown, son of Joseph Brown, was born at Lynn, December 20, 1685; married December 26, 1709, Dorcas Prisbury, of Lynn. Children, born at Lynn: 1. William, October 19, 1710. 2. Sarah, February 18, 1712-3. 3. Thomas, October 5, 1716. 4. Mary, June 13, 1725. 5. Ebenezer, mentioned below.

(IV) Ebenezer Brown, son of Thomas Brown, was born March 24, 1728, at Lynn. He had a son Ebenezer, born at Lynn or Marblehead; mentioned below.

(V) Ebenezer Brown, son or nephew of Ebenezer Brown, born 1755, died September 18, 1834, at Marblehead, aged seventy-eight years seven months. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment, 1775. He married at Marblehead, February 21, 1782, Ruth Boden. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Ebenezer, September 13, 1782; baptized October 20, 1782. 2. Ambrose James, born February 16, 1784; mentioned below. 3. John, born September 5, 1786, baptized January 15, 1787; died 1818. 4. Samuel

Boden, born April 6, baptized April 13, 1788. 5. Jonathan, born January 21, baptized January 31, 1790. 6. Ruthy Boden, born April 13, baptized July 15, 1792. 7. Abigail, born April 10, baptized April 13, 1794. 8. Abraham, born April 4, 1796. 9. Joseph, born April 25, baptized May 13, 1798. 10. Benjamin, born August 5, baptized August 17, 1800; died November 20, 1800. 11. Benjamin, born November 1, baptized December 8, 1801. 12. Eben, born June 9, 1803. 13. Hannah Boden, born January 6, baptized January 17, 1808.

(VII) Captain Ambrose James Brown, son of Ebenezer and Ruth (Boden) Brown, was born at Marblehead, February 16, 1784, and died March 4, 1842. He married Elizabeth Green, born November 5, 1794. Children: 1. Ambrose, born March 26, 1826, died 1905; married Sally Mailey; no children. 2. Hannah E., born August 18, 1827; married, November 8, 1846, William Brown (6), son of Eli and Eleanor (Grant) Brown. 3. Ann Jutson, born 1829; died young. 4. Mary D., born January 15, 1830, died July 17, 1849. 5. Daniel J., born December 14, 1831; died young. 6. Ann Jutson, born April 30, 1833, died 1904. 7. Samuel A., born June 1, 1835, died 1904. 8. Sarah Read, born August 24, 1836, died December 17, 1891. 9. Ruth, born May 20, 1838, died young.

(For early generations see Thomas Mudge 1).

(VI) Hon. Ezra Mudge, son of MUDGE Nathan Mudge (5), was born in Lynn, April 10, 1780, died in Boston, May 25, 1855, aged seventy-five years, one month, fifteen days. He was educated in his native town; he learned the trade of shoemaker, then engaged in manufacture of boots and shoes on his account. He gave up the shoe business to keep a dry goods store in Lynn. Thence he went to New York City and became a wholesale and retail boot and shoe dealer. Afterward he returned to his native state and was for a number of years weigher and gauger in the Boston custom house. He was justice of the peace for many years and was governor's councillor several years, whence his title Honorable. He was representative to the general court from the Lynn district in 1807 and for sixteen years subsequently. In 1820 he was a delegate to the state convention to revise the constitution. He was active in establishing the Lynn Artillery Company in 1808; was a lieutenant at the time of organization and became captain in 1813. He and his family belonged to the

Methodist Episcopal church. A writer in *Zion's Herald* said at the time of his death: "He has seen him beloved and venerated by his large and respectable family. He has seen him honored as a worthy patriarch in the neighborhood where he resided. He has seen the trustees of the church looking to him as their head for wisdom to guide them in the time of peril. He has seen him in the official board, as steward and leader, the man of council, enterprise and true courage. He has seen him the persevering and endearing Sabbath school superintendent; he has seen him the devoted instructor of the Bible class, displaying the treasures of truth to those who would know the deep things of grace. He has seen him constant at church, faithful in improving all the means of grace, and faithful in the performance of all his duties. But he never did see a blemish upon his character; he never heard a word of reproach concerning him, either as a man or as a Christian. \* \* He lived to see the church which in his childhood was frail as the tender sapling, extend its branches from sea to sea and over the whole breadth of the country; he lived to see the church of his choice, so feeble and despised in his youth, become the largest and most powerful in the nation."

He married first, June 28, 1801, Betsey Brewer, born in 1780, daughter of Captain John and Mary Brewer, of Salem. She died September 28, 1803, and he married second, December 20, 1804, Ruth Chadwell, born June 28, 1780, died April 28, 1819, daughter of Harris and Ruth Chadwell. He married third, November 1, 1819, Hannah Bartlett Drew, born July 16, 1794, daughter of Lemuel and Sarah Drew, of Plymouth, Massachusetts. Children of Hon. Ezra and Ruth Mudge: 1. Ezra Allen, born November 17, 1805, died January 5, 1806. 2. Eliza Brewer, born November 5, 1806, married John I. Emerton. 3. Ruth Chadwell, born May 9, 1809, married Joseph Atkinson. 4. Ezra Warren, born December 5, 1811, mentioned below. 5. Nathan (twin), born and died September 12, 1814. 6. Hannah (twin), born and died September 12, 1814. 7. Sarah Wiggins, born March 2, 1819, died July 2, 1820. Children of Ezra and Hannah B. Mudge: 8. Lemuel Drew, born August 6, 1820, married Mary L. Barnes. 9. William B., born May 3, 1822, died June 17, 1844. 10. Hervey Mackay, born October 3, 1823, died November 14, 1842. 11. Sarah Elizabeth, born May 25, 1825, died February 25, 1826. 12. Sarah Caroline, born January

1. 1827, married Benjamin Cushing, May 16, 1850. 13. (twin), born March 14, 1829, died April 25, 1829. 14. Evelina (twin), born March 14, 1829, died April 25, 1829. 15. Mary Evelina, born November 21, 1830, married Joel C. Walter, of Chicago, December 4, 1866. 16. Maria Augusta, born March 2, 1833, married Addison Baker. 17. Robert Rich, born June 14, 1835, died November 21, 1835.

(VII) Ezra Warren Mudge, son of Hon. Ezra Mudge (6), was born in Lynn, December 5, 1811. He attended the public schools of his native town until 1825, and for two years was a student in the Lynn Academy. From 1828 to 1838 he was a clerk in the store of Chase & Huse, Lynn. He then became the owner of the business and conducted it alone until 1842 when he became a partner in the firm of William Chase & Company. He was elected cashier of the Lighton Bank of Lynn upon its incorporation in 1849 and he retained this position after the bank was incorporated as the Central National Bank, and retained his position until he died. Mr. Mudge was a Democrat in politics, intensely interested in public affairs and holding strong opinions in politics. He was often called to fill positions of trust and honor; was selectman in 1843-44; treasurer and collector of taxes in 1848-49; member of the school committee in 1843-46-56-57. He was elected city treasurer at the first election under the city charter, and continued in that office until his election as mayor in 1856. He was re-elected mayor for 1857 and was in the board of aldermen in 1862-63-64. For many years he was a member and chairman of the board of trustees of the public library. In religion he was a Universalist. Mr. Mudge possessed unusual executive ability and great personal popularity. Of pleasant address and modest demeanor; a strong and saving sense of humor; of quiet and domestic tastes; he was a model citizen and neighbor as well as a useful and efficient public officer. He was given to study and reading in his leisure hours and was well posted on many special subjects. He was especially fond of music. He married, January 23, 1837, Eliza R. Bray, born June 18, 1818, daughter of John and Margaret Bray, of Salem, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Ezra Warren, born April 18, 1838, sailed as supercargo for Cuba in February, 1862, and was never heard from. 2. William Ropes, born July 18, 1839, married Abbie Hosmer. 3. Mary Chadwell, born August 13, 1841, died September 15, 1849. 4. Hervey Mackay, born October 6, 1843, died

May 18, 1845. 5. Howard Murray, born December 9, 1845, died August 28, 1848. 6. Florence Howard, born November 28, 1850. 7. Arthur Bartlett, born December 14, 1853, mentioned below. 8. Benjamin Cushing, born February 10, 1856. 9. Kate Gertrude, born June 30, 1857; now a practicing physician in Salem, Massachusetts.

(VIII) Dr. Arthur Bartlett Mudge, son of Hon. Ezra Warren Mudge (7), was born at Lynn, Massachusetts, December 14, 1853. He attended the public and high schools of Lynn and the Boston Dental College from which he was graduated in the class of 1876. He began immediately to practice his profession at Massillon, Ohio, but a few months later returned to Lynn to take up the practice of the late Dr. A. C. Blethen who had been established there for thirty years. He began his practice in Lynn, August 8, 1876, and has been among the leaders in his branch for the past thirty years. He has a large clientele in Lynn and vicinity and is known as one of the most skillful and experienced dentists of New England. He has been vice-president of the Water Company of Bath, Maine; vice-president and treasurer of the Water Company, of Norway, Maine; and an officer of the Water Company, of Gardner, Massachusetts. He is a member of the Sons of the American Revolution and of the Benevolent Order of Elks. In politics he was a Democrat until 1896; since then he has voted in national affairs with the Republican party. He married May 29, 1883, Adelaide F. Kelty. Children: 1. Arthur Warren, born December 12, 1885, died September, 1886. 2. Margaret Gertrude, born June 25, 1887.

(I) Rowland Young, immigrant ancestor, was born in Scotland, probably about 1625. He settled in what is called Scotland, in the sea-girt town of York, Maine, and signed submission to Massachusetts, November 22, 1652. Savage says he was admitted a freeman that year. Scotland was so named from the fact that a group of Scotchmen settled there, at the time the civil war in England drove many thousands to America when Cromwell defeated the Scotch in battle. He married Joanna \_\_\_\_\_. His will is dated 1685, inventory amounting to 224 pounds six shillings. His widow made a will in 1698, and mentions Rowland, her son, living "on the south side of York River;" Job, who received land "where my old dwelling house now stands;" daughters Mary Moul-

Lydia Haines. At the same time Rowland took the prescribed oath of allegiance, 22, 1681, Robert, whom Savage thinks rather also, took it at York.

Rowland Young, Jr., son of Rowland is born about 1650; married Susanna

His will is dated 1719. Children: h, settled in York; will dated 1734. 2.

3. Jonathan, mentioned below. 4. w, made his will at York, November 3, and says in it that he has lived to fourth generation. 5. Mary. 6. Susanna. 7. Elizabeth. 8. Sarah. 9. Mercy. 10. d, Jr., probably died before his father; led of Dover when a prisoner in Canada, 1695.

Thomas Young, possibly son or grandson of John Young who settled in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and had a son John, born 1685. Thomas signed the petition of New Hampshire settlers to Massachusetts, February 10. He was one of the original grantees of land in Rochester, New Hampshire, in 1734, having a whole share with fifty-three other persons, which later seems to be the share owned by Jonathan Young (mentioned below).

His children, we think, were: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Nathaniel, in Dover, New Hampshire; had children recorded there. 3. Mary, married at February 22, 1719-20, Stephen Otis.

Jonathan Young, son of Thomas (2), or possibly of Rowland Young mentioned above, was born about 1685; settled at Dover, New Hampshire, May 12, 1716. He lived in the section of Dover that is now Durham, and his children, Isaac, Abigail, Mary, Elizabeth and Mercy, (except Mercy) were baptized in the Baptist church, January 31, 1742, by Rev. John Cushing. Children, recorded at

1. Jonathan, born June 5, 1710, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, had land at Rochester, probably his grandfather Thomas Young's land, married at Rochester, July 28, 1745, Sarah Roberts, who renewed her church covenant 16, 1751 (she was probably his second wife). 3. Eleazer, born November 10, 1716. 4. Isaac, born March 15, 1716. 5. John, born September 10, 1718; also settled at Rochester. 6. Nathaniel, born February 1, 1723. 7. Abigail, born September 15, 1723. 8. Mary, born December 30, 1725. 9. Elizabeth, baptized January 31, 1742, then called Ann. 10. Mercy, baptized January 31, 1742.

Jonathan Young, son of Jonathan (3), was born in Dover, New Hamp-

shire, June 5, 1710. He removed early to Rochester, probably to take up his share of his grandfather's grant there. James and Thomas, brothers, also settled in Rochester. He and his wife Anna were baptized and owned the covenant in Rochester, June 29, 1740. He signed a petition in 1734 when he was in Rochester, concerning religious services at Rochester. Thomas also was a signer. He married second, August 27, 1747, at Rochester, Elizabeth Munroe (spelled Mundro). Children: 1. Hannah, baptized at Rochester, June 29, 1740. 2. Jean, baptized June 29, 1740. 3. Ann, baptized at Rochester, September 29, 1751. 4. Elizabeth, baptized at Rochester, September 29, 1751. 5. Esther, baptized November 4, 1753, at Rochester. 6. James, baptized at Durham, September 9, 1744. 7. Jonathan, mentioned below.

(V) Jonathan Young, son of Jonathan Young (4), was born at Durham or Rochester, New Hampshire, January 12, 1756, and died at Barnstead, New Hampshire, March 27, 1807. The history of Barnstead states that he was a soldier in the revolution, buried on Beauty Hill. The only Jonathan Young in the revolution was in Kingston in 1775, a private in Captain John Currier's company, Colonel James Frye's regiment. He was called of Somersworth, New Hampshire, an adjacent town, in 1776, and was a taxpayer there. He was of Somersworth in 1775 with William Young, in the company of Captain Jonathan Wentworth, regiment of Colonel Enoch Poor. He married, February 14, 1780, Sarah Desethering, of Somersworth, but his residence was given as "Middleton." This may have been the second marriage, as the family record gives a different record, according to which he married October 12, 1777, Sarah Clifford, born December 17, 1757, died November 9, 1816. It is more likely that Thomas who married Sarah Desethering was son of Thomas Young, but probably also the revolutionary soldier. When he came to Barnstead it is difficult to determine. He was not among the early settlers, according to the town history. Children of Jonathan and Sarah (Clifford) Young, born at Barnstead, New Hampshire: 1. David, April 14, 1778; died May 4, 1800. 2. Phineas, March 14, 1780; died February 15, 1850. 3. Jonathan, July 25, 1788; mentioned below. 4. Aaron, January 12, 1794.

(VI) Jonathan Young, son of Jonathan Young (5), was born in Barnstead, New Hampshire, July 25, 1788, and died April 1, 1861. He married February 24, 1814, Susan



Pitman, born ——— 5, 1792. Children: 1. Samuel, born November 12, 1814. 2. Martha, February 5, 1817. 3. Jonathan W., May 9, 1819. 4. Susan F., March 15, 1822. 5. Oliver H. P., March 21, 1824; mentioned below. 6. Sarah L., January 15, 1827. 7. Sophia F., September 15, 1832.

(VI) Oliver H. P. Young, son of Jonathan Young (5), was born in Barnstead, New Hampshire, March 21, 1824. He was educated in the common schools of his native town and brought up on his father's farm. Later he learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed in connection with farming during his active life. He enlisted in Company B, Twelfth Regiment New Hampshire Volunteer Militia in the civil war, and served until he was discharged on account of disability contracted in the service. In politics he was a staunch Democrat, but always declined to accept public office of any kind. He and his wife were Congregationalists in religion. He was a member of T. M. Huse Post, G. A. R. He died December 7, 1897, and his wife died April 19, 1899. Children: 1. Leyander J., mentioned below. 2. Sarah L., born December 3, 1852; married Oscar Foss; resides at Center Barnstead, New Hampshire; no children.

(VII) Dr. Leyander J. Young, son of Oliver H. P. Young (6), was born in Barnstead, February 9, 1850. He attended the public schools of his native town, Pittsfield Academy and Northwood Seminary. He began the study of his profession at Dartmouth Medical School and completed it at the University of Vermont, graduating June 26, 1877, with the degree of M. D. He began to practice at Candia, New Hampshire, whence he came to Haverhill, Massachusetts, October 1, 1883. He has been very successful in his practice, and ranks among the leaders in his profession. He is a member of the North Essex Medical Society, of which he is at present supervising censor; of the New Hampshire Medical Society, and the Massachusetts Medical Society. He has been prominent in public affairs also, serving the city as alderman two years, 1898-99, from ward three, and was chairman of the board of aldermen both years. He is a member and chairman of the Haverhill board of health, and for three years past has been a member of the school board. In politics he is a steadfast Republican. He is a member of Merrimack Lodge, Free Masons; of Pentucket Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Haverhill Commandery, Knights Templar, and of Haverhill Council, Royal and Select Masters; of

Mutual Relief Lodge, No. 73, Odd Fellows; Pythian Lodge, Knights of Pythias, and the Pentucket Club. He married, August 29, 1877, Abbie A. Ring, born September 20, 1851, daughter of Stephen F. Ring, of Pittsfield, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Velma, born May 13, 1878; died May 10, 1880. 2. Viva N., born August 18, 1880, died February 4, 1903. 3. Lester R., born July 9, 1882; died April 9, 1884. 4. Lestie I., born October 13, 1884; married June 23, 1908, Clyde R. Dodge, of Haverhill. 5. Merton P., born September 7, 1888.

Thomas Bevington, born in BEVINGTON Manchester, England, was a seafaring man. He came to America in his later years and died in the south. His widow married second, ——— Hartley and had a daughter, Elizabeth Hartley, who married ——— Gleave; child: John Gleave, of Lawrence, Massachusetts.

(II) William Bevington, son of Thomas Bevington, was born in Manchester, Lancashire, England, May 1, 1818. He received a common school education there and learned his trade of color-mixer in the Mayfield print works and was later foreman of that department. He embarked in business on his own account with a retail shoe store, later becoming manager of the Manchester Oil and Paint Works and of the John Sellars Starch Company, Manchester. He sought his fortune in America in middle life, landing at Quebec in 1865 without his family, and spending his first year mainly at Pawtucket, Rhode Island. He settled finally in Lawrence, Massachusetts, with his family. He was at first an overseer in the color department. Later he was overseer of another department, and eventually left to establish a drug store on Broadway, Lawrence, and conducted it with much success until he retired in 1895. He died at his son's home in Lawrence, in January, 1904. He was a member of St. Thomas Protestant Episcopal Church, of Methuen, and senior warden for several years. He married Mary Maddocks, born in England, October 30, 1822, died in Lawrence in 1877. Children: 1. Ann Emma, born January 13, 1842; died March, 1908; married Joseph Wallwork, of England; children: Elizabeth, Frederick, Edith, Charles, Alice, and Bertha Wallwork. 2. Elizabeth, born September 7, 1843; resides in Lawrence; unmarried. 3. Thomas, born February 9, 1847; mentioned below. 4. Mary J., born June 10, 1850; resides at Lawrence.

unmarried. 5. Rev. John A., born November 12, 1854; Episcopal clergyman at Boston; unmarried. 6. Annie L., born February 22, 1857; married John Devitt, of Lawrence. 7. Dr. Frederick W., born September 15, 1859, graduate of Harvard Dental School, having offices in Lawrence; married Sophia, daughter of John and Elizabeth Sugden, sister of Mrs. R. R. Barlow. 8. Albert E., born May 21, 1866, in Lawrence, a druggist, Lawrence; married Kate Newhall. All except the last named Albert were born at Manchester, Lancashire, England; three others died in infancy.

(III) Thomas Bevington, son of William Bevington, was born in Manchester, England, February 9, 1847. He was educated in the public and boarding schools, and learned bookkeeping. He came to America at the age of twenty, and was employed for some years as a bookkeeper. He then established himself in his present business in Lawrence, as a real estate broker, and insurance agent, representing some twenty different companies. He is a notary public and, in addition to his other business, has a flourishing steamship agency. His office is in Lawrence. He was a member of the board of aldermen in 1896, elected on the good government ticket. He is a prominent member of St. John's Protestant Episcopal church and a lay-reader of that denomination, appointed by Bishop Lawrence, and was for several years senior warden. He is a member of United Brothers Lodge, I. O. O. F.; of Tuscan Lodge, F. A. M.; Lawrence Chapter, R. A. M.; has been through the various offices of the blue lodge, and is past master of Tuscan Lodge, past eminent commander of Bethany Commandery and has just been elected a thirty-third degree Mason. He is a director of the Pacific National Bank, of Lawrence, and of the Duck Mill Corporation, and president of the Atlantic Co-operative Bank of Lawrence. He married, December 20, 1877, Alice Barlow, born November 5, 1853, daughter of John William Barlow, born 1832, died 1892, and Harriet (Bruckshaw) Barlow, born 1832, died 1866. The Barlows were from Newton Heath, Manchester, England. (See Barlow family). Children of Thomas and Alice Bevington: 1. John Herbert, born December 6, 1878. 2. Ethel, born January 10, 1880; died May 27, 1880. 3. Alice Mabel, born September 8, 1881. 4. Harold E., born October 25, 1882. 5. George Field, born January 22, 1886; died December 20, 1886. 6. Ralph Wallwork, born September 9, 1888.

This surname is derived from BARLOW a local name. The township of Barlow is located in Yorkshire, and there is another in Derbyshire, England. The coat-of-arms of the Barlow family is described: Sable an eagle displayed argent membered or, standing on the limb of a tree raguled and trunked of the second. The family of Barlow at Bramfield, county Chester, bears: Bary wavy of six argent and sable on a chief gules flory or a canton ermine. The family at Sheffield: Sable two bars ermine on a chief indented per pale or and argent, an eagle displayed of the first. Crest: A mercury's cap or wings argent thereon an eagle's head erased proper, gorged with a collar ermine. Also: Gules a demi-eagle erased with two heads sans wings argent. Also: Argent a chevron engrailed between three crosses patonce fitchee sable two lions combatant of the first. Also at Slebetch, county Pembroke: Argent on a chevron engrailed between three crosses crosslet fitchee sable two lions passant counter pass of the first. Crest: A demi-lion argent holding a cross crosslet fitchee sable. Those having similar coats-of-arms are doubtless related. The family has produced many distinguished men in England and America.

(I) James Barlow was brother of the grandfather of Richard R. Barlow, whose sketch appears in this work. He was born and lived at Manchester, England. Descendants of five or six of his brothers also have descendants living in the vicinity of Boston, Massachusetts. James Barlow married in England, Elizabeth Chatterton; of their children, three grew to maturity and but four survived infancy. Children: 1. Edward, died at age of eleven. 2. Sarah, married Matthew Bailey; one son Samuel Bailey. 3. Lydia. 4. John W., mentioned below.

(II) John William Barlow, son of James Barlow, was born in England July 14, 1832, and died September 7, 1892. He was educated in his native place and learned the trade of color maker in the Moston Mills, Newton Heath, Manchester, England, where he worked during his youth until he left for America in 1855. He found employment at once at his trade in the Pacific Mills of Lawrence as assistant color maker. He resigned in 1860 to establish himself in the restaurant business in Lawrence. He conducted this restaurant until 1865, when he engaged in the yarn printing business in Lawrence, later manufacturing loom pickers and dealing in mill supplies of

various kinds. He built the Spicket Mills on Holly street, Lawrence, and conducted them until he retired about two years before his death. Since then the mills have been incorporated as the John W. Barlow Company, and are now under the management of John H. Bevington, of Lawrence. (See Bevington). Mr. Barlow was one of the most successful manufacturers of Lawrence. He had exceptional natural ability, supplemented by excellent training in the mills of England and America. He had the self-confidence of the natural leader in business; his judgment was sound. He was a faithful and earnest member of the St. John's Protestant Episcopal Church of Lawrence, and was the first vestryman. An artistic memorial window in memory of Mr. Barlow was given to the church by members of the church, of which he was one of its generous contributors to benevolent purposes. He was a member of the Odd Fellows and also a Free Mason. Mr. Barlow married, May, 1852, in England, Harriet Bruckshaw, born July 27, 1832, died at Lawrence, April 4, 1866. He married second, Sarah Elliott, born in Belfast, Ireland, died at Lawrence. Children: 1. Alice, born November 5, 1853; married Thomas Bevington. 2. Child, died in infancy. 3. Elizabeth, born March 9, 1860; married Frederick W. Kidd; no children. Children of second wife: 4. James Elliott, born October 19, 1868, drowned in Merrimac river at the age of sixteen. 5. Florence H., born September 6, 1871, married William Leon McDavitt, of Lawrence; no children.

**BARLOW** Richard Riley Barlow, since a number of years living in retirement in Lawrence, Massachusetts, is a member of the second generation of his family in this country.

Samuel Stanley Barlow, father of Richard Riley Barlow, was born in England, and emigrated to the United States from Manchester. He became a collar maker in the Pacific Mills and subsequently an agent for that company, a position he filled for many years.

Richard Riley Barlow was born in Lawrence, Massachusetts, May 19, 1856, and was educated in the public and high schools of his native town. At a suitable age he became an apprentice in the Pacific Mills, and like his father rose to the position of agent, from which he retired in 1897. He is independent in his political opinions. He married Annie Elizabeth Sugden, born in Leeds, England, January 25, 1856, daughter of John and Eliz-

abeth (Atkinson) Sugden. John Sugden, who died in Lawrence, was a wool comb maker, and came to the United States in 1863, sending for his family the following year. There are nine children now living of this family. Mr. and Mrs. Barlow have had children: Elizabeth Beatrice, born March, 1881, died in infancy; another child, also died in infancy; Richard Eversley, born July 17, 1886; Helen Elizabeth, September 19, 1890; Samuel Stanley, May 7, 1893.

In the early records the **HUMPHREY** name of this old colonial family is found variously spelled Humphry, Humfry and Humfrey as often perhaps as Humphrey, the latter being the now generally accepted orthography of the name. And besides being very old families in New England the Humphreys come from English and Welch ancestors of very great antiquity, dating to the time of the conquest, 1066, and among the English branches were many distinguished personages, holding high official station and closely allied to their sovereign, who bestowed lands upon them and honored them with titles and other marks of royal favor.

It cannot be claimed that the Humphreys of America or even those of the mother country are descended from a common remote ancestor, for in Great Britain the surname is as distinctively Welch as it is English; and on this side of the Atlantic, where at least three immigrant ancestors were seated previous to the year 1640, there is nothing which suggests kinship or descent from a common ancestral head. The particular family proposed to be treated in these annals is of the ancient English family of that surname and dates its history in this country from the year 1637.

(I) Jonas Humphrey, immigrant, was born in the town of Wendover, county of Bucks, England, and there is record evidence to show that he was a person of character and official importance, having filled the position of constable, which then in England was one of considerable consequence and great dignity, and its incumbent was clothed with authority as general conservator of the peace. Sometime after the death of Jonas Humphrey there was found among his papers and documents a treatise upon his office and its duties, and this book is still preserved and in the possession of one of his descendants. With his family Jonas Humphrey came to New England in 1637 and settled in the plantation at Dorches-

in the colony of Massachusetts Bay. In the history of that town it is stated that he came to New England in 1634, but this statement undoubtedly is an error. There is no mention that in England his occupation was of glove making, but in Dorchester he directed his attention to tanning. In 1639 he was admitted to full communion in the church, and in 1640 was made freeman. Jonas Humphrey died in Dorchester, March 19, 1668, his will having been executed March 12 of that year; and it was admitted to probate March 17 following. In it the testator mentioned his wife, sons Jonas and James, grand-children Elizabeth Frye, daughter Susanna, wife of Nicholas White. The name of his first wife was Frances ———, who was the mother of all of his children, but it is not known whether or not she was living at the time of his emigration to this country. He married his second wife Jane Weeks, widow of George Weeks, of Dorchester, and a niece of Richard Clapp, also of Dorchester. She was born in Salcombe Regis, England, and died in Dorchester, Massachusetts, August 2, 1668. Children of Jonas and Frances Humphrey: 1. James, born in Wendover, England, about 1615. 2. Jonas, born in Wendover about 1620. 3. Elizabeth, married ——— Frye. 4. Susanna, married Nicholas White. 5. Sarah, died in Dorchester in September, 1638.

(I) Deacon Jonas Humphrey, son of Jonas and Frances Humphrey, was born in Wendover, England, about the year 1620, as in his will he called himself sixty-eight years old. He came to New England with his father in 1634, was located in Dorchester for a few years, and then settled in Weymouth, Massachusetts. It seems, however, that he must have maintained a place of residence in each town, for he held office in Weymouth in 1648, and his two eldest children were born in Dorchester at later dates. He settled permanently in Weymouth in 1653-54, and lived in the north part of the town, at the place called 'south farm,' and the old homestead on the street was kept in the family for nearly a hundred years afterwards. He was a young man in Weymouth, where he was made freeman in 1653, and held the office of selectman many years, a part of the time being chairman of the board. For many years also he was a deacon in the church. He died February 6, 1698-99, aged seventy-nine years, and his will dated August 6, 1692-93, was admitted to probate March 30, 1699. Deacon Humphrey married probably in Dorchester,

but neither the name of his wife nor the date of their marriage are known. She was called Martha. They had six children: 1. Samuel, born in Dorchester, 1649, married Mary Torrey. 2. Nathaniel, born in Dorchester, 1652, married Elizabeth ———. 3. Jonas, born in Weymouth, February 24, 1655, married Mary Phillips. 4. John, born in Weymouth, August 31, 1658. 5. Sarah, born in Weymouth, May 16, 1661. 6. James, born in Weymouth, September 10, 1665, married first, Thankful ———, second, Margaret Torrey.

(III) Samuel Humphrey, eldest of the six children of Deacon Jonas and Martha Humphrey, was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1649, and went with his father's family to Weymouth, where he was made freeman in 1678, and afterwards was selectman there before he removed with his family to Barrington, Rhode Island, about 1699. He married in Weymouth, Mary Torrey, born February 14, 1657, daughter of James and Ann (Hatch) Torrey, of Scituate, Massachusetts. Samuel and Mary (Torrey) Humphrey had eight children, all born in Weymouth: 1. Sarah, born October 27, 1679, married ——— Pearce. 2. Samuel, born December 23, 1681. 3. John, born February 19, 1683. 4. Josiah, born December 9, 1686, married Hannah ———. 5. James, born October 21, 1689. 6. Martha, born February 1, 1692, married ——— Cooper. 7. Mary, born January 30, 1693, unmarried in 1732. 8. Jonas.

(IV) John Humphrey, third child of Samuel and Mary (Torrey) Humphrey, was born in Weymouth, Massachusetts, February 19, 1683, and married (first), October 23, 1707, Sarah Cooper, who died in 1724. He married (second), March 17, 1725, Rebecca (Peggy) Perry, born January 4, 1691, daughter of Samuel and Mary Perry. John and Rebecca (Perry) Humphrey had two children: 1. Sarah, born January 13, 1726, married, September 20, 1744, David Peck, of Barrington, Rhode Island. 2. John, born August 9, 1727.

(V) John Humphrey, Jr., son of John and Rebecca (Perry) Humphrey, his second wife, was born in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, August 9, 1727, and married, December 24, 1747, Martha Walker, born December 22, 1729, daughter of Ephraim and Mary (Abel) Walker. Children of John, Jr., and Martha (Walker) Humphrey: 1. Mary, born October 2, 1748. 2. Lydia, born June 22, 1750, died young. 3. John, born January 17, 1753. 4. Abel, born February 10, 1755. 5. David, born May 15, 1757. 6. Sarah, born September

24, 1759. 7. Martha, born September 24, 1761. 8. Ephraim, born August 30, 1763. 9. Lydia, born June 21, 1767. 10. Rachel, born March 6, 1769.

(VI) Ephraim Humphrey, son and eighth child of John, Jr., and Martha (Walker) Humphrey, was born in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, August 30, 1763, and married, in January, 1784, Margaret Allen, of Rehoboth. During the early part of his life Ephraim Humphrey followed the sea, but afterward bought and settled on a farm in Danville, Vermont. He died at Barnston, C. E., in August, 1840. Children of Ephraim and Margaret (Allen) Humphrey: 1. John, born in Rehoboth, November 28, 1786. 2. Joseph, born in Rehoboth, December 13, 1788. 3. Thomas, born in Rehoboth, February 22, 1790, married Susanna Olmstead. 4. Sarah, born March 17, 1792, died September 27, 1856; married, October 24, 1811, Dudley Ladd, of St. Johnsbury, Vermont. He was born August 24, 1788, died October 1, 1847, and was a carpenter and cabinetmaker. 5. Samuel Allen, born December 15, 1794, married Clarinda Walker. 6. Timothy, born in 1798, married Sabrina Cushing. 7. Lydia, married Elijah Hanson. 8. A daughter, name unknown, married Harris Ayer, of St. Johnsbury, Vermont.

(VII) John Humphrey, eldest son and child of Ephraim and Margaret (Allen) Humphrey, born in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, November 28, 1786, died in Lyndon, Vermont, July 18, 1836. He removed to Vermont in 1808, and in the same year married Mary Putnam, of St. Johnsbury, who survived him, married a second husband and lived to attain the advanced age of ninety-four years. John and Mary (Putnam) Humphrey had three children: 1. Samuel, born September 1, 1809, married Abigail Blake. 2. Jerusha, born in Boston, March (or November) 13, 1811, married, September 22, 1836, Rev. D. S. Dexter, and in 1869 lived in Marlborough, New Hampshire. 3. John, married Eunice D. Gilson.

(VIII) Samuel Humphrey, son and eldest child of John and Mary (Putnam) Humphrey, born in St. Johnsbury, Vermont, September 1, 1809, died there October 21, 1840, aged thirty-one years. He married, in May, 1837, Abigail Blake, of Sutton, who died in 1850, aged thirty-seven years. When a young woman she lived in Peabody, Massachusetts, and taught school in that town. Her father, Samuel D. Blake, took up a tract of land in Sutton, Vermont, and removed to that town. Samuel and Abigail (Blake) Humphrey had two children:

1. Bennett Blake, born April 11, 1838. 2. Samuel Henry, born in St. Johnsbury, Vermont, March 19, 1840, married Sarah Elwell, who died leaving two children, Edwin D. and Mabel B. Humphrey.

(IX) Bennett Blake Humphrey, elder son of Samuel and Abigail (Blake) Humphrey, was born in St. Johnsbury, Vermont, April 11, 1838. He was a child of two years when his father died, and he was then taken to the home of his grandfather, Samuel D. Blake, in Sutton, remaining there about three years, and then was brought to Beverly, Massachusetts, where he was educated and grew up to manhood. From Beverly he went to Danvers, Massachusetts, and for the following seven years was employed in a grocery store, and in 1862 set up in business for himself in Peabody, where he resided until his death, and where for more than forty-five years he had been engaged in active pursuits, occupying three different stores on Washington street. Having been left fatherless when he was only an infant, Mr. Humphrey as soon as he was old enough to do any kind of work learned to depend upon himself, and from the time he left the schoolroom in Beverly he made his own way in life, and it cannot be said that his labors were in vain, for his business life was successful and for many years he was recognized as one of the substantial men of Peabody. A man of understanding, strict integrity and public spirit, and a Republican of undoubted quality, he naturally was called upon in the affairs of government of the town. He was for a quarter of a century a member of the town committee, having been chairman of that committee for many years previous to 1908, when he declined a re-election on account of failing health. He represented the town in the legislature from the tenth Essex district in 1900-01, and served on important committees. He was not in any sense a politician, never sought public office, yet always advocated what he believed would best promote the public welfare. In the old days of the hand fire engine he was an active member of the department, serving at one time as captain of a company and again as department chief, performing the duties thereof in a highly commendable manner. He was a trustee of Cedar Grove cemetery, a member of Masconomo Tribe of Red Men, Abbott Council, Order of United American Mechanics, Priscilla Colony of Pilgrim Fathers, and an associate member of Post No. 50, Grand Army of the Republic. Mr. Humphrey was a very generous and kind-



B. B. Humphrey



man, who took an active interest in affairs and in the alleviation of suffering at his death, which occurred at his home, 4 Washington street, Peabody, April 3, was mourned not only by his immediately but by a wide circle of friends, who rated him at his true worth, and the town was deprived of one of its most influential useful citizens.

Humphrey married, May 8, 1861, in Massachusetts, Ada Pike, who was born in Massachusetts, daughter of John Perry L. (Starbird) Pike. Children: 1. born in Peabody, February 26, 1866. 2. Abbie, born Peabody, December 14, married Robert H. Gowan, of Wilming- Massachusetts. 3. Albert W., born Pea- December 28, 1871, married Harriet of Danvers, and has two children: Abbie, born 1897; Beatrice, born 1903. W. Humphrey is a well known Chris- tianity healer.

preceding generations see William Sargent 1).

(III) Thomas Sargent, son of GENT Thomas and Rachel (Barnes) Sargent, born Amesbury, Massachusetts, November 15, 1676, died there 1719. He was a substantial farmer, and his father took considerable interest in his affairs. On December 17, 1702, he married Mary Stevens, born 1680, died May 1, having survived him more than forty- years. They had six children, all born in Amesbury: 1. Christopher, born August 4, died March 20, 1790; married, January 2, Susanna Peasleye, of Haverhill. 2. born May 12, 1706, died young. 3. born August 21, 1707, see forward. 4. born September 14, 1710, died Octo- 1773; married, September 26, 1730, Ordway. 5. Mehitable, born June 26, date of death unknown. 6. Mary, born , 1714, date of death unknown.

Moses Sargent, second son and third of Thomas and Mary (Stevens) Sargent, Amesbury, Massachusetts, August 21, died there July 24, 1756, and is buried there. His will was probated at Salem in 1757. By occupation he was a farmer. He married, August 14, 1727, Sarah Bagley, of Amesbury, where she was born in 1708, died June 6, 1801, and is also buried there. They had eight children, all born in Amesbury: 1. born April 21, 1728, see forward. 2. born March 3, 1730, married, May 10, Zeke Hale, of Amesbury. 3. Sarah,

born November 25, 1733. 4. Dorothy, born November 8, 1736, married, December 19, 1754, Caleb Moody. 5. Christopher, born May 18, 1740. 6. Moses, born January 14, 1742, died 1743.

(V) Orlando Sargent, eldest son and child of Moses and Sarah (Bagley) Sargent, born Amesbury, Massachusetts, April 21, 1728, died April 3, 1803, and is buried there. His will was probated at Salem in 1803. He resided in Amesbury all his life, was a farmer by occupation and filled several town offices. He married twice; (first), December 26, 1751, Sarah Balch, of Groveland, born 1733, died Decem- ber 10, 1753. He married (second), January 9, 1755, Betsey Barnard, born 1732, died No- vember 3, 1808, and is buried in Amesbury. He had one child by his first marriage and eleven by the second: 1. Abigail, born Janu- ary 22, 1753, married a Mr. Bagley. 2. Sarah, born December 14, 1755, married, December 25, 1777, Robert Quimby, of Amesbury. 3. Moses, born July 4, 1757, died February 13, 1836; married, June 1, 1780, Dolly, daughter of Josiah Sargent, born July 16, 1758, died January 20, 1839. 4. Jonathan, born Febru- ary 25, 1759. 5. Betsey, born January 19, 1761, died August 16, 1761. 6. Tabitha, born July 4, 1763, married Joseph Morse, of Ames- bury. 7. Jonathan, born July 17, 1765, died May 20, 1795. 8. Ichabod B., born December 27, 1766, see forward. 9. Orlando, born Janu- ary 20, 1769, died August 1, 1850; married, January 16, 1797, Hannah Welch, of Plaistow, New Hampshire. 10. Betsey, born March 10, 1771. 11. Molly, born June 12, 1773, died July 21, 1781. 12. Rhoda, born July 29, 1775, married Robert Patten, of Amesbury.

(VI) Ichabod Barnard Sargent, eighth child and fourth son of Orlando and Betsey (Barnard) Sargent, born Amesbury, Massa- chusetts, December 27, 1766, died September 2, 1836. He was a farmer and an official of the town. He married, June 24, 1790, Ruth Patten, of Amesbury, born there September 21, 1769, died May 1, 1849. They had eight children, all born in Amesbury: 1. Francis W., born April 17, 1791, died April 17, 1863; married, November 30, 1817, Mary Lancaster. 2. Patten, born August 16, 1793, died August 17, 1883; carriage dealer. 3. Ruth, born Janu- ary 11, 1796, married, April 7, 1817, Stephen Nichols. 4. Jonathan B., born July 3, 1798, see forward. 5. Porter, born January 26, 1801, died June 5, 1873, at Savanna, Illinois, where he was a merchant and manufacturer. 6. Mary, born June 3, 1803, died 1884; mar-



ried, December 29, 1830, Benjamin L. Pillsbury, of Homestead, New Hampshire. 7. Betsey, born August 5, 1805, married, December 29, 1831, Joseph Barrett, of Amesbury. 8. Daniel, born February 3, 1811, died August 23, 1885, at South Brewer, Maine, where he was a lumber dealer.

(VII) Jonathan Bailey Sargent, second son and fourth child of Ichabod Barnard and Ruth (Patten) Sargent, born Amesbury, Massachusetts, July 3, 1798, died Merrimac, Massachusetts, August 11, 1882. He was a lifelong resident in Amesbury and in many respects one of the foremost men of that town for many years. His early opportunities were limited and from the beginning of his business career until its close he made his own way in life. He left school early and was apprenticed to Willis Patten, of River Village, to learn the trade of blacksmith, and after serving his term he married and soon set up in business for himself, first as a practical blacksmith, but soon added the making of carriage axles to the work of his trade. This was the real beginning of his successful career as a manufacturer, and while his business was started in a small way at first it gradually increased until it became recognized as one of the principal industries of the town. From the forge and anvil of the journeyman blacksmith Mr. Sargent turned to the manufacture of axles and in the course of time added carriage springs to the products of his factory. He was a pioneer in the work in which he was extensively engaged and originated many new ideas in regard to improved devices, one of which is the half patented axle, his own invention and which is still more extensively used than any other device of its kind. Having engaged in manufacture for many years and having acquired a comfortable fortune as the reward of his honest and earnest effort, Mr. Sargent sold out his factory and its equipment to the West Amesbury Spring and Axle Company and retired from active pursuits, and afterward devoted his attention to personal concerns, somewhat to public affairs, but more particularly to the gratification of his desires in practical horticulture. But it was not so much for purposes of profit to himself as the pleasure derived from the distribution of his products among neighbors and friends, and the giving in goodly quantities to needy families. And this distribution only revealed his heart, for his impulses were all generous and charitable and he found it far more pleasant to give than to receive. Mr. Sargent is

remembered as a man of strong convictions and striking individuality, of excellent judgment in regard to business and public affairs, and his counsel always had weight in determining measures proposed for the public welfare. For many years he was a member of the board of selectmen of Amesbury, and in 1851-52 he represented the town in the general court. He was a careful reader, choosing that which was best for his own information, and he possessed the fortunate faculty of giving to others the suggestions and advice which were for their own good. In religious preference he was a strong Universalist, and his house always was the home of visiting clergy of that denomination when in Amesbury. The church too benefitted by his connection with it and found in him a generous donor for its support and the maintenance of its dependencies.

On May 21, 1822, Mr. Sargent married Sarah C. Nichols, born Amesbury, August 27, 1804, died there June 1, 1891, having borne her husband seven children, all born in Amesbury: 1. Sarah, born March 9, 1823, died March 10, 1823. 2. Edmund Nichols, born February 29, 1824, see forward. 3. Ruth, born May 14, 1826, married, July, 1848, Rev. G. C. Strickland, a clergyman of the Universalist church who was pastor of the church in Amesbury and Merrimac for several years, and afterward removed to Saco, Maine. 4. Walter, born June 11, 1828, died in 1847. 5. Rufus N., born September 8, 1830, soldier of the Mexican war, died in service. 6. Bailey, born August 6, 1834, see forward. 7. Jane, born October 1, 1836.

(VIII) Edmand Nichols Sargent, eldest son and second child of Jonathan Bailey and Sarah C. (Nichols) Sargent, born Merrimac, Massachusetts, February 29, 1824, died February 10, 1887. In business life he was connected with the operation of the West Amesbury Spring & Axle Company, and was its agent from 1884 until the time of his death. He was an excellent business man, and besides his interest in the company just mentioned he took an active part in town affairs and frequently was chosen to fill important offices. His wife, whom he married February 5, 1849, was Susan G. True, of Amesbury, born there August 27, 1827, and by whom he had two children, born in Amesbury: 1. Clara B., born June 17, 1850, died May 27, 1871. 2. Grace N., born September 19, 1856, married, May 8, 1883, John H. Noyes, of Plaistow, New Hampshire.

(VIII) Bailey Sargent, sixth child and youngest son of Jonathan Bailey and Sarah C. (Nichols) Sargent, was born in Amesbury, Massachusetts, August 6, 1834, and for a period of nearly half a century has been closely identified with the business and public life of that locality. When a young man he began work in connection with the manufacturing business carried on by his father, and was the first treasurer of the West Amesbury Spring and Axle Company when that corporation purchased his father's factory and plant. In 1861 he enlisted as private in Company M of the Second Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, and when mustered out of service held the rank and commission of first lieutenant. He was postmaster of Amesbury from 1861 to 1863, then resigned and was succeeded by his sister Jane, who served until April, 1866. In 1869 and 1870 he was selectman of Amesbury, and also held the offices of town treasurer and collector. In 1876, when the town of Merrimac was set off and incorporated as a separate town, he was elected its clerk, treasurer and collector and has since been annually re-elected clerk to the present time. He is to-day one of the leading men of Merrimac, faithful in the performance of his official duties, deeply interested in all that pertains to the welfare and growth of the town and the comfort and prosperity of its people; and the fact that he has generally been re-elected to office by unanimous choice of the voters of Merrimac is in itself substantial evidence of the confidence in which he is held. On November 21, 1858, Bailey Sargent married Lydia M. Gunnison, born Amesbury, October 24, 1839, by whom he has two children, both born in Amesbury: 1. Porter, born August 21, 1859, see forward. 2. Gertrude, born April 12, 1862, married, February 4, 1886, Frank Winn.

(IX) Porter Sargent, eldest child and only son of Bailey and Lydia M. (Gunnison) Sargent, was born in Amesbury, Massachusetts, August 21, 1859. He was educated in the public schools of that town and in Eastman's Business College at Poughkeepsie, New York, graduating from the latter institution in 1880. His business career was begun as night operator in the employ of the Bell Telephone Company at Haverhill, Massachusetts, where he worked about two years and then became bookkeeper and cashier for Warren Emerson. In 1882 he returned to Merrimac and took charge of the books of John S. Poyen & Company, and in 1883 that firm opened a store in Amesbury and placed him in charge of its

books. This position he held until the firm was forced into involuntary liquidation, about 1895 or '96. In the spring of the year 1898 Mr. Sargent was elected selectman and assessor of Amesbury and filled those offices for one year. In June of the year last mentioned he was appointed bookkeeper in the Powwow River National Bank at Amesbury, and in December, 1899, was elected cashier of the bank, his present position. He is a member of the board of directors of the bank and also is interested in other institutions of Amesbury and Merrimac. For about fifteen years he has been treasurer of the Amesbury Co-operative Bank, and is a director of the Merrimac Hat Company. He also is a member of the several subordinate Masonic bodies, the lodge, chapter and council of Amesbury, and of the Newburyport Commandery, K. T., of Newburyport. He attends service at the Baptist church, of which his wife is a member. In politics he is a Republican.

On January 24, 1889, Porter Sargent married Sallie Newmarch Fielden, born Amesbury, November 21, 1865, daughter of Andrew H. and Sarah Abbie (Johnson) Fielden. Porter and Sarah N. (Fielden) Sargent have two children: 1. Margaret F., born Amesbury, November 8, 1889. 2. Eleanor R., born Amesbury, July 17, 1891. (See Johnson sketch herewith).

(I) Maurice Johnson was  
JOHNSON born in Stamford, England,  
and by wife ——— Crane  
had a son Maurice.

(II) Maurice Johnson, son of Maurice Johnson, was born in Stamford, England, and was member of parliament for Stamford in 1523. He married ——— Ambler.

(III) Robert Johnson, son of Maurice Johnson, M. P., was rector of Luffingham and founder of Uppingham and Auklam schools, England. He married Mary Herd.

(IV) Abraham Johnson, son of Robert and Mary (Herd) Johnson, was born in Stamford, England, and removed thence to Canterbury, Kent. He married first, Annie Meadows, and second, Elizabeth Chaderton, daughter of the Bishop of Lincoln. He had three sons—Isaac, William and Edward—who came to America in 1630. Isaac's wife Arabella was a daughter of the Earl of Lincoln. Edward was the founder of Woburn, Massachusetts, and author of the "Wonder Working Providence," a history of New England, 1628-1652.

(V) William Johnson, the immigrant, born

Canterbury, Kent, England, 1602, came to America in 1630, returned to England in 1634 and brought over here his wife and son John. He was a planter and brickmaker and held several offices in Charlestown, where he was an "inhabitant" and where he died in 1677. He married, in 1630, Elizabeth Story and had eight children.

(VI) Isaac Johnson, son of William and Elizabeth (Story) Johnson, born Charlestown, Massachusetts, December 17, 1649, died there August 31, 1711. He married, in Charlestown, November 22, 1671, Mary Stone and had eleven children.

(VII) Captain Eleazer Johnson, mariner, son of Isaac and Mary (Stone) Johnson, born Charlestown, Massachusetts, December 31, 1676, died there in 1768. He married, in 1698, Susannah Johnson, born Woburn, Massachusetts, 1676, died Charlestown, 1759. They had seven children.

(I) Captain Edward Johnson, immigrant, was born Canterbury, Kent, England, 1599, and came to America with his family in 1636 and settled in Woburn, Massachusetts, where he died in 1672. By his wife Susannah he had seven children.

(II) Edward Johnson, son of Captain Edward and Susannah Johnson, born Canterbury, Kent, England, 1620, came with his father to New England in 1636 and died in Woburn, Massachusetts, in 1696. He married, in 1650, Katherine Baker and had four children.

(III) Captain Edward Johnson, son of Edward and Katherine (Baker) Johnson, born Woburn, Massachusetts, 1650, died there in 1725. He married, in 1675, Miriam Holbrooke and had four children.

(IV) Susannah Johnson, daughter of Captain Edward and Miriam (Holbrooke) Johnson, born Woburn, Massachusetts, 1676, died Charlestown, Massachusetts, 1759. She married, in 1698, Eleazer Johnson and had seven children.

(VIII) Eleazer Johnson, son of Captain Eleazer (7) and Susannah (Johnson) (4) Johnson, born Charlestown, Massachusetts, July 17, 1699, married, in 1722, Elizabeth Austin. They had seven children.

(IX) Isaac Johnson, son of Eleazer and Elizabeth (Austin) Johnson, born Charlestown, Massachusetts, March 26, 1729, died Newburyport, Massachusetts, 1817. He removed to Newburyport in 1775. He married, in 1760, Elizabeth Coffin and had five children.

(X) Daniel Coffin Johnson, son of Isaac and Elizabeth (Coffin) Johnson, born Newburyport, Massachusetts, June 24, 1770, died there in 1828. He married, October 23, 1794, Sally Avery, of Ipswich, and had nine children.

(XI) Eleazer Austin Johnson, son of Daniel Coffin and Sally (Avery) Johnson, was born in Newburyport, Massachusetts, September 17, 1797. He married first, at Gilmanton, New Hampshire, in 1821, Ruth Butler; married second, at Kensington, New Hampshire, August 29, 1838, Mary A. French (see French line) and by her had three children: Mary A., Sarah Abbie, John Franch.

(XII) Sarah Abbie Johnson, daughter of Eleazer Austin and Mary A. (French) Johnson, born Amesbury, Massachusetts, October 15, 1842, married, June 3, 1863, Andrew Howarth Fielden (see Fielden line). Sarah Abbie Johnson was educated in the Putnam school, Newburyport; Chautauqua graduate, 1887. She is a member of the Whittier Home Association, vice-president of the Woman's Club, and a member of the Market Street Baptist Church, Amesbury, and a teacher in its Sunday school.

---

The French family claims its FRENCH origin from Rollo, Duke of Normandy, who was himself a Norseman viking, but who settled in France, and in A. D. 910 formally adopted the christian religion and was baptized, taking the name of Robert, Count of Paris, who was his godfather. He had already conquered the province of Normandy, which was now ceded to him in due form by Charles the Simple of France, king, who also gave him in marriage his daughter Gisela, A. D. 912.

The surname French is derived from the French word Grene—the ash-tree—or by other derivation an ashen spear. Antiquarians have brought to light about forty variations of the name, including Frene, Freyn, Freyne, de la Freyne, de la Fresnay, Frainch, Ffrenche and French. The ancient motto of the family was "*malo mori quam foedari*"—"death rather than dishonor." Of the arms it is said that "of the seventeen families of French mentioned by Burke are quite a variety of armorial bearings, the dolphin and the fleur de lis being the most conspicuous."

From Harlovan, third son of Rollo, descended Sir Maximilian de French, whose son Sir Theoples French (or Freyn) went with William the Conqueror to England and fought

at the battle of Hastings. Thus was the first branch of the French family planted in England, and from that descent of Rollo is sprung the particular family here considered.

(I) Edward French, immigrant, was born in England, in 1590, as also were his wife and their four children, Joseph, John, Samuel and Hannah. They came to America and settled in Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1637, and removed thence to Salisbury, Massachusetts, in 1640. Edward was selectman there, 1646-48, and died there in 1674.

(II) John French, son of Edward and Ann French, was born in England and died in Salisbury, Massachusetts, in 1706. He married, in 1656, Mary Noyes, and had ten children.

(II) Samuel French, son of Edward and Ann French, was born in England and died in Salisbury, Massachusetts, in 1692. He married, in 1664, Abigail Brown, and had five children.

(III) Henry French, son of Samuel and Abigail (Brown) French, born Salisbury, Massachusetts, 1673, died there in 1752. He married, in 1695, Elizabeth Collins, and had seven children.

(III) James French, son of John and Mary (Noyes) French, born Salisbury, Massachusetts, 1679, died there in 1717. He married, in 1704, Elizabeth Carr, and had six children.

(IV) Henry French, son of Henry and Elizabeth (Collins) French, born Salisbury, Massachusetts, 1703, died in South Hampton, New Hampshire. He married, in 1732, Rebecca French, and had seven children.

(IV) Rebecca French, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Carr) French, born Salisbury, Massachusetts, 1706, died in South Hampton, New Hampshire. She married in 1732, Henry French, and had seven children.

(V) Henry French, son of Henry (4) and Rebecca (French) (4) French, born South Hampton, New Hampshire, 1743, died there in 1810. He married, in 1765, Miriam Jewell, and had ten children.

(VI) John French, son of Henry and Miriam (Jewell) French, born South Hampton, New Hampshire, 1766, died in New Orleans, Louisiana, 1811. He was a merchant and had business interests in both Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and New Orleans. He married, in 1793, Sarah Barnard, and had five children.

(VII) Mary A. French, daughter of John and Sarah (Barnard) French, born Portsmouth, New Hampshire, 1804, died Amesbury, Massachusetts, 1880. She married, in

1838, Eleazer Austin Johnson, his second wife, (see Johnson, ante), and had three children.

(VIII) Sarah Abbie Johnson, daughter of Eleazer Austin and Mary A. (French) Johnson, was born in Amesbury, Massachusetts, October 15, 1842. She married, June 3, 1863, Andrew Howarth Fielden (see Fielden line) and had seven children.

(I) Nathaniel Weare, of Eng-  
WEARE land, was founder of one of the  
most prominent colonial families  
of New England.

(II) Nathaniel Weare, son of Nathaniel Weare, born England, 1631, died Hampton, New Hampshire, May 13, 1718. He lived first in Newbury, Massachusetts, and removed thence to Hampton in 1662, and there became one of the most influential men in the colonies. In 1694-95 he was chief justice of the court. He married, December 3, 1656, Elizabeth Swayne.

(III) Nathaniel Weare, son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Swayne) Weare, born Hampton, New Hampshire, August 29, 1669, died there March 26, 1755. He was called Nathaniel Weare, Esq., on account of his high character and his magisterial office of justice of the peace, then an office of much importance and dignity. He was justice eight years, judge of the court four years and for several years was a deacon of the church. He married first, Huldah Hussey; second, Mary Waite.

(IV) Sarah Weare, daughter of Nathaniel and Huldah (Hussey) Weare, born Hampton, New Hampshire, July 5, 1709, died Kensington, New Hampshire, December 6, 1796. She married, November 20, 1729, Deacon Jonathan Dow.

(V) Hannah Dow, daughter of Deacon Jonathan and Sarah (Weare) Dow, born September 8, 1740, died in South Hampton, New Hampshire, March 14, 1778. She married, February 14, 1768, Jacob Barnard.

(V) Sarah Barnard, daughter of Jacob and Hannah (Dow) Barnard, born November 30, 1774, died in Kensington, New Hampshire, August 14, 1865. She married, June 13, 1793, John French. (See French).

(I) Joshua Fielden was born  
FIELDEN in Todmorden, England, and  
married Elizabeth Haslam, of  
Bolton, England, who was born in Moors,  
England. He was a trader in the earlier part  
his life and later devoted much of his time  
and energies to the establishment of churches

of the Methodist Episcopal denomination and the extension of the doctrine of that church in general. For about seventy years he was a class leader and local preacher, and Methodism owes much to his faithful work. He died in his nintyeth year. He had nine children, Hannah, John, Alice, James, Samuel, Joshua, Thomas, William and Elizabeth. Of these sons Samuel, Joshua and Thomas came to America.

(II) Samuel Joshua Fielden, immigrant, son of Joshua and Elizabeth (Haslam) Fielden, born Todmorden, England, December 28, 1799, married, in Amesbury, Massachusetts, April 30, 1829, Betsey Scott, born Harwick, Scotland, March, 1803, daughter of Robert and Jane (Duncan) Scott, of Harwick. Samuel Joshua and Betsey (Scott) Fielden had eight children: 1. Robert Scott, born March 21, 1830. 2. Elizabeth Haslam, born February 6, 1832. 3. Helen Jane, born January 31, 1834, married John Hume. 4. Andrew Howarth, born May 21, 1836. 5. Caroline Crane, born July 8, 1838, now deceased. 6. Samuel Joshua, and 7. Susan Isabella, twins, born December 13, 1841, both deceased. 8. Joseph Flanders, born October 23, 1843.

(III) Andrew Howarth Fielden, son and fourth child of Samuel Johnson and Betsey (Scott) Fielden, was born in that part of Salisbury which now is Amesbury, Massachusetts, May 21, 1836. His business occupation has been that of overseer in a carriage factory. In politics he is Republican, and in religious preference is a strong and consistent member of the Baptist church, of which he is one of the deacons. On June 3, 1863, Deacon Fielden married Sarah Abbie Johnson, born Amesbury, Massachusetts, October 15, 1842, daughter of Eleazer Austin (see Johnson line) and Mary A. (French) Johnson. Deacon Andrew Howarth and Sarah Abbie (Johnson) Fielden had seven children: 1. Robert Scott, born September 14, 1864, educated at the Putnam school and the Steward Bradford Academy; married Fannie Killue; no children. 2. Sallie Newmarch, born November 21, 1865, educated in private schools; married Porter Sargent (see Sargent family) and has two children: Margaret Fielden Sargent and Eleanor R. Sargent. 3. John Herman, born September 13, 1867, died April 23, 1878. 4. Elizabeth Mary, born October 24, 1872, graduated at Amesbury high school and Miss Wheelock's kindergarten training school, Boston; married John Daland, Jr., of Salem, and has three children: Elizabeth Perkins Daland,

deceased; Richard Williams Daland; and Sarah Fielden Daland. 5. Gertrude French, born August 29, 1874, an artist; married Henry Augustus Jones, and has one child, Robert Henry Jones. 6. Isabelle Duncan, born June 9, 1876, married Fred L. Rice, and has one child, Carl Rice. 7. Helen Haslam, born September 16, 1882; graduate of Middleburg College, Hartford School of Religious Pedagogy, and Newton Theological Seminary; fitted for future work as foreign missionary; not married.

---

(For preceding generations see William Sargent 1, and Thomas Sargent 3)

(V) Christopher Sargent, SARGENT youngest son and child of Moses and Sarah (Bagley) Sargent, was born in Amesbury, May 18, 1740, died November 10, 1830, and was a substantial farmer of that town. He married June 12, 1759, Anna ———, of Amesbury, whose father's baptismal name was Robert. She was born in Amesbury, August 29, 1741, and died there July 31, 1824; children: Anna, Moses, Nicholas, Dorothy, Betsey, Christopher, Rhoda, Sarah, Stephen and Polly.

(VI) Christopher Sargent, second son and sixth child of Christopher and Anna Sargent, was born in Amesbury, October 24, 1771, and died there March 29, 1814, having spent his life on a farm in the town. He married April 12, 1795, Jennie Patten, born April 24, 1775, died September 7, 1831; children: Nicholas, Cyrus, Christopher, Jane, John B., Stephen, John P. and Benjamin F.

(VII) Benjamin F. Sargent, son of Christopher and Jennie (Patten) Sargent, was born in West Amesbury, June 10, 1813, and died in Merrimac, Massachusetts, December 25, 1891, having attained the age of eight-eight years six months, and without ever having suffered any serious illness until just before his death, and even then his final taking off was due more to his advanced years than to physical disease. Since boyhood he had led a life of constant activity and industry, never seemed content without something to occupy his attention, and although he lived in comparative retirement during his last thirty years of life, the oversight of his invested interests furnished the means necessary for the occupation of his active mind; idleness was a quality wholly foreign to his nature.

His early education was that afforded by the district schools during his boyhood, and when about sixteen years old, he left school

to learn carriage body making with a relative in the village of Merriamport, but after a short time gave up that work for harness making and carriage trimming, at both of which he became a capable workman and followed those trades several years. In these employments he did well and saved some money, but at the same time he was ambitious of greater success than was possible to attain at mechanical trades. His connection with carriage works had given him a fair understanding of the business in general, and when the opportunity presented itself he abandoned the workshop and began dealing in carriages, in a small way at first and increasing his operations as his capital allowed until he became known as one of the largest dealers in his line of business in New England, his field extending throughout Massachusetts and Rhode Island. He was perhaps what might be called a carriage speculator, a heavy buyer and correspondingly large vendor, and while he was a shrewd business man in all his transactions, he enjoyed the enviable reputation of being a man of the strictest integrity of character, dealing honestly with those of whom he bought and with those to whom he sold; and this quality proved to be a considerable factor in his ultimate success in business life, and when in 1862 he retired with an ample fortune it was with consciousness of the fact that his wealth had been fairly and honestly earned, and by his own personal endeavors.

Besides being a successful man, Mr. Sargent was regarded as one of the substantial men of Merrimac in every respect, and as he was in the activities of business, so he was in his home life in the town in which he lived so long. He was popular with his fellow townsmen, and while he did not aspire to the position of being regarded as the foremost citizen of Merrimac, he joined heartily in every measure which was proposed for the public welfare, contributing liberally of his means in support of the church, the establishment of municipal institutions, and for the promotion of charitable work; and when he gave it was always in a manner not calculated to attract attention to himself, for he was a modest man as well as a just man. If it is permissible to particularize, it may be said that the Congregational church and the Young Men's Christian Association of Merrimac are among the institutions which benefited materially through Mr. Sargent's benefactions. In his own home he was always a devoted husband and father, lavish in providing comfort and pleasure for

his wife and children, and others of his household, and in social circles he always was the same jovial and interesting companion; his fund of anecdote and reminiscences was large, and he was looked upon as one of the best informed men of Merrimac on general subjects as well as events connected with the days of his youth. He represented the town of Merrimac in the general court in 1872, and was one of the incorporators of the First National Bank of Amesbury, a director from the days its doors opened for business and for several years previous to his death was its vice-president. For many years also he was a trustee of the Merrimac Savings Bank.

Mr. Sargent married first, in January, 1843, Sally Weed, born January 28, 1815, died August 23, 1844, daughter of Thomas Weed, of Pond Hills, Massachusetts; one child: 1. Sallie E. W. Sargent, born November 10, 1843, married Everett O. Sargent. He married second, January 16, 1851, Julia W. Williams, born June 8, 1823; children: 2. Edward Byron, born February 12, 1852; married first, Annie P. Guild (had one child, Julia Maude Sargent); married second, Ellen, daughter of Ephraim M. and Ruth C. (Vining) Huntington, of Amesbury, (and had Byron Huntington, born February 26, 1882; married September 11, 1906, Abbie W., daughter of Alexander and Elizabeth W. (Miller) Smart; Charles Harold, born May 1, 1884; Lydia Helen, born September 18, 1886). 3. Benjamin Franklin, born November 5, 1859. 4. Philma W., born November 6, 1861; married Frank L. Watson, of Haverhill.

(VIII) Benjamin Franklin Sargent, son of Benjamin F. and Julia W. (Williams) Sargent, was born in West Amesbury (now Merrimac), November 5, 1859, and received his education in public schools and Phillips Andover Academy. When twenty-two years old he apprenticed himself to learn the trade of carriage trimming with Hough & Clough, of West Amesbury, remained there a little less than four years, and in August, 1884, was made foreman of the trimming department of the factory of E. S. Felch & Company of Amesbury, manufacturers of carriages for the export trade. He continued at the head of the trimming department until about 1892, when on account of Mr. Felch's failing health, which necessitated his virtual retirement, Mr. Sargent was placed in sole charge of the firm's extensive works and the sole management of its business. This responsible duty he performed with entire satisfaction to the owners

and with credit to himself until the death of the senior member of the firm, October 10, 1903, and then himself became sole proprietor of the factory and business; but the old firm name is still retained, for the style, E. S. Felch & Company, is known in trade circles throughout the country, and in itself is a guarantee of superior quality of manufacture and the integrity of character of its members. The business was established by Mr. Felch in 1859, and has been in successful operation for a full half century.

Mr. Sargent is widely known as a capable and successful business man, and under his management during the period of his proprietorship the product of the carriage factory never has been permitted to deteriorate in quality, nor has the old firm name of E. S. Felch & Company ever lost any of its former prestige in the markets of the country. And besides the manufacturing enterprise above mentioned Mr. Sargent also has become variously identified with business interests in Amesbury and its vicinity, and for a number of years was an active member of the Sargent Coal Company of Merrimac, in partnership with his brother, Edward B. Sargent. He is treasurer of the Amesbury Electric Lighting Company, a director of the Amesbury National Bank, president of the First National Bank of Merrimac, and in banking circles in eastern Massachusetts is looked upon as one of the most reliable and best informed men in the region on subjects pertaining to banking and finance. He is a member of the congregation of the Baptist church, a Republican in politics, and a member of the Republican Club of Amesbury.

On October 21, 1884, Mr. Sargent married Marie Ward Felch (originally written Felch), who was born January 20, 1865, daughter of Elbridge Seward and Mary Louise (Currier) Felch. One son has been born of this marriage: Benjamin Franklin Sargent, Jr., March 9, 1886; graduate of Amesbury high school, '03, and Worcester Polytechnic Institute, C. E., '08.

---

(For first generation see John Locke 1).

(II) Edward Locke, son of John Locke Locke, married Hannah Jenness, daughter of Francis Jenness. She was born March 26, 1673. They lived at Hampton and Rye. Children: 1. Francis, born July 18, 1694. 2. Samuel, born September 4, 1698, married, February 11, 1725, Margaret Ward, of Northampton. 3. Edward,

born May 28, 1701, mentioned below. 4. Prudence, born May 30, 1707, married (first), April 3, 1735, Ebenezer Weare; (second), December 29, 1842, Andrew Webster. 5. James, born October 4, 1709. 6. Thomas, born June 10, 1713.

(III) Edward Locke, son of Edward Locke, was born May 28, 1701, and lived at Kensington, New Hampshire. He married, December 17, 1724, Hannah Blake, daughter of Moses Blake. Children: 1. Lydia, born December 22, 1725, died November 17, 1735. 2. Abigail, baptized April 12, 1730, died December 18, 1735. 3. Moses, born July 8, 1733, mentioned below. 4. Timothy Blake, born October 30, 1735. 5. Lydia, born April 5, 1738, married, July 7, 1759, Benjamin Eastman; died about 1816. 6. Abigail, born July 25, 1741, married Onesiphorus Page. 7. Edward, born March 6, 1744, died January 12, 1747. 8. Hannah, born April 26, 1747, married, October 30, 1765, Jeremiah Dearborn, of Kensington.

(IV) Moses Locke, son of Edward Locke, was born July 8, 1733. He married, March 12, 1755, Mary Organ. Timothy Blake Locke, brother of Moses, settled in Seabrook, New Hampshire, and his name appears on the federal census of 1790 as having in his family three males over sixteen years of age, one under sixteen, and five females. His son, Simon Locke, was also the head of a family. Moses Locke also probably lived in Seabrook, and doubtless died before 1790, when the census was taken. Children: 1. Mehitable, baptized December 4, 1757. 2. Ann, baptized February 13, 1760. 3. Jonathan, baptized April 19, 1762, mentioned below. 4. Hannah, baptized May 6, 1764. 5. Mary, baptized September 6, 1766. 6. Elijah, baptized July 4, 1768.

(V) Jonathan Locke, son of Moses Locke, was baptized April 19, 1762, and born April 6, 1762, in Seabrook, New Hampshire. He died in Epsom, New Hampshire, May 27, 1803. He was in the revolution. He was a farmer and inn keeper in Epsom, and a Whig in politics. In religion he was of Orthodox belief. He married, February 6, 1785, Alice Pearsons, born July 12, 1763, died November 7, 1854. Children: 1. Naomi, born September 5, 1786, died December 13, 1839; married Greenleaf Brackett. 2. Florinda, born November 9, 1788, died January 3, 1790. 3. Florinda, born January 8, 1791, died January 3, 1880; married ——— Locke. 4. John, born October 5, 1793, died unmarried August 12,







*McLocke*





. David, born January 19, 1795, mentioned below. 6. Rebecca, born April 15, died March 16, 1879; married Isaac. 7. Mary, born September 16, 1800, February 27, 1846; married James

David Locke, son of Jonathan Locke, January 19, 1795, died July 13, 1883. He followed the trade of wheelwright and had a shop at Epsom Centre and later at Hopkinton. He was also a farmer. Like his father he was a Whig in politics and an Unitarian in religion. He married Betsy of Pittsfield, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Drusilla, born February 8, 1821, at Hopkinton, died March 1, 1890; married George W. Epsom. 2. Alpheus C., born at Epsom, May 11, 1823, mentioned below. 3. Mary, born at Epsom, December 6, 1824, died August 1, 1870. 4. Sarah, born at Hopkinton, May 1, 1825, lives at Kensington, New Hampshire. 5. John, born June 9, 1829, married (first) Mary Bowsley; (second) Lydia Ann Curtis; died at Salem, Massachusetts. 6. Ann Merrill, born at Hopkinton, September 3, 1831, died October 25, 1870; married Joseph H. Bowsley. 7. Silas Merrill, born at Hopkinton, December 3, 1831, died November 19, 1870; married (first) Lizzie Kimball and (second) Lizzie Murch. 8. Nathan, born October 1, 1837, married (first) Lovina Graf, (second) Abbie G. Weare; he resides in Wisconsin. 9. Nathaniel Chase, born at Hopkinton, October 27, 1837, mentioned below. 10. George Henry, born at Hopkinton, October 18, 1842, married, December 6, 1865, Mary A. Wright; lives on the old home at Hopkinton, New Hampshire.

Alpheus C. Locke, son of David Locke, was born in Epsom, New Hampshire, May 11, 1823. He was educated in the public schools of Hopkinton and Concord, New Hampshire, and for a time taught schools in Hopkinton. At the age of fourteen he began work in the mill of Patterson Brothers, makers of card clothing. In 1842 he entered the business of photography, then in Hopkinton, and continued for seventeen years as a photographer in Lewiston, Maine, and in Boston. With his brother Nathaniel C. he established the firm of Locke Brothers in Hopkinton, makers of steam specialties. He sold out his interests in the firm in 1891 and retired. He is a Unitarian in politics, and when in Lewiston, held various public offices. He attends the Advent church, Salem, where he has been a member in recent years. He married (first)

Harriet A. Kimball and (second) Louisa Kimball. Children of first wife: 1. Edwin H., now deceased. 2. Harriet A., lives with her father. Child of second wife: 3. Lizzie E.

(VII) Nathaniel Chase Locke, son of David Locke, (6), was born October 27, 1837, in Hopkinton, New Hampshire. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and at the Friends' school in Weare, New Hampshire. He learned the trade of carpenter. He was in the government service at Ship Island, New Orleans, as a wheelwright, during the civil war, at the time General Benjamin F. Butler, of Massachusetts, was in command of the conquered city. He lived at Francetown, New Hampshire, for a time after the war, then removed to Salem, Massachusetts, and continued to work at his trade as carpenter until 1871. He was always interested in mechanics and possessed much inventive skill. He acquired a working knowledge of the machinist's trade. He patented various useful inventions in the steam fitting line, and in 1871 entered partnership with his brother, Alpheus C. Locke, under the firm name of Locke Brothers, to manufacture steam fitting specialties, such as valves, pumps, steam regulators, etc. From a small and modest beginning, the business of his firm has grown into one of the most prominent and successful industries of Salem and the name of the firm has the best of reputations for its varied products. The firm has always kept in the front rank in its line of goods and constantly gained more business. The firm became a corporation October 1, 1902, under the name of the Locke Regulator Company. Mr. Locke is president, his son, Albert N. Locke, is treasurer, and his son-in-law, Charles A. Archer, secretary. Mr. Locke attends the Advent church, North street, Salem, while his wife and children attend the Tabernacle Congregational (orthodox) Church. In politics he is a Republican but has never sought political office. He is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and of the Order of Pilgrim Fathers. He is interested in local history and genealogy and is a member of the Essex Institute. He married, October 28, 1858, Sophronia T. Felch, born March 1, 1837, daughter of John Thompson and Sally (Lewis) Felch, (see sketch of Felch family herewith). Mrs. Locke has held several offices in the Order of Pilgrim Fathers. Children, born in Salem: 1. Albert Nathan, born November 4, 1865, married, April 28, 1896, Alice Griswold; he is associated in business with his father. 2.

Sally Abbie, born August 7, 1873, married, December 6, 1899, Charles Augustus Archer, secretary of the Locke Regulator Company; child, Phebe Waldo, born November 7, 1902.

The surname Felch is of Welsh FELCH origin and in the early records is variously spelled Felt, Felch, Ffelch, Falch, McFelch, Felcht. In Wales the spellings Felcks, Foulches and Foulcks are found. We are told that this family has the same lineage as the Hughes family, Barons of Edeirnion, county Merioneth, Wales, which derives its royal lineage through the ancient princes Powys and monarchs of North and South Wales, from Roderick the Great, or Rhodri Maur.

(I) Henry Felch, immigrant ancestor, was born in Wales as early as 1585 and settled at Gloucester before it became a town. He owned six acres there in 1642, not among the early grants, indicating that he preceded the founders and proprietors of the town. He was a proprietor in 1641. The earliest record of him is the date of his daughter's marriage, March 2, 1641-42, to Samuel Hayward at Gloucester. He had land at Watertown in 1642. He left Gloucester before 1649 and settled in Boston. Some authorities state that he went to Reading, where his son located. He sold his land and house at Gloucester to James Avery. His will was made July 4, 1670, and proved September 27, following, bequeathing to wife; to sons Henry Felch and Samuel Dunton; to each of his grandchildren. His daughter Mary and her husband, John Wiborne, deeded on August 2, 1671, to her mother Elizabeth Felch, widow. Henry Felch married twice. His wife Margaret died June 23, 1655, and his second wife Elizabeth survived him. Children: 1. Daughter, married Samuel Hayward. 2. Henry, mentioned below. 3. Daughter, married Samuel Dunton, of Reading. 4. Mary, married John Wiborne, mariner.

(II) Henry Felch, son of Henry Felch, born in Wales about 1610, died November 11, 1699, at Reading, Massachusetts. He probably came over with his father about 1640. Both he and his father were proprietors of Gloucester in 1647, the year he removed to Reading. He became a prominent citizen of that town and was selectman in 1647-48-51-81. He was sergeant of the military company. He drew many lots in Reading. He married Hannah ———, probably in the old country. She died December 15, 1717, aged nearly one hun-

dred years, according to the records. The inventory of his estate was dated December 13, 1699, and his son John was administrator. Children: 1. Hannah, born February 26, 1650, died April 23, 1668. 2. Mary, born July 31, 1653, married William Green. 3. Elizabeth, born July 15, 1655, died October 18, 1657. 4. Samuel, born June 3, 1657, died October 22, 1661. 5. John, born February 26, 1660; died April 9, 1746; married, May 25, 1685, Elizabeth Gowing. 6. Samuel, born July 12, 1662, died January 14, 1683. 7. Joseph, died May 31, 1727. 8. Elizabeth, born March 9, 1666, married, December 30, 1686, Thomas Cutler. 9. Daniel, born January 5, 1668, mentioned below. 10. Hannah, born September 18, 1672, married Samuel Parker. 11. Ruth, born June 1, 1675.

(III) Dr. Daniel Felch, son of Henry Felch, born at Reading, Massachusetts, January 5, 1668, died at Seabrook, (Hampton Falls) New Hampshire, October 5, 1752. He practiced many years at Seabrook, but very little in detail is known of his life. His estate was administered by his sons Joseph and Daniel Felch. He married (first), May 6, 1702, Deborah Dean, of Charlestown, who died January 7, 1715. He married (second) Sarah ———, who died prior to 1730. He married (third) Hepsibah ———, who died at the homestead where her son Samuel resided. Child of first wife: 1. Daniel, born March 8, 1703, died September 13, 1713. Children of second wife: 2. Daniel, born April 3, 1718, married, February 14, 1749, Jane Page. 3. Deborah, born January 12, 1720, married Abner Harris and removed to Ipswich, Massachusetts. 4. Joseph, born about 1725, mentioned below. 5. Sarah, born about 1727, died January 13, 1811, unmarried. 6. Samuel, married, January 1, 1755, Jemima Cilley, who died 1817; he died June 3, 1811. 7. Curtis, ancestor of many Seabrook families; resided at Fitzwilliam, New Hampshire. 8. Hannah, born October 24, 1731, died May 14, 1746. 9. Henry, born July 20, 1735, died June 27, 1807.

(IV) Joseph Felch, son of Dr. Daniel Felch, was born in Hampton Falls or Seabrook, New Hampshire, about 1725, and died at Weare, New Hampshire, February 5, 1803. He bought the farm at Weare of Stephen Russell, in 1779, and the place is still owned by the family. He showed his sympathy for the cause by signing the association test in 1776, in support of the revolution. He married, in 1756, Mary Hoyt, born January 6, 1739, died April 4, 1804. Children born at Seabrook. 1.





*John Thompson Felch*

n September, 1757. 2. Jabez, born 14, 1759, died August 24, 1830; married January 14, 1785, Patience Johnson. 3. John, born January 23, 1761, died January 30, 1846. 4. Molly, born May 12, February 10, 1803; married Joseph 5. Joseph, born April 28, 1765 or June, 1846; married, 1788-89, Sarah, died September 25, 1797; married July, 1799, Abigail Manchester, who died September 18, 1859. 6. Jonathan Hoyt, born 20, 1768, died January 27, 1852; married Abigail Favor. 7. John, born July, mentioned below. 8. Benjamin, born 12, 1775, died April 10, 1848; married Thompson, born December 27, 1779, died December 24, 1837.

John Felch, son of Joseph Felch, was born in Cabrook, New Hampshire, in July, 1778; received a good education in the public schools, and became a school teacher at Deering for several winter terms. He was engaged in farming during the summer seasons of his early youth. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War and was said by a contemporary to have been the best intellect in the family. His brothers were located in Weare. He was born in Deering, New Hampshire. He was a member of the Orthodox church. In politics he was a Democrat. He removed to Frances-town to conduct the farm of his wife's parents for them in their old age. When the farm came to him. He married, November 22, 1796, Olive Thompson, born 1778, at Dedham, Massachusetts, died Frances-town, November 24, 1860, daughter of Samuel and Olive (Felch) Thompson. His mother, Olive, was daughter of John Felch, of Natick and Walpole, Massachusetts and Hannah (Fisher) Felch. Her father, Mary Felch, born December 27, 1779, married, April 14, 1799, Benjamin Weare, brother of John. Samuel Thompson built and occupied a log house on the place now known as the Bryant farm, quite a fine present house was built for him by Deane. After working a year clear-land, Thompson brought his family to Frances-town in 1785. He was born May 26, 1761, January 30, 1825. Children of Olive Felch: 1. Olive, born March 1, 1823, married, May 1, 1823, Samuel Gould. 2. John, born February 26, 1800, married, 17, 1822, Daniel Hadley. 3. Mary, born 26, 1802, died January 19, 1890; married March 11, 1824, Whitcomb May. 4.

Irene, born June 9, 1804, died June, 1881; married, August 5, 1840, Rufus Moore. 5. Charlotte, born March 26, 1806, married, November 17, 1825, William Baldwin. 6. John Thompson, born March 13, 1808, mentioned below. 7. Samuel, born March 24, 1810, died in Florida. 8. Luke, born July 28, 1812, died August 11, 1876; married (first) Lucy Ann Burnham, widow; (second) Elizabeth Wardwell; (third) Mrs. Elizabeth Mann. 9. Hiael, born November 17, 1814, died at New Orleans, 1834, in the army. 10. Chelmsford, married Elizabeth Mace.

(VI) John Thompson Felch, son of John Felch, was born in Deering, New Hampshire, March 13, 1808. When a boy he removed with his parents to Frances-town and attended the public schools of that town. During his youth he removed to Concord, Vermont, living with Ezra Wilson, from whom he learned the trade of carpenter. He worked at this trade until he was twenty years old, attending the winter terms of the school at Concord. He then returned to Frances-town and bought the old Thompson farm, known as the Bryant place, inherited by his mother from his father. Later he bought the adjoining farm known as the Captain Martin place, making a total of three hundred acres. From the time of his marriage in 1833 to 1859 he did general farming and traded in cattle, sheep and stock. He also followed his trade of carpenter and built many of the dwelling houses in that town. He sold his place to Mr. Phelps, and in 1859 bought the James Quigley farm of about three hundred acres and conducted it successfully until his death, June 20, 1887. The farm is now owned and occupied by his son, Samuel Lewis Felch. Mr. Felch was a man of fine physique and personal appearance, six feet tall. He served in the militia. He was a member of the Congregational church in Frances-town. In politics he was a Democrat. Both Mr. and Mrs. Felch were prudent, industrious and worthy. He married, June 4, 1833, Sally Lewis, born in Greenfield, February 23, 1804, died April 6, 1889, daughter of Captain Samuel and Betsey (Martin) Lewis, of Greenfield, and granddaughter of the first settler of the town. Children, born at Frances-town: 1. John Thompson, born March 12, 1834, died March 5, 1835. 2. Samuel Lewis, born December 26, 1835, married, December 10, 1891, Georgianna Felch. 3. Sophronia Thompson, born March 1, 1837, married, October 28, 1858, Nathaniel C. Locke, of Hopkinton, New Hampshire, (see Locke). 4. Elizabeth Irene, born Jan-



uary 27, 1839, died November 14, 1903; married, October 3, 1867, Alfred W. Savage. 5. John Parker, born July 8, 1840, died January 2, 1896, married, January 30, 1866, Anna Maria Kendall. 6. Sarah Hannah, born January 6, 1846, married, September 2, 1867, David W. Kennedy. 7. Mark Curtis, born March 4, 1848.

(For preceding generations see Elizabeth Cutter 1).

(III) Nathaniel Cutter, son of CUTTER Richard Cutter (2), born December 11, 1663, baptized January 24, 1664, at Cambridge. He was the executor of his father's will and heir to a part of the lands in Charlestown, where he lived. He married, October 8, 1688, Mary Fillebrown, born May 5, 1662, died March 14, 1714, daughter of Thomas and Anne Fillebrown, of Charlestown. Both joined the Cambridge church, October 28, 1705. About 1715 he married (second) Elizabeth ———. She survived him and was dismissed to the First Church in Groton, November 12, 1749. Children of first wife: 1. Nathaniel, born April 10, 1691, married, December 11, 1712, Sarah Winship, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Stearns) Winship, and granddaughter of Lieutenant Edward Winship, the immigrant, who settled in Cambridge about 1635. 2. Mary, born August 5, 1693. 3. Jacob, born April 8, 1695. 4. Ebenezer, born November 11, 1698, mentioned below. 5. John, born September 19, 1703, married, December 26, 1734, Hepsibah (Cutter) Brooks. Children of second wife: 6. Richard, born October 11, 1716, died August 6, 1717. 7. Elizabeth, born January 26, 1718-19, married John Williams, May 5, 1741.

(IV) Ebenezer Cutter, son of Nathaniel Cutter (3), born Charlestown, November 11, 1698, baptized July 2, 1699. He married, July 19, 1722, Sarah Cutter, daughter of William and Rebecca (Rolfe) Cutter. On July 14, 1723, he was a covenanter at Cambridge, and with his wife joined the Cambridge church, June 25, 1732. They were dismissed to the Medford church in October, 1744. He made generous gifts of fuel to his pastor in Cambridge. He lived most of his life in Medford and died there June 29, 1750. His wife was appointed administratrix of his estate, and his brother John Cutter was appointed guardian of his son Daniel, then in his eighteenth year. Children: 1. Sarah, born July 11, 1723, married, April 12, 1745, Samuel Blanchard, Jr.; was buried March 19, 1782. 2. Ebenezer, born

October 20, 1725, married Eleanor ———. 3. Mary, born March 11, 1728-29, married, June 29, 1749, Timothy Hall; died August 30, 1775. 4. Susanna, baptized April 5, 1730, died young. 5. Daniel, born April 24, 1733, mentioned below. 6. Susanna, baptized November 30, 1735, married, March 18, 1756, James Wyman. 7. Rebecca, baptized February 5, 1738-39, married (first), November 11, 1756, Thomas Hall, Jr.; (second) William Cutler. 8. Abigail, born Medford, February 12, 1741-42, married, October 8, 1761, Isaac Hall.

(V) Daniel Cutter, son of Ebenezer Cutter (4), born Charlestown, April 24, 1733, baptized April 29, 1733, was buried in Medford, March 23, 1804. He married, November 28, 1756, Patience Hall, born May 4, 1738, daughter of Deacon Thomas and Patience (Allen) Hall, of Cambridge. Children: 1. Ebenezer, born at Medford, January 24, 1758, married, October 3, 1784, Mehitable Morrison. 2. Patience, born September 10, 1760, died July 3, 1764. 3. Sarah, born September 4, 1762, married, September 11, 1787, John Tay; died September 27, 1845. 4. Daniel, born October 11, 1764. 5. Abraham, born November 9, 1766, drowned 1793. 6. Isaac, born February 13, 1769, died February 23, 1773. 7. Thomas Hall, born September 5, 1772. 8. Jacob, born May 24, 1774; mentioned below. 9. Isaac, born February 11, 1777, died June 28, 1778. 10. Moses, born December 16, 1780, married Elizabeth ———. 11. Timothy, born January 13, 1786, married, August 28, 1808, Mary Pay; died September 24, 1831.

(VI) Jacob Cutter, son of Daniel Cutter (5), born May 24, 1774, died in Newburyport, December 10, 1827. He was a mason by trade and went from Medford to Newburyport, where he was a much respected citizen. He married, December 17, 1797, Elizabeth Edmands, born August 14, 1778, died May, 1844, daughter of Barnabas Edmands, of Newburyport. Children: 1. Abraham, born August 13, 1799, married, August 14, 1820, Mary Gibson. 2. David Edmands, born June 10, 1801, mentioned below. 3. Jacob, born May 15, 1804, died aged eight days. 4. Stephen Edmands, born May 15, 1804, married, September 29, 1825, Mary Ann Newman, daughter of Captain Benjamin Newman; died November 5, 1869. 5. Thomas Hall, born October 5, 1806, married, May 8, 1833, Elizabeth Bryant Moody. 6. Barnabas Edmands, born February 11, 1813, married, January 8, 1834, Sarah Abby Bidlon.

(VII) David Edmands Cutter, son of Jacob





*Ebenezer P. Cutter*

), was born June 10, 1801, at Newburyport; died April 17, 1877. He was educated in the public schools. He learned the trade of undertaker and for more than twenty years was undertaker and superintendent of the grounds in Newburyport. He was married for sixteen years. He married Plummer, born February 22, 1804, daughter of Seth and Eunice (Moulton).

Children, born in Newburyport: 1. Story, born November 5, 1824, married Ordway, daughter of Stephen Ordway, Newburyport; he died September 25, 1871; no children. 2. Carobeth, born April 19, 1826, died October 1826. 3. Ebenezer Plummer, born 1830, mentioned below. 4. Joseph, born February 16, 1833, died August 5, 1871. 5. Elizabeth Plummer, born August 1871.

Ebenezer Plummer Cutter, son of Ebenezer and Mary (7), born July 31, 1826, Newburyport, died there February 1871.

He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and learned the trade of house painting there. When the civil war broke out he enlisted in Company A, 1st Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, was promoted second lieutenant September 5, 1862, and discharged August 7, 1864, re-enlisted in Company H in the 6th Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, second lieutenant, being mustered out March 30, 1864. He was later captain of Company A. When he returned from the war he resumed business as house painter and contractor at Newburyport, and later opened a paint store at 3 Mechanic Court. His work was in painting ships while in port. He was a shrewd and successful business man and accumulated a comfortable fortune. He was prominent in public affairs. He was a Republican in politics; he was a member of the common council in 1862-66; of the board of aldermen of Newburyport in 1867-68; for many years (1859-60-61) engineer of the fire department. He was for many years foreman of Protection Company, No. 3, and he was a member of the Veteran Firemen's Association; of the Grand Post, 49, Grand Army of the Republic, of which he was sergeant-major at the time of his death; member of Quascacungeo Lodge, No. 39, of Odd Fellows; of Newburyport Lodge of Free Masons, and of Mizpah Lodge, No. 225, American Legion of Honor. He was an attendant of the Presby-

terian church. He was clerk of the Memorial Hall Association.

Captain Cutter always maintained a lively interest in the regiments in which he served during the war and was especially active in the Eighth Regiment Veteran Association. He was also a warm friend of the firemen and showed an unfaltering interest in the department. His home for many years was at 12 Broad street. He died suddenly, being stricken with paralysis while at work in his store, and dying a few hours later. Captain Cutter was universally respected for his rugged honesty and integrity in every walk of life.

Major E. F. Bartlett wrote of him at the time of his death: "The sad and sudden death of Captain Eben P. Cutter is such a loss to this community as seems to call for more than a mere passing notice. Captain Cutter was one of the old officers in the Cushing Guard, Company A, Eighth Regiment, in *ante-bellum* days. He did not go to the seat of war in the breaking out of hostilities, but while he remained at home he still did heroic service, devoting day after day in gathering comforts and necessities to send to the comrades at the front and in aiding the families of those who had gone. Many wives and children living to-day will drop a sad tear for one who had such tender thought for them in the early days of the war, when all was dark and cheerless for them, with the husband and father gone to do battle for the Union. On the second call of President Lincoln in 1862, Captain Cutter went into the service as a lieutenant in the old company, and in the spring of 1863 received a severe sunstroke while stationed at North Carolina, just escaping with his life, and from it he was never after a sufferer. Later on in July, 1863, while on the march to Gettysburg battlefield, he was accidentally wounded in the head, causing him to be sent back to Baltimore. The captain was patriotic and persistent in his nature and in spite of his permanent disabilities again entered the service in 1864 as lieutenant of Company H, Sixtieth Massachusetts Regiment and did good service for a short term. A good soldier and citizen has departed from us. His pleasant face and kindly disposition will never be forgotten by his old comrades and many friends throughout the county. A great worker, self-sacrificing, always seeking and ready to do some good for others, he will be sadly missed and it may be truly said of him: 'His good works do follow him.' 'Requiescat in pace.'"

He married, January, 1852, Sarah Elizabeth

Coffin, born 1831, daughter of Emery and Sarah (Bartlett) Coffin, granddaughter of Moses and Mary (Jones) Coffin. Moses Coffin was a native of West Newburyport, his wife of South Hampton, New Hampshire; their children: i. Infant; ii. Emery Coffin; iii. Frederick J. Coffin, colonel of his regiment in the civil war. Children of Emery and Sarah (Bartlett) Coffin: i. Francis M. Coffin; ii. Sarah Elizabeth, born 1831, married Eben Plummer Cutter, as above; iii. Mary M. Coffin, married David W. Merrill; iv. Moses Frederick Coffin. Children of Eben Plummer and Sarah Elizabeth (Coffin) Cutter: 1. Frank Emery, born July 28, 1852, married first, December 25, 1873, Alice Ann, daughter of John W. S. and Mary A. Colby; children: i. Mary Alice, born January 11, 1875, married, October 31, 1899, Frank N. Pillsbury, of East Hampstead, New Hampshire; children: Ernest Colby Pillsbury, born October 19, 1900; Charlotte Cutter Pillsbury, September 17, 1903; ii. John Franklin, born July 6, 1876, married, June 8, 1898, Lydia A. W. Bartlett; children: Elizabeth Bartlett Cutter, born October 29, 1904; John Franklin-Cutter, Jr., June 3, 1907; iii. Eben Frederick, born July 28, 1878, died November 19, 1902; married Annie M. Jackman; child, Alice Elizabeth Cutter, born September 15, 1901, died January 7, 1903. Alice Ann (Colby) Cutter died March 25, 1880. Frank Emery married second, February 2, 1882, Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Moses and Elizabeth Sargent. 2. Sarah Lizzie, born November 6, 1854, died February 12, 1875. 3. Eben Edmonds, born January 28, 1858, died November 13, 1899.

Richard Woodman was one of the Protestant Martyrs burned at the stake in front of the Star Inn, Lewes, Sussex county, England, June 22, 1557. A full account of this event is given in John Foxe's "Acts and Monuments."

The Woodmans of New England are of English descent, and in the mother country the family is said by genealogists to have been one of great antiquity. The origin of the surname and its signification are variously described by students of our English patronymics, and may have been first given to one whose abode was in a forest, and hence classed with names derived from localities; or applied to one who cut and carried wood to the market place, and thus included among surnames derived from vocations. Antiquarians appear to have fur-

nished little information of value concerning the origin of the name except as here mentioned, and indeed in respect to the particular branch of Woodmans here under consideration the subject is one of little importance, for back of Edward Woodman's birth in England little is known of the family life in that country, although it is believed that he came from Corsham, about eleven miles from Christian Malford.

(1) Edward Woodman first appears in New England history as a settler in Newbury, Massachusetts, at the incorporation of that town in 1635, and from the fact that he went there in company with Archelaus Woodman it is supposed that they were brothers. One chronicler of the family history says that Archelaus Woodman came from Christian Malford, Wiltshire, England, that he took passage in the "James" of London in April, 1635, but it does not appear whether Edward came with him or arrived in New England in the "Abigail" a few weeks later. All that we know is that Archelaus and Edward Woodman sat down in the plantation at Newbury in 1635. Edward Woodman was one of ninety-one grantees of Newbury and one of the fifteen persons among the proprietors who were addressed "Mr.," a title indicating social position, influence and character above that of the average colonist. He became prominently identified with affairs of the church and figured as leader of the movement which resulted in setting aside some strict regulations of church government. In 1636 and three times afterward he was deputy to the general court, and in 1638 he was commissioned magistrate "to end small causes." It appears also to have been his office "to see people marry," which he once spoke of as "an unprofitable commission, which has cost me many a bottle of sacke and liquor, where friends and acquaintances have been concerned." He died previous to 1694, and both he and his wife Joanna were living in 1687-8. Of their children two were born in England and the others in Newbury: 1. Edward, born 1628. 2. John, born in England about 1630, died in Dover, New Hampshire, September 17, 1706; married July 15, 1656, Mary Field. 3. Joshua, born Newbury, 1636, died there May 30, 1703; married January 23, 1666, Elizabeth Stevens. 4. Mary, born in Newbury; married February 20, 1660, John Brown. 5. Sarah, born January 12, 1642; married March 12, 1666, John Kent. 6. Jonathan, born November 8, 1643, died November 21, 1706; married July 2, 1668, Hannah Hilton. 7. Ruth.

born March 28, 1646; married October 17, 1666, Benjamin Lowell.

(II) Edward Woodman, eldest child of Edward and Joanna Woodman, was born in England in 1628 and died in Newbury, Massachusetts, in 1694. He married December 20, 1653, Mary Goodridge, born about 1633, daughter of William Goodridge. William Goodridge settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1636, and died before May, 1645. His wife Margaret died in Newbury, February 3, 1683-4; children: Mary, born in England about 1633, married Edward Woodman; Jeremiah, born Watertown, March 6, 1638, died Newbury, January 20, 1707, married November 15, 1660, Mary Adams; Joseph, born Watertown, September 29, 1639, died Newbury, May, 1716, married August 28, 1664, Martha Moores; Benjamin, born Watertown, April 11, 1642, killed in his own house in Rowley by Indians October 23, 1692, married first, September 8, 1663, Mary Jordan, second, 1673, Deborah Jordan, third, November 16, 1678, Sarah Croad. Children of Edward and Mary (Goodridge) Woodman, all born in Newbury: 1. Mary, born September 29, 1654; married November 29, 1676, Jonathan Emery. 2. Elizabeth, born July 11, 1656, died December 27, 1659. 3. Edward, born 1658, died December 29, 1659. 4. Rebekah, born September 17, 1661, died young. 5. Rebekah, born July 29, 1663; married — Leighton. 6. Sarah, born July 18, 1665; married Nathaniel Merrill. 7. Judith, born November 18, 1667. 8. Edward, born March 20, 1670, died 1718-19; married June 29, 1702, Mary Sawyer. 9. Archelaus, born June 9, 1672; see forward. 10. Elizabeth, born November 8, 1674; married — Wallis. 11. Margaret, born August 31, 1676; married April 12, 1699, Richard Bartlett.

(III) Deacon Archelaus Woodman, third son and ninth child of Edward and Mary (Goodridge) Woodman, was born in Newbury, June 9, 1672, and died there March 17, 1766. He married about 1695, Hannah —; children, all born in Newbury: 1. Mary, born February 26, 1696; married September 25, 1717, Jacob Brown. 2. Edward, born May 12, 1698; married December 18, 1729, Mary Saunders. 3. Archelaus, born May 15, 1700; married 1723, Sarah Badger. 4. Hannah, born May, 1702; married October 13, 1726, Joshua Hale. 5. Judith, born September 21, 1705; married 1741, Richard Clifford. 6. Joshua, born June 6, 1708. 7. John, born June 20,

1710; married 1741, Abigail Tarr. 8. Elizabeth, born June 7, 1712; married February 15, 1731, Samuel Plummer. 9. Joseph, born May 4, 1714. 10. Benjamin, born December 3, 1716.

(IV) Joshua Woodman, third son and sixth child of Deacon Archelaus and Hannah Woodman, was born in Newbury, June 6, 1708, and died in Kingston, New Hampshire, April 4, 1791. In March, 1736, he married Eunice, daughter of John Sawyer and his second wife, Mrs. Sarah (Wells) Sibley, the latter a daughter of John and Sarah (Littlefield) Wells.

John Sawyer, born March 15, 1676, married first, December 25, 1700, Mrs. Mary (Brown) Merrill; second, about 1711, a daughter of John Wells. She died March 27, 1756. John Wells, died April 11, 1677, in Wells, married about 1664-5, Sarah Littlefield, born about 1648-50, died January, 1734-5, daughter of Francis Littlefield, Sr., born about 1619, died 1712, and married second, Rebecca —, who was living in 1683. Francis Littlefield, Sr., was son of Edmund Littlefield, of Wells, Maine, who came from Tichfield, England, about 1637. John Wells was son of Deacon Thomas and Abigail (Warner) Wells. Thomas Wells, born about 1605, died October 26, 1666, married about 1636 a daughter of William Warner, of Ipswich, who died before 1648. Abigail Warner died July 22, 1671. John Sawyer was son of Samuel Sawyer, born November 22, 1646, died February 11, 1718; married March 13, 1671, Mary Emery, born June 24, 1652, living in 1693, daughter of Sergeant John and Mary (Webster) Emery, who married October 2, 1648; he was born about 1628, died August or September, 1693; she died February 3, 1709-10, daughter of John and Mary Shatswell Webster. Samuel Sawyer was son of William and Ruth Sawyer, he born in England about 1613, was of Salem, Massachusetts, 1640-5, son of John Sawyer, farmer, Lincolnshire, England.

Joshua and Eunice (Sawyer) Woodman had children, all born in Kingston, New Hampshire: 1. Joshua, born December 14, 1736, died January 25, 1821; married first, May 26, 1772, Judith Woodman; second, 1776, Hannah Blaisdell. 3. Eunice, born May 18, 1738, died February 13, 1835, Litchfield, Maine; married 1758, Daniel Watson. 3. John, born April 24, 1740. 4. Moses, born March 25, 1743, died 1824, Danville, New Hampshire; married 1777, Mrs. Hannah (Pierce) Eaton. 5. Samuel, born November 19, 1744,

died June 10, 1825, Kingston, New Hampshire; married November, 1776, Judith French. 6. Jonathan, born July 25, 1746, died April 9, 1827, Fayette, Maine; married first, May 22, 1772, Mary Elkins; second, November 12, 1782, Abigail Morse. 7. David, born December 4, 1747, died November 6, 1840, in Norway, Maine; married first, 1771, Mary Hackett; second, 1789, Mercy Bradbury. 8. Joseph, born March 27, 1749, died April, 1835, New Gloucester, Maine; married about 1777, Mrs. Susanna (Stubbs) Bradbury. 9. Hannah, born October 8, 1750, died 1831; married 1782, William Bagley. 10. Sarah, born June 28, 1752, died March 24, 1838, married October 13, 1786, John Emmons. 11. Mary, born March 30, 1755, died October 29, 1839, in New Gloucester, Maine; married 1776, Eliphalet Haskell. 12. Benjamin, born October 18, 1759, died October 6, 1835; married June 25, 1782, Sarah Magoon.

(V) John Woodman, second son and third child of Joshua and Eunice (Sawyer) Woodman, was born in Kingston, New Hampshire, April 24, 1740, and died in New Gloucester, Maine, March 21, 1808. In 1762 he married Sarah Page, born 1740, died February 13, 1809, daughter of Nehemiah and Mary (True) Page, of Salisbury, Massachusetts, who married February 28, 1728-9. He was born September 10, 1708, and his wife was born October 1, 1708, and died November 16, 1767.

Nehemiah Page was son of Onesiphorus Page, born February 10, 1679, died July 19, 1746; married (published) April 22, 1701, Ruth Merrill, born February 7, 1681, died January 29, 1710. Onesiphorus Page was a son of Sergeant Onesiphorus Page, born 1642, died June 28, 1706; married November 22, 1664, Mary Hauxworth, born April 22, 1641, died May 8, 1695, daughter of Thomas and Mary Hauxworth, who married 1640; he died November 8, 1642; she died after 1667. Sergeant Onesiphorus Page was son of John Page, of Hingham and Haverhill; he died November 23, 1687; married Mary Marsh, died February 15, 1696-7, daughter of George Marsh. Ruth Merrill, who married Onesiphorus Page, was a daughter of Daniel Merrill, born August 20, 1642, died June 27, 1717; married May 14, 1667, Sarah Clough, born June 28, 1646, died March 18, 1705, daughter of John Clough, born about 1613, died July 26, 1691, and whose wife Jane died January 16, 1679-80. Daniel Merrill was son of Nathaniel Merrill, died March 16, 1654-5, in Newbury,

Massachusetts; married Susanna Wilterton, who died January 25, 1672. Mary True, wife of Nehemiah Page, was daughter of Deacon Jabez True, born October, 1686; married January 8, 1707-8, Sarah Tappan, born before 1691, daughter of John Tappan, born April 23, 1651, died December 26, 1723; married September 1, 1688, Martha Brown, born July 5, 1654, died July 4, 1717, daughter of William Brown, of Salisbury, who married June 25, 1645, Elizabeth Murford. John Tappan was a son of Abraham Tappan (or Toppan) of Yarmouth, England, baptized April 10, 1606, died November 5, 1672; married Susanna Goodale, of Yarmouth, England, died March 20, 1688-9, daughter of John and Elizabeth Goodale, of Yarmouth. Elizabeth Goodale came to America in the "Mary and Ann" in 1637. Deacon Jabez True was son of Captain Henry True, born March 8, 1645, married March 15, 1667-8, Jane Bradbury, born May 11, 1645, was living March, 1687. Captain Henry True was son of Henry True, of Salem and Salisbury, died about 1659; married about 1644, Israel Pike, who died March 12, 1699-1700, daughter of John Pike, of Newbury, who died May 26, 1654. Jane Bradbury, wife of Captain Henry True, was daughter of Thomas Bradbury, baptized February 1610, at Wicken Bonant, Essex, England, died March 16, 1694-5; married about 1636, Mary Perkins, born about 1620, died December 20, 1700, daughter of John Perkins, born England 1590, died Ipswich, Massachusetts, 1654, whose wife Judith died after 1654. Thomas Bradbury settled in Salisbury, 1638, and was son of Wymond Bradbury, baptized May 16, 1574, died 1650; married Elizabeth Whitgift, born 1574, died June 26, 1612, daughter of William Whitgift. Wymond Bradbury was son of William Bradbury, who died November 30, 1622; married Anne, daughter of Richard Eden, Esq., LL. D., of Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk, England. William Bradbury was son of Matthew Bradbury, born about 1510, died 1585, who married Margaret Rowse of Cambridge, England, and Matthew Bradbury was son of William Bradbury, born 1480, buried June 15, 1546, son of Robert Bradbury of Littleham, born about 1455, died 1489, son of William Bradbury of Braughing, born about 1430, Hertfordshire, son of Robert Bradbury, of Ollersett, born about 1400, Derbyshire, who married a daughter of Robert Davenport of Bramhall, Chester, England.

John Woodman (5) first settled in North

th, Maine. In 1764 he moved to New ter, Maine, his goods being brought up river on a raft. He settled a little south odman's Bridge," on the westerly side Yarmouth road. He was elected first easurer of New Gloucester, and served rtant town and county committees. As the county court held its sessions at loucester, the Judges were entertained Woodman's house. In 1775 a portion nhabitants objected to further payment toward the support of a settled ortho- nister. In the controversy which fol- and which agitated successive town s for nearly fifteen years, Mr. Wood- as the leading spirit. By act of the court in 1790, Mr. John Woodman enty-two others were incorporated by f "The Baptist Religious Society of loucester and Gray." Mr. Woodman reached in New Gloucester and neigh- towns, but was never an ordained an. He was a housewright and farmer uired considerable property.

and Sarah (Page) Woodman had chil- born in New Gloucester, Maine, except st who was born in North Yarmouth: , born September 13, 1763, died October 3, in Minot, Maine; married first, Feb- o, 1785, Judith Lufkin; second, March o, Mrs. Elizabeth (Moore) Ayer. 2. born November 21, 1765; married, 1781, Amos Rich; she died in China, December, 1854. 3. John, born August 7. 4. Isaiah, born May 13, 1769, died r 21, 1804, in Minot, Maine; married, , 1794, Ruth Fuller, of Turner, Maine. , born January 4, 1771, died December 4, New Gloucester, Maine; married, 4, 1792, Deacon Isaac Gross. 6. Betsey, ay 21, 1774, died March 19, 1849; mar- nuary 4, 1806, Nathaniel Sturgis. 7. orn April 20, 1776, died May 15, 1843, loucester, Maine; married April 30, amaris Howard. 8. Moses, born De- 23, 1778, died July 25, 1857, New ter, Maine; married, first, December 2, Sally Cushman; second, August 24, Charlotte Lufkin. 9. Eliphalet, born r 13, 1781, died April 23, 1802.

John Woodman, second son and third f John and Sarah (Page) Woodman, rn in New Gloucester, Maine, August 7, and died in Minot, Maine, May 26, le married first, February 5, 1790, Abi- rrell; second, November 25, 1800, Han-

nah Bates; third, June 28, 1826, Mrs. Ruth (Merrill) Ayer, widow of Dr. Aaron Ayer.

Hannah Bates, second wife of John Wood- man, was born in Abington, Massachusetts, June, 1774, and died in Minot, Maine, October 21, 1825, daughter of Elijah Bates, born March 28, 1738, married December 2, 1758, Rachel Glyde, daughter of James and Hannah Glyde, and born September 1, 1741. Elijah Bates was son of Ebenezer Bates and wife Mary, and grandson of Deacon Edward Bates, who was born in Weymouth, Massachusetts, December 10, 1655, died in Weymouth, Massachusetts, August 21, 1725; married Elizabeth Shaw, born February 26, 1656, died at Hingham, Mass- achusetts, July 6, 1748. Elizabeth Shaw was daughter of Deacon John and Alice Shaw, and granddaughter of Abraham and Deborah Shaw. Deacon Edward Bates was son of Elder Edward Bates, born about 1605, in Eng- land, died in Weymouth, Massachusetts, March 25, 1686, and whose wife was Susanna

John Woodman (6), when a young man settled in Minot, Maine. In 1798 he was chairman of the school committee, and was for many years captain of the militia. He was a zealous Christian and closely identified with the formation of the Baptist societies at Hebron Academy and North Auburn, Maine.

John Woodman had five children by his first wife and eight by his second wife, all born in Minot, Maine: 1. Samuel, born May 26, 1790, died January 25, 1815, Minot, Maine; mar- ried, 1813, Sarah Bridgham. 2. John, born February 27, 1792; married August 17, 1820, Elizabeth Long. 3. Merrill, born March 26, 1794; married July 6, 1821, Emily S. Bray. 4. Nathan, born June 14, 1795, died July 6, 1815, in Minot, Maine. 5. Caroline, born April 1, 1797, died January 19, 1815, in Minot. 6. Abi- gail, born August 1, 1801; married September 21, 1819, William Witham. 7. Isaiah, born May 8, 1805, died young. 8. Isaiah, born Sep- tember 12, 1806. 9. Mary, born June 20, 1808; married June 25, 1828, Thaddeus R. Doten. 10. Sarah, born April 14, 1810, died August 27, 1838; married November, 1833, Joseph Currier. 11. Sullivan, born May 24, 1812; married April 27, 1837, Nancy M. Ayer. 12. Caroline, born May 14, 1815, died October 30, 1828. 13. Britannia, born March 4, 1817, died August 9, 1837.

(VII) Isaiah Woodman, fifth son and eighth child of John and Hannah (Bates) Woodman, was born in Minot, Maine, Sep-



tember 12, 1806, and died there April 29, 1885. He married November 17, 1831, Mary Boynton Ayer, born May 23, 1805, died March 2, 1882, in Auburn, Maine, daughter of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Moore) Ayer, of Buxton (now Standish) Maine.

Ebenezer Ayer was born in Buxton, April, 1766, died there February 18, 1812; married January 22, 1789, Elizabeth Moore, born Londonderry, New Hampshire, August 6, 1769, died Minot, Maine, January 12, 1854, daughter of Captain Hugh and Margaret (Nesmith) Moore. Ebenezer Ayer was son of Peter Ayer, born March 12, 1737, died March 23, 1805, and his wife Rebecca, born 1737, died October 28, 1795. Peter Ayer was son of Lieutenant Ebenezer Ayer, born Haverhill, Massachusetts, February 18, 1704-5, died Salem, New Hampshire, March 3, 1762-3; married March 29, 1726, Susannah Kimball, of Bradford, Massachusetts, born March 25, 1707, died September 19, 1749, daughter of Robert and Susannah (Atwood) Kimball, of Bradford. Lieutenant Ebenezer Ayer was son of Lieutenant Samuel Ayer, born September 28, 1669, died January 2, 1743-4; married November 21, 1693, Elizabeth Tuttle, born November 24, 1670, died November 29, 1752, daughter of Simon and Sarah (Cogswell) Tuttle. Simon Tuttle, of Ipswich, born 1631, was son of John Tuttle, born 1596, died 1656; came in ship "Planter," 1635; married Joan —, born 1593. Sarah Cogswell, wife of Simon Tuttle, was born 1647, died 1732, daughter of John Cogswell, who came in ship "Angel Gabriel," 1635. Samuel Ayer was son of Cornet Peter Ayer, born about 1633, died January 2, 1698-9; married November 1, 1659, Hannah Allen, born June 17, 1642, daughter of William and Ann (Goodale) Allen of Salisbury, Massachusetts. Ann Goodale, died May, 1678, daughter of Richard and Dorothy Goodale. Richard Goodale died September, 1666, and his wife Dorothy, January 27, 1664-5. Cornet Peter Ayer was son of John Ayer, born England, 1592, died Haverhill, Massachusetts, March 31, 1657; married Hannah —, died October 8, 1688.

Robert Kimball, of Bradford, was born March 6, 1675-6, died February 24, 1744; married before 1714, Susannah Atwood, born February 1, 1687, daughter of Captain Philip and Sarah (Tenney) Atwood, of Malden, Massachusetts. Robert Kimball was son of Cornet Benjamin Kimball, born about 1637, died June 11, 1696; married April 16, 1661,

Mercy Hazeltine, born 16 8 mo., 1642, died January 5, 1707-8, daughter of Robert and Anna Hazeltine. Cornet Kimball was son of Richard Kimball, born about 1595, died Ipswich, June 22, 1675; married Ursula, daughter of Henry and Martha Scott, of Rattlesden, Suffolk, England. Captain Philip Atwood was born September, 1658, died April 13, 1722; married July 23, 1684, Sarah Tenney, born October 17, 1665, died April 2, 1739, daughter of Deacon John and Mercy (Parrot) Tenney. Captain Philip Atwood was son of Philip Atwood, born 1622, married Rachel Bachiler, who died February 5, 1674, daughter of William Bachiler. Mercy Parrot, born 23 1 mo., 1647, Rowley, died November 27, 1667, married February 26, 1663-4, John Tenney. She was daughter of Francis Parrot, born England, freeman, Rowley, 1640, town clerk, 1641. Deacon John Tenney, born December 14, 1640, died April 13, 1722, son of Thomas Tenney, born 1614, died Bradford, February 20, 1700; married Ann Mighill, who was buried September 26, 1657.

Captain Hugh Moore was born 1742, died March 2, 1814, in Buxton, Maine, married Margaret Nesmith, who died July 21, 1823, in Buxton (now Standish, Maine,) daughter of James and Mary (Dinsmore) Nesmith of Londonderry, New Hampshire. Captain Moore was a son of James and Elizabeth (Gregg) Moore, he born Ireland, 1706, died Londonderry, New Hampshire, September 30, 1755; she daughter of James and Janet (Cargil) Gregg. James Nesmith was born in Ireland, August 4, 1718, settled in Londonderry, New Hampshire, died there July 19, 1793; married Mary Dinsmore, born Ireland, 1723, died Windham, New Hampshire, February 27, 1805, daughter of Robert and Margaret (Orr) Dinsmore. James Nesmith was son of Deacon James Nesmith, born Ireland, 1692, died May 9, 1767, "whose father emigrated from Scotland to the valley of the river Bann in Ireland in 1690." He (James) married in Ireland, about 1714, Elizabeth McKeen, born Ireland, 1696, died Londonderry, New Hampshire, April 29, 1763, daughter of James and Janet (Cochran) McKeen, the former son of James McKeen of Ireland. James McKeen, Jr., was born 1665, in Ireland, and died November 9, 1756, in Londonderry, New Hampshire. Robert Dinsmore was son of John Dinsmore, son of John Dinsmore who went over from Scotland to Ireland and settled in county Antrim. He lived to the age of

ninety-nine years, and was widely known as a very pious man. His son John first landed in America at the "Georges" islands. At the time of his death in 1741, John Dinsmore the immigrant was living with his daughter Elizabeth in Londonderry, New Hampshire.

Isaiah (7) Woodman was a prominent citizen of Minot, Maine, for many years; was moderator of town meetings repeatedly; selectman, 1845 and 1855; representative to the state legislature, 1855. The last ten years of his life he resided in Auburn, Maine, and was the city's representative in the state legislature in 1874. He was for many years a member of the Masonic order. He was an outspoken advocate of temperance, a strong anti-slavery man, and zealous in every good work. After the death of his wife, he resided with his son Mellen, in Minot, Maine, where he died.

Isaiah and Mary Boynton (Ayer) Woodman had children, all born in Minot, Maine: 1. George Sullivan, born August 31, 1832, died Auburn, Maine, July 16, 1902; married June 26, 1862, Nellie M. Tufts. 2. Willard Woodbury, born November 24, 1834, died Auburn, Maine, August 10, 1864; married November 24, 1859, Cathelena Elizabeth Randall. 3. Flavius Mellen, born February 9, 1837. 4. Laura Duffs Woodbury, born October 14, 1839, died July 20, 1862, Minot, Maine. 5. John, born April 4, 1843, died October 13, 1846. 6. Nathan Prime, born December 17, 1845; married December 17, 1868, Meretta E. Chase.

(VIII) Flavius Mellen Woodman, third son and child of Isaiah and Mary Boynton (Ayer) Woodman, was born in Minot, Maine, February 9, 1837, and married February 20, 1862, Edith Olivia Bearce, born May 25, 1844, daughter of Asa and Lucy (Bridgham) Bearce of Minot (see Bearce family). He is a prosperous farmer and highly esteemed citizen of Minot, Maine. He was selectman in 1885 and again in 1886. Flavius Mellen and Edith Olivia (Bearce) Woodman had children, the first four born in Hebron, Maine, the others in Minot: 1. Infant son, born October 30, 1863, died December 3, 1863. 2. Willard Woodbury, born January 18, 1865. 3. Laura Olivia, born April 20, 1867; married December 12, 1892, Frank Elwood Downing. 4. Fred Bearce, born April 20, 1869; married first, April 20, 1893, Nellie Ellen Estes; second, November 10, 1904, Mrs. Lizzie Belle (Israel) Buckman. 5. Arthur Mellen, born November 13, 1871; married November 30, 1898, Carrie Delia Gibbs. 6. Grace May, born January 17,

1876; married May 30, 1899, William Edwin Fairbanks. 7. John, born September 30, 1882.

(IX) Willard Woodbury Woodman, A. B. '88, A. M. '91, Bowdoin (Phi Beta Kappa), was born in Hebron, Maine, January 18, 1865, second son and child of Flavius Mellen and Edith Olivia (Bearce) Woodman. His elementary education was acquired in the public schools of Minot, and in Hebron Academy, Hebron, Maine; his secondary education in Edward Little High School, Auburn, Maine, and his higher education in Bowdoin College, where he entered in 1884 and graduated *artium baccalaureus*, 1888; *artium magister*, in course, 1891. He is a member of the Alpha Delta Phi society, and was during his college course one of the editors of the *Bugle*, a class publication, and also one of the editors of the *Bowdoin Orient*, the organ of that college.

On commencement day in 1888 Mr. Woodman was one of the class speakers, his attainments during his four years' course entitling him to this honor. After leaving college he was appointed instructor in Latin at Thayer Academy, South Braintree, Massachusetts, which position he filled through the school session of 1888-9, and afterward from the beginning of the academic year in the fall of 1889 to the end of the term in June, 1900, he held the principalship of Gorham high school, Gorham, Maine, and during two years of that period, 1898 and 1899, in connection with his official and pedagogical duties, he was superintendent of Gorham public schools. In 1900 Mr. Woodman was elected principal of Peabody high school, Peabody, Massachusetts, and has filled that position for eight years, with credit to himself, with entire satisfaction to the school committee of the town and with enduring benefit to the hundreds of pupils who during that period have sat under his instruction. In educational circles in Essex county, and indeed throughout eastern Massachusetts, and in the state of Maine as well, he enjoys an extensive acquaintance and an excellent reputation as an educator, and as a man of christian character and moral worth. He is a member of Essex Institute, Salem, Massachusetts; also of the Peabody Historical Society, and its present vice-president; member of the South Congregational Church, the Church Cabinet, and member and present president of the Men's Club of the church. He married, June 30, 1891, Alice Leona Paine, born in Limington (Steep Falls), Maine, June 6, 1865, daughter of Phineas Ingalls and Ellen

Frances (Hobson) Paine, of Gorham, Maine (see Paine). Children: 1. Willard Paine, born Gorham, December 3, 1893. 2. Karl Ayer, born Gorham, February 15, 1896. 3. Alice Lucette, born Gorham, May 25, 1898.

Austin Bearce (1), born 1618, died 1697, came over in the ship "Confidence" of London, from Southampton, April 24, 1638, and was then twenty years of age. He came to Barnstable with the first company in 1639. He became a member of Mr. Lothrop's church, April 29, 1643. His name stands at the head of the list, he being the first named who joined after its removal to Barnstable. He appears to have been very exact in the performance of his religious duties, causing his children to be baptized on the Sabbath next following the day of their birth. His first son, Joseph, was born on Sunday, January 25, 1651, and was carried two miles to the church and baptized the same day. He was a grand juror in 1653 and 1662, and a surveyor of highways in 1674. He was one of the very few against whom no complaint was ever made; a fact which speaks well for his character as a man and a citizen. He had children, born in Barnstable, Massachusetts: 1. Mary, born 1640. 2. Martha, born 1642. 3. Priscilla, born March 10, 1643-4; married 1660, John Hall, Jr. 4. Sarah, born March 28, 1645; married August, 1667, John Hamblin. 5. Abigail, born December 18, 1647; married April 12, 1670, Allen Nichols. 6. Hannah, born November 16, 1649. 7. Joseph, born January 25, 1651; married December 3, 1676, Martha Taylor. 8. Hester, born October 2, 1653. 9. Lydia, born September 30, 1655. 10. Rebecca, born September, 1657; married February, 1670-1 (?), William Hunter. 11. James, born July 31, 1660.

(II) James Bearce, youngest child of Austin Bearce, was born the last of July, 1660, as the records say, and died at Plympton (now Halifax) Massachusetts, 1728. He was admitted townsman of Barnstable in 1683. His portion of the common lands indicates that he possessed property above that of the average citizen of the town. In 1694 he bought a large tract of land on the east shore of Monponsett pond, within the present limits of the town of Halifax, Massachusetts, and moved there with his family soon after. He lived a quiet and blameless life, and as fast as his sons grew to manhood divided his large holdings of land among them. He married, 1683, Experience —, both of whom were among the first members of Rev. Isaac Cushman's church. Children,

all born in Plympton (now Halifax): 1. Shubael, died February, 1774; married November 16, 1709, Thankful Ford. 2. James, died 1763; married September 23, 1713, Abia Ford. 3. John, died 1761. 4. Experience, married March 12, 1719, Dennis Egerton. 5. Priscilla, married February 12, 1718, Josiah Bourne. 6. Thankful, married December 19, 1718, Elisha Curtis. 7. Mary, married December 10, 1718, Elisha West. 8. Daughter, name unknown; married Joseph Chard.

(III) John Bearce was born in Plympton (now Halifax) Massachusetts, and died there 1761. Upon coming of age he received a part of the tract of land on Monponsett pond purchased by his father in 1694. Here he lived and died. He held town offices at various times, and performed his duties in a conscientious and creditable manner. He married, May 12, 1720, Sarah Holmes, born April 11, 1703, in Plymouth (now Kingston), daughter of Joseph and Mary (Brewster) Holmes. Joseph Holmes was born in Duxbury, July 9, 1665, died June 26, 1733. Mary Brewster was born February 10, 1678-9, died April 17, 1761, daughter of Wrestling Brewster, who died January 1, 1696-7, and his wife Mary, who died November 12, 1742. Wrestling Brewster was son of Love (?) Brewster, who married May 15, 1634, Sarah, daughter of William Collier, of Duxbury. Love Brewster was son of Elder William Brewster of the "Mayflower," born 1566, died April 10, 1644; married before 1592, Mary —, born about 1568, died April 17, 1627. Elder Brewster's father was William Brewster.

Joseph Holmes was son of Rev. John Holmes, who died in Duxbury, December 24, 1675; married December 11, 1661, Mary Wood, who died January 6, 1714-5, daughter of John and Sarah (Masterson) Wood, she daughter of Richard and Mary (Goodall) Masterson. Rev. John Holmes was son of William Holmes, born in England, 1592, died November 9, 1678, at Marshfield, Massachusetts; married Elizabeth —, born 1602-3, died February 16, 1688-9. John and Sarah (Holmes) Bearce had children, the first two born in Plympton (now Halifax) the others in Halifax, Massachusetts: 1. Joseph, born March 26, 1721; married November 17, 1743, Hannah Holmes. 2. Gideon, March 6, 1723, died 1761; married June 13, 1751, Abigail Ripley. 3. John, October 28, 1724, died July 16, 1806; married Abigail Holmes. 4. Lydia, February 23, 1729; married July 9, 1747,

Zaccheus Fish. 5. Mary, December 17, 1730; married February 16, 1762, Simeon Hall. 6. Sarah, March 10, 1732; married April 16, 1765, Nathaniel Hathaway. 7. Deborah, November 10, 1735. 8. Jerusha, born May 13, 1738. 9. Asa, May 13, 1740. 10. Kesia, January 13, 1744; married November 16, 1767, Samuel Jennings. 11. Rainy, baptized 1750. 12. Levi, born June 13, 1750, died December 17, 1826; married, February 22, 1768, Bathsheba Wood.

(IV) Asa Bearce, son of John and Sarah (Holmes) Bearce, was born in Halifax, Massachusetts, May 13, 1740, and died in Hebron, Maine, July 15, 1829. He was a lieutenant in the revolution, commissioned June 6, 1776. He was an early buyer of land in Shepardsfield (now Hebron) Maine, securing five or six lots prior to 1786. He was chairman of the committee appointed by the general court, September 2, 1789, to appraise the lands in Maine, and was chairman of the committee chosen by the inhabitants of Hebron to forward their petition for incorporation to the general court; the first town meeting was held at his house, he being chosen first treasurer of the town. He married, November 27, 1760, Mary Randall, (5), of Pembroke, Massachusetts, born July 13, 1740, in Pembroke, died April 15, 1825, in Hebron, Maine, daughter of Job (4), and Mary (Jennings) Randall. Job (4) Randall, third son of Job Randall Jr., (3), born in Pembroke, Massachusetts, "died on the first day of December, 1759, at Boston on his return home from the reduction of Quebec;" married March 4, 1736, Mary, daughter of Isaac Jennings of Pembroke. Job Randall Jr., son of Job Randall, Sr., born in Scituate, Massachusetts, December 4, 1682, died in Pembroke, Massachusetts, April 25, 1766; married Ursula, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Crooker) Macomber, of Marshfield, Massachusetts. Job Randall, Sr. (2) born February 8, 1654, in Scituate, died in Scituate, October 10, 1727; married Mary ——. Job Randall, Sr., was son of William and Elizabeth Randall, of Scituate. William Randall, born in England, 1609, died in Scituate, Massachusetts, October 13, 1693; married, about 1638, Elizabeth Barstow. Their son, Job Randall, (2), born in Scituate, February 8, 1654, died September 19, 1727, married first, Elizabeth ——; second, Mary Ridley, May 13, 1720. Job Randall, Jr. (3), was born December 4, 1682, died April 25, 1766. Thomas Macomber, son of William and Priscilla Macomber, mar-

ried, January 20, 1676-7, Sarah, daughter of Francis and Mary (Gaunt) Crooker.

Children of Asa and Mary (Randall) Bearce, all but the youngest born in Halifax: 1. Ursula, born 1762, died April 23, 1840, in New Gloucester, Maine; married July 14, 1780, Captain Jabez Cushman. 2. Asa, January 20, 1765. 3. Job, September 29, 1767, died November 18, 1818, in Hebron, Maine; married April 11, 1793, Betty Turner. 4. Charles, March 26, 1770, died January 16, 1855, Minot, Maine; married first, March 19, 1795, Elizabeth Fogg; second, April 8, 1821, Mary Dunham. 5. Seth, February 15, 1774, died August 13, 1861, Hebron, Maine; married February 25, 1801, Mary Ann Babson. 6. Isaac, August 22, 1776; married August 4, 1800, Abigail (Bonney) Blake. 7. Polly, married May 23, 1798, Alexander Greenwood. 8. Lucy, March 12, 1786, died October 12, 1820, Hebron, Maine; married October 27, 1805, Ebenezer Donham.

(V) Asa Bearce, son of Asa and Mary (Randall) Bearce, was born in Halifax, Massachusetts, January 20, 1765, and died in Minot, Maine, September 8, 1856. In addition to his creditable reputation as a farmer, he gained considerable fame among the frontier towns as a trapper and hunter. He married March 1, 1790, Rhoda Weston, born May 5, 1767, died January 13, 1859, daughter of John and Mercy (Sampson) Weston.

John Weston, born Kingston, Massachusetts, February 17, 1728-9, married June 29, 1749, Mercy Sampson, born May 15, 1731, daughter of Peleg and Mary (Ring) Sampson. John Weston was son of Jonathan Weston, born Duxbury, married May 8, 1728, Mercy Rickard. Jonathan Weston was son of John Weston, born Duxbury, 1662, married Deborah Delano, who died 1726. John Weston was son of Edmund Weston, born 1605, died 1686. Philip Delano, grandfather of Deborah Delano, married Esther Dewsbury, 1634, and had son Thomas, who married Mary Alden, daughter of John and Priscilla Alden of the "Mayflower." Mercy Rickard was daughter of Henry and Mercy (Morton) Rickard, he son of Giles and Hannah (Dunham) Rickard, married October 31, 1651, the former being son of Giles Rickard of Plymouth, born 1597, died 1684, who married first, Judith ——; second, 1662, Joan Tilson; third, 1669, widow Hannah Churchill. Hannah Dunham was daughter of John and Abigail Dunham, of Plymouth, Massachusetts. Peleg Sampson,

born Plympton, November 12, 1700, died April 27, 1741; married November 7, 1722, Mary Ring, born 1700, daughter of Eleazer and Mary (Shaw) Ring, he son of Andrew and Deborah (Hopkins) Ring, married April 23, 1646, she daughter of Stephen and Elizabeth Hopkins of the "Mayflower." Peleg Sampson was son of Isaac Sampson, born 1660, died September 3, 1726; married Lydia, daughter of Alexander and Sarah (Alden) Standish, he son of Captain Miles Standish, she daughter of John and Priscilla Alden. Isaac Sampson was son of Abraham Sampson, born England, died after 1686; married daughter of Lieutenant Samuel Nash, of Duxbury.

Asa and Rhoda (Weston) Bearce had children, all born in Minot, Maine: 1. Lucinda, born June 6, 1790, died May 28, 1861, Hebron, Maine; married November 20, 1811, John Bonney. 2. Sylvia, September 25, 1792, died June 23, 1857, Hebron, Maine; married September 19, 1819, Daniel Bearce. 3. Anna, May 30, 1794, died February 10, 1870, Turner, Maine; married October 16, 1817, Abner Chase. 4. Asa, April 24, 1796. 5. Oren, March 2, 1798, died February 10, 1883; married, September 26, 1819, Susan Harlow. 6. Sophronia Cushman, October 11, 1799, died September 23, 1852; married November 28, 1832, Nathan Parsons Haskell. 7. Polly Randall, December 29, 1801, died March 2, 1885, Hebron, Maine; married first, Samuel Bridgman, July 4, 1824; second, Samuel Freeman, December 19, 1836. 8. Lucy, August 14, 1804, died December 29, 1864; married Nathaniel Pike. 9. Abigail, August 14, 1804, died September 14, 1814. 10. Simeon Lovell, September 18, 1807, died January 18, 1866; married January 14, 1841, Caroline Thomas.

(VI) Asa Bearce, son of Asa and Rhoda (Weston) Bearce, was born in Minot, Maine, April 24, 1796, and died in Auburn, Maine, August 26, 1879. He followed the occupation of farmer and teacher, and was successful in both. He was chairman of the board of selectmen of Minot, Maine, for many years; represented his town in the state legislature; received a pension from the United States government for services in the War of 1812; and taught for more than thirty years in the district schools of Minot, Turner and Hebron, Maine. One of his pupils, ex-Governor Samuel Merrill, of Iowa, on his last visit in the East, paid a high tribute to him both as a man and teacher. He married, May 21, 1843, Lucy Greenwood Bridgman, born June 3,

1813, died April 19, 1899, Auburn, Maine, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Greenwood) Bridgman.

The Bridgman line runs thus:

Henry Bridgman (1), of Feltam, England, born 1613, died March 12, 1671, was a prominent tanner of Boston, lived on the site of the present post office; was deacon in the First Church of Boston; married, 1644, Elizabeth Harding, died September, 1672, daughter of John Harding, of Boreham, England.

Joseph Bridgman (2), son of Henry Bridgman, born January 17, 1652, died January 5, 1709; was ruling elder in the First Church of Boston; held many important positions in Boston town affairs, representative to general court several terms; married first, Sarah —; second, April 17, 1700, Mercy Wensley, born February 14, 1668, died April, 1746, daughter of John Wensley, who married Elizabeth Paddy, born November 12, 1641, daughter of Deacon William Paddy, born 1600, died August 28, 1658. Deacon Paddy married, November 24, 1639, Alice Freeman, born 1618, died April 24, 1651, daughter of Edmund Freeman.

Dr. Joseph Bridgman (3), born April 16, 1701, son of Elder Joseph Bridgman, died 1759; he was physician in Boston and Plympton, Massachusetts; graduate of Harvard College, 1719; married, October 18, 1722, Abigail Willard, born January 19, 1702-3, daughter of Simon Willard, born December 6, 1676, died about 1712. Simon Willard was a graduate of Harvard College, class of 1695; married, April 30, 1702, Mrs. Elizabeth (Alden) Walley, born March 9, 1665, daughter of Captain John Alden, born about 1622, died March 14, 1702, married Mrs. Elizabeth (Phillips) Everell, daughter of William Phillips. Captain John Alden was son of John Alden, born 1599, died September 12, 1687, who married, 1621, Priscilla Mullins, daughter of William Mullins, all three being passengers on the "Mayflower." Simon Willard was son of Rev. Samuel Willard, president of Harvard College, who was born January 31, 1639-40, died September 12, 1707; graduated from Harvard College, 1659; married August 8, 1664, Abigail Sherman, born March 12, 1647, died about 1677, daughter of Rev. John Sherman, born December 26, 1613, married, 1645, Mary Launce. Rev. Samuel Willard was son of Major Simon Willard, who was baptized April 7, 1605, died April 24, 1676; married Mary Sharpe, baptized October 16, 1614, died about 1650, daughter of Henry Sharpe, who married Jane

Feylde, September 24, 1610, in Horsmondon, England.

Captain John Bridgham (4), born in Boston, August 27, 1729, son of Dr. Joseph Bridgham; married February 28, 1754, Joanna Comer, born about 1734, living July 23, 1805, daughter of William and Joanna Comer, of Plympton, Massachusetts. Captain John Bridgham held town offices in Plympton; was captain in revolutionary war; representative to general court in 1779; living in Minot, Maine, January 16, 1715.

John Bridgham (5), son of Captain John Bridgham, was born May 16, 1754, died July 31, 1840, in Minot, Maine; was lieutenant in revolutionary war; married June 11, 1777, Sibilla Shaw, born November 4, 1756, died September 30, 1835, in Minot, Maine.

John Bridgham (6), son of Lieutenant John Bridgham, born February 5, 1780, died December 19, 1831; married July 4, 1804, Elizabeth Greenwood, born October 6, 1785, died November 21, 1833, daughter of John Greenwood, born September 2, 1730, died April 6, 1807, who married, 1775, Lucy Whittemore, born July 20, 1756, died March 6, 1843, daughter of Isaac Whittemore of Weston, Massachusetts. John Bridgham (6) had Lucy Greenwood Bridgham (7), who married Asa Bearce (6).

John Greenwood above was one of a committee of three appointed by the general court in 1789 to appraise the lands in Maine; was first town clerk and member of the first board of selectmen of Hebron, Maine; was chosen June 6, 1804, first president of board of trustees of Hebron Academy, an office which he held until the time of his death; was for several years one of the justices of the sessions court of Cumberland county; was a revolutionary soldier; he was son of John Greenwood, of Newton, Massachusetts, born March 7, 1725, died 1763; married, March 1, 1748, Elizabeth Jackson, born November 20, 1728, died October 27, 1801, daughter of Captain John Jackson. The father of John Greenwood, Esq., was Deacon Thomas Greenwood, of Newton, born January 28, 1696, died August 31, 1774, married August 3, 1719, Lydia —, born 1692, died 1777. Deacon Thomas Greenwood was son of John Greenwood, who was born about 1675, died August 29, 1737; married, about 1675, Hannah Trowbridge, born June 15, 1672, died June 21, 1728, daughter of Deacon James Trowbridge, born 1636, died May 22, 1717, married December 30, 1659, Margaret Atherton, died June 17, 1672,

daughter of Major-General Humphrey Atherton. John Greenwood was son of Thomas Greenwood, who was born 1643, died September 1, 1693; married July 8, 1670, Hannah Ward, daughter of John Ward, born 1626, died July 2, 1708, who married, 1650, Hannah Jackson, baptized May 1, 1634, died April 21, 1704, aged seventy-three, daughter of Edward Jackson, born 1602, in England, died June 17, 1681, in Newton, Massachusetts; married Frances —, who died about 1643. Edward Jackson was son of Christopher Jackson, of London. John Ward was oldest son of William Ward, of Sudbury. Deacon James Trowbridge was son of Thomas Trowbridge, a Dorchester merchant who died in Taunton, England, in 1672. Captain John Jackson, born 25 2 mo. 1682, died September 9, 1755, son of Abraham Jackson, married February 5, 1707-8, Annah Stanton, born July 2, 1688, died 1780, daughter of Samuel Stanton, of Stonington, Connecticut. Abraham Jackson, born August 14, 1655, died June 29, 1740, son of Deacon John Jackson, married November 20, 1679, Elizabeth Bisco, born December 18, 1653, died September 12, 1737, daughter of John Bisco, born 1622, died October 18, 1690. John Bisco married, December 13, 1650, Elizabeth Biddleston, died August 18, 1685. John Bisco was son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Bisco, of Watertown. Deacon John Jackson was the first settler of Cambridge Village (Newton, Massachusetts), born 1602, died January 30, 1674-5, son of Christopher Jackson of London, who was buried December 5, 1633. Margaret, wife of Deacon John Jackson, died August 28, 1684, aged sixty.

Samuel Stanton, son of Thomas Stanton, born 1657, married June 16, 1680, Borodell Denison, born 1651, died January 11, 1702, daughter of Captain George Denison, son of William Denison. Captain Denison was baptized December 10, 1620, died October 24, 1694; married about 1645, Ann Borodell, born 1615, died September 26, 1712, daughter of John Borodell. William Denison, baptized February 3, 1571, died January 25, 1653, in Roxbury, Massachusetts; married November 7, 1603, Margaret (Chandler) Monck, in Stratford, England. William Denison was son of John Denison, who was buried at Stratford, England, December 4, 1582. Thomas Stanton, born 1609, died December 2, 1677, married 1637, Anna Lord, died 1688, daughter of Thomas and Dorothy Lord. Isaac Whittemore, son of Jeremiah Whittemore, born November 15, 1726; married, May 29, 1750, Ruth

Bullard, born September 12, 1732, died October 10, 1764, daughter of Jonathan Bullard (3d). Jonathan Bullard (3d), son of Jonathan Bullard, Jr., was born January 24, 1701-2; married (intentions) January 18, 1725-6, Ruth Harrington, born January 24, 1704-5, daughter of John Harrington. Jonathan Bullard, Jr., son of Jonathan Bullard, Sr., was born in Weston, Massachusetts, December 25, 1672, died September 14, 1719. Jonathan Bullard, Sr., was born July 12, 1647; married December 9, 1669, Hester Morse, born March 7, 1645-6, daughter of Joseph Morse, born 1610, died March 4, 1690-91; who married Hester Peirce, daughter of John and Elizabeth Peirce, of Watertown, Massachusetts. The father of Jonathan Bullard, Sr., was George Bullard, born 1608, died January 14, 1688-89; his wife Beatrice died about 1654. John Harrington, son of Robert Harrington, born August 24, 1651, died August 24, 1741; married November 17, 1681, Hannah Winter, died July 17, 1741, daughter of John Winter, Jr., born 1634, died December, 1690, son of John Winter, born in London, in 1572, died in Watertown, Massachusetts, April 14 or 21, 1662. Robert Harrington died May 17, 1707; married October 1, 1648, Susanna George, born 1632, died July 6, 1694.

Jeremiah Whittemore, son of John Whittemore, born 1695, died March 31, 1783, married March 15, 1722, in Boston, Patience Reed, born December 3, 1697, died October 24, 1745, in Weston, daughter of Israel Reed. John Whittemore, son of Daniel Whittemore, born February 12, 1664-5, died 1730; married, 1692, Ruth Basset, daughter of Joseph and Martha (Hobart) Basset, married, in 1677, Joseph Basset, died 1712, son of William Basset, of Duxbury, who died 1667. Daniel Whittemore, son of Thomas Whittemore, baptized July 31, 1633, died May 11, 1683, married March 7, 1662, Mary Mellins, born about 1645, daughter of — Mellins. Thomas Whittemore, son of Thomas and Mary Whittemore, of Hitchin, Hertford county, England, died May 25, 1661, married Sarah Deardes. Israel Reed, son of William Reed, died at Woburn, Massachusetts, June 29, 1711; married, about 1669, Mary Kendall, born January 20, 1650-51, daughter of Francis Kendall, born 1620, died 1708, who married, December 24, 1644, Mary Tidd, died 1705, daughter of John Tidd, born 1618, died April 24, 1657. William Reed, born 1590, died 1659; married Mabel —, born 1605, died June 5, 1690, at Woburn, Massachusetts.

Asa and Lucy Greenwood (Bridgham) Bearce had children, all born in Minot, Maine: 1. Edith Olivia, born May 25, 1844; married Flavius Mellen Woodman (see Woodman). 2. Persis Avilda, April 7, 1847, died March 7, 1895. 3. Sophinus Hampton, December 7, 1849; married first, June 13, 1875, Jennie Eliza Verrill; second, July 18, 1888, Grace Eva Lord. 4. Alexis Weston, February 6, 1856, died April 30, 1879. 5. Fred Asa, December 19, 1859, died April 11, 1861, in Minot, Maine.

This surname, written Paine and PAINE Payne by descendants of the same ancestral head, is one of great antiquity, and in the latter form has been traced to Persian origin. The Latin form is Paganus—unbeliever—from which comes our modern pagan. In England the records mention the son of Payne and the daughter of Payne in times anterior to the adoption of family names, when strictly it was not regarded as a patronymic; one Payne owned land in England before the conquest. Various writers locate the immigrant ancestor in different places in England, the weight of authority favoring Kent and one claiming northern England as his place of abode previous to sailing for New England.

(I) Thomas Paine (this form of spelling is accepted by the family of which this narrative treats) is said by tradition to have come to this country in 1624, and he may have been identical with the Thomas Payne who was at Yarmouth in 1639 and was the first representative of that town to the general court of Plymouth colony. He brought with him an only son, who is said to have been ten years old at that time, and also that by accident of an arrow flight he was bereft of one eye.

(II) Thomas Paine, son of Thomas, was a cooper in Eastham, Massachusetts, when only nineteen families were settled there; and besides being a cooper he seems to have been a millwright, for he built several mills in the colony. He was made freeman at Plymouth in 1658, surveyor of highways in 1662, juror in 1664, representative in 1664 and eight times afterward, appointed to visit the "ordinaries" in 1670, water bailiff to regulate the fishing in 1771 and afterward, selectman, constable; town treasurer from 1674 to 1694, and part of the time town clerk also. In 1677, with others, he purchased fishing rights at the cape, paying therefor thirty pounds yearly. In 1696 he represented Eastham in the general court at

Boston and in the same year bought land in Boston. In 1697 he returned to Eastham, and died there August 16, 1706. He married, about 1650, Mary, daughter of Nicholas and Constance (Hopkins) Snow, her mother being daughter of Stephen Hopkins of the "Mayflower." Mary died April 28, 1704. Children of Thomas and Mary (Snow) Paine, all born in Eastham, Massachusetts: 1. Mary, married first, James Rogers, January 11, 1670; second, Israel Cole, April 24, 1679. 2. Samuel, died October 13, 1712, Eastham. 3. Thomas, born 1656 or 1657, died June 23, 1721, Truro. 4-5. Eleazer and Elisha, twins, born March 10, 1658; Eleazer died young; Elisha died February 7, 1735-6, Canterbury, Connecticut. 6. John, born March 14, 1660, died October 26, 1731, Orleans, Massachusetts. 7. Nicholas, born 1663, died autumn, 1733, Orleans, Massachusetts. 8. James, born July 6, 1665, died November 12, 1728, Barnstable, Massachusetts. 9. Joseph, born 1667, died October 1, 1712, Harwich, Massachusetts. 10. Dorcas, born 1669, died October 30, 1707, Hull, Massachusetts.

(III) Joseph Paine, son of Thomas and Mary (Snow) Paine, married May 27, 1691, Patience Sparrow, born 1675, died October 28, 1745, daughter of Jonathan Sparrow, who married Hannah, daughter of Governor Thomas Prince. Governor Prince married, 1624, Patience, daughter of Elder William Brewster, of the "Mayflower." Jonathan Sparrow was son of Richard Sparrow. Joseph Paine died October 1, 1712. Children of Joseph and Patience (Sparrow) Paine, born Harwich, Massachusetts: 1. Ebenezer, born April 28, 1692. 2. Hannah, July 15, 1694. 3. Joseph, March 29, 1697. 4. Richard, March 25, 1699. 5. Dorcas, May 27, 1701. 6. Phebe, July 30, 1703. 7. Reliance, January 27, 1706. 8-9. Thomas and Mary, twins, December 1, 1708. 10. Jonathan, December 10, 1710. 11. Experience, May 27, 1713.

(IV) Richard Paine, son of Joseph and Patience (Sparrow) Paine, was born March 25, 1699, and died in 1775. He married October 20, 1726, Phebe Myrick, daughter of Joseph Myrick. Children of Richard and Phebe (Myrick) Paine, all born in Eastham, Massachusetts: Phebe, born April 28, 1728. Rebecca, April 18, 1730. Bette, April 22, 1732. Dorcas, March 14, 1733-4. Richard, August 14, 1736. Hannah, December 15, 1738. Joseph, April 21, 1741. William, September 30, 1743. Thomas, December 19, 1745. Ruth, 1747.

(V) Joseph Paine, son of Richard and Phebe (Myrick) Paine, was born April 21, 1741, and died October 13, 1827, in Standish, Maine. He married January 20, 1767, Phebe Rich, who was born March 3, 1747, and died October 8, 1828, in Standish. Children of Joseph and Phebe (Rich) Paine, all but three born in Eastham, Massachusetts; last three in Standish: 1. Myrick, born July 22, 1768. 2. Joseph, August 6, 1771. 3-4. Richard and Phebe, twins, September 24, 1773. 5. Uriah, November 27, 1775. 6. Thomas, March 2, 1778. 7. Huldah, February 15, 1780. 8. Freeman, August 8, 1782. 9. Joshua, April 25, 1785. 10. John K., March 20, 1787.

(VI) Richard Paine, son of Joseph and Phebe (Rich) Paine, was born September 24, 1773, and died September 6, 1848. He married November 20, 1794, Sarah Meserve, who was born March 11, 1776, and died October 14, 1831.

Sarah Meserve was daughter of Clement (4) and Mary (Wooster) Meserve, who were married September 19, 1757. He born September 2, 1733, she June 10, 1733. Clement Meserve (4), was son of Clement (3) Meserve; married Sarah Decker, October 13, 1726, who died before August 14, 1738. Sarah Decker was daughter of John and Sarah Decker, of Kittery, Maine. Clement (3) Meserve was son of Clement (2) and Elizabeth (Jones) Meserve, and grandson of Clement (1) (Meserve). Mary Wooster, wife of Clement (4) Meserve was daughter of Timothy Wooster, born December 6, 1693, died 1751. Timothy Wooster was son of Francis Wooster, died December 17, 1717; married January 29, 1690-91, Mary Cheney, born September 2, 1671, died 1759, daughter of Peter Cheney. Peter Cheney was born 1639, married May 14, 1663, Hannah Noyes, born October 30, 1643, daughter of Nicholas Noyes, born 1614, died November 23, 1701; Nicholas Noyes, married Mary Cutting, was son of Rev. William and Anne (Stephen) Noyes. Peter Cheney was son of John and Martha Cheney, of Newbury, Massachusetts. Francis Wooster was son of Samuel Worcester, who died February 20, 1680-81, and who married November 29, 1659, Elizabeth Parrott, born May 1, 1640, daughter of Francis Parrott. Samuel Worcester was son of Rev. William Worcester, died October 28, 1662, and his wife Sarah, who died April 23, 1650.

Children of Richard and Sarah (Meserve) Paine, all born in Standish, Maine: 1. Stephen, September 24, 1795. 2. Mary, July 5, 1797. 3.



Richard, May 22, 1799. 4. Sarah, February 1, 1801. 5. Henry, August 20, 1802. 6. Julia, April 12, 1804. 7. Chloe, January 25, 1806. 8. John, September 10, 1807.

(VII) Richard Paine, son of Richard and Sarah (Meserve) Paine, was born May 22, 1799, and died September 3, 1868. He married November 13, 1833, Olive Shedd Poland, who was born September 22, 1812, and died July 23, 1884.

Olive Shedd Poland was daughter of Captain Benjamin Poland, who was born December 26, 1783, died June 6, 1833; married, November 8, 1807, Sally Dinsdale, born February 2, 1789, died August 29, 1818, daughter of Henry Dinsdale, an officer in the revolution, born August 18, 1757, died November 5, 1800. Henry Dinsdale married Sarah Hodgkins, born July 31, 1757, died March 8, 1837, daughter of Samuel Hodgkins, who married (intentionally) October 23, 1748, Thankful Cox, born August 1731, and living in 1807, daughter of John and Tabitha (Davenport) Cox. John Cox was son of John Cox, "the Ranger;" married Tabitha Davenport, December 11, 1712; was killed by Indians at Pemaquid, May 22, 1747. Tabitha Davenport, born May 3, 1688; daughter of Ebenezer Davenport, born 1661, died 1736, married Dorcas Andrews, born 1663, died November 24, 1723, daughter of James Andrews, born 1635, died 1704, who married Sarah Mitton. James Andrews was son of Samuel Andrews, who died 1638. Sarah Mitton was daughter of Michael Mitton, who died 1660, and his wife Elizabeth (Cleeves) Mitton, died 1682, only child of George Cleeves, founder of city of Portland, Maine. Samuel Hodgkins was son of Philip Hodgkins, born January 25, 1690, and grandson of Samuel Hodgkins, of Gloucester, Massachusetts. Henry Dinsdale was son of William Dinsdale of Roxbury, Massachusetts, died 1794; married February 18, 1754, Lucy Lee, born 1732, daughter of Henry Lee, who married, December 25, 1725, Catherine Scarborough, daughter of Samuel Scarborough, and granddaughter of John Scarborough, who died September 4, 1646. Henry Lee, born May 16, 1686, died February 25, 1745, was son of Joseph Lee, born October, 1643, died November 4, 1716, who married November 27, 1678, Mary Woodis, born September 7, 1653, died about 1696, daughter of Henry and Ellen Woodis. Joseph Lee was son of John Lee, born 1660, died July 8, 1671, who married, 1638, Anne Hungerford. Captain Benjamin Poland, an officer in the war of 1812, was son

of Benjamin Poland, born 1751, died December 8, 1817, Portland, Maine; married January 13, 1774, Sarah Magory, died July, 1835. Benjamin Poland was son of Caleb Poland, who was born 1701, and was living in Portland, Maine, September 18, 1771.

Children of Richard and Olive Shedd (Poland) Paine: 1. Phineas Ingalls, born July 31, 1834, Standish, Maine. 2. Julia Ann, July 16, 1835, Bridgton, Maine. 3. John Henry, March 25, 1837, Sweden, Maine. 4. Carroll Shedd, February 23, 1839, Lovell, Maine. 5. Francis Orman, October 18, 1840, Lovell, Maine. 6. Chloe Powers, May 12, 1843, Lovell, Maine.

(VIII) Phineas Ingalls Paine, son of Richard and Olive Shedd (Poland) Paine, was born July 31, 1834. He married November 15, 1861, Ellen Frances Hobson, born July 8, 1834, daughter of Jabez Hobson (see Hobson); born September 4, 1790, died May 6, 1875; married May 15, 1814, Betsey Hancock, born September 25, 1792, died April 27, 1867.

Betsey Hancock was daughter of William Hancock, a revolutionary soldier, born February 3, 1761, died November 19, 1836; married August 22, 1782, Elizabeth Leavitt, baptized November 4, 1764, died July 29, 1841. William Hancock was son of Isaac Hancock. Isaac Hancock was son of William and Sarah Hancock; he died 1764; married December 15, 1756, Joanna Lane, born September 18, 1738, died October 19, 1827, daughter of Captain John Lane. Captain John Lane, born March 1, 1701-2, died July 14, 1756, married Mary Nowell, born July 16, 1702. Captain John Lane was son of Captain John Lane, who died 1717, and married November, 1693, Joanna Davidson, daughter of Daniel Davidson. Mary Nowell was daughter of Captain Peter Nowell, who was born 1670, died May 10, 1740; married, 1698, Sarah Weare, born 1675, died September 13, 1728, daughter of Peter Weare, born 1618, killed by Indians, January 25, 1691-2. Peter Weare married Mary Davis, born 1634, died January 29, 1718-9, daughter of Major John Davis. Samuel Leavitt, father of Elizabeth Leavitt and son of Joseph Leavitt, was born in York, Maine, October 10, 1730, died 1797; married, January, 1756, Sarah Phinney, born May 18, 1734, died April, 1793, daughter of Captain John and Martha (Colman) Phinney. Captain John Phinney, son of Deacon John Phinney, born April 19, 1693; married Martha Colman, born March 4, 1698, died December 16, 1784, daughter of James Colman. Deacon John Phinney, son of

Phinney, born May 5, 1665, died Nov. 27, 1746; married Sarah Lombard. Phinney, born December 24, 1638; married August 10, 1664, Mary Rogers; was son in and Christian Phinney, of Barn- Massachusetts. James Colman, son of d Colman, died about 1714; married, Patience Cobb, born January 12, 1668-9, March 30, 1747, daughter of Sergeant Cobb. Sergeant James Cobb was born y 14, 1634, died 1695, married Sarah born February 2, 1643-4, died February 35. Sergeant James Cobb was son of Henry Cobb, who died 1679; married Patience Hurst, died May 4, 1648, ter of Deacon James Hurst, of Ply- . Sarah Lewis was daughter of George arah (Jenkins) Lewis, who were mar- 1626. Edward Colman married, Octo- , 1648, Margaret Lombard, daughter of is Lombard.

ph Leavitt, born December 8, 1704, died son of Thomas Leavitt, married (inten- May 20, 1727, Bethiah Bragdon, born 20, 1704, daughter of Deacon Arthur on and Sarah (Came) Bragdon, daugh- Arthur Came. Thomas Leavitt, son of n Leavitt, married Elizabeth Atkinson, June 20, 1680, died August 27, 1749, ter of John Atkinson, who was born in i, in 1636; married April 27, 1664, Sara . John Atkinson was son of Theodore ary Atkinson. Hezron Leavitt, son of is Leavitt, married September 25, 1667, a Taylor, daughter of Anthony Taylor, 1607, died November 4, 1687, and his Phillippa, who died September 20, 1683. is Leavitt, born about 1619, died Nov- r 28, 1696, married Mrs. Isabella l) Asten, died February 19, 1699.

dren of Phineas Ingalls and Ellen is (Hobson) Paine: 1. Lillian, born 12, 1863, died April 23, 1863. 2. Alice June 6, 1865. 3. Edward Olin, De- r 21, 1873, died May 25, 1876, in Gor- Maine. All were born in Limington, (Falls), Maine.

) Alice Leona Paine, daughter of is Ingalls and Ellen Frances (Hobson) was born June 6, 1865, and married o, 1891, Willard Woodbury Woodman (Woodman family).

Hobson line: Thomas Hobson (1) had Hobson (2), who married first, Joan second a Wawdman, and had William n (3), buried July 17, 1659; married 12, 1652, Ann Reyner, died December 2,

1693 (daughter of Elder Humphrey and Mary Reyner), and had William Hobson (4), born May 24, 1659, died September 23, 1725; mar- ried June 9, 1692, Sarah Jewett, died March 29, 1733; had Jeremiah Hobson (5), baptized September 12, 1697, died 1741; married Janu- ary 1, 1728-9, Jane Dresser, born May 27, 1707; and had William Hobson (6), born March 25, 1730, died September, 1827; mar- ried March 9, 1758, Lydia Parsons, born June 18, 1728, died November 31, 1783; and had Joseph Hobson (7), born June 11, 1762, died December 11, 1830; married January 3, 1788, Rebecca Sawyer, born July 15, 1766, died Sep- tember 12, 1819; and had Jabez Hobson (8), born September 4, 1790, died May 6, 1875; married May 15, 1814, Betsey Hancock, born September 25, 1792, died April 27, 1867; and had Ellen Frances Hobson (9), born July 8, 1834; married November 15, 1861, Phineas Ingalls Paine.

(I) Henry Hobson, son of Thomas Hob- son, married first, Joan Carr; second Mary Wawdman. William Hobson (2), son of Henry, died July 14, 1659; married 12 9 mo., 1652, Ann Reynor, died December 2, 1693, daughter of Elder Humphrey and Mary Rey- ner. William Hobson (3), son of William, born in Rowley, Massachusetts, May 24, 1659, died September 23, 1725; married June 9, 1692, Sarah Jewett, died March 29, 1733, daughter of Jeremiah Jewett. Jeremiah Jewett married May 1, 1661, Sarah Dickinson, born October 18, 1644, daughter of Thomas Dickinson, buried January 29, 1662, whose wife Jenet died February 1, 1684. Jeremiah Jewett was son of Joseph Jewett, born 1609, died 1660, and married, 1634, Mary Mallinson, died 1652. Joseph Jewett was son of Edward and Mary (Taylor) Jewett.

(IV) Jeremiah Hobson, son of William, baptized September 12, 1697, died 1741; mar- ried, January 1, 1728-9, Jane Dresser, born May 27, 1707, daughter of Joseph Dresser. Joseph Dresser was born March 14, 1679-80, died March 26, 1718; married March 12, 1705-6, Elizabeth Kilborne, died September 18, 1711, daughter of Isaac Kilborne. The father of Joseph Dresser was Samuel Dresser, born March 10, 1643, died December 28, 1704; married December 9, 1668, Mary Leaver, died August 21, 1714, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Bradley) Leaver. Samuel Dresser was son of John Dresser, buried April 19, 1672, and his wife Mary. Isaac Kilborne, born 1659, died 1713; married July 24, 1684, Mary Cheney, born March 29, 1661, daughter of

John Cheney and Mary Plummer, who were married May 20, 1660. Isaac Kilborne was son of George Kilborne, born 1612, died 1685, married Elizabeth —, died 1697. John Cheney, died January 7, 1673, was son of John and Martha Cheney, of Newbury, Massachusetts. Mary Plummer was daughter of Francis Plummer, died January 17, 1673, whose wife Ruth died August 18, 1647.

(V) William Hobson, son of Jeremiah, born March 25, 1730, died September, 1827; was soldier in revolutionary war; married, March 9, 1758, Lydia Parsons, born in Gloucester, Massachusetts, June 18, 1728, died November 31, 1783, daughter of Samuel Parsons. Samuel Parsons, son of Jeffrey Parsons, was born February 2, 1690, died December, 1761; married (intentions) November 28, 1713, Ruth Lee, of Manchester, Massachusetts, born December 10, 1697, died about 1765, daughter of Deacon Samuel Lee, born September 1, 1668, died September 7, 1755, and Rebecca Mastus, born 1675, died November 5, 1723, who were married February 8, 1692. Jeffrey Parsons, son of Jeffrey Parsons, Sr., was born January 31, 1660, died 1750; married May 5, 1686, Abigail Younglove, born about 1656, died June, 1734, daughter of Samuel Younglove, born 1605, died 1689, married about 1633, Margaret —, born 1607. Jeffrey Parsons, Sr., born about 1631, died August 19, 1689, married November 11, 1657, Sarah Vinson, died January 12, 1708, daughter of William and Sarah Vinson, of Salem.

(VI) Joseph Hobson, son of William Hobson, born June 11, 1762, died December 11, 1830; married January 3, 1788, Rebecca Sawyer, born July 15, 1766, died September 12, 1819, daughter of Jabez Sawyer, who was born December 31, 1743, died April 19, 1816, and married March 8, 1765, Mary Pennell, born 1744, died March 10, 1814, daughter of Thomas Pennell. Jabez Sawyer was son of Joseph Sawyer. Joseph Sawyer, son of John Sawyer, born May, 1711, died March 31, 1800, married Joanna Cobb, died November 26, 1784, daughter of Ebenezer Cobb. Ebenezer Cobb, son of Jonathan and Hope Cobb, was born April 10, 1688, died October 29, 1721. Jonathan Cobb, son of Elder Henry Cobb, was born April 10, 1660; married March 1, 1682-3, Hope Chipman, born August 31, 1652, daughter of Elder John Chipman. Elder Chipman, son of Thomas Chipman, born 1621, died April 7, 1708, married, 1646, Hope Howland, born 1629, died January 8, 1683, daughter of John Howland, of the "Mayflower," born

before 1592, died February 23, 1672-3, married Elizabeth Tilley, also of the "Mayflower." Elder Henry Cobb, died 1679, married second, Sarah Hinckley, December 12, 1649, daughter of Samuel Hinckley, who died December 31, 1662, John Sawyer, son of James Sawyer, born 1676, died February 28, 1760; married February 20, 1701, Rebecca Stanford. James Sawyer, died May 31, 1703; married Sarah Bray, born 1651, died April 24, 1727, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Bray. Thomas Pennell, father of Mary Pennell, married March 28, 1743, Hannah Brooks, daughter of Robert Brooks, who married Mrs. Sarah (Sawyer) Roberts, daughter of John Sawyer, born 1676, died February 28, 1760; married February 20, 1701, Rebecca Stanford. John Sawyer was son of James Sawyer, who died May 31, 1703; married Sarah Bray, born 1651, died April 24, 1727, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Bray.

(VII) Jabez Hobson, son of Joseph Hobson, born September 4, 1790, Buxton, Maine, died May 6, 1875, Limington, Maine; married May 15, 1814, Betsey Hancock, born September 25, 1792, died April 27, 1867, daughter of William Hancock.

(VIII) Ellen Frances Hobson, born July 8, 1834, Buxton, Maine, married November 15, 1861, Phineas Ingalls Paine.

The surname Van Ness is undoubtedly taken from a place name, the prefix signifying of or from, and Ness being the town or locality in Holland where the family originated or were located at the time the surname came into use. Van Ness is a common name in America as well as Holland. Most of the family trace their ancestry to Cornelis Van Nes (or Ness) who married, about 1625, Mayken Hendrickse Burchgraeff, and lived upon the Havendyck, Holland. Henrick Gerritse Van Nes, from Emberland, Holland, married April 19, 1654, Anneke Wessels, who was from Colen, New Amsterdam. The Van Ness family settled at Greenbush, New York, as well as New Amsterdam, at an early date, and became very prominent in social and public life. A descendant of Cornelis Van Ness, Judge William Peter Van Ness, was Alexander Hamilton's second in his duel with Aaron Burr, was United States judge of the southern district of New York, and wrote legal and historical essays. Cornelius Peter Van Ness was governor of New York, minister to Spain, and chief justice of Vermont.

Hon. John Peter Van Ness, of the old Van

Ness family, was born in Ghent, New York, in 1770. He was representative in congress 1801-03. He took up his residence in Washington, and became the first president of the Bank of the Metropolis in 1814, and was mayor of Washington later. He died March 7, 1847, at Washington. His mansion there was one of the most famous of the first fine houses built in the capitol. It stood on the banks of the Potomac, only a few rods from the White House. Van Ness married Marica, daughter of Davy Burns, owner of a large part of the tract of land comprising the present city of Washington. The site was not chosen by Congress, but by Washington himself, who was authorized to select a location for the capital city on the Potomac river between the mouth of the eastern branch and the mouth of the Conveocheaque. After the site was chosen, the owners of three of the four farms required by the government made no difficulty in selling their property, but the fourth, Burns, a hard-headed Scotchman, was not willing to sell, and the commissioners appointed for the purpose finally gave up their efforts to induce him to come to terms and called upon Washington to undertake the task. The Burns farm was south of the White House and extended as far eastward as the Patent Office, comprising six hundred acres. Washington made several visits to Burns, and finally lost his temper at the farmer's obstinacy, and exclaimed: "Had not the city been laid out here, you would have died a poor tobacco planter." Burns replied: "Had you not married Widow Custis wi' her nagurs you would ha' been a land surveyor today, and a mighty poor one at that." Washington had finally to threaten condemnation proceedings before Burns came to terms. Burns retained his house and some land. He sent his daughter to a fashionable school in Baltimore, after he became rich from the sale of his farm to the government, and when she returned she was recognized as the belle of the city, not only on account of her father's wealth but for her own wonderful beauty and vivacity. She was twenty years old when she married Van Ness, who was described by a contemporary as "well fed, well bred and well read." For several years they lived in the old Burns home, but in 1820 they built the manor house at a cost of thirty thousand dollars. It was the finest house in Washington at that time and was a social center for many years. They had one daughter, Ann Elbertine Van Ness, who was nearly grown up when the mansion was

built, and who inherited her mother's beauty. She married Arthur Middleton, of South Carolina, and died a year later in childbirth. Her mother never recovered from the blow of her daughter's death. She abandoned society and devoted herself to charity and reforms. As a philanthropist she acquired a national reputation. She was the founder of an orphan asylum in Washington, and took great interest in its management. She was an Abolitionist, known the world over, and contributed stirring articles to the leading American newspapers and magazines, materially aiding the cause. She died in Washington, September 9, 1832, aged fifty years, and was buried with public honors. At a memorial mass meeting in Washington the leading men of the nation eulogized her. Her husband erected for her remains a costly mausoleum designed after the temple of Vesta at Rome.

(I) Joseph Van Ness, said to be brother of Hon. John Peter Van Ness, went from Holland to St. Andrews, Scotland, where he lived and died. Among his children were John and James.

(II) James Van Ness, son of Joseph Van Ness (1), was born at St. Andrews, Scotland, and died in Illinois, in 1851. He was well educated in the schools of his native place, and when a young man came to America with his brother John and settled in New York City. He taught school for a time, and finally settled in Andover, Massachusetts. He removed to Illinois, where he contracted malarial fever, and died in 1851. He married Elizabeth Robb, of Scotland, of Scotch or Scotch Irish descent. The family seat of one branch of the Robbs was at Antrim, Ulster, in the north of Ireland.

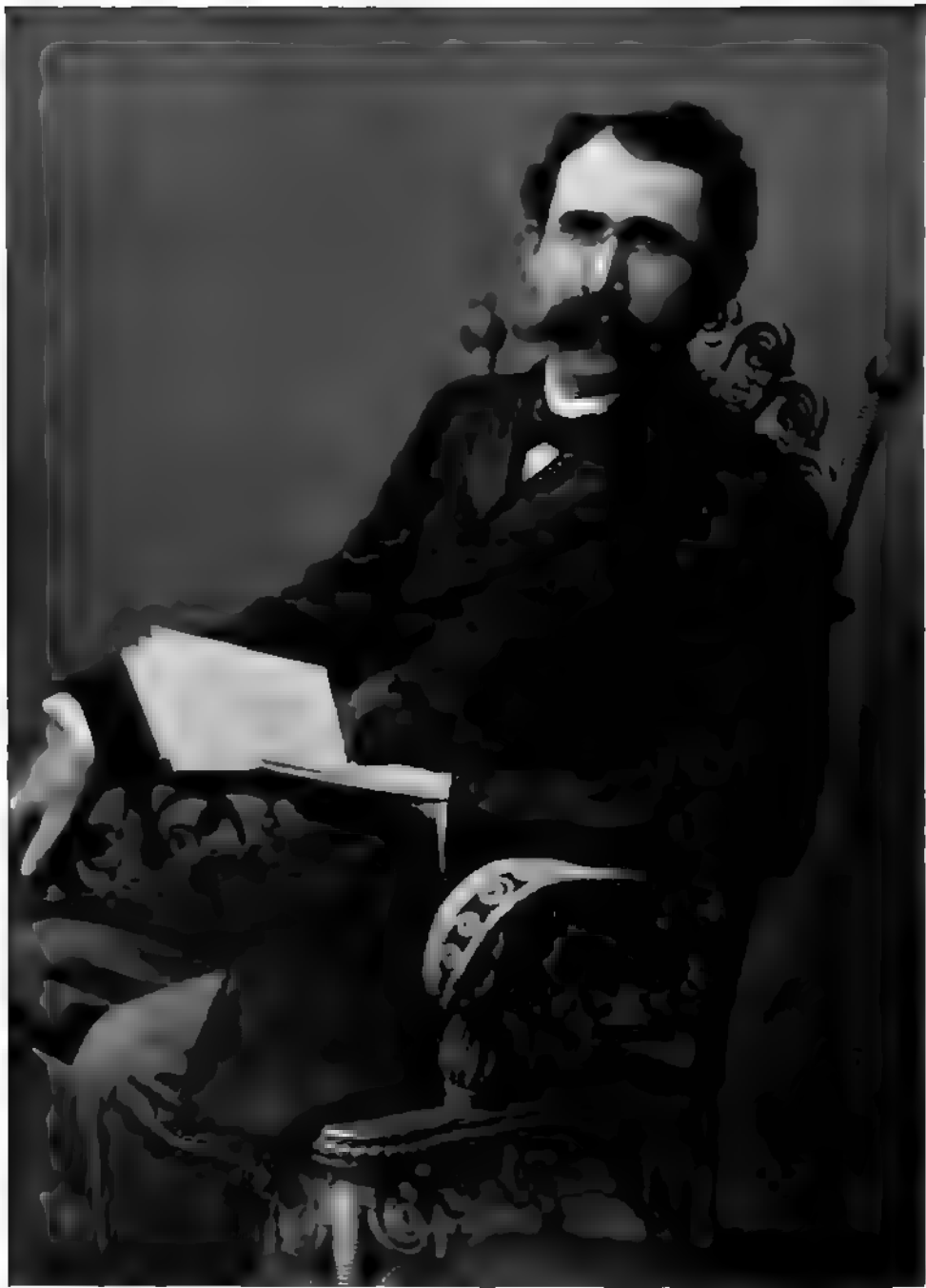
(III) Joseph Van Ness, son of James Van Ness (2), was born at Andover, Massachusetts, December 13, 1849. He was an infant when the family went west, and but eighteen months old when his father died. When he was four years old his mother married a Scotchman named Stevens. She was a frugal woman and took the best of care of her property. She owned two farms and a general store to which she devoted her time and energy to good advantage financially. At the age of eleven her son had acquired what education the common schools afforded, and became familiar with the standard authors to be found in the town library and wished to continue his studies, but his mother did not encourage him, though extremely fond of the boy. He managed to persuade the traveling salesman who

came to his mother's store to let him live with him and work his way while in school, and fitted himself for the Illinois Industrial University, which he entered in the fall of 1873 and from which he graduated June 7, 1876. He not only worked his own way, but gave evidence of superior scholarship, as shown by the extraordinary percentages of his final rank, viz: English 97; German 95; Latin 89; Algebra 95; Geometry 97; Book-keeping 100; Chemistry 95; Elocution 98; Zoology 97; History 99; Political Economy 99; Military 90. During his last year in the university he tutored to save money for the course at Cornell University and overtaxed his strength. He suffered from a severe nervous affliction, and when the facts became known to the faculty at Cornell, further teaching was forbidden and his expenses provided for otherwise. He took his degree at Cornell June 21, 1878, with high honors. His health was shattered by his overwork and anxiety to complete his college education, and by advice of his physician he went to Colorado to recuperate, selling his little library to raise the necessary funds. He lived near an irrigated section owned by an English syndicate, and became interested in irrigation, and wrote a series of papers for the *Denver Republican* on the system of irrigation used there. Later went to California and wrote a series of articles on the mining interests, published in the papers of that state. After spending four years in the open air he came to Chicago with renewed health and ambition, and entered the newspaper business on the staff of the *Shoe and Leather Review*, published by C. L. Peyton, and became eastern representative of this trade journal, with offices on Bedford street, Boston. He removed his offices to Lincoln street where he was burned out; opened offices on Atlantic avenue, and was again burned out. Under his energetic management the *Review* became leader in its class through the eastern states. Seeing an opportunity to engage in business on his own account, he resigned from the *Review* and established an advertising agency of his own, making a specialty of handling contracts for the trade journals and other mediums in which shoe manufacturing machinery was advertised. These concerns were finally consolidated as the United Shoe Machinery Trust. While he was placing the advertising of a thread concern he conceived the idea of reaching the foremen and superintendents of the boot and shoe factories, and for this purpose asked to borrow a list containing the names

of these men. The friend whom he asked for this list was reluctant to do the favor on account of the great cost of getting the list, and its great value in business. He succeeded finally in borrowing the list, the value of which he then realized, and he saw the possibilities for profit in an advertising medium that would regularly reach and interest these foremen and superintendents as well as the employers. He planned a technical trade paper, through which the dealers in sundries for shoe manufacturers could reach their possible customers. A journal that would discuss the best methods of factory management, of manufacture, and of dealing with help. A circular letter outlining his plans brought the ready approval of his ideas from the men to whom he sent it. He was encouraged to proceed, and October 20, 1896, published the first number of the *Superintendent and Foreman*, the only technical publication devoted to increasing the skill of shoe manufacturing, superintendents, foremen and expert operatives were invited to write for publication short articles on methods, processes and results in the shoe industry, to ask questions about their work, and assistance in their problems. His success was immediate. The journal was started on a high plane and the standard of excellence maintained. At the end of the first year it had four times the circulation of any other shoe and leather technical trades paper in the world. The price of subscription and advertising was increased. The paper reached all parts of the English-speaking and German-speaking world and had correspondents as far away as Australia and New Zealand, reaching every country on the globe where shoes are made. It was nick-named "The Little Schoolmaster in the Art of Shoemaking." Mr. Van Ness died July 8, 1901. The business was continued by his widow and under her capable management the journal has grown in circulation and standing. Mr. Van Ness resided in Lexington, Massachusetts, where in 1894 he built a beautiful stone residence, one of the most attractive and picturesque mansions in the state, called "Fieldstone."

Mr. Van Ness possessed strong, and in many respects extraordinary, characteristics. Bright, active, energetic, an indefatigable worker, an exceedingly able journalist, he was a gifted writer as well as an astute man of business. He saw his opportunities and knew how to use them well. He was original in his business methods and in his literary productions. His capacity for accomplishing things



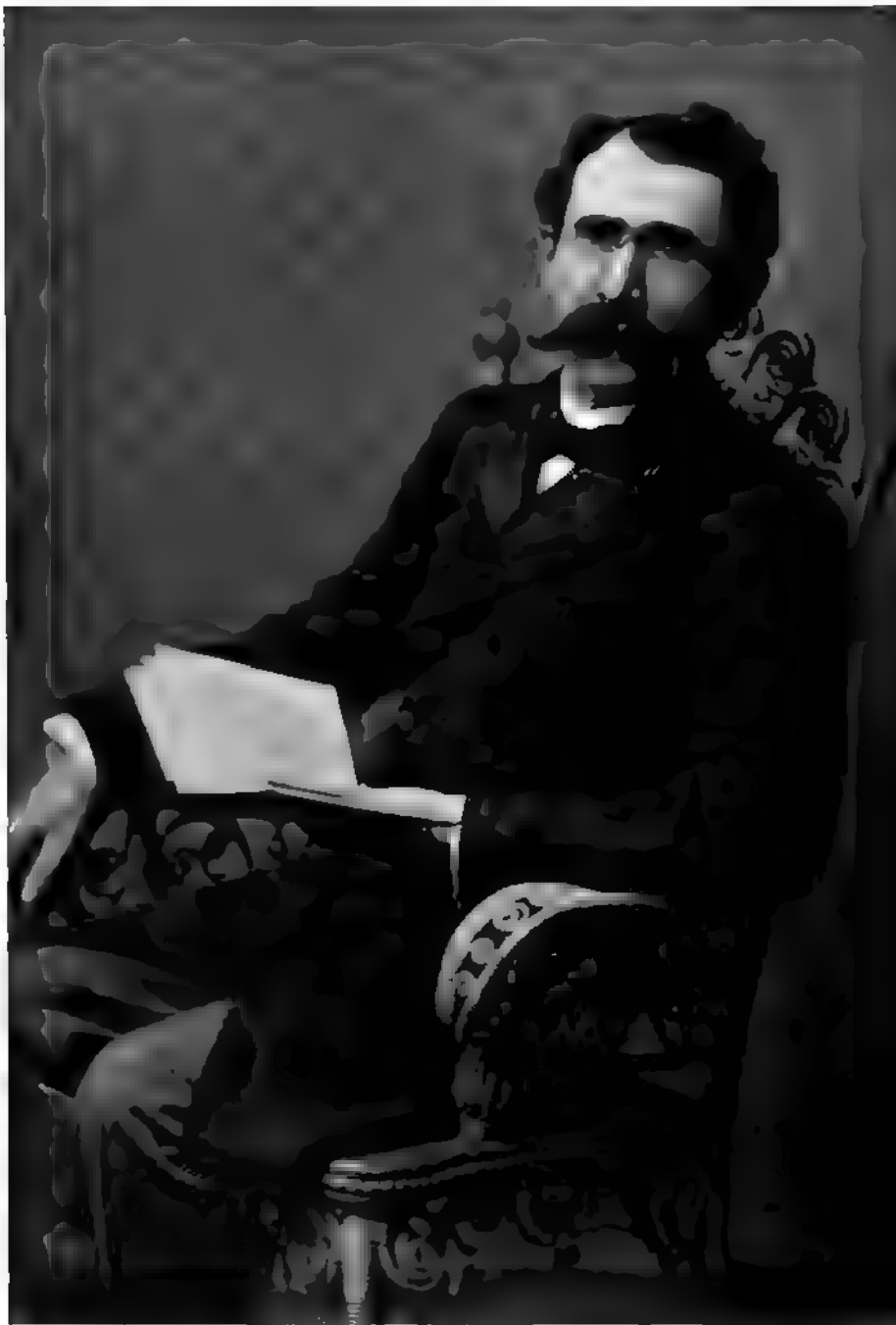


*Joseph Van Ness.*



*Sarah Gorman, Van Ness*





*Joseph Van Ness.*



*Sarah Gorman, Van Ness*



BOWMAN COAT OF ARMS.

gave him unlimited confidence, and he never admitted the possibility of failure or defeat. The success of his paper justified his confidence in his last and most ambitious effort. But he was, nevertheless, kindly and considerate in his relations with other men, attracting friends, giving freely to help others. He had higher ambitions than the establishment of a successful and useful trade journal. He tried to make the best use of the talents given to him and to do his utmost for the benefit of mankind. He gave his life in striving to accomplish this purpose and died knowing that his life was essentially successful, a kind and generous nature, of refined and cultivated tastes, his friends and business associates say of him he was truly a deep thinker, a natural student; he rose to his high position by his strict truthfulness and honesty, and he was no ordinary man from whatever standpoint considered.

He was singularly free from pride and pretence of any kind. As an instance, he dropped the prefix "Van" when he entered the Illinois University, lest the prefix should suggest pretensions to rank, and he was known as Ness up to the time of his marriage, when he resumed the use of his full name. His watchword was simply duty—"Not happiness, but duty done is the greatest good that life may bring. Even death, and whatever there may be beyond it, can bring no sweeter bliss than comes to him who is conscious of having done his duty to his fellowman." It was characteristic of Mr. Van Ness to appreciate fully the character of Phillips Brooks. He once said of him: "A great teacher, a great preacher, a great man. And from his life you will gather much which will aid you to bear the burdens and realize the beauties of life." In speaking of the future Mr. Van Ness often quoted Tennyson:

"We have but faith, we cannot know,  
For knowledge is of things we see;  
And yet we trust and it comes from Thee  
A beam in darkness; let it grow "

In politics he was a Democrat of the old school. He was a member of the Greek letter fraternity *Delta Tau Delta*, of the Illinois University, and was one of the founders of that chapter. He was a member of the New England Cornell Club, the Appalachian Mountain Club, and Megantic Fish and Game Club. He loved out-door sports, especially fishing.

He married October 4, 1892, Sarah Lucinda Bowman, daughter of John and Eliza Powell

(Gittings) Bowman. Her father was of an old and prominent Lexington family and her mother of prominent Virginia and Maryland families. They had no children. (See Bowman).

**BOWMAN** The surname Bowman means archer, and was derived from the name of the weapon used

by the ancient Britons and Saxons—the long bow—and took their origin from Kirk-Oswald, fourteen miles from Carlisle, county of Cumberland, the beautiful hill country of England. The first coat-of-arms of this Bowman family of England is described: Argent, two bows gules, stringed, or—insaltier—one within the other. This is the most ancient armorial of this family, and second earliest arm in England. In the early days of surnames in England, Bowman was common along the English border under the Percys. There are two branches of the family in Scotland bearing arms. The Bowmans were the early Britons of England, and became prominently known as one of England's most ancient families, having furnished some of her earliest lawyers and statesmen. Savage's directory of early New England settlers states that twelve Bowmans graduated from Harvard College in fifty-five years, four being the largest number of any other family in the same time. And each generation of the family has given important members to the state and nation. The earliest church records of Kirk-Oswald were destroyed.

Robert Bowman, the earliest known ancestor of this family, married, in 1544, Helen Crychloe; two sons: 1. Richard, baptized and buried, 1546. 2. John, married Ann, daughter of Anthony Beresford, of Parwick, England, gentleman, and a member of one of England's most celebrated families, and his wife Elyn, of Gateleden Grange. John and Ann (Beresford) Bowman had children: Nathaniel, born 1608, see forward; Richard, baptized 1610; Helene, 1612; John, 1614; Henry, 1617; Elizabeth, 1619; Ann, 1620; Elizabeth, 1623; Anthony, 1625.

(I) Nathaniel Bowman, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1608. He was a cavalier-gentleman, (this title showed that he bore arms, conferred by the king) and emigrated to America because of the encroachment of the Barons of England and Scotland upon his lands. At the time the crowns of England and Scotland were united, the Bowman family of Cumberland county were the

largest landowners, having acquired title by their military services rendered to the earliest English Kings, and were recognized by the Kings as exclusive owners of their lands and consequently were not entered upon the Domesday Book. These early Britons were selected by William the Conqueror as his bodyguards, owing to their thorough knowledge of the country and their expert use of the bow and arrow, and he conferred upon them the name of Bowman. For centuries the Bowmans occupied and held exclusive possession of the hill country in Cumberland county, England.

Nathaniel Bowman and wife Ann settled in Watertown as early as 1630. He was never admitted a freeman in the colony because he would not relinquish his membership in the Church of England, being a Cavalier, and not a Puritan. The historian, Bond, says in his "History of Watertown," page 1083, "a portion of the town was named in honor of Mr. Bowman to show the high esteem in which he was held." In 1635 Nathaniel Bowman purchased land from Edward Goffe in Cambridge Farms (Lexington) and settled on this land about 1649. It was located in the southeast part of the town, near Arlington. Nathaniel Bowman died January 26, 1681-82. His will, which refers to him as Nathaniel Bowman (gentleman), dated October 21, 1679, proved April 4, 1682, bequeathed to sons Francis and Nathaniel; daughter Dorcas Marsh; and grandchildren Nathaniel and Benjamin Blackleach. Nathaniel Bowman and his wife Ann were married in England. She deposed in 1678 showing that she was sixty-three years old; she died before him. Children: 1. Francis, born 1630, mentioned below. 2. Mary, buried January 1, 1638. 3. Joanna, buried November 20, 1638, aged three years. 4. Dorcas, buried February 6, 1639, aged seven days. 5. Nathaniel, born March 6, 1641, probably died at Lexington in 1694. 6. Joanna, born November 20, 1642. 7. Dorcas, married Benjamin Blackleach.

(II) Francis Bowman, son of Nathaniel Bowman (I), was born in 1630, died December 16, 1687, aged fifty-seven. He inherited the homestead in Cambridge Farms, where he resided. He was admitted a freeman in January, 1652. He married, September 26, 1661, Martha Sherman, born February 21, 1641. Children: 1. Francis, born September 14, 1662, mentioned below. 2. John, February 19, 1665. 3. Martha, March 26, 1667, died December, 1667. 4. Nathaniel, February 9, 1669,

died June 30, 1748. 5. Joseph, May 18, 1674, died April 8, 1762. 6. Anna, September 19, 1676, died September 26, 1700. 7. Deacon Samuel, August 14, 1679, resided in Cambridge; married first, Rebecca Andrews; second, Deborah.

(III) Francis Bowman, son of Francis Bowman (2), was born September 14, 1662. He was admitted a freeman, and was one of the most prominent citizens of Lexington. He held every office within the gift of the king and the town, and was known as "ye most worshipful justice;" was a member of the first board of selectmen and assessors; in 1693 was one of a committee to buy land for the support of the ministry; was a deputy to the general court for many years; and a Royal Magistrate, being the first to be appointed to that office by the King, 1720 to 1744, he was also honored with a military commission by the King. He was one of three to sit at table in the meeting house, and his wife was given a "fore seat." In his will he bequeathes to his wife the three negroes—Battiss, Phillis and Pompey; and to his granddaughter, Ruth Bowman, the negro boy Domini; also bequeathes to wife Ruth, son Isaac, daughters Mary Morse, Lydia Simonds and Sarah Russell. He married first, June 26, 1684, Lydia, daughter of Deacon Samuel and Sarah (Stearns) Stone, of Cambridge; second, Ruth, daughter of Rev. Samuel Angier. Children: 1. Francis, born about 1685. 2. Mary, married — Morse. 3. Lydia, married Jonathan Simonds. 4. John, born July 14, 1689, mentioned below. 5. Sarah, married Philip Russell. 6. Isaac, born 1693, died July 18, 1785.

(IV) John Bowman, son of Francis Bowman (3), was born July 14, 1689, died April 30, 1726. He was admitted to the church at Lexington, June 22, 1718. He married Mary Stone, who died June 28, 1757. Children: 1. John, born December 5, 1713, mentioned below. 2. Jonas, February 3, 1717, married Abigail Russell. 3. Francis, April 2, 1718, married, June 24, 1756, Sarah Simonds, and resided in Bedford. 4. Ebenezer, April 21, 1720, resided in West Cambridge. 5. Ruth, December 23, 1723, admitted to the church, October 18, 1741.

(V) John Bowman, son of John Bowman (4), was born December 5, 1713, died April 21, 1760. He married first, February 19, 1737, Susanna, daughter of Captain Joseph and Elizabeth (Bond) Coolidge, of Watertown. John and Susanna (Coolidge) Bowman owned the covenant at the church in Lex-



THE BOWMAN HOMESTEAD, BUILT BY NATHANIEL BOWMAN 1849.



ington, December 4, 1737. He married second, Hannah Wilson, a widow. Children of first wife: 1. Susanna, born January 19, 1738, married, December 16, 1779, Bezaleel Learned. 2. Josiah, March 21, 1740. 3. Mary, August 1, 1742. 4. Elizabeth, November 4, 1744, married Francis Whitmore, of Medford. 5. Ruth, October 5, 1746. 6. Samuel, November 4, 1749, mentioned below. Children by second wife: 7. Benjamin, baptized June 5, 1757, died February, 1776. 8. John, baptized July 15, 1759.

(VI) Samuel Bowman, son of John Bowman (5), was born at Lexington, November 4, 1749, died at Warwick, Massachusetts, December 21, 1819. His father died when he was a minor, and Captain John Hoar, his uncle, was appointed his guardian. Captain John Hoar married second, Elizabeth, sister to Susannah Coolidge, mother of Samuel Bowman. Captain John Hoar was great-great-grandfather of Senator George Frisbie Hoar. Samuel Bowman lived in the family of his uncle, Rev. Jonathan Bowman, who was forty-four years pastor of the First Church on Meetinghouse Hill, Dorchester. His wife was Elizabeth (Hancock) Bowman, daughter of Rev. John Hancock, grandfather of Governor John Hancock, and they attended to his education. He served in the revolution as a drummer in Captain John Parker's Lexington company, on duty from May 6, to 10, at Cambridge, by order of the committee of safety; he was in same company June 17-18, evidently at the battle of Bunker Hill; was in Captain John Bridge's company, Colonel Ebenezer Brooks's regiment, 1776, at Roxbury; in Captain Watson's company, Colonel Groaton's regiment, 1777; was sergeant and sergeant-major in Captain Abraham Watson's company, Colonel John Groaton's regiment, 1777-79, and commissioned ensign in same company, March 4, 1780; was in Captain J. Sumner's company, Colonel Groaton's regiment, 1781, and was commissioned lieutenant on recommendation of Colonel Groaton in Colonel Vose's first regiment, April 22, 1782, and was brevetted colonel after the close of the war. He inherited considerable property, and after the revolution settled at Warwick, June 10, 1778, six days after his marriage, where he bought a large farm and lived the remainder of his life.

He married, June 4, 1778, Hannah Winthrop Davenport, born June 16, 1751, of Dorchester, who died December 1, 1824, daughter of Isaac and Mary Pray (Winthrop) Dav-

enport, great-granddaughter of Governor John Winthrop. Children: 1. Lydia, born May 17, 1779, died September 29, 1811; married Stephen Johnson. 2. Hannah, December 8, 1780, died April 6, 1873; married Joseph Bishop. 3. Susannah, September 29, 1782, died December 19, 1812; married Stephen Perry, of Vernon; children: i. William; ii. Maria, married — Newhall, of Hinsdale; iii. Martha, married Elijah Merriman. 4. Samuel, August 10, 1784, died September 16, 1858; he was one of the prominent East India merchants of New York; married Mary Power, of Charlestown. 5. Isaac, May 17, 1786, died October 20, 1813. 6. Nancy, March 22, 1789, died August 19, 1831. 7. Polly, March 11, 1791, died July 22, 1812. 8. John, February 11, 1794, mentioned below. 9. Joseph, November 4, 1797, died September 16, 1798.

(VII) John Bowman, son of Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel Bowman (6), was born February 11, 1794, at Warwick, Massachusetts, and died there August 30, 1831. He was brought up on his father's farm, and was educated in the district school. He remained on the farm with his brothers, succeeded to the property, and followed farming all his life. He married, April 17, 1817, Lucinda (Willard) Foster, (granddaughter of third generation of Major Simon Willard of Concord), who was born in Ashburnham, June 9, 1798, died February 24, 1861, daughter of Deacon Abraham and Sarah (Willard) Foster; Deacon Foster was born April 8, 1770, died December 12, 1837; his wife was born December 8, 1771, died August, 1831; they were of Ashburnham. Children: 1. Isaac Chauncey, born December 26, 1817, died in Springfield, Massachusetts, January 19, 1886; married, at Greenwich, November 23, 1847, Almira T. Bannister, born May 22, 1828. Children: i. Jenno Denning, born July 3, 1852, at Hartford, died at Springfield, December 19, 1866; ii. Henry Newton, born April 7, 1862, married, December 15, 1887, Lillian Brown, of Springfield. 2. Sarah Jane, born March 9, 1820, died at Orange, Massachusetts, October 14, 1875; married at Brattleboro, Vermont, November 27, 1846, Chester W. Eddy. Children: i. Wales Bowman, born April 19, 1848, died at Orange, Massachusetts, August 18, 1884; married, June 12, 1871, Kate W. Willard, of Orange; ii. John Winthrop, born September 26, 1849, married, in Utica, New York, March, 1871, Wealthy Hartshorn, of Orange; iii. Eugene Leslie, born February 7, 1851, died at Cleveland, Ohio, January 16, 1888; iv. Rob-



ert Carpenter, born January 14, 1853, married Ella M. Harding, of Warwick, Massachusetts; v. Mabel Alice, born October 10, 1854, married, at Springfield, Massachusetts, January 19, 1875, Henry B. Allen, of St. Johnsbury, Vermont. 3. John, born April 16, 1822, died August 4, 1882, mentioned below. 4. Harriet Davenport, born April 18, 1824, died at Northfield, Massachusetts, February 6, 1858; married, at Warwick, Massachusetts, March 3, 1844, William D. Hastings, born December 28, 1820. Children: i. Mary Ann, born December 28, 1844, married ——— Trott; ii. William Bowman, born February 6, 1848, died September 14, 1848; iii. Frank Greenville, born August 6, 1849; iv. Edgar Allen, born September 16, 1852. 5. Samuel Foster, born February 26, 1826, died in Warwick, Massachusetts, January 6, 1844. 6. Stillman Winthrop, born February 9, 1828, died August 31, 1831. 7. Harriet Foster, born December 17, 1829, died August 19, 1831. 8. Harriet Foster, born November 26, 1831, died at Hyde Park, Massachusetts, October 9, 1883; married, at Warwick, September 13, 1857, Henry Alexander Rich, born June 19, 1833. Children: i. Frank Bowman, born February 18, 1860, died January 17, 1907; married, December 13, 1888, Emma Young; children: Mabel Henrietta, born December 16, 1889; Edith, January 17, 1895; Henry Alexander, February 2, 1901; ii. Fred Alexander, born March 8, 1867, unmarried; iii. Foster Henry, born January 14, 1873, died August 15, 1873; iv. Bertha Jane, born July 2, 1874, married, July 2, 1908, Henry B. Sargeant, of Sunapee, New Hampshire.

(VIII) John Bowman, son of John Bowman (7), was born in Warwick, April 16, 1822, died at Boston, August 4, 1882. He attended the public schools, and in his youth lived part of the time with his uncle, Willard Foster, in order to be near good schools. He continued his education at Worcester, and later took up the study of law. He acquired a thorough knowledge of mechanics, became a skillful machinist and developed a genius for inventing useful machinery. Among his inventions were: The Douglas Pump, a locomotive spark arrester; knitting machine for making under-garments, which latter brought him fame and fortune. He resided many years in Macon, Georgia; Tallahassee, Florida; and Milledgeville, Georgia; he invested extensively in real estate at Macon and Tallahassee. He was in the south when the civil war began, and remained until he was drafted for the Con-

federate army. He made his way south and escaped, finding refuge first on a Union blockading vessel, the "Stars and Stripes," in the Gulf of Mexico, and later coming north on the supply steamer to New York. Owing to the depreciation of both Confederate and United States notes, his property was largely sacrificed. In the early seventies he became interested in the railroad from Portland, Oregon, to Marysville, California. He was a typical gentleman of the old school, plain of speech, straightforward and honest in purpose and action, but kindly and courteous in manner. In later years he was affectionately known as "Uncle John" by all his friends. He was kind and charitable to those in need and suffering, and gave liberally to all good causes. His ancestors were of the Episcopal faith until the introduction of the Channing theory which introduced the Unitarian creed into many of the Episcopal churches; this was accepted by him and a portion of his family. In politics he was a Republican. Though he considered the condition of the negro better under the slavery system than when freed, from the fact that during slavery they were skilled artisans, mechanics and domestics, a fact which has not been the case since their freedom, he did not, however, believe in the continuance of the system. He was a member of the Masonic order, joining the lodge at Macon, Georgia. He was a member of the Worcester Lodge of Odd Fellows.

He married, August 10, 1848, Eliza Powel Gittings, of Macon, Georgia, born at Sparta, Georgia, October 25, 1823, daughter of George Gittings and Sarah Powel, died at Lexington, Massachusetts, June 12, 1899, a direct descendant of John Gittings, who from 1661 to 1669 was clerk of the upper "House of Burgesses," Maryland, and one of the best educated and most prominent men of Maryland. She was also descended through the Powel and Tracy and Bridges families, in direct line from Egbert, the first of the Saxon Kings of England, and from the Calverts of Maryland, and was a direct descendant of Captain William Powel who represented Jamestown, Virginia, in the "House of Burgesses," the first Legislative Assembly in America, July 30, 1619, being chairman of the committee who examined the laws which had been sent by parliament for the governing of the colonies; he and his committee were elected to decide which of the laws would be accepted by the colonies. She was also a collateral descendant, through the Quinby family,



*John Bowman*

*Eliza Powell (Gittings) Bowman*



of William Shakespeare, the poet. Children: 1. Samuel Stillman, born April 29, 1849, an officer in the United States army; married Janet Patterson, of Baltimore, Maryland; child, John Alexander, born April 3, 1886. 2. George Foster, paying teller in First National Bank of Oregon, a fine student, and pen artist, born January 25, 1851, died November 25, 1870, the result of a drowning accident at Portland, Oregon. 3. Sarah Lucinda, married, October 4, 1892, Joseph Van Ness, of Boston (see Van Ness family). 4. John Thomas, died two years of age, in Tallahassee, Florida, 1861. 5. Ida Corinne, died in Tallahassee, Florida, 1861.

John Lang, immigrant ancestor, is **LANG** thought to have been from Devonshire, England, partly because that county is the seat of the Lang family in England, and partly because he named one of his sons Devon. The surname is found as early as the fifth year of Henry VIII (1513) when Henrico Lange testified to an Arscott pedigree in Devonshire. There is but one Lang coat-of-arms in England, and it seems likely that the American family must be descended from an English family having it. The crest is a mount with three oak branches vert with acorns or, similar to the device in the base of the shield.

(I) John Lang married Grace Brooking (or Brookin) who died before May 10, 1725, when he married second, Ruth Sherburne. He settled in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, before 1692. Little is known of the Brookin family. William Brookin, the immigrant, was born in England; settled in Portsmouth in 1635; died in 1694; married Grace Walford, born 1635, daughter of Thomas Walford. Her father was born in England and settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts, in 1629 with his wife and children; held to the Established Church, and was banished from Massachusetts; settled in Portsmouth; was a blacksmith by trade. Walford died in 1660; his will was dated November 15, 1660, and proved November 21, 1660; his wife Joan or Jane, born 1598, was accused of witchcraft; children: i. Hannah Walford, married — Pease; ii. Jane Walford, married Thomas Peverly, who died in 1670; iii. Grace Walford, married William Bookin (or Brookin) mentioned above; iv. Elizabeth Walford, married Henry Savage; v. Sarah (?) married — Hinckson; vi. Daughter, married — Jones. Children of John and Grace (Brooking) Lang: 1. John, mentioned below.

2. William, married Susanna Savage. 3. Elizabeth, married John Wescom. 4. Thomas, baptized July 17, 1709. 5. Devon. 6. Dorothy, married John Wills. 7. Mary, married William Adams. 8. Grace, married Joseph Gray. 9. Hannah, married Luke Mills. 10. Daughter married — Bickford. 11. Anne, married John Savage. 12. Thomas, married Mary Downs.

(II) John Lang, son of John Lang, was born before 1700, at Portsmouth, New Hampshire. He married Sarah Bickford. His will is dated September 5, 1767, and proved June 27, 1774. Children: 1. Dorothy, married Ebenezer Wallace. 2. Sarah, married Job Foss. 3. Grace, married Philip P. Babb. 4. John, married Judith —. 5. Hannah, married John Weeks. 6. Bickford, married Martha Locke. 7. Thomas, mentioned below. 8. George; married Sarah Johnson. 9. William, married Mary —.

(III) Thomas Lang, son of John Lang (2), was born in Portsmouth June 27, 1741; married first, Mary Weeks, second, Mary Holmes; third, Mary Simpson. He reared a family of twenty children.

(IV) Samuel Lang, son of Thomas Lang (3), was born October 30, 1784, and died at Wakefield, New Hampshire, June 3, 1852. He married Lydia Thurber, born August 17, 1789, died January 27, 1880, at Wakefield. He lived in different towns in New Hampshire, but finally settled in Brookfield. His occupation was that of farmer. In religion he was a Methodist. Children: 1. William, born June 15, 1809, at Portsmouth; died July 17, 1836; married Heira Matthes; children: John, Andrew. 2. Eliza, born May 24, 1812; died in infancy, August 18, 1812. 3. Caroline, born February 26, 1814, died July, 1899, unmarried. 4. Henry, born December 7, 1815; mentioned below. 5. Alfred Lang, born February 12, 1820; died January 6, 1906; married Susan Burleigh, born April, 1821. 6. Eliza, born at Brookfield, December 5, 1817; married John Churchill, born May 19, 1818. 7. Mary Ann, born June 9, 1822; died December 30, 1898; married Isaac Clark; children: i. Mary Francis Clarke, born December 23, 1846, died August 25, 1885; ii. Ida Estella Clarke, born November 28, 1862, died September 24, 1885; iii. Laura Etta, born October 4, 1864, died December 6, 1891. 8. Almira L., born November 11, 1824; married August 5, 1815, Ebenezer Gawin; children: i. Mary Eliza Gawin, born August 21, 1852; ii. Samuel Francis Gawin, February 21, 1858; iii. Lydia Maria Gawin,

August 4, 1861. 9. Clarissa Augusta, born November 13, 1826; died October 15, 1897; married at Wakefield, Eben Chapman, born November 18, 1820. 10. John Samuel, born February 1, 1829; married Fannie Copp, born March 27, 1820. 11. Emily Wiggin, born July 19, 1831; died April 29, 1863, married Joseph Fales, born at New London, New Hampshire, April 20, 1825, died December 18, 1870. 12. Lydia M., born April 5 or 10, 1835; married John Howard.

(V) Henry Lang, son of Samuel Lang, was born in Wakefield, December 7, 1815; died April, 1893. He lived at Brookfield, New Hampshire, and was by occupation a farmer. He married, January, 1843, Caroline Grew, born March 12, 1817. Children: 1. Emily Bunn, February 6, 1844. 2. Mary, September 18, 1845. 3. Josephine, July 15, 1847. 4. Harriet, May 26, 1852. 5. Frank, April 1, 1855. 6. Harry, September 19, 1858.

(V) Alfred Lang, son of Samuel Lang (4), was born in Brookfield, New Hampshire, February 12, 1820. His educational opportunities were limited to a few winter terms at the district school of his neighborhood, and at the early age of seven years he began to assist his father upon the farm, caring for the stock and otherwise making himself useful. He shortly afterward became a valuable assistant in the field, and in his thirteenth year could mow with comparative ease. (N. B. For the above-mentioned data, together with the following facts relative to Mr. Lang's early experiences, we are indebted to a brief autobiographical sketch from his pen entitled "Early and Latter Experiences.") In his fourteenth year he was sent away from home, a distance of ten miles, for the purpose of serving an apprenticeship at the carpenter's trade, and, as was the case with the majority of youths of that day, placed under similar circumstances, he was subjected to numerous hardships, which, however, were not considered as such by him. His initial duties included the trimming of branches from small felled trees and piling them up ready for hauling; the hauling of firewood upon a hand sled from the wood lot to the house during an unusually severe winter, the sawing and planing of boards by hand, and various other labors of a like character, all of which he performed ably, faithfully and without complaint. In spite of the attendant drudgery he advanced rapidly in his trade, assisting his master in the erection of dwelling-houses and barns during the summer seasons, while the winters were devoted to

the construction of sleighs, furniture, etc., and possessing a natural capacity for mechanics he developed into a skilful artisan. At the age of seventeen (1837) he was thrown upon his own resources by the death of his master, and although the stipulated term of his apprenticeship was not yet completed, this fact did not prevent him from obtaining work elsewhere, and he accordingly went to Watertown, Massachusetts, for the purpose of following his trade. As the financial panic of that year caused a complete suspension of mechanical pursuits in the larger centres of population, he was obliged to return to his home and, as he expresses it, "to pursue my calling as best I could at fifty-eight cents per day. At this rate of compensation I executed more work than is now performed at two and one half dollars per day." With the revival of business he once more sought employment in the vicinity of the New England metropolis, and after working in Newton for a time he went to Boston, where he soon proved himself to be as skillful at his trade as any of his contemporary journeymen carpenters of much longer experience. In due time he formed a partnership with Ezra Burleigh for the purpose of engaging in the building business. Although forced to contend with several drawbacks of a more or less serious nature, this partnership proved fairly successful and during its existence he managed to save a considerable sum, which served as the nucleus of his future success. During these years he furnished the major portion of the amount required to purchase and stock another farm for his aged parents, who did not own the old homestead and were obliged to relinquish it. This he regarded as a labor of filial love and affection. In 1853 Mr. Lang removed from Boston to Lawrence, which, in March of that year received its charter as a city, and entering with vigor into the spirit of enterprise then being inaugurated in that rapidly growing manufacturing centre, he established himself as a contractor and builder, creating through his ability, integrity and progressive tendencies a large and successful business. In relation to his business career in Lawrence Mr. Lang writes as follows: "During a business experience of forty-five years I have never become party to a contract that I did not honorably fulfill, or that did not in some measure prove a financial success, even to the contract with myself not to spend my last days in adversity," and he concludes his article in the following well-chosen language: "Some time since I turned over to my younger

son a prosperous business, which he is now successfully carrying on for himself. Thus knowing that, in any event, my family is well provided for, I feel free to devote the balance of my years to other activities in the furtherance of 'Peace on earth, good will to men.'" In 1854 Mr. Lang erected a home on West Haverhill street, which he occupied for twenty years, or until 1874, when he built a more spacious and modern residence on Broadway. Among his numerous commendable qualities was a love for instructive books, which, together with a capacity for observation and reflection, enabled him to develop his mental faculties and cultivate a literary ability of no mean order. In addition to the article referred to he was the author of several meritorious poems, the most notable of which is "A Christmas Offering," descriptive of the advent, life-work and resurrection of Christ and his blessings on mankind. The last few years of his useful life were spent in retirement, and he died in Lawrence, January 6, 1906. In politics he was a Republican. He was for one year a member of the common council, was on the board of aldermen for two years and for some time served with ability as supervisor of public property.

On April 6, 1843, Mr. Lang married Susan Simms Burleigh, daughter of Ezra and Lucy (Hyde) Burleigh, of Boston, and they shortly afterward united with the First Christian Church of that city. Of his marriage Mr. Lang writes thus: "I had two opportunities to enter into partnership with experienced builders. One of them came from a poor man who had a daughter, the other from a rich man who had no daughter. I chose the former and in due time we formed the copartnership. Within two years, with the daughter of the aforesaid, I entered into another copartnership which continued to this day. Fifty years, with never a thought of dissolution! In making the choice of my second partner I builded better than I knew." Mr. and Mrs. Lang reared three children: 1. William Alfred, mentioned below. 2. Susan Maria, born January 24, 1849; a graduate of Lawrence high school, and an accomplished musician. 3. Albert S., born December 16, 1853; married Mary Walsh, and has two sons, Albert W. and Alfred E.

(VI) William Alfred Lang, son of Alfred Lang, was born March 10, 1847, in Boston. He received his education in the public schools of Boston and Lawrence, Massachusetts. He was first engaged in the insurance business in

Lawrence under the firm name of John K. Norwood & Company, and, disposing of his interests in that firm, he moved to Reading, Massachusetts, where he attained prominence as a builder and contractor. He became interested in the banking business, and in 1891 organized the First National Bank and was elected its first cashier. While at Reading he was also a trustee of the Masonic Building Association of Reading; trustee of the Mechanics' Savings Bank and the Lyceum Hall Association; and one of the assessors of the First Congregational Church. Returning to Lawrence, he became interested in the Briggs & Allyn Manufacturing Company, of Lawrence, as a director, and afterward became its treasurer, resigning the latter on account of ill health. He is a thirty-second degree Mason, being a member of Tuscan Lodge of Masons of Lawrence; Bethany Commandery of Knights Templar of Lawrence; Boston Consistory, of Boston; and a member of Aleppo Temple, Ancient Arabic Order of the Mystic Shrine. In politics he is a Republican and in religion a member of Congregational church. He married, October 22, 1878, Josephine Lang, daughter of Henry and Caroline Lang, mentioned above, a first cousin. She was born July 15, 1847. They have no children.

Henry Smith, immigrant ancestor SMITH of this family, was born in England about 1607 and came to Massachusetts Bay colony in 1637 with his wife Elizabeth, aged thirty-four, and sons John and Seth. He resided in England at "New Bucknam," now called Buckingham New, according to their examination for emigrating, April 12, 1637. He settled at Dedham and was a proprietor of that town as early as November 28, 1637. He was admitted to the church September 22, 1639, and a freeman May 13, 1640. His house at Dedham was burned in 1641 and he removed to the adjoining town of Medfield in 1651-52. His house there was on South street near the Wilson place. He was selectman of Medfield thirteen years. His wife Elizabeth was admitted to the church in 1639 and died in 1670. He died in 1687. His will was dated August 2, 1683, and proved March 3, 1686, bequeathing to son John and his children John and Lydia; to son Seth and his four children; to son Samuel and his children. Children: 1. John, born in England. 2. Seth, mentioned below. 3. Daniel, born 1639. 4. Samuel, 1641. 5. Joseph, 1643, died 1661.

(II) Seth Smith, son of Henry Smith (1), was born in England, probably at Buckingham New. He died in 1682, before his father. His house was located near his father's in Medfield. He married, in 1660, Mary Thurston. Children: 1. Seth, born December 20, 1662, died young. 2. Samuel, born November 20, 1665. 3. Seth, born April 18, 1669, married, in Boston, January 10, 1693, Mehitable Heath; children born in Boston: i. Joseph, October 12, 1694; ii. Mehitable, October 27, 1695; iii. Samuel, May 23, 1697; iv. Abigail, August 17, 1698; v. Mary, May 20, 1701. 4. Joseph, born July 12, 1673, died November 21, 1692; had the homestead with Seth, who removed to Boston after Joseph's death. 5. Elisha, mentioned below.

(III) Elisha Smith, son of Seth Smith (2), was born in Medfield, January 26, 1679-80; married, 1701, Elizabeth Wheelock, at Medfield. The history of Medfield says he sold out there and removed, probably to Lancaster.

(IV) Seth Smith, son of Elisha Smith (3), was born in Medfield in 1701. He married, at Weston, Massachusetts, September 30, 1725, Elizabeth Allen, who was born in 1700 and died September 26, 1796. He may have lived a time at Taunton, of which Norton, where he finally settled was formerly a part, and was probably related to Nicholas, Samuel and John Smith, also of Norton. Children of Seth and Elizabeth Smith, born at Norton: 1. David, August 22, 1726, mentioned below. 2. Timothy, January 24, 1728-29, died June 25, 1818. 3. Josiah, November 26, 1732, died August 8, 1733. 4. Seth, September 13, 1734, married, October 10, 1754, Sarah Cobb; second, 1769, Esther Dean; third, February 18, 1795, Mrs. Anna Hodges, of Taunton; he died September 8, 1813; was a soldier in the revolution. 5. Jonathan, July 23, 1736.

(V) David Smith, son of Seth Smith (4), was born in Norton, August 22, 1726, died September 10, 1807; married, March 14, 1754, Abigail Gilbert, at Norton. She died November 8, 1802. Children, born at Norton: 1. Susan, December 18, 1754, baptized July 9, 1758. 2. David, October 3, 1756, baptized July 9, 1758. 3. Elizabeth, January 10, 1759. 4. Jonathan, March 10, 1761, married Sarah Tisdal. 5. Arunah, August 30, 1763, mentioned below. 6. Ira, March 2, 1766, married (intentions dated October 20, 1797) Nancy Shaw Hodges. 7. Laban, September 24, 1768, died October 15, 1797; married, December 20, 1792, Anna Knapp. 8. Abigail, June 29, 1771.

9. Anna, July 27, 1773, married, December 10, 1795, Abial Lincoln, Jr.

(VI) Arunah Smith, son of David Smith (5), was born in Norton, August 30, 1763. He was a soldier in the revolution in Captain John Allen's company, Colonel Thomas Carpenter's regiment in 1780 in the Rhode Island campaign; also in Captain Isaac Hodges's company, Colonel Hathaway's regiment in Rhode Island in 1779 and for a time in Captain Samuel Fisher's company. He was also in Captain Israel Trow's company, Colonel Isaac Dean's regiment in 1780. He died at Norton, June 27, 1844. (See gravestone at Norton). He married first, Eleanor ———, who died February 5, 1812, in her forty-ninth year. He married second, Anna Smith, of Stoughton, February 20, 1814. Children, born at Norton: 1. Leonard, October 21, 1791, baptized September 11, 1803; died June 20, 1830; married, July 24, 1825, Lucinda Harvey; second, 1828, Betsey Whiting, of Norfolk, Virginia. 2. Stillman, October 23, 1793, baptized September 11, 1803; married, November 28, 1816, Emma Wetherell. 3. Eleanor, born 1796, baptized September 11, 1803, died February 11, 1816, in her twenty-first year. 4. Polly, September 19, 1797, died January 20, 1815. 5. Jarvis, September 12, 1799, mentioned below. 6. Cromwell, December 31, 1801, baptized September 11, 1803; died July 5, 1816. 7. George Leonard, born October 20, 1803. 8. Harriet Gilbert, born October 25, 1806. 9. Rebecca Clark, born October 5, 1810.

(VII) Jarvis Smith, son of Arunah Smith (6), was born in Norton, September 12, 1799, and was baptized in the Norton Church (Congregational) September 11, 1803, with his brothers and sisters then living. He removed to Danvers when a young man. He married, at Norton, (intentions dated April 3, 1824) Henrietta Sweet, daughter of Hezekiah. She died in 1849; he died in 1847. After the birth of their first child they returned to Norton to live. Children: 1. Henrietta, born at Danvers, March 19, 1825, baptized August 7, 1836, at Norton. 2. Adeline, born at Norton, September 22, 1826, baptized August 7, 1836; married Stillman Wetherell; children: i. Ellen A. Wetherell, married Frank Witherell; ii. Everett A. Wetherell. 3. Mary, born December 20, 1829, baptized August 7, 1836; married Spencer Bean; children: i. Henry S. Bean; ii. Elvyn L. Bean; iii. Elizabeth Bean; iv. Charles Bean; v. Frederick S. Bean; vi.

Mary Adeline Bean, married Charles Work. 4. Ellen French, born June 22, 1834, baptized August 7, 1836. 5. Jarvis Everett, mentioned below.

(VIII) Jarvis Everett Smith, son of Jarvis Smith (7), was born in Norton, March 11, 1838, (family records; the town records has date July 5) and died November 26, 1904. He was ten years old when his father died and when his mother died a few years later he went to live with his older sister until he was sixteen years old. He worked on various farms in the vicinity as "hired man" for some years, afterwards engaging in the ice business and later in the meat and butchering business. In partnership with Mr. Brown he established a meat market in South Dedham, Massachusetts. After a few months he bought out his partner and continued the business alone. In 1863 he went to Dedham to live and conducted his meat business for the next ten years from a cart, according to a custom that still prevails all over New England. Some of the most successful men in this line of business have started in this way. Mr. Smith won a flourishing trade and enjoyed the confidence of all the people with whom he had dealings, either in buying or selling meat. In 1873 he felt that his business required larger facilities and he opened a market on Washington street, Dedham, and his business continued to increase until he had the largest and most profitable meat and provision trade in this section of Norfolk county. Mr. Smith was a man of sterling common sense and good business ability. Though a self-made man he was broad and liberal in his views, a useful citizen. In politics he was a Democrat and in 1863 was elected selectman. He served five years in this office, being chairman of the board for three years. He was prominent in Masonic circles, belonging to Constitution Lodge of Free Masons, of which he was past master; to Hebron Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, of which he was high priest. He was also a member of the Knights of Honor and for five years dictator of the local lodge. He attended the Unitarian church. Mr. Smith married, April 29, 1862, Mary A. H. Wood, born July 12, 1843, daughter of Eli and Mary (Sweet) Wood. (See sketch of the Wood family herewith). Children: 1. Lewis D., born August 8, 1863, died February 12, 1905; married Jennie K. Cassell. 2. Frederick E., mentioned below.

(IX) Frederick Everett Smith, son of Jarvis Everett Smith (8), was born in Dedham, July 13, 1866. He was educated in the public and

high schools of his native town. He began his business career as clerk in his father's market. In 1901 he was admitted to partnership with his father in the meat and provision business and when his father died he and his brother succeeded to the business. The brother died three months after his father and since then Mr. Smith has been alone in the business. He has continued the business with marked success. In politics, like his father, he is a staunch Democrat. He is a member of Constellation Lodge of Free Masons; of Hebron Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Roxbury Council, Royal and Select Masters; of Boston Commandery, Knights Templar; of Aleppo Temple, Order of the Mystic Shrine. He is also a member of the National Lancers of Boston, a crack military organization. He married Bertha F. Richardson, daughter of Henry S. Richardson, of Dedham, Massachusetts.

Nathaniel Wood, immigrant, WOOD according to the family tradition, from England, was born, according to the records of Norton, Massachusetts, July 14, 1737. The birth of his wife is also given in the records of Norton, but it is not known where either was born. He married, February 24, 1763, Abigail Carver, born May 12, 1734. The fact that an Elkanah Wood was in the revolution in 1777 when the son of Nathaniel of that name was less than nine years old is an indication that Nathaniel was not the first-comer of this family or that a brother Elkanah came with him. A Sarah Wood, of Norton, married, November 24, 1774, David Austin, while David and Silence Wood had Sarah, born at Norton, August 29, 1743, and Zephaniah, May 12, 1745. It is reasonable to believe that Sarah, Nathaniel and Elkanah were also children of David and Silence. Children of Nathaniel and Abigail (Carver) Wood, born at Norton: 1. Polly, November 17, 1763. 2. Nathaniel, January 12, 1767. 3. Carver, April 14, 1768. 4. Elkanah, November 7, 1769, mentioned below. 5. Peggy, March 20, 1771, died young. 6. Peggy, March 22, 1773, married, August 14, 1788, Jonathan Clapp. 7. Abigail, March 12, 1776.

(II) Elkanah Wood, son of Nathaniel Wood (1), was born in Norton, Massachusetts, November 7, 1769. He was a farmer at Norton. He married Melinda White, born May 19, 1779. His first wife died April 15, 1817. He married second, Olive ——— (intention dated May 13, 1818). She died at Lincoln, Massa-



chusetts, October 15, 1822. Children of first wife, all born at Norton: 1. Elkanah, September 17, 1798, married Lemira Blandon, born at Hingham, 1801; children: Isaac, Elkanah, Nathaniel, Catherine. 2. Eli, August 25, 1801, mentioned below. 3. Melinda, February 23, 1804, married Oliver Clapp; children: John, George, William, Angela. 4. Abigail Ann, July 24, 1806, married, September 29, 1824, Josephus White; children: Josephus S. and a daughter who died young. 5. Polly, February 20, 1815, married Cyrus Hicks.

(III) Eli Wood, son of Elkanah Wood (2), was born at Norton, August 25, 1801, died October, 1880. He married first, September 29, 1824, Fannie White, born August 8, 1803, died in August, 1854. Married second, Mrs. Caroline Carpenter, born March 29, 1806, died in December, 1886. Children, born at Norton: 1. Eli, August 16, 1825, married Elizabeth Jane Hodges; children: i. Eli C. Jr.; ii. Annie Hodges, married William Harding. 2. Fannie Margaret, August 18, 1827, died unmarried. 3. Sarah Melinda, April 30, 1830, married Calvin Lewis; children: Walter E., Albert S., Elmer W., Henry W., Fannie Lewis. 4. John Stephen, August 14, 1838, married Mary Elizabeth Smith; children: i. George S. ii. Walter C. S. iii. Fannie, married Willard E. Leonard and has two children: Mary E. and Everett W. iv. Sadie, died young. 5. Mary A. H., July 12, 1843, married, 1862, Jarvis Everett Smith. (See sketch of the Smith family).

The name of Ward (or Warde)

WARD is of Norman origin, and found on the ancient roll of Battle Abbey, England. The first of the family of whom there is mention is a noble captain of the name who accompanied William the Conqueror to England in 1066. There were families of the name living in Yorkshire and Durham. The ancient Ward coat-of-arms is: Azure, a cross patence or. Crest: A wolf's head erased proper langued and dentated gules. Motto: *Sub cruce salus*. Henry Ward died in Hingham, Massachusetts, May 15, 1642, and was possibly the father, and undoubtedly a near relative of Samuel Ward, the immigrant ancestor. It is believed by some investigators, however, that John Ward of Stratford, Suffolk, England, clothier, was father to Samuel. He made a will October 19, 1629, proved May 18, 1631, bequeathing to son, "Samewell."

(I) Samuel Ward, immigrant ancestor, born

in England, 1592, was a proprietor of Hingham in 1636. He was called yeoman, and was admitted a freeman March 9, 1636-7; was deputy to the general court in November, 1637-38. He had a law suit in 1640 about land which he had received in payment for cloth sold. The town granted him and two others permission to set up a common corn mill for the town, June 12, 1643. He removed to Hull before 1655, and sold land at Hingham, March 30, 1665. He removed finally to Charlestown. He owned large tracts of land in Hingham, Hull and Charlestown. He died at Charlestown, August 30, 1682, aged eighty-nine. His will, dated March 6, 1681-2, proved October 3, 1682, bequeathed to wife Frances; son Samuel and Samuel's children; son-in-law Isaac Lobdell a house he had built in Charlestown; daughter Mary and her husband Ambrose Gool, land at Hull; Harvard College the island lying between Hingham and Hull, called Bomkin Island, which he wished to have called Ward's Island; man Rogers to serve three years longer. He married first ———, who died at Hingham, November 28, 1638; second, Frances ———, died in Boston, June 10, 1690. He and his wife were admitted to the church at Charlestown, August 9, 1656. Children: 1. Henry, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, baptized at Hingham, November 18, 1638. 3. Mary, married Ambrose Gould. 4. Martha, married Isaac Lobdell.

(II) Henry Ward, son of Samuel Ward (1), born 1635, died April 4, 1715, in his eightieth year. He resided in Hingham, on Fort Hill street. He engaged to settle in Lancaster, but probably never went there. He married at Hingham, February 3, 1659-60, Remember Farrow, baptized at Hingham, August, 1642, died September 11, 1715, aged seventy-three, daughter of John and Frances Farrow. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born August 26, 1663; married June 18, 1685, James Garnet. 2. Deborah, born November 6, 1664. 3. Henry, September 20, 1666. 4. John, November 14, 1668. 5. Frances, February 18, 1670-1. 6. Edward, July 24, 1672. 7. Nathan, October 23, 1675. 8. Samuel, November 15, 1678; married Jael Beal. 9. Remember, born March 18, 1680-81. 10. Benjamin, born March 3, 1682-3, mentioned below. 11. Joseph, born September 4, 1684. 12. David, born October 9, 1690, died aged two weeks.

(III) Benjamin Ward, son of Henry Ward (2), born at Hingham, March 3, 1682-3, died June 19, 1751. He resided on High street, Hingham. He owned considerable land; he

followed the occupation of yeoman and also worked at ship carpentering. He was identified with the affairs of the town for a number of years. He married, May 11, 1710, Susanna Fearing, born at Hingham, August 1, 1689, died February 19, 1751-2, daughter of John and Hannah (Beal) Fearing. Children, born at Hingham: 1. Susanna, February 16, 1710-11; married, December 12, 1727, Edward Ward, her cousin. 2. Sarah, August 26, 1713; married, December 31, 1731, Ebenezer Humphrey. 3. Benjamin, mentioned below.

(IV) Benjamin Ward, son of Benjamin Ward (3), born at Hingham, June, 1715, died at Bridgewater, Massachusetts, aged sixty. He was a blacksmith and farmer, and was known for his religious convictions and strict temperance principles. He married, about 1740, Elizabeth Beebe; children: 1. Benjamin, born 1741. 2. Elizabeth, 1745. 3. John, 1748. 4. Joseph, 1753, mentioned below.

(V) Joseph Ward, son of Benjamin Ward (4), born in Bridgewater, June, 1753, died at Easton, Massachusetts, September, 1836. He was a farmer, and his farm was in the west part of Easton, adjoining Mansfield, whither he removed in early life. He was a useful citizen. He served in the revolution, and helped build the fortifications at Dorchester Heights under Washington, and was at the surrender of Burgoyne. He was matross in Captain Daniel Lothrop's artillery company, Colonel John Bailey's regiment, serving from April 10, 1775, to May 2, 1775. The company was raised according to a vote of the provincial congress, as ordered by the committee of safety. He was also in Captain Daniel Lothrop's company, Colonel John Bailey's regiment, on the muster roll dated August 1, 1775, enlisted May 3, 1775; also in Captain Lothrop's company, General John Thomas's regiment, company return dated at Roxbury, October 6, 1775. Joseph Ward, of Easton, was on a list of men mustered by James Leonard, muster master for Bristol county, for six months service at Rhode Island, dated June 29, 1778, Colonel John Daggett's regiment; was in Captain Joseph Cole's company, Colonel John Jacob's regiment, enlisted July 18, 1778, service to expire January 1, 1779, for service at Rhode Island. He was on a list of men raised to reinforce the Continental army for a term of six months, July 20, 1780, described as aged twenty-six years, stature five feet five inches, complexion light. The company marched to camp July 20, 1780, under Brigadier General Paterson, the return dated at Camp Totoway,

October 25, 1780; was discharged December 19, 1780. He was granted a pension July 15, 1819. He married Sarah Thompson, born November 27, 1763, died December 24, 1858, daughter of David and Sarah (Osgood) Thompson. Children: 1. Benjamin, mentioned below. 2. Joseph, died unmarried. 3. El-nathan, died unmarried. 4. Sarah. 5. Daughter, married ——— Hewett. 6. Phebe. 7. Lucinda. 8. Jason, died unmarried. 9. Betsey. 10. Abigail.

(VI) Benjamin Ward, son of Joseph Ward (5), was born at Easton, February 8, 1786, and died at Stoughton, August 31, 1875. In his youth he lived with the family of Dr. Billings, at Mansfield, attending school and working for Dr. Billings. At the age of seventeen he went to Dorchester and learned the trade of tanner of John Howe, working there until about the time of his marriage. He then continued at his trade, also as stone mason, laying walls and blasting rock until 1838, when he removed to his father's farm, and carried on the farm for his mother and brother. At their death the farm went to him. Besides farming he engaged in the fish business, buying his fish in Taunton and Boston. About 1858 he sold the farm and removed to Stoughton, and resided on the Isaac Talbot farm, which belonged to his wife. He lived here the rest of his life. He enjoyed good health all his long life, and the winter he was eighty years old, he cut forty cords of wood. In politics he was at first a Jacksonian Democrat, but was active in the anti-slavery movement, and joined the Free-soil party when it was organized. In religion he was a Universalist. He was a member of the Dorchester artillery company in his early manhood. He married Susannah Talbot, about 1810, born August 20, 1792, died May 18, 1887, daughter of Isaac and Petty (Bird) Talbot, of Stoughton. Children: i. Emeline Billings, born December 12, 1812; died April 31, 1876; married April 13, 1834, Joseph S. McIntyre, of Dorchester; children: i. Joseph Henry McIntyre, born August 19, 1836, married, 1869, Delia Bishop; ii. Isaac Talbot McIntyre, born November, 1838; iii. Emeline Elliott McIntyre, born October, 1840, died August, 1845; iv. William Ward McIntyre, born October, 1842; v. Maria Lindsay McIntyre, born December 1, 1844; vi. Rachel Robinson McIntyre, born 1846, married September, 1869, Charles D. Baker; vii. George Howe McIntyre, born July, 1849; viii. Emeline Elizabeth McIntyre; ix. Mandana Whittemore McIntyre, born January 1, 1856, married

1873, Asa McFar; x. Georgiana McIntyre, born June 19, 1858; xi. Isaac T. McIntyre, born November, 1859. 2. Benjamin, Jr., born January 20, 1817; married first, November 25, 1834, Mary Pierce Vose, died January 4, 1839; second, October 27, 1840, Mary Puffer Farrington; children: i. William Henry, born July 27, 1838, died August 10, 1839; ii. Mary Eldora, born November 17, 1843, married Frederick L. Brett; iii. Lucy M., born January 7, 1848, married George Lund; iv. Benjamin Abel, born May 15, 1852. 3. Joseph Talbot, born October 25, 1819, married, April 2, 1844, Elizabeth Bird Robinson, of Milton; children: i. Joseph Talbot, Jr., born January 26, 1845; ii. William Henry, born November 3, 1847, married, August 8, 1872, Lelia Holt Baker; iii. Susan Elizabeth, born January 16, 1851, married Dr. John Remington Hobbie. 4. William Davis, born April, 1823, died March 28, 1839. 5. David Thompson, born May 2, 1827, mentioned below. 6. Richard Briggs, born September 26, 1837, married, August 28, 1858, Catherine Crowley, born December 25, 1836; children: i. Henry Wallace, born August 7, 1860, died September 24, 1861; ii. John Howe Robinson, born September 13, 1862, married, August 15, 1891, Ida Jessie Jacobs, born March 31, 1872; children: Max Elses, born May 17, 1892; Richard Briggs, born October 6, 1893, died August 6, 1904; Susan Armeda, born September 26, 1896; Edwin Henry, born June 30, 1897; John Howe Robinson, Jr., born September 8, 1901; iii. Ellen Jane, born March 13, 1865, married, March 28, 1895, Stephen Daniel Green, Jr., born April 9, 1863; iv. Grace Anna, born September 8, 1873, married, June 24, 1897, Franklin Ambrose Linfield, born February 18, 1877; child, Ward, born November 25, 1898; v. Reuben Bonney, born October 27, 1876, married, June 10, 1903, Bessie Helen Soper, born December 6, 1877; child, Roger, born June 21, 1904.

(VII) David Thompson Ward, son of Benjamin Ward (6), was born in Dorchester, May 2, 1827. He attended the common schools at Dorchester, and at the age of eleven removed with his parents to Easton, where he continued in school until he was seventeen years old. He was then apprenticed to Howland & Spaulding two years to learn the painter's trade. On December 3, 1846, he enlisted in Company A, First Massachusetts Regiment, under Captain Edward Webster, son of Daniel Webster, for the Mexican war. They sailed from Boston, February 22, 1847, to the mouth of the Rio Grande, proceeding to Matamoras. The fol-

lowing May he was quartered at Geralvo, remaining until September, under General Taylor. Joining General Winfield S. Scott, the regiment proceeded to Palo Alto and shortly sailed to Vera Cruz, thence going to the City of Mexico in December. Later he went to San Angelo, remaining until May, 1848, when peace was declared and he was ordered home. Arriving home, he took up his trade and worked three seasons for Uriah Brownell, and then entered business for himself at Stoughton, in 1850, as house painter and contractor. In 1853 he sold out and removed to Cambridgeport, working a short time for James Gunnison, and returning to Stoughton. In 1856 he went to Cleveland, Ohio, and the next year to Taunton, Massachusetts, where he worked with French & Stanley. He again resumed business at Stoughton, buying the business of Jedediah Beals. In August, 1862, he enlisted in Company A, Fourth Massachusetts Infantry, in the Nineteenth Army Corps, under General N. P. Banks, of the Department of the Gulf. He saw service at Camp Bisland and Brashear City, and was at the capture of Port Hudson, Louisiana, July 8, 1863. His regiment was in the Third Division, First Brigade, under Colonel Henry Walker. He was mustered out in September, 1863, and returned to Stoughton. He entered the employ of John Simmons, shoe manufacturer, working a year, and then going with him to Lafayette, Indiana, taking his family. Mr. Ward had charge of fitting up the factory of the new firm of Littlefield & Simmons. Subsequently he worked for the Howard Shoe Company three years, and then went to Jefferson City, Missouri, and superintended the prison contract labor for Claflin & Allen, an eastern concern, remaining two years. Later he worked eighteen months for contractor Corning, of St. Louis, who took the same contract after Claflin & Allen. Returning to Stoughton he resumed his trade in partnership with William Jones, later admitting Alcis Brewster to the firm. The firm of Ward & Brewster continued until 1874, when Mr. Ward sold his interests to his partner, but continued to work for him. Later he removed to Waltham and worked for Joshua Kilburn a year, then forming a partnership with Benjamin Wentworth. Three years later he sold out to Wentworth and worked for him. Mr. Ward has been retired from active business for the past seven years, living at 22 Palmer street, Waltham, in his pleasant residence. In religion he is a Unitarian; in politics was a Freesoiler, later

a Republican, and has served his party at various conventions as delegate. He is a member of Rising Star Lodge of Masons, at Stoughton. He was adjutant and past commander of St. John Chambria Post 72, G. A. R., at Stoughton, and is now a member of Post 29, at Waltham. He is a diligent reader, and unusually well informed. He married first, November 7, 1852, Mrs. Mary Frances (Simmons) Pierce, born February 8, 1826, died October 8, 1870, daughter of Laban and Fannie Presby (Makepeace) Simmons, of Stoughton. He married second, January 1, 1873, Iantha Thomas Cushman, of Duxbury, born November 18, 1843, died September 28, 1874, daughter of Elisha and Mary S. (Kent) Cushman. He married third, Frances Hatch. Children of first wife: 1. William Davis, born July 31, 1853; mentioned below. 2. Emma Vernon, born May 4, 1859; died June 25, 1878. Child of second wife: 3. Henry Cushman, born June 9, 1874.

(VIII) William Davis Ward, son of David Thompson Ward (7), was born at Cambridgeport, July 31, 1853. He removed when an infant with his parents to Stoughton, and was educated in the public schools of Stoughton and East Stoughton, and in the grammar school of Lafayette, Indiana, three years, his parents having removed there. Later he attended the grammar and high school at Jefferson City, Missouri, and entered the employ of R. C. Culley & Co., and started to learn the jeweller's trade. After working a year he returned to Massachusetts and was employed by S. G. Brooks, later Brooks & Currier, jewellers of Roxbury. He was three years with them and then removed to Stoughton and worked for H. W. Darling for four years. In 1876 he removed to Waltham and was employed by the Waltham Watch Company until 1885, when he removed to Taunton and was with C. A. Batcheller a year and a half. He then resumed work for Mr. Darling at Stoughton, remaining four years as watchmaker and salesman. He then removed to Hyde Park, and November 16, 1889, bought the jewelry business at Everett Square, and has conducted a successful business ever since. He does a general jewelry business, carrying optical goods and cut glass, enjoying a large local trade. He is also agent for the directory. He is a member of the First Congregational Church, and for the past five years has served as deacon and is trustee of the new church fund, and is a member of the Men's Club of

the church. He has also served as superintendent of the Sunday school. He was collector of the Waltham Congregational Church, and served there as assistant superintendent of the Sunday school. He is greatly interested in the welfare of the church, and is an active worker. In politics he is a Republican. He is an associate member of Timothy Ingraham Post, No. 121, G. A. R., of Hyde Park; of the Anti-Saloon League; of the Good Government Association; of the Congregational Sunday School Superintendents' Union at Boston. He married, January 1, 1879, Mary Smith Hardy, born July 19, 1854, daughter of John Kirk and Mary (Wood) Hardy, of Waltham. Children: 1. Ethel Talbot, born November 7, 1881; died December 28, 1887. 2. Eugene Hardy, born January 19, 1883; died May 28, 1885. 3. Talbot, born June 17, 1890. (See Hardy).

(For preceding generations see Richard Kimball 1).

(IV) Benjamin Kimball, son of KIMBALL of Jonathan and Lydia (Day) Kimball, born May 16, 1697, died August 5, 1741. He married Mary, born March 21, 1696, daughter of Joseph and Martha (Toothaker) Emerson, granddaughter of Robert and Ann (Grant) Emerson. They settled in Haverhill, and when the line was run between the provinces his farm fell in New Hampshire, in what is now Hampstead. He married at the age of eighteen and went into the wilderness to clear a farm. He and his wife were members of the church at Plaistow, or the north parish of Haverhill, which was organized in 1730. He was the first deacon of the church, elected February 3, 1731. He owned land in Chester, New Hampshire, which he left to his son Moses. Children: 1. Mary, born June 1, 1718. 2. Jonathan, April 14, 1720, mentioned below. 3. Benjamin, April 14, 1720, resided at Plaistow. 4. Lydia, October 20, 1724, died May 3, 1762; married, November 10, 1741, Isaac Bradley. 5. Martha, December 28, 1726, died September 23, 1737. 6. Hannah, May 24, 1729. 7. Moses, June 15, 1731, resided at Hampstead. 8. Abigail, April 12, 1733, died September 13, 1737. 9. Joseph, November 12, 1735, died August 12, 1737. 10. Mehitable, August 28, 1739, married, 1755, Thomas Hall.

(V) Jonathan Kimball, son of Benjamin and Mary (Emerson) Kimball, born at Haverhill, Massachusetts, April 14, 1720, died October 17, 1807. He married first, August 22, 1738, Elizabeth, born November 12, 1719,

died February 8, 1753, daughter of Daniel Little; second, November 29, 1753, Abigail True, of Salisbury, born November 26, 1722, died January 23, 1814. He joined the church February 5, 1738, and was elected deacon January 25, 1739, remaining in that office for fifty-seven years. His wife Elizabeth joined the church May 18, 1740. Tradition says that he was one of the first to settle in the north part of Plaistow, now Hampstead, New Hampshire, and that he had twenty men to help him build his log cabin, two standing guard while the others worked. He afterward returned to the present town of Plaistow, where he was town clerk twenty-one years, from 1757 to 1778. Children: 1. Benjamin, born August 5, 1741, died August 25, 1779. 2. Jonathan, born September 14, 1744, mentioned below. 3. Daniel, baptized July 19, 1747, died young. 4. Nathaniel, born November 7, 1748. 5. Daniel, born July 5, 1751, died at Littleton, 1813. 6. Elizabeth, born October 6, 1754, married, June 16, 1785, John White, of East Plaistow, New Hampshire. 7. True, born January 28, 1757, died July 16, 1816. 8. Martha, born January 4, 1758, died November 30, 1849; resided in Haverhill. 9. Joseph, born October 15, 1759, resided at Plaistow.

(VI) Jonathan Kimball, son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Little) Kimball, born at Plaistow, New Hampshire, September 14, 1744, died in 1825. He married, September 18, 1770, Mary Snow, born 1749, died August 1, 1799. He resided in Plaistow and Haverhill, and was a blacksmith. He was a soldier in the revolution in Captain Joseph Eaton's company, Colonel Johnson's regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and probably other service. Children: 1. Abiah, born September 24, 1771, married, August 16, 1793, Benjamin Kimball. 2. Isaac, February 3, 1774. 3. Mary, October 6, 1776, married Stephen Hazeltine, and resided in Haverhill. 4. Daniel, April 5, 1779. 5. Margaret, September 19, 1781, married John Merrill, of Amesbury. 6. John, mentioned below.

(VII) John Kimball, son of Jonathan and Mary (Snow) Kimball, was born at Plaistow, New Hampshire, June 22, 1784, died 1860. He learned the trade of blacksmith from his father and set up a shop in Amesbury, Massachusetts, where he lived the remainder of his life, working at his trade and carrying on a farm. He was an active Democrat in politics, and in religion was a Congregationalist. He married, May 12, 1813, Sarah N., daughter of

Jacob and Sarah Lancaster, of Amesbury, Massachusetts; she died at Exeter, 1876, aged eighty-four. Children born at Amesbury: 1. Alfred Russell, January 5, 1814, mentioned below. 2. James, March 10, 1816, died October 3, 1825. 3. Daniel Webster, August 24, 1818, died in British Columbia, 1878, unmarried. 4. Samuel Challis, September 19, 1820, resided in Haverhill, died 1905. 5. George H., January 30, 1823, was a blacksmith and resided in California. 6. Caroline A., June 3, 1825, died October 18, 1826. 7. Almira Janettee, December 23, 1827, married, March 2, 1870, Benjamin R. Perkins, of Exeter, New Hampshire. 8. Seraphine, April 16, 1830, married, February 19, 1857, Edward T. Merrill, of South Hampton and Haverhill. 9. Burton John, December 8, 1832, married Ellen Keeler; was a shoemaker of Plaistow. 10. Charles O., April 16, 1835, a merchant of Little Rock, Arkansas. 11. James Warren, October 16, 1837, died at Amesbury, August 3, 1849.

(VIII) Alfred Russell Kimball, son of John and Sarah N. (Lancaster) Kimball, born at Amesbury, Massachusetts, January 5, 1814, died June 28, 1884. He learned the trade of shoemaker and became a manufacturer, starting in Amesbury and removing December 18, 1852, to Haverhill, building up an extensive business and continuing for a period of thirty-six years. Mr. Kimball was a member of Merrimack Lodge of Free Masons. In early life he was a Whig, but when that party ceased to exist he became a Republican, and represented his ward in the common council of Haverhill. He and his family attended the Congregational church. He married, December 23, 1836, Lydia Folsom Hayford, born at Tamworth, New Hampshire, April 30, 1817, died November 9, 1839. He married second, December 5, 1841, Sarah Welch Hayford, born at Tamworth, March 25, 1815, died in Haverhill, October 13, 1886. Both were daughters of John and Judith (Hunt) Hayford. Children of first wife, born in Amesbury: 1. Alfred, born November 21, 1837, mentioned below. 2. Warren, born August 2, 1839, mentioned below. Children of second wife, born in Amesbury, except the youngest: 3. Adeline, born January 29, 1846, died June 3, 1851. 4. Myra, born October 8, 1850, married Arba N. Lincoln, of Fall River; had five children. 5. Ada, born November 16, 1852, died August 4, 1853. 6. Charles, born at Haverhill, February 22, 1857, married Estelle Smith: children: Elizabeth, Hayford, Ruth.





*Warren Kimball.*









*Agnes Kimball*



Alfred Kimball, son of Alfred Russell and Lydia F. (Hayford) Kimball, was born in Amesbury, November 21, 1837. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and then became associated with his father in the manufacture of boots and shoes at Haverhill, learning the business thoroughly. At the age of twenty he entered partnership with his brother Warren, conducting business their father had established at Haverhill until 1901, when they dissolved, and formed a copartnership with his son, Brackets W. Davis, and his son, Russell Kimball, under the firm name of Kimball Shoe Company, at Lawrence, Massachusetts. The company ranks among the foremost, and they stand for honest square dealing in all their transactions. Mr. Kimball is Republican in politics, and served as a member of the Haverhill Board for nine years. He is a Universalist in religion. He has served as a director of the Merrimack National Bank of Haverhill since 1889. He is a member of Merrimack F. A. M.; Pentucket Chapter, R. A. C., Haverhill Commandery, K. T., and the Haverhill Club. Mr. Kimball came to Haverhill when it was a small town of some five hundred people, and has been actively associated with its growth up to the present time when it is a city of some forty thousand people. He is courteous, generous and kind, and has the good will and esteem of all with whom he is brought in contact.

Married, January 19, 1862, Almira Blake, daughter of John Blake, New Hampshire, daughter of John Tibbets (Tibbets) Chesley. Children: i. Arthur, born in Bradford, November 21, 1862, married, October 23, 1883, Arthur Denney, born in Charlestown, October 13, 1862, woolen manufacturer at South Grovesides at Haverhill; children: i. Arthur Veasey, born June 30, 1885; ii. Clara Veasey, born November 21, 1888; iii. Follett Veasey, born November 21, 1891. 2. Susie C., born June 27, 1867, married, September 11, 1894, Brackets Wright of Haverhill; children: i. Catherine, born November 28, 1899; ii. Donald, born August 2, 1901; iii. Evelyn, born March 1, 1906; iv. Herman Benjamin, born March 30, 1908. 3. Everett Alfred, born September 18, 1869, died December 20, 1908, Kennebunk, Maine; married Louisa, born at Kennebunk, May 5, 1869, daughter of George Augustus and Caroline (Chadbourne) Webb; child, Everett

Augustus, born at Kennebunk, January 18, 1892; Everett A. Kimball was a bookkeeper; resided at Kennebunk. 4. Myrtle L., born October 15, 1875, married, May 23, 1900, Allan H. Wilde, of Malden, Massachusetts, of the publishing house of W. A. Wilde Company, Boston. Children: i. Nelson Kimball, born April 9, 1901; ii. Elizabeth Hoyt, born August 23, 1903; iii. Alfred Allan, born January 29, 1906. 5. Arthur Russell, born June 15, 1878, married, February 5, 1908, Ella Viola Parker, born in Groveland, November 2, 1883, daughter of Eutaw Pearley and Sarah Adelaide (Page) Parker, of Groveland, Massachusetts, and Waits River Village, Vermont, respectively. Mrs. Kimball, mother of these children, is a woman of fine personality, and ranks among the foremost women of Haverhill along benevolent and philanthropic lines. She served as president of the Young Woman's Christian Association from 1898 to 1907, when she resigned. She is an active member of the various organizations among women where good is accomplished, especially in hospital work.

(IX) Warren Kimball, son of Alfred Russell and Lydia F. (Hayford) Kimball, was born in Amesbury, August 2, 1839. He received his education in the public and high schools of Haverhill and Amesbury. He learned the business of manufacturing boots and shoes in his father's factory, and at the age of twenty-one entered into partnership with his brother Alfred and they continued in business together until 1901. When his brother retired from the business, Warren Kimball admitted his son, Victor O. Kimball, but a year later the son died. Later Mr. Kimball admitted to partnership Harry E. Adams. The present name of the firm is W. & V. O. Kimball Corporation; they employ at present six hundred and sixty-eight operatives, men and women, and the goods manufactured in the factory are sold not only in every state in the Union, but in Egypt, Philippines, Australia, Cuba and Mexico. The Kimball shoes are widely and favorably known all over the world, and Mr. Kimball is among the foremost manufacturers of shoes in New England. When Mr. Kimball was associated with his father, learning the business, the elder Mr. Kimball, being one of the most extensive manufacturers of shoes in Haverhill, sold as high as \$105,000 worth of goods in twelve months. It was the ambition of the younger Mr. Kimball to achieve one-half the proportion of his father's business, but by reasons

of changed conditions and new facilities in the way of machinery, he was enabled in 1907 to sell \$1,738,000 worth of manufactured goods, a far larger gain than he ever anticipated or dreamed of. He is a Universalist in religion. He is a member of Saggaheew Lodge of Free Masons, Pentucket Club and Haverhill Board of Trade. He is a director of the Merrimack National Bank. In politics he is a Republican, and has been active in public affairs, serving the city in the common council and his party in various nominating conventions. He has invested extensively in real estate and built a number of residences in the city, taking a lively interest in movements for the development of Haverhill and improving its well-being. He is generous in giving to those in need, and interested in the benevolent societies of the city, especially in the Day Nurseries and the Children's Aid Society.

He married first, in 1861, Ella M. Graham, who died in 1862. He married second, in 1865, Elizabeth J., daughter of John Chesley. Children of second wife: 1. Russell W., died aged eight years. 2. Alice G., unmarried. 3. Victor O., died 1902, aged twenty-four years; was educated in the public and high schools of Haverhill, and was admitted to his father's firm a year before his death. 4. Elizabeth, married Harry E. Adams, partner in her father's firm; children: William W. Kimball, and Elizabeth Francis Adams, born October 28, 1908.

(For early generations see Richard Kimball 1).

(II) Richard Kimball, son of KIMBALL, Richard the immigrant and Ursula (Scott) Kimball, his first wife, was born at Rattlesden in the county of Suffolk, England, about the year 1623 and came to America with his father in the ship "Elizabeth." He settled, between the years 1652 and 1656, in the western part of Wenham near Ladd's hill, and was the first of the name in Wenham. In 1661 he was a grand juror. He was a large landholder and a prominent man in the affairs of the town, serving as selectman thirteen years and being chosen to serve on the committees on the more important business of the town. He was called wheelwright and yeoman. In 1664 he was of Topsfield. He was twice married, the christian name of each wife having been Mary. It is probable that his second wife was Mary Gott, who died September 2, 1672. He died in 1676 and in the inventory of his estate, which amounted to nine hundred and eighty-six

pounds, sixteen shillings and six pence, is an item for wages due from the country, from which it is inferred that he served in the Indian wars, and he doubtless was with his nephew, Caleb Kimball, when the latter was killed at Bloody Brook. His children were: 1. John, born in Ipswich about 1650, died 1721. 2. Samuel, born in Ipswich about 1651, died October 3, 1716. 3. Thomas, born November 12, 1657, died October 16, 1732. 4. Ephraim, born February 18, 1660, died January 16, 1731-32. 5. Caleb, born April 9, 1665, died in Wenham, January 25, 1725-26. 6. Christopher. 7. Richard, born July 7, 1671, at Rowley, died October 8, 1672. 8. Child, name unknown. 9. Nathaniel, born 1676, died September 7, 1735.

(III) John Kimball, eldest son and child of Richard Kimball and Mary his first wife, was born about 1650. He was an inhabitant of Boxford as early as 1669. August 24, 1665, Richard Hubbard confirmed to Richard Kimball, of Wenham, his farm in Rowley village (now Boxford), and it is probable that John settled on this land. He was admitted freeman March 22, 1688-89. In the early records he is called "Corporal" Kimball and he took a leading part in the affairs of the town. In 1675 he was tax collector. In 1711 his name and those of his sons appear on the tax list. He was a member of the church in Topsfield and in 1702 was dismissed to the church in Boxford. John Kimball died about 1721. His will is on file in Salem, Massachusetts, and bears date February 19, 1718, and was probated April 15, 1721. His first wife was Sarah ———, who died July 27, 1706, and he married second, October 29, 1707, Hannah Burton, born in 1686, daughter of Isaac Burton, and who survived her husband sixty-five years, dying October 16, 1786, at the age of one hundred years. The children of John Kimball, all born in Boxford, were: 1. Sarah, born September 19, 1669, died November 16, 1729; married William Foster, son of William and Mary (Jackson) Foster, and grandson of Reginald Foster, one of the first settlers of Ipswich, Massachusetts. William died in Andover, Massachusetts, August 29, 1755. 2. Mary, born January 15, 1671, married, July 16, 1694, Benjamin Kimball, son of John Kimball. 3. Richard, born September 28, 1673, died in Boxford, April 22, 1753. 4. Abigail, born April 29, 1677, married, December 14, 1693, Jonathan Foster, of Boxford, born March 6, 1667-68, died in Boxford, May 21, 1730. 5. Elizabeth, born September 28,

1679, died June 24, 1708; married Thomas Carleton. 6. Hannah, born April 11, 1682, died August 15, 1709. 7. John, born February 7, 1685, died May 10, 1760.

(IV) Richard Kimball, elder son and third child of John Kimball and Sarah, his first wife, was born in Boxford, Massachusetts, September 28, 1673, and died April 22, 1753. He lived in the southerly part of Boxford on the place where in 1833 Major Samuel Perley erected a house. He dealt considerably in real estate. His will, proved May 7, 1853, is on file in Salem, Massachusetts. He married, February 22, 1698-99, Hannah Dorman, born 1682, died in March, 1748, daughter of Ephraim Dorman, of Topsfield, Massachusetts. Their children were: 1. Jacob, born June 9, 1700. 2. Hannah, born June 30, 1702, married April 28, 1724, John Andrews 3d. 3. Aaron, born January 17, 1704-05, died 1782. 4. Amos, born September 8, 1707, died January 26, 1788. 5. ———, born June 11, 1710, died December 19, 1785, at Rindge, New Hampshire. 6. John, born March 6, 1713, lived in Boxford. 7. Mary, born February 10, 1715-16. 8. Moses, born August 23, 1718, died in Amherst, New Hampshire. 9. Ephraim, born April 11, 1721, lived in Boxford.

(V) Jacob Kimball, eldest son and child of Richard and Hannah (Dorman) Kimball, was born in Boxford, Massachusetts, June 9, 1700, and died in 1787. He settled in Andover, Massachusetts, sometime previous to February 23, 1724-25, on which date he received land by deed of gift from his father. He sold his home in Andover to his brother, Moses Kimball, October 11, 1765. By trade he was a blacksmith. In his will, which was proved June 8, 1787, he mentions his wife Sarah, thus showing that she survived him. He married, February 11, 1723-24, Sarah Hale, born April 6, 1704. They had twelve children: 1. Sarah, born August 5, 1725. 2. Mary, born December 12, 1727, died February 11, 1731-32. 3. Hannah, born April 1, 1728, married, February 17, 1757, Thomas Kimball, son of Ephraim Kimball, and a second cousin to her father. 4. Jacob, born 1731, died in Topsfield, Massachusetts, November 8, 1810. 5. Son, born February 26, 1731, died young. 6. Benjamin, born March 22, 1733, died May 23, 1747. 7. Moses, born January 18, 1736. 8. Asa, born June 15, 1738, went to Maine. 9. Richard, born July 11, 1740, died September 12, 1758. 10. Mary, born in August, 1742, died May 6, 1747. 11. Phebe, born December

14, 1744, married, August 16, 1764, Timothy Styles, of Boxford. 12. Mercy, born April 10, 1747, married, December 1, 1767, Jonathan Peabody, of Boxford, Massachusetts.

(VI) Moses Kimball, seventh child of Jacob and Sarah (Hale) Kimball, was born in Andover, Massachusetts, January 18, 1736, and died July 26, 1822. He lived in Andover and by occupation was a farmer. He married Dorothy Robinson, of Topsfield, Massachusetts, (marriage intention published May 30, 1761) who was born in 1739 and died March 11, 1829. Their children: 1. Dudley, born February 13, 1763, died May 14, 1783. 2. Jacob, born March 22, 1764, died July 5, 1764. 3. Dolly, born June 8, 1765. 4. Sarah, born March 20, 1767. 5. Moses, born November 16, 1768. 6. John, born January 14, 1771. 7. Molly, born August 15, 1772. 8. Jacob, born August 25, 1774. 9. Andrew, twin, born August 4, 1776, died December 8, 1776. 10. Benjamin, twin, born August 4, 1776. 11. Phebe, born March 2, 1779, died July 8, 1784. 12. Andrew, born November 18, 1780, died July 2, 1842. 13. Betsey, born September 15, 1782. 14. Dudley, born September 9, 1784.

(VII) Jacob Kimball, son and eighth child of Moses and Dorothy (Robinson) Kimball, was born in Andover, Massachusetts, August 25, 1774, and died there in March, 1822. He lived in both Andover and Salem, Massachusetts. He married, July 6, 1800, Sally Hobbs, who was born January 11, 1778, and died June 21, 1864. Their children: 1. Jacob, born April 5, 1801, died in Salem, Massachusetts, August 9, 1845; married, August 16, 1827, Mary Bishop. 2. Joseph Hobbs, born January 27, 1803, died in New Orleans, Louisiana, December 16, 1818; he was a sailor and fell from the masthead. 3. Moses, born September 26, 1805, died August 28, 1880. 4. Joel, born February 23, 1808. 5. Katherine, born February 13, 1810, died May 1, 1829. 6. George Augustus, born November 30, 1812. 7. Eben Ingalls, born April 7, 1815, died January 3, 1840; he was a sea captain and was lost on the steamer "Lexington," which was burned in Long Island Sound.

(VIII) Joel Kimball, fourth son and child of Jacob and Sally (Hobbs) Kimball, was born February 23, 1808, in Salem, Massachusetts, and was killed by a horse March 28, 1834. He married Elizabeth Pierce, who survived him and married for her second husband James May. She died at Beverly Farms. Joel

and Elizabeth (Pierce) Kimball had two children, Elizabeth, born in Peabody, Massachusetts, died young; and Joel, born February 6, 1832.

(IX) Joel Kimball, son and second child of Joel and Elizabeth (Pierce) Kimball, was born in Danvers, Massachusetts, February 6, 1832. By trade he was a shoemaker and he also fished during part of the year. From 1867 to 1877 he was engaged in manufacturing on his own account, afterward bought and conducted a small store until he finally retired from active pursuits in 1900. He served in the civil war from 1863 to 1865 in the Second Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, and is now a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, Post No. 89. He married, May 17, 1855, Elizabeth Stanley, who was born in 1837, daughter of Andrew and Elizabeth Stanley. They had two children, Charles H., born April 9, 1856; and Edward Irving, born October 17, 1866, married July 5, 1888, Lillie Ann Aspley, born in 1868, and has two children, Marion Fraser and Helen. He lives in Beverly, Massachusetts.

(X) Charles Hardy Kimball, elder son and child of Joel and Elizabeth (Stanley) Kimball, was born in Beverly, Massachusetts, April 9, 1856. He received a good education in the schools of Beverly, and after leaving school learned the trade of shoemaking, at which he worked until the year 1885, when his health failed and he was compelled to spend his time out of doors. At first he fished during the summer months and in the winter worked at shoemaking, but that was not satisfactory and he invested in a boat and gave his entire attention to fishing. He has met with success, is a master mariner and owns a much larger boat than the one with which he first started out, being owner of the schooner "Dorothy." Politically Mr. Kimball is a Republican and has been active in the affairs of his ward. He is a member of Bass River Lodge, No. 141, and of Summit Encampment, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; Sons of Veterans, Camp No. 6; and A. O. U. M.

Charles H. Kimball married first, June 14, 1877, Martha Jane Perkins, born in 1858, by whom he had two children: Ethylyn G., born July 23, 1878, died October 28, 1889; and Roland, born October 29, 1879, died November 2, 1879. He married second, April 3, 1889, Grace S. Brown, daughter of Franklin and Mary Elizabeth (Trask) Brown, of Beverly, and granddaughter of Robert Brown, who was a shoemaker and fisherman.

(For first generation see Richard Kimball 1.)

(II) John Kimball, third son KIMBALL and seventh child of Richard and Ursula (Scott) Kimball, born in Rattlesden, county of Suffolk, England, 1631, came to America with his father and settled in Ipswich, Massachusetts, where he died May 6, 1698. By trade he was a wheelwright, but by occupation was an extensive farmer. He also frequently bought and sold land and a number of deeds on record in Salem bear his name. About 1655 he married Bridget Bradstreet, born in England, 1633, and came to New England with her parents in the same ship which brought John Kimball. He married second, October 8, 1666, Mary Jordan, of Ipswich. On March 8, 1673, he united with the church. His will was made March 18, 1697-8. Children, born in Ipswich, four by his first, the others by his second marriage: 1. John, born November 8, 1657, died February 24, 1657-8. 2. Mary, born December 10, 1658; married, May 17, 1682, Deacon Thomas Knowlton, of Ipswich, Massachusetts. 3. Richard, born September 22, 1665, died May 26, 1716. 4. Elizabeth, twin with Richard. 5. Abigail, born March 22, 1667; married first, October 14, 1689, Isaac Estey, of Topsfield; second, April 25, 1718, William, son of Jonathan Poole. 6. John, born March 16, 1668, died in Preston, Connecticut, May 4, 1761. 7. Benjamin, born July 22, 1670, died May 28, 1716. 8. Sarah, born July 29, 1671, died 1724; married John Potter, of Ipswich. 9. Moses, born September, 1672. (see post). 10. Aaron, born January, 1674, died probably before his father, as he is not mentioned in latter's will. 11. Joseph, born January 24, 1675, died 1761.

(III) Moses Kimball, fifth son and eleventh child of John and Mary (Jordan) Kimball, was born in Ipswich, September, 1672, died suddenly in his shop, January 23, 1750. He married, 1696, Susanna Goodhue, sister of his brother John's wife, and March 28, 1696, his father gave him, "in consideration of his marriage with Susanna Goodhue, the right to pasture three cows in the pasture of Richard Kimball, that was his father John's." His father also gave him in 1696 a certain house, orchard and one acre of land on the road to Topsfield. By occupation Moses Kimball was a tailor, and lived in Ipswich where the railroad station at present stands. He dealt largely in real estate, and many transfers to and from him are recorded on the Salem records. Administration on his estate was granted

Moses, May 7, 1750. His children, Ipswich, were: 1. Moses, born January 6-7, died July 29, 1793. 2. Ebenezer, born March 20, 1698-9, died December of smallpox. 3. Susanna, born June, married, January 8, 1725, William Caldwell. 4. Ezekiel, baptized July 1, 1705. 5. John, born October 30, 1706; married, 1729, John Pindar. 6. Mary, married, 1729, Daniel Smith, of Exeter. 7. Daniel, baptized April 26, 1715; married, January 7, 1732, John Leatherland. 8. Joseph, born September 11, 1715, died December 30, 1745. John, marriage intention published December 12, 1745, Jane Beady. 10. Aaron Kimball, youngest child of Daniel and Susanna (Goodhue) Kimball, was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, December 7, 1742, died May 11, 1787. He resided at Ipswich and married, December 30, 1742, Sarah Caldwell; children: 1. Mary, baptized December 14, 1742. 2. Ebenezer, born August 1, 1744; resided at Ipswich. 3. Sarah, born May 29, 1746, died April 9, 1749. 4. Daniel, born July 22, 1747; married (pub.) 1772, Jeremiah Day, Jr. 5. Sarah, born March 8, 1749-50. 6. Moses, born July 1, 1750. Was in Dodge's company, Little's company, May 3, 1775, to February 19, 1776. died September 24, 1754 (see post). 7. Nathaniel, born January 15, 1758; married, 1784, Jeremiah Pingree. 9. Daniel, born September 24, 1760, died May 14, 1834; married.

Aaron Kimball, seventh child and fourth of Aaron and Sarah (Rindge) Kimball, born in Ipswich, September 24, 1754, died there September 1, 1837. He always resided in Ipswich, and was married, December 7, 1779, to Hannah Marsh; children: 1. Robert, born November 11, 1780, died December 15, 1852. 2. Nathaniel, born May 1, 1783, died September 28, 1868. 3. Hannah, born March 7, 1785; married, October 18, 1812, Amos Lord. 4. Sarah, born April 7, 1788; married (published) January 4, 1812, Nathaniel Scott. 5. Robert, born March 15, 1790 (see post). 6. Ebenezer, born March 15, 1821, Sarah Lord, died April 8, 1854.

Robert Kimball, third son and fifth child of Aaron and Hannah (Marsh) Kimball, born in Ipswich, March 15, 1790, died July 13, 1857. He resided in Ipswich, and married, November 1, 1815, Margaret Smith, born August 25,

1795, died July 20, 1873. Children, all born in Ipswich: 1. Robert, born January 6, 1819, died January 20, 1819. 2. Robert, born January 21, 1820; unmarried; died November 15, 1844. 3. Daniel, born May 26, 1822; unmarried; resides at Ipswich. 4. Margaret, born January 26, 1824; married, April 6, 1851, Joel Caldwell, and died February 24, 1903. 5. Eunice Smith, born May 9, 1826, died November 3, 1844; unmarried. 6. Hannah Lord, born March 1, 1828; unmarried. 7. Ebenezer, born February 4, 1830; married, October 23, 1853, Mary Mahon. 8. Lucy Sarah, born November 26, 1832, died 1842. 9. Nathaniel Scott, born March 16, 1835 (see post). 10. Aaron, born May 19, 1837; unmarried; died March 15, 1895. 11. John Wesley, born January 26, 1840, died in East Boston, January 23, 1884; unmarried.

(VII) Nathaniel Scott Kimball, son and ninth child of Robert and Margaret (Smith) Kimball, was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, March 16, 1835. From 1852 to 1856 he served as a carpenter apprenticeship to Tewksbury & Caldwell. For the past twenty-five years he has been engaged in the provision business in Boston. He was one of the old engineers of the Ipswich fire department. He married, February 3, 1863, Elizabeth B. Mahon, who died August 4, 1903; children: 1. Annie Warren, born January 11, 1864, died January 2, 1866. 2. Lizzie Howard, born May 2, 1865. 3. Arthur Warren, March 3, 1867. 4. Carrie Baker, March 30, 1873. 5. Robert Scott, December 19, 1874 (see post). 6. Grace Lord, born September 25, 1880, died November 17, 1890.

(VIII) Robert Scott Kimball, second son and fifth child of Nathaniel Scott and Elizabeth B. (Mahon) Kimball, was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, December 19, 1874, and was educated in the public schools of his native place, graduating from the high school in 1892. On July 14 of the same year he entered the banking establishment of E. H. Gay & Company, of Boston, and has continued with them since, having attained his present position as cashier in 1900. Mr. Kimball is a Mason, a member of John T. Heard Lodge, and is one of the founders of the Winthrop Club, of which in 1895 he was elected president, serving until May 1, 1906. He married, April 27, 1904, Isabella G. Brown, daughter of Albert S. Brown, of Ipswich. Children: 1. Helen Gould Kimball, born August 17, 1907. 2. Robert Scott Kimball, Jr., born September 30, 1908.



(For ancestry see Richard Kimball 1, and sketches preceding this).

(VII) Andrew Kimball, KIMBALL twelfth child of Moses and Dorothy (Robinson) Kimball, was born in Andover, November 18, 1780, and died July 2, 1842. He married, November 29, 1804, Mary Town, died November 25, 1840, and resided in Andover. Children: 1. Sarah, born March 17, 1805. 2. Mary, August 30, 1806, died February 23, 1830. 3. Paulina, born March 13, 1808; married, January 6, 1831, Peabody Dole, of Rowley. 4. Hiram, born March 17, 1810. 5. Eliza, November 30, 1811. 6. Joel, born February 23, 1814, died January 2, 1890. 7. Phebe, born 1816; married, May 23, 1844, James M. Peabody. 8. Moses, born February 16, 1818, died August 2, 1884. 9. Child, died May 21, 1821. 10. Lucy, born 1822, died January 12, 1835. 11. Child, born August 30, 1824, died young. 12. Susan, died September 4, 1825.

(VIII) Hiram Kimball, fourth child and eldest son of Andrew and Mary (Town) Kimball, was born in Andover, March 17, 1810. He married Mary Richardson; children: 1. Charles H., born May 22, 1833, died October 31, 1863. 2. Hiram A. 3. Lucy A., widow of George F. Sanger. 4. Edward A., born April 3, 1843.

(IX) Edward A. Kimball, youngest child of Hiram and Mary (Richardson) Kimball, was born in Andover, April 3, 1843, died November 27, 1891, buried in Peabody Monumental cemetery. He married, December 24, 1868, Caroline Wilson, born November 26, 1845, daughter of Warren and Caroline Ellen (Merrill) Wilson, whose children were: Caroline, wife of Edward A. Kimball; Elizabeth, widow of William H. Hall; Warren, unmarried; Alfred; Frank, deceased; Henry; Susan Osborne, deceased. Warren Wilson was a tanner by occupation.

(X) Charles Henry Kimball, only child of Edward A. and Caroline (Wilson) Kimball, was born in Peabody, March 7, 1875. He spent his early life in his native city, and attended the public schools there, graduating from the high school in 1891. He entered the Warren National Bank, of Peabody, Massachusetts, May 28, 1901, as clerk, and continued in that capacity until January 1, 1903, when he entered the Boston National Bank of Redemption (now the First National Bank of Boston, name changed in 1904) as teller, continuing as such until August 1, 1906, when he came to Amesbury, Massachusetts, as cashier of the Amesbury National Bank, and

has continued in the same capacity to the present time. Mr. Kimball is an enthusiastic sportsman, and a widely acquainted member of numerous clubs. He is particularly interested in golf, and has won a dozen cups as reward for his prowess, one trophy in particular attesting his skill in the game, the prize cup offered in 1905 at the Bellevue Golf Club open tournament held in Melrose, Massachusetts, and which was contested by fifty-four players. He is also deeply interested in yachting, having owned two yachts, the "Helen" and the "Sianara," and is a member of the Corinthian Yacht Club, of Marblehead, Massachusetts. He is also a member of the Country Club, of Danvers, Massachusetts, his wife too being a member of this club; the Colonial Club, of Salem, Massachusetts; and Boston Bank Officers' Association in Boston, which comprises a membership of one thousand. Mr. Kimball is a Republican in politics.

Mr. Kimball married, in Peabody, Massachusetts, November 28, 1900, Helen Louise Poor, the fifteenth of the sixteen children of Nathan Poor and Hannah Gove his wife.

(For preceding generations see Thomas Rowell 1).

(III) Philip Rowell, son of ROWELL Valentine Rowell, was born in 1648; shipwright by trade and also innkeeper. He signed the petitions of 1680; took the oath of allegiance in 1677; was killed by the Indians July 7, 1690, at the same time Captain Pike and two others were slain. He married, January 5, 1670, Sarah Morrill. A controversy between his widow and Widow Hannah Foot, "only daughter of Richard Currier," was brought before Major Pike for settlement June 30, 1691. The widow Sarah married second, July 31, 1695, Onesiphorus Page; third, May 29, 1708, Daniel Merrill, all of Salisbury. Children, born at Salisbury: 1. Jacob, born January 19, 1671-72, married, December 1, 1693, Hannah Barnard. 2. Sarah, born March 3, 1673-74, married, April 6, 1693, Samuel Gould. 3. Thomas, married, December 2, 1701, Mary Wardwell (or Fowler) of Ipswich; settled at Nottingham, New Hampshire, as early as 1732. 4. Job, baptized April 30, 1699, mentioned below. 5. John, baptized April 30, 1699, married, March 2, 1714-15, Elizabeth Colby; resided in Salisbury, 1708, Amesbury, 1716, and Chester, New Hampshire, in 1732. 6. Hepzibah, born March 26, 1687, died October 6, 1688. 7. Judith, born November 21, 1689, married, May 5, 1715, John Gill.

(IV) Job Rowell, son of Philip Rowell.

was born about 1680, baptized April 30, 1699, in Salisbury; soldier there in 1703; resided in the adjoining town of Amesbury. He was a weaver by trade and lived at Salisbury at the time of his death. His will is dated May 31, 1736. He mentions wife and children as given below. He married (intention dated August 7, 1705) Bethia Brown. Children: 1. Elijah, executor of the will. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Keziah, married, September 12, 1728, Orlando Colby. 4. Job. 5. Thomas. 6. Jemima, married ——— Blake. 7. Sarah. 8. Elizabeth.

(V) John Rowell, son of Job Rowell, was born at Salisbury, September 23, 1713. He was one of the executors of his father's will in 1736. He inherited part of the homestead, adjoining the Currier farm on the highway; also his father's "joiner's tools" indicating that the father was a carpenter as well as weaver. He married Sarah ———. Among their children was John, born November 15, 1737, mentioned below.

(VI) John Rowell, son of John Rowell, was born in Epping, November 15, 1737. He inherited his father's farm. At the time of the revolution he was living in Epping, New Hampshire. He married Hannah Winslow. Children: Sarah, John, Jonathan, Jeremiah, Child, name unknown; Abraham, died young; Abraham, Enoch Page, mentioned below; Benjamin, Hannah.

(VII) Enoch Page Rowell, son of John Rowell, was born in Epping in 1780, died November, 1848. He was educated in the district schools, was brought up on a farm and for a time followed farming in his native town. He removed first to Loudon, New Hampshire, then to Chichester, thence to Poplin, later to Pittsfield, Epsom, Moultonborough and Exeter, New Hampshire. He continued farming all his active life. He spent his last years from 1837 to 1848 in Lynn, Massachusetts, farming on a small scale. He attended the Free Will Baptist church. He married, at Chichester, Sarah Mason, of that town; she died February, 1857, aged seventy-four years. She was daughter of Joseph Mason. Children: 1. John Winslow, born at Loudon, died at Lynn in 1864. 2. Joseph Mason, born at Chichester, August 2, 1817, mentioned below.

(VIII) Joseph Mason Rowell, son of Enoch Page Rowell, was born at Chichester, New Hampshire, August 2, 1817. He received his schooling in Epsom, Moultonborough and Exeter. In his youth he worked with his

father on the farms in the various places. He learned the trade of shoemaker in Exeter, then removed to Lynn, Massachusetts, in 1837, and for the following ten years worked at his trade for various manufacturers there. He was appointed to take charge of the night watch of the Danvers Insane Asylum while it was been being built; from there he went to the House of Correction in Dedham, Norfolk county, where he acted as an instructor to the convicts in making shoes, remaining there one year. He then returned to Lynn and was appointed foreman of weighers in the Boston custom house and remained in that department until 1852, when for political reasons he was displaced. In September, 1853, eighteen months later, he was reappointed and held his office another five years. He then served three years in the custom house as an inspector, after which he returned to his trade as shoemaker. Three years later he became foreman in the S. S. Ireson shoe factory, a position he filled for twelve years. From 1885 to 1892 he was an inspector of the board of health of Lynn. He was a bookkeeper for a short time in the office of John H. Pension, of Lynn, and then for his present employer, Charles W. Wyman. Notwithstanding the fact that he has reached the remarkable age of ninety-one years, he is in excellent health and retains all his faculties. He is at his desk regularly and performs his duties faithfully. Mr. Rowell has always taken an active interest in politics; he is a Democrat; in 1844 he was elected constable, serving in that capacity four years; he was a member of the common council of Lynn three years—1850-51-59—and the only one now living of the common council or aldermen who comprised that board; member of the cemetery commission three years; chief engineer of the fire department three years; member of the water board four years and for nearly seven years member of the board of health. He was formerly a member of the Second Universalist Church, later of St. Stephen's Protestant Episcopal Church, and is a charter member of the Church of the Incarnation of the same denomination (Protestant Episcopal), being one of its most active and prominent members.

Mr. Rowell married first, in Lynn, December 30, 1840, Mary Ann Johnson, born in Lynn, daughter of Benjamin Burchstead Johnson. He married second, Mary Ann Johnson, a namesake and second cousin of his first wife; she was a native of Lynn. He married third, Sarah Jane Cleveland, of Orrington,

Maine, a native of that place, daughter of Calvin Cleveland, who was born in Anson, Maine, son of Timothy Cleveland, who was a farmer all his life in the town of Anson where he died. Calvin Cleveland was a farmer and spent the greater part of his life in Orrington, but died in Hampden, April, 1888, aged eighty-four years. He married Eliza Severance, born in Orrington, daughter of Reuben Severance, who was a farmer and who spent his life and died in Orrington. Calvin and Eliza (Severance) Cleveland were the parents of seven children: Willard, George, Sarah Jane, who married Joseph M. Rowell as noted above; Elizabeth, Alva, Lucinda and Malissa. The mother of these children died in 1889, aged eighty-seven years. Mr. Rowell had by his first wife one child, Harriet Newhall, born April 7, 1842, married Theophilus Porter, of Lynn; both now deceased. Children of Mr. Rowell by his second wife: 1. Mary Ann, born in Lynn, February 26, 1845, married Henry Hubbard, now deceased; she resides in Keene, New Hampshire; they were the parents of three children, two of whom are living, namely: i. Walter Hubbard, a resident of Keene, New Hampshire, a baggage master in the employ of the Boston & Maine railroad; ii. Grace E Hubbard, who married Augustus Morang, one son, Kenneth. 2. Sarah Irene, born in Lynn, January 23, 1847, married Nathaniel S. Rowell; children: i. Martha Rowell, married a Mr. Dalton, two children; ii. Anna Rowell, deceased; was married to a Mr. Dixie, one child, Irene Dixie; iii. Mrs. Howard Hatch, four children. 3. Frances Adelaide, born in Lynn, October 3, 1848, married Robinson Y. Russell; resides in Lynn; three children: i. Harlow Russell, married; no children; ii. Harriet Russell, married Frank Hart, of Lynn; three children; iii. Waldo Russell, unmarried. 4. Winslow Johnson, born February 3, 1853, married first, Caroline Matilda Felt; one child, Annie, married Clarence Connors, of Lynn; they have one child, Herbert Winslow Connors. Winslow J. Rowell married second, Mary McFarland; one child, Alexander. Child of Mr. Rowell by his third wife: Joseph, born in Lynn, October 14, 1857, died April 17, 1908; was former editor of the *Lynn Weekly Times*; he married Carrie Frances Delnow, of Lynn, who survives him.

EDWARDS Rice Edwards, immigrant ancestor, born 1615, settled in Salem, Massachusetts, as early as 1642. The following year he mar-

ried Joan or Joanna ———, who was admitted to the church in Boston, May 9, 1647. The names of his children indicate that he may have been related to Thomas Edwards, of Salem, and to John Edwards, of Ipswich, who married Mary Sams. He was in Wenham in 1647, and received a grant of land there in 1653. In 1680 he figures in a case in court over the payment of taxes, he and two of his sons appearing. He made an agreement with his son Benjamin by which the son agreed to care for his father, in consideration of which he was to receive the major portion of his father's estate. The document is dated April 18, 1681. He died before June 15, 1683, when his children made an agreement concerning the settling of the estate. Children: 1. John, born 1644; married May 20, 1666, in Beverly, Mary Solart. 2. Thomas, born 1652; married first, Sarah ———; second, Dinah Marshall. 3. Benjamin, mentioned below.

(II) Benjamin Edwards, son of Rice Edwards, born 1662, deposed in 1680 that he was eighteen years old. He died September 29, 1723. He married first, July 14, 1687, Martha Gaines; second, Mary, probably Gaines. She died October 20, 1723. He resided in Wenham, where he died. Children: 1. Benjamin, mentioned below. 2. Nathaniel, born October 20, 1695. 3. Sarah, died October 8, 1699. 4. Abraham, born October 22, 1699 (twin). 5. Sarah (twin); died December 10, 1699. 6. Sarah, born October 5, 1701; married Samuel Lamson (?). 7. John. 8. Rice. 9. Esther, married Thomas Tarbox.

(III) Benjamin Edwards, son of Benjamin Edwards, born about 1690, died October 21, 1774. He resided at Wenham. He married first (intention published December 15, 1717), Abigail Lamson, of Ipswich, died September 4, 1743, in her forty-ninth year; second, April 25, 1744, Abigail Foster, of Manchester, died June 18, 1755; third, June 17, 1756, Abigail, daughter of Benjamin Thorndike. Children of first wife: 1. Mary, born March 4, 1718-9. 2. Abigail, born February 26, 1720-1. 3. Lucy, baptized February, 1722-3. 4. Rachel, born June 2, 1725. 5. Benjamin, born June 25, 1727; mentioned below. 6. Esther, born April 23, 1730, died January 16, 1730-1. 7. Rice, baptized March 5, 1731-2. 8. John, baptized March 3, 1733-4. 9. Esther, born February 17, 1740-1. Children of second wife: 10. Lydia, born May 21, 1745. 11. Jacob, July 24, 1746. 12. Eleanor, June 21, 1748.

(IV) Benjamin Edwards, son of Benjamin Edwards, was born June 25, 1727, and resided

at Wenham, where his children were born. He married, October 26, 1748, Ann Baker. Children: 1. John, born October 18, 1749; died young. 2. John, born April 28, 1751; mentioned below. 3. Abraham, born October 8, 1755; died young. 4. Abraham, born January 26, 1758. 5. Anna, June 17, 1760. 6. Sarah, August 22, 1762. 7. Nabby, April 3, 1765. 8. Molly, baptized June 19, 1768; died young. 9. Molly, baptized June 15, 1769. 10. Lucy, baptized November 9, 1770.

(V) John Edwards, son of Benjamin Edwards, was born in Wenham, April 28, 1751. He served in the revolution as boatswain on the sloop "Tyrannicide," under Captain John Fish, June 3 to September 30, 1776, and from that latter date to January 1, 1777; also from January 1, 1777, to February 20, 1777, at Boston. He was at Salem, in 1770. Children: Henry, John, William, Benjamin. Perhaps others.

(VI) Benjamin Edwards, son or nephew of John Edwards, was born about 1800, died 1884. He married, at Salem, Abigail R., daughter of Robert and Hannah Peele of Salem. His widow died 1889 at Salem. Children: 1. Abbie E., born January 17, 1837; married James P. Cook; children: i. Mary, died in China, May 5, 1860; married William S. Russell; ii. Gertrude, born January 6, 1867, married, 1888, Walter Trumbull; children: i. Mary Eliza, born March 22, 1889; ii. James Cook, March 17, 1890; iii. Franklin Hunt, January 8, 1892; iv. Walter, Jr., January 16, 1893. 2. Caroline Felton, born April 26, 1840, married, 1865, John Chandler (see Chandler). 3. Sarah E., born November 8, 1841, married Captain Warren Towne, now deceased, she resides in Salem; children: i. Albert W., married Laura Ford, widow; ii. Nellie Towne, married George H. Brown, lives in Salem. 4. Emma A., married Samuel H. Smith; but is now deceased. 5. Benjamin, unmarried; resides in Salem.

The Chandler families of CHANDLER this country are descended from several immigrants who came before 1650—Edmund Chandler, of Plymouth, before 1633; resided at Duxbury, 1636-7; constable; died 1662; children: Samuel, Benjamin, Joseph, Sarah, Ann, Mary and Ruth. Nathaniel Chandler was at Duxbury in 1643, and served against the Narragansett Indians in 1645. Roger Chandler was taxed in Duxbury in 1632; not on the list of those able to bear arms in 1643; sold land in 1644.

Samuel Chandler, of Duxbury, was taxed there in 1632; married at Dorchester, December 21, 1644, Sarah Davis, died before November 17, 1683, at Duxbury. These four Duxbury Chandlers were apparently related. Another branch of the family traces its ancestry to John Chandler, a shoemaker, who was admitted a freeman May 13, 1640; apprenticed his son John to William Webb, baker, of Roxbury, January 28, 1640-1; the son died at Roxbury, December, 1660; removed to Concord; was a petitioner of the Nashaway plantation in 1615; admitted an inhabitant of Boston in 1647.

The genealogy of Dr. George Chandler shows that William Chandler, of Roxbury, had the largest posterity. William was admitted a freeman May 13, 1640, the same day that John was admitted. There are other reasons for thinking John and William of the same family. Another branch of the family settled later at Newbury. John Chandler, late of the island of Jamaica, died at Salem, December 1, 1765, and Sarah Adams, who cared for him in his last illness, and was doubtless his landlady was appointed his administratrix with Nathaniel Reeves and Josiah Hayward as sureties on her bond. The probate does not indicate that he was married. Nothing but the similarity of name indicates that he was related to the family mentioned below. Dr. George Chandler, in gathering the material for the genealogy accumulated much correspondence and data of the other Chandler lines, and was unable to trace any relationship between the family given in this sketch and any others of the name.

(I) John Chandler, probably the immigrant ancestor, settled in Boston, where he followed his trade of ship carpenter or shipwright. He is said to have had a brother Samuel who married at Boston, September 18, 1735, Mary Peck. The name of John's wife is not known. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Jacob, settled at Nantucket; children: i. Samuel, lived in Baltimore, Maryland, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and Richmond, Virginia; ii. Ruth; iii. Daughter. 3. Joseph, painter, lived on Charter street, Boston; children: i. Joseph, born December 19, 1775, died February 5, 1811, married Martha Smith; ii. William, born January 12, 1778, died June 18, 1833, married Sally Harrison; iii. John, born November 20, 1779, died July 1, 1803, married Dolly Baker; iv. Elizabeth, born January 31, 1782, married Nathaniel Nottage; v. Mary, died young; vi. Mary, born July 2, 1785, died

May 28, 1845, married Samuel Townsend; vii. Samuel, born August 3, 1787, died March 30, 1854, married Rebecca Hiler; viii. Benjamin, born August 8, 1789, died June 19, 1857, married Mary Hiler; ix. Sarah, died young; x. Jacob, born July 27, 1794, lost at sea, unmarried; xi. Sarah, born September 11, 1796, married Henry Richardson; xi. Alexander Smith, born March 13, 1798, died December 15, 1855, married September 18, 1823, Alice Henderson, who died April 10, 1857, aged sixty years (his son, Dr. Thomas H., whose office was at 222 Tremont street, Boston, and who compiled much of this record, married Sarah C. French and had Henry H., William H., James T. and Victor L. L. Chandler). 4. Sally, married Alexander Smith; removed to Halifax, Nova Scotia.

(II) John Chandler, son of John Chandler, was born about 1745. He was a carpenter or housewright by trade, and lived in Salem, Massachusetts. There was a John Chandler in the revolution, in Captain Mills' company, Colonel Joseph Vose's regiment, 1777, aged twenty-five, complexion fresh, hair sandy, born in Ireland. If this is our John Chandler it determines the ancestry of the family, for this soldier was undoubtedly Scotch-Irish. John Chandler bought land in Salem August 3, 1784, of John Bickford, part of which land adjoined land of Asa Killam and Ebenezer Bickford. He and Loammi Baldwin, both housewrights of Salem, bought of Samuel Symonds land at Northfields, Salem, on the road from the north bridge to New Mills in Danvers, May 24, 1797. He died in 1804, and his will was dated June 5, 1804, bequeathing to wife Sarah and children John, Jr., Benjamin, Joseph Dodge and Sarah. Joseph Dodge was a minor. John, Jr., is called Stockbridge by Dr. Thomas H. Chandler. Children: John, Jr., Benjamin, Joseph Dodge, Sarah (Sally).

(III) Joseph Dodge Chandler, son of John Chandler, was born about 1800. He was educated in the public schools of Salem, and engaged in business there as a retail grocer, following that calling with success during all his active life. He was a Unitarian in religion, a well-known and useful citizen. He married, June 12, 1827, Mary MacDonald, at Salem. Children: 1. Joseph, born about 1830. 2. John, mentioned below.

(IV) John Chandler, son of Joseph Dodge Chandler, was born in Salem, in 1834, and died there January 31, 1903. He attended the common schools of Salem, and at an early age began to work as clerk in his father's grocery

store. He was ambitious to do business on his own account, and in 1861 embarked on an enterprise of his own, establishing a grocery store at the corner of Beckford and Federal streets. He was fortunate in his business. He had the necessary experience, knowledge and foresight, the sound judgment and sterling character that brought him substantial rewards for his industry and activity in business. He had an attractive personality, winning friends readily by his kindly and democratic manner and sympathetic nature. He belonged to no clubs or fraternal organizations; he divided his time between his business and his home. He was active in the North Unitarian Church and a generous supporter of its work. He married, October 26, 1865, Caroline F. Edwards, born at Salem, April 26, 1840, daughter of Benjamin and Abigail R. (Peele) Edwards (see Edwards). They had no children.

(For first generation see Lieutenant Francis Peabody 1)

PEABODY Colonel George Peabody, for a number of years president of the Salem Bank, now the Salem National Bank, a member of the first city council and a gentleman noted for his high artistic tastes and attainments, is a representative of one of the most prominent Massachusetts families. He is descended from Lieutenant Francis Peabody, through the following line:

(II) Isaac Peabody, son of Lieutenant Francis Peabody (1), was born in 1648. He inherited the family mansion in Topsfield, and resided there until his death in 1726. He married Sarah —; children: 1. Francis, born December 1, 1694. 2. Mary, February 5, 1696 married William Jarvis, of Boston. 3. Isaac March 15, 1697; died January 13, 1739 unmarried; inherited the family mansion which was sold after his death to John Batchelder, who married his sister Anne. 4. Philadelphia, September 28, 1698; married Daniel Reddington, of Topsfield. 5. Matthew, December 10, 1699. 6. William, January 26, 1701, died young. 7. Estes, September 28, 1702; married M. Gott, May 19, 1746. 8. Joseph, June 14, 1704; married Elizabeth —. 9. Sarah, March 10, 1707; married Luke Averill, of Topsfield. 10. Anne, May 31, 1707; married John Batchelder. 11. Heziah, May 25, 1709; married Ephraim Wilde January 31, 1731. 12. Samuel, January 1711, died January 23, of the same year.

(III) Cornet Francis Peabody, son of Isaac

Peabody (2), was born in Boxford, Massachusetts, December 1, 1694. He resided in Middleton, Massachusetts, and died there April 23, 1769. January 27, 1715, he married Dorothy Perkins, who died May 3, 1771. Their children: 1. Francis. 2. Mary, born August 10, 1718. 3. Dorothy, March 27, 1720. 4. Samuel, January 30, 1722. 5. Nathaniel, April 7, 1723; lived in Danvers. 6. William, March 11, 1725. 7. Isaac, August, 1727. 8. Daniel, June, 1729. 9. Bimsley, September 8, 1731. 10. Hannah, February 23, 1733. 11. Stephen, April 25, 1735.

(IV) Deacon Francis Peabody, son of Cornet Francis Peabody (3), was born September 21, 1715, and died in Middleton, December 7, 1797. He was one of the most highly esteemed residents of that town in his day. He was married March 26, 1739, to Margaret Knight, who survived him, dying August 27, 1806. Children: 1. Benjamin, born August 9, 1741; married Hannah Black, September 23, 1765; lived in Middleton. 2. Andrew, January 4, 1742, died July 4, 1751. 3. Ruth, April 11, 1744; married — Cummings, August 15, 1774. 5. Lydia, September 27, 1748; married Dr. Silas Merriam, of Middleton. 6. Asa, March 5, 1751; married Anna Gould, June 4, 1771. 7. Margaret, March 27, 1753; married Eben Knight, July 11, 1773. 8. Andrew, October 12, 1755, died October 27, 1778. 9. Joseph. 10. Stephen, April 25, 1760, died April 28, 1782. 11. Anna, April 20, 1763; married Elijah Knight, August 27, 1786. 12. Lucy, January 5, 1767; married Mr. Wilkins, died September 11, 1844.

(V) Joseph Peabody, born December 12, 1757, died January 5, 1844, aged eighty-six years. He was one of the most eminent merchants in Salem in his generation, and as a vessel owner and foreign trader was a typical exponent of the enterprise which brought this port into world-wide fame. He passed his early life in Boxford and Middleton, and was reared to farming. But agriculture never claimed much of his attention, for he was only a youth when he enlisted for service in the revolution, joining a military company at Boxford which marched to Lexington, arriving too late, however, to participate in the fight. He subsequently gave his services on the private armed vessels which played so important a part in the ultimate success of the American cause, and so distinguished himself as a brave and skillful officer that in 1782 the merchants of Alexandria rewarded him for his intrepidity in defending the vessel "Ranger," of which

he was then first officer, against a treble-armed force on the "Potomac" and he was wounded in the engagement. Later he had command of various vessels, and at the close of the revolution commenced business as a ship owner and merchant, continuing as such to the close of his honorable and active career. In 1791, the year of his marriage, he retired from personal service on the sea, and devoted himself to the upbuilding and management of what became a vast business, so vast that for some years before his death he was accounted one of the wealthiest men of his time. His reputation extended throughout the commercial circles of the day, for his success, won by the most honorable methods, and the application of ability of the highest order, was almost unprecedented. Certainly it exceeded his most sanguine expectations.

Some idea of the magnitude of Mr. Peabody's operations may be gained from the following: He built eighty-three ships, most of which he freighted himself, and in whose service he shipped in the course of his long career some seven thousand seamen. After 1817 he promoted to captaincies thirty-five men who had entered his employ in boyhood. It is said that prior to the war of 1812 his vessels made thirty-eight voyages to Calcutta; seventeen to Canton; thirty-two to Sumatra; forty-seven to St. Petersburg; ten to other northern European ports, and twenty to the Mediterranean. The West Indies, the Spanish Main and the northwest coast also came within the range of his enterprise. The fact that so important a house had its headquarters at Salem gave prestige to the town and its commercial activities, all his vessels being built and equipped at that port, to and from which they likewise sailed. Thence, also, the coasting vessels distributed the merchandise brought from all parts of the globe, and in the various branches of this extensive business, many of the inhabitants of the town found steady and profitable employment. Mr. Peabody was in partnership at different times with Thomas Perkins and Gideon Tucker, both of whom were men of great business capacity, and both of whom made fortunes in the trade. But Mr. Peabody was always the master mind. He was steady and clear in judgment, whether of men or things, and he recognized ability and special fitness in men to such an extent that he rarely made a mistake in choosing his assistants and associates. He was conservative and careful in his ventures, making up his mind slowly and only after thoughtful consideration,

but once he had decided upon a course nothing could turn him from it, and the result usually showed that his conclusions were correct and well founded. He had the supreme advantage of a practical acquaintance with all the details of his immense business, learned in the early years when he was making his way up, and he never undervalued the importance of this experience. His faculty of valuing all things at their true worth was indeed one of the most potent elements in his success.

On August 28, 1791, Joseph Peabody married first, Catherine Smith; second her sister Elizabeth, October 24, 1795. They were daughters of Rev. Elias Smith, of Middleton. His children: 1. Joseph Augustus, born August 7, 1796; (H. C., 1816); married, September 3, 1821, Louisa, daughter of Judge Samuel Putnam; died June 18, 1828. 2. Charles, December 8, 1797, drowned August 10, 1805. 3. Francis, July 14, 1799; died in infancy. 4. Francis, December 7, 1801; married Martha Endicott, July 7, 1823. Mrs. Peabody was of the seventh generation from Governor Endicott, and daughter of Samuel Endicott. 5. George. 6. Charles Frederick, March 4, 1796, died April 5, 1807. 7. Catherine Elizabeth, June 23, 1808; married John Lowell Gardner, of Boston, October, 1826.

(VI) Colonel George Peabody, son of Joseph Peabody (5), was born in Salem, January 12, 1804. He received his early education in his native place, preparing for college in the private boarding school at Brighton, Massachusetts, kept by Rev. Mr. Knapp, and subsequently entering Harvard, where he completed the course in 1823. Among his fellow graduates were Hon. Daniel P. King, William Amory, Dr. Thomas Gray, Francis Willard, William G. Prince, Russell Sturgis, John C. Lee, and others who attained note in after years.

During his young manhood George Peabody spent some time in his father's office, and he succeeded his father as president of the Salem Bank in 1833, continuing at the head of that institution until 1842. In 1847 he was again chosen president, and served as such until 1858. His business ability, as demonstrated in his administration of the affairs of the bank and his discharge of the duties of every similar trust, was beyond criticism, but his tastes were distinctly artistic, and developed to the utmost by broad culture. His natural refinement was evident in everything he did, particularly in those things in which he found his greatest pleasure. As a lover of art, and one who had the means

to gratify his tastes, he made a collection of paintings and other works of art which was creditable alike to his judgment and sense of the aesthetic. It was chosen from the finest collections and galleries of Europe, and among the most valuable works of art which it comprised was the Murillo Madonna, worth many thousands of dollars. Colonel Peabody was not only an admirer of poetry, music and art, but also highly accomplished in all those lines. He wrote easily and gracefully in verse, played several musical instruments with skill and taste, particularly the violin, was a composer of merit, his "American Hymn" being especially admired, and an artist of ability. His admiration for and familiarity with the great composers was unusually strong, and his knowledge of the poets was comprehensive. He was a fine linguist, speaking French with remarkable fluency, and during the years he spent abroad resided in France for a considerable period. While in Paris he was chosen to respond to a toast to the United States, at a dinner given to distinguished Americans, and was warmly complimented upon his eloquent and patriotic reply to the sentiment. His brilliancy and elegance of speech were often admired upon the various occasions when he was requested to make addresses.

Colonel Peabody really began his military career while a student in college, where he belonged to the famous Harvard Company, of which he served as commander before his graduation. On July 3, 1823, he became a member of the Salem Light Infantry, at that time a famous organization, and about five years later, on May 23, 1828, was unanimously elected captain of the same, serving as such until he resigned, April 11, 1834. In the year 1837 he was commissioned colonel of the artillery regiment attached to the First Brigade, Second Division, Massachusetts Militia, and retained that command for several years. He was an officer of fine presence and true martial bearing, enhanced by his natural dignity. At the time of his decease he was said to be the oldest past commissioned officer in the Massachusetts volunteer troops. When the Salem city council was first organized, in 1836, Colonel Peabody was chosen a member of the first board of aldermen, during the administration of Mayor Leverett Saltonstall, and was the last survivor of that body. The seal was ordered by the council April 4, 1836, and Mr. Peabody was selected to design it, preparing the original design of the present seal, illustrative of Salem's commercial import-

ance and glory. It was adopted by unanimous vote in March, 1839. Colonel Peabody was also an alderman in 1838. Upon the organization of the Eastern Railroad Company, Colonel Peabody became its first president, and when the line between Boston and Salem was opened, August 27, 1838, he delivered the address, which was a valuable contribution to local history upon modes of transportation. The wealthiest citizen of Salem, he was also one of the most benevolent, and one of the most intelligent public-spirited men the city has ever known. Thus he contributed to its welfare in many ways, leaving a permanent impression upon its social as well as its material existence, the former, in his judgment, being as important as the latter, especially in combination. He worked quietly along many lines of which the public had no knowledge, and one of his best known interests was the Salem Oratorio Society, which he supported from the beginning with both means and influence. Throughout its early struggles he was its most generous friend, provided the orchestra on a number of occasions for the Society concerts and contributed \$3,000 toward the purchase of the organ formerly in Mechanics' Hall, which was provided especially for oratorio concerts.

Colonel Peabody married, September 5, 1827, Clara Endicott, daughter of Samuel Endicott, Esq., and seven children blessed their union: 1. Clara E. 2. George, died in infancy. 3. G. Augustus. 4. Ellen. 5. Eliza E. 6. Mary G. 7. Fannie; four of them survived him.

(VII) George Augustus Peabody was born in Salem, August 23, 1831, son of Colonel George and Clara (Endicott) Peabody. He attended school in Salem, and as a boy attended school also in Paris, France, from 1842 to 1844, during a residence of his parents in that city for that period. He was prepared for college by Master Carleton, of Salem, at the Latin Public School. He entered Harvard College graduating in the class of 1852, having as one of his classmates the Hon. Joseph H. Choate. He began the study of law in the office of Nathaniel Lord of Salem, and took the degree of LL. B. from the Law Department of Harvard College in 1855. He then took up the study of law in the office of his brother-in-law, William C. Endicott, for a short time, until his admission to the Essex county bar. Not caring to take up the active duties of the profession for which he had prepared himself, Mr. Peabody entered the business office of his uncle, John L. Gardner, of Boston, where he remained for

many years. For a number of years Mr. Peabody has been giving his whole attention to his own private interests which are large.

Mr. Peabody has travelled considerably, is a lover of books, and well read. He has been fond of sport, particularly hunting. Though urged to take positions upon directorates of banks and other trust institutions, Mr. Peabody has steadfastly declined. He is president of the Peabody Institute of Danvers, and also president of the board of directors of the Peabody Academy of Science of Salem. He is a Republican in politics, with independent proclivities. Mr. Peabody married, April 20, 1881, Augusta Balch Neilson. No children.

For ancestry see Lieut. Francis Peabody, and preceding sketch)

Samuel Endicott Peabody,  
PEABODY president of the American  
Loan & Trust Company of

Boston, is a native son of Salem, Massachusetts, who has carried the commercial traditions of his ancestry and of his home city to the larger field afforded by the metropolis of the state. The name of Peabody has been a familiar one in Essex county, Massachusetts, from early Colonial days, and has had honorable representatives in every generation. Mr. Peabody's father and grandfather, however, were particularly men of note, both attaining fame and fortune in the business world, though Colonel Francis Peabody, his father, lived a life so broad and so well rounded that to say he covered the professional, commercial and mechanical fields, gives but a hint of his accomplishments. The history of his family is most interesting. His line is contained in the narrative concerning Lieutenant Francis Peabody and the following:

(VI) Colonel Francis Peabody, son of Joseph Peabody (5), was born December 7, 1801, died October 31, 1867. When he was ten years old he entered Dummer Academy, at Byfield, where he was under the tuition of Rev. Abiel Abbott, and at the age of twelve he was sent to a select private school, conducted by Jacob Newman Knapp, in Brighton, continuing his studies there for four years. This course completed his academic education. His tastes ran so decidedly to the scientific branches that he was allowed to relinquish the plan of taking a classical course in college and to devote himself to the study of mechanics and chemistry. Throughout his life he continued to find his deepest pleasure in such pursuits. In 1820, when he was eighteen years of age, he took passage in one of his father's



ships, the "Augustus," for Russia, hoping the voyage would benefit his health, which had become impaired by a fever that nearly proved fatal. Landing at Cronstadt he made a journey into the interior of the country, and returned home, after a trip which renewed his strength greatly, in the same vessel. The two winters following he attended scientific lectures in Boston and Philadelphia, and in the latter city had the pleasure of meeting the distinguished Dr. Hare, whose friendship and guidance proved very valuable to him in the pursuit of his studies.

It was during this period that Colonel Peabody first became interested in military matters, to which he devoted himself with his usual earnestness and his usual success. As in everything else he undertook, he soon found himself a master of military science, was given command of a battalion of artillery, and was rapidly promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. In 1825 he was transferred to the infantry as colonel of the First Regiment, First Brigade, Second Division, Massachusetts Militia, and he was ever afterward known as Colonel. Of the reasons he had for withdrawing from the service we can do no better than to quote his intimate friend, Hon. Charles W. Upham, who said: "Having exhausted the activities of a military life, it had no charms for Francis Peabody, and he forthwith gave himself back to his predominating tastes and to the inexhaustible satisfaction they afforded him. He renewed his philosophical and inventive operations and engaged in branches of business, manufacturing and commercial, to which they led him, remaining always on hand, however, to bear his part in movements for the general welfare."

This leads us to Colonel Peabody's special effort, the application of the sciences to manufacturing. He was connected at various times with a number of manufacturing enterprises, in all of which he proved himself a thorough business man, and, moreover, left the impress of his personality upon the practical part of whatever industry he was interested in by studying and improving the machinery or its manner of operation. Many an establishment owed its convenient equipment and perfect mechanical arrangements to his inventive skill. Mr. Upham says: "The application of science to practical and useful arts was not only the unwearied labor, but the happy entertainment, of his life." In 1826 he was one of the founders of the Forest River Lead Company. In 1833 he built

the paper mills in Middleton, and he subsequently engaged in the business of refining sperm and whale oil and manufacturing candles, also erecting linseed oil mills at the same place. This industry was established upon an extensive scale. His services in the introduction of aluminum in dentistry and in the preparation and use of flax are well known to those interested.

Colonel Peabody was one of the first to introduce the system of public lectures on scientific and literary subjects, which did much to popularize such knowledge and excite general interest among intelligent people in subjects then little discussed except by members of the professions. In 1828 he himself gave a free course of lectures in Franklin Hall, Salem, on the history and uses of the steam engine, and the next season he gave a course on electricity at Concert Hall, Salem. These lectures not only awoke interest in the subjects mentioned, but aroused a sense of the value of knowledge generally, which resulted in the establishment of lyceums in Essex county and other communities throughout the state. Colonel Peabody was a member of the Academy of Arts and Sciences, and was always identified with movements and institutions for the study and promotion of science. He made many trips to Europe, and always availed himself of the superior opportunities at that time to be found abroad "to explore whatever illustrated the application of philosophical principles to the useful arts." In 1865 he succeeded Ashael Huntington as president of the Essex Institute, and served as such until his death, October 31, 1867.

Colonel Peabody was an exemplary man in every sense of the word. He inherited wealth, and sufficient to allow him free rein in the pursuit of his inclinations. The use he made of his wealth, his remarkable talents and his opportunities indicates that he would have been equally successful and equally useful to his fellowmen under any other conditions. He was first of all a student, but he went beyond the mere pursuit of knowledge in applying its benefits to human daily needs. He was energetic, and prospered in his business ventures, in which his scientific attainments also placed him beyond the ordinary capitalist or manufacturer. And above success and the finding of pleasure in its accomplishment he placed the pleasures which have no material value, the diffusion of knowledge, the elevation of public taste, pure morals, domestic happiness and the proper training and welfare of his family.

He won the good name which is the highest achievement of any man, and none was more respected and beloved in the community in which he lived, and where he is still remembered by many who cherish the recollection of his unsullied character with affection.

On July 7, 1823, Colonel Peabody married Martha Endicott, daughter of Samuel Endicott, and a member of the eighth generation in direct descent from John Endicott, the governor of the plantation in Essex. Francis and Martha (Endicott) Peabody had children as follows: 1. Joseph, born January 31, 1823. 2. Samuel Endicott, April 19, 1825. 3. Martha Endicott, born 1827; married Richard Dennison Rogers, son of Richard S. 4. Francis, died in infancy. 5. Elizabeth Putnam, born May 10, 1829, married Jacob Crowninshield Rogers. 6. Francis, born March 26, 1831. Colonel Francis Peabody died in Salem, in 1867, and Mrs. Peabody in 1892.

(VII) Samuel Endicott Peabody, son of Colonel Francis and Martha (Endicott) Peabody, was born in Salem, Massachusetts, April 19, 1825. He received his early education in his native town, and intended taking a collegiate course, but remained at Harvard only one year. By the end of that time he decided that business life afforded more promise than a professional career, so he went to sea in one of his father's vessels. Shortly after returning from the voyage he embarked in business in Boston, on India Wharf, in partnership with Francis Curtis, the firm being known as Curtis & Peabody. They continued together for many years in the India and China trade, owning many vessels and doing an extensive business, in which Mr. Peabody found his most congenial employment. During this time he had maintained his home in Salem. In 1871, with his wife and family of five children, he removed to London, England, becoming a partner in the American banking firm of J. S. Morgan & Company, formerly known as George Peabody & Company. He remained there eight years, when he returned to America and again settled in Salem, purchasing "Kernwood," the old family residence there formerly owned by his father. He had intended to retire from business on his return to America, but he soon found that his mental and bodily activities demanded some adequate outlet, and he became a director in various financial and industrial enterprises, principally in Boston. Principal among these is the American Loan & Trust Company, now located in the new Exchange building, at No. 53 State street,

Boston, and of which he became president upon the death of Mr. Ezra H. Baker, in 1881. It is one of the most ably conducted institutions of the kind in the country, and one of the best known for the soundness of its financial policy. Of late years Mr. Peabody has been interested in electrical manufacturing enterprises, and until the formation of the General Electric Company, was a director in the Thomson-Houston Company. He was captain of Salem Light Infantry for many years. He is a director in various concerns, was for many years president of the Salem National Bank, and continues to have large real estate interests in his native city, in whose improvement and progress he has always taken the deepest interest. However, he has never held a public office of any kind, his business affairs having occupied his attention to the exclusion of any other interests except those governed by his personal tastes.

Mr. Peabody was married, at Salem, November 23, 1848, to Marianne Cabot Lee, daughter of the late John C. Lee, a former partner in the firm of Lee, Higginson & Company. Five children have been born to this union, viz: 1. John Endicott, born January 6, 1853. 2. Colonel Francis, born September 1, 1854. 3. Rev. Endicott, born May 30, 1857, who conducts a school for boys at Groton, Massachusetts. 4. Martha Endicott, born September 24, 1863, wife of John Lawrence. 5. George Lee, born May 11, 1865. The family reside at Salem for seven or eight months of each year, in the winter months living at The Fenway, Boston.

Samuel Endicott Peabody is a descendant in the ninth generation of Governor John Endicott (1) through Zerubbabel (2), Samuel (3), Samuel (4), John (5). Record of these generations is to be found elsewhere in this work.

(VI) John Endicott, son of John (5), was christened at South Church, Danvers, June 7, 1741. He owned and lived upon the "Orchard farm," and died in March, 1816. He married Martha, daughter of Samuel Putnam, and she died in September, 1821. She was known as a woman of exceptional purity of character. Their children: 1. Samuel, born June, 1763. 2. John, January 13, 1765. 3. Moses, March 19, 1767. 4. Ann, January, 1769. 5. Elizabeth, August, 1771. 6. Jacob, July 9, 1773. 7-8. Martha and Nathan, twins, September, 1775. 9. Sarah, September, 1778. 10. Rebecca, May 20, 1780. 11. William, 1782, died in 1806. 12. Timothy, July 27, 1785.

(VII) Samuel Endicott, christened at South Church, Danvers, November 1, 1767, was employed during the early years of his manhood on the ocean, retiring from the water in 1805. Thereafter he was engaged in business as a ship owner and merchant, and he was one of the influential citizens of the town of Salem, serving frequently as selectman, and also representing it in the legislature. In partnership with his brothers John and Moses, he owned the "Orchard farm," the homestead of his ancestors, which was still in the family at the time of his death, May 1, 1828. In May, 1794, he married Elizabeth Putnam, daughter of William Putnam, of Sterling, Massachusetts, and she died in November, 1841, and was buried in the family burying ground at Danvers. Children: 1. Samuel, born March, 1795, died May, 1828. 2. Eliza, married Augustus Perry, January 7, 1838. 3. Martha, married Francis Peabody, of Salem, July 7, 1823. 4. William Putnam, born March 5, 1803. 5. Clara, married George Peabody, of Salem, September, 1827.

(VII) Francis Peabody, son of Francis and Martha (Endicott) Peabody, was born March 26, 1831. He married, in 1856, Helen, daughter of Nathaniel Bloodgood, of New York. Children: 1. Fannie, born October 12, 1860; married Rev. Endicott Peabody, of Groton, Massachusetts. 2. J. C. R., born September 10, 1866; married, November 30, 1889, Florence D., daughter of George D. Wheatland, of Salem, Massachusetts.

(For ancestry see Lieutenant Francis Peabody 1).

PEABODY Henry W. Peabody, senior member of the firm of Henry W. Peabody & Co., a long-established export house of Boston, is a native of Salem, and maintains his residence in that city, though his business interests have for many years been centered in the metropolis of the state. He belongs to a family which has been identified with this section of Massachusetts from Colonial days. He is descended from Lieutenant Francis Peabody, through the following line:

(IV) John Peabody, son of Ensign David Peabody (3), born April 11, 1714, died April 27, 1765. He lived in Boxford, where he was a member of the church. On February 26, 1735-36, he married Mary Chadwick; children: David, born June 27, 1736, married Phebe Andrews; Mary, born December 22, 1737, died May 22, 1745; Mehitabel, born September 13, 1739, died December 7, 1748;

Asa, born July 1, 1741, married Susannah Perley; Jedediah, born April 11, 1743, married Alice Howlet; Moses, born November 1, 1744, married Hannah Foster; Ruth, born April 7, 1746, married David Foster; Andrew, born January 20, 1748, married Polly Morse; Elizabeth, born February 17, 1751, married Joseph Hobbs; Lucy, born March 23, 1753, married Ivory Hovey.

(V) Deacon Moses Peabody, born November 1, 1744, died January 6, 1826, aged eighty-one years. He was a resident of Boxford. On May 26, 1767, he married Hannah Foster, daughter of Lieutenant Jeremiah and Abigail (Wood) Foster, who died December 3, 1825, aged eighty-one. Their children: John, born June 30, 1768, married Edith Beaman, and died in Tunbridge, Vermont, July, 1835; Nathan, born April 12, 1770, married Hannah Stickney; Samuel, born May 28, 1772, died August 12, 1829; Hannah, born April 25, 1774, died August 4, 1812; Jeremiah, born May 23, 1776, died in August, 1839; Jacob, born May 14, 1778, died November 12, 1856; Sarah, born June 24, 1780, died in February, 1813; Lucy, born June 2, 1784; Charles, born March 29, 1787, died in September, 1840; Nancy, born October 31, 1790, died August 24, 1851.

(VI) Nathan Peabody, born April 12, 1770, died November 24, 1809. On November 12, 1794, he married Hannah Stickney; children: Webster, born September 16, 1795; Hannah, May 3, 1797; Lavinia, March 4, 1801; Ansil S., 1803; Alfred, February 3, 1806; Nathan, died in infancy; Oliver T.

(VII) Alfred Peabody, son of Nathan and Hannah (Stickney) Peabody, was born February 3, 1806, in Salem, and there spent most of his early life. He began his lifework as clerk in the dry goods stores of Amasa Wilder and Francis Choate, and in 1827 engaged in business in Buenos Ayres, where he again went in 1834. In 1836 he entered into a business partnership with N. C. Robbins, locating at Buffalo, New York, which in those days was a long way from his old home, all communication being by the slow stages and canal boats. In 1837 he made a third trip to Buenos Ayres, this time as agent for Robert Upton, with whom he was interested in business at that point for six years, continuing his commercial relations with that gentleman for two or three years after his return to Salem. Mr. Peabody, though still a young man, had met with business reverses which left him encumbered heavily with debts, and he devoted the proceeds

a successful venture in Buenos Ayres to date the same, although he was not legally for them. It is generally understood that former partner, Mr. Robbins, pursued the honorable course.

In the year 1845, because of the low prices, Mr. Peabody again lost all he possessed. But rather than seek his fortune elsewhere he turned to a different, though allied, business, embarking in the shoe trade in Salem. Mr. John J. Ashby, under the firm name Peabody & Ashby. The discovery of gold on the Pacific coast opened new possibilities to the intrepid adventurer, and he planned a voyage which was executed by Captain Bertram Matthews, sailing for San Francisco in the "Eliza," December 23, 1848. He was cargo and disposed of the cargo from the ship's deck upon the arrival of the vessel in San Francisco. The vessel was commanded by Captain A. Stamford Perkins, and was bound up to Sacramento just after that city started. In 1850 Mr. Peabody was active in founding the firm of Flint, Peabody & Company, who did the greater amount of their business at San Francisco, Mr. Peabody managing the Boston office most of the time. On November 31, 1869, at the end of his twentieth year's connection with this firm, Mr. Peabody died. The Boston branch of the house of Peabody & Company bought the railway for the first road built in California, and through them were conducted the negotiations for the first five thousand tons of iron for the Central Pacific railroad, and also for the sale of the first bonds of that road.

Mr. Peabody had a remarkable career. His years were crowned with success, and he was in the enjoyment of all that success due to the man who has not made the accumulation of money his highest aim in life. He had experienced the extremes of fortune, and was as unassuming in his days of high prosperity as he was uncomplaining in the days when fortune frowned upon him. His characteristic is particularly well remembered, the faculty he possessed of always adjusting himself to his circumstances. Though at considerable intervals at different times it was his duty in the course of regular business, and because of reckless handling of money, extravagances of any kind, and thus he received the highest respect of those with whom he was associated. His business ability and his integrity proved sufficient capital for him to commence again after his early reverses, and his business friends displayed their

confidence in him in many ways highly gratifying to a man of honor. His own vicissitudes softened a naturally kindly heart so that he was ever ready with sympathy and help for others in misfortune. Mr. Peabody was a zealous member of the First Baptist Church of Salem, in which he served for some years as deacon and superintendent of the Sunday school. His death, which occurred June 13, 1879, was widely mourned in many circles, his life having been well rounded by his numerous interests.

On December 17, 1833, Mr. Peabody married Jerusha Tay, who was born in Salem. Mrs. Peabody passed away November 8, 1891, and the *Salem Register* paid her the following beautiful tribute: Mrs. Alfred Peabody "serenely to her final rest has passed, while the soft memory of her virtues yet lingers like twilight hues when the bright sun is set. The passing of so gentle a spirit from the midst of a people whose fathers and grandfathers were her companions and friends is worthy of passing notice. For sixty years a member of the First Baptist Church, associated always with its activities, devotedly attached to its pastors and its church life, her life had touched and helped to mold two generations of men and women. One cannot estimate the influences that have gone forth from the devout spirit which directed her life and work."

To Mr. and Mrs. Peabody were born children as follows: Alfred S., June 10, 1836; Henry W., August 22, 1838; Everett, November 17, 1840, died December 5, 1840; Everett, October 27, 1841; Mary, October 27, 1841; Augustus, March 6, 1843; Mary Isabelle, March 2, 1845; Edwin N., January 8, 1847; Charles Blake, July 12, 1848.

(VIII) Henry W. Peabody was born in Salem, August 22, 1838, and has practically been a resident of this city all his life. From the time he was a year old until he reached the age of five, however, he was in Montevideo and Buenos Ayres, where his father was then engaged in business. He attended in his boyhood the public schools of Salem and the private school of Master Worcester and on leaving the Latin school entered the counting room of Williams & Hall, China and India merchants, on Central Wharf, Boston. He commenced work with them January 1, 1856, and in 1859 changed to the employ of Samuel Stevens, who was engaged in the Australian trade, and who placed him in a responsible clerkship. As the business increased it was extended to other countries, and Mr. Peabody proved him-

self so well adapted to this line that in 1862 he became a member of the firm of Samuel Stevens & Company, who built up a large trade with India, Africa and Australia. They had some fine ships built for their business. This line of trade, however, declined within a few years, and in 1866 Mr. Peabody retired, having lost practically all he had accumulated in the prosperous early years of his career. He soon commenced business on his own account, in February, 1867, founding the firm of Henry W. Peabody & Company, of Boston, of which he has since been the senior partner. They have carried on trade with many foreign countries, and Mr. Peabody's associates in the firm reside in New York City, where a branch was established prior to 1890 for the proper management of the Australian freighting, the magnitude of which was formerly a great asset of Boston commercial circles, but has now been transferred to New York. The principal business of the Boston branch at present is the importation of hemp from Yucatan and Manila, the firm maintaining its own house at the former place and having connection with a leading English firm at the latter. They also have offices at London, England, and Sydney, N. S. W., and their correspondents are located in many parts of the world, their business being far-reaching as well as extensive. Mr. Peabody is at the Boston office daily, and makes frequent trips to New York City, keeping in close touch with every detail of the business, in which his influence is felt to no uncertain degree. The founding and building up of a house of such magnitude is a worthy life work, and its success is a strong tribute to Mr. Peabody's ability and enterprise.

He has exercised a marked influence in shipping and mercantile concerns, in the circles engaged in these interests, and also in the national congress, and his views have been widely disseminated through the press. On January 16, 1900, he addressed the House Committee of Congress on the "Merchant Marine and Fisheries" and the Senate Committee on Commerce on "The Limitations of the Frye-Payne Ship Subsidy Bill," in which he expressed his opposition to discriminating duties, and pleaded for a direct subsidy in behalf of American shipping. On May 17 following appeared in the *Congressional Record* an open letter from Mr. Peabody, addressed to Congressman William H. Moody, in which he further urged his views. In 1901 he wrote a series of four let-

ters: "The American Registry of Vessels," "The Growth and Decline of the American Merchant Marine," "The Recommendations of President McKinley," and "Legislation for the Re-creation of the Merchant Marine," which appeared in the *Boston Herald* and the *New York Journal of Commerce and Commercial Bulletin*, and which were further circulated in pamphlet form.

Mr. Peabody married first, April 16, 1862, Lila Rea, daughter of Daniel H. and Sarah (Shepard) Mansfield; children: Harry M., born January 26, 1863, died 1866; Lincoln Rea, born July 28, 1865; Frederic Holmes, born February 24, 1868, died in 1868; Bessie Winn, born January 15, 1870; Marcia Tucker, September 27, 1874; Alfred, February 5, 1880. Mrs. Peabody died in Salem, August 28, 1890. Mr. Peabody married second, December 21, 1892, Mrs. Nannie Brayton Borden, of Fall River, Massachusetts, who died May 16, 1905. Mr. Peabody married third, Mrs. Lucy W. Waterbury. The home of the family has always been in Salem, and from 1864 to 1907 has been at No. 19 Chestnut street. The permanent home is now at Montserrat, Beverly, where Mr. Peabody has valuable interests, being a member of a syndicate organized for the development of some beautiful country into convenient building sites for residences. As his business and other interests called him so largely from Salem, Mr. Peabody had little opportunity while living there for active participation in the affairs of the city, but he nevertheless supported all public-spirited movements for the welfare of the city, doing all in his power to insure good government, and he was a member of the Law and Order League during its existence. Of late years he has been particularly interested in the currency question, in defense of the gold standard. He has always been a Republican in political sentiment. Since 1866 he has been a member of the First Baptist Church of Salem, of which he is a regular attendant, and in whose activities he has been quite prominent. He is a member of the society committee, has been one of the deacons, and served two years as superintendent of the Sunday school. He has also been identified with the Salem organization of the Young Men's Christian Association, of which he was formerly vice-president and a director. He is a member of the National Council of Commerce, and a member of its advisory committee, and also a member of the National Board of Trade of Philadelphia, and is on the finance committee.

a member of the Boston Baptist Social. He is a member of the executive committee of the Boston Baptist Missionary; a trustee of the Newton Theological Institute, and also a member of committees of Harvard College and Brown University.

The surname Paine is derived from the Latin *paganus*, meaning peasant. The name gradually changed its form, and the spellings were —Pagan, Pagen, Payen, Payne, Paine, Payson and Pyson, and various others were used. Hugh de Payen was a Crusader, and instituted an order as the Templars of the Cross (Knights of the Temple) for the purpose of protecting the Holy Places. The arms of the family in England: Argent on a fesse engrailed gules three martlets sable as many mascles within a bordure of the second bezantee. A wolf's head erased azure charged with three bezants salterwise.

Sir Thomas Payne, knight, of Market Drayton, born about 1400, appears in the History of Suffolk as resident of Leicester-England, in Market Bosworth. He bore the coat-of-arms mentioned above. He married Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Payton, Knight, ancestor of William Pultney, first Baron of Bath, Premier of England. Children: 1. William and Edmund.

Edmund Payne, son of Sir Thomas Payne, lived in the reign of Henry VIII, at Drayton, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Walton of county Leicester.

2. William Payne, son of Edmund, was born at Drayton. He removed to county Suffolk and settled at Hengrave. He was in the service of Edward Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, as steward of his Manor of Hengrave. On the death of the duke, Payne lost his position. He married Margery, daughter of Thomas Sparrow. Children: 1. Henry, died unmarried. 2. 3. Thomas. 4. George. 5. Nicholas, married Ann Bowles, of Baldock. 6. Edward, died young, mentioned below. 8. Agatha, married John Pratt. 9. Elizabeth, married John Sparrow. 10. Agnes. 11. Anna. 12. Mary.

3. Anthony Paine, son of William Paine, lived at Bury St. Edmunds, and had a will made at Nowton settled upon him by his father Henry. He was buried at Nowton church March 3, 1606. His will was dated February 16, 1606, and his wish was to be buried in the chancel of Nowton church. He married

Martha Castell, died June 28, 1603. Children: 1. John, married Frances Spring. 2. Thomas, baptized January 16, 1563. 3. William, mentioned below. 4. Anne, baptized January 13, 1560; married William Weston.

(V) William Paine, son of Anthony Paine, was baptized at Nowton, December 2, 1565, at St. Mary's Church. He lived at Nowton, and inherited a part of his father's estate. Through purchase of lands he became Lord of the Manor, and as such held his first court there October 6, 1609, and the last court in 1621. He was buried November 21, 1648. His wife was buried April 29, 1648. Children: 1. William, born 1598-9. 2. Robert, mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth, married William Hammond. 4. Dorothy, married Simon Eyre. 5. Phebe, married John Page. 6. Anne.

(VI) Robert Paine, son of William Paine, was born in 1601. He and his brothers and sisters except Anne came to America. He settled in Ipswich, Massachusetts, being one of the original grantees, and was admitted a freeman June 2, 1641. He was a man of prominence in the town, "a right Godly man, and one whose estate hath holpen on well the work of this little commonwealth." He held many town offices and was one of the original incorporators and feoffees of the Free or Grammar School, he and his brother William being liberal contributors. He was ruling elder of the First church, and "his profession and office were adorned by a life of active, exemplary usefulness." He was deputy to the general court in 1647-48-49; was on committee of trade for Essex in 1655; county treasurer from 1665 until he resigned, just before his death in 1683. He gave the use of a dwelling house and two acres of land for the free school in 1652, and after his death his son Robert and wife gave the property to the town for the same purpose. It remained the town's property until 1880, when it was sold and the fund invested for the same purpose. He died in 1684, aged eighty-three. He married first, Ann, daughter of John Whiting, of Hadleigh, county Suffolk, England; second, Dorcas ———, who died about 1682. Children: 1. John. 2. Robert, mentioned below.

(VII) Robert Paine, son of Robert Paine, was born at Ipswich, and graduated from Harvard College in 1656. He studied for the ministry, and was called a preacher. He was foreman of the grand jury which found the indictments for witchcraft at Salem. Upham, in his "History of Witchcraft," relates that in 1692 one of the chief causes for the breaking

up of the witchcraft excitement was a letter written to Jonathan Corwin, a judge who had much to do with the administration of justice at that time. The letter was signed "R. P.," and there are many reasons for believing that the author was Robert Paine, who had concluded that the whole matter was a delusion. He married, July 10, 1666, Elizabeth Rayner. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born June 15, 1677; married Daniel Smith; died 1717. 2. John, born October 24, 1684; mentioned below. 3. Robert, died December 24, 1693. 4. Dorcas, married Matthew Whipple, son of Lieutenant Colonel John Whipple.

(VIII) John Paine, son of Robert, was born October 24, 1684, and died about 1732, at Salem, where he lived all his adult life. He was a member of the First Church of Salem. He married Miss Ruck, a member of a prominent Salem family, and his marriage to a Salem woman might be the reason for his removal to that town. Children, baptized at Salem: 1. John, September 15, 1706. 2. Mary, born about 1708, baptized May 14, 1710. 3. Henry, mentioned below. 4. Jonathan, born about 1712, baptized June 19, 1714. 5. Abigail, baptized June 19, 1714. 6. Sarah, baptized June 3, 1716. 7. Francis, baptized August 3, 1718.

(IX) Henry Paine, son of John Paine, was born in Salem, baptized May 14, 1710, in the First Church. He married at Salem, April 19, 1739, Mary Andrew. He removed to Marblehead, and bought land on the shore there August 13, 1741, of Joseph Bates, of Lynn. His brother Francis also settled in Marblehead. Henry was a taxpayer as early as 1748. Paine was a shipwright by trade. The will of Henry Paine, dated September 10, 1765, proved September 2, 1771, bequeathed to wife Mary, children Mary Archer, Abigail Call, Elizabeth, Mary and Martha. The sons John and Henry appear to have been provided for otherwise. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Mary, baptized December 21, 1740. 2. Henry, mentioned below. 3. Abigail, baptized March 11, 1744. 4. Elizabeth, baptized June 29, 1746. 5. Mary, baptized June 5, 1748. 6. Martha, baptized December, 1749. 7. John, baptized July 29, 1753.

(X) Henry Paine, son of Henry Paine, was baptized at Marblehead, August 8, 1742. He married, November 27, 1777, Martha, daughter of John and Deborah Blackler, of Marblehead. She died of lung fever September 11, 1824, aged sixty-four. He was an innholder in his native town. He was a soldier

from Marblehead in the revolution, a private in Captain Thomas Grant's company (third), Colonel John Glover's regiment, (twenty-first) in 1775. He, or possibly his father of the same name, bought pew 47 in St. Michael's church in 1763 of Thomas Norton, of Marblehead. Children: 1. Mary, baptized August 30, 1778. 2. Henry, baptized July 4, 1781; mentioned below. 3. Francis, mentioned below.

(XI) Francis Paine, son of Henry Paine, was baptized June 5, 1789, at Marblehead, died May, 1857, aged sixty-eight. He was educated in his native town and like most of the inhabitants became a fisherman. He was a skipper for many years in the fishing industry on the Grand Banks. He married, February 28, 1808, Mary Thompson, who died August 7, 1872, aged eighty-five years, six months, four days. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Mary, baptized May 26, 1811, died March 9, 1828. 2. Martha, baptized May 26, 1711; married, August 18, 1831, Asa Hooper, Jr. 3. Francis, Jr., baptized October 18, 1812, died December 3, 1845; married, May 30, 1839. 4. Thomas Thompson, mentioned below. 5. Eliza Graves, baptized July 9, 1820, aged two years; married, May 3, 1838, William G. Brown.

(XII) Thomas Thompson Paine, son of Francis Paine, was born June 24, 1815, and baptized in Marblehead, July 9, 1815. He was educated in the public schools and resided all his life in his native town. He followed farming in his youth. In 1838 he embarked in a general freight business between Marblehead and Boston, and continued successfully though the building of railroads took away some of his business, in 1842. He remained in the general freight, baggage and truck business all his life. He was a member of Lodge No. 55, Odd Fellows, of Marblehead, and of Naumkeag Encampment. He was a lieutenant in the local company of the state militia. In politics he was a Republican in his later years, and a member of the Massachusetts legislature in 1861. In religion he was a Universalist. He was numbered among the enterprising industrious and prosperous men of Marblehead. He was known as a public-spirited citizen of high moral worth, ever ready to support with his aid and influence any practical measures for the moral or material well being of the community. The architect of his own fortune, he remained unspoiled by success and none who knew him wondered at his wide personal popularity. He died November 28, 1880, aged sixty-five years, five



*Thomas J. Paine*







; his wife Elizabeth died May 1, 1899. married, February 10, 1841, Elizabeth son, daughter of Charles and Betsey son, of Marblehead. Children, born in head: 1. Thomas T., born June 11, died February 29, 1848. 2. Thomas vin, born May 14, 1848; mentioned 3. Charles Francis, born May 14, 1848, died October 1, 1848. 4. Mary E., died ber 16, 1851, aged five months. 5. E., died August 12, 1855, aged one year, nths.

(I) Thomas W. Paine, son of Thomas son Paine, was born May 14, 1848. He luated in the public schools of his town and at Phillips Academy, An-Massachusetts. He became clerk in er's office and was associated with him freight and trucking business as long ved, and succeeded to the business after ath. He established a line of stages edule, plying between Devereux and head Neck. He has been very success-business. He is a member of Atlantic of Odd Fellows, No. 55. He has always Republican. In religion he is a Unit-st. He married, October 16, 1872, Frazier Witham, born August 13, 1848, er of John and Alice (McCollough) n. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Frazier Paine, June 20, 1876, died March 77, Exeter. 2. Thomas T., born June 79, a graduate of Phillips Academy, of 1898, and entered Harvard College, 902. 3. Annie Elizabeth, born June 3,

) Henry Paine, son of Henry Paine was baptized in Marblehead, July 4. He married, June 19, 1803, Deborah an, who died September 4, 1836, aged ree years, four months. Children, born rblehead: 1. Mary, baptized July 28, 2. Debby, baptized October 5, 1806. ry Allen, born August 16, 1808; men-below. 4. John Blackler, born Octo-1810. 5. William Blackler, born Octo-1814. 6. Washington Francis, baptized t 17, 1817. 7. Martha Jane, baptized 1819. 8. Eliza Abigail, baptized Au-1821. 9. Samuel Blackler Graves, March 28, 1823, died young. 10. Sam-uckler Graves, baptized August 3, 1827.

(I) Captain Henry Allen Paine, son of Paine, was born at Marblehead, Au-, 1808. He followed the sea and became er mariner. He was also a shoemaker lwainer. In his later years he was a

grocer. He married at Marblehead, December 20, 1828, Martha Thorner. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Henry, mentioned below. 2. Jacob F., died young. 3. Jacob F. 4. Martha. 5. Deborah. 6. Sarah E., born May 17, 1848.

(XIII) Henry Paine, son of Captain Henry Allen Paine, was born at Marblehead, Novem-ber 20, 1829. He was educated in the public schools and followed the sea in his youth. He died at Marblehead, 1872, aged forty-three years. He was a member of Atlantic Lodge, and Ozias Encampment, I O. O. F.; and of Neptune Lodge, Knights of Pythias. In politics he was a Republican, and in religion a Unitarian. He married Lois Dennis, born at Marblehead, April 10, 1833, daughter of John C. and Louisa (Hiter) Dennis, of Mar-blehead. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Martha, born August 25, 1853. 2. Louisa, born January 8, 1856, died December 8, 1890; married Samuel T. Peach. 3. John Henry, born 1858, died four years of age. 4. Will-iam F., born January 15, 1862, died 1892. 5. John D., mentioned below. 6. Sarah I., born November 4, 1869.

(XIV) John D. Paine, third son of Henry Paine, was born at Marblehead, November 24, 1867. He received his education in the public schools of his native town. At the age of sixteen he began work in the shoe factory, and followed this trade for thirteen years. He became associated with Mr. Herbert Humphrey in partnership in 1897 in the manufacture of shoes. Mr. Paine continued in this firm until 1906, when he engaged in business in Lynn in the same line; but remained there only one year. Since 1907 he has been at the head of the Paine Shoe Manufacturing Com-pany, of Marblehead, a concern with large facilities and a promising future. He is a member of Atlantic Lodge, and Naumkeag Encampment, No. 55, I. O. O. F.; of Philan-thropic Lodge, F. A. M.; Salem Council, R. S. M.; Winslow Commandery, Knights Temp-lar, and Montauk Tribe, Improved Order of Red Men. In politics he is Republican, and in religion Universalist. Mr. Paine married, October 5, 1893, Mattie Shaw, born in Water-ville, daughter of Thomas Shaw, of Nova Scotia. Children, born in Marblehead: 1. Edith, August 10, 1894. 2. John D., Jr., No-vember 22, 1902.

The Williams family of  
WILLIAMS Wales and England is of  
great antiquity. The sur-  
name is derived from the ancient personal

name William. Sir Robert Williams, ninth baronet, of the house of Williams of Penrhyn, was a lineal descendant from Marchudes of Cyan, Lord of Abergelen in Denbighshire, of one of the fifteen tribes of North Wales that lived in the time of Roderick the Great, King of the Britons, about A. D. 849. The ancient Williams coat-of-arms of the Welsh family is: Sable a lion rampant argent armed and langued gules. The seat of the family was at Flint, Wales, and in Lincolnshire. The crest is a moor cock. Oliver Cromwell, the Protector, was a Williams by right of descent, and was related to Richard Williams, who settled in Taunton, Massachusetts, as shown by the following pedigree. Alden de Cromwell lived in the time of William the Conqueror, and from him descended ten Ralph de Cromwells in succession, the last of the name dying without issue. The seventh Ralph de Cromwell married, 1351, Amicia, daughter of Robert Berer, M. P.

Robert Cromwell (1) was a Lancastrian, killed in the wars in 1461. From him the line to Oliver Cromwell and Richard Williams is definitely known. William Cromwell (2), son of Robert (1), left a daughter Margaret, who was ancestor of both Cromwell and Williams. John Cromwell (3) married Joan Smith. Walter Cromwell (4) married — Glossop. Katherine Cromwell (5), daughter of Walter (4), married Morgan Williams, fifth from Howell Williams, mentioned below. Sir Richard Williams (6), son of Morgan and Katherine (5), born about 1495, married Frances Murfyn. After reaching mature years Sir Richard took the name of Cromwell under the patronage of his mother's brother, Thomas Cromwell. He lived in Glamorganshire, Wales. Sir Henry Cromwell (7), *alias* Williams, son of Sir Richard (6), was called the "Golden Knight" of Hinchbrook, Huntingdon; married Joan Warren. Robert Cromwell (8), *alias* Williams, was of Huntingdon, a brewer, married Elizabeth Stewart. Their first child was Oliver, the Great Protector. Oliver Cromwell used the alias in his youth, and in some deeds his name is found Oliver Williams, *alias* Cromwell.

Howell Williams (1), Lord of Ribour, was progenitor of the Williams family of Wales. Morgan Williams (2) married Joan Batten. Thomas of Lancashire (3), son of Morgan (2), died in London. John Williams (4), son of Thomas (3), married Margaret Smith; died at Mortlake, 1502. Their son John, born

1485, married Joan Wykis, daughter of Henry Wykys, of Bolleys Park, Chertney, and sister of Elizabeth Wykys, who married Thomas Cromwell (brother of Katherine, mentioned above), secretary to Henry VIII, Lord Cromwell, of Oakham, Earl of Essex. Richard Williams (6), born at Rochampton, 1687; settled at Monmouth and Dexter; died 1559. John Williams (6), son of Richard (5), was of Huntingdonshire, near Wotton-under-Edge, Gloucester; died 1577. Williams (7), son of John Williams (6), was also of Huntingdon; married, November 15, 1585, Jane Shepherd; second, December 4, 1603, Jane Woodward. His first child by the second marriage was Richard Williams, who settled in Taunton, Massachusetts.

The Williams families of America descend from more than a score of different immigrant ancestors. That several of them were related to Richard of Taunton mentioned above seems certain, but the degree has not been traced in the various instances. The close resemblance of the names of children in the Taunton family and that given below should be noted. In any case the English family given above connects at some point without doubt with the Salem progenitor.

(I) George Williams, immigrant ancestor, born in England, came early to Salem, Massachusetts. He was admitted a freeman May 14, 1634, and was a juryman 1636. He died at Salem, 1654, and his will dated September 23 was probated October 18 of that year. The will of Marie Williams, his widow, was dated October 1, and proved November 17, 1654. Children: John, Samuel, mentioned below; Joseph, George, Jr.; Sarah, Bethia.

(II) Samuel Williams, Sr., son of George Williams (1), was born in Salem, Massachusetts, died in 1689. His will, made May 23, 1689, proved November 26, 1689, left all to his wife for the care of their children. The estate was finally settled in 1706. Mary Williams, his widow, was appointed guardian of their minor children in 1696, June 22. Children: Richard, mentioned below; Mary, Joshua, Nathaniel.

(III) Richard Williams, son of Samuel Williams (2), was born in Salem, Massachusetts, about 1684. He was a weaver by trade. He settled in Newbury, Massachusetts, where he married, June 11, 1703, Ruth, daughter of Thomas Rogers. Children, born in Newbury: 1. Richard, Jr., April 6, 1704. 2. John, April 29, 1706. 3. Thomas, August 13, 1708, died

young. 4. Thomas, August 9, 1709; mentioned below. 5. Isaac, November 15, 1711. 6. Daniel, August 9, 1715. 7. Ruth, August 13, 1716.

(IV) Thomas Williams, son of Richard Williams (3), was born August 9, 1709, at Newbury, Massachusetts. He married first, May 15, 1739, Deliverance Merrill, of Newbury, born March 18, 1716, daughter of John (3) and Deborah (Hazeltime) Merrill, of Newbury; her father's will was dated November 3, 1749, and proved May 3, 1756. John Merrill (3), was son of Deacon Abraham (2), of Newbury, born 1636, a weaver by trade. He married, January 18, 1660, at Newbury, Abigail, daughter of John Webster. Deacon Abraham Merrill (2) was son of Nathaniel (1), who married Susanna Jordan, and died March 16, 1654-5; his will was dated March 27, 1654-5. Thomas Williams was admitted to the church May 7, 1755. He was one of the original members and in 1760 was the only one of the first hundred living. He had eight children, all born at Hampstead, where they settled in 1739, near what is now the Ellsworth Hadley homestead. He married second, Lydia (Rideout) Holgate, died December 2, 1784, aged eighty-four. He married third, Susannah Johnson, died in Hampstead, December 20, 1790, aged eighty. He died at Hampstead, November 13, 1789, and is buried in East Hampstead. Children, all by first wife: 1. Sarah, born May 26, 1740; married, 1761, Peletiah Watson. 2. Ruth, born March 23, 1742; married, 1764, Daniel Gile. 3. Ruhamah, born August 29, 1743. 4. Thomas, born February 20, 1745. 5. Mary, born July 23, 1749. 6. Moses, born July 11, 1751; mentioned below. 7. Hannah, born January 2, 1755; married, 1779, Philip Rowell. 8. John, born November 30, 1756; married Alice Stevens (also called Eunice); married second, Rachel Cheney; seven children.

(V) Moses Williams, son of Thomas Williams (4), was born July 11, 1751, and died September 11, 1814, at Hampstead, where he always lived. He is buried in the old graveyard there and his grave is marked by a slate stone. Married, in 1774, Mehitable Atwood, born 1758. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Colonel Pierce Long's regiment, under Captain John Calef, on Great Island, November 5, 1775, in defence of Piscataqua Harbor; also in 1776; in 1777 was in the battle of Ticonderoga, and in Rhode Island on duty in 1778. ("Hampstead History," vol ii, p. 355, no. 78). He was selectman of Hampstead 1796-7, and was a prominent citizen. His

will, dated July 7, 1814, bequeathed to wife, children and grandchildren. Children, born in Hampstead: 1. James, August 1, 1775; married Anna Homan, and settled in Warren, New Hampshire. 2. Ruth, June 27, 1778; married James Dow; settled in Warren. 3. Moses, February 8, 1780; married Lydia Collins; settled in Warren. 4. Hannah, March 2, 1784; died young. 5. Dr. Thomas, March 27, 1787; educated at Dartmouth College; married Lucinda Barlow Remington; settled at Centrefield, Canandaigua township, New York; died June 9, 1860. 6. Joseph, July 27, 1789; died January, 1799. 7. David, November 27, 1791; married Sarah Harriman, November 29, 1812. 8. Sarah, January 8, 1794, died October 17, 1809. 9. Jonathan, March 1, 1797; mentioned below. 10. Hannah, September 29, 1799; married Moses Hoyt; resided at Hampstead. 11. Joseph, November 16, 1801, died young.

(VI) Jonathan Williams, son of Moses Williams (5), was born at Hampstead, New Hampshire, March 1, 1797, and died at Haverhill, Massachusetts, November 2, 1870. He married, October, 1818, Philena Webster, of Hampstead, born May 1, 1800, died April 9, 1873. He removed May 6, 1844, to the north parish of Haverhill, Massachusetts, where he died. Children, all born in Hampstead: 1. Harrison, July 16, 1819; married first, 1851, Louisa Perkins Day; second, June 5, 1861, Julia Morse Tarr; three children; died December 31, 1891. 2. Stephen Webster, June 21, 1821; mentioned below. 3. Julia Woodford, June 8, 1823; married, January 16, 1851, Benjamin Franklin Sargent; three children. 4. Moses, June 20, 1825; married, May 1, 1853, Eliza Ann Estabrook; four children. 5. Dolly Ann, August 22, 1827; married, November, 1855, Albert Bartlett, died September 12, 1859. 6. Abigail Harriman, January 12, 1830; married, June 30, 1874, William Sawyer. 7. Hannah Hoyt, born December 3, 1831; married, June 4, 1857, John Edwin Bly; one child. 8. William Bell, born December 6, 1833; married, April 4, 1875, Mrs. Eliza Emily Thompson Fish; resided at Red Wing, Minnesota. 9. Joseph, November 4, 1835; was in the civil war and died of malarial fever in camp at Baton Rouge, Louisiana, April 15, 1863. 10. Mary Bell, October 14, 1837; married, December 25, 1856, William Clarke Noyes; five children. 11. Philena Webster, January 7, 1840, died May 4, 1863.

(VII) Stephen Webster Williams, son of Jonathan Williams (6), was born in Hamp-

stead, New Hampshire, June 21, 1821, died at Methuen, December 26, 1898. He married first, November 24, 1844, Nancy Call Fales, born at Warner, New Hampshire, September, 26, 1821, died December 30, 1860; second, January 31, 1866, Mary Ann Fales, born December 25, 1825. He removed to Methuen, where he was engaged in the farming and milk business. Children: 1. Emma, born October 23, 1845, died October 22, 184—. 2. George Stephen, born October 23, 1849. 3. Clarence Irwin, born August 31, 1854; mentioned below. 4. William Everett, born November 27, 1856; mentioned below. 5. Franklin Sargent, born April 19, 1859; married, January 16, 1895, Emma Florence March, and had Mildred Ilene, born July 17, 189—.

(VIII) Clarence Irwin Williams, son of Stephen Webster Williams (7), was born at Lawrence, Massachusetts, August 31, 1854. He attended the schools of Lawrence and Methuen. His first employment was in a dry goods store in New York city; later he was employed as traveling salesman for several years, and then started in the livery business, under the name of Williams Carriage Company. He is a Republican in politics, a Mason, having attained the thirty-second degree, a Shriner, a member of the Elks, Knights of Pythias, and Home Club. He married, December 4, 1894, Hattie Eloise Stowell, of Lawrence, daughter of Joseph Stowell; no children.

(VIII) William Everett Williams, son of Stephen Webster Williams, was born at Methuen, Massachusetts, November 27, 1856. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and during his youth worked with his father on the homestead. He left home when he was seventeen and went to work in the adjacent city of Haverhill. A few years later he engaged in the meat and provision business in the city of Haverhill, and continued in this line of business in that city and other places until 1897, when he returned to his native town and bought his father's farm. He continued the extensive milk business which his father had established and built up. From a herd of twenty cows Mr. Williams increased his dairy from time to time until he now has sixty head of cattle with a corresponding increase in his milk route. The farm consists of one hundred and thirty acres with model buildings, and is in an excellent state of cultivation. He is one of the foremost farmers of this section, of recognized business ability, and highly esteemed by his townsmen. He

is a member of the Royal Arcanum, and Free Masons. In politics he is a Republican. He married, May 18, 1882, Kate Medora Austin, born December 21, 1857, daughter of Charles and Adaline (Ingalls) Austin, of Vinal Haven, Fox Island, Maine, where she was born. Her father was born at Dracut, her mother at Methuen. Their only child is Donna Gertrude, born November 8, 1889, at Merrimac, Massachusetts.

Humphrey Gilbert, immigrant ancestor, born in England, 1618, died February 13, 1658.

In age he corresponded with a son of the same name of Raleigh Gilbert who was the son of Sir Humphrey Gilbert. The latter, who lived in Devonshire, and died 1648, was a famous navigator and discoverer, but the relationship between him and the American immigrant of the same name has not been absolutely proved. He settled in Ipswich, Massachusetts, where he was a husbandman and commoner as early as 1648. He bought a house and land there February 5, 1650, near Wenham line. He contributed to the fund to support the Indian war in 1643. He was taxed in Wenham in 1655. He deposed in 1654 that he was aged about thirty-eight years. His will, dated February 14, 1657-8, proved March 30, 1657-8, bequeathed to wife Elizabeth, son John and daughter Elizabeth; to daughter Abigail and four other daughters under age; to Peter Harvey, Richard Palmerm, Richard Comer, Moses Aborn (Eberne). The four minor daughters petitioned that their husbands be appointed administrators January, 1657-8. Evidence was given June 27, 1666, that the daughter Hannah had received her portion. His widow Elizabeth married, September 24, 1658, William Remer, who died October 26, 1672; she married third, June 16, 1676, Henry Kimball. Children: 1. Martha, married, October 23, 1663, Richard Comer. 2. Hannah.

(II) Deacon John Gilbert, son of Humphrey Gilbert, born 1656-7, died March 17, 1722-3, aged sixty-seven, according to his gravestone. He resided in Hamilton, or Ipswich Hamlet, near Wenham. He was one of the commoners, February 15, 1678, and was a member of the church at Wenham until the church was organized at the Hamlet, where he was chosen one of the first deacons, November 9, 1714. He married, September 27, 1677, Elizabeth Killam. Children: 1. John, born July 14, 1678; mentioned below. 2. Daniel, born about 1680; married Elizabeth

Porter, of Wenham (intentions published December 2, 1710); resided at Marblehead. 3. Mary, baptized before 1682, died young. 4. Mary, born January 10, 1682, died young. 5. Elizabeth, baptized between 1682 and 1685; married, December 23, 1714, John Davis. 6. Mary, born 1688-9. 7. Joseph (twin), born February 1, 1691; married, 1718, Mary Cogswell; second, 1739, Elizabeth Whipple; removed to Littleton. 8. Benjamin (twin), born February 1, 1691; married, August, 1716, Esther, daughter of John and Mary (Fisher) Perkins, of Wenham; died June 24, 1760, at North Brookfield. 9. Lydia, baptized 1702. 10. Noah, baptized November 21, 1703; married, February 11, 1727-8, Sarah Allen. 11. Sarah, married Nathaniel Gott.

(III) John Gilbert, son of Deacon John Gilbert, born July 14, 1678, resided at Ipswich. He removed in 1704 to Gloucester, Massachusetts. He bought for thirty-six pounds twenty acres of land partly in Gloucester, and partly in Manchester, Massachusetts, April 1704, of Morris Smith. He sold land in Wenham in December, 1703, and was given liberty to get timber for frame house at Gloucester, June, 1704, the dimensions of his house being eighteen by twenty-four feet. He appears to have lived for a time in Boston. In a deed March 2, 1716, he is described as a "merchant of Boston." He sold to Walter Newbury "my island in Gloucester surrounded by the sea in the harbor of Gloucester (twenty acres, more or less) with house and other buildings bought of the executors of Jonathan Springer." This is thought to be what is now called Kettle Island. Administration was granted on his estate at Newbury to his son Jonathan, May 25, 1752. He married (intention dated December 23, 1699) Martha Dodge, of Beverly. Children, born at Ipswich: 1. Sarah, born 1700; married George Williams. 2. John, born 1701; married Mary Coy, (or Cowee); son drowned in Boston, November 7, 1755, aged twenty. 3. Abigail, born and died 1703. Children born at Gloucester: 4. Abigail, born 1707; married Benjamin Trask, of Salem. 5. Hannah, born 1709. 6. William, born 1712. 7. Jonathan, born 1713; mentioned below. 8. Martha, born 1717. 9. Elizabeth.

(IV) Jonathan Gilbert, son of John Gilbert, Jr., born in Gloucester, 1713, died there May 9, 1800, aged eighty-seven years. He married, Abigail Rogers, of Newbury, who died January, 1791, aged seventy-six years. Children: 1. Jonathan, mentioned below. And probably other children.

(V) Jonathan Gilbert, son of Jonathan Gilbert (4), was born in Gloucester, 1750, died there in May, 1836, aged eighty-six. Children, born at Gloucester: 1. Samuel, represented Gloucester in the general court, 1832; had son Addison, who was representative in the general court 1836-37. 2. Moses, was representative to the general court 1848, and held other offices of trust. 3. Jonathan, mentioned below.

(VI) Jonathan Gilbert, son of Jonathan Gilbert (5), was born in Gloucester, about 1780. He married Sally Foster, of Ipswich, born September 1783, died aged ninety-five years, daughter of Elijah Foster, of Ipswich. Children: 1. George. 2. Moses, mentioned below. 3. Ignatius. 4. Sarah, married ——— Newhall.

(VII) Moses Gilbert, son of Jonathan Gilbert (6), was born in Gloucester, in 1825. He was educated in the public schools, and learned the trade of carpenter. He lived at Gloucester and later at Swampscott, Massachusetts, where he entered partnership with Nehemiah Lee in the building and contracting business. This firm erected many houses on the road from Marblehead to Swampscott. Afterward he was engaged in the manufacture of cigar and spice boxes, wooden heels and lumber of all kinds, in partnership with Henry W. Potter, at Marblehead. The firm continued in business with uniform success for a period of thirty-three years. The partners during all these years enjoyed the most amicable relations with each other, and took rank among the most prominent and influential business men of that section. In politics Mr. Gilbert was a Republican. He was selectman of the town of Marblehead for a number of years, and a factor in public affairs for a long time. He was prominent in banking and financial affairs—director of the National Grand Bank, vice-president of the Marblehead Savings Bank, and trustee of the Abbot sinking fund of the town. He was a member of the building committee of Abbot Hall, completed in 1877, without spending a dollar in excess of the appropriation. Great credit is due Mr. Gilbert also for his faithful and efficient supervision of the buildings erected after the conflagration of June 25, 1877. His knowledge of building and business experience was placed unreservedly at the public service. In 1886 he was elected on the committee to locate a water supply for fire, domestic and manufacturing purposes. He was a man of sound common sense, of fine personal qualities and

upright character, commanding the respect and confidence of all his townsmen. He died at Marblehead in November, 1903. He married Sarah Jane, daughter of John Long, a native of North Andover, Massachusetts, resident of Marblehead.

(VIII) John L. Gilbert, son of Moses Gilbert, was born in Marblehead, July 7, 1858. He was educated in the public schools of Marblehead and Boston. At the age of eighteen he began his business career in association with his father, learning the details of the lumber business thoroughly, was admitted to partnership into firm when he came of age, and the firm lasted until his father's death, he succeeding to the business in which he has continued the successful record of many years. He organized the present firm of Gilbert & Cole in 1906. This firm is one of the most prominent in the coal and lumber business in Marblehead and vicinity. Mr. Gilbert is a director of the National Grand Bank; trustee, member of the board of investment and vice-president of the Marblehead Savings Bank; trustee of the Electric Light Fund, and a trustee of the Abbott Trust Fund of Marblehead, succeeding his father in these offices of trust and responsibility. In religion he is a Universalist; in politics a Republican. He is a member of Philanthropic Lodge of Free Masons, of Marblehead, and of Neptune Lodge, Knights of Pythias, of that town. He married, June 1, 1882, Hattie H. Graves, born in Marblehead, daughter of Joseph Graves, of Marblehead.

The uncommon surname Doak is DOAK of Scotch origin. The family appears to have been small and little is known of its early history. The name is spelled Doke frequently, though Doak appears to have been the proper spelling. Hugh Doke was one of the eight popular and influential Presbyterians ordered to remove from Belfast and Malone quarters in the county of Antrim, province of Ulster, Ireland, to certain districts of Munster, Ireland, according to the report of the commissioners appointed for that purpose by King Charles and continued in office by Cromwell. The list included two hundred and sixty names in Ulster—"including all those who by their known attachment to monarchical and Presbyterian principles, and by their station and influence, were most obnoxious to the reigning faction who were required within a specified time and under certain penalties to embrace the terms

now offered." Many of these men, their sons or grandsons, eventually left Ireland and found a home in America.

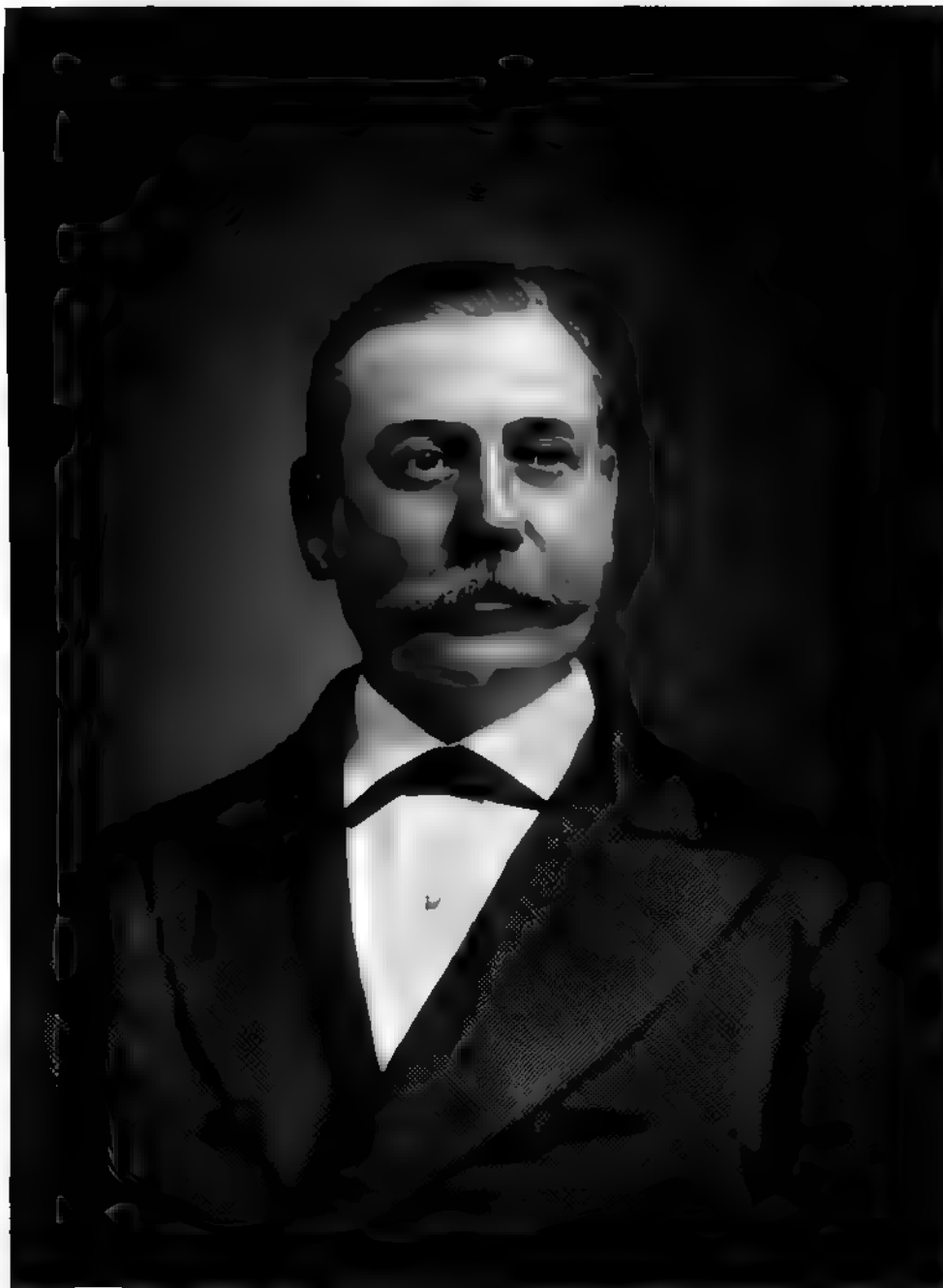
We have found but two immigrants of the Doak family in America. Both were doubtless Scotch Presbyterians from the north of Ireland. Rev. Samuel Doak, who was first enrolled as a Presbyterian minister in 1780 in the presbytery of Hanover, Virginia, was of the Virginia family.

(I) John Doak, the other immigrant ancestor, came to Massachusetts shortly before the first ship-load of Scotch-Irish that settled at Nutfield (Londonderry), New Hampshire, and other places. He married at Marblehead, November 7, 1717, Elizabeth Dennis. He was doubtless born as early as 1695. He followed the sea, like all Marblehead men. He was a member of the Marblehead church as early as 1719. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. John, baptized March 8, 1718-19, died young. 2. John, baptized June 15, 1721. 3. Rebecca, baptized March 1, 1723-24. 4. Elizabeth, baptized November 6, 1726, married, March 2, 1748, Thomas Trask (?). 5. Mary, baptized July 13, 1729, married Richard Russell. 6. Michael, baptized March 12, 1731-32, soldier in the revolution in Captain John Selman's company in 1775, etc.; married, December 10, 1751, Hannah Chinn. 7. Benjamin, mentioned below. 8. Sarah, baptized February 19, 1737-38, married, July 20, 1761, David Flint.

(II) Benjamin Doak, son of John Doak, was born in Marblehead and baptized there March 16, 1734-35. The surname is spelled Doakes, Dokes, Doks and Doke as well as Doak. He was a soldier in the revolution, a sergeant in Captain John Selman's company (the eighth), Colonel John Glover's regiment (twenty-first) at Cambridge in 1775; in Captain William Hooker's company in the defense of the seacoast in 1776, one month and twenty-four days; also quarter gunner in Captain Fettyplace's company in 1776-77 in the coast guards. James Doak and Nathaniel Doak, probably nephews, perhaps brothers, were also in the revolutionary service from Marblehead. Benjamin Doak married, January 9, 1759-60, at Marblehead, Mary Girdley. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Benjamin, Jr., was cabin boy on the brigantine "Massachusetts," Captain Daniel Souther; also on the privateer "Freedom" in 1777; died at Lynn, March 10, 1836, aged seventy-six; married Sarah ——. 2. Mary, baptized March 6, 1763. 3. Elizabeth, baptized October 19, 1766. 4. Jane, baptized July 2, 1769. 5. Francis, baptized Octo-







*B F Doak*





1772, mentioned below. 6. Margaret, id baptized March 3, 1776. 7. John baptized September 21, 1778. 8. Margaret baptized June, 1781. 9. Debby, baptized ber 11, 1785.

Francis Doak, son of Benjamin Doak, baptized October 11, 1772, at Marblehead died at Lynn. He married, September 1797, Hannah Gale. He removed to Children, born at Marblehead: 1. id, baptized September 2, 1798. 2. Mary, 1 January 18, 1801, married, June 14, Colley Whitney. 3. Francis Girdler, 1 July 30, 1803, mentioned below.

Francis Girdler Doak, son of Francis was baptized at Marblehead, July 30. He attended the public schools of Marblehead and Lynn. He learned the trade of shoemaker and early in life began to manufacture shoes in a shop at East Lynn, becoming one of the prominent manufacturers and carrying that business through his active life. He was a Republican in his later years and had a keen interest in municipal affairs. He was an earnest and active member of the Unitarian church. He married, at Lynn, September 15, 1822, Elizabeth Parrott. Children, at Lynn: 1. Benjamin Franklin, born May 6, 1824, died May 8, 1825. 2. Benjamin Franklin, born March 11, 1826, mentioned below. 3. Thomas Everett, born July 19, 1835, died at Lynn, but now resides in Brooklyn, New York; married Etta Bean, of Lynn; children: i. Harriet, married Edward Boyce, of Lynn; ii. Mary Shepherd, lives in Lynn; iii. Bessie. 4. Charles, born January 4, 1844, died September 23, 1844, aged nine months. 5. Mary Story, born December 9, 1848, aged two years, mentioned below.

Benjamin Franklin Doak, son of Francis Girdler Doak, was born March 11, 1826, at Lynn, where he resided many years. He attended the common and high schools of his native town, and learned the trade of shoemaker. He was associated with his father for a time, then began on his own as a manufacturer of boots and shoes in a factory on Spring street, Lynn. Later he moved his factory in the building that occupies the present site of the Essex Trust Company building, and he continued in active and successful business until the time of his death. In his small beginnings, he built up an extensive and profitable trade and was one of the enterprising, shrewd and careful business men of the city. He enjoyed the con-

fidence of a large circle of acquaintance, and was esteemed for his integrity of character, kindness of heart and social disposition which endeared him most to those who knew him intimately. He was a prominent and active member of the First Universalist Society, and was a liberal contributor not only to this but to all objects of worthy charity which came under his notice. At his death he left \$10,000 to the worthy poor of Lynn. He had no taste for public life, preferring the pleasures of home and the social circle. He consented, however, to the use of his name on two occasions and was a member of the common council in 1865-66. At the time of his death, November 8, 1876, he was a director of the First National Bank of Lynn and a trustee of the Lynn Institution for Savings, the former of which passed appropriate resolutions of which the following is an extract: "That in reviewing his active and successful connection in the general business interests of our city, during the period of its greatest prosperity, we bear our united testimony to the good judgment, business ability and sterling qualities of mind and character which have contributed so largely to the general good. That we sympathize most sincerely with his family and friends in this irreparable loss." The directors and employees of the First National Bank attended the funeral and the bank was closed on that day. A large meeting of the manufacturers of the city was held on the day following his death, and a number of the leading citizens and prominent men of Lynn spoke in fitting terms regarding the character of Mr. Doak, among them Amos F. Breed, who said: "I have come here to mingle my grief and regret with yours upon the death of one of our best citizens, our friend and neighbor." A number of the men, including S. M. Bubier, A. A. Mower, George D. Whittle and Luther S. Johnson spoke in a like manner, and a committee was appointed to draft suitable resolutions of which the following is an extract: "We desire to express our sense of the loss which we, the shoe manufacturers and business men of Lynn, in common with his numerous friends, have sustained in the death of Benjamin F. Doak, whose business career for more than twenty years has been marked by the highest sense of honor, uprightness and integrity. We shall miss his cordial greeting, his genial manners, his kind and sympathetic nature and agreeable companionship."

Mr. Doak married, May 21, 1846, Charlotte S. Hathaway, of Lynn, daughter of James and

Hannah Tewksbury (Garney) Hathaway, of Marblehead. James Hathaway was a farmer at Beverly at one time, later at Lynn, where he died in 1856. Hannah, his wife, died at Lynn in 1886. Children of Benjamin F. and Charlotte S. Doak: 1. Charlotte Ella, married John Steen Bartlett, of Lynn, born in Marblehead, removed to Lynn at an early age, president of the Lynn Gas Company, treasurer of the Electric Corporation of Boston; children: i. Mary Bartlett, married James B. Noyes, of Boston; ii. Benjamin Bartlett, married Lulu May Allen, a native of Burlington, Vermont. 2. William S., born October 3, 1862, died June 9, 1902; married Cora Tyler, of Lynn; child, Charlotte E. Doak.

(For first generation see Rev. Robert Jordan 1).

(II) John Jordan, son of Rev. JORDAN Robert Jordan, was baptized in 1650, at Spurwink, on the old farm now or lately occupied by Rufus Emerson. In 1675, on the outbreak of the Indians, he was forced to fly with his parents to Great Island. In 1677-8 he married, at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, Elizabeth, daughter of Elias Styleman. He received at this time from his father a deed for the whole of Richmond's Island, where he settled, and was living in 1680. He received an appointment of judge for the county of Cornwall, from Governor Andros, September 15, 1680. He died before 1725. Children: 1. John, shipwright, resided in Kittery, Maine. 2. Richard, born about 1680, at Richmond's Island; married Christina Hincks; mariner; resided at New Castle, New Hampshire; died there 1773. 3. Robert, mentioned below. 4. Sarah, baptized at Richmond's Island, 1688; married ——— Brown, of New Castle.

(III) Robert Jordan, son of John Jordan, born at Richmond's Island, about 1685, died 1750. He was a tailor by trade, and received a fourth of his father's estate. He resided in Falmouth. He married about 1710. Children: 1. John, born 1712; married October 23, 1737, Abigail Coombs. 2. Richard, born 1715; married September 26, 1737, Katherine Hanscum. 3. James, born 1718; mentioned below. 4. Stephen, born 1721.

(IV) James Jordan, son of Robert Jordan, was born at Falmouth, in 1718. He married (intentions published December 9, 1744) Elizabeth Jordan. Children: 1. Humphrey, born March 31, 1751; died October 13, 1833, at Danville; married, March 11, 1784, Joanna Bryant. 2. James, born October 17, 1757;

mentioned below. 3. Mary, born 1762; died May 11, 1838, at Danville; married first, June 1, 1785, William McKenney; second, Abraham McKenney.

(V) James Jordan, son of James Jordan, was born October 17, 1757, at Falmouth. He was a farmer and resided at Pegypot, now Danville, Maine. He married, February 12, 1784, at Danville, Elizabeth McKenney, died September 20, 1835. He was a soldier in the revolution, a matross in Captain Abner Lowell's company, November 25, 1776, at Falmouth; also in Captain John Wentworth's company, Colonel Peter Noyes' regiment, 1777, at Fort Hancock, Cape Elizabeth; in 1778 was in Captain Joseph Dingley's company, Colonel Timothy Pike's regiment, in Raymondtown. A James Jordan, of Falmouth, was in Captain Hart Williams' company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's regiment, July 5, 1775, and in Captain William Lithgow's company, Colonel Mitchell's regiment, at Falmouth, 1776. Children: 1. Sally Michenor, born December 4, 1784; married August 5, 1805, True Woodbury, of Danville. 2. Eleazer, born February 10, 1786; died May 9, 1796. 3. Elizabeth, born April 15, 1788; married March 1, 1809, Ambrose Finson, of Danville. 4. John Wentworth, born January 11, 1790; married March 16, 1815, Elizabeth McKenney. 5. Henry, born October 11, 1791; died May 19, 1841; married January 10, 1820, Annah McKenney. 6. Annah, born May 16, 1793; married June, 1816, Joshua Burges, of Danville. 7. James, born May 18, 1795; married Mary Simons. 8. Eleazer, born November 6, 1796; married 1830, Mary (McKenney) Jordan, widow. 9. Massy, born December 3, 1799; died March 9, 1800. 10. Charles, born December 1, 1800; mentioned below. 11. Eveline, born June 29, 1802, at Danville; married Peter Williams. 12. William Peables, born March 5, 1804; lost at sea December, 1840. 13. Polly Van, born November 1, 1805; married Warren Shirley, of Boston. 14. Foster, born September 18, 1807; married at Durham, Maine, Rebecca McKenney.

(VI) Charles Jordan, son of James Jordan, was born December 1, 1800. He was a mariner, and was lost at sea in December, 1840. He married, June 27, 1827, at Danville, Hannah Pierce, and resided at Danville. Children: 1. Orin. 2. William Wear. 3. George Washington. 4. Mary Anna, married Charles S. Buffum; (see Buffum). 5. Eliza R., married T. S. Symonds, of North Salem. 6. Anna.

Charles Waterman, died at New Orleans  
le a soldier in the civil war.

(For first generation see Robert Buffum 1).

(II) Joshua Buffum, son of  
BUFFUM Robert Buffum (1), was born  
about 1640, in Salem. He was  
arpenter and millwright, farmer, miller,  
netmaker and machinist, very ingenious,  
istrious and enterprising. He built a house  
Thomas Maule, the first Quaker meeting  
se, by contract dated December 20, 1678.

building was a plain house, thirty-five by  
fty feet. He was cruelly persecuted on  
unt of his religion. In 1662, with Law-  
e Southwick and others, he was sent to  
in Boston and whipped because he was a  
ker. He and Samuel Shattuck had their  
tion dated July 16, for release granted, but  
rs of the Salem prisoners were confined  
months afterward. Buffum was formally  
shed, October 19, 1662, to go from Massa-  
setts before the next court of elections,  
ain of death. The others suffering this  
ence were Lawrence, Cassandra and Josiah  
thwick, Samuel Shattuck, and Nicholas  
lps. Buffum went to Rhode Island but  
r returned. The royal decree prevented

Puritan zealots from executing their  
ats at that time, but their outrages con-  
ed. Buffum was placed in the stocks one  
r "for affronting the court about his mar-  
e," and was sent to prison for a month  
ober 14, 1668, for not paying a fine of eight  
nds, ten shillings, imposed for some of the  
ker offences. He married, about 1668,  
maris Pope, baptized April 22, 1643, daugh-  
of Joseph Pope, who came to America in  
ship "Mary and John," in 1634; said to  
been the son of Robert Pope, and to have  
e from Yorkshire; was admitted to the  
ch in 1636, and freeman in 1637; settled  
hat is now West Danvers, then in Salem,  
achusetts; became a Quaker; was fined in  
3 for attending Quaker meetings; died 1667.  
ther daughter married Caleb Pope. His  
was dated June 5, 1705, at age of seventy  
s, and it was proved November 29, 1705,  
eathing to children, to brother Caleb Buf-  
and brother-in-law, Richard Erlich (?).  
dren: 1. Joshua, elder son, was residuary  
tee; will dated December 10, 1760, proved  
ruary 22, 1762; children: i. Joshua, prob-

father of Samuel Buffum, the sailmaker,  
1 June 1744, died May, 1818, partner for  
y years with John Howard in the sailmak-  
business in Salem, married June 26, 1771,

Anne Stowe, of Saint Johns, Newfoundland,  
lived on Liberty street; Joshua's estate was  
administered by Samuel, Jr., appointed De-  
cember 4, 1770; his widow's dower was set  
off December 4, 1770, the homestead adjoining  
that of Ezekiel Fowler, a relative apparently  
of Samuel, as they had a partition deed of  
land owned together May 17, 1779; part of  
Joshua's estate was sold by Samuel as admin-  
istrator to Jonathan Buffum, February 2, 1784.  
(Children of Samuel, the sail-maker, mentioned  
in his will dated May 21, 1818—Nancy Os-  
borne, Sarah L. Buffum, John Buffum, Will-  
iam Buffum, Henry Buffum); ii. Damaris,  
had that part of the homestead where Isaac  
Needham lived; iii. Abigail Reed; iv. Eliza-  
beth Buxton; v. Mary, married Stephen Pope;  
vi. Lydia, married Enos Pope, mentioned with  
sister Mary Pope and Mary's son Eleazer  
Pope in the will of her sister, Damaris Buf-  
fum, dated September 8, 1781. 2. Damaris,  
married Thomas Ruck; children: Hannah,  
John and Thomas Ruck; the testator desiring  
his son Joshua to raise John Ruck, and Sam-  
uel to raise Thomas Ruck. 3. Samuel, young-  
est son, had homestead; land in Northfields,  
etc.

(II) Caleb Buffum, son of Robert Buffum  
(1), was a husbandman at Salem. He made his  
will January 14, 1730-1. He owned a farm  
at Westerly, Rhode Island. He divided his  
estate into six equal parts; one part he gave  
to the children of his son Caleb, mentioned  
below; the second he gave to his son Robert  
Buffum; the third to children of his son Jona-  
than; the fourth to his son Benjamin; fifth to  
daughter Hannah, wife of John Osborne, and  
sixth to Tamsen Southwick, daughter. Chil-  
dren: 1. Caleb, mentioned below. 2. Robert,  
made will dated July 28, 1746, proved Septem-  
ber 5, 1746, blacksmith by trade, bequeathing  
to wife Susanna; to son Robert land at North-  
field below Joseph Symonds's; to Joseph his  
homestead, also farm at Westerly, Rhode  
Island, and two common rights in Salem; to  
son James, house where testator lived and also  
land at Northfield; to daughter Sarah, wife of  
Daniel Needham, mentioned above; to Eliza-  
beth, wife of Ebenezer Pope. 3. Jonathan  
had children: Jonathan, Deborah, Mary and  
Mehitable. 4. Benjamin. 5. Hannah, married  
John Osborne. 6. Tamsen, married ———  
Southwick.

(III) Caleb Buffum, son of Caleb Buffum  
(2), was born in Salem; died shortly before  
his father who died in 1730. He married Mary  
———. His father bequeathed to his children

the place where he lived, the widow to enjoy the real estate as long as she lived, Caleb to have the real estate afterward, but if he dies it goes to his brother Joshua. Children: 1. Caleb, mentioned below. 2. Joshua, aged eighteen when his brother Caleb was appointed his guardian. 3. Hannah, aged fifteen, when Caleb, her brother, was appointed guardian, July 15, 1731. 4. Samuel, aged ten (?), when guardian appointed, 1731.

(IV) Caleb Buffum, son of Caleb Buffum (3), was born at Salem, about 1721. He inherited from his grandfather, Caleb Buffum, land that testator bought of Hannah Priest where his mother then dwelt (1730). His son Samuel is mentioned in several deeds as inheriting rights or shares in the commons or horse pasture, Salem. The deeds refer to the last will and testament of Caleb, but no such will is to be found on the Salem records.

(V) Samuel Buffum, son of Caleb Buffum, was born about 1750. The only revolutionary soldier of the Buffum family was a Samuel. There were at least two of the right age in Salem, so it is not easy to tell whether this Samuel or the other departed from the Quaker faith of the family. This Samuel was a midshipman on the ship "Protector," Captain John F. Williams, September 15, 1780, to May 9, 1781, in the government pay and service. He was a glazier by trade. He married Lucretia ——. His widow joined her daughter Lydia, wife of Jedidiah Johnson, chairmaker of Salem, in a deed to Samuel Tucker, of Salem, mariner, in conveying one common right or share in what is known as the horse pasture, received by inheritance by Samuel from his father Caleb Buffum. Zachariah Collins and wife Lucretia deeded to their mother Lucretia, widow of Samuel, their rights in their father's estate, by deed dated June 13, 1792. Samuel and Lucretia Buffum joined with Sarah and Hannah Stone in deeding land at Danvers to Francis Symonds February 20, 1768. Lucretia's will October 3, 1809, bequeaths to grandchildren: Lucretia, wife of Jedidiah Johnson; Betsey, wife of Bailey Goodridge; Lydia, Samuel and Jacob Collins, and Samuel Johnson.

(VI) Samuel Buffum, son of Samuel Buffum, was born in Salem. He was educated in the public schools, and engaged in the West India trade in Salem, removing later to Boston, where he became one of the most prominent merchants of his day. He removed to Cambridge to reside and died there. He was a Whig in politics. He married first —

Lane; second, at Salem, April 27, 1800, Lydia Sawyer. Children of first wife: Samuel, William Henry, Joshua, mentioned below; Mary Jane, Sarah, Emily. Children of second wife: James, Stephen.

(VII) Joshua Buffum, son of Samuel Buffum, was born in Salem, and was educated in the public schools there. He was associated with his father in the cigar, tobacco and West India trade in Salem, and afterward in Boston for a number of years. He returned to Salem, and later moved to Lynn, where he died. He was an active Whig in politics. He and his family attended the First Baptist Church of Salem. He married Louisa Warner. Children, born in Salem: 1. Charles Safford, mentioned below. 2. Emily, married Edward Upton; children: Helen Upton, married James Sheldon; Sumner Upton. 3. George, lives in Salem; married Mary Voller. 4. James, enlisted in the army in the civil war, in an Ohio cavalry regiment, against the wishes of the family; left Boston on the day Lee surrendered, and died in camp at New Haven, Connecticut; unmarried.

(VIII) Charles Safford Buffum, son of Joshua Buffum, was born in Salem, March 14, 1835. He attended the public schools of Boston and Cambridgeport. He learned the trade of cabinet maker at Salem. He was for a period of thirty years engaged in the undertaking business in Salem and Peabody, and occupied a leading position in his line. He invested from time to time in real estate, and since 1892, when he retired from business, has been occupied with the care and improvement of his property. Mr. Buffum is counted among the shrewdest and most successful of the older business men of the city. He had the discretion, tact and good judgment to fit him for the difficult duties of an undertaker, and he prospered in that business as he has prospered also in his real estate ventures. He is one of the best known and most highly respected citizens of the town. In politics he is a Republican, though he has sought no public offices. He is a Baptist in religion, and his wife is a member of the First Baptist Church. He was a member of Essex Lodge and Naumkeag Encampment, I. O. O. F.; of North Star Lodge, K. P.; of Essex Lodge, F. A. M.; and was a member of the Salem Light Infantry for more than fifty years. He married April 30, 1863, Mary Anna Jordan, born in Danville, Maine, daughter of Charles and Hannah (Pierce) Jordan. (See Jordan). They have no children of their own, but have adopted

Florence Pierce, who is unmarried, and lives with her foster parents.

John Lovejoy first appears in our colonial history as one of the first settlers and original proprietors of Andover, Massachusetts. It is said that he was born in England, about 1630, and probably came from Andover, Hants, from whence came nearly all of the first settlers of the New England town of the same name. Andover, Massachusetts, was incorporated in 1646, and in one of the ancient record books is set down the names of settlers in the order of their arrival there. The name of John Lovejoy is seventeenth on the list. In 1658 he was one of the petitioners to the general court for relief from the encroachments of other towns on the territory of Andover, and in 1674 he was one of a committee chosen to settle "a great controversie in ye towne about giving out of lands," with direction "to consider ye same to se if it be convenient to give away any more land or how and to whome." In 1687, when travellers began to complain because there was no house of public entertainment "upon the Rode at Andover that leadeth from Ipswich and the Townes that way to Billerica," the name of John Lovejoy appears first on the petition to the general court praying "that William Chandler Senior whose house stands convenient may be allowed for that worke." On January 1, 1651, John Lovejoy married Mary Osgood, of Ipswich, who died before 1678, daughter of Christopher Osgood. He married second, March 23, 1678, Hannah, daughter of John Hoyt, of Salisbury. John Lovejoy died in November, 1690. His children, all born in Andover: 1. Mary, April 11, 1652. 2. Sarah, April 10, 1654. 3. John, February 9, 1656. 4. William, April 25, 1657, one of the first deacons of the South Church, 1711. 5. Ann, 1659. 6. Joseph, February 8, 1662. 7. Christopher, March 1, 1663. 8. Benjamin, December 4, 1664. 9. Nathaniel, May 29, 1667. 10. Abigail, 1669. 11. Deborah, 1670. 12. Ebenezer, June 22, 1673.

(II) Ebenezer Lovejoy, son of John and Hannah (Hoyt) Lovejoy, was born June 22, 1673, and died in 1759, aged eighty-six years. He married July 11, 1693, Mary Foster, and among their children were sons Ebenezer and John.

(III) Ebenezer Lovejoy, son of Ebenezer and Mary (Foster) Lovejoy, was born in 1700, and married Mary ———, who died in 1795, aged ninety-eight years.

(IV) Ebenezer Lovejoy, son of Ebenezer and Mary, was born in Andover, married, and had children there.

(V) Ebenezer Lovejoy, son of Ebenezer, was born in Andover, but no account of his life, marriage and children is obtainable, except that he had a son, named below.

(VI) Eben F. Lovejoy was born in Andover, and was a farmer in that town.

(VII) Alfred Warren Lovejoy, son of Eben F., was born in Andover, and for many years carried on a fruit and produce business in Boston. During the civil war he was sutler to the Forty-third, Fifty-sixth and Forty-second regiments of Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry. He died February, 1894, at seventy years of age. He married Emily E. Hodgston; children: 1. Albert W., see forward. 2. Rose E., married I. W. Hanson; son Carl M. 3. Emily E., married Harry Slade. 4. Lillie M., deceased. 5. Grace A., married John Spalding.

(VIII) Albert W. Lovejoy, son of Alfred Warren and Emily E. (Hodgston) Lovejoy, was born in Boston, January 14, 1850, and received his education in the grammar and high schools of Chelsea, Massachusetts. After leaving school he was employed in a fruit and produce store for about fifteen years, and in 1882 started in the same business on his own account, continuing about fifteen more and then selling out. On January 1, 1903, he became junior partner of the firm of Waite & Lovejoy, general dealers in laths, light and short lumber and box shooks, and is now engaged in a successful business in that line. Mr. Lovejoy removed to Everett, Massachusetts, in 1880, and while living there was one of the founders and first presidents of the Mt. Washington Social and Literary Club. He has been a member of the Williams School Association since its organization. In 1894 he took up his residence in the village of Cliftondale, town of Saugus, where he still resides. He is a member of the Winnisimmet Lodge, I. O. O. F., of Chelsea; Mt. Washington Court, Foresters of America, of Boston; in politics is a Republican, and in religious preference a member of Cliftondale Congregational Church, and for ten years was a member of its board of trustees and chairman of the board for six years. He married April 27, 1871, Lucy H. Sherman, of East Knox, Maine. She died October 6, 1876, and he married second, December 24, 1877, Susan B. Wheeler, of Coventry, Vermont, who died November 23, 1882. He married third, December 11,



1883, Sarah V., daughter of Robert Bishop, of Chelsea. He had children by his first marriage—Florence May and George Warren, both of whom died in infancy; and three children by his second marriage: 1. Warren W., with the Walter Stetson Company, born April 17, 1879, married Grace Effler, of Albany, New York; one son, Bernard Walker. 2. Helen S., born January 4, 1881; married F. H. Parker, who travels for a jewelry house. Mr. and Mrs. Parker have children, Helen and Miriam. 3. Edwin M., born October 19, 1882; is in a boot and shoe jobbing house; married Carrie Hanks, of Malden.

John White, of the family given WHITE in this sketch, was a resident of Boston, Massachusetts, in the early years of the nineteenth century. He had sons John, and Nelson James.

(II) Nelson James White, son of John White (1), was born in Boston, April 12, 1827, and died at Lawrence, September 11, 1905. He was educated in the public schools, and learned the trade of machinist. He was gifted with inventive genius and took out numerous patents. From the age of nineteen until his death he made his home in Lawrence, Massachusetts, except for a period of about twenty years when he was employed at his trade in shops at Salem, New York. In Lawrence he worked for many years for the McCay Sewing Machine Company. He was a man of unusual ability. He married, April 6, 1847, Sarah Bailey, born at Andover, April 23, 1829, daughter of Daniel Bailey. Children: 1. Charles Nelson, born September 19, 1848; mentioned below. 2. Jane Adeline, born December, 1851, died 1852. 3. Edward, born 1853, died 1857. 4. Fred Seward, born 1854. 5. William, born 1855, died 1860. 6. George, born 1857, died 1860. 7. Child died in infancy. 8. John, born 1860, died 1860. 9. James William, born June 11, 1864; mentioned below.

(III) Charles Nelson White, son of Nelson James White (2), was born in Lawrence, and died in Lynn, November 28, 1888. He was educated in the public schools of Lawrence and of Salem, New York, and learned the trade of machinist. He was in the shoe finding business in Lynn, Massachusetts. He was prudent, saving and industrious, and died at the age of forty. He had accumulated a fortune of twenty thousand dollars. He was a man of clean, upright, honorable character, gifted with great skill at his trade and with much general capacity. He possessed sound

judgment and was highly respected in the community.

(III) James William White, son of Nelson James White (2), was born in Salem, June 11, 1864. He received his education in the public schools. He is the only survivor of the family. Mr. White is engaged in the shoe finding business, which he established in Haverhill in 1889, at 108 Washington street. He is a member of Saggaheew Lodge of Free Masons; Pentucket Chapter of Royal Arch Masons; Haverhill Council, Royal and Select Masters; and Haverhill Commandery, Knights Templar. He married Hattie F. Silloway, June 11, 1885, daughter of Andrew Silloway, of Methuen. Children: Addie May, born March 29, 1886; Florence A., born April 9, 1887.

One of the earlier chroniclers of HOAG Hoag family history presents an interesting tradition to the effect that sometime previous to the year 1700 the immigrant ancestor of the Hoags of New England came to this country with his son John and landed at New York; that he found the region there so much to his satisfaction that he left the boy in that city and returned to England to bring over his wife and other children, but never was heard of afterward. The boy John grew up, however, and in due season married and had three sons, Joseph, Jonathan and John. Of these sons Joseph remained in New York, John settled in Connecticut, and Jonathan came over to Massachusetts and settled in West Newbury. There is more truth in this old tradition than is usually found in such family reminiscences, as may be seen from what is here written as the result of researches by more recent investigators of Hoag family history.

(I) John Hoag, with whom our present narrative begins, was born in England or Wales in 1643, died in 1728, aged eighty-five years. He came to this country with his father's family when he was a child of about seven years. Subsequently the father determined to return to England, and did so, taking with him all the members of his family except John, who then was bound out to serve an apprenticeship and was compelled to remain, as the master was unwilling to release him; and thus it was that this John Hoag became ancestor of a family of descendants now well scattered throughout the states east of the Mississippi river, but the greater part of whom are found in the New England states and New

John Hoag settled in Newbury, Mass., about the time of his marriage and lived there, working at his trade of mending and taking a somewhat active part in the affairs of the town. He is said to have been "a man of good natural abilities," and to have served as first side judge until the magistrates began dealing so mercilessly with the ungodly persons charged with the heresy of witchcraft, when he so vigorously opposed the prosecution of the victims that he was removed from office. On April 21, 1669, he married Ebenezer Emery, daughter of John Emery of Newbury. In writing of the Hoag family Mr. Little in his excellent historical work says "as the name (Ebenezer) is usually given to a woman anyone who wishes to refer to it can refer to Coffin's 'History of Newbury' and also to the records of Hampton (formerly) Meeting of Friends." Coffin says Ebenezer, carpenter, brother of Anthony Emery, came to Newbury in 1635 and died November 3, 1683, aged eighty-five years. His children were: John, born in England about 1635; Ebenezer, a daughter, born November 4, 1635; Jonathan, born May 13, 1652. After the children had grown up John and Ebenezer became members of the Society of Friends. According to Coffin, the children of John and Ebenezer (Emery) Hoag were: 1. John, born February 20, 1670. 2. Jonathan, born December 28, 1671. 3. Joseph, January 10, 1672. 4. Hannah, January 13, 1683. 5. Judith, born February 20, 1687. It may be mentioned, however, that Coffin's account of the children of John and Ebenezer (Emery) Hoag cannot be taken as reliably accurate, for in the more recent work, "History of Weare," New Hampshire, Mr. Little, the author, says that John died in 1725, and that by wife Ebenezer he had four sons, Jonathan, Joseph, Benjamin and one other, who doubtless was John.

(IV) Benjamin Hoag, son of John and Ebenezer (Emery) Hoag, was born probably in 1680, married twice and, according to Coffin, had sixteen children.

(I) Jonathan Hoag, son of Benjamin, born in 1708, and married Comfort Stanyan. One authority says he married Martha Stanyan, and another mentions his wife's name as Stanley). Comfort Stanyan was of Deerfield, New Hampshire, and the record shows that she bore her husband ten children, of whom were sons Nathan, Abraham, Benjamin, Hassey and Isaac. There also were daughters, one of whom, Hepzibah, married Joseph Hoag.

(IV) Isaac Hoag, son of Jonathan and Comfort (Stanyan) Hoag, was born in 1752, removed to Deerfield, New Hampshire, about 1784, and with his brother-in-law, Joseph Hoag, who married Hepzibah Hoag, sister of Isaac, were the progenitors of the Hoag families of Deerfield and that locality. Isaac Hoag married Sarah Langley, of Deerfield, New Hampshire, afterward removed to Pittsfield and thence to Canterbury, where he died. They had eight children, six sons and two daughters. The eldest were Joseph and Benjamin, twins, born in Deerfield, and the former, Joseph, removed to Henniker, New Hampshire, and died there at the age of eighty-nine years.

(V) Benjamin Hoag, son of Isaac and Sarah (Langley) Hoag, married Betsey Nevins, of Cape Ann (Gloucester), Massachusetts, and settled in Deerfield about 1812. He died there in 1828, at the age of forty-three years and having survived his wife Betsey about six years. Of their nine children four died in infancy. Those who grew to maturity were as follows: 1. Eliza Ann, married Luther Course of Nashua, New Hampshire, and died July, 1854, leaving four children, all daughters. 2. Catherine, married John Morrill, of Canterbury, New Hampshire, and died in Brighton (Boston) leaving three sons and three daughters. 3. Joseph, born August, 1816. 4. Isaac, born April, 1819; married Selina Hoag and lived in Manchester, New Hampshire. 5. Benjamin, died Brighton, Massachusetts, (Boston) January, 1845, aged twenty-three years; unmarried.

(VI) Joseph Hoag, son of Benjamin and Betsey (Nevins) Hoag, was born in August, 1816, and after his marriage with Sarah Batchelder he settled on the old homestead of his wife's father, in Deerfield, on land where her grandfather, John Batchelder, originally established himself in the town. He was one of the early settlers there and took an active part in the war of the revolution; was prominent in public affairs in Deerfield, having held several important offices, serving four years as selectman, and as chairman of the board during the latter part of his term. His wife, Sarah, was the only child of Timothy and Hannah Batchelder. Of the six children of Joseph and Sarah (Batchelder) Hoag, one died in infancy, and of those who grew to maturity only one is now living. Their children, all born in Deerfield: 1. Mary E., married Stillman Humphrey, of Concord, New Hampshire, and had two children. 2. Joseph

Henry, born March 20, 1839, see below. 3. Caroline S., married Norris Abbot, of Nottingham, New Hampshire; settled in North Hampton, New Hampshire. 4. Isaac T., born December 14, 1844; graduated from Harvard College, A. B., 1867; Harvard Law School, LL. B., 1870, and in the same year was admitted to the bar in Boston. He afterward went abroad and took special law courses in the universities of Paris and Berlin, later returned to Boston and for many years was junior partner of the firm of Holmes & Hoague (he adopted this form of spelling the family name as being more in accordance with what is known of its origin and history). In 1874 he married Caroline E., daughter of Otis Daniel, of Boston. Both are now dead. 5. Edgar C., born January 25, 1854, lives in Concord, New Hampshire.

(VII) Joseph Henry Hoag, son of Joseph and Sarah (Batchelder) Hoag, was born in Deerfield, New Hampshire, March 20, 1839, died August 29, 1907, in Lynn, Massachusetts. For more than forty years he was prominently identified with the business life of that city. He was given a good early education in the public schools of his native town, and after leaving school was employed at various occupations until about twenty years old, when he removed to Brighton, Massachusetts, and began farming. Soon afterward he went to Waltham, Massachusetts, and worked there until the early part of the civil war, when he was employed at the United States arsenal at Watertown, Massachusetts, for a little less than three years. After leaving the government service Mr. Hoag went to Lynn and was employed in the capacity of foreman in one of the large shoe factories of that city and remained there uninterruptedly for more than a quarter of a century, until the buildings were destroyed by fire, when he retired from active pursuits to the comfortable enjoyment of the fruits of a life well spent in honest and persevering effort. He was in all respects a home-loving man, of quiet disposition and conservative in the expression of his opinions. In politics he was a Republican, but not an active participant in political affairs and never a seeker after public office. He was an earnest member of the First Baptist Church of Lynn, and for fifteen years was librarian of its Sunday school. The only fraternal body of which he was a member was the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, in which he was for many years an honored brother.

On June 26, 1867, in Brighton, Massachu-

setts, Mr. Hoag married Emily Colby, of Brighton, daughter of Patrick Colby, of Boston and Brighton. Three children were born of this marriage: 1. Carrie M., born in Brighton, July 14, 1869, married second, William A. Stevens, of Lynn; she is the mother of four children, two by her first husband and two by second husband: Henry A. Grant, Webster Grant, W. Walcott Stevens and Emily C. Stevens. 2. Henry Morton, born in Lynn, October 13, 1874, married Mabel G. Sprague, who was born in Wareham, Massachusetts; two children: Frances E. and J. Morton Hoag. 3. Edgar Colby, born in Lynn, January 22, 1876; he lives in Deerfield, New Hampshire, on the old homestead; married Rose C. Driscoll; one child, Carrie Emily Hoag.

(For first generation see John Pool 1).

(II) John Poole, son of John Pool POOLE (1), born at Gloucester, June 18, 1703, died July 13, 1767. His will, dated June 22, 1767, bequeaths to son Isaac and daughter Sarah, wife of John Rowe, and daughter Mercy. His inventory shows real estate to the amount of 1493 pounds; personal valued at 133 pounds. He lost four of his children in the epidemic of "throat distemper" in 1738. He inherited considerable property at Sandy Bay from his father, and lived there all his life. He married, October 29, 1729, Jemima, daughter of Isaac and Mary (Prince) (Rowe) Elwell. Her mother was a daughter of Thomas Prince; she married first, Hugh Rowe. Jemima is buried in the parish burying ground at Rockport. She died February 12, 1760, aged fifty-six years. Children: 1. Jemima, born June 3, 1730; died May 6, 1737. 2. John, born September 3, 1731; died June 7, 1738. 3. Sarah, born January 14, 1734; died May 31, 1738. 4. Job, born February 3, 1736; died June 12, 1738. 5. Jemima, born February 21, 1738; died May 6, 1738. 6. Isaac, born April 3, 1739; mentioned below. 7. Sarah, baptized August 5, 1741; married John Rowe. 8. Mercy, born December 16, 1743. 9. Hannah, born January, 1746.

(III) Isaac Poole, son of John Poole, born at Gloucester, April 3, 1739, died at South Bristol, Maine. He spent his boyhood on the homestead at Sandy Bay, learned the trade of shipwright and followed the sea in fishing vessels. The Pooles were like the great majority of Gloucester men, whose principal calling is fishing and the associated trades, such as shipbuilding, and coopering. He inherited a considerable estate from his father. He



*Mr. Joseph H. Hoag*



ed to New Castle, Maine, soon after and later settled in South Bristol, where he followed farming and fishing t of his days. He was a soldier in the ion from Gloucester. Following is the record of his service from the Massas Archives: "Isaac Pool, Gloucester. ptive list of men raised to reenforce the ental army for the term of six months, le to resolve of June 5, 1780, returned ived of Justin Ely, commissioner, by ier General John Glover at Springfield, o, 1780. Age, 40; stature 5 feet five ; complexion ruddy, engaged for the f Gloucester, marched to camp July 20, nder command of Captain Benjamin 1; also on a list of men raised for the nth's service and returned by Brigadier l Paterson as having passed muster in a dated Camp Totaway, October 25, also on a certificate dated Gloucester, iber 14, 1782, signed by the selectmen ing that said Pool and Edmund Grover on had been hired to serve in the Con- l Army at West Point in 1780." He d, December 5, 1765, Olive Cleveland, : Gloucester, February 17, 1749, died at , Maine, February 5, 1846, daughter of Ebenezer and Abigail (Stevens) Cleve- : Canterbury, Connecticut. (See Cleve- Children, all born at Sandy Bay, Glou- John; Jemima; Isaac; Isaac; William Olive Cleveland; Ebenezer Cleveland, ned below; Nabby Stevens.

) Ebenezer Cleveland Poole, son of Poole, born at Sandy Bay, Gloucester, t Bristol, Maine. When he was four old he removed with the family to New-Maine, and later to Bristol. He attended ublic schools, and worked on his father's n his boyhood, and as he grew older n occasional fishing trip. He also learned de of carpenter. After his marriage he on the "Neck," where he bought a farm r acres or more, situated on the Dama- river, on what was known as the Narrows, near the fort. He was a rat in politics, and was called out in itia in the war of 1812. He was small ure, not strong, and in complexion dark nor light, though his eyes were He was cheerful and jovial by nature joyed the friendship of all who knew He was straightforward and honorable is dealings. He married Maria Gam- of South Bristol. Children: 1. Sarah, d Philip Goldthwait, of Gloucester. 2.

William, born June 12, 1815; died July 3, 1883; married July 6, 1842, Jane Tebbetts, of South Bristol, Maine; children: i. Margelia, born January 30, 1843, died July 16, 1862; ii. Henry O., married, and had Herman O., born September 23, 1871; Anna, born February 6, 1873; Ettia P., born December 4, 1874; Lawrence, born January 17, 1877; Solomon L., born October 17, 1880; Atwood P., born July 14, 1884; Grace M., born December 26, 1887; iii. Albert W., born May 8, 1854; unmarried; iv. Edna A., born December 20, 1864; unmarried. 3. Reuben, married Thankful Tebbetts, of South Bristol; child—L. Sadie. 4. Ebenezer Cleveland Poole, born June 12, 1806; mentioned below. 5. Emeline, born 1821; died 1906; married, 1843, Ambrose Otis, of South Bristol; children: i. Mary F. Otis, born 1844, married, 1860, Lebbeus Gammage, of South Bristol, and had Nellie Gammage, born 1863, married 1892, James Welch, Laura F. Gammage, born 1866, died 1869, Warren L. Gammage, born 1870, married 1896, Mary Farren (children—Charles Gammage, born 1896; Harvey Gammage, born 1898; Eunice C. Gammage, born 1900); Linwood E. Gammage, born 1871, married 1893, Bessie Andrews, and had Gladys B. Gammage, born 1894; ii. Amy Ann Otis, born 1846, died 1868. iii. Alonzo Otis, born 1848, married 1872, Ida Foster, and had Oscar Otis, born 1873. 6. Olive, married Frederick Foster, of South Bristol. 7. Jane, married George Perkins.

(V) Ebenezer Cleveland Poole, son of Ebenezer Cleveland Poole, born at South Bristol, Maine, June 12, 1806, died there February, 1896. He had a common school education. Early in life he began to work on his father's farm and to go on fishing trips to the Grand Banks. He was an expert and successful fisherman. He was appointed inspector of mackerel at Portland by the government. He kept a general store on Rutherford's Island, South Bristol. After his marriage he settled on the Plummer farm, caring for his wife's parents during their declining years and inheriting the estate at their death. This farm is situated on the Damariscotta river and John's Bay, in the centre of the village of South Bristol, and comprises some two hundred acres of land, much of which is covered with timber. He found a good market for wood and lumber in Boston. He continued to follow the fishing business and owned his own vessel. His house was destroyed by fire, accidentally set from the fire used in smoking alewives (herring). He built a new house on the same

site and lived there to the end of his days, raising grain extensively and much stock, including sheep, cattle and horses. He was a Universalist in religion and held various offices in the church. Though tolerant and liberal in his religious faith, he was of exemplary character, a total abstainer before temperance was a common virtue. He was a Democrat in politics, taking a keen interest in the affairs of the town and wielding a large influence. He served in the militia in his younger days. He married Martha Plummer, born at South Bristol, and died there about 1882, aged about seventy-six years, daughter of James and Martha (Varnum) Plummer. Her father was a prosperous farmer of South Bristol. Children: i. Martha Eliza, born December 29, 1837; married May 11, 1863, Albert Thurston, of South Bristol; children: i. Willard Samuel Plummer, born February 18, 1866, lost at sea December 26, 1890, married March, 1888, Hattie Dodge, of New Castle, Maine; ii. Laura Etta Thurston, born June 13, 1867, married July 29, 1902, George Crosby; no children; iii. Frank Thurston, born August 26, 1868; married November 26, 1890, Hattie Tobey, of Bath, Maine, had Annie May Thurston, born May 7, 1891, Willard Thurston, August 6, 1894, and Eleanor Thurston, June, 1896; iv. Albert McKay Thurston, born April 18, 1871, married May 1, 1896, Minnie E. Lord, of Surry, Maine, and had: Forest Lenwood Thurston, born November 25, 1896, Lester Lamont Thurston, June 28, 1898, and Harvey Elwen Thurston, March 11, 1903; v. Elmer Maguire, born August 2, 1873, married November 9, 1901, Minnie Fisher, of Florida, and had Sophia Mildred Thurston, born July 29, 1902; vi. Warren Thurston, born October 28, 1875, died June 28, 1876; vii. Martha Plummer Thurston, born April 2, 1881; unmarried. 2. Willard George, born March 14, 1839; mentioned below. 3. Samuel Gammage, born January 20, 1841; mentioned below. 4. Nancy Jane, unmarried. 5. James Cleveland, born March 25, 1845, married 1870, Alah A. Marson, of Boothbay Harbor, Maine; children: i. Lillian Ethel, born December 18, 1871, married June 28, 1894, Thomas Bickford Farmer; children: Thelma Holton Farmer, born June 10, 1898; Earle Poole Farmer, born June 2, 1899; Reid Thomas Farmer, born June 17, 1901; Marguerite Lillian Farmer, born August 23, 1903; ii. Nellie Marr, born August 22, 1874, married August 22, 1903, Lewis Edward James, of Pittsfield, New Hampshire, and had Clifford Edward

James, born May 29, 1905. 6. Ebenezer A. Augustus, born March 16, 1850; married, December 24, 1879, Annie Marie Dunt of Boothbay; children: i. Carlton George, born February 26, 1882, married October 1904, Mabel Snowman, and have A. Virginia, born February 28, 1906; ii. Addie Lizzie, born May 4, 1884; iii. Eben Russell, born October 8, 1891. 7. Everett Addison, born July 1857; married March 12, 1882, Katherine E. Cudworth, of Bristol, born September 19, 1861, daughter of Captain James and Lucia G. (Foster) Cudworth; formerly teacher of penmanship and crayon artist, and now engaged in farming at South Bristol; children: i. Ethel F., born July 21, 1884, married September 24, 1905, Albert M. Light, and had Alva O. Light, born July 20, 1906; ii. Harold E., born July 27, 1888; iii. Alice Katherine, December 15, 1901; iv. Clinton C. T., August 2, 1903. 8. Lydia Ann, born November 16, 1848; married January 1, 1873, Joseph Bingham Maguire, of Gloucester; children: i. Joseph Everett Maguire, born May 16, 1874, married first, October 4, 1899, Caroline Mathews, of Boothbay Harbor (children: Gladys Mathews Maguire, Everett Gordon Maguire, Donald Parkhurst Maguire) and married second, February 22, 1907, Alice Crane, of Somerville, Massachusetts, and had Everett Maxwell, born September, 1907; ii. Ethel May Maguire, born May 14, 1878; iii. Ethel May, born June 27, 1879, died June 30, 1879; iv. Etta Mildred Maguire (twin), born June 27, 1879, died June 30, 1879; v. Henry Stevens Maguire, born June 27, 1880, married November 26, 1904, Ella Florence Stillman, of Salem, and had Henry Stillman Maguire, born August 26, 1906. 9. Clementine Fassett, born December 26, 1852; died December 1, 1865.

(VI) Willard George Poole, son of Ebenezer Cleveland Poole, was born at South Bristol, March 14, 1839. He received his education in the common schools of his native town. He began early in life to work on his father's farm, and later worked at farming for Nathaniel Gammage, a relative. He signed his first articles at the age of nineteen, shipping at Portland on a foreign voyage lasting a year. He continued a mariner on long voyages. He was a first-class seaman on the "Laurietta." Captain Wells, of Pemaquid, Maine, when she was captured by Confederate privateer the "Alabama," Captain Semmes. The vessel was sold as a prize and the crew sent to Boston. Mr. Poole was urged by Captain Semmes to join the crew of the "Ala-

bama," in the Confederate service, but declined. He rose to the rank of master mariner, and owned and commanded various vessels engaged in fishing, among them the "Nautilus," "Georgianna," "Maud and Effie," "James A. Stetson," "Leona," and the "George F. Edmunds," his last ship, on which he lost his life. He was also engaged for a time in the South American trade, loading his vessel with ice and New England products and bringing back fruit and cocoanuts. His fishing trips were made to Cape Hatteras for mackerel for the New York market, and to the Newfoundland Banks for mackerel, cod and halibut during the winter months. In the late seventies he was in command of the "Maud and Effie" during the fishery controversy with the Canadians, when the islanders of Newfoundland destroyed the property of the New England fishermen. Through the efforts of the Bureau of Fisheries, and especially of Senator George F. Edmunds, of Vermont, Captain Poole and other Gloucester fishermen were reimbursed for their losses by the English government, and in gratitude to Senator Edmunds the last vessel of Captain Poole was named for him. His vessel was wrecked on a fishing trip to the Banks. He was three weeks out of Gloucester and was running for shelter into a harbor on the east side of Pemaquid Point, Maine, within sight of his own birthplace, and not more than three miles distant, when the vessel struck. Five of the crew attempted to reach shore in the seine boat, but they had hardly gotten away from the ship when the boat was swamped. The men struck out for the shore and two of the five (John C. Lewis, of Provincetown, and Edward Carri-gan) finally succeeded in reaching land, more dead than alive. The captain and all the rest of his crew perished. Their names were: Simon Lory, of Wellfleet; Clayton Spinney, Antoine Hanstrom, of Gloucester; William Parks, of Gloucester; Edward Parsons, of Gloucester; John Hicky, of Gloucester; Manuel Fort, of Gloucester; John F. Poole, of Rockport; Lewis Perry, Peter Richards, Peter Merchant, Arthur Evans, and E. Taylor. The schooner "George F. Edmunds" was built in Essex, Massachusetts, in 1887, of 149.27 tons burden gross and 110.31 tons net tonnage, being the third largest vessel hailing from Gloucester at that time, and was valued at \$11,000. Captain Poole's body was found March 31, 1904, by Levi Elwell, of Muscongus Island, while duck-shooting, and buried at Gloucester, where he had made his home since

a young man. At the time of his death he lived at 25 Granite street.

Captain Poole was a regular attendant of Trinity Congregational Church at Gloucester. In politics he was a Republican. He was a charter member of Wingarsheek Tribe, Improved Order of Red Men, Gloucester; a member of Ocean Lodge, No. 91, Odd Fellows, of Gloucester; and member of the Master Mariners' Association, in which he served on various important committees. He was a fine type of the Gloucester sea captain. For many years he was a familiar figure, highly respected and honored by all his townsmen. He possessed a thorough knowledge of navigation and of the fishing business, in which he was successful. He had strong convictions and a firm character. His good judgment and business sagacity were conceded and his death was mourned by the whole city. He married, June, 1865, Mary Eliza (Hibbart) Gahan, widow of William Gahan, daughter of James and Sally (Parkhurst) Hibbart, of Gloucester. She was born in Gloucester, September 23, 1833, and died January 8, 1907. Her father was a merchant and farmer. Children: 1. Willard Cleveland, born May 9, 1869; mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth Maud, born July 14, 1871; died September 27, 1895; was supervisor of drawing in the public schools of Jackson, Michigan. 3. Effie May, born March 15, 1877, is now connected with the American Board of Foreign Missions, Beacon street, Boston.

(VII) Willard Cleveland Poole, son of Willard George Poole, was born at Gloucester, May 9, 1869. He attended the public schools of his native town and graduated from the high school in the class of 1887. He began his business life as bookkeeper in the office of the Russia Cement Company, Gloucester, makers of glue and fertilizers. He made himself thoroughly familiar with the business and rapidly gained the confidence of his employers. In 1895 he was made the manager of the glue department of the business. One of the products of this concern, LePage's liquid glue, is in general use in all parts of the world. He became a stockholder of the company in 1898, and continued active in the management of the business until he sold out in 1905. In partnership with Howland Dudley, of Boston, Mr. Poole bought the assets of the Cartwright-Borden Company, which manufactured crackers and biscuits at Worcester, Massachusetts, on Nebraska street. Business was resumed under the name of the New England Biscuit Company, a corporation under Massachusetts



laws, of which Mr. Dudley is president, Mr. Poole, treasurer, Clinton A. Borden, of the former concern, vice-president, and William H. Dunham, clerk. The company has made a specialty of the Little Brothers lunch biscuits, one of the most popular on the market, and the Little Brothers soda biscuit, which has had an enormous sale. Over a hundred varieties of biscuits and crackers are made, and the goods of the concern have found a ready market, especially in New York and New England. The factory has fifty thousand square feet of floor space, a capacity of one hundred and fifty barrels of flour a day, and employs two hundred hands. In the spring of 1908 it was found necessary to increase the plant and the business is in a flourishing condition.

Mr. Poole is also vice-president and director of the New England Envelope Company, which he was instrumental in organizing in January, 1907. Charles J. Gray is president, and H. H. Hayes treasurer. This corporation is engaged in the manufacture of envelopes at Worcester. Mr. Poole resides at 8 Elm avenue, Worcester. He was formerly a member of Trinity Congregational Church of Gloucester, and moderator and assistant treasurer. He is now a member of the Central Congregational Church of Worcester, and a member of the board of assessors. He was a director of the Young Men's Christian Association, at Gloucester. He is a Republican, and was active in the organization in his native town, attending various nominating conventions as a delegate, and was vice-president of the Municipal League of Good Government at Gloucester. He is a member of the Improved Order of Red Men, and past sachem of his tribe at Gloucester; was made a member of Quinsigamond Lodge of Free Masons, Worcester; exalted in Eureka Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, of Worcester, November 12, 1907; received the cryptic degrees in Hiram Council, Royal and Select Masters, Worcester; has been a member of Worcester County Commandery of Knights Templar from June 18, 1908; Worcester Lodge of Perfection, fourteenth degree, Scottish Rite Masons, January 16, 1908; sixteenth degree, Princes of Jerusalem, January 27, 1908; Lawrence Chapter of Rose Croix, eighteenth degree Scottish Rite, February 10, 1908. He is a member of the Commonwealth Club, the Congregational Club, the Worcester Commercial Travelers Association, and the United Commercial Travelers Association. He married, April 11, 1900,

Cordelia Somes Presson, born at Gloucester, January 3, 1880, daughter of Leonard Jarvis and Harriet Augusta (Wonson) Presson, of Gloucester. Her father was engaged in the express transfer business and was postmaster of Gloucester. Children: 1. Willard Cleveland, Jr., born October 23, 1901. 2. Edward Nelson, May 14, 1904. 3. Margaret Wonson, April 26, 1907.

(VI) Samuel Gammage Pool, son of Ebenezer Cleveland Poole (5), was born at South Bristol, Maine, January 20, 1841. He was educated in the public schools. He made his first trip as a fisherman on the vessel of Captain William Poole. After a year he shipped with Captain Edward Thorpe and spent three years fishing on the Western Bank and in the North Bay. He then found employment in the shipyards at Quincy, Massachusetts. He next made a voyage to the West Indies, and upon his return to New York shipped as second mate on a vessel bound to the West Indies. He was then second mate of the brig "Keoka," making a voyage to Porto Rico. During the latter part of the civil war he was an officer of the "Lady Lang," engaged in transporting troops for the United States government. In 1863 he shipped from Gloucester under Captain Charles Orne, on the "Maud Story," for the Grand Banks, and later with Captain Moss. He then had command of the "Bounding Billows" and made fishing trips to the Banks for two years. During the next four years he sailed his own vessel, "Herman E. Pool," built at South Bristol, and lost during a storm. Captain Pool left the sea and entered the employ of Seth Stockbridge & Company in the fresh halibut business. A year later he formed a partnership with William Gardner under the firm name of Pool & Gardner, dealers in fresh fish, principally halibut. The firm was successful. After four years the business was consolidated with that of Oakes & Company, under the name of the Gloucester Fresh Fish Company, and two years later this company, Stockbridge & Company and Stetson & Company, consolidated under the title of the Atlantic Halibut Company. Later the Atlantic Halibut Company, with various smaller concerns, formed the American Halibut Company, of which Thomas Hodge is president, David R. Robinson secretary and treasurer, and Mr. Captain Pool general manager and director. The company maintains an office in Boston for the sale of its merchandise, under the direction of George H. Oakes. The company is one of the largest in this line of business;

its trade extends from Philadelphia to Bangor along the Atlantic coast. The fish is taken from the vessels at Gloucester, carefully packed in ice and shipped to its destination. The modern methods of this company have eliminated much of the loss in the fishing business. Fish is an article requiring special skill in packing and transportation to preserve it.

Captain Pool is a member of the firm of S. G. Pool Sons, a firm engaged in fitting out vessels for the halibut fisheries. He is one of the best known and most successful business men of Gloucester. He is a member of Syrian Lodge of Free Masons, Gloucester; of Martha Washington Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star, of which his wife is also a member; was formerly a member of the Temple of Honor and of the Commonwealth Club of Gloucester; belongs to the Gloucester Board of Trade. He married, July 4, 1867, Helen Augusta Marr, born at Gloucester, June 28, 1848, daughter of Captain and Elizabeth Wood (Green) Marr, of Gloucester. Her father was a master mariner. Children: 1. Herman E., married Louise Ryder. 2. Clementina, born August 15, 1870; married June 29, 1892, Hugh Parkhurst, of Gloucester, born October 19, 1858, son of Hugh and Eliza Sayward (Parsons) Parkhurst of Gloucester; children: i. Helen Marr Parkhurst, born April 15, 1893; ii. Mildred Gardner Parkhurst, March 8, 1896; iii. Hugh Parkhurst, May 13, 1905. 3. Gardner, married Sarah Purdy, of Gloucester; children: i. Richard; ii. Rodger. 4. Blanche Elizabeth, born August 11, 1880; married April 10, 1901, George Chapelton Shepherd, son of George Chapelton and Elizabeth Henry (Davidson) Shepherd, of Gloucester; children: i. George Chapelton Shepherd (3d), born May 6, 1903; ii. Margaret Evelyn Shepherd, October 6, 1906; iii. Donald Shepherd, April 24, 1908. 5. Samuel, married Mary Rowe, of Gloucester, and had Fred. 6. James, born May 6, 1889; is unmarried.

Joseph Barlow Felt Osgood, of OSGOOD Salem, has the distinction of being the oldest surviving mayor of that city. He has a record of public service extending over a period of nearly forty years, including almost fourteen years of notable work as justice of the first district court of Essex county. His extensive and successful labors as a legal practitioner have made him one of the foremost authorities in the profession in Essex county. Mr. Osgood's family has resided in Salem for several generations

and in Essex county since the Osgoods settled in this country, he being of the eighth generation in direct descent from John Osgood, the emigrant ancestor. Investigations in England conducted by Osgood Field, Esq., the results of which (as far as they relate to the American families) he published in the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register" of 1866, showed that the name Osgood was established in several counties at the time of the Domesday survey (1086) particularly in Wiltshire and Hampshire. In the year 1295 Robertus Osgood was returned a burgess for Shippenham. The earliest parish register of Wherwell is dated 1634. On November 14, 1636, the baptism of Elizabeth, daughter of John and Sarah Osgood, is recorded. Their names appear on the list of passengers dated April 14, 1638, of the ship "Confidence," which sailed from Southampton for New England. We next find John Osgood's name among the persons admitted freemen in Massachusetts, May 23, 1639. He soon after settled in Andover.

(1) John Osgood, born in the parish of Wherwell, Hampshire, England, July 23, 1595, came to America probably in 1638, and died October 24, 1651, in Andover, Massachusetts. He married in England, about 1627, to Sarah ———, died April 8, 1667. John Osgood upon his arrival in New England, which was undoubtedly in 1638, sojourned at Ipswich, but shortly after chose Newbury as the place of his residence. There he remained until his removal and settlement at Andover, in or just previous to 1645. That he had early determined to remove from Newbury, which in the review of the inhabitants was already overcrowded, is shown by the fact that he was one of the petitioners for and chairman of the committee to obtain a settlement at Winnacunnet, now Hampton, New Hampshire. This was in 1638. In September, 1644, an attempt was made to form a church at Andover, the meeting being held at Rowley, though the organization was not effected until October, 1645. He was one of the first ten members, freeholders, as required by law, to constitute a church. On November 23, 1650, John Osgood, Sr., of Andover, sells to George Little, of Newbury, all his rights in the pasturage belonging to a house he owned there and which he had formerly sold to John Pike, of Newbury. This deed was not put on record until January 28, 1701. In 1651 Andover sent John Osgood as its first representative to the general court. His children were: 1. Sarah, born in England, 1629; married, January 1, 1648, John

Clements, of Haverhill. 2. John, born in England, probably 1630. 3. Mary, born in England, 1633; married Henry Ingalls. 4. Elizabeth, born in England, 1635-36, baptized in Wherwell, October (?) 14, 1636; married, October 12 or 18, 1653, John Brown, of Reading. 5. Stephen, born in Ipswich or Newbury, 1638. 6. Hannah, born in Andover, 1644; married, May 21, 1660, Samuel Archer.

(II) John Osgood, son of John, born in England, probably in 1630, died in Andover, Massachusetts, August 31, 1693. He married at Haverhill, November 15, 1653, Mary, daughter of Rev. Robert Clements, of Haverhill, who came from London in 1642. She was one of the unfortunates suspected of witchcraft in the great delusion of 1692, was examined in Salem before John Hawthorne and other "Majestie's Justices," September 8, 1692, confessed, and was indicted in January, 1693, but recanted before Increase Mather. After about four months imprisonment at Salem, she and four others were released upon petition of Mr. Dudley Bradstreet. John Osgood lived in Andover, in the house his father left him, and where the first recorded town meeting was held, in March, 1656. He was active in the militia, being sergeant, 1658-61; lieutenant, 1666-75-77-80; captain, 1683. He was innholder 1689; served frequently as selectman, holding that office in 1668-69 and 1689-90. As he had been imprisoned for nine or ten days by Sir Edmund Andros, without warrant, during the opposition to his imposition of taxes, in August or September, 1687, he was very popular among the townspeople of Andover. His children: 1. John, born in Andover, September 14, 1654, mentioned below. 2. Mary, born in Andover, November 27, 1656; married, July, 1680, John Aslett. 3. Timothy, born August 2, 1659; married Deborah Poor. 4. Lydia, born August 10, 1661; married James, son of John Frey, of Andover. 5. Peter, born in Andover, August 30, 1663. 6. Samuel, born in Andover, March 10, 1665. 7. Sarah, born in Andover, April 7, 1667, died April 22, 1667. 8. Melitable, born in Andover, March 4, 1671, died January 14, 1691; married, April 25, 1688, Daniel Poor, brother of Deborah, Timothy Osgood's wife. 9. Hannah, born in Andover, May 30, 1674, died August 3, 1674. 10. Sarah, born in Andover, November 4, 1675; married Thomas Perley. 11. Ebenezer, born in Andover, October 4, 1678, died August 18, 1780. 12. Clement, born in Andover, October 12, 1680, died November 18, 1680.

(III) Lieutenant John Osgood, son of Captain John (2), born September 14, 1654, died April 22, 1725. On October 17, 1681, he married Hannah Ayres, of Haverhill, Massachusetts, born August 2, 1662, daughter of Peter and Hannah (Allen) Ayres; she died September 6, 1735. John Osgood was a man of prominence in Andover; freeman April 18, 1691; often selectman, 1685-87-88-89-93-94-97; lieutenant of militia; surveyor, 1693; constable, 1684; deacon, 1719. His children: 1. John, born June 28, 1683, died November 23, 1765. 2. Ebenezer, born March 26, 1685, died January 25, 1766. 3. Nathaniel, born January 6, 1686-87, died 1758. 4. Jeremiah, born January 16, 1689, died April 7, 1689. 5. Jeremiah, born July 11, 1691, died 1737. 6. Daniel, born January 19, 1693, died non compos in 1754; married, June 23, 1724, Sarah Ingalls. 7. William, born February 16, 1697, died September 20, 1791. 8. Hannah, born June 24, 1699; married Theodore Barnard. 9. Benjamin, born August 28, 1700, died young. 10. Samuel, born July 8, 1704, died young. 11. Josiah, born July 13, 1706, died October 20, 1780.

(IV) Nathaniel Osgood, son of Lieutenant John (3), shoemaker, born January 6, 1686-87, died in Salem, in 1758. He married, March 27, 1710, Hannah, daughter of John and Sarah (Pickering) Buttolph, granddaughter of John and Alice (Flint) Pickering; children: Hannah, born 1711, died in infancy; Hannah, born 1712, married ——— Ingalls; Nathaniel, born 1714, died June 6, 1799; John, born 1716; Benjamin, born 1719, died December 18, 1809; Mary, born 1822, married ——— Woods.

(V) Nathaniel Osgood, son of Nathaniel (4), born 1714, died June 6 or 17, 1799. On October 6, 1745, he married Hannah Babbridge; children: Christopher, born October 26, 1748, died March 4, 1828; Polly, married William Marston, of Salem.

(VI) Christopher Osgood, son of Nathaniel (5), born October 26, 1748, died March 4, 1828. He married, April 21, 1772, Mary, daughter of Thomas and Susannah (Pike) Shephard; she was born in Salem, February 23, 1750, and survived her husband, dying May 9, 1832. Their children: Nathaniel, born October 12, 1773, died February, 1776; Polly, born October 5, 1775, died March 3, 1855; unmarried; Nathaniel, born July 6, 1777, died November 17, 1849; unmarried; Christopher, born January 12, 1780, died July 21, 1798; Sukey, born September 8, 1781, died July 10, 1860; unmarried; John B., born No-

venber 7, 1783, died December 27, 1853; William, born April 7, 1785, died April 2, 1834; Henry, born January 29, 1787, died June 24, 1820; Betsey, born May 20, 1789, died in 1834; married Willard Williams, of Boston; Jeremiah, born June 3, 1791, died August 21, 1825; Abigail P., born June 11, 1794, died March 25, 1816; unmarried.

(VII) Captain William Osgood, son of Christopher (6), master mariner, born April 7, 1785, died April 2, 1834. He married Elizabeth, sister of Joseph Barlow Felt, the historian, and daughter of John and Elizabeth (Curtis) Felt, of Salem; had children: Abigail S., born April 26, 1818; William H., born November 5, 1821; Joseph B. F., July 1, 1823; John F., December 18, 1825; Ellen P., December 25, 1829; Mary S., December 9, 1830; married James B. Curwen; Susan E., born June 21, 1833.

(VIII) Captain William Henry Osgood, eldest son of Captain William and Elizabeth Curtis (Felt) Osgood, was born in Salem, November 5, 1821. He was prepared for the high school by Master Greenleaf, in the latter's famous school in the Franklin building, and entered the English high school September 3, 1833, and graduated therefrom in 1836. For three years subsequently he was a clerk in Boston counting rooms. In 1839 he went to sea and rose rapidly from boy to master. He was mate with Captain Francis Brown on one voyage and on its next voyage had command of the ship. He attained high rank as a skillful navigator and obtained an extensive reputation at home and abroad for his prompt business methods. In 1850 he superintended the fitting-out work of the noted clipper ship "Trade Wind," built by Platte Brothers, of Philadelphia, and at that time said to be the largest clipper in tonnage, on a very successful voyage to the Golden Gate and also in several subsequent voyages from New York. On the day following the ships first arrival in San Francisco, Captain Osgood mailed back three checks for \$10,000 each, representing freight money collected within two days. In 1855 he retired from the sea and took up his residence in San Francisco, where he continued in business until 1880, when he returned to the home of his boyhood in Salem to reside with his sister. Captain Osgood was never married. He was a man of most excellent qualities and was highly esteemed by his friends and acquaintances. He died in his sixty-eighth year.

(VIII) Joseph Barlow Felt Osgood, second

son of Captain William and Elizabeth Curtis (Felt) Osgood, was born in Salem, July 1, 1823. He was given the full name of his maternal uncle, Joseph Barlow Felt, D. D., the noted antiquarian and annalist of Salem, whose memory he has justly perpetuated by the presentation of the Doctor's portrait and a goodly portion of his collection of rare books to the Salem Public Library. Mr. Osgood has supplemented these gifts with liberal donations of books and money on his own behalf. Mr. Osgood received his early education in the English high and Latin grammar schools of his native city, in 1842 entering Harvard University, from which he was graduated in 1846. Following this he took up the study of law, was admitted to the Massachusetts bar July 25, 1849, and immediately entered upon the practice he has continued to the present time. Mr. Osgood was early called into the public service, and being convinced that he would gain the best idea of the requirements of his profession through familiarity with conditions in the city, he accepted office, first as a member of the common council, of which he was a member from 1849 to 1853 inclusive. His natural disposition to make the most of any situation made him a particularly effective worker, and his service in that body made him a desirable candidate for higher honors. During the same period he was chosen a representative to the general assembly of the state, his first session being that of 1850. He was a member of the famous Coalition legislature of 1851, and was in the legislature of 1852 with his classmate, the late Senator George F. Hoar. In 1859 and 1860 he was a member of the state senate. In December, 1864, while away from home, he was nominated and elected on the Republican ticket, mayor of the city for the year 1865—the closing year of the season of great public trial and anxiety. The position came to him absolutely without solicitation, but he had keen appreciation of the honor, conferred at such a crisis in the government of the city, and his high sense of duty and moral responsibility, combined with the power to put his convictions into practice, made his administration a model of unselfish devotion to the general welfare. His independent spirit gave him free rein where necessary, but his temperate policy kept him from offensive experiments, and he left the office with an admirable record. As he expected, Mr. Osgood gained much valuable experience in his association with the municipal life of Salem, but he decided to withdraw from such matters

and devote himself unreservedly to his legal affairs, believing that even in his quiet city he could find enough work of that nature to occupy him fully and bring him an income sufficient for his simple tastes. He has proved his judgment in years of practice of the most gratifying kind. However, he has not been entirely left to the private pursuit of his calling. In July, 1874, Governor Talbot appointed him justice of the first district court of Essex county, when it was first established, and his success justified him in relinquishing to some extent his personal ambition in order to establish much needed precedent in the administration of justice. It was desirable that a justice of superior legal training and of strong mental and verbal qualities, should preside over this court, and Mr. Osgood's conduct of same set an example the effect of which is still apparent, and which added to his prestige in a considerable degree. In January, 1888, he resigned to resume private practice, in which he is still engaged. Mr. Osgood has always been a conselor in the strictest sense of the term, devoting himself to confidential practice and avoiding court pleading, etc., but in spite of his unobtrusive disposition he has nevertheless gained a wide reputation, being known as one of the best legal advisers of the state. His life has been successful in the most complimentary meaning of the word, a credit to himself, his name, and the community he has so long served and honored.

Mr. Osgood married, November 23, 1853, Mary Jane (Jennie) Creamer, who died September 16, 1865. They had two children: Alice M., born March 23, 1855, and Bessie C., April 7, 1857.

(For ancestry see William Allen 1).

(V) Isaac Allen, fifth child and ALLEN second son of Jacob and Sarah (Lee) Allen, born February 6, 1758, died September 26, 1841, aged eighty-four years. He married (first), March 30, 1779, Rebecca Tewksbury, born October 6, 1758, died September 10, 1807. He married (second), Mary Foster, widow of Thomas Wells, January 12, 1808. She died February 1, 1843, aged eighty-two. Children of Isaac Allen: 1. Rebecca, born February 24, 1780; married, April 28, 1805, William Tuck. 2. Sarah, October 16, 1781, died May 6, 1835; married, September 14, 1802, John Woodbury, of Lynn, Massachusetts. 3. Elizabeth, October 14, 1783; married, September 10, 1810, Seth Dodge. 4. Annis, December 25, 1785,

died November 23, 1844; married Isaac Galloup, of Beverly, Massachusetts, October 4, 1807. 5. Isaac, February 28, 1788, died March 9, 1790. 6. Jacob, August 20, 1789; mentioned below. 7. Amos, August 18, 1792, died August 19, 1792. 8. Lucy, April 28, 1795, died June 1, 1797. 9. Lucy, June 27, 1797; married, November 26, 1829, James Austin.

(VI) Jacob Allen, second son and sixth child of Isaac and Rebecca (Tewksbury) Allen, born August 20, 1789, died August 2, 1852. He married, January 29, 1809, Lucy G. Galloup, of Wenham, born April 28, 1790, died April 9, 1871, aged eighty-one. Their children: 1. Jacob A., born March 5, 1810, in Beverly, Massachusetts. 2. Lucy Rebecca, January 6, 1814, in Wenham, Massachusetts, died May 15, 1880; married, February 15, 1842, Benjamin Severance. 3. Enos G., November 16, 1815, in Wenham. 4. Aaron H., December 23, 1817, in Lynn, Massachusetts; married, July 20, 1848, ———. 5. Isaac S., January 29, 1819, in Cavendish, Vermont; married, January 14, 1847, ———. 6. Salome M., March 17, 1821, in Cavendish, Vermont, died June 22, 1847; married, December 31, 1840, A. Ferris. 7. John L., (twin) March 24, 1823, in Ticonderoga, New York, died August 11, 1852; married, October 13, 1842, ———. 8. Samuel H., (twin) March 24, 1823, in Ticonderoga, New York, died July 6, 1829. 9. Charles W., June 19, 1824, in Ticonderoga, died July 11, 1825. 10. Susan T., October 16, 1825, in Ticonderoga, died October 9, 1828. 11. Elizabeth D., November 11, 1826, in Ticonderoga, died November 29, 1877; married, June 26, 1845, ———. 12. Hannah R., February 27, 1828, in Ticonderoga; married, August 29, 1850, ———. 13. Susan T., February 27, 1828, in Ticonderoga; married, October 31, 1848, ———. 14. Pyra W., August 15, 1831, in Elizabethtown, New York, died August 30, 1831.

(VII) Jacob Alva Allen, eldest son and child of Jacob and Lucy G. (Galloup) Allen, born March 5, 1810, in Beverly, Massachusetts, died from the Revere accident, August 27, 1871. In 1825 he married Prudence Hyer, of Middlebury, Vermont, born November 5, 1805, died September 21, 1879. They had eight children: 1. Lucy Amanda, born June 2, 1827. 2. Charles A., August 25, 1829, died September 25, 1867. 3. Seth D., April 14, 1831. 4. Ellen A., August 2, 1833. 5. Almina R., March 2, 1836. 6. Milo Lewis, June 21, 1838; mentioned below. 7. George H., June 21, 1840. 8. Isaac A., August 14, 1842.

(VIII) Milo Lewis Allen, sixth child of Jacob A. and Prudence (Hyer) Allen, was born in Manchester, June 21, 1838. He went to Methuen, Massachusetts, at the age of eight years, where he attended school until twelve years of age, and later removed to Lawrence, where he was employed at single entry book-keeping, and finally took a six weeks' course in double entry bookkeeping, which has been his business ever since. While a resident of Lawrence, a period of about twenty-six years, he was a member of United Brothers Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. From Lawrence he removed to Lynn, about 1886, where he has since made his home, and has been in the employ of his brother, George H. Allen, a large manufacturer of packing boxes, paper and wood. He is a member of Knights of Honor, of Lynn. He married, in Beverly, July 2, 1863, Martha E. Weston, born in Beverly, daughter of John G., born in Maine, and Ruth (Sallows) Weston, born in Beverly, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Charlotte Hayden, born November 10, 1865, died June 8, 1893. 2. John Gilbert, May 13, 1867, resides in Boston; married R. B. Watson; one child, Eleanor Susan. 3. Clara Rose, June 2, 1869. 4. Martha May, December 29, 1874. 5. Walter Ogelbie, June 6, 1879; mentioned below.

(IX) Walter Ogelbie Allen, youngest son of Milo L. and Martha E. (Weston) Allen, born June 6, 1879, received his education in Lynn, and is an electrician. He removed to Salem in 1906, and resides there at the present time (1908). He married, in Lynn, December 24, 1902, Nellie Weston, born in Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, daughter of Jacob Avery and Emily Hannah (Eldedge) Weston. Children: 1. Walter Lawrence, born Everett, Massachusetts, July 14, 1903. 2. Child, died in infancy. 3. Ewdin Gilbert, born Everett, January 26, 1906, died March 22, 1906.

John Stratton was a citizen

STRATTON of some standing and property at Shotley, England, before 1600; married a daughter of Mrs. Mary Dearhaugh, of Barringham, county Suffolk, England. Among their children were: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. William, settled in Salem; was ready to come to New England in 1628, but was left behind by his uncle Joseph, who settled at James City, Virginia, as John deposed in a lawsuit in 1640. 3. Elizabeth, married John Thorndike, of Salem, Massachusetts. 4. Dorothy, came to Salem.

(II) John Stratton, son of John Stratton

(1), was the immigrant, born in England about 1606, and came to Salem, Massachusetts, about 1631. His mother came to Salem also. He was admitted a freeman May 21, 1663. A fine levied upon him by the general court was ordered to be remitted September 19, 1637, "if he go to Merrimack." He removed to Charlestown, Massachusetts, of which he was a proprietor in 1638. He may have been the John Stratton at Scarborough in 1633, and may have removed to Easthampton, Long Island, where John Stratton lived later. In 1638 he owned six lots in Charlestown—two acres at Southfield, four at Mystic-field, two on the cow common, five at Linefield, and forty at Waterfield. It is agreed by genealogists that John, mentioned below, was his son.

(III) John Stratton, son of John Stratton (2), was born at Charlestown about 1640; died at Watertown April 7, 1691. His son John and widow Mary were appointed administrators June, 1691. He settled at Watertown, where his uncle Samuel Stratton was a prominent citizen. He married, November 26, 1667, Mary Smith, died 1695, daughter of Thomas Smith of Watertown, and his wife Mary Knapp, daughter of William Knapp, Sr. The youngest child was baptized after the father's death, and his mother is called "Widow Stratton in the woods," in the church records. Mary, widow, appointed Edward Winn attorney to dispose of her property in Boston and elsewhere. Children, born in Watertown: 1. John, March 3, 1668-9, died March, 1707-8; married, January 3, 1697-8, Bathsheba Applin. 2. Thomas, October 26, 1670; mentioned below. 3. James, January 18, 1672. 4. Mary, January 3, 1677-8; married Edward Winn, of Woburn. 5. Judee, August 13, 1680. 6. Jonathan, August 22, 1684, died 1707. 7. Mercy, baptized August 22, 1687. 8. John, baptized July 28, 1689. 9. Samuel, baptized May 10, 1691.

(IV) Thomas Stratton, son of John Stratton (3), was born at Watertown, October 26, 1670. He married, July 19, 1699, Dorcas Maxwell. Children, born at Watertown: 1. James, June 29, 1700; mentioned below. 2. Thomas, February 12, 1701-2. 3. Dorcas, March 2, 1703-4. 4. Mary, January 8, 1705-6; married, February 28, 1730-1, Henry Smith, of Lexington. 5. David, November 20, 1708; married, January 30, 17—, Hannah Smith. 6. Samuel, October 19, 1709. 7. Ebenezer, baptized July 12, 1713. 8. Ebenezer, baptized May 15, 1715. 9. Mercy, baptized January

13, 1717; married, May 25, 1736, Moses Cutting.

(V) James Stratton, son of Thomas Stratton, was born at Watertown, June 29, 1700, and died in 1774-5, at Athol, Massachusetts. He removed to Lambstown (or Pequoige, as Athol was originally called) and was one of the pioneers of that town, about 1725. He was taxed in Charlestown, 1721. He married, October 12, 1721, Deborah Rand, baptized November 29, 1702, died 1748, daughter of William Rand, weaver, and Persis (Shepard) Rand, of Charlestown; granddaughter of Thomas and Sarah (Edenden) Rand, and great-granddaughter of the immigrant, Robert Rand. His will is dated March 15, 1774, bequeathing to James, Stephen, Peleg and William Stratton, Henry and Abigail Chase, Benjamin and Elizabeth Townsend, Seth and Deborah Kendall, his children, and to John and Mary Rand, children of his deceased daughter Mary. By deed dated May 28, 1777, James, William, Stephen, Peleg Stratton, Seth and Deborah Kendall, conveyed the land they inherited under the will to Simon Haven. Children: 1. James. 2. Elizabeth, married Benjamin Townsend. 3. Deborah, married Seth Kendall. 4. Stephen, mentioned below. 5. Peleg. 6. William. 7. Abigail, married Henry Chase; lived in Petersham. 8. Mary, died August 31, 1723, aged sixteen months; gravestone at Charlestown. 9. Mary, married ——— Rand; children: John and Mary Rand.

(VI) Stephen Stratton, son of James Stratton, was born at Athol, or Charlestown, about 1730-35. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in Captain John Oliver's company, Colonel Nathan Sparhawk's regiment, northern army, 1777; sergeant in Athol company of Captain Ichabod Dexter, Colonel Doolittle's regiment, on Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He married, September 24, 1767, at Athol, Martha Graves, born July 8, 1744, daughter of Nathaniel and Hannah (Smith) Graves. He lived at Athol. He bought and sold various parcels of land there. Among his children was a son named Ezra.

(VII) Ezra Stratton, son of Stephen Stratton, was born at Athol about 1760. Among his children was Aaron Smith.

(VIII) Aaron Smith Stratton, son of Ezra Stratton, was born at Athol, Worcester county, Massachusetts, March 25, 1809. He removed to Rouse's Point, northern New York, where he died about 1861. He was a farmer and also conducted a general store at Rouse's

Point, and removed later to Albany, New York, where he was engaged in the bakery business in partnership with his brother Austin Stratton. He was also an auctioneer and achieved considerable prominence for his ability and success in this line of work. He married, at Rouse's Point, Judith, daughter of Dr. James Wood, a prominent physician of that town. Children: 1. Catherine L., married Dr. Daniel Dodge, of Rouse's Point. 2. Dr. Ezra Graves, mentioned below. 3. Louise, died twenty-one years old. 4. James, died young. 5. Austin, married Lydia Vincent; children: Ezra, Laura, Annie, Edith, Catherine. Son, died young.

(IX) Dr. Ezra Graves Stratton, son of Aaron Smith Stratton, was born at Rouse's Point, February 4, 1837, and died at Swampscott, Massachusetts, February 22, 1893. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. Soon after leaving school he went west, where he remained a number of years. Returning east he located in Albany, New York, and engaged in business as a dealer in horses, owning a large sale and boarding stable in that city. Later he went to Franklin, New Hampshire, where he took a thorough course of study in veterinary surgery and medicine under the direction of Dr. Dudley, and located in 1881 in Swampscott, practicing his profession with signal success during the remainder of his life. He was an excellent judge of horses, and one of the best-known and most skillful horsemen in eastern Massachusetts. He owned from time to time many valuable horses. He was upright and fair in his dealings and was counted among the substantial citizens of the town in which he lived. He was sympathetic and generous to those in need of help, kindly and approachable in his manner, appreciating the humorous side of life, gifted with wit and enjoying the friendship of many men in all walks of life. In politics he was a Democrat, and he was interested in public affairs and always public spirited. He was a member of Richard W. Drown Lodge, of Odd Fellows, of Lynn, Massachusetts, and a charter member of Lynn Lodge of Elks. He married, April 22, 1865, Amelia Matilda Dubuque, born at Rouse's Point, January 5, 1848, daughter of Francis and Julia (Day) Dubuque. Her father was of French decent; her mother English. Children: 1. Catherine Maria, born at Albany, May 26, 1866; married Frederick Oakland Wright, of London, England. 2. Francis Benjamin, born January 15, 1871; graduate of Swampscott high school and Harvard

Veterinary School; is a successful veterinarian practicing in Swampscott; married, October 26, 1907, Mary Anglin, of Salem, Massachusetts.

The family of Graves is one of the most ancient in England. GRAVES It went in with the Norman

army, and is mentioned in the Domesday Book. The name has been spelled De Grevis, De Greves, Greve, Grave, Greaves, Greeves and Graves. The coat-of-arms: Gules an eagle displayed or ducally crowned argent. Crest: a demi-eagle displayed and erased or, enfiled round the body and below the wings by a ducal coronet argent. The English family was represented by many men of honor and distinction.

(I) Thomas Graves was born in England, before 1585, and came to New England with his wife Sarah and five children, all of mature age, the youngest son being about sixteen years old. They settled in Hartford, Connecticut, where Thomas was a property holder in 1645. He was exempted from training in the militia on account of his age, he being over sixty years old. In September, 1651, he removed to Hatfield, Massachusetts. He died in November, 1682, and his son Isaac was appointed administrator of his estate in Massachusetts, and Nathaniel in Connecticut. Children, all born in England: Isaac, John, mentioned below; Samuel, Nathaniel, born about 1629; Elizabeth.

(II) John Graves, son of Thomas Graves, was born in England, and came with his parents to America. He removed from Hartford with the family and settled in Hatfield. He was admitted a freeman in Wethersfield, Connecticut, May 18, 1654, and married first, Mary Smith, daughter of Lieutenant Samuel Smith, of Wethersfield; second, probably July 20, 1671, Mary Wyatt, of Haddam, Connecticut. He owned land in Hartford and Wethersfield which he retained when he removed to Hatfield. He was employed in 1655 and 1659 to run the boundary line between Wethersfield and Middleton. He was killed by the Indians, September 19, 1677, with his brother Isaac, while they were at work upon a house which they were building about a half a mile above the northerly end of the stockade. His widow married third, June 25, 1678, Lieutenant William Allis, and fourth, Captain Samuel Gaylord. Children, the first five born in Wethersfield, the rest in Hatfield: 1. John, about 1653. 2. Mary, married first, Samuel Ball;

second, September 10, 1690, Benjamin Stebbins. 3. Isaac, about 1654. 4. Samuel, about 1657. 5. Sarah, about 1659; married, April, 1679, Edward Stebbins; died 1700. 6. Elizabeth, December 6, 1662; married Thomas Jones. 7. Daniel, December 7, 1664. 8. Ebenezer, November 20, 1665. 9. Bethiah, January 7, 1668, died January 21, 1668. 10. Nathaniel, mentioned below.

(III) Nathaniel Graves, son of John Graves, was born in Hatfield, June 10, 1671, and died about 1757. He resided in Hatfield, and married, April 30, 1702, Rebecca Allis, born April 16, 1683, daughter of John Allis. Children: 1. Rebecca, born October 25, 1703. 2. Mary, born February 22, 1706; married Isaac Graves. 3. Nathaniel, born November 16, 1707; mentioned below. 4. Ruth, born August 16, 1709. 5. Eleazer, born December 12, 1711, died September 24, 1766; married, October 1, 1736, Sarah Belding. 6. Israel, born June 23, 1716. 7. Martha, born October 29, 1718; married, December 6, 1739, Eleazer Cowles, of Hatfield. 8. Oliver, born August 6, 1725.

(IV) Nathaniel Graves, son of Nathaniel Graves, was born in Hatfield, November 16, 1707. He resided a few years at Hatfield, and removed to Athol, where he became a leading citizen. He was a surveyor of lands, and held many offices in the town. He married Hannah Smith, born 1711. Children: 1. Mehitabel, born October 21, 1732; married, June 16, 1777, Captain Lucius Allis, of Conway. 2. Hannah, born August 27, 1735; married, May 9, 1766, Thomas Fairbanks. 3. Lydia, born September 5, 1738; married, August 28, 1760, George Kelton. 4. Martha, born July 8, 1744; married, September 24, 1767, Stephen Stratton, of Athol. (See Stratton). 5. Nathaniel, born 1748. 6. Azubah, born November 4, 1750; married February 1, 1774, Dr. Joshua Morton, of Athol. 7. Reuben, born September 23, 1753. 8. Rebecca, born about 1755; married, July 15, 1775, Timothy Kendall.

(NOTE—This narrative was collated by Mrs. W. L. Chenery.)

The descendants of Lambert CHENERY Chenery have adopted this spelling of their ancient name, although Chinnery is doubtless the original form. It was borne by the patron of Barton, Norfolk county, England, who is recorded in 1393 as John Chinnery. This older spelling has been retained by that branch of the English family which settled in Ireland about 1642. The title of Baronet, inherited by the Chinnerys of Flintfield, Ireland, lapsed



in 1868 in default of a male heir. The arms of Chinnery of Flintfield are borne by many members of the American family, but the arms in possession of the Chenerys of Watertown nearly a century ago were perhaps older. But a question of heraldry, in connection with a family which did its full share in settling a new country, in helping to shape its laws and to fight its battles, has a merely academic interest. The Chenery family furnished, in officers and men, six soldiers in the colonial wars, six soldiers in the war of the revolution, and twenty-two in the civil war.

(I) Lambert Chenery, founder of this family in America, was born in England, in 1593. He and his wife Dinah came to America with their sons Isaac and John in 1630, landing at Salem. He settled first at Watertown, where he became a landowner and built a house, but in 1635 removed to Dedham, where he was among the first comers. Lambert Chenery appears as the sixth signer of the famous Dedham Covenant. His wife was admitted to first communion in the Dedham church, December 4, 1640, and he was admitted June 9, 1644. His name appears in a "List of Inhabitants who assembled at a meeting the first day of the Eleventh Month (January) to take into consideration the great necessities of providing some means for the education of the youth in ye said Towne did with an unanimous consent declare by voate their willingness to promote that worke, promising to put together their hands to provide maintenance for a free school in our said Towne." "This is said to have been the first instance where a tax was levied upon the inhabitants of any town in the Colony for a free school." Lambert Chenery married second, Tamazin Hews, May 3, 1656; one child by this marriage—Mary, born December 24, 1659. He removed to Watertown, where his wife died January 2, 1669, and he died January 30, 1674. His will, dated February 17, 1673, bequeathed property to sons John and Isaac, daughter Mary, son-in-law Richard Ellis, daughter-in-law Ruth Ellis, widow, and to the church of Dedham.

(II) John Chenery was elder son of Lambert Chenery (I). About 1654 he bought the homestead of Captain Daniel Dennison, at New London, Connecticut, but probably never lived there. The inventory of his estate shows that his larger holdings were in Watertown. He served in a Watertown company in King Philip's war. The last engagement in which he took part is thus described: "On the morning of September 3, 1675, Captain Beers

marched with thirty-six mounted men to bring off the garrison and people at Squakheage (North Brookfield) then besieged by Indians. Early the second morning, leaving the horses at the camp, Captain Beers and his men started on foot and advanced toward the town, ignorant of the assault of the previous day. The little company was furiously attacked by Indians in ambuscade and driven after fierce resistance into a narrow ravine south of the hill now known as 'Beers Hill.' Here a stand was made and the fighting continued with desperate courage until the captain and nearly every man had fallen. Among this valiant band was John Chenery." He died of his wounds the next day, September 5, 1675. He married, at Watertown, March 12, 1655, Sarah Boylston, widow of Thomas Boylston, the first doctor at Muddy River (Brookline), and grandmother of Dr. Zabdiel Boylston, a famous physician of his day. Perhaps the most notable of Sarah Boylston's descendants was her great-grandson, John Adams, second president of the United States. Some of her strong traits were the heritage of John Chenery's race also.

(III) John Chenery, Jr., son of John Chenery (2), born in Watertown, December 17, 1657, died there December 19, 1723. He married, June 4, 1685, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Franie) Stratton. John Stratton was one of the pioneer settlers of Watertown. Children: 1. Sarah, born July 13, 1686, died in infancy. 2. Sarah, born August 5, 1688, died September 14, 1704. 3. Elizabeth, born January 27, 1690; married December 14, 1727, John Fiske. 4. John, born November 16, 1692, died young. 5. John, born July 31, 1695, died September 18, 1723. 6. Ebenezer, mentioned below. 7. Abigail, born February 24, 1700; married June 24, 1725, David Ransford, of Canterbury, Connecticut.

(IV) Ebenezer Chenery, third son of John Chenery (3), born in Watertown, November 10, 1697, died there July 28, 1723. He was in Major Samuel Moody's company from April to November, 1722, with other Watertown men, and served against Canada. His death the following summer was probably the result of his military service. He married first, Hannah, daughter of Ephraim and Deborah (Stone) Cutter; second, Ruth —, who owned the covenant, July 18, 1720. Child of Ebenezer Chenery by first marriage: 1. Elizabeth, born June 25, 1722. Children by second marriage: 2. Mary, born June 9, 1725; married December 13, 1745, Joseph Killy, of His Majesty's Castle

William. 3. Abigail, born May 8, 1728; married September 19, 1747, Edward Richardson. 4. John, born November 11, 1730, died May 6, 1732. 5. Ebenezer, born June 14, 1734. 6. Ruth, born September 14, 1736; married November 1, 1753, Thomas Burdett. 7. John, mentioned below. 8. William, born July 26, 1742; married Sybil Cox, April 11, 1765, and settled in Cambridge.

(V) John Chenery, son of Ebenezer Chenery (4), was born in Watertown, October 4, 1739. His name appears in the roll of Colonel Fry's regiment, serving in Nova Scotia during French and Indian wars. His service began January 1, 1760. He served in the revolution, in Captain Samuel Barnard's company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He married, 1751, Phoebe Sargent, of Malden. Children: 1. John, born March 5, 1763, died young. 2. Joseph, born March 20, 1768, died young. 3. Ebenezer, mentioned below. 4. Moses, mentioned below. 5. Solomon, born February 2, 1774, married Rebecca Pond; four children; settled at Falmouth (now Portland) Maine. 6. John, born March 18, 1777; settled at Falmouth, Maine, five children: 7. David, born February 7, 1780; settled in Maine. 8. Joseph, married Rebecca Johnson, of Westboro, Massachusetts. 9. Phoebe, born January 24, 1784; married Phineas Sanderson, February 24, 1803.

(VI) Ebenezer Chenery, son of John Chenery (5), born in Watertown, January 23, 1765, died there August 23, 1847. He was a studious boy, and a man delighting in books, but chose to spend all his life on the homestead of his ancestors. He was but ten years old when the revolution began, but later, during Shay's Rebellion, he received a lieutenant's commission from the governor of Massachusetts. He married, October 23, 1803, Sally, daughter of Josiah and Lydia (Ball) Hastings, of Waltham, a lineal descendant of George Hastings, first Earl of Huntingdon, through her ancestor, Thomas Hastings, who settled in Watertown in 1635. This lineage is very ancient, antedating the Norman Conquest. (See "Hastings Memorial"). Children of Ebenezer Chenery: 1. Isaac Hastings, mentioned below. 2. Ebenezer, Jr., born January 14, 1806, died July 3, 1813; 3. Sarah, born May 22, 1808, died June 12, 1826. 4. David, mentioned below. 5. Lydia Ball, born August 16, 1812; married June 3, 1834, John Pond Farmer, of Boston; died September 1, 1891; children: i. Eben, born February 14, 1836,

died February 28, 1853; ii. John Pond, born September 9, 1838, died May 19, 1841; iii. John Pond, Jr., born March 11, 1842, married July 31, 1873, Mary Crosby Crowell, of Cambridge—(a) Edith Crowell, born February 10, 1875, married February 14, 1907, Hon. Herman Andrew Harding of Chatham; child: Virginia Avis, born October 20, 1908. (b) John Pond, Jr., born March 13, 1882. 6. John, mentioned below. 7. Susanna, born March 8, 1818. 8. Mary, born May 12, 1820, died February 2, 1832.

(VII) Isaac Hastings Chenery, son of Ebenezer Chenery (6), was born at Watertown, September 12, 1804, and died October 24, 1873. He and his brother David inherited the old estate. Isaac Chenery was a sterling man, respected for his probity and beloved for his genial nature. He and his estimable wife were both distinguished for their large-hearted hospitality. He married, October 23, 1839, Mary Ann, daughter of William and Mary (Lakin) Homer. She died April 1, 1906. Children: 1. Charles Edward, born December 3, 1840. 2. Mary Louisa, born January 8, 1842, died July 23, 1842. 3. Mary Louisa, born June 8, 1843, died April 10, 1871. 4. Maria Frances, born February 19, 1845; married November 17, 1870, Daniel Augustus Hart, of Townsend, Massachusetts. Children: i. Grace Louise, born November 6, 1871, married February 8, 1898, Henry Thomas Baker, of Auburn, New York, (daughter: Marion Lindsay Baker, born November 11, 1898); ii. Mabel Chenery, born August 25, 1876, married June 1, 1898, Oliver M. Dennett; children: Kennett, born November 22, 1898; Helen, born May 26, 1900; Dorothy, born November 2, 1901; Donald Hart, born December 22, 1903; Frances, born February 10, 1905. 5. Harriet Lydia, born May 31, 1847, married June 6, 1872, Horace Edwin Stone of Belmont. 6. George Whiting (twin) born September 23, 1849; married September 26, 1900, Carrie Ashley, daughter of Job Lawton and Phoebe (Ashley) Shaw, of New Bedford. 7. Sarah Elizabeth, twin with George, died January 27, 1850. 8. Susan Annette, born February 5, 1857, died February 7, 1857.

The brothers Charles and George Chenery occupy the homestead that has come down to them from John Chenery (2), the colonial soldier. The exterior of the old house has been much altered, and the ancient chimneys have been replaced by modern masonry, but the massive oak beams crossing the ceilings and other features indicate its great age. In

the quaint hallway is always kept the long gun with which an ancestor shot from his own doorway two Indians lurking near.

(VII) David Chenery, third son of Ebenezer Chenery (6), born at Watertown (now Belmont), August 16, 1810, died August 10, 1886. He purchased a farm, near lands left him by his father, and built the house where his daughters still reside. David Chenery, in his long and useful life, was highly respected for his intelligence, enterprise and solid worth. He married, October 1, 1835, Caroline, daughter of David and Sukey (Glover) Homer, of Boston. Children: 1. George Homer, mentioned below. 2. David, Jr., mentioned below. 3. Howard, born November 15, 1876, died in infancy. 4. Caroline Maria, born October 25, 1840. 5. Franklin Winthrop, mentioned below. 6. Henry Augustus, born July 20, 1849, died July 19, 1883. 7. Emma Victorine, born May 9, 1852.

(VIII) George Homer Chenery, eldest son of David Chenery (7), born August 23, 1836, died March 24, 1901. He married, April 27, 1887, Harriet Matilda, daughter of Henry and Mary Farmer, of Boston. He built a house on the northerly part of the old estate, and lived there until his death. He was a member of the Masonic order, and a man of uprightness and judgment.

(VIII) David Chenery, Jr., second son of David Chenery (7), was born at Watertown, July 3, 1838. He married, July 18, 1863, Flora, daughter of Jonathan and Sophronia (Underwood) Pierce, of Waltham. At the outbreak of the civil war he entered the service as color sergeant of the Thirtieth Massachusetts Infantry. He participated in the following succession of battles: Battle of Cedar Mountain, August 9, 1862; Rappahannock Station, August 23; Thoroughfare Gap, August 28; Bull Run, August 30, and Antietam, September 17, 1862. At Antietam he was severely wounded, and while being carried from the field was again shot four times. While wounded he was made prisoner of war and carried to Hagerstown, Maryland, thence to Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, and then paroled. He is a member of Francis Gould Post, No. 36, G. A. R.; has been sergeant of his post and was an aide on the staff of Commander Gilman in 1899. Children: 1. Mabel Young, born October 30, 1864, died October 5, 1866. 2. Gertrude Adele, born September 25, 1867; married, November 6, 1889, Charles William Benjamin, of Watertown; child: Harold Chenery, born June 30, 1890. 3. Nella Carrie, born November 30,

1869. 4. Florence, born December 24, 1873; married, April 23, 1903, Edwin Emery Farnham, of Cambridge; children: i. Caroline, born March 15, 1904; ii. Edwin, November 20, 1905; iii. Elizabeth, born October 9, 1908. 5. Franklin Winthrop, born March 16, 1875. 6. Howard, born November 15, 1876, died in infancy.

(VIII) Franklin Winthrop, fourth son of David Chenery (7), was born January 21, 1843. During the civil war he enlisted in the Forty-fourth Massachusetts Regiment, and served nine months. He died unmarried, May 2, 1872. His early death was probably caused by hardships endured in service.

(VII) John Chenery, son of Ebenezer Chenery (6), born June 29, 1815, died July 5, 1836. He studied under Theodore Parker, afterwards taught school at Concord, Massachusetts, and entered Harvard College in 1835. He and his sister Susanna (afterward Mrs. Crosman) were under the influence of able educators. John Chenery died early, but his sister Susanna put into practice the ideals they shaped together. She has taken an active part in many reforms, was one of the pioneer suffragists of the country, and at the age of ninety is an ardent student of history and an able writer. She married, February 11, 1851, David Crosman, of Sennet, New York. Children of David and Susanna (Chenery) Crosman: 1. Annette Lydia, born August 30, 1853; married first, November 26, 1872, Clarence Osborne Abbott, of Niles, New York, who died April 30, 1881; children: i. Florence Crosman, born October 10, 1873; married, October 14, 1896, Burt Leonard Rich; children: Chauncey Abbott, born May 25, 1898; Mildred Annette, born January 8, 1900; Warren Adelbert, born September 6, 1903. ii. Mary Osborne, born March 20, 1879, married, October 17, 1900, Lawrence Richard Boden; child: Susanna Ashton, born July 6, 1903. Married second, April 29, 1895, Charles Carson Hall, of Albany, New York. 2. William Chenery, born June 8, 1858, married October 13, 1880, Fannie Maud Sherwood, of Auburn, New York; children: i. Mabel Sherwood, born March 22, 1887; ii. William Ballou, born August 11, 1891.

(VI) Moses Chenery, son of John Chenery (5), Ebenezer (4), John (3), John (2), Lambert (1), born in Watertown, November 23, 1770, died June 26, 1850. He married first, June 23, 1795, Keziah Martin; second, 1808, Lucibia Pomeroy. Children: 1. Moses, mentioned below. 2. John, born October 15, 1798.

died October 4, 1818. 3. Keziah, born April 27, 1799, died January 2, 1854; married first, Captain Nehemiah Ingersoll Ingraham; second, 1836, Charles Swan, of Cambridge; child by her first marriage: i. Lydia I., born April 18, 1829, died September 21, 1877, married, 1848, James F. Fiske, of Lexington; their children: (a) Emma I., born April 18, 1848; (b) Carrie F., February 28, 1851; (c) Louie T., March 22, 1853, died March 22, 1853; children of Charles and Keziah (Chenery) Swan: i. Harriet Augusta, born October 18, 1837, died May 28, 1901, married May, 1860, George Mendall Taylor, of Cambridge; children: (a) Emma Louise, born April 19, 1861, married June 4, 1901, Arthur Fernald Coolidge, of Watertown; children: Rosamond, born January 27, 1903; Helen, February 4, 1905; (b) Herbert White, born March 16, 1864; (c) Edith Winthrop Mendall, born December 22, 1874, graduated from Radcliffe, 1874, at Byrn Mawr, English department, 1901-2, now instructor in rhetoric at Wellesley College. 4. Hannah M., born May 20, 1800, died June 30, 1859; married April 29, 1821, Andrew Fuller, of Lyndeborough, New Hampshire. 5. Eliza, born August 30, 1801, died February 24, 1870; married, October 4, 1822, George W. White; two sons. Children of Moses and Lucibia F. (Pomeroy) Chenery: 1. Martin, born September 23, 1810, died July, 1813. 2. Jonas Bond, mentioned below. 3. Harriet, born March 27, 1814, died December, 1833. 4. Martin, born January 27, 1816, died November, 1818. 5. Winthrop Ward, mentioned below. 6. Emeline, born February 9, 1822, died April 9, 1860. 7. Charles Henry, mentioned below. 8. Mary J., born May 26, 1825, died December, 1832. 9. Sarah A., born March 8, 1829, died May 8, 1895.

(VII) Moses Chenery, Jr., eldest son of Moses Chenery (6), born in Watertown, October 3, 1797, died at Lyndeboro, New Hampshire, June 17, 1861; married Nancy A. Haley, of Jamaica Plain, Massachusetts. Children: i. Harriet J., born October 12, 1834, died March 10, 1897; married February 28, 1855, Dr. William A. Jones, of Lyndeboro, New Hampshire children: i. Mina Olive, born October 5, 1856, married first, October 5, 1881, Charles N. Gray, of Wilton, New Hampshire; married second, March 18, 1896, Amos A. Wyman; child: Lena, born January 23, 1899. ii. Myrta May, born June 7, 1859, married April 26, 1899, Hadley F. Higgins; iii. Lulie Chenery, born July 31, 1861, died August 26, 1896, married October 31, 1885, Charles A.

Burns; children: (a) Robert Arthur, born January 7, 1887; (b) Carl Henry, born March 26, 1889; (c) Elizabeth, born September 3, 1893. 2. Almira D., born October 13, 1838, died May 17, 1850.

(VII) Jonas Bond Chenery, son of Moses Chenery (6), born July 17, 1812, died January 10, 1883. Jonas Chenery was a prime mover in having the territory set off from Watertown and West Cambridge to form the town of Belmont, incorporated 1859. This left several colonial families, inheriting their lands from first settlers, in a new town.

(VII) Winthrop Ward Chenery, son of Moses Chenery (6), born in Watertown, April 2, 1819; died at Belmont, August 24, 1876; married Frances Louisa, daughter of James and Betsey (Kingman) Fillebrown, of Boston, April 16, 1844. Later he purchased from his mother, land in Watertown, included in her widow's dower, and built a house. This territory is now in Belmont. Although Mr. Chenery was for many years a Boston merchant, the family taste for country pursuits was strong in him and he purchased a large tract of land a mile from the home-place and established the Highland Stock Farm. After much study he decided to import cattle from Holland, believing that this hardy stock might be acclimated in New England. To him belongs the substantial honor of benefiting the farmers of the entire country. He was first to import pedigreed Holland cattle with the intention of general introduction. This breed he named Holstein, and compiled the first American Holstein Herd-Book. It contains his fine essay on Holsteins. The name was afterwards amended to Holstein-Friesian, and the stock is now found in every state in the Union. Mr. Chenery's boundless energy was shown in other channels, as in the development of the Mt. Kineo tract in Maine. He was the first citizen of Belmont to be elected as representative of the Ninth Middlesex District in the general court of 1863. Children: 1. Winthrop Louis, mentioned below. 2. George Frederic, born October 1, 1846; died October 7, 1853. 3. Charles Edward, born August 13, 1848; died October 15, 1876. 4. Walter Herbert, born March 28, 1850; died March 29, 1882. 5. Arthur Moses, born February 12, 1861; died June 4, 1880.

(VIII) Winthrop Louis Chenery, eldest son of Winthrop Ward Chenery (7), was born in Cambridge, February 18, 1845. He studied under David Mack, a noted educator, and at Chauncey Hall. He graduated from Harvard

College in 1867, and studied later at the Harvard Law School. He afterward managed the Highland Stock Farm, at first for his father and later for himself. He was chosen town treasurer in 1876, a post which he occupied for thirty-two consecutive years; during the last twenty-four years of this service he was town clerk also. He resigned these offices in 1908 to devote his time to insurance and to the Belmont Savings Bank, of which he has been treasurer twenty-two years. He married, April 4, 1871, Ruth Baldwin, daughter of Benjamin S. and Deborah (Dame) Holt, of Belmont. Children: 1. Winthrop Holt, mentioned below. 2. Alice Ticknor, born November 25, 1882; married, January 2, 1908, Chester Fitch, son of Dr. Henry A. and Agnes (Blaikie) Fitch, of Utica, New York; child of Chester and Alice Ticknor (Chenery) Fitch: Margaret Blaikie, born September 28, 1908.

(IX) Winthrop Holt Chenery, son of Winthrop Louis Chenery (8), was born in Belmont, March 8, 1872. After a year of study and travel in Europe, he entered the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, graduating in 1896. He then specialized in Romanic Philology at the Harvard Graduate School, taking the degree of A. B. in 1897 and that of A. M. in 1898. After three more years of study, half of which were spent in Spain, he was appointed instructor in the University of Michigan, where he remained three years. In 1904 he obtained from Harvard the degree of Doctor of Philosophy, and his thesis, a study in Old-Spanish syntax, was published the following year by the Modern Language Association of America. After a year spent in study at Paris and in travel, he was in 1905 called to Washington University, St. Louis, where he is now head of the department of Spanish, Italian and Romanic Philology with the title of Assistant Professor. Dr. Chenery is assistant editor of the "Bulletin of the Washington University Association," and author of numerous essays and lectures on Spanish literature and kindred subjects. He is a member of the University Club of St. Louis.

(VII) Charles Henry Chenery, youngest son of Moses Chenery (6), born December 19, 1823, died March 27, 1906. He was a man of unquestionable integrity, who joined dignity of manner to dignity of conduct. He married, September 15, 1864, Anna, daughter of Ira and Lorana (Allen) Hurd. Children: 1. Charles Henry, Jr., born November 6, 1865. 2. Anna Mabel, born October 30, 1872, died March 13, 1873.

(V) William Chenery, son of Ebenezer (4), John (3), John (2), Lambert (1), was born July 26, 1742. He served in the colonial wars; first in 1759, in Captain William Angiers's company, Colonel Fry's regiment, on duty in Nova Scotia. He afterwards served during the revolutionary war. He married, April 11, 1765, Sybil Cox, of Cambridge. Children: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. Anna, born January 22, 1767; married, May 22, 1794, John Aspinwall, of Brookline, Massachusetts. 3. Elisha, born December 30, 1770. 4. Sybil, born October 13, 1774. 5. Samuel, born May 10, 1778. 6. Ruth, born May 8, 1780; married, February 17, 1808, Charles Whitney, of Watertown.

(VI) William Chenery, son of William Chenery (5), born October 7, 1765; died May 1, 1838. He settled in Jay, Maine, and married first, Martha Russell, and had one daughter Martha, who married George Long. He married second, Mary Merry, and had one child, William. He married third, Delia Merry, and had six children. (See Maine records).

(VII) Elisha Chenery, son of William Chenery (6), born March 5, 1801, died April 10, 1872. He married, September 10, 1826, Betsy, daughter of Michael and Jane Philbrick. They had four children.

(VIII) Elisha, son of Elisha (7), born at North Livermore, Maine, August 23, 1829, died in Boston, August 1, 1900. His early education was at Kent's Hill Seminary, Maine. He began the study of medicine with Dr. Childs, of Jay Bridge, Maine, and later entered Bowdoin College where he remained two years. He completed his medical education and graduated at Harvard Medical School, taking the degree of M. D. March 2, 1853. Subsequently he was appointed to the Marine Hospital, Chelsea, Massachusetts. In 1862 he was appointed assistant surgeon in the U. S. army, but on his way to the front contracted diphtheria and was compelled to resign his commission. He returned to Maine till 1866, when he came to Cambridge, and to Boston in 1870, where he remained in active practice until his death. As early as 1855 he began the treatment of typhoid fever with milk, and many Boston physicians adopted his course. In 1863 he introduced the hyposulphite of soda into the treatment of diphtheria with uniform success in early cases. From 1877 to 1881 he was professor of pathology and therapeutics and dean of the faculty in the Boston Dental College; and professor of principles and prac-

tice, and lecturer on the diseases of women and children, in the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Boston, 1881-85. In 1890 he published a book, "Alcohol Inside Out," and he has written numerous articles including a prize essay, for the medical, religious and secular press. He was a member of the Maine Medical Association; a fellow of the Massachusetts Medical Association, and a member of the American Medical Association. He was married, November 22, 1855, at Jay, Maine, to Harriet Ann Grose. Children: 1. Harriet Marilla, born September 19, 1856; she was educated in Boston, and is an artist of rare ability; married, June 22, 1892, Henry W. Jeffers, of Chelsea, Massachusetts; child, Madeline, born July 24, 1893. 2. William Elisha, mentioned below.

(IX) William Elisha Chenery, son of Dr. Elisha Chenery (8), was born in Wiscasset, Maine, June 14, 1864. He was educated in the Boston schools, and received his A. B. at Boston University, June, 1887. He then entered Harvard Medical School, receiving his M. D. in 1890. After further study in Europe he settled in Boston, where he is now practicing, making a specialty of diseases of the nose, throat and ear. He has been connected with many of the Boston hospitals, and is now laryngologist of the Boston Dispensary, St. Elizabeth's Hospital and the Tremont Dispensary. Dr. Chenery is professor of the diseases of the nose and throat at Tufts College Medical and Dental Schools. He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, American Medical Association, American Laryngological, Otological and Rhinological Society, Harvard Alumni Association, Sons of the American Revolution, and of DeMolay Commandery of Masons. He was married, October 14, 1896, to Marion M. Luse, of Clyde, Ohio.

(II) Isaac Chenery, second son of Lambert Chenery (1), born in England, went to Dedham with his father about 1635, and was one of the first settlers of Medfield in 1651. He married Elizabeth Gamlin, November 16, 1651, at Dorchester, Massachusetts. He died about 1711. When Medfield was burned by the Indians in February, 1674, in King Philip's war, he proved himself a man of resource and courage. "Coming from the Sunday meeting, he entered a path leading through dense woods to his home, a mile and a half distant. Here he was suddenly aware of hundreds of Indians, skulking behind the trees and undergrowth. If he turned back, his wife and children would

perish, he would be shot down and the town, wholly uninformed, would be left to its fate. He kept on, reached his home, went about his necessary tasks and at nightfall locked his house and waited in deep anxiety for the darkest hour near morning. Then he crept noiselessly out with his wife and three children, made his way with them into thick woods, opposite those where the Indians lay, and hid them all under the shelter of a great rock. Dawn was approaching and from a neighboring hillock he saw the savages battering at his door and setting fire to his barn. Recklessly courageous, mounting the crest of the hill, pointing to the savages and beckoning to imaginary troops, he shouted: "There they are boys. Come on! Come on!" The panic-stricken savages rushed back to the woods and towards the settlement, but Isaac Chenery had saved his family from massacre.

(III) Isaac Chenery, son of Isaac Chenery (2), born in Medfield, January 3, 1659; died April 23, 1727. He married Rachel ———, who died March 18, 1769, aged ninety-six. They had two sons—Ephraim and Isaac.

(IV) Ephraim Chenery, eldest son of Isaac Chenery (3), born in Medfield, March 14, 1709, died February 20, 1775. In 1733 he married Hannah Smith, and they had seven children. He was representative to the general court from Medfield in 1751-52-56-59, and selectman of that town thirteen years.

(V) Ephraim Chenery, Jr., eldest son of Ephraim Chenery (4), born March 12, 1734, died June 16, 1816. He was a captain of minute-men in the revolution and his company was called from Medfield on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He married, March 22, 1766, Dinah, daughter of Captain Timothy Hamant. Captain Ephraim Chenery was representative to the general court in 1805-06-07, selectman of Medfield, 1771-72-73, and collector of taxes for that town during the revolutionary period.

(VI) Seth Chenery, youngest child of Captain Ephraim Chenery, Jr. (5), born May 2, 1782, died September 16, 1862. He commanded the Medfield military as captain in 1819; was selectman of Medfield, 1821-2, and again 1843-4. He married September 12, 1805, Lucretia Smith. They had eight children.

(VII) Elihu Chenery, son of Captain Seth Chenery (6), born in Medfield, March 21, 1808, died in Uxbridge, December 28, 1851. He married, October 7, 1833, Fannie, daughter of Joseph and Sophronia Mellen, of Hop-

kinton. Children: 1. George Hamilton, mentioned below. 2. Franklin Mellen, mentioned below. 3. William Horace, mentioned below. 4. Adeline Maria, born in Uxbridge, July 5, 1847, died March 28, 1901, married Willis Ward, of Bridgeport, Connecticut.

(VIII) George Hamilton Chenery, of Providence, eldest son of Elihu Chenery (7), was born at Uxbridge, Massachusetts, September 3, 1838. He served as private in the Second Rhode Island Infantry early in the civil war; promoted corporal August 26, 1862; promoted commissary sergeant, 1863; length of service in army, three years. He joined Prescott Post, No. 1, G. A. R., Department Rhode Island, May 31, 1867, and has held successively many offices, including that of commander in 1885. In 1902 he served as department commander. He married, first, Mary A., daughter of William C. and Alice G. Barker, January 7, 1861. She died March 14, 1886. He married, second, May 2, 1888, Susan Carrie, daughter of Bradford and Amy A. (Lockwood) Knight.

(VIII) Franklin Mellen Chenery, of Providence, son of Elihu Chenery (7), was born at Uxbridge, Massachusetts, December 10, 1840. He married first, 1864, Mary E., daughter of Horatio and Mary E. Dexter. She died 1878. He married second, September 1, 1880, May Elizabeth, daughter of John and Lydia Bowden. Children of Franklin Mellen and Mary E. (Dexter) Chenery: 1. Gertrude Fanny, born April 28, 1865; married December 25, 1886, John J. Bowden. 2. Mabel Hope, born October 1, 1871, married August 29, 1892, Clarence Jenkins Pruvere. 3. Eva Lillian, born December 27, 1877; died in infancy. 4. Edna Hattie (twin of above), born December 27, 1877, married June 22, 1904, Charles Fabyan Martin. Children of Franklin Mellen and May Elizabeth (Bowden) Chenery: 1. Addie Irene, born March 7, 1887, died June 7, 1887. 2. Millicent, born March 23, 1888. 3. Ada Frances, born August 7, 1895.

(VIII) William Horace Chenery, of Providence, son of Elihu Chenery (7), was born at Uxbridge, Massachusetts, September 7, 1842. He and his brothers are linked with the history of Medfield, Massachusetts, not only by their ancestor, Isaac Chenery (2), but are also lineal descendants, through their grandmother, Lucretia Smith, wife of Captain Seth Chenery (6), of Henry Adams, lieutenant of the train band at the burning of Medfield. William Horace Chenery enlisted early in the civil war,

and his service extended over three years and eleven months. When he bade farewell to his grandfather, Captain Seth Chenery, on starting for the front, the staunch old man adjured him, "don't get shot in the back." He was mustered into service as private in the Fifth Rhode Island Heavy Artillery, December 11, 1861; promoted corporal, May 1, 1862; promoted sergeant, June 13, 1863; commissioned second lieutenant in Fourteenth Rhode Island Heavy Artillery, September 2, 1863; received a commission as first lieutenant from President Lincoln, December 15, 1863. He served in Louisiana nearly two years, and in North Carolina with the Fifth Rhode Island Artillery in the battles of Roanoke Island, Newberne, siege of Fort Macon, Rahl's Mill, Kinston, Whitehall, Goldsboro, and at Newberne, in March, 1863. He is a member of Prescott Post, G. A. R.; was aide on staff of the department commander 1873; adjutant of Prescott Post since 1885; president in 1905, and secretary and treasurer of the Fifth Rhode Island Heavy Artillery and Battery F, Veteran Association, for many years. Lieutenant Chenery married, November 9, 1865, Catherine Emily, daughter of John and Sarah Gallington, of London, England. They have one child, Ida Louise, born January 20, 1876.

(VI) Benjamin Chenery, son of Ephraim (5), Ephraim (4), Isaac (3), Isaac (2), Lambert (1), born in Medfield, February 5, 1772; died June 4, 1843; married September 7, 1791, Esther Gould, of Medfield.

(VII) Warren Chenery, son of Benjamin (6), born in Medfield, December 11, 1803, died October 4, 1871. November 25, 1823, he married Jael Plimpton, of Medfield. From humble beginnings, he finally established a manufactory of straw goods.

(VIII) George Warren Chenery, son of Warren (7), born in Medfield, March 4, 1826, died unmarried, June 28, 1866. He inherited his father's business, and at his death left a bequest to the town of Medfield to build a town hall. This gift came appropriately from a man whose progenitors had been among the first settlers of Medfield more than two hundred years before. The building bears his name, and was dedicated September 10, 1872.

(IV) Isaac Chenery, younger son of Isaac Chenery (3), Isaac (2), Lambert (1), born in Medfield, October 29, 1711, died January 30, 1742. He married, 1733, Sarah Smith, daughter of Henry Smith, of Medfield. They had five children.

(V) Isaac Chenery, son of Isaac Chenery

born in Medfield, November, 1742, died in Holden, October 20, 1822. He served in the Revolutionary wars in Captain Timothy Hamant's company, Colonel Saltonstall's regiment, at Point, July 20, 1762. He was surgeon in Captain James Wade's company of minutemen which marched to Cambridge on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775; and he served as surgeon in Colonel Nathaniel Wade's regiment in 1778. He married, 1769, Susanna, daughter of Worcester, born October 2, 1748; died January 27, 1820. They had eight children.

(5) Nathan Chenery, third son of Dr. Richard Chenery (5), born in Holden, February 1, 1807, died February 25, 1826. His epitaph reads that he was "eminent for his integrity and devoted to all. He possessed the means of relieving the oppressed and numerous were the wrongs they received at his hands." He married, May 4, 1807, Sophia, daughter of Daniel and Hannah (Montague) Gunn. They had seven children.

(6) Richard Chenery, son of Nathan Chenery (6), born in Montague, Massachusetts, June 20, 1817, died at Belfast, Maine, July 7, 1890. He was educated in the academy and private schools at Amherst, Greenfield and Northfield, Massachusetts. He lived five years in New York City, seven years in Boston, and four at Northampton, Massachusetts. Colonel Chenery went to California in August, 1849, and was identified with the state for thirty years. He may justly be regarded as one of the builders and makers of the state of California and the city of San Francisco. During the transition stage of the state he rendered eminent service. He was one of the organizers of the celebrated Vigilance Committee of San Francisco, whose work is a matter of history, for able service was elected chief with the title of Colonel. He served in the legislature, and to his foresight and judgment the rapidly growing state of California owed much. Colonel Chenery was one of the originators and the first president of the California Steam Navigating Company. He was also interested in incorporating and building some of the earliest railroads. He was one of the mounted guards of personal safety who accompanied President Lincoln to the capitol for his first inaugural oath.

President Lincoln's administration he was appointed navy agent at San Francisco, receiving millions of dollars for the government. He became a resident of Maine about

1879, and was identified with the city of Belfast. Colonel Chenery evinced in Maine the same generous public spirit that had distinguished his career in San Francisco and it was largely through his influence that Belfast established its system of waterworks. He married first, in Sunderland, Massachusetts, August 15, 1839, Sarah Annis, daughter of Dr. Gustavus D. and Sally P. Peck. Mrs. Chenery died at San Francisco, November 23, 1864. Colonel Chenery married second, May 18, 1873, Ann Maria, widow of Alfred Johnson, of Belfast, Maine, and a daughter of Hon. William G. Crosby, the last Whig governor of Maine, and Ann M. Crosby. Children of Colonel Richard and Sarah Annis (Peck) Chenery: Charles Eugene, James Perry, Leonard; all mentioned below; Richard, Jr., born November 17, 1864, died November 6, 1876. Child of Colonel Richard and Anna Maria (Crosby) Johnson Chenery—Horace, mentioned below.

(VIII) Charles Eugene Chenery, son of Colonel Richard Chenery (7), born at Spring Prairie, Wisconsin, June 16, 1841, died at San Francisco, California, December 17, 1876. He was in the class of 1860 at Amherst College, and was afterwards with his uncle, James Gunn Chenery, a merchant of Richmond, Virginia, but at the beginning of the civil war his father recalled him to San Francisco. He was one of the last of the northerners allowed to pass through the lines. He enlisted in the Union army and after a few months service at Mare Island, California, received the appointment of assistant paymaster in the United States navy, March 10, 1863, was promoted to paymaster, May 4, 1866, and in 1868 resigned this responsible post which he had filled with so much credit, to engage in journalism. He married, May 18, 1873, Eliza Fenner, the daughter of George and Marion M. Wilson. Children, all born in Northampton, Massachusetts: 1. Charles Eugene, July 13, 1866. 2. Marion Sarah, September 14, 1868. 3. Leonard Edwin, September 1, 1869. 4. James Perry, born March 7, 1872.

(VIII) James Perry Chenery, second son of Richard Chenery (7), was born in Sunderland, Massachusetts, May 9, 1843. When but nineteen years of age, without notifying his parents, he enlisted for three years, March 18, 1862, in the first company of Andrews's Sharpshooters, Fifteenth Massachusetts Infantry. The regiment was at once sent to Fortress Monroe, then assigned to the Army of the Potomac, Sedgwick's Division, Gorman's Bri-



gade. It was engaged in the battles of Ball's Bluff, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Fair Oaks, Malvern Hill, Chickahominy, White Oaks Swamp, Robert's Tavern, Bristow's Station, Wilderness and all the battles from Rapidan to Petersburg in which the Second Army Corps took part. For his "bravery and faithfulness" he was appointed sergeant-major of the regiment. In December, 1862, he was honorably discharged by order of the Secretary of War and recommended for a lieutenant's commission for meritorious service. He was ordered home to Northampton in failing health and informed later that a lieutenant's commission awaited his acceptance, but his health was so undermined by diseases contracted in the army that he died March 2, 1863, when not yet twenty years old.

(VIII) Leonard Chenery, son of Colonel Richard Chenery (7), born in Northampton, Massachusetts, March 11, 1846, died March 10, 1901, in New York City. He entered the Naval Academy (then at Newport) December 12, 1861, and graduated with high honors, September, 1865. He was attached to the U. S. S. "Swatara" from October 9, 1865, to February 27, 1867, in the West Indies and at European stations; attached to U. S. S. "Guerriere," flagship of Rear Admiral Charles H. Davis, on Brazil station, from May 20, 1867, to July 20, 1869; promoted to lieutenant, March 25, 1869; at Naval Rendezvous, San Francisco, California, October 10, 1870, to March 25, 1871; on staff of Commodore R. N. Stembel from May, 1871, to October 10, 1872; acting chief of staff ten months on U. S. flagship "Pensacola;" attached to U. S. S. "Saranac" from October 10, 1872, to August 1, 1874, Pacific Station; at Hydrographic Office, Washington, D. C., from October 15, 1874, to November 20, 1875; attached to U. S. Monitor "Catskill," North Atlantic Squadron, from November 20, 1875, to March 20, 1877, as executive and later as commanding officer; at Navy Yard, Mare Island, 1879-81; promoted to lieutenant-commander, November 1, 1879; retired on account of broken health, December 20, 1881. At the outbreak of the Spanish-American war he applied for a commission and was assigned to duty at the Naval Rendezvous in New York. He was a member of the Loyal Legion of the United States, and at one time vice-commander of the New York Commandery of the Naval Order of the United States. He was a member of the American Geographical Society and of the University Club of

New York City. Lieutenant Commander Chenery's distinguished naval career left little time for scientific writings, but his monograph on the "Method and Theory of Chart-Making and the Practical Use of Charts" is authoritative.

(VIII) Horace Chenery, son of Colonel Richard Chenery (7), was born in San Francisco, California, September 29, 1874. He married, in 1897, Grace B. Fuller, of Chicago, daughter of George A. and Ellen M. Fuller; child: Fuller, born March 17, 1899; died May, 1899. Horace Chenery married second, December 31, 1901, Julia Hendry, daughter of Henry A. and C. P. Floyd. Child: Margaret, born November 11, 1902.

Other descendants of Lambert Chenery, whose lines in full the brief limits of this sketch cannot include, but who have done military service in defence of the country, are mentioned below and their lines indicated. Acknowledgement is here made to Lieutenant William Horace Chenery, the historian of the family, who has all military records in full.

Two younger sons of Ephraim Chenery (4), Isaac (3), Isaac (2), Lambert (1), served in the American revolution: 1. Elihu Chenery, born in Medfield, December, 1739. His first military service was in the company commanded by his brother, Captain Ephraim Chenery, Colonel John Smith's regiment. Died, December, 1807. 2. Simeon Chenery, born in Medfield, February 10, 1755, private in company of Captain Aaron Guild, Colonel Lemuel Robson's regiment; died December 18, 1831.

Participants in the civil war:

(VIII) John Brown Chenery, son of Reuben (7), Seth (6), Captain Ephraim (5), Ephraim (4), Isaac (3), Isaac (2), Lambert (1), born February 10, 1846. Private in Company H, 33d Massachusetts Infantry. Killed at battle of Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.

(VII) Jefferson W. Chenery, son of Ephraim (6), Captain Ephraim (5), Ephraim (4), Isaac (3), Isaac (2), Lambert (1), born July 4, 1808. Private in Company I, Forty-second Massachusetts Infantry.

(VIII) Jefferson W. Chenery, Jr., of Framingham, born 1835, son of preceding, served in Company F, Forty-fifth Massachusetts Infantry. Died July, 1863.

(VIII) Edmund L. Chenery, of Medfield, son of William (7), Benjamin (6), Captain Ephraim (5), Ephraim (4), Isaac (3), Isaac (2), Lambert (1), born September 1, 1838. Served as private in Company D, Forty-second Massachusetts Infantry.

(VIII) Cornelius Chenery, of Boston,

Massachusetts, son of John Lamlert (7), Ephraim (6), Captain Ephraim (5), Ephraim (4), Isaac (3), Isaac (2), Lambert (1), born April 26, 1844. Private in Company K, Forty-fourth Massachusetts Infantry.

Two sons of Seth Chenery (7), Captain Seth (6), Captain Ephraim (5), Ephraim (4), Isaac (3), Isaac (2), Lambert (1), served in the Civil War. Their names follow:

1. James Parkman Chenery, born September 28, 1842. Private in Fifteenth Massachusetts Infantry, afterwards corporal; taken prisoner and confined in Libby Prison; returned to his regiment and was killed at battle of Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.

2. Frank Artemas Chenery, born July 21, 1839. Private in Thirty-sixth Massachusetts Infantry; served nearly two years, and was killed at battle of Cold Harbor, June 3, 1864.

(VIII) Cyrus Edward Chenery, of Springfield, Illinois, son of William Dodds Chenery (7), Dr. Thaddeus (6), Dr. Isaac (5), Dr. Isaac (4), Isaac (3), Isaac (2), Lambert (1), born October 21, 1842. Private in Company G, 114th Illinois Infantry.

Four sons of Cyrus Chenery (7), Dr. Thaddeus (6), Dr. Isaac (5), Ephraim (4), Isaac (3), Isaac (2), Lambert (1), served in the civil war. Their names follow:

1. Nathaniel Tuthill Chenery, of Holden, Massachusetts, born July 15, 1832, served as sergeant in Eighty-third New York Infantry; severely wounded at battle of Antietam, Maryland, September 17, 1862. 2. John Adams Chenery, of Holden, Massachusetts, born April 30, 1834. After several promotions commissioned second-lieutenant in First North Carolina Infantry; afterwards appointed adjutant-general of District of Pamlico, North Carolina.

3. Cyrus Chenery, Jr., born December 21, 1840; served in several Massachusetts regiments. His last service was as corporal in Company F, Forty-second Massachusetts Infantry; in 1864-65 he was in the quartermaster's department of the U. S. army at Chattanooga, Tennessee, and died there June 2, 1865. 4. Henry Clay Chenery, born June 13, 1842. Private in Company B, Fifty-first Massachusetts Infantry; afterwards in Company F, Forty-second Massachusetts Infantry, when he was detailed as clerk to his brother-in-law, Dr. Albert Robinson, surgeon of the regiment.

In the Confederate service: (VII) James Gunn Chenery, Nathan (6), Dr. Isaac (5), Dr. Isaac (4), Isaac (3), Isaac (2), Lambert (1), was born November 12, 1819; died November 2, 1866. He settled in Richmond, Vir-

ginia, when nineteen years of age and later became a leading merchant of that city. At the outbreak of the war his sympathies were naturally with the south, but he took no active part in the contest until with other prominent citizens he enrolled for the defence of his city. His northern relatives hold him in honorable remembrance as a man of integrity, faithful to his own conception of duty.

Early in the eleventh century, MUNROE before the invasion by William the Conqueror, Donald,

the son of an Irish nobleman by the name of Ro (then living on his estate in county Derry, in Ireland), came over to Scotland with a considerable body of his men to the assistance of Malcolm II, King of Scotland, who was then pretty hard pressed by the invading Danes. After the expulsion of the Danes the King, when rewarding those who had assisted him, gave Donald a tract of land in Rosshire, part of which he soon after erected into a barony called Foulis, Donald becoming the first Baron Foulis, with the name of Bon-Ro, after the name of his father's title and estate; this name becoming changed by his descendants to Monro and Munro, the terminal "e" being in use (Munroe) as early certainly as 1746. This first Baron was however not properly a nobleman, for no nobles by title then existed in Scotland; but was probably equivalent to chief of a clan, having jurisdiction by custom on his own territory not only over those of his own family, but over those of his tenants and vassals. Dr. Philip Doddridge, of reverend memory, in an appendix to the "Life of Col. Gardiner," written by himself in 1746, gives an interesting account of the family of Munroe, gathered, as he says, not alone from the published account of old Scotch families by Buchanan and others, but from private sources accessible to him. From this we learn that the family are fully entitled to the character of talented, patriotic and brave men through many generations, great numbers of them dying on bloody fields fighting for what we now consider the right cause. Doddridge mentions George, the ninth Baron, who fell amid heaps of the slain of his clan at Bannockburn in 1314, fighting with Bruce against Edward II, of England. George, the tenth Baron, fell at Halydon Hill, near Berwick, in 1333; Robert, the seventeenth Baron, at Pinkie, near Edinburgh, in 1547, when Edward VI so terribly slaughtered the Scotch. Robert, the eighteenth Baron, went to the assistance of Mary, Queen of

Scots, on her arrival from France in 1652. It appears that he soon after embraced the Protestant religion and was the first Protestant of his name. Robert, the twenty-first Baron, struck with admiration of Gustavus Adolphus, King of Sweden, and sympathizing with his cause (the defence of Protestantism against the tyranny of Austria), joined the King with a large number of his kinsmen and friends. There they were honored by advancement and important commands. General Robert Munroe was mortally wounded in a battle on the Danube. He died in 1633, and was buried at Ulme. He was succeeded by Sir Henry, the twenty-second Baron, who was with him in the service of Gustavus Adolphus.

Doddridge speaks of a list he had seen of three generals, eight colonels, five lieutenant colonels, eleven majors, thirty captains and many subalterns, all of the name of Munroe, who lived in the times of Charles I and II, many of whom took part in the wars of Gustavus Adolphus. One of those generals (Robert, uncle of Robert the twenty-fourth Baron) on the death of Gustavus, in 1632, returned to Scotland, and was by Charles I appointed major-general of the Scotch forces sent to Ireland in 1641. He was a man of high attainments. In 1644 he published an account of the religious wars of Gustavus Adolphus in an interesting volume entitled "Military Discipline Learned from the Valiant Swede," written in a strain of piety that quite excites the enthusiasm of the Reverend Doctor.

About this time, seeing that Cromwell was carrying matters rather too far against Charles I, and being urged thereto by his nephew George, brother of Robert, the twenty-fourth Baron, bred in the Swedish service, serving as colonel under his uncle in Ireland, and an ardent admirer of Charles, he took a commission from the King, not long after which (1645) he was surprised in his quarters with a body of his men by Colonel Monk, captured and sent a prisoner to the Tower of London, where he was beheaded. This Colonel Monk only a year before was himself in arms against parliament and imprisoned for it. Now he turns traitor to his old time friend and gains place of preferment as his reward from parliament. He was succeeded in his command by his nephew George spoken of above, who was in his place made major-general by the King. This General George Munroe was with his forces at Kendall when the Scotch, under the Duke of Hamilton, were defeated at Lancaster in 1648, after which he retreated into Scotland,

where he met and defeated the Duke of Argyle. He doubtless was leader of his men at the battle of Worcester in 1651, when Cromwell so signally defeated the Royalist and Scotch forces led by Charles II, for not long after that decisive battle and the romantic escape of Charles, we find General Munroe with him in Holland, such of the Scotch troops as escaped from that disastrous fight having been disbanded by order of the state, after its subjugation and nominal annexation to England by Cromwell's obedient parliament. After the death of Cromwell and the restoration of King Charles, in 1660, the King made General George Munroe lieutenant-general and commander-in-chief in Scotland. Among the Scotch prisoners taken by Cromwell at Worcester were some of the Munroes, four of whom were exiled by shipment from London to Boston, where they arrived as prisoners of war in 1652. As it is among this band of exiles that we find the progenitor of the Lexington family of Munroes, we need not follow the Scotch history of the family farther. Dr. Doddridge in a narrative of great interest, and in a high strain of eulogism, speaks of the bravery, piety and devotion to the Protestant cause which continued to distinguish the chief men of that family down to our own time. It is extremely probable that on the restoration of King Charles in 1660 something was done in behalf of those who were exiled for having fought for him in 1651; for the Munroes especially, as General George Munroe was now commander-in-chief in Scotland and he had doubtless been their leader on that memorable occasion. In the churchyard at Falkirk are the graves of Sir Robert Munroe of Fowlis, and his brother Dr. Munroe, who were killed in the second battle of Falkirk, January 17, 1746. (The foregoing was written by the late William Munroe, of Concord, Massachusetts).

(1) William Munroe, immigrant ancestor, was one of the first settlers of Lexington, Massachusetts. He was born in Scotland in 1625, and belonged to the famous clan bearing that name. He came to America in 1652, a prisoner of war taken by Cromwell at the battle of Worcester, and sold in service to an American proprietor. It is on record that in 1651 Robert Munroe, Hugh Munroe, John Munroe and another of the same family name, were among those consigned to Thomas Kemble, of Boston, and obliged to work for a certain period of time for those who had bought their services from the government. William Munroe worked out his time and acquired

property in Cambridge. "In 1657 he was already settled in Cambridge Farms, now Lexington, on the road to and not far from Woburn. Here he seems to have prospered, as he is found a few years later to have been taxed as high as any other settler, and higher than most, and to have had public trust reposed in him." His sons lived with him after they had attained manhood, according to a Scotch custom, and it is related by his descendants that he made so many additions to his dwelling house to accommodate the families of his sons, that the place resembled a rope-walk. He subscribed to the building fund for the first meeting house. The district in which he settled still retains the name of Scotland District. Though he came to this country handicapped and married late in life, he became a well-to-do and influential citizen and raised a large family. He was deeply interested in the church, to which he contributed liberally, and also in the town. He was a man of progressive ideas, and of strong personality. He died January 27, 1717, and his will dated November 14, 1716, mentions sons John, William, George, Daniel, Joseph and Benjamin, and daughters Eleanor Burgess, Martha Comee, Hannah Pierce, Elizabeth Rugg and Mary Fassett. He married first, 1665, Martha George, who died seven years later; second, 1672, Mary Ball, born 1651, died August, 1692; third, Elizabeth (Johnson) Wyer, widow of Edward Wyer, of Charlestown. She died December 14, 1715, in her eightieth year. Children of first wife: 1. John, born March 10, 1666; married Hannah ——. 2. Martha, born November 2, 1667; married January 21, 1688, John Comee, of Concord; she died April 13, 1729. 3. William, born October 10, 1669; married Mary Cutler. 4. George, mentioned below. Children of second wife: 5. Daniel, born August 12, 1673; married Dorothy ——. 6. Hannah, married December 21, 1692, Joseph Pierce. 7. Elizabeth, married Thomas Rugg. 8. Mary, born June 24, 1678; married Joseph Fassett. 9. David, born October 6, 1680. 10. Eleanor, born February 24, 1683; married August 21, 1707, William Burgess, of Charlestown. 11. Sarah, born March 18, 1685; married George Blanchard. 12. Joseph, born August 16, 1687; married Elizabeth (Johnson) Wyer, widow of Edward Wyer of Charlestown (?). 13. Benjamin, born August 16, 1690; married twice.

(II) Sergeant George Munroe, son of William Munroe, was born about (? 1670), and died January 17, 1749. The Lexington records have "George, died Jan. 17, 1746;" we find it

repeatedly stated that he was a child of first wife. If his age was correctly given in the records as seventy-three, however, he was a child of the second wife and born about 1676. He resided in Lexington and was selectman in 1728, tythingman in 1719. He married Sarah ———, who died December 4, 1752, aged seventy-five years. Children: 1. William, born January 6, 1700; married May 6, 1735, Rebecca Locke. 2. Sarah, born October 7, 1701. 3. Dorothy, born November 19, 1703; died April 20, 1705. 4. Lydia, born December 13, 1705. 5. George, born October 17, 1707, mentioned below. 6. Robert, born May 4, 1712; married July 28, 1737, Anne Stone. 7. Samuel, born October 23, 1714, the first child baptized in the new meeting house. 8. Andrew, born June 4, baptized June 8, 1718; married May 26, 1763, Mrs. Lucy Simonds. 9. Lucy, born August 20, 1720; married ——— Watson of Cambridge.

(III) George Munroe, son of George Munroe, was born October 17, 1707, and died June 24, 1743. He married November 25, 1731, Sarah Phipps, who administered his estate. Timothy Wellington was appointed March 7, 1743-44(?) (Hudson's History says 1747) guardian of Timothy, Thaddeus and Elizabeth, under fourteen years of age, and of George, over fourteen years. Children: 1. George, baptized May 13, 1733; mentioned below. 2. Timothy, baptized April 20, 1735; settled in Lynn. 3. Thaddeus, baptized August 20, 1738. 4. Elizabeth, baptized March 23, 1740.

(IV) George Munroe, son of George Munroe, was baptized May 13, 1733, at Lexington. He was a member of Captain Parker's Lexington company of minute-men which acted an important part in the first struggle for American independence on the Lexington Green, April 19, 1775. He was also in Captain Edmund Munroe's company, Colonel Timothy Bigelow's regiment, in 1777 and 1778, and was reported deceased June 28, 1778. He was killed in the battle of Monmouth by the same shell that killed his kinsman, Captain Edmund Munroe. He was in the Continental army, and was mustered in by Colonel Barrett and Colonel Varrick, the muster masters for Middlesex county. He married Anna Bemis, who died March 8, 1815, aged seventy-eight years. Children, born at Lexington: 1. Anna, baptized May 13, 1759; (Hudson gives May 13, town records give May 27) married ——— Sampson. 2. Thaddeus, born April 26, 1762; mentioned below. 3. Abigail, baptized July 26, 1767; married

June 8, 1788, Joseph Blodget. 4. Hannah, baptized May 24, 1772; married Bela Rice. 5. Hepsibah, baptized September 17, 1775; married April 24, 1791, Joshua Wyman; married second ——— Daniels.

(V) Thaddeus Munroe, son of George Munroe, was born in Lexington, April 26, 1762, and died there April 7, 1846. He was a soldier in the revolution, serving in Captain Simon Hunt's company, Colonel Brooks' regiment, at White Plains, 1776; in Captain Caleb Brooks' company, Colonel Dike's regiment, in 1776-77; in the Continental army under Captain John Bridges, in Colonel Brooks's regiment, and in Captain Edmund Munroe's company, Colonel Bigelow's regiment, enlisting for three years. (p. 213, vol. xi, Mass. Soldiers and Sailors). He also served for three months in Captain Abraham Andrew's company, Colonel Cyprian Howe's regiment, 1780, to reinforce the Continental army.

After returning home he took upon himself the care of the family, as his father had been killed in the war, and he continued to carry on and added to the original farm possessed by the first William, and situated in that part of Lexington known as Scotland. He attended and contributed to the support of the Baptist church in his native town. In politics he was a Whig. He married, October 1, 1820, Rebecca Locke, born March 25, 1782, died July 23, 1846, daughter of Thomas and Lydia (Reed) Locke, of Lexington. Children: 1. George, born February 25, 1822, mentioned below. 2. Ann Rebecca, born July 10, 1825, died June 2, 1905; married, March 19, 1846, James Merritt Randall; children: i. Arietta Eliza Randall; ii. Josephine Amelia Randall, born October 9, 1853; iii. Dr. James Munroe Randall, born October 9, 1857, died November 4, 1884, a successful physician of Leominster, Massachusetts; iv. Annie Hale Randall, born May 19, 1861, married January 9, 1895, Herbert Francis Roper, of Sterling, Massachusetts.

(VI) George Munroe, son of Thaddeus Munroe (5), was born in Lexington, February 25, 1822, and died there June 22, 1887. He received his early education in a little school-house across the road from his home, where Theodore Parker was master. He remained on the old homestead, where he assisted his father in conducting the farm, until the death of the latter. At this time George and his heirs inherited the homestead, while his sister received other land which had been acquired by the father. He was considered an indus-

trious and successful farmer, and raised large quantities of produce, also milk. In later years he became interested in real estate, and owned houses in Boston and at Lexington. He was a man of quiet and retiring disposition, devoted to his home and family. He was loath to accept public offices, although he took a keen interest in the affairs of the town and was well known and respected for his sterling good qualities. He was well read and intelligent; despised idle gossip, and never spoke ill of his neighbors. He served on the town committee, and the committee for rebuilding the high school, and was for many years until his death, trustee of the Lexington Ministerial Fund. He and his family attended the Hancock Congregational Church.

He married first, October 13, 1846, Eliza Wood, born at Burlington, Massachusetts, September 14, 1823, died at Lexington, August 7, 1852, daughter of Sylvanus and Rebecca (Carter) Wood, of Burlington. He married second, November 7, 1854, Susan Priscilla Winning, born at Charlestown, August 21, 1828, daughter of David Parker and Susan Stoddard (Walker) Winning. Children of George Munroe, by first wife: 1. Rebecca Eliza, born October 6, 1847, died in Lexington, November 11, 1906; married July 14, 1868, Theodore Parker Robinson, of Lexington, who was at the time engaged in business on the island of Mauritius, off the African coast, and had one child, Theodora Margaret Robinson, born August 27, 1875. 2. Georgianna, born January 8, 1850, died November 10, 1874. Children of George Munroe by second wife: 3. George Warren, born August 3, 1855, died September 2, 1857. 4. Mary Alice, born September 7, 1857; resides at home. 5. Elmina, born December 18, 1860; resides at home. 6. Howard Malcolm; see forward.

(VII) Howard Malcolm Munroe, son of George Munroe (6), was born at Lexington, February 5, 1869. He attended the public and high schools of his native town until the death of his father, in 1887, when he gave up his plans for a higher education and assumed entire charge of the farm, and became a successful market gardener. His farm is situated on the Lowell turnpike, in the east part of Lexington, known as Scotland. He has a dairy herd of twenty-five to thirty head, mostly Holstein and Ayrshire, and also makes a specialty of raising thoroughbred poultry. He is a member of the Hancock Congregational Church, and of its prudential committee, and ex-president of the Christian Endeavor

Society. In politics he is a Republican, a member of the Republican town committee, and has been delegate to various conventions of his party. He is master of Lexington Grange, Patrons of Husbandry; member of Lexington Historical Society; Old Belfry Club of Lexington; of the Men's Club of Hancock Church; of the Lexington Field and Garden Club; and of the Boston Market Gardeners' Association. He is one of the three original trustees of the Winning Home for Orphans and Destitute Children, and vice-president of the corporation. Mr. Munroe is unmarried.

Rev. John Campbell, one of CAMPBELL the most interesting figures of the early history of Oxford, Massachusetts, was born about 1690, in the north of Scotland. He was educated in the University of Edinburgh, taking honors as a student. He came to New England in 1717, and in 1721 was ordained minister at Oxford. As we are informed by the inscription on his gravestone: "With great wisdom and fidelity he continued to execute ye several parts of his office more than 40 years." He was very efficient in business matters and his name often appears in connection with real estate transactions. At the time of his settlement he received forty acres, with all the rights of a proprietor in the common land, etc., of the town; had twenty additional acres granted in the eastern part of the town, and one hundred and forty acres in the northwest part. These grants were liberally measured, it seems, for when he sold this land to his son Alexander it had become two hundred thirty acres, more or less. In 1721 he bought three hundred acres in the North Gore. In 1736, "on account of difficult circumstances in the ministry at Oxford," he received a grant of the nominal amount of three hundred acres on Lake Chaubunagungamaug, now in Webster, Massachusetts. Later this piece of land was sold for four hundred acres. Altogether Mr. Campbell had at least a thousand acres of land. He was attorney and counsellor for his parish, as well as clergyman, drew their wills and administered their estates, drew their deeds and arbitrated their differences. He was also the physician, having no mean knowledge of physic as understood in his day. He was active as minister forty years. "In his preaching," says the *Boston News Letter*, "he was strictly orthodox, much improved in ecclesiastic councils and happy in the peace and harmony of the church."

He was thoroughly Scotch in his interpretations of christianity, impatient of innovations and a great student of the Bible. It was commonly believed that he was a political refugee, that he espoused the cause of the Stuarts in 1715, and that he had aristocratic connections, for Lord London paid him a visit at Oxford and seemed to be a relative. But he never revealed his secrets, even to his children. He must have had a military education, for he himself drilled the recruits during the French and Indian war. His will was dated August 1, 1760. His son Duncan settled opposite the north common of Oxford, where he built the Campbell house now standing. Before 1754 he began building a mansion at the south common, but sold it to his brother-in-law, Josiah Wolcott, before it was completed. Mr. Campbell married, February 6, 1722, Esther Whittle (Wheatley or Whately), of Boston, the record of publishment being as follows: "Mr. John Campbell and Ester Whetly;" and that of marriage: "John Campbell and Ester Whittle, by William Waldron." He died May 25, 1761, and his wife died March 11, 1777. Their children: 1. Mary, born February 11, 1724; married first, Jacob Town; second, Joseph Twiss. 2. John, born February 7, 1725; see post. 3. Isabel, born March 29, 1726, died young. 4. Elizabeth, born August 14, 1730, died young. 5. Alexander, born February 22, 1732. 6. William, born April 2, 1734. 7. Archibald, born August 6, 1736.

(II) John Campbell, second child and eldest son of Rev. John and Esther (Whittle) Campbell, was born in Oxford, Massachusetts, February 7, 1725, and is reported to have left town in young manhood. It is said also that nothing is known of his subsequent history, but the fact probably is that he removed to the western part of the province of Massachusetts and settled near the borders of New York and Connecticut, where some of his descendants are known to have lived in later years. He married Mary Hunkins, born September 24, 1725, daughter of Thomas and Lydia Hunkins. Thomas Hunkins was one of the thirty proprietors of Oxford and had his house on the Deacon Hurd farm. In 1718 he bought the rights of Daniel Pearson, and lived there forty years. He died in 1762.

(III) John Campbell, son of John and Mary (Hunkins) Campbell, was born in Oxford, November 13, 1744, and married, November 26, 1767, Elizabeth Stone, born in Oxford, February 15, 1748, daughter of Uriah and Mary Blount (or Blunt) Stone. Uriah

Stone engaged extensively in potash making, kept public house about thirty years, and also operated a saw mill on his farm. He was a son of John Stone, who married Anne Tilton, of Dorchester, Massachusetts, and John Stone was a son of Daniel Stone, deacon of the church in Sudbury, and selectman of Framingham, Massachusetts. Daniel Stone, born 1644, was a son of John Stone, born about 1619, one of the proprietors of Sudbury and an elder of the church there, and John Stone was a son of Uriah Stone, one of the proprietors of Watertown, and who was a son of Gregory Stone, of Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1636. After the revolutionary war John Campbell removed to New York state, and it is said that the Campbells of Otsego county are descended from him. Children, all born in Oxford: 1. Jeremiah, born May 15, 1770. 2. John, February 7, 1772. 3. Abijah, born 1774, died 1776. 4. Abijah, born September 13, 1778.

(IV) Jeremiah Campbell, son of John and Elizabeth (Stone) Campbell, was born in Oxford, May 15, 1770, died 1864, and was a farmer and blacksmith, having acquired a wide reputation by reason of the quality of work done at his forge. He married Elizabeth Rockwell, born June 25, 1773, daughter of Abner Rockwell, a soldier of the revolution.

(V) Jeremiah Campbell, son of Jeremiah Campbell, the famous blacksmith, and wife Elizabeth Rockwell, was born in Stockbridge, Massachusetts, September 18, 1792, and died September 8, 1873, aged eighty-one years. For many years he followed the sea, and later engaged in mercantile pursuits in Boston. In 1830 he went to Illinois, where he bought sixteen hundred acres of land and raised swine for the Boston market. He was one of the pioneers of this business and carried it on extensively and successfully. For many years he kept a restaurant in Boston, and engaged in the coal business at Chelsea, Massachusetts. Mr. Campbell was a successful and enterprising business man; a man of great mental and physical energy, and withal a man of high character and exemplary life. He was chiefly instrumental in the erection of the First Congregational (orthodox) church, of Chelsea, giving generously of his means towards the building fund, with liberal donations for church maintenance, besides which he also contributed freely to various public and private charities and other institutions of the city. In business life he accumulated a comfortable fortune. He married Nancy Hawes, February

1824. Children: Lavinia, born March 2, 1825, died May 31, '05; Jeremiah Rockwell, born November 26, 1826; Mary Elizabeth, born November 29, 1828, died young; William Henry, born May 22, 1830, died 1903; Richard Rush, born December 31, 1832, died January, 1861; George Winslow, born July 16, 1835, died young; Charles Abner, born November 6, 1837; Sarah Elizabeth Langworthy, born September 7, 1840; George Winslow, born October 23, 1843.

(VI) Charles Abner Campbell, son and seventh child of Jeremiah and Nancy (Hawes) Campbell, was born in Boston, November 6, 1837, and after the completion of his education in the public schools of Chelsea went to Chicago, and from 1856 to 1859 was employed as clerk in the office of a lumber company. He then returned east and found employment in the coal business at Chelsea, of which his father was sole proprietor. Afterward he himself engaged in the coal business for forty-five years, and during his absence from home while in the army all of his business interests were looked after by his father. Later on Mr. Campbell organized the Metropolitan Coal Company. Since 1904, in connection with his son Jeremiah, he has been interested in the Eastern Coal Company, Providence, Rhode Island. Among the other business concerns in which he is interested may be mentioned the Winnisimmet Ferry Company and the John Hancock Life Insurance Company, in both of which he is a director. Indeed, it may be said that Mr. Campbell has shown himself a capable and successful business man, having built up a financial fabric of ample proportions, and, what is of equal value, a reputation for probity and moral worth of which any man might feel proud, but in the attainment of this end Mr. Campbell attributes his success to the ever-ready sympathy and unfailing devotion of his noble helpmate and wife, who for almost half a century has shared with him her pleasures, advising him with intuitive knowledge of his affairs and guided him with unselfish devotion to whatever would best promote his interests and his happiness.

Mr. Campbell has a good army record. He enlisted in 1862 as private in Company G, Fortieth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, and was discharged and mustered out of service in February, 1864. In September, 1862, he was promoted quartermaster-sergeant, holding that rank until September, 1863, when he was promoted lieutenant. At one time, while Captain Giddings was temporarily relieved on

account of sickness, Lieutenant Campbell was in command of the company.

Since attaining his majority he has been a stalwart Republican, and while he never sought office for its emolument or the gratification of political ambition, he has done his share of duty as a citizen and loyal Republican and stood as his party candidate as occasion has required. He gave efficient service both as member of the city council and the board of aldermen, and in 1883 was elected to a seat in the Massachusetts senate, being the successful Republican candidate in a district which was regarded safely democratic. Since 1894 Mr. Campbell has maintained a summer residence in Ipswich, and in the winter seasons generally visits American and European countries. The winter of 1906-7 was spent in Egypt. A man of means, education, cultivated and refined tastes, he not only enjoys the pleasures of foreign travel, but derives much benefit therefrom to himself and the members of his family. His present residence in Ipswich was erected in 1900. The estate comprises forty acres of land, and is known as "Fairview." The lands are artistically laid out and adorned, and such parts as are under tillage are cultivated to a high degree of productiveness. Mr. and Mrs. Campbell are members of the Congregational church. The Young Men's Christian Association of Chelsea has received substantial benefactions at his hands, and in the building owned by that society (before being destroyed by the great Chelsea fire of April, 1908) could have been seen beautiful memorials of his parents. In 1904 Mr. Campbell retired from active pursuits. He is a Mason, member of Robert Lash Lodge, of Chelsea, and also of Theodore Winthrop Post, No. 35, G. A. R. On January 1, 1861, Charles Abner Campbell married Lavinia, daughter of Henry and Lavinia Hutchinson. Children: 1. Alice Lavinia, born April 9, 1866. 2. Jeremiah, born November 9, 1868.

(VII) Alice Lavinia Campbell, daughter and elder child of Charles Abner and Lavinia (Hutchinson) Campbell, was born in Chelsea, Massachusetts, April 9, 1866. After completing the courses of the Chelsea grammar and high schools, graduating from the latter, she went abroad and became a private student of Mme. Bronchu, at Geneva, Switzerland, in instrumental music, and also took special courses in French and other languages, becoming proficient in each of them. In 1885 she returned to her home in Chelsea and there, in 1887, married Albert Davis Bosson, a member

of the Suffolk bar (see Bosson family). Two children have been born of this marriage: 1. Campbell Bosson, born November 18, 1888. 2. Pauline Arlaud Bosson, born February 24, 1894. Mrs. Bosson is an extensive European traveller and has made visits to many of the interesting and historic places of Germany, Switzerland, France, Italy and Sicily.

Campbell Bosson, elder of the two children of Judge and Mrs. Bosson, is a Harvard undergraduate of exceptional promise, and already has gained considerable prominence as a naturalist and ornithologist as well as being the possessor of several medals for proficiency and class standing. He graduated with honors from St. Mark's School, Southboro, Massachusetts, in 1907, and for proficiency was awarded the much coveted Founder's Medal, only one of which is awarded each year. In the examinations requisite to Harvard studentship he passed successfully and with honors. After graduating from St. Mark's School he sailed for Europe, returned in the late summer, and made his freshman year at Harvard, then went to join his parents in Germany. While at St. Mark's he tutored a class in ornithology (bird studies) and received prize awards for that work. Both he and his sister are proficient in French and German.

(VII) Jeremiah Campbell, son and younger child of Charles Abner and Lavinia (Hutchinson) Campbell, was born in Chelsea, Massachusetts, November 9, 1868, acquired his earlier education in the Chelsea public and high schools and his higher education at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. In following the engineering course his principal purpose was to equip himself for the important work of supervising the development of his father's coal properties and the management of his extensive coal business in Boston; and in doing this his native and acquired knowledge of mechanics led to the invention by him of several valuable devices for handling coal with greater dispatch and less cost of labor than had been accomplished with appliances previously in use. These improved devices he of course protected with letters patent and they have yielded the patentee a handsome revenue in royalties. In 1901 representatives of a syndicate of coal magnates of Liverpool, England, came to America for the especial purpose of investigating Mr. Campbell's appliances with the ultimate object of purchasing rights to their use. This was done, and during much of the next three years Mr. Campbell was in England directing the work of setting



up the machinery and appliances for the purchasing corporation. He lives now in Providence, Rhode Island, managing the business of the Eastern Coal Company.

Mr. Campbell married Genevieve Hood, of Rockford, Illinois, daughter of Daniel Needham and Janet (Greenough) Hood. For many years Mr. Hood was professor of music at Rockford College, and for more than thirty years was organist and musical director of the choir of the Congregational church of that city. His daughter Genevieve (Mrs. Campbell) was born while her parents were living at the college. After the marriage of his daughter Mr. Hood came east, living for a time in Chelsea and now in Woburn, where he is organist and musical director in Dr. Scudder's church. Mr. and Mrs. Campbell have two children: Richard, born in Chelsea, August 28, 1893; and Barbara, born in Chestnut Hill, March 1, 1901.

The old colonial Bossons are of BOSSON French Huguenot extraction, and became seated on the Isle of Jersey at the time of the expulsion. From thence the immigrant ancestor came to New England some time before 1630 and settled in the plantation at Salem. There are various traditions relating to the antiquity of the family, the origin of the surname, and also of the high position and honorable deeds of various persons who bore the patronymic in European countries. The ancient records confirm the traditions in all essential respects, and as evidence of the social position of the family in times anterior to the immigration we may note the arms: "per pale gu. and ar., a chief or." and the crest: "a garn in fesse" which was worn by the ancestors of the immigrant William, and even afterward, when he sat down in Watertown in New England.

(I) William Bosson came over some time before 1630, in company with his son William, and was first of Salem and later of Watertown, 1636. His name appears as Basson and Barsham, as well as Bosson. He served at a coroner's inquisition in 1630, selectman in 1653 and also as sealer of weights and measures; bought lands in Watertown in 1646-7. The baptismal name of his wife was Annabel, but her family name is unknown. He died July 3, 1684. Children: 1. William. 2. John, born December 8, 1635. 3. Hannah, January 7, 1637-8. 4. Joshua, March 16, 1641. 5. Susan, January 28, 1641-2. 6. Nathaniel, 1644. 7. Sarah. 8. Mary, June 24, 1648. 9. Rebecca,

December 12, 1657. 10. Elizabeth, July 29, 1659.

(II) John Bosson, son of William Bosson (1), was born in Watertown, December 8, 1635. He graduated from Harvard College in 1658, his name appearing in the Harvard catalogue as John Barsham. He was a minister of the Gospel. Bond says that he settled in or near Exeter, New Hampshire, and gives the following children from records at Concord, New Hampshire, where the old Exeter files are now deposited: 1. Annabel, born May 31, 1670. 2. Mary, February 26, 1672. 3. Dorothy, February 2, 1674. 4. Sarah, August 11, 1676. 5. William, April 25, 1678.

(III) William Bosson, only son of Rev. John Bosson (2), was born April 25, 1678, in the vicinity of Exeter, New Hampshire, and was a tailor by trade. With his wife, Dorothy Holbrook, he came to Roxbury in 1706. Dorothy's father or brother, John Holbrook, was made trustee of the property that William Bosson bought at Roxbury. He bought of James Bailey, of Roxbury, a lot of land with shop, between the road and brook, granted originally by the town to Bailey, in October, 1697. This deed is dated April 29, 1706. William and Dorothy his wife made a trust deed, dated October 25, 1706, for their children—William and Dorothy—in trust until they came of age. He may not have been well, and so left his property in this way. Another deed of trust was made May 16, 1713, to John Holbrook for the son William, and May 19, 1713, to Dorothy, of land in the rear of the plot given to the son. Dorothy deeded land to Joseph Scarborough, September 22, 1739, near Town street. Widow Bosson was one of the owners in 1741 of pews in the Third Meeting House of the First Church in Roxbury. Dorothy, born about 1695; married, August 5, 1714. Elias Monk, son of Elias Monk.

(IV) Rev. William Bosson, son of William and Dorothy, was born before 1700, and died about 1748, according to the Harvard quinquennial catalogue. He was graduated from Harvard in 1723, and was admitted to the Roxbury church August 14, 1726. He was a preacher and for many years chaplain of Castle William, Boston harbor. He mortgaged his house in Roxbury, November 18, 1742, as security for a note, and the mortgage was discharged in 1744. He signed the petition of the members of the Roxbury church in 1737 for the adoption of the Tate and Brady psalm book in place of the Bay State psalm book then in use. "Among the founders of the

December 29, 1750. 3. William, born April 28, 1753; major in revolutionary war. 4. Mary, born February 18, 1755; married, August 4, 1777, John Browne. 5. Nehemiah, born May 22, 1757; served in revolutionary war, enlisted May 1, 1775, fifer, under Captain Moses Whiting. 6. Thaddeus, born September 3, 1759; served in revolution, and was a prisoner on ship "Jersey," in Wallabout bay, New York, who with many others never fully recovered from the effects of the hardships suffered there. (There were five prison ships in Wallabout bay, Brooklyn, New York, during the latter part of the war of the revolution, viz: the "Jersey," "John," "Scorpion," "Strombolo," and the "Hunter." Upon the "Jersey" over eleven hundred prisoners of war actually died from hardship, starvation and contagion. 7. Lucy, born March 27, 1761. 8. Jonathan Davis, born June 14, 1762; in revolutionary war. 9. Charles, baptized at Roxbury, March 27, 1768; died April 12; buried in old Roxbury burying ground. 10. Nancy, born 1769; Ralph Smith, of Roxbury, was appointed her guardian, January 12, 1790.

(VI) Jonathan Davis Bosson, born June 14, 1762, was the youngest child of William and Abigail (Partridge) Bosson, and the fourth son to give active service in the revolution. He enlisted in 1780, and died on board the "Constitution," in Boston harbor, having been accidentally killed just before sailing. He was buried from the old homestead in Roxbury in the old burying ground, on the inclining hillside toward Boston. He married, in Salem, Massachusetts, June 18, 1783, Martha, daughter of Joseph Young, one of the volunteer company in the revolution from Salem, in 1778. Children: 1. Martha, born in Salem; married first, a Bicknell, and second, a Cole; her daughter Rachel married Joseph F. Paul, of Boston, and died July 15, 1895. 2. Thaddeus, born in Salem; married, November 13, 1808, Abigail Fowler. 3. Jonathan Davis, born Salem, January 1, 1786; married Lydia Palfray.

(VII) Jonathan Davis Bosson, youngest child of Jonathan Davis and Martha (Young) Bosson, was born in Salem, Massachusetts, January 1, 1786. He was educated in the common schools, and learned the trade of tanner and currier, which he followed for some years at Salem. About 1820 he removed to Boston and engaged in the leather and upholstery business. At one time Deacon Moses Grant was a business partner with him. He removed to Chelsea, Massachusetts, about

His son William was appointed administrator of the estate February 27, 1787, with Jas Clark as surety on his bond; his return was filed October 23, 1787, and he was buried in the old Roxbury burying ground, the place of burial in the town. Abigail (Parton) Bosson and two children, Mary and Ruth, were also buried there, and Ruth (Cur-Bosson) and her infant son. Children of William Bosson: 1. Abigail, born October 27, 1787; married Daniel Kelly; her daughter married John Proctor. 2. Mary, born

1840, and established the mattress making industry, which he followed with great success for many years, and became one of the prominent business men of that city, well known and greatly respected and honored by his fellow townsmen. In later years his venerable figure was one of the most familiar of the older citizens of Chelsea. He was an active member of the Salem Cadets for a period of seventy years, and that organization was justly proud of his remarkable fidelity to the body and of the physique that made it possible for him to take active part in the arduous duties of a military company for a period unprecedented in the history of the militia. He served in the war of 1812 in a Salem privateer, and afterward resumed his connection with the Cadets and was often detailed with them to duty as coast guards. He was one of the oldest admitted members of St. Peter's Protestant Episcopal church, though in his last years he was a Baptist. He died at Hudson, Massachusetts, from the effects of a fall, shortly after celebrating his ninety-fourth birthday, and while on a visit to his daughter, Mrs. William Williams. He married, November 29, 1810, Lydia Palfray, of Salem, daughter of Warwick and Hannah (Chapman) Palfray, and a descendant in the eighth generation of John Pickering, of Salem, whose descendants were, as a whole, perhaps the most distinguished family of that section of the colony and state; also a lineal descendant of Peter Palfray, one of the founders of Salem, Massachusetts. She was born in Salem, December 4, 1791, and died in Chelsea, July 1, 1863. They celebrated the anniversary of their marriage called the "golden wedding," for which event the Rev. S. F. Smith, the author of "America," wrote an appropriate poem. Children of Jonathan Davis Bosson and Lydia Palfray: 1. Lydia, born January 1, 1813, died August 19, 1892; married, June 18, 1835, Nathaniel P. H. Willis; had six children. 2. Charles Proctor, born December 30, 1814; married Elizabeth Hobbs; four children. 3. William, born November 17, 1816, died in 1899. 4. Edward P., born September 29, 1818, died unmarried, June 29, 1866. 5. Martha E., born July 25, 1820. 6. James W., born 1822. 7. Hannah P., born December 18, 1823, died in Chicago, March 30, 1891; married William Williams; five children. 8. George C., born October 11, 1825. 9. Rebecca Palfray, born September 16, 1827, died of Asiatic cholera at Calcutta, India, March 27, 1856; married Captain Henry Reed (name changed from Gold-

man when he came to America, to correspond with the change in name already made by his brother who preceded him). 10. Henry A., born June 9, 1829, died unmarried, April 6, 1861. 11. Benjamin P., born April 26, 1831, died December 30, 1864; married, September 4, 1853, Maria E. Lane; two children. 12. Mary P., born May 30, 1833; married Isaac N. Peabody; four children; lived at Newton, Massachusetts. 13. Jonathan Davis, Jr., born May 12, 1836; married, May 20, 1863, Almena B. Ellis; no children; both living in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

(VIII) George Chapman Bosson, son and eighth child of Jonathan Davis Bosson, was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, October 11, 1825. While still an infant his parents moved to Boston. When he was about ten years old his father erected a house on Chestnut street in the newly laid out village of Winnisimmet, now Chelsea, and there the family took up its residence. At that time there was neither church nor school in the village, but a Baptist church was gathered in the following year, and Mr. Bosson was one of the constituent members of the Sunday school. About the same time a school was organized, which he attended until he was fourteen years old, learning there thoroughly the elementary studies which were then taught in the public schools and also acquired a clear and beautiful penmanship, which his letters still evidence. When fourteen years old he entered the employ of Eliphalet Baker & Company, then one of the largest importing houses of Boston, and became an inmate of Mr. Baker's home on Beacon street, Boston. He there acquired an extensive acquaintance as well as a thorough knowledge of the trade. Just before his nineteenth birthday he was sent by the house to Europe to become familiar with the purchasing of foreign goods and for a number of years thereafter made annual trips buying goods for the firm.

In 1851 he went into the textile business for himself, and also acted as agent for domestic manufacturing concerns. He continued in this business until 1871, acquiring not only a reputation for intelligence and probity, but also acquiring a competency. With his partner, Robert M. Bailey, he organized and built the Arlington mills at Lawrence, a pioneer in America in the manufacture of dress goods, and which is now one of the most important textile establishments in the United States. For nearly twenty years he was a director in the Merrick Thread Company, one of the most

sive manufactories of spool cotton in the city. He also was interested in the Hook-manufacturing Company, the Gilmanton, the Belknap mills of Laconia, New Hampshire; and many other enterprises. In

he became associated with the well known house of Lawrence & Company, common merchants, of which Amos A. Lawrence, man of affairs and philanthropist, was head. While connected with this firm, and a period of nearly twenty years, he was managing director of the Gilmanton mills, the Ipswich, Massachusetts, mills. Under direction this latter enterprise grew from all struggling concern to a large and successful business. In 1885 he retired from the direction of manufacturing enterprises, retaining however, several directorships; and associating himself with his friend, Mr. George Reed, engaged in the fire insurance business, making a specialty of mill insurance. He became an important factor in underwriting circles in Boston and his influence was fully felt to the time of his death, which occurred March 7, 1900.

At a very early age Mr. Bosson united with the First Baptist church of Chelsea, and was one of the constituent members of the Cary Avenue Baptist church of that city, remaining a member of that church to the time of his death. He was always active in church and Sunday school work. In politics he was an energetic supporter of anti-slavery measures, casting his vote for Freesoil candidates, and from the foundation of the party to the day of his death a devoted and unwavering Republican. Though frequently solicited to be a candidate for office, he preferred to serve his party in the house, and his country as a loyal private citizen.

His interest in education, however, led him to accept an election to the school committee, in which capacity he served the city of Chelsea for many years. During the civil war he was an energetic supporter of the government, making many sacrifices of money, time and business interest to the cause of the Union, and was a liberal contributor to the various funds raised for the benefit of soldiers and sailors in the service. In 1890 he removed to Chelsea, and there amid pleasant surroundings in the company of his devoted wife, and in a comfortable home, he spent happily the last ten years of his life. There he frequently gathered around him his children and grandchildren, all of whom cherish precious memories of his handsome, well-preserved face and figure.

His warm affection, his old-time cour-

tesy, in fact all those qualities which are the characteristics of the christian gentleman—unselfishness, honor and loyalty—were the dominant traits of his character. On May 10, 1849, Mr. Bosson married Mary Jane Hood, who survives him. They lived together almost fifty-one years, and on May 10, 1899, celebrated together their golden wedding. The occasion was one of undisturbed pleasure, a fitting festival in commemoration of half a century of perfectly congenial companionship; but within the next year the chain was broken. The children of this marriage were: 1. Jennie Hood Bosson. 2. Albert Davis Bosson. 3. Harry Palfray Bosson. 4. Frederick Needham Bosson. 5. George Chapman Bosson.

(IX) Judge Albert Davis Bosson, eldest son and second child of George Chapman Bosson and Mary Jane Hood, was born in Chelsea, Massachusetts, November 8, 1853. He was educated at the Chelsea high school, graduating in 1869; then at Philip's Exeter Academy, where he remained from the fall of 1869 to January 1871, then deciding to enter Brown University, he entered the University grammar school at Providence, where he finished his preparation for college, graduating from Brown University in 1875, taking the degree of Bachelor of Arts, afterwards receiving from the institution the Master of Arts degree. He studied law in the office of Brooks, Ball & Story, and also at the Boston University School of Law. He was admitted to the bar February 18, 1878, and immediately began practice in Boston. In 1890 he was elected mayor of Chelsea, and while in that office reorganized the finances and various departments of the city. Having accomplished the purposes which he had in mind upon his election, he declined a renomination. In 1882 he was appointed by Governor John D. Long special justice of the Chelsea court, and in 1892 was appointed justice of the court by Governor William E. Russell, which office he now holds. Mr. Bosson was the founder of the Provident Co-operative Bank, of Chelsea, and of the County Savings Bank, serving the latter as president from the date of its incorporation, 1890, until the present time. He was one of the organizers of the Winnisimmet National Bank, and served as its director, vice-president and president. He is president of the Boston & Lockport Block Company, the Hood Rubber Company and of various other manufacturing concerns. He is a member of the University, Saint Botolph, Harvard Travelers', Twentieth Century, Chelsea Review and other

clubs. In college he was a member of Alpha Delta Phi. He was a senior warden of St. Luke's church, Chelsea, for several years and has been for many years a member of the vestry of the Church of the Ascension, Ipswich. For purposes of business, health or pleasure he has made frequent trips to Europe, where he has traveled extensively.

Albert Davis Bosson married, in 1887, Alice Lavinia Campbell, daughter of Hon. Charles A. and Lavinia (Hutchinson) Campbell; children: 1. Campbell Bosson, born November 18, 1888; a student at Harvard University. 2. Pauline Arlaud Bosson, born February 24, 1894 (see Campbell family).

In England the surname Gove appears in certain state papers as early as the year 1195, in the form of Govis, and by 1314 in the form of Gove or de la Gove, but the precise connection between the English Goves and those of America has not been established. The name is still found in some parts of England, but is not common there, and while in New England the Goves were formerly a prolific family, their descendants have been widely scattered through the United States. In this country the family was first seated in Charlestown, Massachusetts, and thence the most numerous branch was transferred to New Hampshire, where the family is perhaps more numerous than in any other New England state.

(I) John Gove, immigrant and founder of the family in America, born in England, 1604, settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts, previous to April 28, 1646. His wife Sarah was born in England in 1601 and accompanied her husband to this country, as also did their three children. John Gove was a dealer and worker in brass, as appears by his will and the inventory of his personal property. He died before April 13, 1648, at which time his will was proved. His widow afterward married John Mansfield and removed to Lynn, Massachusetts, where he died. Sarah died in Hampton, New Hampshire, March 4, 1681, aged eighty years. John and Sarah Gove had children: 1. John, born in England, 1627, died November 24, 1704; was a turner by trade; married first, Mary Aspinwall, who bore him six children; second, Mary Woodward, by whom he had three children; third, widow Elizabeth Waldron. 2. Edward, born 1630. 3. Mary, who by will was given in adoption to Ralph Mansall.

(II) Edward, second son and child of John

and Sarah Gove, was born in England in 1630, and came with his parents to Massachusetts. He was living in Salisbury, Massachusetts, as early as 1657, and purchased a right of commonage there. He sold his land and settled in Hampton, New Hampshire, in 1665, and became a prominent citizen of that town. In 1682 he was a member of the assembly which was dissolved by Governor Cranfield, whose act created much resentment among the people of New Hampshire, and Gove headed a movement to overthrow the government. He surrendered without bloodshed, and with ten others, including his son John, was tried for treason and convicted. He received sentence of death and his estate was seized as forfeit to the crown, the others being pardoned. Gove was sent to England and was kept a prisoner for nearly three years in the tower of London, after which he was pardoned and his estate restored to him in 1685. He was living in Salisbury, Massachusetts, in 1657, when he bought a right of commonage there. He sold land there in 1665 and moved to Hampton, New Hampshire. In March, 1665, while still living in Salisbury, he bought of Eliakim Wardwell a dwelling house and about thirty acres of land in Hampton, "with one share in the Cowe Commons," also a grant of fourscore acres of land at the New Plantation, with the privileges pertaining thereto. Edward Gove died May 29, 1691. He married, about 1660, Hannah, daughter of William Titcomb and Joanna Bartlett, of Newbury, Massachusetts, formerly of Newbury, Berks county, England. Children: John, William, Hannah, Mary, Abial, Penuel, Abigail, Ebenezer, Edward, Jeremiah, Rachel, Ann and Sarah.

(III) John, eldest child of Edward Gove and Hannah Titcomb, was born in Salisbury, Massachusetts, September 19, 1661, and died in Hampton Falls, about 1737. By trade he was a joiner. He was among the petitioners for a church and school to be established at Hampton Falls soon after the settlement of that parish. He was also among those convicted of treason on account of the Gove rebellion, but was pardoned and restored to citizenship in April, 1686. He settled on his father's homestead in the part of Hampton afterwards included in Hampton Falls and later in Seabrook. The house which he built there in 1713 is still standing. The christian name of his wife was Sarah, and their children were Mary, John, Hannah, Jonathan, Sarah and Abigail.

(IV) John, eldest son and second child of John and Sarah Gove, was born in Hampton,

May 29, 1689, and is said to have died March 23, 1759. He married, March 22, 1720, Ruth, second daughter of Edmund Johnson and wife Abigail Green, born February 24, 1695; he died in Hampton Falls. Their children: Edward, born November 11, 1720; Daniel, May 8, 1722; Obadiah, September 5, 1723; Ruth, October 16, 1727, married David Green; Jonathan, August 8, 1729; David, May 10, 1731; Patience, December 28, 1735, married Samuel Paige.

(V) Daniel, second son and child of John Gove and Ruth Johnson, was born in Hampton Falls, May 8, 1722, and lived in that part of the town now called Seabrook, where he died August 23, 1761, aged thirty-nine years. He married Rebecca Hunt, and had children: Stephen, born July 4, 1747; Daniel, born March 5, 1749; Elizabeth, born March 7, 1753, died 1754; Ruth, born March 13, 1754, died 1761; David, born August 13, 1757; Johnson, born October 14, 1759; Edmund, born November 23, 1761.

(VI) Daniel, second son and child of Daniel Gove and Rebecca Hunt, was born in Hampton Falls, March 5, 1749, and died in Weare, New Hampshire, June 11, 1843. He went to Weare in 1771 and spent two summers there clearing land for farming purposes, and in the spring of the third year removed there where he passed the remainder of his life. His house was built on the hill east of the Friends' south meeting house, on lot number thirty-two. He married Miriam Cartland; children: Moses, born October 22, 1774; Levi, born September 10, 1776; Lydia, born May 31, 1779, married Stephen Dow; Eunice, born March 26, 1781, married John Sawyer, removed to Henniker; Daniel, born April 12, 1783; Pelatiah, born May 25, 1785; Joseph, born July 22, 1787; Enoch, born August 17, 1789; Miriam, born January 22, 1792, died unmarried, February 22, 1820.

(VII) Moses, eldest son and child of Daniel Gove and Miriam Cartland, was born in Weare, New Hampshire, October 22, 1774, and died June 8, 1851. In 1804 he removed to Vermont. He married first, Hannah Chase, died September 15, 1831; second, Martha P. Worth. His children: 1. Nathan C., born July 17, 1800, died March 31, 1850; married Lydia Huntington, of Lincoln, Vermont, who married second, John Breed, of Weare, who died in 1882. 2. Levi, born February 22, 1802; see forward. 3. John C., born November 14, 1803, died at Lincoln, Vermont, August 8, 1894, married Hannah G. Gove. 4. Phebe C., born

November 26, 1805, died April 21, 1896; married Daniel Huntington. 5. Daniel, born October 10, 1810, died March 4, 1890; married Sarah Tabor, of Lincoln, Vermont. 6. Miriam, born March 22, 1813; married Sisson A. Chase; joined the Mormons and went with them to Utah; lives at Salt Lake City and has numerous descendants. 7. Moses Dennis, born May 28, 1816, died in Michigan, August 1, 1854; married Sally B. Stroud. 8. Pelatiah, born June 10, 1818, died March 22, 1905; married Phebe L. Tabor.

(VIII) Levi, second son and child of Moses Gove and Hannah Chase, was born in Weare, New Hampshire, February 22, 1802, and died in Lynn, Massachusetts, August 12, 1885. He removed to Lincoln, Vermont, with his parents in 1804. He married first, October 5, 1826, Ruth, daughter of Joshua Varney and Mercy Morrill, born March 2, 1806, died March 19, 1835; second, August 3, 1837, Sarah Hull (Gorton) Hoag, widow of Benjamin Hoag, died November 9, 1848, and he married third, October 31, 1850, Mary Meader, daughter of Joseph Meader and wife Mehitabel Varney, of South Berwick, Maine, and removed to South Berwick. She was born at Sandwich, New Hampshire, April 18, 1817. He removed to Lynn, Massachusetts, about 1852, lived there for a short time in 1852-3, then resided for a period at North Berwick, Maine, thence returning to South Berwick. He removed again to Lynn early in 1866 and continued there until his death in 1885. Levi Gove had six children by his first wife, two by the second and two by the third. They were: 1. Seneca, born July 18, 1827, died same day. 2. Hiram, born July 10, 1828; married, August 4, 1870, Martha Harrington, of Jewett, New York, and had children; died August 19, 1901. 3. Mary, born November 14, 1829, died November 14, 1864; married Johnson Stout, 1852, in Minnesota, where she died without issue. 4. Joshua Varney, born April 26, 1831; married, January 1, 1862, Candace A. Worth; had ten children; settled in Iowa and later in Nebraska. 5. Eliza, born March 27, 1833, died December 24, 1855; married, in 1851, Nicholas Guindon, of Lincoln, Vermont. 6. Ruth Taber, born November 20, 1834, died November 6, 1878; married, December 25, 1856, Job T. Battey, and had a daughter Minnetta, and two sons, Herman and Clarence; all three died unmarried. 7. Marozia Jeannette, born January 10, 1839; married in 1860, Charles Meader, who died March 28, 1875, at Lynn, Massachusetts, leaving several children. 8. Maria Amy,

born October 4, 1843; married, September 22, 1866, John Sawyer Page, son of Nathan Page, he died in 1904 or 1905. 9. William Henry, born September 4, 1851. 10. Eliza Hetta, born March 21, 1857.

(IX) William Henry Gove, of Salem, Massachusetts, lawyer and business man, was born in South Berwick, Maine, September 4, 1851, and received his earlier education in public schools and Oak Grove Seminary, Vassalboro, Maine. In 1866 he removed with his father's family to Lynn, Massachusetts, where he fitted for college in the Lynn high school, class of 1869, but did not at once begin the collegiate course. Instead he took up the study of law with John W. Porter, of Salem, and in 1872 was admitted to practice in the courts of this state. In the fall of 1872 Mr. Gove entered Harvard College for the classical course and was graduated B. A., 1876, *magna cum laude*, standing second in a class of one hundred thirty-five graduates. In 1877 he graduated from Harvard Law School, with the degree of LL. B. He began general practice in Salem, but continued to live in Lynn until 1882. He has been a member of the Essex bar for more than thirty-five years and is well known in all court circles in eastern Massachusetts. In connection with professional pursuits he has become variously identified with business enterprises outside of law practice and at the same time he has not been an entirely passive factor in the political life of the county or state.

Mr. Gove is a Republican of undoubted quality, and has sat in the highest councils of his party in the state; and his interest in public affairs has been as unselfish as it has been genuine and he never has sought political advancement for the accomplishment of personal ends. For three years, 1879-1881, he was a member of the school committee in Lynn and during his term in that office he made a thorough revision of the rules and regulations of the body. From 1894 to 1896, inclusive, he was a member of the board of aldermen of Salem and president of that body the last two years. In 1890 and ever since he was a member of the Republican city committee of Salem; was its secretary from 1892 to 1898 inclusive, and its chairman in 1899 and 1900. He was one of the representatives from Salem in the legislature of the years 1903 and 1904, serving on the committee on the judiciary. In June, 1908, he was alternate delegate to the Republican national convention held in Chicago that nominated Mr. Taft for the presidency. He is a Phi Beta

Kappa of his alma mater; an Odd Fellow, member of Bay State Lodge, No. 40, of Lynn, and Naumkeag Encampment, of Salem; and a thirty-second degree Mason, member of Essex Lodge, of Salem. He also is a director of Essex Institute, member of the Essex Bar Association, has been a trustee of the Salem Athenaeum, is a member and president of the Second Congregational church in Salem (Unitarian).

On January 5, 1882, Mr. Gove married Aroline Chase, only daughter of Isaac and Lydia (Estes) Pinkham, of Lynn (see Pinkham). Children: 1. William Pinkham, born Salem, September 15, 1883; graduated from Highland Military Academy, Worcester, Massachusetts, 1902, and Harvard College, A. B., 1906; lives in Salem; was first assistant manager of Fitzgibbon Mica Company, Beverly, Massachusetts, and Alstead, New Hampshire; is now chemist for Lydia E. Pinkham Medicine Company, Lynn; married, June 22, 1907, Olga Regina Boyer, born Salem, September 30, 1883; graduated Salem high school, 1903; has one child, born January 4, 1908. 2. Lydia Pinkham, born November 24, 1885; graduated from Salem high school 1903, and from Smith College, A. B., 1907. 3. Mary, born December 14, 1892; a student in the Salem high school. 4. Caroline, born May 21, 1895.

(For early generations see Richard Pinkham 1).

(III) James, son of John PINKHAM and Rose (Otis) Pinkham, was born about 1687, and died about 1760. He lived at Dover Neck, and was a farmer and lumberman. He may have removed to Madbury, New Hampshire, where in 1714 he bought land from his brother Thomas. In the same year his father sold him a portion of his estate. In 1712 he married Elizabeth Smith, born 1684, died 1728, daughter of Joseph Smith, of Oyster River. Children: James, born July 21, 1714; Ursula (records say Urcilla, and Quint calls her Wesla), October 4, 1716; Mary, September 14, 1719; Lois, March 2, 1721-2; Hannah, September 16, 1723; Sarah, baptized June 17, 1727; Jonathan, born January 18, 1730.

(IV) James Pinkham, son of James and Elizabeth (Smith) Pinkham, was born July 21, 1714, and is thus mentioned in Rev. Mr. Sinnett's compilation: "On December 3, 1769, he sold land to his brother Jonathan. He must have lived many years at Madbury, New Hampshire, as the following records evidently refer to him: 'At a parish meeting held in

ry, N. H., meeting house, May 3, 1756, Pinkham was chosen one of a committee to call a gospel minister for the parsonage meeting March 31, 1757, voted a school be kept at the house of James m. Town meeting second Monday of 1768, James Pinkham was chosen suror of highways." March 17, 1770, was tithingman; fence viewer March 30, one of a committee of three to call a preach the Gospel, June 6, 1774; layer lots, August 14, 1776; pursuer of April 9, 1796; tithingman, 1797. 1798, 1799, Lieutenant James Pinkham ed a suitable man to keep a tavern." time James Pinkham was eighty-three old, from which fact it may be inferred was a man of unusual physical strength; other than has been stated Mr. Sinnett's ve furnishes no distinct account of Pinkham, nor the name of his wife and d of their children.

Daniel Pinkham, believed to have been of James Pinkham last mentioned, was 1754 and doubtless the James Pinkham in 1780 at Madbury married Patience who survived him and afterward married Mr. Bishop. His wife Patience died in Portsmouth in 1822. After the war he d to Portsmouth, and about 1787-8 he t at sea. He was Daniel Pinkham, the of the revolution, whose service during war is mentioned in William H. Gove's ution to the "Pinkham Genealogy" as :

tain Winbon Adam's company, June 2, Daniel Pinkham, age 21; occupation, dman; town in which he lived, Madtown in which he belonged, Strafford; l of Capt. Adams's company, Col. Enoch regiment, to first of August: Daniel m, rank, private; time of entry, May e of service, 2 months, 11 days; amount es, 4 pounds, 15 shillings, 8 pence; nummiles traveled, 60-5; coat and blanket, whole amount, 6:16:8; wages received. oat and blanket, 1:16; whole wages, Paid by S. Holbrook, Esq., 3:8. Med-Oct. 4, 1775: We, the subscribers, ng to Captain Adams' company, in Coloor's regiment, do hereby acknowledge e have each man received of Timothy , Jr., one pound, four shillings, in full egimental coat provided by the Colony / Hampshire. A return of Capt. Caleb in's company on Seavey's Island, Nov. : Daniel Pinkham, sergeant. A mus-

ter and pay-roll of the officers and soldiers recorded, mustered and paid, by Stephen Evans, in the Second Regiment in the State of New Hampshire, to join the Continental Army in New York, per order date 16th of September, 1776: Allowance for miles' travel to New York, Daniel Pinkham, ensign, advance wages and bounty, 4; billeting, 2:13:4; sum total, 6:10:4. A list of the soldiers raised in the State of New Hampshire to fill up the Continental Army, 1779; Daniel Pinkham enlisted April 18, 1779; term engaged for war; town engaged for, Greenland; mustered by Col. Joshua Wentworth. Colonel Wentworth's return: Roll of nine men raised for the List Regiment of militia, to serve during the war in the Continental battalions, by order of the Honorable Committee of Safety, April 8, 1779, Daniel Pinkham; time of enlistment, April 18, 1779; town enlisted for, Greenland; Continental bounty, \$200; State bounty, \$300. Fifth Company, Daniel Pinkham, private; Fifth Company, Daniel Pinkham, drummer; at wages 88; Fifth Company, officers in the First Regiment, commanded by Colonel Cilley, 1781; Daniel Pinkham, drummer; amount of wages, 88. Greenland, State of New Hampshire: To the town of Greenland, Dr., 1779, to Daniel Pinkham, Joseph Chapman, James Brown, Joseph Andrews and John Merritt, soldiers enlisted during the war, 150 pounds each, as bounty."

(VI) Daniel Pinkham, only child of Daniel and Patience (Ham) Pinkham, died in 1841. He probably was born in Madbury, about 1781-2, and lived for a time in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, later in Saugus, Massachusetts, where he died. He married, in Portsmouth, December 13, 1813, Abigail Hawkes, born in Saugus, May 14, 1792, died May 10, 1851, daughter of Matthew and Ruth (Collins) Hawkes (Matthew 5, Samuel 4, Ebenezer 3, John 2, Adam 1). Children of Daniel and Abigail (Hawkes) Pinkham: 1. Isaac, born December 25, 1815. 2. Charlotte Maria, 1823, died September, 1827. 3. Christine, married William Smith. 4. Caroline, married Mr. Coles. 5. Charlotte, died about 1860; married Charles Spafford. 6. Mary Ann, died about 1880; married Kent Newell. 7. Georgiana, married Rev. Nathaniel J. Merrill. 8. Anna, married Dr. George L. Miller.

(VII) Isaac Pinkham, eldest son and child of Daniel and Abigail (Hawkes) Pinkham, was born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, December 25, 1815, and died in Salem, Massachusetts, February 22, 1889. In busi-



ness life he was a dealer in real estate and building contractor, a successful and extensive operator for many years, but in the later years of his life his entire fortune was swept away by disasters which could not have been foreseen or obviated. Says his biographer: "When the crisis of 1873 burst upon the 'City of Shoes' (Lynn), Isaac Pinkham had been for years one of the best known builders and real estate dealers in the city, and he had built up a large part of Wyoma, where he then lived. The length and severity of this strain was too great for anyone extensively interested in land to remain insolvent, so great was the depression, particularly in that kind of property; and when the centennial year came around he saw all of his property swept away and his family forced to abandon their home and to begin the world without a cent. Himself too old to battle again with life, he was fortunate in having three active sons and a daughter, who had profitable employment in one of the city schools; and these all combined their forces to restore to their parents what they had lost, and at the same time make a worthy start for themselves in life. Some of them were not so old that they did not remember their father's earlier poverty, and had known what it was to peddle pop-corn and fruit through Lynn and vicinity to help pay home expenses, and the victory which had once been won they believed could be won again. Looking about to see what they could best take up, the 'Pinkham boys,' as they were always called by the neighbors, resolved to undertake the manufacture of the now famous Pinkham compound, which their mother had been accustomed to make up on the kitchen stove in small quantities for such of her acquaintances as might be ailing. The grand success which they achieved filled with joy the last days of Isaac Pinkham and his wife, and demonstrated that the zeal, wit, and sturdy valor of the Pinkham ancestor had lost none of its strong life and helpfulness." Mr. Pinkham married first, May 2, 1837, Mary Shaw, of Lynn, died about 1842; second, September 8, 1843, Lydia Estes, born in Lynn, February 9, 1819, died May 17, 1883. Previous to her marriage she had been a very successful school teacher, and always was a woman of the noblest qualities of mind and heart. In this connection a brief mention of the Estes line is appropriate:

(I) Robert Estes and wife Dorothy ———.

(II) Matthew Estes, born Dover, England, May 28, 1645, died Dover, New Hampshire,

July 9, 1723; was at Dover before 1676; was a master mariner; a devout member of the Society of Friends; married, June 14, 1676, Philadelphia Hayes, born Dover, New Hampshire, January, 1645, died Lynn, Massachusetts, December 25, 1721, widow of Edward Hayes, formerly of Kittery, Maine, and daughter of Reginald and Ann Jenkins.

(III) John Estes, born July 14, 1684, died Lynn, September 29, 1723; married, February (or December) 15, 1705-6, Hannah Bassett, born Lynn, February 2, 1685, died May 14, 1762, daughter of William and Sarah (Hood) Bassett.

(IV) William Estes, born August 23, 1718, died April 6, 1781; was a hatter and lived in Lynn, Massachusetts; married, January 1, 1745, Ruth Graves, born February 1, 1727, died October 31, 1807, daughter of Mark and Ruth (Phillips) Graves.

(V) William Estes, born January 29, 1768, died Lynn, March 3, 1848, was a cordwainer and lived in Lynn; married first, October 24, 1799, Hannah Nichols, of Salem, Massachusetts, who died before 1805; married second, July 3, 1805, Rebecca Chase, born January 20, 1781, died February 11, 1862, daughter of Benjamin and Eunice (Read) Chase, granddaughter of Philip Chase, of Swansea, Massachusetts, great-granddaughter of Samuel Chase, great-great-granddaughter of William Chase, and great-great-great-granddaughter of William Chase the immigrant ancestor.

(VI) Lydia Estes, daughter of William and Rebecca (Chase) Estes, born February 9, 1819, died May 17, 1883; married, September 8, 1843, Isaac Pinkham, his second wife.

Isaac Pinkham had one child by his first marriage and five children by his second marriage: 1. Frances Ellen, born March 11, 1838, died Bedford, Massachusetts, January 11, 1877; married, May 23, 1861, Samuel Lane, of Bedford, born February 24, 1838, died September 12, 1891, and had Arthur Wellington Lane, born July 21, 1865, died July 7, 1879; and Ernest Pinkham Lane, born August 1, 1873, married June 1, 1892, Mary Olive Mead, born June 19, 1873. 2. Charles Hacker, born December 9, 1844, died November 10, 1900; married, September 11, 1878, Jennie Barker Jones, born Lynn, September 27, 1856; and had Arthur Wellington, born December 9, 1879; Lucy Emery, born June 26, 1883, married June 7, 1905, Charles Amos Burnham, born April 27, 1874; Marion Frances, born June 20, 1885; Elsie Barker, born February 6, 1891; Daniel Rogers, born January 15,

; Charles Hacker, born September 6, 1847, died 1849. 3. Daniel Rogers, born November 19, 1849, October 12, 1881. 5. William Henry, December 30, 1853, died at Los Angeles, California, December 3, 1881; married, December 7, 1880, Emma Frances Barry, died April 22, 1882. 6. Aroline Chase, born Dedham, Massachusetts, June 17, 1857; graduated at Lynn high school, class of '75; married, January 5, 1882, William Henry Gove, born December 4, 1851 (see Gove family).

**HUNTING** John Hunting, the first of this family of whom there is record in America, was born in England in 1597. He came to New England in the spring of 1638 and settled at Dedham, where he was admitted a freeman March 6, 1639. He was one of the founders of the town at Dedham and was its first ruling officer. Previous to coming to this country he was a "ruling elder," and his living was in the parishes of Norfolk and Suffolk, England. The first authentic record of him is on the Dedham Register, under date of August 28, 1649, when he "entertayned to purchase John Edges lot." From the church records he is to have taken an active part in religious exercises. He died April 12, 1689, buried at Dedham. He married Hester Seaborne, second cousin of John Rogers, about 1617. Children: 1. John, see forward. 2. Samuel, born December 22, 1640; married, December 24, 1662, Hannah Hackborne. 3. Nathaniel, born December 15, 1643, died in infancy. 4. Matthew, born March 6, 1648. 5. Margaret, born in England, married Robert Ware. 6. Mary, married ——— Buckner. 7. Hester, married Daniel Fisher, December 26, 1649. 8. Elizabeth, married John Peck.

(I) John Hunting, eldest son of John and Hester (Seaborne) Hunting, was born in England, about 1628, died September 19, 1718. He married, April 18, 1671, Elizabeth Paine. Children: 1. John, born May 30, 1672, married February 23, 1697, Mary Fisher. 2. Thomas, born March 24, 1674, died May 9, 1696. 3. Nathaniel, born November 15, 1675; sketch. 4. Esther, born November 19, 1676. 5. Rebecca, born January 14, 1679, died December 20, 1696. 6. Samuel, born March 14, 1681, died March 9, 1704, unmarried. 7. Elizabeth, born February 2, 1683. 8. Ebenezer, born January 1, 1684; married, December 31, 1704, Sarah Haus. 9. Stephen, see forward. Jonathan, born January 27, 1690, died

December 16, 1768, at Needham, Massachusetts; married, April 14, 1720, Ruth Fisher.

(III) Stephen Hunting, sixth son of John and Elizabeth (Paine) Hunting, was born May 14, 1688. He married, April 11, 1709, Rebekah Woodward. Children: 1. Samuel, born March 6, 1719, died December 11, 1815; married first, M. E. Tyler; second, 1757, Hannah Convers. 3. Daniel, born April 3, 1721; married, December 26, 1751, Eleanor Cheeney. 4. Israel, see forward.

(IV) Israel Hunting, youngest son of Stephen and Rebekah (Woodward) Hunting, was born 1723, died April 15, 1802. He married, June 11, 1747, Abigail, daughter of John and Mary (Fisher) Hunting. Children: 1. Ebenezer, see forward. 2. John, born July 25, 1753, died December 7, 1754.

(V) Ebenezer Hunting, eldest son of Israel and Abigail (Hunting) Hunting, was born May 3, 1748, died February 18, 1821. He married first, March 19, 1770, Lois Hunting; second, April 2, 1778, Hannah Ordway. Children: 1. Enoch, born July 9, 1773, died August 8, 1773. 2. Jonathan, born January 23, 1779, died October, 1861; married Sally Shepard. 3. John, born October 8, 1780, died 1866; married first, January 4, 1803, Dorcas Pearson, died March 30, 1841; second, July 25, 1841, Sarah C. Rollins. 4. Nehemiah, born May 28, 1782, died March 3, 1798. 5. Abigail, born May 7, 1784; married first, J. Bragdon; second, J. Wheeler. 6. Israel, see forward. 7. Hannah, born March 25, 1788; married H. Hale. 8. Enoch, born February 14, 1790, died January 22, 1878; married Joan Hobart. 9. Ebenezer, Jr., born September 19, 1793, died March 2, 1826; married Susan Stevens.

(VI) Israel Hunting, fifth son of Ebenezer and Hannah (Ordway) Hunting, was born April 12, 1786, died at New London, New Hampshire, November 5, 1863. He married, February, 1808, Lucinda Everett, born April 26, 1768, daughter of Lieutenant Levi and Lucy (Titus) Everett. Children: 1. Virgil M., born 1809, died March 5, 1869. 2. Louisa E., born July 2, 1811, died May 1, 1831. 3. Eleane S., born March 9, 1813, died December 8, 1839; married J. O. Herrick. 4. Milton E., born July 11, 1815, died May 2, 1816. 5. Susan R., born September 13, 1817, died January 5, 1834. 6. John M., born December 16, 1819, died December 23, 1841. 7. Albert R., born October 2, 1821; married, at New London, New Hampshire, June 18, 1851, Clara E. Burt. 8. Henry E., born January 13,

1824, died October 25, 1878; married, November, 1845, A. H. Brown. 9. Sylvan S., see forward. 10. Herman J., born February 1, 1828, died June 2, 1872; married, November, 1852, P. Sampson. 11. Marcellus M., born January 4, 1831, died May 18, 1834.

(VII) Rev. Sylvan S. Hunting, sixth son of Israel and Lucinda (Everett) Hunting, was born March 22, 1826, in a farmhouse near the little town of New London, Merrimac county, New Hampshire. He received his early education in the district school and Colby Academy. In 1842, at the age of sixteen, he was considered "competent to teach a common district school," and began that autumn in the neighboring town. In 1847 he went to teach a select school at Contoocookville, New Hampshire, and November 29, 1847, he took charge of the school at West Acton, Massachusetts, as principal. The following spring he went to Haverhill and attended school at Bradford, and in the fall returned to West Acton to teach in the high school, and again went to Haverhill, where he continued his studies until the fall of 1849, when he entered the Harvard Divinity School at Cambridge. After his graduation from this institution in 1852, he was ordained to the Unitarian ministry. He had two calls, one to Dedham and one to Brookfield; he accepted the latter as offering a greater field for religious work, though the salary was only three hundred dollars. In October, 1858, he left Brookfield and went to Manchester to become pastor of the Unitarian church there. His next call was to Detroit, Michigan, in 1861, and two years later he resigned this pastorate to enter the army as chaplain of the Twenty-seventh Regiment, Michigan Infantry Volunteers. He was with the Ninth Army Corps, which served in Kentucky, Mississippi, East Tennessee and Virginia. His work was mostly in the sanitary commission and hospitals, caring for the sick and comforting the dying. He was mustered out August 4, 1865. After preaching two months and a half in small places in Michigan, he accepted the pastorate of the Second Congregational (Unitarian) Church, of Quincy, Illinois, where he remained until January 1, 1871, when he received the appointment of the American Unitarian Association to the place of western secretary, and served in that office until June, 1874. In that capacity he traveled over the west, spent one year in Indianapolis, Indiana, and went to Davenport, Iowa, November 1, 1873. In the fall of 1880 he moved to Des Moines to take up the work

begun there by the Rev. Mr. Effinger, and continued in the pastorate of the church until March, 1886. After that he founded churches at Luverne, Perry, Rock Rapids, Sioux City and Decorah, Iowa.

He was a man of great activity, both mental and physical. Although his life work was as a minister of the Gospel, yet he found time and means for many outside interests. He joined the Sons of Temperance, at Haverhill, May 5, 1848, and ever since has been a strong and willing advocate of everything pertaining to that reform. He early sympathized with the Anti-slavery cause. On July 4, 1849, he wrote "Shame on those Slave-holding States that we celebrate this day (Fourth of July), while they hold their fellowmen in bondage." In his later years he became much interested in the cause of released convicts, and was for a time president of the Iowa Prisoners' Aid Association, and a member of the National Conference of Charities and Corrections. He continued his early interest in all educational matters, serving on the school boards of Brookfield and Davenport. In the latter place he was for one year president of the Academy of Natural Sciences. In the fall of 1892, the disease which had been insidiously fastening upon his system began to assert itself and he sought medical advice. He received some relief but no cure and finally, after months of terrible suffering, passed quietly away, early in the morning of June 2, 1894, at his home in Des Moines.

Extract from the Des Moines *Daily Register*: "Mr. Hunting was not only a preacher, he was a man of reforms and a man of science in the highest sense; and a philanthropist of eminent success. Before the war he was the friend of Wendell Phillips, William Lloyd Garrison and Lucy Stone, and was associated with them in the Abolition movement. His private correspondence bears the names of T. W. Higginson, Bronson Alcott, Dr. Noyes and many other distinguished Americans. In everything that he did he was enthusiastic. There was no half-heartedness in him. He touched full palms, not finger tips. He was willing to live and to act for what he believed, and to die if need be. Such a life is a great contribution to the world in any time, and the taking away of such a life, even though it comes after years of service in every good cause, is an occasion of sorrow."

Extract from the Newton *Herald*: "He was founder and for many years pastor of Unity Church in Des Moines. He was a prominent Odd Fellow; at one time he de-



*Rev. Sylvan J. Hunting*



*Julia M. (Stevens) Hunting*



red the annual address in our city. He is a religious, political and social reformer. He has devoted much of his time and means to prison reform. He was a noble and true man, in all the attributes of noble manhood." Dr. Hunting was an ardent reformer by nature and temperament. As a young man he was an Abolitionist, and a personal friend of Henry Stone, William Lloyd Garrison, Wendell Phillips and other reformers. He was a friend of Edward Everett Hale, who took part in his ordination in 1852.

Dr. Hunting married first, October, 1855, Frie E. Stowell, who died in February, 1857. They were the parents of one child, Stanley, born September 9, 1856. He married second, November 1858, Julia M., daughter of Nathaniel and Harriet (Hale) Stevens, of North Andover, Massachusetts. They were the parents of two children: Charles S., born April 3, 1861; and Dr. Nathaniel Stevens, born February 18, 1863. Julia Maria (Stevens) Hunting was born in North Andover, Massachusetts, August 6, 1823, died at Quincy, Massachusetts, May 23, 1903. She was a lady of much culture and refined tastes, and was everywhere regarded with high esteem by those with whom she came in contact. The Stevens line of descent is as follows:

I) John Stevens, born 1606, died April 1662; married Elizabeth ———, born 1614, died May 1, 1694.

II) Joseph Stevens, son of John and Elizabeth Stevens, born May 15, 1654, died September 25, 1743; married Mary Ingalls, born January 25, 1659, died September 21, 1699.

III) Captain James Stevens, son of Joseph and Mary (Ingalls) Stevens, born November 1686, died May 25, 1769; married Dorothy Frye, born 1695, died May 1, 1751.

IV) Ensign James Stevens, son of Captain James and Dorothy (Frye) Stevens, born October 17, 1721, died November 28, 1855; married Sara Peabody, born March 31, 1728, died November of John Peters, September 26, 1808.

V) Jonathan Stevens, son of Ensign James and Sara (Peabody) Stevens, born April 8, 1773, died April 3, 1834; married, December 1773, Susanna Bragg, born August 19, 1755, died March 20, 1841. He was a private in Captain Benjamin Sines's company, Colonel James Frey's regiment; company return dated October 6, 1775; also order for bounty coat, issued Cambridge, November 14, 1775; also account showing sums of money to be paid from the public treasury to sundry persons for losses sustained at battles of Lexington and

Bunker Hill; amounts allowed in council, June 13, 1776.

(VI) Nathaniel Stevens, born October 18, 1786, died March 7, 1865; married Harriet Hale, born August 21, 1794, died January 28, 1881.

(VIII) Dr. Nathaniel Stevens Hunting, youngest son of Rev. Dr. Sylvan S. and Julia M. (Stevens) Hunting, was born February 18, 1863, in Detroit, Michigan. He attended schools in Quincy, Illinois, Indianapolis, Indiana, and Davenport, Iowa. In 1879 he attended Antioch College, at Yellow Springs, Ohio, and the following year entered Harvard College, from which he was graduated with the class of 1884, immediately matriculating at the Harvard Medical School, from which he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1887. During the latter year he was house surgeon of the Children's Hospital, Boston, and from January 1, 1888, to July, 1889, was house officer of the Boston City Hospital. In 1889 he located in Quincy, Massachusetts, where he engaged in general practice. In October, 1891, he married and went to Vienna, Austria, where he devoted the winter to study and observation in the leading hospitals, and later was similarly engaged in Berlin. In 1892 he returned to Quincy, Massachusetts, and resumed general practice, in which he has continued to the present time. Dr. Hunting's professional career has been highly successful and useful, and he is regarded as one of the most prominent practitioners of his county, and is held in high esteem in the various professional bodies to which he is related. Since 1890 he has been a member of the visiting staff of the City Hospital of Quincy, and for three years past has been a member of the medical board and consulting surgeon. He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society; the Norfolk South District Society, of which he has been president the last two years; the American Medical Association; of the Children's Hospital Alumni Association, of which he was president in 1907; the Harvard Medical Alumni Association; the Boston Medical Library Association; the University Club, of Boston, and the Society Sons of the Revolution. Dr. Hunting takes an active and intelligent interest in community affairs, particularly in educational interests, and for ten years past has served as a member of the school committee, the last two years as chairman.

Dr. Hunting married, October 20, 1891, Clara Ware Carter, born November 5, 1864, at Winnetka, Illinois, daughter of Artemas

and Anna Catherine (Matchett) Carter. The Carter line of descent is as follows:

(I) Rev. Thomas Carter came from St. Albans, England, about 1640. He preached at Woburn, Massachusetts. He married Mary Dalton.

(II) Rev. Samuel Carter, son of Rev. Thomas and Mary (Dalton) Carter, born 1640, died 1693; graduated from Harvard, 1660. He married Eunice Brooks, born 1655, at Woburn.

(III) Samuel Carter, son of Rev. Samuel and Eunice (Brooks) Carter, born 1677, died 1738. He resided in Lancaster, taught school in Woburn, and preached in Groton. He married Dorothy Wilder, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Sawyer) Wilder. Nathaniel Wilder was born in Lancaster, killed by Indians, 1704; he was the son of Thomas and Anna Wilder; Thomas Wilder was born in England, 1618, died 1667.

(IV) Colonel Josiah Carter, son of Samuel and Dorothy (Wilder) Carter, born 1726, died 1812; married Tabitha (Howe) daughter of James and Margaret (Gates) Howe.

(V) Captain James Carter, son of Colonel Josiah and Tabitha (Howe) Carter, born 1768, died 1850; married Betsey Hale, born 1772, died 1841.

(VI) Artemas Carter, son of Captain James and Betsey (Hale) Carter, was born in Leominster, Massachusetts, 1813, died May 10, 1877, at Winnetka, Illinois, married Anna Catherine Matchett, daughter of William Perkins Matchett, born Boston, 1805, died Brighton, Massachusetts, 1834, graduate of Harvard, 1824, and Catherine Marriott (Plummer) Matchett, born Boston, December 4, 1798, died Cincinnati, Ohio, November 8, 1841. Children: 1. Horace, deceased. 2. Florence, deceased. 3. Alice, married Henry P. Steele. 4. Leslie P., married Ruth Reed. 5. Lillian. 6. Clara Ware, (Mrs. N. S. Hunting). 7. Russell, deceased.

On the maternal side Mrs. Hunting is descended from

(I) John Matchett, born in Soule, England, 1674; came to Gloucester, New England, 1704; died in Hopkinton, 1764. He was an officer in the British navy, and afterwards a sea captian. He married Mary Dike, born Gloucester, Massachusetts, died about 1764, daughter of Richard and Rebecca (Doleber) Dike.

(II) John Matchett, son of John and Mary (Dike) Matchett, born 1714, in Gloucester, Massachusetts, died in Boston, 1793; was a

sea captain. He married Elizabeth Perkins, born March 13, 1744, Boston, died there July, 1831.

(III) William Perkins Matchett, son of John and Elizabeth (Perkins) Matchett, born in Boston, September 26, 1774, died in Brighton, March 8, 1848; sea captain. He married Joanna Stetson, born February 11, 1776, at Lincoln, died Brighton, June 3, 1851.

(IV) William Perkins Matchett, son of William Perkins and Joanna (Stetson) Matchett, born 1805, above mentioned.

(I) William Brewster lived  
BREWSTER at Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, England, and was father of the American immigrant ancestor of this family. He was appointed in January, 1575-6, receiver of Scrooby and bailiff of the manor house there, belonging to Archbishop Sandys, from whom he received appointment. He had a life tenure of both offices. He died in 1590, leaving a widow Prudence. At the time of his death he was postmaster of Scrooby, and it is said that his father held the same office. He probably resided in the old manor house at Scrooby.

(II) Elder William Brewster, son of William Brewster, was born probably in Scrooby, about 1566. He matriculated at Peterhouse, Cambridge, December 3, 1580, and is next found as a "discreete and faithful" assistant of William Davidson, secretary of state to Queen Elizabeth, accompanying him on his embassy to the Netherlands in August, 1585, and serving him at court after his return, until his downfall in 1587. After the retirement of Davidson, Brewster returned to Scrooby, where he lived "in good esteeme amongst his friends, and ye gentlemen of those parts, espetially the godly & religious." He was appointed administrator of the estate of his father, and through the influence of Davidson, succeeded his father as postmaster of Scrooby, continuing until September 30, 1607. He lived in the old manor house at Scrooby and the members of the Pilgrim church were accustomed to meet there on Sunday, where Brewster "with great loue entertained them when they came, making prouission for them to his great charge." In 1607, when the Pilgrims attempted to remove to Holland, Brewster was among those who were imprisoned at Boston, England. After reaching Holland, he was obliged to spend most of his means to support his large family, and during the latter part of the twelve years he spent there augmented his

income by teaching, and by the profits from a printing press which he set up in Leyden. He and his wife Mary and two sons sailed in the "Mayflower," landing at Plymouth, December 16, 1620. At Plymouth he was a leader of the church and bore an important part in establishing the colony. "When the church had no other minister, he taught twice every sabbath and yt both powerfully and profitably, to ye great contentment of ye hearers." His wife Mary died in Plymouth, April 17, 1627. He died April 10, 1644. He left a library of about four hundred volumes, valued at forty-two pounds. Children, as far as known: 1. Jonathan, born at Scrooby, August 12, 1593. 2. Patience, came in the "Ann" to America, 1623; died 1634; married August 5, 1624, Thomas Prence. 3. Fear, came in the "Ann;" died December 12, 1634; married Isaac Allerton. 4. Child, died at Leyden, June 20, 1609. 5. Love, mentioned below. 6. Wrestling, came in the "Mayflower;" "Dyed a yonge man vnmarried."

(III) Love Brewster, son of Elder William Brewster, came to New England with his father in the "Mayflower." He occupied the house in Duxbury, which he inherited from his father. He married, May 15, 1634, Sarah Collier, who married second, after September 1, 1656, Richard Parke (or Parks), of Cambridge. Children: 1. Sarah, married about 1656, Benjamin Bartlett. 2. Nathaniel, lived in Duxbury; died 1676. 3. William, married, January 2, 1672, Lydia Partridge; died November 3, 1723, aged about seventy-eight. 4. Wrestling, mentioned below.

(IV) Wrestling Brewster, son of Love Brewster, was called the youngest son in his father's will. He settled in Duxbury, where he died January 1, 1696-7. He was a carpenter by trade. He married Mary ———, who married second, May 23, 1700, John Partridge, of Duxbury, who died in 1731. She then removed to Kingston, where most of her children had settled, and died there November 12, 1742, aged eighty years eleven months twenty-seven days. Children: 1. Mary, born February 10, 1678-9; died April 17, 1761; married Joseph Holmes. 2. Sarah, married at Duxbury, March 4, 1705-6, Caleb Stetson. 3. Abigail, died May 6, 1761, aged seventy-eight years one month sixteen days; married October 28, 1707, Elisha Stetson. 4. Jonathan, mentioned below. 5. Hannah, died January 8, 1763, aged seventy-four and a half years; married Benjamin Alden. 6. Elizabeth, died December 5, 1741, in her fifty-first year; married Ephraim Bradford. 7. Wrestling, born August 4, 1695; mar-

ried, July 12, 1722, Hannah Thomas; died January 1, 1767. 8. John, married Rebecca Bradford.

(V) Jonathan Brewster, son of Wrestling Brewster, lived at Duxbury until 1727, when he sold his estate there and removed to Lebanon, Connecticut. In 1730 he bought land in Windham, Connecticut, where he removed, and died there November 24, 1753. His will was dated March 14, 1748. He married March 6, 1709, Mary Partridge, born May 2, 1693, daughter of John and Hannah (Seabury) Partridge. Partridge was stepfather of Jonathan Brewster, and became his father-in-law also. Children, last two recorded in Windham: 1. Hannah, married at Lebanon, November 6, 1728, John Barker. 2. Mary, died August 9, 1768, in her fifty-sixth year; married first, February 14, 1733-4, Reuben Lillie; second, September 25, 1740, Jeremiah Bingham. 3. James, died October 2, 1755, aged forty; married March 15, 1738-9, Faith Ripley. 4. Peleg, died April 2, 1801, aged eighty-four; married Sarah ———. 5. Jerusha, married, June 4, 1741, Zebulon Rudd (see Rudd). 6. Jonah, died June 3, 1750; married, January 25, 1743-4, Jonanna Waldo. 7. Sarah, married Jehephath Holmes. 8. Elijah, born March 12, 1731; died unmarried before July 14, 1755. 9. Jonathan, born May 1, 1737; died young.

(I) Jonathan Rudd, immigrant RUDD ancestor, born in England, settled as early as 1640 in New Haven, and soon afterward in Saybrook, Connecticut. He took the oath of allegiance in 1651. He was a prominent citizen of Saybrook; assistant to Captain Mason in the fort there in 1652; sealer of leather in 1656; held various other places of trust and honor. Governor John Winthrop, Jr., in 1672, put on record as part of his testimony concerning the boundary line of New London the romantic story of Rudd's wedding. The story is given in the history of New London: "A young couple in Saybrook were married. The groom was Jonathan Rudd. The governor does not give the name of the bride, and unfortunately the omission is not supplied by either record or tradition. The wedding day was fixed and a magistrate from one of the upper towns on the river was engaged to perform the rite (ministers were not allowed to perform marriages), for there was not any person in Saybrook duly qualified to officiate. But "there falling out at the time a great snow" the paths were obliterated, traveling obstructed and intercourse with the



interior interrupted, so that "the magistrate intended to come down thither was hindered by the depth of the snow." On the seaboard there is usually less weight of snow and the courses can be more readily ascertained. The nuptials must not be delayed without inevitable necessity. Application was therefore made to Mr. Winthrop (who as governor of New London colony was a magistrate qualified to officiate) to come to Saybrook to unite the parties. But he, deriving his authority from Massachusetts, could not legally officiate in Connecticut. "I saw it necessary," he stated in his testimony, "to deny them in that way, but told them for an expedient for their accommodation if they come to the plantation it might be done. But that being too difficult for them it was agreed that they should come to that place which is now called Bride Brook, as being a place within the bounds of the authority whereby I then acted, otherwise I had exceeded the limits of my commission." This proposition was accepted. On the brink of this little stream, the boundary between the two colonies, the parties met, Winthrop and his friends from Pequot and the bridal train from Saybrook. Here the ceremony was performed under the shelter of no roof, by no hospitable fireside, without any accommodation but those furnished by the snow-covered earth, the over-arching heavens and perchance the sheltering side of a forest of pines and cedars. Romantic lovers have sometimes pledged their faith by joining hands over a narrow streamlet; but never perhaps before or since was the legal rite performed in a setting so wild and solitary and under circumstances so interesting and peculiar. Bride Brook, which is named for this event, issues from a beautiful sheet of water known as Bride Lake, and runs into the Sound about a mile west of Grant's Cove. The marriage was in 1646-7. He died about 1668.

Children: 1. Jonathan, mentioned below. 2. Nathaniel, born about 1650; married April 16, 1685, Mary, daughter of John and Hester (Hyde) Post; and granddaughter of the immigrant William Hyde. 3. Patience, married, October 7, 1685, Samuel Brintnall. 4. Mary, married, December 12, 1666, Thomas Bingham.

(II) Jonathan Rudd, son of Jonathan Rudd, was born at Saybrook, Connecticut; died at Norwich in that colony, 1689. He bequeathed to his wife, sons Jonathan and Nathaniel and daughter Abigail. He lived in Norwich, settling there with his brother Na-

thaniel. Jonathan had a farm on the east side of Shetucket, later at West Farms, now the town of Franklin, Connecticut, where he bought a tract of land of Owaneco, December 10, 1683, one hundred acres on Connoughtug brook, and 108 acres between Shunkhungan-nock hill and Norwich bounds. He was one of the founders of the church. The descendants of his brother were numerous at Montville, Connecticut. Children, born at Norwich: 1. Mercy, October 8, 1679. 2. Jonathan, March 18, 1682. 3. Nathaniel, May 22, 1684; mentioned below. 4. Mary, October 15, 1686. 5. Abigail, February 2, 1688.

(III) Nathaniel Rudd, son of Jonathan Rudd, was born at Norwich, May 22, 1684; died February 20, 1760. He settled in Windham, Connecticut, and was a very prominent citizen. He was member of the Connecticut general assembly in 1737. He bought land in what is now Scotland, Connecticut, 1702, and removed thither. He was commissioned ensign of the second company of militia of Windham, October, 1722, and in 1736 became captain. He was deputy from Windham to the general assembly at October session, 1737. He married, December 27, 1709, at Windham, Rebecca Waldo, born August 6, 1686, at Dunstable, Massachusetts, died at Windham, September 27, 1727, daughter of John and Rebecca (Adams) Waldo, granddaughter of Cornelius Waldo, of Chelmsford, Massachusetts, and of Captain Samuel Adams, also of Chelmsford. Rudd married second, April 18, 1728, at Windham, Esther Burnum, who died March 22, 1766, aged eighty-four, leaving no children. An agreement dated May 25, 1760, between Jonathan Rudd, Zebulon Rudd, and John Cary, Sr., and Rebecca, his wife, all of Windham, which Jonathan, Zebulon and Rebecca are children of Nathaniel Rudd, late of Windham, deceased, witnesses that Nathaniel Rudd died intestate February 20, 1760, and they agree to divide some small estate not divided by said Nathaniel Rudd in his life time. Children of first wife: 1. Jonathan, born November 27, 1710; died December 5, 1771, at Kent, Connecticut; married Esther Tyler. 2. Nathaniel, born May 30, 1713; died before February 20, 1760. 3. Rebekah, born November 17, 1713; died 1797; married November 13, 1740, John Cary, of Windham. 4. Zebulon, mentioned below.

(IV) Zebulon Rudd, son of Jonathan Rudd, was born at Windham, July 26, 1717; died at Amenia, Dutchess county, New York, February 9, 1802-3. He lived at Windham until

1758, when he removed to Amenia and settled. The revolutionary rolls of the state of New York (p. 250) credit him and his son Bezaleel with service in the Dutchess county militia, sixth regiment, for which service he was entitled to five hundred acres of bounty land. He married, June 4, 1741, Jerusha Brewster, born at Duxbury, March 6, 1719, died September 22, 1795, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Partridge) Brewster. (See Brewster). Children, recorded at Windham: 1. Nathaniel, born September 8, 1742, baptized September 26, 1742; mentioned below. 2. Jerusha, born April 23, 1744, baptized at Scotland church. 3. Zarah or Zaresh, born May 21, 1746. 4. Mary, born May 24, 1748. 5. Bezaleel, born July 13, 1751. 6. Martha, born September 1, 1756; died September 13, 1758. 7. Martha, born August 26, 1759. 8. Abigail, born September 29, 1762.

(V) Nathaniel Rudd, son of Zebulon Rudd, was born at Windham, September 8, 1742. One account says the family removed to New York in 1758, but the records indicate that a daughter was born in 1762 at Windham. Possibly the family was left at Windham a few years while the farm at Amenia was being cleared. The records show that a Nathaniel Rudd of Windham was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain John Kingsley's company on the Lexington alarm; also corporal in Captain Obadiah Johnson's company, 1775, from Windham; also in Captain Nathaniel Wales's company from Windham, August 24 to October 30, 1777. If this service belongs to this Nathaniel Rudd he must have followed his father and brother to New York after 1777, and the absence of record relating to him in New York confirms this explanation of the records. His father and younger brother Bezaleel served in New York and had land bounties. If he were in New York he would doubtless also appear as a soldier. He married, May 10, 1768, Naomi, daughter of Captain St. John, of Sharon, Connecticut, descendant of Matthew St. John, who settled in Norwich in 1650. Children: Mynor, Walter, Nathaniel, mentioned below.

(VI) Major Nathaniel Rudd, son of Nathaniel Rudd, was born March 29, 1772, at Windham or Amenia; died February, 1848, at Rockford, Illinois. He lived in Vergennes, Vermont, about 1800-1; removed to Stockholm, St. Lawrence county, New York. He was a man of influence, and deacon of the church. Later he removed to Illinois. He married, November 26, 1795, Waity, daughter

of Colonel Roswell Hopkins, who commanded the sixth regiment Dutchess county militia in the revolution, was secretary of state of Vermont thirteen years in succession, descendants of John Hopkins, of Hartford, Connecticut.

(VII) Rev. George Robert Rudd, son of Major Nathaniel Rudd, was born at Vergennes, Vermont, July 16, 1801, and died at Lyons, February 1, 1881. He graduated at Hamilton College, class of 1823, and at Auburn Theological Seminary. He was installed as pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Scipio, New York, in 1827. Subsequently he had parishes at Scipio, Buffalo, Fredonia, Dunkirk, Prattsburgh and Lyons, New York. He was one of the founders and officers of the Female Seminary at Auburn, New York. He married, at Salina, New York, October 2, 1827, Frances Beardslee, of New Hartford, New York, daughter of Hezekiah and Mary (Riley) Beardslee. Children: 1. Charles. 2. Edward Payson, mentioned below. 3. Frances Beardslee. 4. William Beardslee, born August 17, 1838; manufacturer; aide-de-camp and quartermaster-general on staff of governor of Connecticut; member of Grand Army and of Sons of the American Revolution; representative to Connecticut legislature, 1899; married, June 7, 1865, Maria Coffing Holley, daughter of ex-Governor Alexander H. and Maria (Coffing) Holley. 5. James Hopkins, married Emma Rice.

(VIII) Edward Payson Rudd, son of Rev. George Robert Rudd, was born at Prattsburgh, New York, July 5, 1833. He was educated in the public schools and under his father's direction. He began his business career aged fifteen in the book house of John C. Derby, in Auburn, New York. He was connected for a number of years with the publishing houses of A. S. Barnes & Company, and of Sheldon, Lampert & Company until 1854. He engaged in the publishing business as senior partner under the firm name of Rudd & Carleton in 1857, in New York City, and took rank among the rising and successful publishers of the fifties and early sixties. The *New York Times*, in a review of his life, November 28, 1861, said: "He was a young man of great energy of character, of wide and extended influence, and what is still more important in these days of public and private profligacy, a truly good honest and Christian man." He was active in the Presbyterian Church and in the Young Men's Christian Association in its early days. In politics he was a Republican. He married, at Sag Har-

bor, New York, June 29, 1859, Betsey Hunting, born at Sag Harbor, March 12, 1831, daughter of Gilbert Cooper Hunting. (See Hunting). Her father and his brothers with the Howells and others carried on an extensive whaling business in the palmy days of that business. Captain David Hand, of Southampton, of this family, commanded a company in the revolution, and was a prisoner in one of the famous prison ships off Brooklyn, but escaped. Children: 1. Edward Hunting, born June 17, 1860; mentioned below. 2. Bessie Hunting, born March 4, 1862.

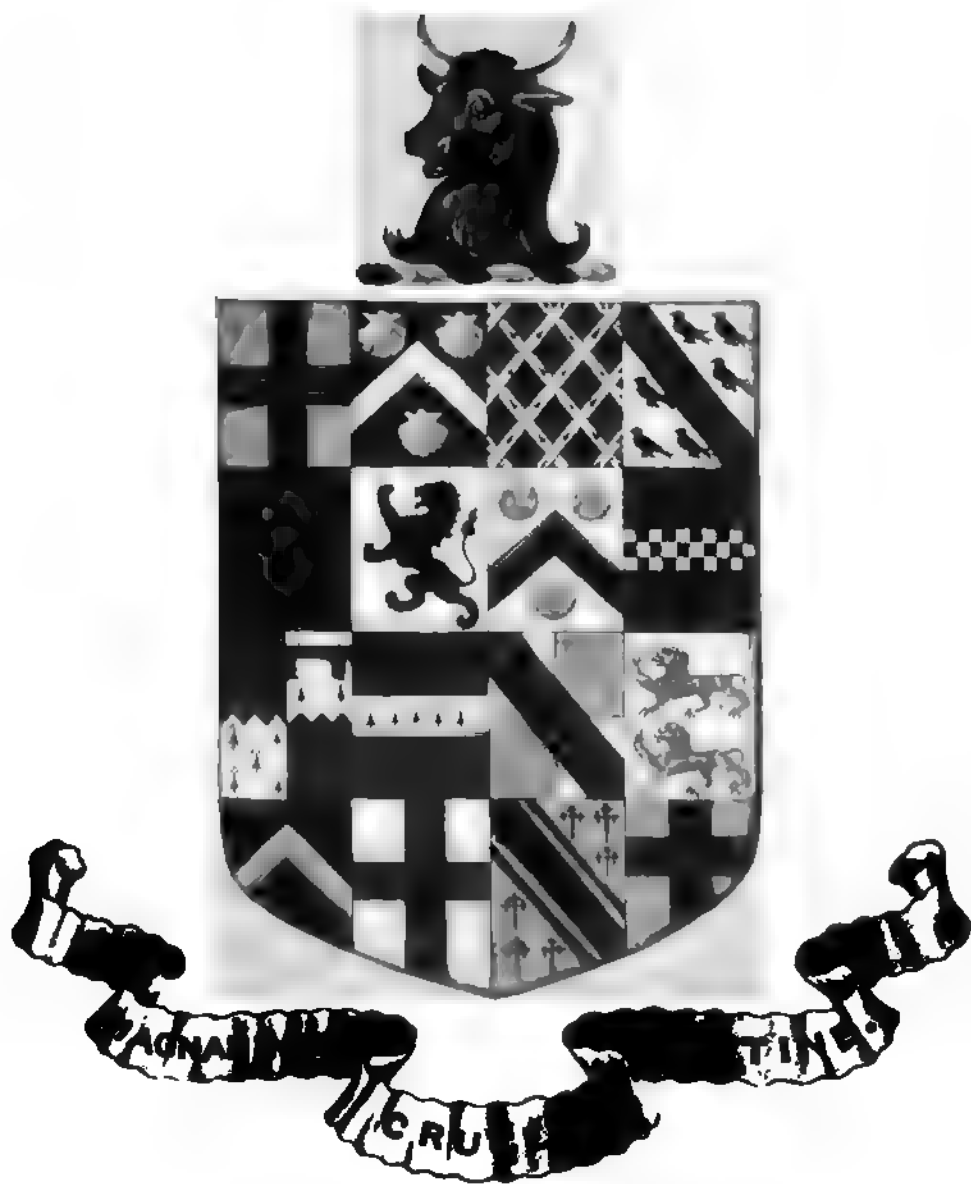
(IX) Rev. Edward Hunting Rudd, son of Edward Payson Rudd, was born at Sag Harbor, Long Island, New York, June 17, 1860. He attended public and private schools at Sag Harbor and at Rahway, New Jersey, preparing for college at the Rutgers Grammar School, New Brunswick, New Jersey, from which he was graduated in the class of 1879. He entered Princeton College, from which he was graduated in 1883 with the degree of A. B., and in 1886 received the Master's degree, A. M. He studied for his profession at the Princeton Theological Seminary, graduating in the class of 1887. He took a graduate course in Edinburgh University and at the New College, Edinburgh Theological Seminary, in 1884, and took post-graduate studies at the University of Bonn, Germany, in 1900-1901. He was ordained at the Sixth Presbyterian Church, Albany, New York, where he served as pastor, 1887-91; thence to the pastorate of the First Presbyterian Church, Albion, New York, 1891-97, where his three children were born; thence to become assistant pastor with Rev. Charles H. Parkhurst, D. D., Madison Square Presbyterian Church, New York City. In this church he was baptized by Dr. William Adams, where his father, Edward P. Rudd, was an active force in this church. For two and a half years he was in New York and after a year abroad with his family he accepted a call to Dedham, Massachusetts, where he is at present pastor of the First Congregational Church. While in the Presbyterian Church he was moderator of the Albany and Niagara Presbytery; a commissioner for several years of Auburn Theological Seminary and chairman of the Missionary Congress of New York Synod. He is a member of the Dedham Ministers' Club, of the Dedham Tennis Club, the Pilgrim Club and the Congregational Club, of Boston; of the Princeton Alumni Association of New England, of which he has been twice president. He was formerly a member of the

Quill Club and of the Princeton Club, of New York City, and for twenty-five years, 1883-1908, secretary of his college class, 1883, Princeton. He is a member and chaplain of the Sons of the Revolution of Massachusetts; he has been a member and formerly one of the board of assistants of the Massachusetts Descendants of the Mayflower. He is just issuing his first book (Dec. 1908) entitled "Dedham's Ancient Landmarks." In politics he is a Republican. He married September 29, 1887, at Pittsfield, Massachusetts, Mary Winslow Dwight, born at Auburn, New York, November 12, 1853, daughter of Henry Williams and Mary Jane (Winslow) Dwight. Her father was a descendant of John Dwight, the immigrant, who was admitted a freeman, March 13, 1639, at Dedham, the same day with John Hunting, ancestor of Mr. Rudd. Indeed these common ancestors of Mr. and Mrs. Rudd served together in many important church and town affairs, commissions and committees. (See book published 1908 by Mr. Rudd, entitled "Dedham's Ancient Landmarks"). Henry Williams Dwight\* was for many years superintendent at Springfield and finally at Boston of the American Express Company. During the civil war he raised a regiment in New York state for the Union army for his brother, Captain Charles C. Dwight, who later served as judge of the supreme court of New York state and lived at Auburn. He was a prominent citizen in Berkshire county where the Dwight family has always held a position of distinction; he was prominent in Boston business circles up to the time of his death, residing in Auburndale in the city of Newton, where he died in 1899. Children of Henry Williams and Mary Jane Dwight: i. Mary Winslow Dwight, mentioned above; ii. Fanny Adam Dwight, of Boston; iii. Richard Henry Winslow Dwight,\* of Boston; iv. Dr. Edwin Welles Dwight, of Boston.

Children of Rev. Edward Hunting and Mary Winslow (Dwight) Rudd: 1. Henry Williams Dwight, born at Albion, New York, February 7, 1893, graduate and president of his class of the Ames Grammar School of Dedham, and now student in the high school. 2. Bessie Hunting, born at Albion, June 6, 1895, pupil in the Norfolk school (private) of Dedham. 3. Edward Hunting, Jr., born at Albion, October 15, 1896. All were born during Mr. Rudd's six years pastorate at Albion, New York.

\*For full sketch see "The Dwight Collection," gathered and edited by R. H. W. Dwight, Esq., Brookline and Boston.





COAT-OF-ARMS OF THE HERTFORDSHIRE BRANCH OF THE WHITNEY FAMILY.

(For preceding generations see John Hunting 1).

(III) Rev. Nathaniel Hunting, son of John Hunting, was born at Dedham, November 15, 1675; died September 21, 1753. He was a graduate of Harvard College, 1693, and became second pastor of the Presbyterian church at Easthampton, New York, beginning September, 1696, installed September 13, 1699. This was his first and only charge. After fifty years in this pastorate he was at his own request released, September 19, 1746. The old homestead at Easthampton was granted originally by William IV to Josiah Hobart, Jr., and the annual rental to the crown was one pepper corn a year to be paid in the city of Manhattan by Hobart; it was assigned to Nathaniel Hunting, and some of the property is still owned by his descendants. He married, 1701, Mary Green. Children, born at Easthampton: 1. Nathaniel, August, 1702; graduate of Harvard, 1722; married September 11, 1728, Mary Hedges. 2. Edward, February, 1704; graduate Harvard College, 1725; married Mary Mulford. 3. Mary, born and died May, 1706. 4. John, born September, 1707; married, March 9, 1730, Ann Mors. 5. Samuel, April, 1710; mentioned below. 6. Joseph, March 1711; died August 14, 1711. 7. Mary, September, 1713; married Joseph Coit, 1733. 8. Jonathan, born October, 1714; married ——— Mulford; he graduated at Harvard, 1735. 9. Son, November, 1716; died young. 10. Elizabeth, October, 1718; died July 17, 1719.

(IV) Samuel Hunting, son of Nathaniel Hunting, was born April, 1710, at Easthampton. He married first, Mary Gardner, died without issue; second, May 31, 1746, Serviah Rhodes, died May 12, 1773. Children, born at Easthampton: 1. Samuel, February 2, 1748; lost at sea, January 10, 1776. 2. Mary, October 17, 1749; died December 27, 1788. 3. Abigail, September 8, 1751; married C. Cooper; died May 12, 1740. 4. Benjamin, November 18, 1753; mentioned below. 5. Serviah, January 5, 1757; married Zebulon Bishop. 6. Joyce, November 15, 1761; married Daniel Sayre; she died December 20, 1805.

(V) Benjamin Hunting, son of Samuel Hunting, was born at Easthampton, November 18, 1753. He made his home at Southampton, Long Island. He married, November 16, 1784, Anna Rhodes, died February 9, 1788-9; second, August 29, 1793, Mehitable Cooper, died August 17, 1807. Children, born

at Southampton, of first wife: 1. Samuel, September 25, 1785; married Betsey Halsey; he died May 9, 1854, at Sag Harbor. 2. Anna, February 2, 1789; died December 6, 1789. Children of second wife: 3. Anna R., January 9, 1795; died September 4, 1796. 4. Benjamin, October 2, 1796, married Mary Howell; died February 1, 1867, at Sag Harbor. 5. Mary, August 5, 1798. 6. Edward, August 21, 1800; married December 19, 1821, Harriet Sayre; second, April 12, 1741, Phebe Fordham. 7. William, October 2, 1802; married, September 21, 1825, Cornelia Herrick. 8. Gilbert C., April 2, 1805; mentioned below. 9. Henry H., December 15, 1807; married Nancy Mulford; second, Caroline Post.

(VI) Gilbert C. Hunting, son of Benjamin Hunting, was born at Southampton, April 26, 1805; died August 21, 1849. He married Philena Slate. Children, born at (Sag Harbor) Southampton: 1. Anna R., June 25, 1826; died October 19, 1830. 2. Betsey, March 12, 1831; died June 14, 1862; married June 29, 1859, at Sag Harbor, Edward Payson Rudd. (See Rudd). 3. Clarissa, December 21, 1834; died October 22, 1836. 4. Mary, March 15, 1836; died March 12, 1868. 5. Harriet A., October 5, 1838; died March 7, 1864. 6. Gilbert C., July 17, 1841; died January 13, 1844. 7. Gilbert C., Jr., May 3, 1844; married Addie Bowers, of Philadelphia. 8. Robert M., August 31, 1847; married October 31, 1878, Caroline Woodruff.

The surname Whitney was originally a place name. The parish from which the family takes its name is located in county Hereford, England, upon the extreme western border, adjoining Wales and is traversed by the lovely Wye river. The name of the place doubtless comes from the appearance of the river, meaning in Saxon, white water, from *hwit*, white, and *cy*, water. The coat-of-arms of the Whitney family of Whitney is: Azure, a coss chequy or and gules. Crest: A bull's head couped sable, armed argent, the points gules. The English ancestry of John Whitney, the immigrant who settled at Watertown, Massachusetts, has been established by Henry Melville and presented in an exquisitely printed and illustrated volume. Very few American families have their English genealogy in such well-authenticated and satisfactory form. An abstract of the English ancestry is given below.

(1) Turstin, "the Fleming," otherwise known as Turstin de Wigmore, probably also

as Turstin, son of Rolf, and Turstin "the White," was a follower of William the Conqueror. He was mentioned in the Domesday book as an extensive land holder in Herefordshire and the Marches of Wales. He married Agnes, daughter of Alured de Merleberge, a Norman baron of Ewias Castle, in the Marches of Wales.

(II) Eustace, son of Turstin (1), was a benefactor of the monastery of St. Peter in Gloucester. He or one of his immediate descendants took the surname De Whitney from Whitney of the Wye, in the Marches of Wales, where his principal castle was located. The estate comprised over two thousand acres, and remained in the family until 1893, when it was sold, there being no member of the family to hold it. The castle has entirely disappeared, but it is believed to be in ruins under the Wye, which has in the course of years changed its path. The castle was probably built on an artificial mound, surrounded by a moat fed by the river, which gradually undermined the castle, which was at last disintegrated.

(III) Sir Robert de Whitney, a direct descendant of Eustace (2), was living in 1242 and was mentioned in the "Testa de Nevill." Three or four intervening generations cannot be stated with certainty.

(IV) Sir Eustace de Whitney, son of Sir Robert (3), gave deed to the monastery of St. Peter in 1280, referring to and confirming the deed of his ancestors above mentioned. He was Lord of Pencombe, Little Cowarn and Whitney in 1281; was granted free warren by Edward I in 1284; summoned to wars beyond the seas in 1297; tenant of part of the manor of Huntington in 1299; in Scotch war in 1301. He was possibly grandson instead of son of Sir Robert.

(V) Sir Eustace de Whitney, son of Sir Eustace (4), was knighted by Edward I in 1306, and was a member of parliament for Herefordshire in 1313 and 1352.

(VI) Sir Robert de Whitney, son of Sir Eustace (5), was one of two hundred gentlemen who went to Milan in the retinue of the Duke of Clarence on the occasion of the latter's marriage in 1368. He was member of parliament for Herefordshire in 1377, 1379 and 1380 and sheriff in 1377.

(VII) Sir Robert Whitney, son of Sir Robert (6), was sent abroad to negotiate treaty with the Count of Flanders in 1388; member of parliament for Herefordshire in 1391. He was sent to France to deliver the castle and

town of Cherbourg to the King of Navarre in 1393 was knight marshal in the court of Richard II; sent on King's business to Ireland in 1394. He was killed, together with his brother and most of his relatives, at the battle of Pilleth, 1402.

(VIII) Sir Robert Whitney, son of Sir Robert (7), was granted the castle of Clifford and lordships of Clifford and Glasbury by Henry IV in 1404, on account of the services of his father. He was sheriff of Herefordshire in 1413-28-33-37; member of parliament, 1416-22. He fought in the French war under Henry V, and was captain of the castle and town of Vire in 1420. He was named as one of the five knights in Herefordshire in 1433, and died March 12, 1441.

(IX) Sir Eustace de Whitney, son of Sir Robert (8), was born in 1411. He was head of a commission sent to Wales by Henry VI in 1455 and was member of parliament for Herefordshire in 1468. He married Jenett Russell; second, Jane Clifford.

(X) Robert Whitney, son of Sir Eustace (9), was probably a knight and was an active participant in the War of the Roses, and was attainted as a Yorkist in 1459. He was probably at the battle of Mortimer's Cross in 1461. He was the subject of a poem by Lewis Glyn Cothi, on the occasion of his marriage to Alice, the great-granddaughter of Sir David Gam. He married first, Alice, daughter of Thomas Vaughan; second, Constance Touchett, who was the mother of his sons. She was descended from William the Conqueror, through the second wife of Edward I, King of England.

(XI) James Whitney, son of Robert (10), was appointed receiver of Newport, part of the estate of the Duke of Buckingham, confiscated by Henry VII in 1522. He married Blanche, daughter and an heir of Simon Milbourne.

(XII) Robert Whitney, son of James Whitney (11), was of Icomb, and in charge of other confiscated estates. He was sheriff of Gloucestershire, 1527-28-29-30. He was nominated Knight of the Bath by Henry VIII at the coronation of Anne Boleyn in 1531; was granted part of income of monastery of Brewern in 1535; furnished forty men to put down rebellion in 1536. He was named to attend upon the king's person. He died in 1541, and his will was proved June 11, 1541. He married Margaret Wye.

(XIII) Sir Robert Whitney, son of Robert (12), was knighted the day after Queen Mary's

coronation in October, 1553. He was summoned before the privy council in 1555 and 1559. He was member of parliament for Herefordshire in 1559, and died August 5, 1567. He married Sybil Baskerville, a descendant of William the Conqueror through the first wife of Edward I.

(XIV) Robert Whitney, son of Sir Robert (13), was mentioned in the will of his father, and also in an inquisition taken after the latter's death. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Morgan Guillims, or Duglim.

(XV) Thomas Whitney, son of Robert (14), was of Westminster, Gentleman. He was buried at St. Margaret's, April 14, 1637. He married Mary, daughter of John Bray, of Westminster; she was buried at St. Margaret's, September 25, 1629. Children: 1. John, the American emigrant, settled at Watertown, Massachusetts. 2. Nicholas. 3. William. 4. Richard. 5. Margaret. 6. Anne.

(I) William I, Duke of Normandy, commonly called William the Conqueror, married Matilda, daughter of Baldwin, Earl of Flanders, and granddaughter of Robert, King of France.

(II) Henry I, son of William the Conqueror (1), was King of England 1100-1135. He was born 1069, died 1135; married Matilda, daughter of Malcolm III, King of Scotland, granddaughter of Edmund Ironside, the last of the West Saxon Kings.

(III) Geoffrey Plantagenet, Earl of Anjou, was son of Henry I (2). He married Matilda ———.

(IV) Henry II, son of Geoffrey (3), was born 1133, died 1189. He was King of England 1154-89; married Eleanor, daughter and heir of William, Duke of Aquitaine, and divorced wife of Louis VII, King of France.

(V) John, son of Henry II (4), was born 1167, died 1216; King of England, 1169-1216. He married Isabella, daughter of Aymer, Count of Angouleme.

(VI) Henry III, son of John (5), was born 1207, died 1272; King of England 1216-72; married Eleanor, daughter of the Count of Provence.

(VII) Edward I, son of Henry III (6), was born 1239, died 1307; King of England 1272-1307; married first, Eleanor, daughter of Ferdinand III, King of Castile; second, Margaret, daughter of Philip III, King of France.

(VIII) Elizabeth, daughter of Edward I (7), and Eleanor, married Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex, Lord

High Constable. He was killed at the battle of Boroughbridge, March 16, 1321.

(IX) Agnes, daughter of Humphrey and Elizabeth (8), married Robert de Ferrers, second Baron Ferrers, of Chartley. He was son of John, first Baron, and grandson of Robert, eighth Earl of Derby. He was summoned to parliament February 25, 1342, and was at the battle of Crecy, 1346. He died 1347.

(X) John de Ferrers, son of Robert (9), was third Baron of Chartley. He was in the wars of Gascony in 1350, and died April 2, 1367. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Rolf, first Earl of Stafford, who had a principal command in the van at Crecy.

(XI) Robert de Ferrers, son of John (10), was fourth Baron of Chartley. He died March 13, 1413. He married Margaret, daughter of Edward, Lord de Despenser.

(XII) Edmund de Ferrers, son of Robert (11), was fifth Baron of Chartley, and a participant in most of the great victories of Henry V. He died 1436. He married Eleanor, daughter and co-heir of Thomas, Lord Roche.

(XIII) William de Ferrers, son of Edmund (12), was sixth Baron of Chartley, died 1450. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Hamon Belknap, Knight.

(XIV) Anne, daughter and only child of William (13), married Sir Walter Devereaux, Knight. He was Baron Ferrers in the right of his wife, and was killed at Bosworth Field, August 22, 1485.

(XV) Katherine, daughter of Walter (14), married Sir James Baskerville, of Eardisley, Knight. He was several times sheriff of Herefordshire. He was Knight Banneret on the battlefield of Stoke, 1487, and Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Henry VII.

(XVI) Sir Walter Baskerville, son of Sir James (15), was of Eardisley, Knight. He was sheriff of Herefordshire, and Knight of the Bath in 1501. He married Anne, daughter of Morgan ap Jenkyn ap Philipp of Pencoyd.

(XVII) Sir James Baskerville, son of Sir Walter (16), was of Eardisley, Knight. He married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of John Breynton and Sybil, daughter and co-heir of Simon Milbourne.

(XVIII) Sybil, daughter of Sir James Baskerville (17), married Sir Robert Whitney (13), mentioned above.

(I) John Whitney, immigrant ancestor,



was born in England in 1589, son of Thomas and grandson of Robert Whitney. He received for his day a good education in the Westminster school, now St. Peter's College. He was apprenticed at the age of fourteen by his father to William Pring, of the Old Bailey, London, a freeman of the Merchant Tailors' Company, then the most famous and prosperous of all the great trade guilds, numbering in its membership distinguished men of all professions, many of the nobility and the Prince of Wales. At the age of twenty-one, John Whitney became a full-fledged member and his apprenticeship expired. He made his home in Isleworth-on-Thames, eight miles from Westminster, and there three of his children were born. There, too, his father apprenticed to him his younger brother, Robert, who also served his seven years. Soon afterward John Whitney left Isleworth and doubtless returned to London and lived in Bow Lane, near Bow Church, where his son Thomas was born. In September, 1631, he placed his eldest son, John, Jr., in the Merchant Tailors' School, where according to the register, he remained as long as the family was in England. Early in April, 1635, John Whitney registered with his wife Eleanor and sons John, Richard, Nathaniel, Thomas and Jonathan, as passengers of the ship "Elizabeth and Ann," Roger Cooper, master, landing a few weeks later in New England. He settled in Watertown in June and bought the sixteen acre homestead of John Strickland at what is now Belmont and East Common streets. This homestead descended to his son Joshua Whitney of Groton, who sold it October 29, 1697, to Nathan Fiske. Whitney was admitted a freeman March 3, 1635-6, and was appointed constable June 1, 1641; was selectman 1638 to 1655, inclusive, and town clerk in 1655. He was one of the foremost citizens for many years. He was grantee of eight lots in Watertown. He died June 1, 1673. He married first, in England, Elinor ———, born 1599, died in Watertown, May 11, 1659; second, in Watertown, September 29, 1659, Judith Clement, who died before her husband. His will was dated April 3, 1673. Children: 1. Mary, baptized in England, May 23, 1619; died young. 2. John, baptized in Isleworth, mentioned below. 3. Richard, baptized in Isleworth, January 6, 1623-4; married Martha Coldam. 4. Nathaniel, baptized 1627. 5. Thomas, born in England, 1629; married Mary Kettell. 6. Jonathan, born in England, 1634; married Lydia Jones. 7. Joshua, born

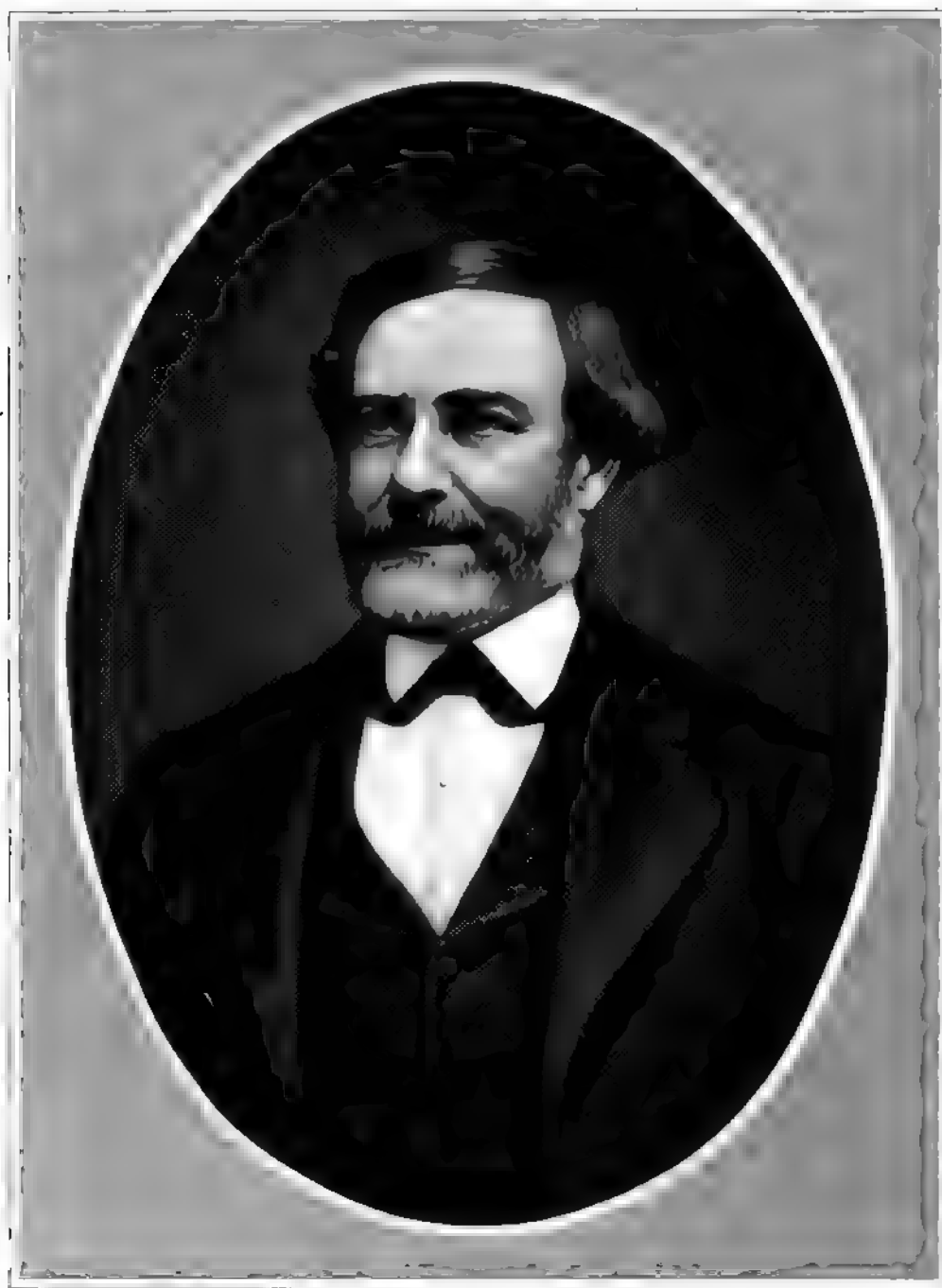
in Watertown, July 5, 1635; married thrice. 8. Caleb, born in Watertown, July 12, 1640; died 1640. 9. Benjamin, born in Watertown, June 6, 1643.

(II) John Whitney, son of John Whitney (1), was born in England, and baptized at Isleworth, September 14, 1621. He came with his parents to New England and settled in Watertown. He married, 1642, Ruth Reynolds, daughter of Robert Reynolds, of Wethersfield, Watertown and Boston. He lived on a three-acre lot on the east side of Lexington street, on land granted to E. How, next the homestead of the Phillips family. He was admitted a freeman, May 26, 1647, at the age of twenty-three; was selectman from 1673 to 1680, inclusive; was a soldier in 1673 in King Philip's war. He died October 12, 1692. Children: 1. John, born September 12, 1643; married Elizabeth Harris. 2. Ruth, born April 15, 1645; married June 20, 1664, John Shattuck. 3. Nathaniel, born February 1, 1646; married Sarah Hagar. 4. Samuel, born July 26, 1648; married Mary Bemis. 5. Mary, born April 29, 1650; died unmarried, after 1693. 6. Joseph, born January 15, 1651; married Martha Beach. 7. Sarah, born March 17, 1653; married October 18, 1681, Daniel Harrington; died June 8, 1720. 8. Elizabeth, born June 9, 1656; married December 19, 1678, Daniel Warren. 9. Hannah. 10. Benjamin, mentioned below.

(III) Benjamin Whitney, son of John Whitney (2), was born in Watertown, June 28, 1660. He married March 30, 1687, Abigail, daughter of William and Mary (Bemis) Hagar; second, Elizabeth ———. He died in 1736. Children: 1. Abigail, born March 3, 1688; married March 18, 1717, Richard Sawtel. 2. Benjamin, baptized July 10, 1698; married Rebecca ———. 3. Ruth, baptized July 10, 1698; married July 7, 1715, John Bond. 4. John, born June 15, 1694; mentioned below. 5. David, born June 16, 1697. 6. Daniel, born July 17, 1700; married Dorothy Tainter.

(IV) John Whitney, son of Benjamin Whitney (3), was born in Watertown, June 15, 1694, and died in 1776. He resided in Watertown. He married first, Susan ———; second, October 6, 1737, Bethia Cutter, born July 9, 1714; third, November 28, 1754, Mrs. Beriah (Bemis) Child, widow of Joseph Pierce, and formerly widow of Daniel Child, and daughter of John Bemis. She was born June 23, 1681, and died in Weston, in 1768. Children of first wife: 1. Susanna, baptized





*L. Whitney Jr.*









THE ELMS. WHITNEY FAMILY MANSION. WATERTOWN

1, 1730; married John Dean. 2. John, d March 17, 1731; married Mary Benson. 3. Jonathan, baptized April 30, 1732. 4. Josiah, baptized November 10, 1734. 5. Amos, born December 7, 1735; married Ruth Whitney. Children of second wife: 6. Josiah, baptized September 3, 1738. 7. Stephen, mentioned below. 8. Stephen, born 23, 1743; married Relief Stearns. 9. Ruth, baptized April 12, 1746. 10. Ruth, d July 6, 1748; died April 5, 1751.

Ezekiel Whitney, son of John Whitney, was baptized April 12, 1741, and died 1781. He resided in Watertown, and was a tanner by trade. He served in the Revolution, in Captain Barnard's Watertown Company. He became one of the grantees of Paris, Maine, in the right of his uncle,

David Whitney. He married first, Catherine Draper, of Roxbury, June 6, 1763, Catherine Anson, second, May 19, 1769, Catherine Anson. Children of first wife: 1. Ezekiel, born April 18, mentioned below. Children of second wife: 2. Francis, born September 23, 1773. 3. Amasa, born May 4, 1774. 4. Catharine, born March 4, 1777; married February 13, 1781, Francis S. Hooker, of Rutland. 5. David, born June 20, 1780.

Ezekiel Whitney, son of Ezekiel Whitney (5), was born April 13, 1768, and died December, 1830. He resided at Roxbury, and entered into the manufacture of paper. He married first, ———; second, ———. Children: 1. Ezekiel, baptized June 2, 1793; he became an owner of Minetta Josephine (Osgood) Whitney. 2. Leonard, mentioned below. 3. George, baptized September 14, 1794. 4. George, baptized August 12, 1798. 5. George, born August 26, 1812; married Elizabeth 6. Cromwell. 7. Alvares. 8. Jeremiah. 9. 10. Nahum P. 11. Lydia, married Hyde. 12. Walter H., born 1819; married Maria E. Doyle.

Leonard Whitney, son of Ezekiel Whitney (6), was born in Watertown March 3, and baptized June 2, 1793. He inherited from his father the small paper mills on the Charles river, at Watertown. He was the first manufacturer of paper bags in the United States and was the inventor of the process for making paper bags. He was an active man in the war of 1812 and a prominent

He married August 30, 1817, Ruth Larrabee, born June 5, 1797, at Watertown, who founded St. John's Methodist Episcopal Church at Watertown, Massa-

chusetts. Children: 1. Ruth Ann, born September 5, 1822; married ——— Learned. 2. Thomas Francis, born September 1, 1823. 3. Abigail H., January 13, 1825; died young. 4. Solomon Weeks, September 4, 1825. 5. Hiram, February 1, 1828. 6. Abigail H., October 29, 1829. 7. Leonard, Jr., mentioned below.

(VIII) Leonard Whitney, son of Leonard Whitney (7), was born at Sudbury, June 15, 1819, and died at Watertown, July 5, 1881. He removed when a young man to Watertown, where he later purchased the old, historical Whitney mansion, built in 1710, known as "The Elms," which is still held in the family. Like his father and grandfather he was a manufacturer of paper, and founded the well-known Hollingsworth & Whitney Company. He was a prominent director in many banks and railroads, and was one of the original directors of Boston University. He was a prominent Mason. He married, April 2, 1843, Caroline Isabel Russell, born at Weston, January 12, 1826, died May 30, 1889. Children: 1. Emily, born May 4, 1848, died August 12, 1849. 2. Charles Elmore, born December 27, 1850, at Watertown; married Alice G. Noah; children: i. Emily Frances, born September 3, 1888; ii. Helen Cole, born August 30, 1890. 3. Emily Frances, born at Watertown, August 19, 1852, died January 26, 1885; married Andrew S. Brownell, and had Arge W. Brownell. 4. Arthur Herbert, born October 12, 1859; mentioned below. 5. Frederick Adelbert, born December 22, 1861, unmarried; he was educated in Chauncey Hall School, and afterwards at the University of Berlin, Leipzig and Munich, Germany.

(IX) Arthur Herbert Whitney, son of Leonard Whitney (8), was born at Watertown, October 12, 1859. He spent his youth in the old family mansion, "The Elms," at Watertown, where he now lives. He was educated at Chauncey Hall School, Boston, at the Swedenborgian School at Waltham, and at Wilbraham Academy. For a time he was engaged in the furniture business with his brother-in-law, Charles E. Osgood, but after a few years he withdrew from business to devote his time to the management of his property interests. He is a Republican in politics, and has served three years on the board of selectmen of the town of Watertown, being chairman of the board the third year. He married October 12, 1880, Minetta Josephine Osgood, born December 13, 1861, daughter of Freeman David and Hannah Faxon



(Perry) Osgood. (See Osgood family). Children, born at Watertown: 1. Isabel Minetta, born July 22, 1882; died May 17, 1906. 2. Harold Osgood, born April 9, 1893.

This name was established in OSGOOD several counties of England when the Domesday Book was compiled in 1066. The family was early in Hampshire, and in his English researches Osgood Field traces the American ancestry to Peter Osgood, of Nether Wallup, who was assessed in 1522, and whose will was proved in 1534. His son or grandson, Peter Osgood, whose will was dated January 10, 1586-7, proved February 21 following, was buried January 26, 1585-6, leaving a widow Elizabeth, sons Robert (mentioned below), Richard, John and Peter, a minor in 1586; daughters Margaret and Elizabeth. His widow was buried July 30, 1698. The son Robert Osgood was of Wherwell, a parish adjoining the Wallups, Hampshire. In his will, dated August 25, proved November 17, 1630, he styles himself of Cottingsworth, in the parish of Wherwell. Cottingsworth was a farm of some three hundred and sixty acres, and formerly was owned by the Osgoods. His will mentions wife Joan, youngest daughter Dorcas, daughter Mary, son Robert and son Stephen, and Edward Abbott, probably a son-in-law. Among the list of debtors is a John Osgood, doubtless a son who had previously had his share of the estate. There were three immigrant ancestors who came to this country, and settled in the same town—Christopher, John, mentioned above, and William. Christopher preceded the others, but they were doubtless nearly related. Some think they were brothers.

(I) William Osgood, immigrant ancestor of this branch of the family, was born, according to his own deposition, about 1609, in England. He came to New England in company with John Osgood, in the ship "Confidence," which sailed from Southampton, April 11, 1638. He settled in Newbury, Massachusetts. He was a millwright and carpenter. In 1640 he settled at the falls on the Powow river, near its junction with the Merrimac, and erected the first mills in Salisbury, for many years known as Osgood's Mills. He was granted land on each side of the Powow river, extending half a mile back from the Merrimac and embracing a large part of the site of the present Salisbury and Amesbury mills. His homestead included six acres on Round Hill, Salisbury, and he owned other real estate. He died there in 1700. He married first Eliz-

abeth ———. His will, dated March 15, 1700, bequeathed to wife Abigail; to sons William and John; to granddaughter Elizabeth, wife of John Flanders; to grandchildren William, Hannah and John, children of son Deacon John; to grandson Thomas Quimby, son of daughter Elizabeth, deceased; to daughter Joanna, wife of Robert Jones, and Sarah, wife of John Colby; to daughter Mary, wife of Thomas Currier. Children: 1. Elizabeth, married Robert Quimby, of Salisbury. 2. Joanna, married Robert Jones, of Amesbury. 3. John, born August 8, 1647; mentioned below. 4. William (twin with John), died March 29, 1729; married October, 1672, Abigail Ambrose. 5. Mary, born January 3, 1649; married December 9, 1668, Thomas Currier. 6. Joseph, born January 18, 1651; died February 22, 1664. 7. Sarah, born December, 1652; married John Colby.

(II) John Osgood, son of William Osgood (1), was born at Salisbury, August 8, 1647, and died there November 7, 1683. He took the oath of fidelity with his brother William, December 8, 1677. He married November 5, 1668, Mary Stevens, born 1647, daughter of John and Katherine Stevens, of Salisbury. She married second, August 26, 1685, Nathaniel Whittier. Children of John and Mary Osgood: 1. Mary, born March 7, 1669; married, 1689, Philip Favor. 2. Joseph, born February 13, 1671. 3. William, born July 30, 1673; mentioned below. 4. John, born July 1, 1679; died March, 1718; married Bethiah Shepard. 5. Timothy, born May 2, 1680; died September, 1681. 6. Hannah, born October 19, 1682.

(III) William Osgood, son of John Osgood (2), was born at Salisbury, July 30, 1673, and died in 1752. He was a farmer and had a large landed estate. He married Hannah, daughter of John and Frances (Hoyt) Colby, of Amesbury. Children: 1. Timothy, born November 17, 1694; died September 2, 1731; married October 1, 1705, Mehitable Chase. 2. Judith, born May 7, 1696; married November 7, 1713, Ebenezer Currier. 3. Joseph, born June 28, 1698; mentioned below. 4. Mary, born May 7, 1701; married January 6, 1725, Joshua Page. 5. Daniel, born October 21, 1703; died February 15, 1767; married January 15, 1726, Hannah Morrill. 6. Mehitable, born April 26, 1706; married January 28, 1724, Josiah Flanders. 7. Hannah, born July 1, 1707; married December 12, 1728, Samuel Morrill. 8. Abigail, born January 22, 1711; married Ebenezer Morrill. 9. William, born August 10, 1714; died April 4, 1797; married March 9, 1738, Judith True.

(IV) Joseph Osgood, son of William Osgood (3), was born at Salisbury, June 28, 1698, and died December 24, 1781. He married September 15, 1719, Apphia Pillsbury, born May 8, 1700, died July 8, 1774, daughter of William, Jr., and Mary (Kenney) Pillsbury, of Newbury. Children: 1. Mary, born June 6, 1720. 2. Henry, born about 1722; died February 21, 1768. 3. Hannah, born October 31, 1724; married November 30, 1743, Abraham Brown. 4. Reuben, born November 21, 1726; mentioned below. 5. Joseph, born October 3, 1729, died young. 6. Benjamin, (twin), born October 3, 1729; died August 28, 1805; married 1754, Hannah Rowell. 7. Joseph, born October 3, 1731; died December 28, 1735. 8. Apphia, born March 17, 1733; died April 7, 1740. 9. Ruth, born April 25, 1735; married January, 1753, Lemuel Stevens. 10. Apphia, born December 24, 1739. 11. Joseph, (twin), born December 24, 1739; died March 11, 1808; married Rebecca Knapp. 12. Oliver, born November 27, 1741; died May 23, 1833.

(V) Reuben Osgood, son of Joseph Osgood (4), was born in Salisbury, November 21, 1726, and died January 30, 1795. He settled in 1756 in Epping, New Hampshire, and lived there the rest of his life. He married first, July 18, 1748, Mary Brown, of Salisbury, who died 1753; second, August 5, 1754, Mary True, of Salisbury, who died 1803. Children of first wife: 1. Samuel, born March 29, 1749; mentioned below. 2. Joseph, born April 18, 1751; died April 7, 1809; married Anna Ranlett. 3. Daughter, born April 5, 1753; died young. Children of second wife: 4. True, born April 30, 1755; died 1756. 5. Reuben, born October 20, 1756; died October 1, 1832; married first, Molly Cauley; second, Hannah Morrill. 6. William, born 1758; died August 30, 1814; married Hannah Winslow. 7. Betsey, born March 27, 1760; died September 13, 1781; married Ebenezer Page.

(VI) Samuel Osgood, son of Reuben Osgood (5), was born March 29, 1749, and died March 23, 1834. He married Betsey Sanborn, died June 1, 1824, daughter of Deacon John Sanborn, of Gilmanton. He was in the revolution, in Captain John Moody's company, Colonel Baldwin's regiment, from Gilmanton, and enlisted in the Continental army in 1776, and was in duty in New York. He resided in Gilmanton and Gilford, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Samuel, born February 13, 1774, died January 9, 1839; married Rosanna Knapp. 2. John S., born March 25, 1776; died October 27, 1819; married Leah Pres-

cott. 3. Reuben, born June 7, 1778; died January 17, 1865; married Anna Clifford. 4. Joseph, born March 20, 1780; died March 31, 1858; married Nancy Wilkins. 5. Polly, born November 17, 1781; died February 20, 1804; married William Berry. 6. Betsey, born December 12, 1783; died 1814; married Moses Rollins. 7. Sarah, born February 20, 1786; died 1854; married first, Joseph Drew; second, Abraham Tilton. 8. Benjamin, born January 12, 1788; married June 12, 1812, Judith Prescott. 9. Davis S., born May 20, 1790; mentioned below. 10. Susan, born November 3, 1792; married Jabez Page. 11. Elisha, born May 12, 1794; married first, Ruth Jewett; second, ——— Rowe. 12. Moses W., born January 21, 1797.

(VII) Davis S. Osgood, son of Samuel Osgood (6), was born May 20, 1790, and died March 10, 1844. He resided in Campton and Meredith, New Hampshire. He married Lydia Perkins, of Gilmanton. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born August 4, 1815; married William Kelley. 2. Sarah A., born 1817; married Walter Baker. 3. Adaline, born May 16, 1820; died May 28, 1838. 4. John P., born May 2, 1822; married second, Laura J. Colby. 5. Mary S., born March 28, 1824; married Thomas Hiller. 6. Moses R., born April 22, 1826; married Rachel Mills. 7. Emily M., born August 4, 1828; married Samuel W. Mason. 8. Freeman D., born December 7, 1830; mentioned below. 9. Franklin R., born March 14, 1836; married Almira Pickering.

(VIII) Freeman D. Osgood, son of David S. Osgood (7), was born December 7, 1830. He married February 12, 1854, Hannah Faxon Perry, daughter of Elbridge Gerry and Abigail Harris (Whitney) Perry. He was a commission merchant and auctioneer for many years, and later was engaged in the furniture business with his son, Charles E. Osgood, in Boston. Children: 1. Charles E., born May 21, 1854; married Blanche Potter Niblock. 2. Minetta, born December 13, 1861; married Arthur H. Whitney. (See Whitney family). 3. Lillian Frances, born January 28, 1866; married George Carter. 4. Florence Martha, born December 7, 1874, died March 12, 1894.

Millett or Millet is a French surname of ancient date. The name is not common in England, though the American immigrant came from an English family that had been some generations surely in England. The Millet family was among the most respectable inhabitants of Marazion, a town about three

miles from Penzance, county Cornwall, England, when in its early and flourishing state, particularly in the time of Queen Elizabeth, in whose reign William Millet was high sheriff of the county. Leonard Millet, who lived at Marazion in the time of Charles II, was the father of Robert Millet, one of the brave but unfortunate naval officers who were lost with Sir Cloudesley Shevel on the rocks of Scilly, October 22, 1707. Rev. James Millet was vicar of the parish of St. John forty-four years, and the family is found represented in that vicinity in the present generation. But two early settlers of this name came to New England. Of Richard Millett we know nothing except that he was admitted a freeman June 11, 1633. He may have been father of the other, Thomas, mentioned below.

(I) Thomas Millett, immigrant ancestor of all the early families of this surname in New England, was born in England, about 1610. He came in 1635, in the ship "Elizabeth," of London, with his wife Mary and son Thomas Millett, and settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, where he lived several years. In 1655 he went to Gloucester and bought of William Perkins, who had been a teaching elder in the church a few years, all the property he owned there. He had the title given only to ministers and men of superior birth or station, "Mr.," and succeeded Perkins as elder in the church. Though he was not called a minister he labored in spiritual things, and the court records show that he received compensation for his work. Before King Philip's war he removed to Brookfield, Massachusetts. He was called of Brookfield, June 3, 1675, when he signed his consent to the sale of house and land on Town Neck, Gloucester, to Francis Norwood. He died in 1676. The deposition of Samuel Warner dated March 26, 1678, shows that Millett bought land in Brookfield and had a grant from the town. The inventory of the estate which he left in his wife's possession, amounting to 128 pounds, one shilling, was presented to the probate court September 26, 1676, contains items of various lands at Gloucester. He married Mary, daughter of John Greenoway. She died June 5, 1682. The father's estate was divided September 27, 1682, between Thomas, Nathaniel, estate of John deceased, sons, and Thomas Riggs and Isaac Elwell, sons-in-law, in five equal parts. Children of Thomas and Mary Millett: 1. Thomas, Jr., born 1633, in England; had land of his father near the old meeting house plain, 1655; was ensign of military company; selectman of

town; owned land at Kettle Cove, formerly of one Blyman, near the Manchester line; crossed into that town and died there June 18, 1707, but was buried in Gloucester; married Mary Eveleth, daughter of Sylvester Eveleth, May 21, 1655; she died July 2, 1687, and he married second, Abigail, widow of Isaac Eveleth; children of second wife, John and Thomas; she also had by her first husband, Job, and Hannah who married Peter Bennett. 2. John, born in Dorchester, July 8, 1635; died 1679; married July 3, 1663, Sarah Leach; four children living in 1682, when grandfather's estate was divided. 3. Jonathan, born and died 1638. 4. Mary, married Thomas Riggs. 5. Mehitable, born March 14, 1642; married Isaac Elwell. 6. Bethia, married August 3, 1666, Moses Ayres (not mentioned in division of estate). 7. Nathaniel, mentioned below.

(II) Nathaniel Millett, son of Thomas Millett (1), was born in Dorchester, in 1647, and died November 7, 1719. He had a grant of land on the west side of the Annisquam river, and probably lived here for a time, but later and finally settled at Kettle Cove, where in 1700 he and his sons had land granted them which was not to be alienated as long as any of them survived. Nathaniel made his mark in signing papers, like many of the second and third generations of the colonists. He married, May 3, 1670, Ann Lester, who died June 5, 1681. Another record gives the date of a wife's death as March 9, 1718, aged sixty-six. Children, born at Gloucester: 1. Mary, June 29, 1671. 2. Daniel, July 31, 1673; died next day. 3. Thomas, March 9, 1675; settled near his father at Kettle Cove. 4. Nathaniel, March 2, 1677; died January 25, 1682. 5. Abigail, October 12, 1679; married John Ring, and died November 20, 1723. 6. Andrew, July 6, 1681. 7. Nathan, January 11, 1683; mentioned below. 8. Nathaniel, July 11, 1685. 9. Mary, born March 26, 1687; died January 12, 1692. 10. Elizabeth, September 23, 1690.

(III) Nathan Millett, son of Nathaniel Millett (2), was born in Gloucester, January 11, 1683, and was drowned near Manchester Neck, January 6, 1724. He married, February 3, 1709, Sarah, daughter of Richard Babson. Children, born at Gloucester: 1. Sarah, August, 1709. 2. Mary, February 28, 1711. 3. Jonathan, February 9, 1713; mentioned below. 4. Daniel, March 25, 1718. 5. Hannah, April 10, 1722. 6. Nathan, Jr., May 12, 1724; estate administered by brother-in-law, Abel Davis, appointed November 4, 1745.

(IV) Jonathan Millett, son of Nathan Millett (3), was born in Gloucester, February

9, 1713. He was a cooper by trade, and died at Salem about 1802-3. He married Sarah ———. He bought land in the west part of Salem, September 14, 1771, of Benjamin Mansfield, house and land that Mansfield bought August 8, 1665, of his uncle Paul Mansfield's widow Sarah. Millett bought the rest of this land soon afterward. He sold part of it September 24, 1788, to Henry Prince, of Salem, mariner. Jonathan followed the sea probably part of his time. Children: 1. Captain Nathan, of Salem, died intestate, 1804. 2. Jonathan, Jr., mentioned below. 3. John, died 1794, at Salem. Perhaps others.

(V) Jonathan Millett, Jr., son of Jonathan Millett (4), was born about 1750, in Gloucester or vicinity. He came to Salem with his father about 1765-70. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Masury, of Salem. Jonathan Millett bought of James Brown and wife lands at Salem, September 20, 1792. On same date Samuel Masury, brother-in-law, deeded his interests in certain property to Millett. He had land formerly of the estate of John Collins' partition, January 20, 1736. James Brown was a relative. Jonathan and his wife quitclaimed to Brown certain lands of Richard Masury, August 22, 1792. Elizabeth signed the deed "Betse." Jonathan was a soldier in the revolution, a drummer in Captain Barnabas Dodge's company, Colonel Loomis Baldwin's regiment (26th), enlisted December, 1775. He was with the army at New York when the Americans evacuated, and he lost goods at the evacuation for which he was reimbursed. He was corporal in Captain Benjamin Ward's company stationed at Salem on guard duty from January 22, 1776, to November 18, 1776. He was also given as a member of Captain Barnabas Dodge's company. Lieutenant Colonel Joseph Cheever's regiment, 1776. He was a mariner by vocation. Children: 1. Jonathan, mentioned below. 2. Benjamin, born about 1780. Perhaps other children.

(VI) Jonathan Millett, son of Jonathan Millett (5), was born in Salem, about 1775. He was a trader, and amassed considerable property, but in 1825 had to have a guardian appointed. He died in 1839. Children: 1. Jonathan Hardy, died 1840, bricklayer by trade. 2. Daniel, surety on bond of father's guardian. 3. William P., guardian for three youngest children, appointed May 21, 1839. 4. Joseph Ropes, mentioned below. 5. Amelia A. 6. Sarah.

(VII) Joseph Ropes Millett, son of Jona-

than Millett, Jr., (6), was born in Salem, in 1819, and died in 1856, at Andover, Massachusetts. He was educated in the public schools, and learned the trade of carpenter, engaged in business on his own account as contractor and builder in Andover. He married Elizabeth M. Valpey, born 1825. Mrs. Millett married second Plato Eames, born at Wentworth, New Hampshire, 1824, died February 10, 1903, in Andover. Plato Eames was grandson of Jonathan Eames, a celebrated Latin scholar of Salem, descendant of an old colonial family of that name. Mr. Eames was a farmer in Wentworth and Andover; he had no children. Children of Joseph Ropes and Elizabeth M. (Valpey) Millett: 1. Harry, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, born 1862, died 1865.

(VIII) Harry Millett Eames, son of Joseph Ropes Millett (7), was born in July, 1855, at Andover, Massachusetts. After the second marriage of his mother the surname Eames was added to his name. He was educated in the district and high schools of his native town. He served an apprenticeship of seven years in the Pacific Mills, Andover, in the wool department. He then worked for six years in the worsted mill, of which he became a stockholder, and in 1889-91 was treasurer of the corporation. He sold out his interests in the mill in 1900, and since then has conducted the farm which his step-father bought in Andover in 1866. The house is said on good authority to be at least two hundred and thirty years old, and is one of the most interesting and historic buildings in the county. The preceding owners were Herbert Clark, president of the Boston & Maine railroad at one time; Captain Lee, and William Wells. The barn was built in 1771. The farm contains sixty-five acres of land. The farm has supported a fine dairy and a good yield of hay has been harvested there for many generations. Mr. Eames has been prominent in public life. In politics he is a Republican. He was representative to the general court in 1887 and 1888, and served on important committees. He was an assessor of the town of Andover in 1889-91, and at the present time is a selectman, chairman of the board. He is a well-known Mason, having attained to the Commandery degrees; a noble of the Mystic Shrine; an Odd Fellow; a member of the Royal Arcanum, and the Lawrence Home Club. He is a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church of Andover. He married Hattie Walker Snyder. They have no children.

(For first generation see George Abbott 1).

(II) Timothy Abbot, son of ABBOT George Abbott (1), was born November 17, 1663, and died September 9, 1730. During King Philip's war he was taken prisoner by the Indians and remained in captivity several months. He was finally brought back by a squaw, after suffering much from hunger and exposure. He settled on the farm which has remained in the family of his descendants to the present time. He married, January, 1690, Hannah Graves, who died November 16, 1726. Children: 1. Timothy, born July 1, 1693; mentioned below. 2. Hannah, born October 19, 1695; died February 11, 1751; married Abiel, son of Nicholas Holt; removed to Windham, Connecticut; died 1772. 3. Dorcas, born May 6, 1698; married, 1717, Nicholas Holt. (This branch of the family seems to have used the Abbot form of the name).

(III) Timothy Abbot, son of Timothy Abbot (2), was born at Andover, July 1, 1693, and died there July 10, 1766. He lived with his father in the garrison house; was industrious, honest and respected by his townsmen. He married December, 1717, Mary Foster. Children, born in Andover: 1. Mary, October 16, died November 8, 1718. 2. Timothy, November 6, 1719, died April 6, 1745. 3. Asa, October 28, 1721; mentioned below. 4. Mary, January 18, 1724; died March 20, 1745; married Ephraim Abbot, of Amherst, New Hampshire. 5. Hannah, July 1, 1726; married Joseph Parker. 6. Nathan, January 18, 1729. 7. Sarah, May 16, 1731; married Edward Farmer, of Billerica. 8. Lydia, April 8, 1733; married Timothy Farnum. 9. Dorcas, October 13, 1735; married Samuel Bailey. 10. Phebe, February 27, 1837; married William Dane. 11. Caleb, August 30, died September 18, 1738.

(IV) Asa Abbot, son of Timothy Abbot (3), was born at Andover, October 28, 1721, and died there December 22, 1796. He married, in 1744, Elizabeth Abbot, daughter of Ephraim. Her father was born in Andover, August 15, 1682, and died June 8, 1748; married, 1715, and had children: i. Sarah Hunt, born March 8, 1716, married Samuel Grey, of Amherst, New Hampshire; ii. Ephraim, born August 1, 1718; iii. Mary, born July 20, 1720; iv. Joshua, born October 1, 1722; v. Daniel, born September 14, 1724, died August 11, 1761, married Lydia Henfield; vi. Elizabeth, born July 10, 1726, died December 18, 1819, married Asa Abbot, mentioned above. Asa Abbot lived on the homestead with his father

and inherited it. He was often elected to public office and was highly respected. His children: 1. Timothy, born June 15, 1745, died March, 1826. 2. Elizabeth, born June, 1847, married Jesse Manning, of Billerica. 3. Asa, born June 25, 1749; died June 5, 1763. 4. Caleb, born October 8, 1751; mentioned below. 5. Daniel, born June 15, 1754; died 1776, a soldier in the revolution. 6. Nathan, born November 18, 1756; died 1840.

(V) Caleb Abbot, son of Asa Abbot (4), was born in Andover, October 8, 1751, and died April, 1837. He married, in 1779, Lucy Lovejoy, who died February 21, 1802, aged forty-four. He married second, Deborah Baker, who died in 1819. Children, born at Andover: 1. Caleb, November 10, 1779; died December 5, 1846. 2. Timothy, January 13, 1781. 3. Orlando, November 23, 1782; died August, 1834. 4. Lucy, February 20, 1784. 5. Elizabeth, mentioned below. 6. Mary, March 25, 1793; married, 1820, Carlton Parker. 7. Phebe Foxcroft, February 8, 1797; married Daniel Saunders. 8. Clarissa, August 25, 1803; married Rev. Ebenezer Poor. 9. Emily, born August 6, 1805; died September 1, 1833; married, 1825, David Gray.

(VI) Elizabeth Abbot, daughter of Caleb Abbot (5), was born at Andover, July 27, 1791; married, 1818, Samuel S. Valpey. Children: 1. Samuel G., born April 12, 1819. 2. Daniel S. A., September 26, 1820. 3. Elizabeth M., September 6, 1825; married Joseph R. Millett. (See Millett). She married second, Plato Eames. 4. Abraham M., born June 9, 1827. 5. Mary Jane, May 15, 1830. 6. Thomas G., July 16, 1832.

Of the French Huguenots who VALPEY came to Massachusetts between 1662 and 1680, many came from the Isles of Jersey and Guernsey in the English Channel, where thousands of Huguenots driven by religious persecution made their abode and where under British jurisdiction the French language has been spoken by a large part of the population from the time of the Norman Conquest.

Of the Valpeys there came two brothers who settled in Marblehead as early as 1727. They were seafaring men, and family tradition has it that while fishing in a small boat they became separated from their fleet and were picked up by a Salem vessel and brought to Marblehead or Salem. Thomas Valpey married, in 1727, Hepzibah Ray, and he died in 1760, leaving a daughter Rachel, wife of William Trafford, and a son John, who mar-

ried Abigail Gross and left no male issue known to the historians.

(I) Abraham Valpey, immigrant ancestor, brother of Thomas, above mentioned, married September 28, 1728, Elizabeth, daughter of Zachariah Fowle and Ruth (Ingersoll) Fowle. He left no will. He died in 1750, probably about fifty years old. His homestead was in Salem in his later years. It was purchased of Widow Cox, and was located on Maine street, at the corner of Daniels lane. Widow Cox was a relative of the Fowle family to which Elizabeth Valpey, widow of Abraham, belonged, and she kept part of the estate, the division line between hers and Valpeys being through the chimney of the house, while they owned the front stairs and door in common. The house had been mortgaged by its original owner, Valpey, to John Cabot, a Salem merchant. The widow Elizabeth deeded part of her interests to her son Abraham. Her will, dated 1771, bequeathed to sons John, Abraham, Richard and Benjamin, and gave the shares she still held in the pueblo to her granddaughter Elizabeth Talbot, wife of Thomas Talbot, who had cared for her in her old age, and was the only surviving daughter of her own daughter Elizabeth, who married Daniel Darling. The inventory of her estates contains the usual list of household utensils and furniture. Her estate was settled in 1816. Children: 1. John, lived in Marblehead, where he followed the sea; he left no male heirs. 2. Abraham, born about 1735, settled in Salem on part of the homestead, Maine street; married Lydia Clough, born about 1736, formerly of Boston, daughter of Joseph and Susannah (Reeves) Clough; after a hard and venturesome life in the East India service with varying luck in fishing, he died, his widow surviving until 1801, living with her daughter. 3. Benjamin, lived near his father in Salem; married Hannah Berry, a neighbor from Marblehead; died in 1783. 4. Richard, mentioned below. 5. Elizabeth, married Daniel Darling.

(II) Captain Richard Valpey, son of Abraham Valpey (1), was born in Salem about 1740. He was also a mariner, and ancestor of many well-known East India captains and privateers. He bought a house on Hardy street, near Essex. The old house is still remembered by some of the older people of Salem. He married, November 25, 1756, Hannah Ives, who died in 1786. In 1788 he married second, Margaret (Batchelder) Hinckley, widow, of an old Wenham family. He died in 1799, aged seventy-five years; she died his widow in 1816, at the homestead.

This was known as the old Larkin place, and was bought at auction for Mary Smith, widow, with twenty poles of land that grew in value from year to year. He rose to the rank of master mariner and was widely known as Skipper Valpey. According to Dr. Bentley he was "an honest, humble man," and a writer in the *Andover Townsman* who furnished much of the data for this sketch sagely remarks that humility was "a rare virtue in a Salem skipper of 1736-1799." He was faithful to the church and a useful citizen. Children, born at Salem: 1. Richard, married Susanna Baker, of Marblehead, lost several children by small pox and malarial fever, as we are told by Dr. Bentley; the names of surviving children, if any, are not known. 2. Abraham; see forward. 3. Joseph, married Mehitable Murray; children: Samuel and George, died unmarried, and whose estates the father settled after their last voyages; Richard of Lynn, survived his father, who died in Lynn in 1842; Joseph was the hero of the privateer "America," that no British man-of-war could catch; Joseph Valpey was placed in charge of a prize ship taken in 1812. 4. George, married Dorcas Abbot, of Andover, a niece of Abraham Valpey's wife, and he probably left no issue; his widow married Captain Joseph Sibley, in 1810, and had five children by him, one named George Valpey Sibley.

(III) Abraham Valpey, son of Captain Richard Valpey (2), was born in Salem about 1761. He bought the homestead of his mother in 1801. He married Elizabeth, sister of General Stephen Abbott, of Salem, and they cared for his mother during her last years. He conveyed the property to his son Samuel of Andover after the death of his wife in 1833. He died in Salem, in 1848, aged eighty-three years. Children: Samuel Stevens, mentioned below; two daughters, married and settled in Ipswich.

(IV) Samuel Stevens Valpey, son of Abraham Valpey (3), was born in Salem, in 1795. He was a delicate child, and was sent to Andover and brought up by his aunt Dorcas Abbott, second wife of Jonathan Abbott, living on the old Stephen David Abbott farm in Andover. All the children of his aunt's husband had left home and were too far away even for home visits. The boyhood of Samuel must have been rather lonesome. He became a member of the drum corps, trained in the militia and rose to the rank of captain. Jonathan Abbott and Captain Stephen Abbott used to do butchering for the neighborhood, and on the old farm Samuel learned the trade of

butcher, as then followed. He entered partnership with Joseph Richardson of Billerica, and they established the meat and provision business that became famous in that section of the county. Samuel lived for a time on his uncle's farm in a house built of a section of the old haunted Allen home from Sunset Rock, and used for a time for a school house. Another section of this famous old house is on the Isaac Goldsmith place, Andover. About 1820 Valpey and his partner bought Captain Henry Abbott's estate in Andover. It is said that some business was done at first in an old shop on this farm, but the first actual market of the firm was under the Baptist church, later occupied by T. A. Holt's dry goods department. At first most of their business was done from carts, at the houses of their customers. The firm also established a baggage express to Boston, and had the contract to carry mails. They owned a soap factory on Bartlett street, where the by-products of their slaughter-house were utilized. Mr. Valpey later in life built his residence on the Goldsmith place, Elm street. In 1821 the "new" sheds were built south and west of the church, on land bought by a company of eleven men, including Mr. Valpey. Valpey finally dissolved partnership and continued alone in the new field held by his descendants in South Lawrence. The old firm in Andover is the oldest in the same family of any in the south parish, while that of Moses Stevens in the north parish is but little older. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Caleb Abbot. His partner Joseph Richardson married Lucy Cummings, who was granddaughter of Caleb Abbot and they lived all their married life on the old homestead bought by the firm. "Caleb and Lucy (Lovejoy) Abbot had as handsome a race of descendants as any we raised. Valpey, Saunders, Parker, Abbott and allied families of this blood all have the beauty of eye and figure rather uncommon in Lovejoy and Abbott allied lines." Russe, Davis and Pevey in the Lovejoy and Wardwell lines, have contributed the dark brow and hair of other earlier French ancestors. Children: 1. Samuel George, born 1810, died 1863; married Sarah Elizabeth, daughter of Ezra and Elizabeth Gage (Wardwell) Holt. ("Samuel George won in his short service a name for probity and generous spirit in business. As a father, neighbor and comrade, his rank was high. He was too busy to be a politician, and did not live long enough for civil honors that came late to those who lived through the strenuous years of our civil war.

Many a poor customer who was pinched by the absence of father or brother in the service, entered the private account of Mr. Valpey, after he became a partner of Mr. Flint, showing the quiet methods of this big-hearted man in helping others. His sons who survive him, George and Ezra Holt Valpey, present members from the older firm of Valpey brothers have inherited his singular gift and knack of service that makes an apprenticeship in this firm a passport anywhere to a good job.") The firm has a branch in Faneuil Hall market, Boston. Ezra Holt Valpey married, in 1870, Mary Adelaide, daughter of Thomas Edes and Mary Jane (Hilton) Mayberry, of Otisfield, Maine, and lives near the Mayberry estate, Andover. Children of Samuel George: George, Ezra Holt, Frederick Samuel, Edith Hilton, Charles Abraham, died in young manhood; Sarah Elizabeth, married Joseph A. Gage, of Pelham, New Hampshire and Haverhill, Massachusetts, and has two sons and a daughter. 2. Daniel Abbott Stevens, born 1820, died in Lawrence, 1899; associated with his father from the beginning of the meat business in Lawrence; was a prominent citizen in business and political life; married Eliza, daughter of Leonard and Mary (Chandler) Stevens, of Andover, descended from Lieutenant John Stevens (2), who died at Casco Bay in the Indian wars; child: Frank, lives on the old Concord Trail, now called Beacon street, in South Lawrence, married Abby Amanda, daughter of Nathan and Abigail (Cochrane) Holt, of Andover, a granddaughter of Deacon Solomon Holt, and descendant of the Scotch-Irish pioneer, James Cochrane (children: Grace and George). 3. Elizabeth Maria, born 1825; married, 1845, Joseph Ropes, son of Jonathan Millett, of Salem, and brother of the late William Millett, of Andover. (See sketch of Harry Millett Eames, of Andover). 4. Abraham Martin, born 1827, died in California, 1883; married Maria Smith, of St. Johnsbury, Vermont; child: George, resides in Oakland, California, with a family of some prominence. 5. Mary Jane, born 1830; married Edwin Ayer, of Lawrence, formerly employed in car shops of Boston & Maine railroad. 6. Thomas Gilbert, born 1832; died in Lawrence, 1890; graduated from Yale College, and a theological school in New York; was many years teacher of Greek and Latin and chaplain or preacher for St. Paul's school, Concord, New Hampshire; donated a chapel at Pennacook; could not serve in the civil war on account of disability, but paid a substitute; was a Knight Templar.

The surname Stone may have been derived through the probable fact that the original ancestor of the Stone family lived near a large stone, or owned a field which had a stony character. The Court Roll of the Manors of Bovills and Piggotts in Ardleigh, England, contains an entry in Latin, dated in the reign of Henry V, 1416, "On the day of Mars next after the festival of the Holy Trinity," in which the names of various persons then living in the vicinity are mentioned, among them one designated as "Willelmatte Stone," (William at the stone). This person is referred to as not being present at a "Court Baron," for which delinquency he, among others named, is fined, hence the reference to him.

(I) Symond Stone, earliest known ancestor of this branch of the Stone family, made a will, recorded in the parish records of Much Bromley, England, dated May 12, 1506, and proved February 10, 1510, and bequeathed to his son Walter, "my tenement in Ardleigh," and as Ardleigh is in the immediate vicinity of Much Bromley, it would appear that the first Symond was a descendant of the "William at the stone" mentioned above. In a Court Roll of 1465 in the reign of Edward IV reference is made to three fields called "Stoneland." The translation of a Latin record is: "At this court the lords (of the Manor) through their Steward handed over and let at a rent to Robert Rande three fields of land called Stoneland a parcel of Bovells:—to hold for himself and his assignees from the festival of the Holy Archangel Michael next coming after the present date up to the end and terminus of twenty years then following and fully completed."

(II) David, son of Symond Stone (1), lived also at Much Bromley, Essex, early in the sixteenth century.

(III) Symond, son of David Stone (2), also lived at Much Bromley. He married Agnes ———.

(IV) David, son of Symond (or Simon) Stone (3), was born, lived and died at Much Bromley, married Ursula ———. It has been proved that he and not Rev. Timothy Stone, as formerly supposed, was the father of the American emigrant Gregory, mentioned below. (see note).

(V) Gregory, son of David Stone (4), was baptized in Much Bromley, county Essex, England, April 19, 1592. According to his own deposition, made September 18, 1658, he was born in 1591 or 1592, his age at that time

being given as about sixty-seven years. His age at death, November 30, 1672, was given as eighty-two. He was born, therefore, in all probability, in 1591. He was admitted a freeman with his brother Simon, May 25, 1636. He was a proprietor of Watertown, but resided most of his life in Cambridge. He had some famous orchards for his day. His farm was on the present site of the Botanic Gardens of Harvard University. He was one of the most prominent men of his day. He was deputy to the general court; deacon of the church, serving thirty-four years being the last survivor of the original membership; was a civil magistrate and one of the governor's deputies. His will, proved December 14, 1672, mentions wife Lydia, and her children by a former husband—John Cooper and Lydia Fiske; his sons Daniel, David, John and Samuel; daughter Elizabeth Porter; daughter Sarah, wife of David Merriam; grandson John, son of David Stone. He married, in England, July 20, 1617, Margaret Garrad, born December 5, 1597, died August, 1626, in England; second, Lydia Cooper, widow, who died June 24, 1674. Her son by her former husband was John, married Anne Sparhawk; her daughter Lydia married David Fiske. Children of Gregory and Margaret Stone:

1. John, born July 31, 1618; died May 5, 1683. 2. Daniel, baptized July 15, 1620; settled in Cambridge; married Mary ———; was a physician. 3. David, baptized September 22, 1622; resided in Cambridge; married thrice—Elizabeth ———, Dorcas ——— and Hannah ———. 4. Elizabeth, born 1624; bap—

NOTE.—Simon Stone, also said to be son of David Stone (4), was baptized at Much Bromley, February 9, 1585-6; married there, August 5, 1616, Joan (or Joanna) Clark, daughter of William Clark, and their two eldest children also were baptized there. Prior to 1624 they removed to Boxted, and from Boxted with his wife Joan, daughter Frances, aged sixteen; and younger children Ann, Simon and John, he embarked from London in the ship "Increase," April 15, 1635. He settled on the Charles river, in Watertown; was admitted freeman May 25, 1636; selectman in 1637 and 1656; seven years was deacon of the church. His homestead was on the south side of what is now Mount Auburn Cemetery, and part of the cemetery. He married second, Sarah Lumpkin, widow of Richard, of Ipswich.—Editor.



tized October 3, 1624; buried in Nayland, England. Children of Gregory and Lydia Stone: 5. Elizabeth, baptized March 6, 1628; married Anthony Porter. 6. Samuel, baptized February 4, 1630; mentioned below. 7. Sarah, baptized February 8, 1632; died 1677; married July 12, 1653, Joseph Merriam. The foregoing were all baptized in the church at Nayland, England.

(VI) Deacon Samuel Stone, son of Gregory Stone (5), baptized in Nayland, England, February 4, 1630-1, died September 27, 1715. He was brought to America with his brothers and sisters when very young. He and his brother David Stone settled at Cambridge Farms (Lexington), about the time of their respective marriages. They probably cleared their farms before removing to them, and were among the first settlers. Samuel Stone subscribed towards the first meeting house in 1692. He was on the tax list of 1693, the highest of the list, and he became a man of large property for his day. He was deacon of the church, town assessor, and served on many important committees. He married first, June 7, 1655, at Watertown, Sarah Stearns; had ten or twelve children, half of whom died young. She died October 4, 1700, and he married second, Abigail ———, who died at Woburn, 1728, aged seventy-one. The surviving children were: 1. Samuel, born October 1, 1656; mentioned below. 2. Sarah, born February 5, 1660; married Edward Converse, of Woburn. 3. John, born May 12, 1663; married Rachel Shepard. 4. Lydia, born November 25, 1665; married Francis Bowman. 5. Joseph, born 1671. 6. Anna, born June 30, 1673; married John Merry.

(VII) Deacon Samuel Stone, son of Deacon Samuel Stone (6), born at Cambridge Farms (Lexington), October 1, 1656, died there June 17, 1743; married, June 12, 1679, Dorcas Jones, of Concord. He was designated by his townsmen, "Samuel Stone, East," to distinguish him from his cousin, "Samuel Stone, West." He was one of the original members of the Lexington church, 1696. His wife was received from the Concord church in 1698. She died September 24, 1746, aged eighty-seven. He was elected deacon to succeed his father, in November, 1715; was selectman 1715-16, and '23. Children, born at Lexington: 1. Samuel, born August 12, 1684; married Abigail Reed, of Woburn. 2. Joseph, born February 8, 1687; mentioned below. 3. Jonathan, born February 2, 1689. 4. Sarah, married Thomas Cutter, of Cotler. 5. Eliza-

beth, born 1693; married March 18, 1710, John Lawrence. 6. Rebecca, born 1696; married Benjamin Reed.

(VIII) Joseph Stone, son of Samuel Stone (7), was born in Lexington, Massachusetts, February 8, 1687. He probably moved to Bolton in middle life. He deeded land in that town to his son Ephraim, April 1, 1741. He was selectman of Lexington. His will was proved in Middlesex county March 21, 1753. He married Mary ———. Children, born in Lexington: 1. Ephraim, born November 20, 1710; mentioned below. 2. Mary (twin), born June 26, 1714; married William Keyes, of Harvard, Massachusetts. 3. Joseph, twin with Mary; settled in Brookfield, Massachusetts. 4. Samuel, born August 13, 1718; married Jane ———. 5. Sarah, born February 29, 1720; married Deacon Jonas Stone. 6. James, born August 7, 1722, resided in Weston; dismissed to church there 1749. 7. Elizabeth, born February 7, 1724; married January 15, 1752, Benjamin Sampson, of Leominster. 8. Dorcas, born April 11, 1725; married Benjamin Stowe, of Harvard. 9. Bartholomew, born June 19, 1727.

(IX) Ephraim Stone, son of Joseph Stone (8), was born in Lexington, November 20, 1710. He settled in Stow, Massachusetts, when a young man. He bought a house and fifty-five acres of land in Lancaster, June 22, 1737, of William Whitcomb, of Lancaster. Earlier than that, he bought of Samuel Lummus fifty-eight acres of land at Harvard, originally laid out to John White, of Lancaster, and surveyed by Jonas Houghton. In 1737 he sold land to Judah Clark, Jr. He bought land in Lancaster, December 29, 1737, of William Sawyer, Jr. He was then living in Stow. This land was on Long Hill and adjoined other land of the grantee. Ephraim was living in 1741 in that part of Lancaster set off as Bolton, (incorporated 1738) when he received from his father deed of land there. Doubtless the land bought in the deeds mentioned above was the site of his home in Lancaster and Bolton. A few years later he was in Harvard, where he owned land as shown above. He was there April 18, 1761, when he bought of Joseph and Deborah Peirce land in that town. Still earlier, November 23, 1756, he was in Harvard, when buying land of Samuel Smith. He deeded land to his son Oliver, 1771, and to his son Joseph, 1785. It is stated that he served in the French and Indian war, and "was in the advance from Crown Point to Montreal in 1760." In 1762 the fort at Crown Point was garri-

in part by fifteen men from the town of Ashburnham, one of whom was Ephraim Stone. In the close of the French and Indian war, the land was granted to such soldiers as desired it, of land in the wilderness, and at this time there took place a noteworthy exodus of Ashburnham citizens into the adjacent grant of Ashburnham-Canada (so called from the fact that the land was granted to citizens of Dorchester who had been soldiers in the Phips expedition to Canada, 1690), afterward (1765) incorporated as Ashburnham. Among those who went to Ashburnham from Harvard were Ephraim Stone and his two sons, Oliver and Joseph, about 1750.

Ephraim was then about sixty years of age, and his name is frequently mentioned in Ashburnham records. In these early days the custom was to attend once a year to the "seating the meeting house," which was done on the basis of age and amount of taxes paid, and the committee attending to this duty was expected also to take into consideration the character and standing of the worshipers. Ephraim Stone served as one of the "seaters" of three, who seated the meeting house that year, which shows that he was still a young man at this time, four years after he came to Ashburnham, one of the foremost citizens. In 1771 the town chose him one of a committee of five to communicate to the minister the proposition of the town regarding his salary. He was also chosen with two others as a committee to see that the "labor voted to the minister of the town be done according to the minister's will." In the year 1771-72-73 he was one of the selectmen. In 1770 he was assessed for the free polls, showing that his two sons were of age and living with him. Ephraim was a cordwainer or shoemaker by trade, but in later years doubtless devoted practically all his energy to farming. He died at Ashburnham, November 9, 1789, aged nearly thirty years, though one statement gives his age as eighty-three. His wife died November 20, 1787. His will, dated September 20, 1787, with a codicil dated November 11, 1789, added after the death of his wife. It was proved in court, 1790. The date of his death is given in the records just cited, as shown by the date of the codicil, though he survived his wife a few days. The will bequeathed to Dorothy the use of the farm "I and my wife Joseph improved together in commonage" at Ashburnham, and made generous provision for her maintenance. Joseph was made executor and residuary legatee, and charged with the payment of various bequests to his brother

Oliver, sister Dolly Hutchins's children; brothers-in-law Peter Willard and Amos Dickinson. A generous bequest was made to grandson Samuel Stone. The will was witnessed by Hezekiah Corey, and by John Gates and Joshua Smith. Children of Ephraim and Dorothy Stone: 1. Son, died at Harvard, August 7, 1756. 2. Joseph, mentioned below. 3. Oliver. 4. Dolly, married ——— Hutchins; children: Levi, Abel, Ezra, Bethiah, Mille, and Matildah (Matilda?) Hutchins. 5. Mary, married Peter Willard; had son Peter Willard, Jr., mentioned in Ephraim's will. 6. Betty, married Amos Dickinson.

(X) Joseph Stone, son of Ephraim Stone (9), was born in Stow, Massachusetts, about 1750. He moved to Harvard with his father, and then to Ashburnham, where he and his father cleared a farm in common and lived together for more than a score of years. He inherited his father's share of the homestead after his mother's death, also the pew in the church and all the farm utensils. He was a soldier in the revolution, and was for a time in Captain Gates' company, Colonel John Whitcomb's regiment of militia, and marched from Ashburnham with his company "On ye Alarm April 19, 1775". He was a drummer of the company, which consisted of thirty-seven men. In July, 1777, five men were drafted to serve in Rhode Island; among these five was Joseph Stone, who had become a sergeant, and they were marched to Providence in charge of Sergeant Stone. In 1778 he was in the service in New Jersey. This Joseph Stone was later called Captain Stone in the militia. Captain Stone is quite a prominent figure in Ashburnham history in connection with the laying out of a new county road which led from Winchendon Centre to Leominster. The principal advocate of this road was Joseph Stone, and the road passed by his own farm. In the various proceedings relating to the building of this road, Joseph Stone was vigorously opposed by a large majority of his townsmen, and public sentiment upon the subject is reflected in the town records. At first this road was styled "Captain Stone's road", but as the controversy about it grew warmer, it was spoken of as "Mr. Stone's road," and soon afterward as simply "Stone's road". There is a tradition in the town that as the fortunes of this road advanced, the popularity of Joseph Stone, its advocate, waned. It is, however, interesting to the descendants to know, that in spite of great opposition, this road was finally constructed, no doubt to the great satisfaction of

Captain Stone, and probably without any diminution of his self-complacency. In course of time his road was in part discontinued, another piece of road being built to serve its purpose, for in 1802 the town "voted to make the road from the foot of the hill below Abraham Foster's, so on to the county road by Oliver Samson's at town expense, on condition that Stone's road, so-called, can be discontinued and the town be at no more expense on or about said road." Captain Joseph Stone married, February 2, 1773, Susanna Gates. She may have been a daughter or relation of the Captain Gates who commanded the company of Ashburnham soldiers, one of which was Joseph Stone. When not in service as a soldier, Stone was a farmer, and lived on the farm now owned by the town of Ashburnham and used as the town farm. The estate of Joseph Stone was administered in 1839. His wife died September 11, 1814, aged sixty-one years. Children: 1. Milly, born June 2, 1773; married John Corey. 2. Joseph, born June 20, 1775; mentioned below. 3. Ezra, born February 1, 1778; married, 1806, Charlotte Cooper, of Westminster, daughter of Jedediah and Mary (Hall) Cooper; had Mary, Chauncy and Alanson; inherited the homestead. 4. Matilda. 5. Amos. 6. Ephraim. 7. Lucy, born December 6, 1793; married Jonas Corey.

(XI) Joseph Stone, son of Captain Joseph Stone (10), was born June 20, 1775. He removed from Ashburnham some time after the birth of the first child, to Grafton, Vermont, where he seems to have been somewhat occupied in dealing in land. It is difficult to learn much about him from the town records, as these have not been kept with as much care and accuracy as those of Massachusetts towns. He married, March 5, 1799, Dorothy, daughter of Samuel Wilder, Esq. Her father was one of the prominent citizens of Ashburnham, and his name frequently appears on the town records; he was chosen in 1771 one of a committee to seat the meeting house; he was elected one of a committee of three to communicate to the minister the town's proposition regarding his salary in 1768: 1771-72-73 elected selectman; was assessed for two polls in 1770. To quote from the "History of Ashburnham:" "No name is more frequently met and none was more potential in the early annals of Ashburnham than that of Wilder. Samuel Wilder was the son of Caleb and Abigail (Carter) Wilder, was born in Lancaster, Massachusetts, May 7, 1739. He came to Ashburnham previous to the date of incorporation,

and with the exception of a few months in 1765, he remained a valued citizen of Ashburnham until his death. In early life he was a captain in the colonial militia, but was never honored with the title after he was chosen deacon. The records attest his popularity and the unlimited confidence of his townsmen. He was for several years a member of the general court; town clerk twenty-two years, selectman fifteen years, assessor twenty years; was frequently chosen on important committees, and in every emergency his services were invoked. For many years he was justice of the peace, and in his time few legal papers were executed in town that did not bear his signature. The advancement of Mr. Wilder was attended by no fortuitous circumstances. His honors were merited and his position among his townsmen was the voice of mature sentiment. If not brilliant, his qualities were solid. At fifty-nine years of age he died suddenly May 9, 1798. Leaving his mantle like the prophet of old upon the shoulders of his successor; he closed a record full of honor and unstained with an ignoble deed".

Children of Joseph Stone: 1. Horace Wilder, born in Ashburnham, 1800; married March, 1824, Hannah Fisher. 2. Matilda, married Elliott Hagar. 3. Mary Ann, married Asa Beals. 4. George. 5. Beulah. 6. Joseph, died young. 7. Abigail, married Abram Ellison. 8. Joseph Mason, mentioned below.

(XII) Joseph Mason Stone, son of Joseph Stone (11), born at Grafton, Vermont, 1820, died 1887. His father lost his property through signing a bond for another party, and was obliged to give up his farm when Joseph M. Stone was three or four years old, and move to the manufacturing village of Newmarket, New Hampshire, where in a few years he died, leaving a widow, young Joseph M., and two daughters. After his father's death young Joseph went to work in the mill of the Newmarket Manufacturing Company, previously attending for a time the village school. The active qualities which Joseph displayed about the mill as a bobbin boy brought him to the especial notice of Agent Brooks, who conceived a great liking for the boy, notwithstanding some roguish pranks committed by him about the mill. Without any personal solicitation on the part of anybody, the agent, with a view of placing Joseph where his marked mechanical turn could be better developed than it was likely to be in the mill proper, voluntarily transferred him to the repair shop, where Joseph's career as a machinist commenced. In this







*J. M. Stone*



he continued for a few years, and disshed himself as a painstaking, ambitious, diligent workman. His evenings during this time were to quite an extent occupied by attending night schools, which were then in vogue in the village.

During the course of time (1839-40) a desire for a wider field than was afforded by the repair work led the young man, then about nineteen, who had become the head of the family, to leave home and seek a situation elsewhere. Acting out his purpose, young Mr. Stone left the city of Lowell, Massachusetts, and spent several days looking for a position as a machinist.

During that period in the history of New England there was not the demand for machinists which has existed in more recent years, and the best workmen of thorough training in this line were applied in vain almost daily for work at the machine shop of importance. There has been almost a striking change in this respect, for in 1861 the problem has been to get good workmen machinists, and it is a singular fact that for a period of many years between 1861 and 1892 large shops would not receive a personal application for work for weeks or even months, by a sober, reliable machinist. The situation was so different in this respect in the earlier days, displays the courage and self-reliance of Mr. Stone in cutting through from a fair job, to make for himself an important place in the world than home offered. Mr. Stone was for a time unsuccessful in getting work, but on returning at last to the Lowell Hotel and inquiring of the clerk if he knew of any place where machinists were wanted, was informed that it was well known that the machine shop at North Andover had received quite an order for machinery and was hiring help. Mr. Stone immediately started for this shop. Upon applying to the works of Barnes, Gilbert & Richardson in the morning, Mr. Stone saw for the first time the head of an interview with George L. Davis, a foreman, but since the head of the Davis & Furber Machine Company. At that early time the castings used at the North Andover were made at the foundry at South Newmarket, New Hampshire, which is rather a fact, in view of subsequent events, for Davis & Furber Machine Company have in recent years frequently produced a daily output of fifteen tons of castings at their own works, while the South Newmarket foundry has become extinct. Mr. Davis replied to Mr. Stone's request for employment: "If I had

some castings, which may arrive at any time, I would set you at work." Then looking out of the window, Mr. Davis continued, seeing a team approaching, "There the castings come now". The result was that Mr. Stone engaged himself as a journeyman machinist in the shop of which he in after years, many changes intervening, became an owner. As an illustration of Mr. Stone's character it may be mentioned that upon his first visit to his home he took back and gave to his mother the first hundred dollars he saved from his earnings. Mr. Stone worked for many months for the North Andover firm, his record being so unusual as to make a lasting impression upon his employer, Mr. Davis, who eventually sought Mr. Stone as a partner in the business, a relation which was finally consummated.

Mr. Stone, during his first engagement at the shop in North Andover, did not occupy himself in designing machinery; he had not at that period become a draughtsman, but his qualities were displayed in what is termed in machine shop parlance, "rigging up". It was customary to do work largely in those days by the piece. Mr. Stone achieved for himself quite a pecuniary success as a piece workman by taking work at rates which had for a long time prevailed, and then by reorganizing methods and making new and special small tools, largely increasing the output. Mr. Davis used good naturedly to remark that "Stone always got the best of him in taking jobs", and in a late conversation with one of the shop employees related that as Mr. Stone had invariably made very profitable contracts in taking jobs, he thought, upon a certain occasion, that he would arrange a trade with him to do a particularly difficult job, upon a basis which would prove not so remunerative. This work Mr. Stone agreed to execute at a rate that impressed Mr. Davis as satisfactorily low, but, concluded Mr. Davis, "Stone came out ahead as usual." Mr. Stone continued to work for many months in the Andover shop, and in the language of an old shopmate, "seemed to be anxious to go up higher to improve himself". Eventually Mr. Stone left Andover to go some four miles away to Frye Village, where he engaged himself to John Smith, the noted manufacturer of that place, to work on cotton machinery and flax machinery. Mr. Stone's mechanical life in Frye Village seems to have been excellent, but not specially remarkable. He is remembered by a few of his old acquaintances still living there as a young man of superior moral characteristics. One speaks of him thus: "I



remember Mr. Stone for one thing, he never bore any part in the low jesting which sometimes prevailed among the help." I always thought what an excellent example for his associates he was. Mr. Stone is also remembered at Frye Village as being a beautiful bass singer, and was the leading bass in the church choir.

About 1842 Mr. Stone proceeded to Manchester, New Hampshire, where he worked for several years in the machine shop of the Amoskeag Manufacturing Company. It was at this period of his life that he became interested in draughting. He took a very few lessons in this art, but for the most part he was self-educated, occupying himself at every leisure moment, day and evening, in perfecting himself in mechanical drawing, for which occupation he had natural taste and aptitude, and ere long became a skillful and finished draughtsman. Upon acquiring the use of draughting instruments Mr. Stone's mechanical career really began. He no longer found it difficult to communicate the ideas which existed in his mind, and with the power of expression, his mind expanded and he soon became a designer and inventor, occupying himself at first chiefly in altering and developing machinist's tools.

In 1846 Mr. Stone was engaged as head draughtsman by the management of the Essex Company at Lawrence. This shop was at that time the largest enterprise of its kind in the country. A large part of its equipment of tools was made on the ground. The drawings for these tools were made by Mr. Stone himself, and he for a long time kept twenty pattern makers busy at the Essex shop. During this period he also made plans for the brick tenements which the company was then erecting. Whether he made the plans for the machine shop building itself the writer does not know, but Mr. Stone once told him that he did design the big stone chimney now standing, which is of interest, considering its fine proportions, and also the fact that this chimney may be regarded almost as a model of modern mill chimney stacks, the latter so closely resemble the old Essex chimney in respect to the round form of the shaft and the appearance of the top. Regarding the difficulty of procuring suitable machinists' tools for a machine shop at this time, an aged expert has informed the writer that a planer put into the Essex shop had to be procured from England, and he further remarked, "It was an age of which it might be said there were no tools to work

with, and many machinist's tools now in use had their birth at the old Essex shop. While improvements have been made in such implements, yet they are more in the line of finish and detail than of principle, and many of the ideas which were originated at the Essex shop will probably never be superseded."

While Mr. Stone was at Lawrence, the present Lawrence city hall was erected, Mr. Stone being one of the building committee. It is very probable, but not certain, that it was owing to his suggestion that the eagle was mounted upon the tower of this building. This eagle was designed and made by John M. Smith. It was built in the pattern room of the Essex machine shop. Mr. Stone's diary of that period, contains memorandas concerning this eagle, probably the largest ever made, and constitutes an exceedingly fine ornament to the building. It has withstood the winds from every quarter for over sixty years, and measures ten feet from beak to tail, and seventeen and a half feet from tip to tip of wings. Memoranda among Mr. Stone's papers indicate that he was one of the originators of the Franklin Library in Lawrence, and served as secretary at the first meeting of its founders.

In 1850-51 Mr. Stone removed from Lawrence and again took up his residence in Manchester, New Hampshire. At this time he took all the locomotive and cotton speeders which the Amoskeag machine shop made, to do by the job, which necessitated his having many men in his employ. His occupation at this time was somewhat similar to that which he followed at the North Andover shop, but on a much more extensive scale, and here at the "Big shop", so called, he carried out the methods of the earlier days by cheapening production through the use of special tools. It was at this period that Mr. Stone made and started the first iron screw planer ever made, also adapted his radial arm attachment to an iron planing machine, by means of which curved surfaces could be as quickly and accurately planed as straight ones. The idea of a screw planer is today considered superior to the pinion for very heavy work, although the short screw or worm is now employed instead of the long screw used by Mr. Stone. The radial arm attachment constitutes one of the most valuable and useful inventions for working iron ever made, and is indispensable in the construction of links for locomotives.

In 1853 Mr. Stone, with some of his associates and acquaintances, talked up the subject of building a machine shop for the construc-

locomotives, stationary steam engines ls. This soon materialized in the incorporation of the Manchester Locomotive Works, Manchester, New Hampshire. Capital was \$100,000 at commencement, since largely added, and now one of the largest and most successful concerns in the country. A few years after, business in this line was greatly depressed and for a time work was suspended during the panic of 1857. Upon recovery from business depression it was thought best to resume manufacturing immediately, for, although the storm had been safely weathered by the company, locomotives were not much in demand; however, some orders were being filled at low prices by some of the older shops in the country. Mr. Stone, therefore, in 1858, engaged with the Hinkley Locomotive Works of Boston to do their work by contract.

Here he continued for about two years, employing a large force. This period was important in Mr. Stone's life, for it was at this time that he built the marine engines for the war ships of the United States government, viz: the "Sassacus" and the "Narragansett". These engines were entirely successful, they were, however, not of Mr. Stone's design. In 1859 Mr. Stone entered upon a new and untried field to him, for at this time he left the city and built a steam fire engine, the "Rob Roy," one of the most effective and best steam engines ever made, and was, at the time when made, far in advance of anything in the line, and has not been excelled by any other steam fire engine of the same weight. This machine was immediately purchased by the city of Boston and located in South Boston, where it remained on duty for many years, doing the very best service, until worn out in the latter part of 1859 Mr. Stone returned to Manchester and started some tools in the Manchester Locomotive Works, on his own account.

The writer was with Mr. Stone at this time and saw an exhibition of his skill in "ging-up" for the purpose of making use on worsted spinning frames. An entirely new method for turning out these frames was devised by Mr. Stone and put into practice, by means of which a fabulous quantity of frames could be made in one day. A very interesting feature of this job was the fact that Mr. Stone not only invented the process of making the tools with his own hands for doing this work. The writer well remembers how much he was entertained by observing the skill Mr. Stone displayed in mak-

ing this lot of tools, and the rapidity, accuracy and finish exhibited by him as a practical workman both at the lathe and the bench. Many thousand caps were made during the few months which Mr. Stone remained in Manchester, and when he left that city the tools were purchased by the mills and used by them for making their own caps by that process. During this same period Mr. Stone contracted with the city of Roxbury to build for them a steam fire engine. This contract was obtained over all competitors because of the excellent record which the "Rob Roy" was making in the Boston fire department. The Roxbury engine, called the "Dearborn," was an upright, and proved entirely successful, and continued in service in Roxbury until worn out. The building of the "Dearborn" illustrated the versatility and remarkable resources of Mr. Stone as a mechanic, for he contracted to build this engine before he had made a pencil mark of his design, and instead of following the plan of the "Rob Roy" he made an entirely different type of machine, and brought it out a success. In the fall of 1860 Mr. Stone became a member of the wool machine building firm of Davis & Furber, of North Andover, which partnership dated from January 1, 1861, and which was the final business change of his life, for he continued a member of this house until his death, which occurred twenty-six years afterward.

In finally leaving New Hampshire for Massachusetts, Mr. Stone returned to the town to which he first went upon leaving his mother's home in Newmarket years before, but he returned to the North Andover shop not as a journeyman or job hand, but as partner. Upon entering the firm Mr. Stone began immediately to remodel the warping, spooling and finishing machinery manufactured by the concern. He occupied himself for many months at the draughting table, making with his own hands the designs for the new frames and their concomitants. The picking machinery was then taken in hand, then followed the looms, afterward the carding machinery. The new designs of Mr. Stone at once became very popular among the users of the machinery, the manufacturers of woollen goods. The rubber condenser designed by Mr. Stone for the finisher card was very much preferred to anything else of the kind made in the country for twenty years, and thousands of them have been made and sold. Mr. Stone introduced the manufacture of the automatic woollen mule into the Andover shop, which machine, however, was not

of his design; but he engaged the experts who originated the peculiar form of the mule made only by the Davis & Furber Company, of which thousands have been manufactured and which long since entirely superseded the hand jacks which were formerly made by this company. The first mules were made under Mr. Stone's supervision, and the same is true to a large extent of the self-operating heads, for application to hand jacks in order to make them automatic in their action, and of which also thousands have been made. Mr. Stone introduced the manufacture of the cotton ring spinning frame, making a fresh design for this machine, which design has been adopted and substantially copied by all the old and extensive builders of cotton spinning in the country. A large plant on shafting, pulleys, hangers and couplings, was organized by him, and he invented a hanger of which countless numbers have been made, and are still being made by this company. The Sellers coupling was adopted by Mr. Stone, and he designed a plant of special tools for their manufacture, enabling them to be made with great accuracy and to be turned out at very low cost. The pulleys produced at this shop have been remarkable for their fine proportions, combined lightness and strength. There is probably no shop in the country where large pulleys are handled and produced ready for use, by a plant costing less than that devised by Mr. Stone. The lathe for turning pulleys of excessive size is a marvel of cheapness and simplicity. It was extemporized by Mr. Stone to meet an emergency, and proving accurate and efficient, has been constantly used for years. Pulleys weighing ten tons have been made on the lathe. The writer remembers the first time it was started. Knowing the hour when it was to be set at work, he visited the shafting room, where he found an immense pulley mounted in the big lathe, and Mr. Stone standing on one of the bearings giving directions as to something necessary to be done in connection with applying the power. Mr. Stone's large frame, his poise, his confident air and evident reserve force seemed so entirely in keeping with the occasion and surroundings, that it was indelibly fixed in mind. Mr. Stone was the originator and constant advocate for months of adding the manufacture of card clothing to the business, and when it was decided to engage in this venture, he took charge of it, and engaged competent men for this department, and organized the business, which also included the making of machines necessary for setting

the cards. These machines Mr. Stone had constructed in his own particular department of the shops, under his care, and with his approval, though not of his invention. Over two hundred of these machines were thus made. They are of a form peculiar to this shop, none like them being in existence, and after successful use for over thirty years, are regarded today as inferior to none, and equal to those of most modern construction. During Mr. Stone's lifetime the card clothing department of the business grew until the output excelled that of any other concern in the United States making clothing for strictly wool cards, and he lived to see the capacity of the entire works increase from two hundred to a thousand men. It is proper to regard Mr. Stone as an inventor of considerable note. Some of his ideas were protected by letters patent, a list of which is given below, but many important features which he originated were not made the subject of letters patent. One in particular was his radial arm attachment for an iron planer for the planing of curved surfaces, which would have yielded a fortune to a patentee.

In the following list of patents it is worthy of notice that a much larger percentage than is usual with inventors, were of importance, and were produced and placed on the market with large sales:

12708. Granted April 10, 1855; lathe for turning locomotive drivers. This tool was used for years and is doubtless still used at the Manchester Locomotive Works, and is probably employed in other shops for the purpose for which it was constructed. It is a large machine, weighing many tons.

42072. Granted March 29, 1864; rubber condenser for finisher card. A very large number of these machines have been sold.

47667. Issued May 9, 1865; drawing frame roll. Thousands of these have been sold. Still manufactured.

47876. Issued May 23, 1865; fastening for lathe. A useful device and running today at North Andover.

79872. Issued July 14, 1868; card cylinder. Hundreds of these have been sold and it is the best thing on the market today for the purpose.

111988. Issued February 21, 1871; stripper cylinder for card. Thousands made and sold.

139930. Issued July 17, 1873; skein spooling machine. Not important.

141296. Issued July 29, 1873; coupling for shafting. Large number sold.

152881. Issued July 7, 1874; spinning frame. Some sold, but not an important device.

153991. Issued August 11, 1874; bolster for ring spinning frame. Never developed, but embraces very important ideas now considered indispensable, in modern self-balancing bearings.

157650. Issued December 8, 1874; gear cutting machine. Useful in respect to increasing product.

158143. Issued December 22, 1874; design for spinning frame; many sold and substantially adopted and used today by all builders of this class of machinery.

160084. Issued February 23, 1875; loom. Not important.

160124. Issued February 23, 1875; spindle bearing. Never developed.

164946. Issued June 27, 1875; hydraulic hose. Never developed.

166311. Issued August 3, 1875; cop builder. Some sold, but not important.

185840. Issued January 2, 1877; hanger for shafting. Many thousands sold and still largely manufactured.

195906. Issued October 9, 1877; cop builder. Some sold, but not important.

243171. Issued June 21, 1881; cylinder for card. Not developed.

376834. Issued January 24, 1888; spooling machine. Hundreds sold, still manufactured.

396055. Issued January 8, 1889; beaming machine. Large number sold, still manufactured.

Letters patent for the last two inventions were not issued until after Mr. Stone's death, which shows that he was active in striving for improvements up to the close of his life. Mention should be made of some of the machinist's tools made from Mr. Stone's designs, only an approximate statement of which, however, can be given.

Upright splining machine; designed at the old Essex shop, Lawrence, in use for sixty years, one still running in the loom room at Davis & Furber Machine Company.

Travers drills; designed at Essex shop. These have been running in various shops of the country for sixty years, several being in use at Davis & Furber's today. Mr. Stone improved this tool when at Manchester in 1860 adapting it for locomotive work, applying both cross and upright power feed to the table and a screw for moving table lengthwise, also fitting it with back gears, constituting it a most complete and useful tool for heavy work.

Power shear and punch; designed at Es-

sex shop, used for sixty years, and two still in use in blacksmith department at Davis & Furber's. Many other tools, planned at Essex shops, which cannot be traced today.

Screw iron planer; designed at Amoskeag, probably still running there at the "Big shop". Said by some to be the first screw planer ever made.

Machine for squaring up girts and rails to exact lengths, fitted with cutters in traveling heads; designed at Amoskeag, several being now in use at Davis & Furber's.

Large lathe; designed at Manchester Locomotive Works for turning locomotive drivers. Patented.

Lathe attachment for doubling capacity of engine lathes; designed at Davis & Furber's, and in use there today.

Three-spindle traverse driller, arranged for drilling three holes at once, on a circle; designed at Manchester in 1859, and still in daily use at North Andover.

Large double slabber; designed at Davis & Furber's for slabbing poppet head, and until recently in use at North Andover.

Three-spindle borer; designed at Davis & Furber's and still in daily use there.

Attachment to convert upright driller into a slotting machine; designed at Davis & Furber's and several in use at North Andover.

Special lathe for turning pulleys and cylinders; designed at Davis & Furber's and several in daily use at North Andover.

Large horizontal drilling machine for drilling twelve holes at a time; designed at Davis & Furber's, and two machines in daily use there.

Large boring machine for boring out coupling cones on a taper; designed at Davis & Furber's, and still in daily use in North Andover.

Large lathe for turning six pulleys at a time; designed at Davis & Furber's and still in use there.

Upright boring mill for boring and splining heavy pulleys and gears; designed at Davis & Furber's and still in use there.

Large upright drilling machine for drilling four holes at once; designed at Davis & Furber's and has been largely used in drilling spinning rails.

Three spindle lathes; designed at Davis & Furber's and still in use there.

Horizontal punching machine for making square holes; designed at Davis & Furber's, and has been very largely used at North Andover on spinning rolls and condenser gears.

Fluting machine; designed at Essex shop about 1848, flutes twelve rolls at once; has been very largely used both in Lawrence and at Davis & Furber's. A remarkable feature of this tool is that it is fitted with a quick return motion which is now so universally used and regarded as necessary on a great variety of machinist's tools.

Set screw machine; designed at Essex shop; has been a great labor saver; possesses the principle of the modern turret lathe; in use for fifty years until superseded by the automatic screw machine.

Four spindle bolt cutter; designed at Davis & Furber's and in use there daily. One man can cut 5,000 bolts a day on the machine.

Besides the more important tools enumerated above, Mr. Stone made countless numbers of peculiar small tools for use in his various methods of rigging-up. He was exceedingly skilful in devising ways to do odd jobs and in making tools for such purposes, and his improvised systems were entirely different from those ever used before. As an instance of this, reference may be made to the little machine he made for strengthening the tin heads used in making cylinders, by beading them. The beading of thin metals is a very old expedient, but the process Mr. Stone employed was novel indeed, and it was effective, and was used for a long time, until superseded by a patent press. In an important emergency Mr. Stone was excellent. It became necessary in 1882 to install a large Corliss engine in the Davis & Furber works and to put the new engine on the precise spot occupied by the old one, because of limited room. To make this alteration required several weeks' time, and it had to be done at a period when the works were very busy. The problem was to keep the shop running during the interim of exchanging engines. The writer remembers the excellent plan adopted by Mr. Stone. A small compact high speed engine was located in the cellar of the main building and a system of counter shafts was devised. Thus the problem was solved at a very slight expense. The extra counter shafts and pulleys, having been designed of proper dimensions for places in the new power system, were shifted in a few hours to their permanent location, connection made with the heavy engine, and the works operated from the new source of power, all without appreciable interruption of business.

Mr. Stone was personally acquainted with the leading machine and tool builders of his day. They understood and appreciated Mr.

Stone's worth as a man and as a thorough mechanic. Mr. Stone had probably a larger experience than any other one man in different departments of mechanical art. He had been a large and successful builder from his own designs of locomotives, stationary engines, machinist's tools, cotton and wool machinery, steam fire engines, pulleys, hangers, and mill gearing, and had also constructed from the designs of others marine engines and flax machinery. He had worked in many of the largest machine shops in New England, in two of which he was an owner. During his life he rendered important aid in the line of construction and counsel, to various individuals, among them young men engaged in acquiring the machinist's trade. Many of his apprentices occupy prominent positions as foremen and overseers in various shops, and as master mechanics on railroads of New England and the west.

Mr. Stone was very liberal in aiding with his purse, relatives and friends almost without number, and he gave largely to general charities and the cause of religion. He was a professing Christian, uniting with the Congregational church in Newmarket, January 4, 1835, when he was but fifteen years old. He was prominent in all substantial Christian enterprises. He was especially a friend to clergymen, and was always an advocate and supporter of the minister's side in church controversies. Mr. Stone was a man of broad views and of unusual taste, which were exhibited as building committee on public edifices, and privately in laying out and adorning grounds of which he had control. He had a passion for setting out fruit trees; his diary frequently contains lists of such trees and shrubs which he had purchased and transplanted in his gardens at every period of his life. Those who were acquainted with him in his later days see him in memory walking through his grounds, examining his trees. One who knew him as a young lad states such was his habit at this early period of his life when living in a rented house. He had a singular bent for improving everything he touched. He was a public-spirited and useful citizen, leaving the impression of his genius upon the streets and public buildings of the various towns in which he at different times resided. He was much interested in the erection of the Congregational church building at North Andover. He was selected as chairman of the committee, and devoted much of his time and means to the enterprise. For many years this church edifice was frequently examined by committees from other

churches and in some instances was quite closely copied. It is considered today, after the lapse of forty years, one of the most beautiful and convenient structures of moderate cost in the country for the purpose. In politics Mr. Stone was a Whig, later a Republican, and took interest in political questions. On election nights he was accustomed to sit up till a late hour that he might learn the results at the polls. He would, however, never accept office personally, his nature was so adverse to receiving public honors.

He was remarkable in his family and his circle of friendship for pleasant and kindly disposition; and was cheerful and of mild temper. He had a great liking for music, and in his earlier days was a local singer of some note. Up to the very last week of his life he had the habit of walking about the house, singing to himself snatches of old tunes familiar to him from his youth. He was a great reader and frequently repeated from memory passages of Scott's poems and of Byron's "Childe Harold." He was fond of humorous items and stories, appreciated wit, and enjoyed a laugh. His was a busy life, and one of many cares and burdens, but he continued strong and resolute and persevering, achieving unusual success. His wife and son remember with love and gratitude his constant affection and helpfulness, and the provision made for them through his diligence and skill. He married Susan F. Dudley. (See Dudley sketch). Their only child is J. H. Stone.

---

Hugh DeSutton, progenitor  
**DUDLEY** of the Barons of Dudley, was a native of Nottinghamshire, England. He married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of William Patrick, lord of the moiety of the Barony of Malpas, county Chester.

(II) Richard DeSutton, son of Hugh (1), married Isabel, only daughter and heir of Rotherick, son of Griffin.

(III) Sir John DeSutton, Knight, son of Richard (2), was the first Baron of Dudley. He married Margaretta, sister and co-heir of John DeSomerie. Lord Dudley probably lived and died in the town of Dudley, England.

(IV) John DeSutton, son of Sir John (3), was second Baron of Dudley. He married Isabel, daughter of John DeCharlton, Lord Powis. He died at Dudley, 1376.

(V) John DeSutton, son of John (4), was third Baron of Dudley. He married Elizabeth,

daughter of Lord Stafford. He died at Dudley, 1406.

(VI) John DeSutton, son of John (5), was the fourth Baron of Dudley, and lord lieutenant of Ireland. He was born 1401, and died early in the reign of Henry VI.

(VII) John Sutton, son of John (6), was fifth Baron of Dudley, and knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, and treasurer of the King's household. He married Elizabeth, widow of Sir Edward Charlton and daughter of Sir John Berkley, of Beverston, county Gloucester.

(VIII) Sir Edmund Sutton, Lord Dudley, son of John (7), married first, Joice, sister and co-heir of John Tiploft, Earl of Worcester.

(IX) Thomas Dudley, son of Sir Edmund (8), married the daughter and co-heir of Launcelot Threlkeld, Esq., of Tornorth.

(X) Captain Roger Dudley, believed to be son of Thomas Dudley (9), was killed in the wars in early life, about 1586. He left two children—Thomas, mentioned below, and a daughter who doubtless died in England.

(XI) Governor Thomas Dudley, son of Captain Roger Dudley (10), was born at Northampton, England. He was clerk to his mother's kinsman, Judge Nichols, and a captain in the Low Countries. He was steward to the Earl of Lincoln and for some time resided in Boston, England. He was one of the projectors and later, December 1, 1629, an undertaker of the Massachusetts Bay Colony; was assistant March 18, 1629; deputy governor March 23, 1629-30, at the last court held in England. He came in the ship "Arabella" to Salem, Massachusetts, and then in company with Governor Winthrop, to Charlestown. He was governor, deputy-governor or assistant every year of his life afterwards. He died July 31, 1653, aged seventy-six. He married first, in England, Dorothy ———, who died December 27, 1643, at Roxbury; second, Katherine (Deighton) Hagborne.

(XII) Rev. Samuel Dudley, son of Governor Thomas Dudley (11), married first, Mary, daughter of Governor John Winthrop; second, Mary ———; third, Elizabeth ———, who died at Exeter, New Hampshire.

(XIII) Stephen Dudley, son of Rev. Samuel and Elizabeth Dudley (12), born in Exeter, died there, 1734; married first, December 24, 1684, Sarah Gilman, born February 25, 1667, died January 24, 1713, daughter of Hon. John C. Gilman.

(XIV) Samuel Dudley, son of Stephen

Dudley (13), born December 19, 1686, at Exeter, died there February 16, 1718; married, November 24, 1709, Hannah Colcord.

(XV) Hon. Samuel Dudley, son of Samuel Dudley (14), born at Brentwood, August 26, 1718, died there December 15, 1787; married August 4, 1748, Deborah Gilman.

(XVI) Ensign Josiah Dudley, son of Hon. Samuel Dudley (15), born at Brentwood, May 20, 1749, died there August 1, 1826; married Mary Chase.

(XVII) Samuel Dudley, son of Ensign Dudley (16), married Mary Flint.

(XVIII) Susan Flint Dudley, daughter of Samuel Dudley (17) married J. M. Stone. (See Stone family).

The surname Whitaker is WHITAKER also spelled Whittier, Whitehair, Whiteyare, Whiteyear, Whittaker, etc. It has been an English surname, originally a place name, meaning White-acre. Whitakers settled in Virginia among the first. George Whitacre died on shipboard on his way to Virginia in May, 1654. Rev. Alexander Whitaker, the Apostle, accompanied Sir Thomas Dale to Virginia in 1611, baptized Pocahontas in 1614 and married her to Rolfe; was drowned in the James river in 1616. Edward Whitaker was grantee of land in Virginia in 1638. Captain William Whitaker and Richard Whitaker appear to be his sons. Descendants of Richard are numerous in Enfield, North Carolina. The fact that some pioneers went from Virginia to Haverhill and others from Haverhill, Massachusetts, to Virginia may be remembered in investigating the relationship of the Virginia and Massachusetts families, and the fact also that the name Edward was found in both families.

(I) Abraham Whitaker, immigrant ancestor of this family, born England, 1590-5, died in Haverhill "Abraham the old man" May 5, 1674. He settled first in Salem and was a carpenter by trade. He was taxed as a resident of Marblehead in 1637; was one of the parties to a lawsuit in 1637. He removed to Manchester, Massachusetts, and finally to Haverhill where his son settled. He made an oral will August 6, 1674, and it was proved November 26, 1674. The date of death as given here must be incorrect or the date of the will as given by Pope. He undoubtedly died in 1674, however. He bequeathed to his son Edward one-half the land; the other half to wife for the bringing up of the children he had by her; five shillings apiece to the two children

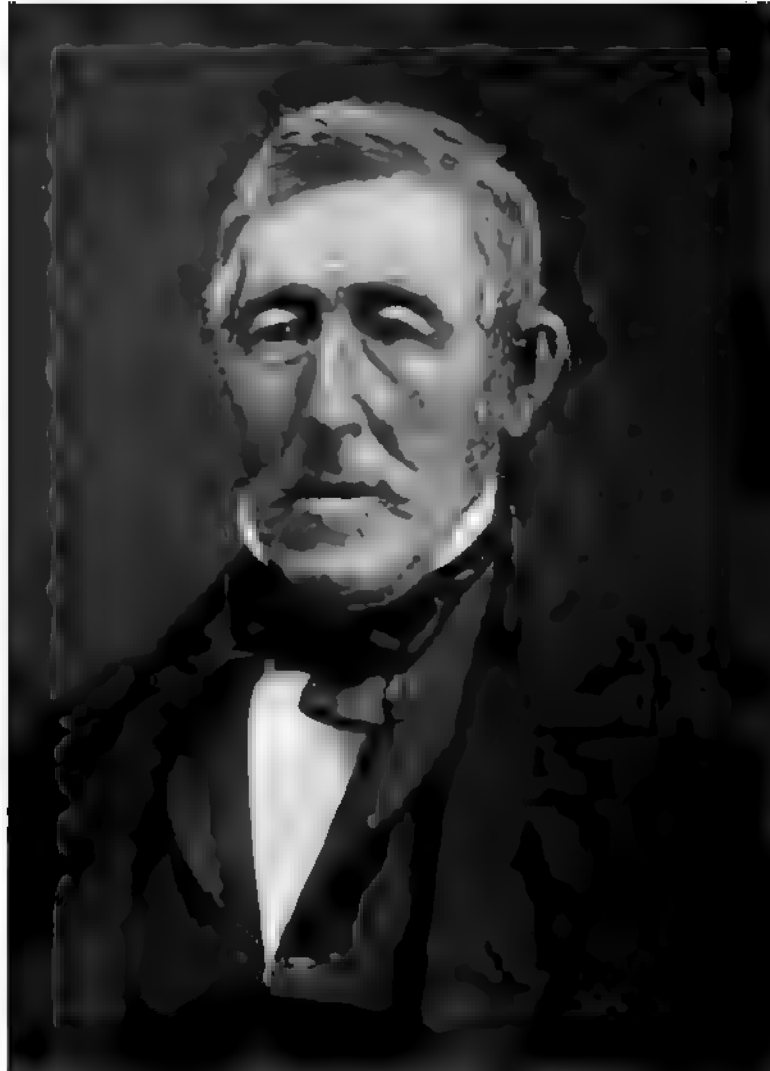
of the first wife; five pounds debt due to son John above his share of the estate, to be paid to him when twenty-one years of age. The son, Edward Whitaker, of Beverly, sold his share of the land January 2, 1674-75. Children: 1. Edward, of Amesbury. 2. Abraham, born 1626, mentioned below. 3. John. And others.

(II) Abraham Whitaker, son of Abraham Whitaker, was born about 1626 in England, probably by his father's first wife. He deposed in 1666 that he was forty years old. This deposition could not have been his father's for the first Abraham was a taxpayer in 1637 and over twenty-one. Abraham, Jr., settled in Haverhill when a young man. He married, March 19, 1655-56, Elizabeth Simonds, at Haverhill. She died there November 5, 1683. He built his house about 1660, surely before 1668, on the common as did many others. At the end of thirteen years his land was taken from him by the town, because he failed to pay sixpence a year rent to the town. Unless it was some quibble Abraham was sailing close to the wind financially for he had paid no rent in thirteen years and declared himself unable to do so. Chase says: "He must have been poor indeed, as he candidly told the town he was when called on to know when he would pay his rent." That was in 1673. Children, born in Haverhill: 1. Abraham, born February 28, 1656, married, April, 1682, Hannah Beane, of Exeter, who was killed by the Indians, July 18, 1691, the same day as the attack on Lancaster, Massachusetts; he married (second) a Salem woman; children: i. Abraham, born March 20, 1683, was taken captive by the Indians, August, 1691, and had not been recovered April 17, 1701; ii. John, born March 1, 1685; iii. Jacob, born April 22, 1687, died May 23; iv. Hannah, born April 21, 1688; v. Child born May, 1690, died October 29, 1693; children of second wife: v. Jonathan, born August 7, 1696; vi. Anna, born August 20, 1698. 2. William, born December 21, 1658, mentioned below. 3. Isaac, born July 30, 1661. 4. Hannah, born April 15, 1664, died 1664. 5. Elizabeth, born January 26, 1669. 6. Henry, born September 24, 1672. 7. Hannah, born March 19, 1674-75. 8. John, born August 27, 1679.

(III) William Whitaker, son of Abraham Whitaker, was born in Haverhill, December 21, 1658. Married Sarah Emerson, daughter of Robert Emerson. She died August 20, 1702, and he married (second) Mary Corly, January 28, 1703. Children: 1. William,







*Joseph Whitaker*

December 4, 1685, mentioned below. 2. h, born June 5, 1687. 3. Mary, born h 14, 1689. 4. Ruth, born June 11, 1691. annah, born August 7, 1693. 6. Stephen, March 13, 1695-96 (twin). 7. Priscilla n), born March 13, 1695-96. 8. Eliza- born April 7, 1698. 9. Daniel, born De- er 14, 1699. 10. Thomas, born January 1701-02. Children of second wife: 11. el, born November 4, 1703. 12. Susan- born January 13, 1705-06. 13. Hannah, February 20, 1707-08. 14. Abraham, April 17, 1711.

V) William Whitaker, son of William aker, was born in Haverhill, December 85. He was one of the "snow-shoe men" 10, one of the soldiers that the general : voted to equip with snow shoes. He David Whitaker, probably his son, were ayers December 10, 1741. William signed ition for school house in his section of own, the northwest. He married (first) itable Harriman; (second), December 21, , Susannah Bradley, widow. Children of wife: 1. Sarah, born November 10, . 2. David, born April 2, 1712, married, l 20, 1738, Ann Clement. 3. Jonathan, May 31, 1714. 4. Joseph, born March 1716, mentioned below. 5. Mehitable, March 29, 1718. 6. Ruth, born April 28, . 7. Ann, born September 14, 1722, died ember 19, 1723. 8. Anna, born April 27, , died September 23, 1737. 9. Thomas, May 1, 1727.

7) Joseph Whitaker, son of William aker, was born in Haverhill, March 23, . He was captured by the Indians and 1 to Fryeburg, Maine, when he was eleven : old. This Joseph Whitaker is probably ame Joseph whom Chase describes as a ve with Isaac Bradley, aged fifteen, in , a generation earlier. The story of the vity and escape of the two boys is told here in the Bradley sketch. Chase tells er story of Joseph Whitaker in his his- of Haverhill. He says: "Joseph Whit- was a young, unmarried man, full of ury", as the story goes, who became ly entangled in the webs unconsciously id around his susceptible heart by one y Whitaker, then living in the garrison e commanded by Duston. Joseph strug- long and manfully to escape from the n meshes but in vain. At last summoning is courage to his assistance he improved a rable opportunity to make a declaration is passion. But ah! Most unfortunate

Joseph! Mary did not listen with favor to his story. He pleaded, entreated, implored her to take pity on his forlorn condition, but all to no purpose. Mary Whitaker emphatically declared that she did not reciprocate the passion of the aforesaid Joseph Whitaker—not she. Joseph arose; his Whitaker blood was up and he was not to be turned off in that manner and by a Whitaker too!—not he. He told Mary that unless she accepted his offer he would jump in the well and thus put an end to the life of the unhappy Joseph Whitaker. But Mary was not to be so easily won and with one long, lingering look backward Joseph left the garrison, went straight to the well, seized a large log near by and threw it into the dark, deep waters. Mary heard the plunge and her heart relented. She suddenly remembered how fondly she loved him and with her hair streaming in the dark night wind, she rushed to the well and with bleeding, agonizing heart, cried out: 'Oh Joseph! Joseph! If you are in the land of the living I will have you.' Joseph immediately emerged from his hiding place and threw himself into her arms, exclaiming: 'Mary, I will take you at your word.'" We are inclined to think that this story belongs to our Joseph, though perhaps even the girl's name is not right. The records do not bear out the story in detail, but in this case it seems a pity that the records cannot be changed rather than the story. Joseph was a soldier in the old French war. He married, October 6, 1741, Hannah Guile, of Ipswich, who died September 15, 1791. He died September 27, 1774. Children, born in Haverhill: 1. Ebenezer, born July 11, 1742, died October 13, 1753. 2. Asa, born September 25, 1744, married Sally Hardy, of Bradford, Massachusetts, and settled in Weare, New Hampshire. 3. Joseph, Jr., born January 1, 1746-47, married Mary Whitney, of West Boylston, Massachusetts, sister of Robert B. Thomas's wife; settled in West Boylston. 4. Esther, born March 27, 1749, married Zachariah Johnson, of Hampstead, New Hampshire, where they settled; she married (second) Oliver Hardy, of Lebanon, New Hampshire. 5. Elisha, born May 30, 1750, died September 8, 1753. 6. David, born August 24, 1753, married Martha Wilder, of Wendell, Massachusetts. 7. James, born January 12, 1756, married Susie Simonds and lived in Deering. 8. Ebenezer, born May 15, 1758, soldier in revolution with brother James, married Lucy Bowley, of Haverhill, New Hampshire, where they settled. 9. William, born March 6, 1761,

died July 14, 1814, married Sally Harriman, of Plaistow, New Hampshire, and settled in Haverhill; had four sons and three daughters. 10. Peter, born September 17, 1764, mentioned below.

(VI) Peter Whitaker, son of Joseph Whitaker, was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, September 17, 1764. He married, September 30, 1794, Sally Duston, of Haverhill, great-grandchild of Hannah Duston who massacred the Indians in 1697. (See sketch herewith). She was born September 22, 1767, died February 15, 1855, aged eighty-nine years. He died November 22, 1829, aged sixty-five. He was a farmer at Haverhill. Children, born there: 1. Ruth, born July 3, 1795, died unmarried November 5, 1874. 2. Joseph, born June 2, 1797, died August 23, 1879, aged eighty-two, married Elizabeth Dodge, of Ipswich, 1824. 3. Amos, born December 25, 1799, died August 19, 1872, married, December 22, 1835, Sophia Bradley. 4. Hannah, born February 4, 1802, died November 29, 1881; married, July 3, 1848, Moses Marsh, of Haverhill. 5. John, born February 27, 1804, mentioned below. 6. Sally, born June 2, 1806, died September 28, 1846, married, June 20, 1833, Ebenezer N. Bradley. 7. Anna, born May 28, 1811, died February 10, 1870; married, November 24, 1831, Obadiah Duston, of Salem, New Hampshire; six children.

(VII) John Whitaker, son of Peter Whitaker, was born in Haverhill, February 27, 1804, on the old homestead, and he always followed farming for a livelihood. He married Mary Gage Eaton, who died October 12, 1889, aged seventy-one years, six months. He died February 20, 1884, nearly eighty years old. Children, born at Haverhill: 1. John, born April 4, 1833, married Louisa Harriman, of Haverhill; child: Warren Franklin, born June 6, 1856; Louise Whitaker, his wife, died July 21, 1879, aged fifty years, eight months, twenty-eight days. 2. Sarah, born October 16, 1835, died June 4, 1904. 3. Mary Jane, born October 7, 1837, died November 23, 1837. 4. Louise, born November 21, 1838, married, December 20, 1859, Joseph Starr King, C. E., of Dunham; their children: i. Mary Louise King, born November 13, 1861; ii. George Harrison King, born June 6, 1865, died September 1, 1865; iii. Arthur King, born August 11, 1866, died August 21, 1866; iv. Ida Belle King, born October 26, 1867; v. Herbert Starr King, born May 16, 1876, died July 12, 1876. 5. Harrison, born

April 10, 1841, mentioned below. 6. Albert Eaton, born June 11, 1845. 7. Laura Ann, born March 16, 1854, married, January 14, 1875, George E. Leavitt and had Vard Bernard Leavitt, born December 31, 1880, and Urban W., born December 29, 1886. 8. Jennie, born April 27, 1862, died September 7, 1866.

(VIII) Harrison Whitaker, son of John Whitaker, was born in Haverhill, April 10, 1841. He was educated in the public schools and followed shoemaking until 1892. From that time to the present he has conducted the old Whitaker homestead where his paternal ancestors for many generations have lived and died. He inherited it from his father. Mr. Whitaker is a member of Merrimack Lodge of Free Masons, Haverhill, and is a thirty-second degree member Boston Scottish Rite; a member of Mutual Relief Lodge, No. 83, Odd Fellows, and has passed through the chairs in succession. He is a member of the Spiritualist Church. He married, September 21, 1867, Jane Eno, daughter of Peter Eno, of St. Valentine, P. Q. She died February 20, 1892. They had no children.

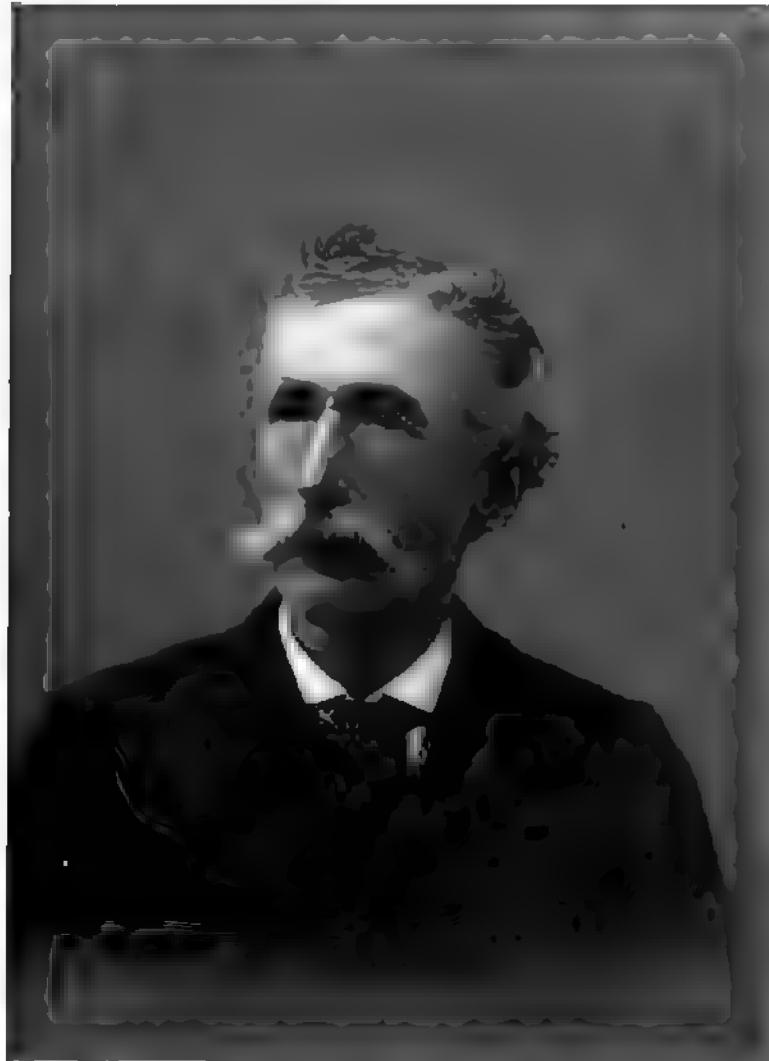
(1) Thomas Duston, immigrant ancestor, was born in England and as early as 1640 was in Dover, New Hampshire. He owned land in Charlestown, Massachusetts, adjoining land of Ralph Hall, in 1648. He was admitted a freeman at Kittery, Maine, in 1652. His name is variously spelled Durstan, Dastin, Dustin and Duston. Only one child seems to be known, Thomas, mentioned below. (See Chase's history of Haverhill and Savage's Gen. Dict.)

(II) Thomas Duston, son of Thomas Duston, was born about 1650; married, December 3, 1677, Hannah Emerson, daughter of Michael and Hannah (Webster) Emerson. Hannah Duston is one of the most famous women of American history. Every school child for two hundred years has read with interest the thrilling story of her capture by the Indians and her escape. The Indians attacked the house of Thomas Duston, March 15, 1697. Duston managed to escape from the house with seven of his children. Mounting his horse he covered the retreat of the little flock, gun in hand, and succeeded in reaching a place of safety with all of them unharmed. The Indians fired but hit none of the little party. Mrs. Duston was in bed attended by a midwife, named Mary Neff, and with her infant daughter, Martha, one week old. Mrs. Duston was



*John Whitaker*





*Harrison Whitaker*



ordered to accompany her captors, and but partly dressed started on the dreadful journey northward. The savages dashed out the brains of her child against a tree in order to spare themselves the trouble of an infant in the party. After two weeks the Indians camped on an island at Pennacook, now Concord, New Hampshire, and while there, March 30, 1697, Mrs. Duston planned her escape. With the aid of Samuel Leonardson, who had been captured in Worcester; Mrs. Duston and Mary Neff, each armed with a hatchet, tomahawked ten of the twelve Indians while they were sleeping in the camp. A squaw and one young Indian escaped, the latter not being marked for slaughter, however, as Mrs. Duston meant to spare one of them. The three returned to Haverhill and later presented the bloody trophies of their feat at arms to the general court of Massachusetts and received bounties for them. Children of Thomas and Hannah Duston: 1. Hannah, born August 22, 1678. 2. Elizabeth, born May 7, 1680. 3. Mary, born November 4, 1681, died October 18, 1696. 4. Thomas, born January 5, 1683. 5. Nathaniel, born May 16, 1685. 6. John, born February 2, 1686, died January 28, 1690. 7. Sarah, born July 4, 1688. 8. Abigail, born October, 1690. 9. Jonathan, born January 15, 1691-92. 10. Timothy, born September 14, 1694, (twin), mentioned below. 11. Mebitable (twin), born September 14, 1694, died December 16, 1694. 12. Martha, born March 9, 1696-97, killed March 15, 1697. 13. Lydia, born October 4, 1698.

(III) Timothy Duston, son of Thomas Duston, was born in Haverhill, September 14, 1694. He resided in Haverhill. Among his children was John, mentioned below.

(IV) John Duston, son of Timothy Duston, was born in Haverhill about 1725, died July 8, 1797. He married (second) Ruth Hazeltine, who died August 19, 1819, aged eighty-four. Children: 1. John. 2. Abigail. Children of John and Ruth Duston: 3. Timothy, died July 25, 1840; married, August 5, 1790, Ann Cushing, of Haverhill; she died October 15, 1829; children: i. Ann, born June 26, 1791, unmarried; ii. Abigail, born July 25, 1793, died September 18, 1796; iii. Ruth, born November 29, 1795; iv. Abigail, born January 15, 1798; v. Lucy Merrill, born November 10, 1800; vi. Timothy, born November 23, 1803; vii. Elizabeth, born July 20, 1805. 4. Sally, married Peter Whitaker. (See sketch of the Whitaker family herewith). 5. David, married Dolly Harriman, of Haverhill; chil-

dren: David and Mary. 6. Ruth, married John Whittier and settled in Vermont; children: John, Calvin and Roxanna. 7. Nathaniel, married Hannah Hardy, of Manchester; child, Eliza.

This surname is spelled HARRINGTON Herrington, Erington, and Arrington in the early records of this country as well as of England and even at the present time this variation in spelling is found. The surname is of local origin, the final syllable indicating a town or village. There are parishes of Harrington at the present time in Lincolnshire and Northamptonshire; a parish of Arrington in Cambridge, for even in ancient days the Englishman dropped his "h's"—and in Yorkshire there is a parish of Errington. The family is large in England. An important branch has its origin in the parish of Errington and Beaufort, Northumberland, and bears arms: Argent two bars in chief three escallops azure. Crest: A cock gules combed and wattled sable. At Walwick Grange and High Warden, county Northumberland, a branch of this Errington family traces its descent from Gerard Errington, of Woolwick Grange, of the time of Henry VIII. The spelling Harrington is most favored in England as well as America. Many of them bore coats-of-arms. The Harringtons of Essex county: Sable a fret or; the Harringtons at Harrington-Sibble, county Essex: Sable a fret argent charged with nine fleurs-de-lis gules; and families bearing arms have lived or are living at Bangworth, county Leicester; Hanwell, county Middlesex; Stepney, county Middlesex; Bishton, county Salop; Kelston, county Somerset, and others.

The ancient family derives its name from their estates, a lordship in Cumberland. The first of the name was Robert de Haverington, son of Osulphus or Oswulf, who held the manor of Flemingby in the time of Richard I. His great-grandson, Robert de Haverington, in the reign of Edward I removed to Aldingham, county Lancashire, which was granted on his marriage with Agnes, sister and heir of Robert de Cancefield, its possessor, son of Robert de Cancefield by Alice his wife, sister and heir of Sir Michael Le Fleming, of Aldingham. Of this marriage there was issue, Robert de Harington (younger son), the probable ancestor of Robert Harrington, the emigrant ancestor, who settled in Watertown in 1642.



Line of descent of Harrington family from Hulof, first duke of the Normans: Hulof (1), first duke of the Normans, a viking, A. D., 860. William Longsword (2), duke of the Normans. Richard (3) the Fearless. Richard (4) the Good. Robert the First (5), the Devil. William the Conqueror (6), born 1025, king of England, duke of Normandy, died 1087; married, 1054, Matilda Maud, of Flanders, daughter of Baldwin (5). Henry I (7), born 1068, married, 1100, Matilda Maud, of Scotland, daughter of Malcom III. Empress Maud (8), of Germany, wife of Henry V, born 1102, married, 1128, Geoffrey Plantaganet. Henry II (9), born 1133, married, 1151, Eleanor of Aquitaine. John (10), (king of England), born 1166, married, Isabella of Anguleme. Henry III (11), born 1206, married Eleanor of Province. Edward I (12), born 1239, married Eleanor of Castile. Princess Elizabeth (13), of England, born 1282, married Humphrey Bohme. Agnes de Bohme (14), married Robert de Ferrers. John de Ferrers (15), (third Baron Ferrers), married Elizabeth Rolfe, daughter of second earl of Stafford. Robert de Ferrers (16), (fourth Baron Ferrers), married Margaret de Spencer, daughter of Edmund, Lord Dispenche. Edmund Ferrers (17), (fifth Baron Chartley), born 1389, married Eleanor Roche, daughter of Lord Roche. William de Ferrers (18), (sixth Baron Chartley), married Elizabeth Belknap, daughter of Sir H. Belknap. Ann de Ferrers (19), married Sir Walter Devereux, who died 1485. Katherine Devereux (20), married Sir James Baskerville. Sir Walter Baskerville (21), married Anne, daughter of Morgan ap Jentin ap Philip of Pencoyd. Sir James Baskerville (22), married Elizabeth Breynton. Sybil Baskerville (23), married Sir Robert Whitney. Robert Whitney (24), married Elizabeth Givilline. Thomas Whitney (25), married, 1583, Mary Bray; died 1637. John Whitney (26), married Elinor ———; died 1673. John Whitney (27), married Ruth Reynolds. Sarah Whitney (28), married Daniel Harrington. Robert Harrington (29), married Anna Harrington. Robert Harrington (30), married Abigail Mason. Daniel Harrington (31), married Anna Munroe. Levi Harrington (32), born November 9, 1760, married Rebecca Milliken. Nathaniel Harrington (33), born January 3, 1786, married Clarissa Meade. Larkin Harrington (34), born April 17, 1826, married Mary W. Langley. Clara

W. Harrington and George Larkin Harrington (35).

Harrington family descent from Hugues De Payens, the Knight Templar who in 1190 with Geoffrey de Saint Ademar (Saint Omer) with seven companions formed a military band to protect the Pilgrims in Palestine with quarters assigned to them in the Palace of Jerusalem known as Solomon's Temple; they were called Knights of the Temple or "Knights Templar." Hugues De Payens (1). Sir Thomas Payne (2), born 1739, married Margaret Pultney. Edmond Payne (3), born 1445, married Elizabeth Walton. William Payne (4), married Margery Ash. Anthony Payne (5), married Martha Castell. William Payne (6), born 1566. Elizabeth Payne (7), born 1587, married William Hammond. Lieutenant John Hammond (8), born 1624, married, 1652, Abigail Salter. Elizabeth Hammond (9), born 1657, married, 1675, John Mason. Daniel Mason (10), born 1698, married, 1717, Experience Newcomb. Abigail Mason (11), married Robert Harrington. Daniel Harrington (12), married Anna Munroe. Levi Harrington (13), born November 9, 1760, married Rebecca Milliken. Nathaniel Harrington (14), born January 3, 1786, married Clarissa Meade. Larkein Harrington (15), born April 17, 1826, married Mary W. Langley. Clara Wilmarth Harrington (16), born May 3, 1855. George Larkin Harrington (16), born May 27, 1870.

Harrington family descent from Robert Bigot of King John. Robert Bigot (1), one of the twenty-six Magna Charter Barons, afterwards Earl of Norfolk (see Shakespeare's "King John"); died 1230. Hugh Bigot (2), died 1225. Ralph Bigot (3). Isabel Bigot (4), married Gilbert Lacey. Maud Lacey (5), married Peter de Grenville. Joane de Grenville (6), married Roger Martiner. Joane de Martiner (7), married James Audley, one of the original Knights of Garter. Joane de Audley (8), married John Touchet. Elizabeth Touchet (9), married Sir John Baskerville. Sir James Baskerville (10), married Katherine Devereux. Sir Walter Baskerville (11), married Anne, daughter of Morgan ap Jenkins ap Philip of Pencoyd. Sir James Baskerville (12), married Elizabeth Breynton. Sybil Baskerville (13), married Sir Robert Whitney. Robert Whitney (14), married Elizabeth Givilline. Thomas Whitney (15), married Mary Bray. John Whitney (16), married Elinor ———. John

Whitney (17), married Ruth Reynolds. Sarah Whitney (18), married Daniel Harrington. Robert Harrington (19), married Anna Harrington. Robert Harrington (20), married Abigail Mason. Daniel Harrington (21), married Anna Munroe. Levi Harrington (22), married Rebecca Milliken. Nathaniel Harrington (23), married Clarissa Meade. Larkin Harrington (24), married Mary W. Langley. Clara Harrington (25), born May 3, 1855. George Larkin Harrington (25), born May 27, 1870.

(I) Robert Harrington, immigrant ancestor, was in Watertown, Massachusetts as early as 1642-44, when he appears as a proprietor. He owned a homestead given him by Thomas Hastings. This gift renders it probable that he was a relative of Deacon Hastings. He was admitted a freeman May 27, 1663. He held various town offices in Watertown; he was a man of prominence and a mill owner. In his will, dated January 1, 1704-05, he mentions sons John, Daniel, Benjamin, Samuel, Thomas, Edwin, (his youngest son, to whom he gave the homestead), and daughters Susannah Beers, Mary Bemis, Sarah Winship; to daughter-in-law Joanna Ward, late wife of his son Joseph. His inventory mentions sixteen lots of land amounting to six hundred and forty-two and a half acres, appraised at seven hundred and seventeen pounds. His homestead, bought December 24, 1684, of Jeremiah Dummer, a goldsmith of Boston, for ninety pounds, comprised the westerly half, some two hundred and fifty acres, of the Oldham farm, and it is interesting to note that his farm on the Charles river is or was recently owned by descendants, having been kept in the family continuously. He died May 11, 1707, aged ninety-one years. He married, October 1, 1649, Susanna George, born 1632, died July 6, 1694, daughter of John George. Children: 1. Susanna, born August 18, 1650; married, February 9, 1671, John Cutting; married second, April 21, 1690, Eliezer Beers; third, January 2, 1704-05, Peter Cloyes, of Framingham. 2. John, born August 24, 1651, died August 24, 1741. 3. Robert, born August 31, 1653, probably died young. 4. George, born November 24, 1655, member of Captain Wadsworth's company, and was killed by the Indians at Lancaster, 1675-76. 5. Daniel, born November 1, 1657, mentioned below. 6. Joseph, born December 28, 1659, admitted freeman April 18, 1690. 7. Benjamin, born January 26, 1661-62, died 1724. 8. Mary, born, January 12, 1663-64, married, about

1680, John Bemis. 9. Thomas, born April 20, 1665, admitted freeman April 18, 1690; died March 29, 1712. 10. Samuel, born December 18, 1666. 11. Edward, born March 2, 1668-69. 12. Sarah, born March 10, 1670-71, died November 28, 1710; married, November 24, 1687, Joseph Winship, Jr., of Cambridge. 13. David, born June 1, 1673, died March 11, 1675.

(II) Daniel Harrington, son of Robert Harrington, born in Watertown, November 1, 1657, died April 19, 1728. He was admitted a freeman April 18, 1690. He married first, October 18, 1681, Sarah Whitney, who died June 8, 1720, daughter of John and Elinor Whitney. (The Whitney family ancestry traces to William the Conqueror). He married second, October 25, 1720, Elizabeth Garfield, widow of Captain Benjamin Garfield, and daughter of Matthew and Anna Bridge, of Cambridge. Children, born at Watertown, all by first wife: 1. Daniel, born February 24, 1684; died young. 2. Robert, born July 2, 1686, mentioned below. 3. Daniel, born July 10, 1687. 4. Jonathan, born March 21, 1690, married, February 28, 1724, Elizabeth Bigelow. 5. Joseph, born February 4, 1691. 6. Sarah, born October 28, 1693, married, June 11, 1711, Nathaniel Livermore.

(III) Robert Harrington, son of Daniel Harrington, born in Watertown, July 2, 1686, died February 5, 1774, aged eighty-nine years. He was a blacksmith, and settled on Main street, Lexington, near the P. P. Pierce house. He was fence viewer in 1713, and owned the covenant at the church in 1712. He and his cousin John are ancestors of all the Harringtons of Lexington, coming from Watertown together. He married, November 15, 1711, Anna Harrington, of Watertown, who died October 16, 1777, aged eighty-five, daughter of Samuel and Grace Harrington. Children, born at Lexington: 1. Samuel, born July 28, 1712, died September 29, 1712. 2. Samuel, born April 15, 1714. 3. Anna, born June 2, 1716; married Rev. Timothy Harrington and settled at Swanzy, New Hampshire, and at Lancaster, Massachusetts. 4. Robert, born April 26, 1719, mentioned below. 5. Jonathan, born May 21, 1723. 6. Grace, baptized December 4, 1729, died unmarried April 10, 1759.

(IV) Ensign Robert Harrington, son of Robert Harrington, born Lexington, April 26, 1719, died May 30, 1793, aged seventy-four years. He was a prominent man and held many town offices; was elected selectman

1752, and for twelve or fourteen years was chairman of the board. He was chairman during the revolution, when many important duties were before the selectmen. He was deputy to the general court four years, was ensign of the military company and was also a magistrate. He and his first wife were admitted to the church at Lexington, August 11, 1745. He married first, Abigail Mason, daughter of Daniel and Experience Mason, of Newton. She died August 25, 1778, aged fifty-seven, and he married second, April 16, 1781, Chloe Trask, widow. Children, all by first wife: 1. Thaddeus, born September 9, 1736, married September 20, 1764, Lydia Porter. 2. Daniel, born May 25, 1739, mentioned below. 3. Annaritte, baptized August 12, 1744, probably died young. 4. Betty, born May 23, 1745, died October 27, 1745. 5. Elizabeth, born September 6, 1747, married Samuel Smith. 6. Abigail, born December 23, 1749, died young. 7. Abigail, born August 9, 1754, married Dr. David Fiske. 8. Abijah, born February 7, 1761, married first, Polly Raymond; second, ——— Locke, widow.

(V) Daniel Harrington, son of Ensign Robert Harrington, born Lexington, May 25, 1739, died there September 17, 1818. He was among the list of twenty-six who signed a compact swearing allegiance to the United American Colonies. In March, 1777, he was chosen selectman, also 1779-85-86; assessor 1778, and was a member of the committee of correspondence and safety. He was in the revolution and was clerk of Captain Parker's company, at the battle of Lexington; lieutenant, July, 1775, at Ticonderoga; on duty at Boston, December, 1776; first lieutenant in Captain Francis Brown's company, third Middlesex regiment in Cambridge, March 27, 1776, and also in Captain George Minot's company, Colonel Samuel Bullard's regiment, Army of the North, 1777, and in Captain Jonathan Reed's company, 1778. In November, 1781, the church voted to dispense with the reading of the hymns by line in public worship, and Captain Daniel Harrington was chosen to lead the singing. He married, May 8, 1760, Anna Munroe, born August 30, 1740, died October 19, 1811, daughter of Ensign Robert and Ann (Stone) Munroe, of Lexington. Her father was killed at the battle of Lexington. Children: 1. Levi, born November 9, 1760-61, mentioned below. 2. Nathan, born April 29, 1762, died September 27, 1818; married Elizabeth Phelps, who died June 28, 1837; children: i. Betsey, born April 27, 1788, mar-

ried, October 17, 1813, William Chandler; ii. Dorcas, born June 25, 1790, married Joseph P. Frothingham, of Charlestown; iii. Nathan, born February 29, 1792, married, February 1, 1824, Martha I. Mead and had Caroline Mead, born October 1, 1829, and Elvira M., born February 18, 1832. 3. Daniel, born October 17, 1764. 4. Anna, born February 3, 1766, died July 13, 1821; married Thomas Winship. 5. David, born June 10, 1768, died July 26, 1795. 6. Grace, born March 17, 1770, died August, 1842; married, July 22, 1792, Abner Pierce. 7. Betty, born February 1, 1772, married, January 25, 1799, James Bruce, of Woburn. 8. Eusebia, born January 20, 1774, died October 5, 1775. 9. Eusebia, born February 13, 1776, died December 22, 1859; married Joseph Underwood. 10. Isanna, baptized January 31, 1779, married, January 11, 1801, Timothy Page, of Bedford. 11. Lydia, baptized December 10, 1780, died September 26, 1803.

(VI) Levi Harrington, son of Captain Daniel Harrington, born in Lexington, November 9, 1760-61, died there July 26, 1846. He was a blacksmith and followed his trade in a shop in the rear of his house. He owned a fifty acre farm in the centre of the town of Lexington, which is the present homestead of his grandson, George Dennis Harrington, on Elm avenue, facing Lexington Green, and the house was built by Levi Harrington. He and his wife were admitted to the church April 22, 1787. He was in the revolution in Captain John Bridge's company, Colonel Eleazer Brook's regiment, 1776, at Roxbury; in Captain Caleb Brooks's company, Colonel Dope's regiment, credited from Lexington, 1777, three months guarding stores in Boston; in Captain Samuel Farrar's company, Colonel Reed's regiment, September 29 to November 7, 1777, to reinforce northern army under General Gates; was drummer in Captain Daniel Harrington's company, Colonel Jonathan Reed's regiment, three months, 1778. He married, July 27, 1784, Rebecca Milliken, born December 10, 1762, died September 5, 1820, daughter of Nathaniel and Lydia (Stone) Milliken, of Lexington. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born January 3, 1786, mentioned below. 2. Nancy, born January 3, 1788, died unmarried. 3. Fanny, born April 1, 1792, married, October 29, 1820, Horace Skilton, of Bedford. 4. Rebecca, born October 28, 1794, married, November 4, 1825, Daniel Hastings, of Boston. 5. Dennis, born October 7, 1796, died unmarried August 11, 1840. 6. Hiram,

May 15, 1799, married, January 22, Julia A. Lane and had Hiram Augustus, March 16, 1859. 7. Sophia, born August 25, 1801, married, December 12, 1822, son G. O. Munroe, of Boston. 8. Mary, born August 6, 1803, married, December 20, 1832, Elizabeth Price Ward, born December 20, 1811, died March 9, 1863; children:

i. Mary Ward, born November 24, died September 6, 1884; married, June 24, Gershom Swan, of Arlington, and Charles Ward Swan, born July 26, 1866, Elizabeth Bowen Swan, born November 26, 1869, died July 22, 1870; ii. Charles B., born January 23, 1837, died September 5, 1887; iii. William H., born May 30, 1840, married Mary Whipple; iv. George Dennis, born July 17, 1843, married, November 17, Josephine Augusta Butters, born November 11, 1849, and had Alice Munroe, born July 7, 1872, and Mary Swan, born August 6, 1876.

(I) Nathaniel Harrington, son of Levi Harrington, born in Lexington, January 3, died there June 8, 1839. At an early age learned the trade of mason, which he followed through life. He worked at his trade on Fort Warren in Boston harbor, and in the war of 1812 was stationed there for a time. On May 10, 1815, he bought of Parker a house and land, and in 1832 took possession of the old house and built a brick building. It had two front rooms, with chambers and a well for the kitchen, in which was a well. In 1830 the well was removed, and a new well was dug, with a new mansard roof with upper and lower stories for the whole house. The house was built to accommodate two families. In 1830 it passed into possession of his daughter, Clarissa H. Rindge. Nathaniel Harrington was captain of the Lexington Artillery from 1815 to 1818. He married, November 15, 1815, Clarissa Meade, born June 10, 1790, died February 15, 1866, daughter of Josiah Meade (Locke) Meade, of Lexington. Children:

1. Franklin Meade, born June 6, 1817, died February 6, 1876; married first, Susan Wiley, of Ashley, died February 20, 1858; married second, Fannie Winthrop, born December 22, 1851, died July 8, 1890; ii. Martha Meade, born December 8, 1853; iii. Ellen Elizabeth, born February 15, 1856. 2. Ellen Maria, born July 1, died February 4, 1895. 3. Edwin, born May 21, 1821, died May 24, 1883; married November 27, 1845, Eunice Elizabeth

More, of Sudbury; child, George Edwin, born October 27, 1846, died May 14, 1905; married first, June 13, 1876, Alice E. Brown, who died November 19, 1879, married second, December 31, 1881, Mary E. Newton, of Framingham, and had Beth Margaret, born December 21, 1883, Ruth Eleanor, born December 8, 1885, and Alice Erline, born April 5, 1889. 4. Clarissa, born December 8, 1822, died January 4, 1885; married, April 29, 1845, Samuel Baker Rindge, of Cambridge; children: i. Ellen Cleland Rindge, born July 9, 1846, died March 17, 1849; ii. Frank Harrington Rindge, born April 14, 1849, died June 18, 1857; iii. Mary Bradlee Rindge, born September 18, 1853, died January 19, 1863; iv. Frederick Hastings Rindge, born December 21, 1857, died August 28, 1905; married, May 17, 1887, Rhoda May Knight and had Samuel Knight Rindge, born April 9, 1888, Frederick Hastings Rindge, born September 5, 1890, and Rhoda Agatha Rindge, born April 20, 1893; v. Samuel Harrington Rindge, born February 6, 1860, died January 16, 1863; vi. Edward Harrington Rindge, born August 31, 1866, died May 7, 1875. 5. Nathaniel, born September 23, 1825, died April 24, 1890; married, November 18, 1869, Fidelia Hallett; children: i. Charles Herbert, born October 1, 1870, married, March 24, 1897, Annie Lourie Fiske; ii. Gertrude, born February 4, 1879. 6. Larkin, born April 17, 1826, mentioned below. 7. Andrew, born April 12, 1828, died May 6, 1890; married, December 29, 1853, Mary Jane Rainey; children: i. Samuel Bowen, born December 1, 1854, married, December 15, 1898, Genevieve Adams; ii. Robert, born September 24, 1856; iii. Edwin Meade, born June 7, 1861, died July 20, 1863; iv. Andrew, born August 20, 1866, married, December 3, 1890, Kate McKenzie and had Samuel McKenzie, born October 14, 1894, Louisa Thomas, born October 22, 1895, and Katherine, born August 23, 1898. 8. Rebecca, born June 12, 1830, died May 7, 1832. 9. Elizabeth Ward, born October 13, 1833, died May 16, 1906, unmarried.

(VIII) Larkin Harrington, son of Nathaniel Harrington, born in Lexington, April 17, 1826, died there August 7, 1886. He attended the public schools and Lexington Academy. During his early manhood he was employed by one of the leading carpet firms of Boston. In 1849, when the gold fever was at its height, he decided to seek his fortune in the west, and went on the voyage around the Horn, a voyage which took six months on account of

stormy weather. After a year in the mines he became discouraged and returned to Lexington by way of the isthmus. At the time of his marriage he removed to Medford and started in the livery business, and soon had a thriving trade. In 1859 his stables were destroyed by fire, and he removed to East Rochester, New Hampshire, where he was clerk and paymaster in the Cocheco Woolen Mills, and was a stockholder in the company. In 1871 he took a European trip on account of ill health. In 1874 he removed to Lexington where he bought the Hammond Reed property at the corner of Clark and Raymond streets. He was an invalid the remainder of his life. Notwithstanding his illness, he was always cheerful and his happy nature endeared him to all. In politics he was a Republican, and while living in Rochester took great interest in public affairs. He represented his district in the legislature of New Hampshire. He was identified with both the Baptist and Orthodox churches at Rochester, and was a man of strong temperance principles. He was a member of Mt. Hermon Lodge of Free Masons at Medford, Massachusetts. He married (first), November 25, 1851, Mary Wilson Langley, daughter of John Langley, of East Cambridge. He married (second), at Rochester, November 22, 1864, Elizabeth Lavinia Chesley, born May 20, 1837, daughter of John and Lavinia (Chamberlain) Chesley, of Rochester. Children of the first wife: 1. William Larkin, born October 29, 1853, died November 18, 1853. 2. Clara Wilmarth, born May 3, 1855, resides at Lexington, unmarried; has an adopted daughter, Katherine, born August 23, 1888. 3. Frank Rindge, born April 29, 1857, died October 19, 1857. Children of second wife: 4. Edith Chesley, born August 26, 1865, married, October 12, 1904, Allston M. Redman. 5. Grace Leland, born October 3, 1867, married, May 27, 1894, Frederick Lincoln Emery, of Lexington, and had Leland Harrington Emery, born March 8, 1896. 6. George Larkin, born May 27, 1870, mentioned below. 7. Alice Stone, born September 29, 1871, married, August 5, 1900, Charles Frederick Lawrence, of Lexington.

(IX) George Larkin Harrington, son of Larkin Harrington, was born in East Rochester, New Hampshire, May 27, 1870. In the fall of 1874 his family moved to Lexington and he received his education in the Lexington public schools, graduating from the high-school in 1888. In the fall of that same year he returned to East Rochester to

enter the mills of the Cocheco Woolen Manufacturing Company of that place and learn woolen manufacturing. Starting in at the wool-sorter's bench, he worked in the various departments until 1894, when he left the mills to take a course of instruction in textile designing at the Philadelphia Textile School. This course extended over a period of two years. In 1897 he returned again to the East Rochester mills where he acted as assistant superintendent until 1905, when he resigned his position and returned to Lexington. During his residence in Rochester he was actively identified with the public library interests of the town. After his return to Lexington in 1905 he remained there until the following spring when he secured employment as assistant designer of the Beoli Mills of the American Woolen Company in West Fitchburg. He remained there only a few months, however, and returned to Lexington. It was at this time, while employed in Fitchburg, that he decided to make a change in his business, having found it uncongenial; and with that end in view he had begun to prepare himself for the new business he had decided upon. Accordingly, in October of that year we find him located in Leominster where he had opened a real estate office. But he was not long to remain there, however, for deciding that Lexington, his home town, offered better opportunities, he removed to that town and opened an office in the new Bank Building about the middle of the following June. In connection with his real estate, he is also engaged in the insurance business.

Richard Nichols, immigrant ancestor of this family, born in England, was an early settler in Ipswich, Massachusetts. He was one of the proprietors of that town as early as 1646, and that year was one of the subscribers to the Denison fund. He bought of Edward Bragg, March 21, 1658, an acre and a half on the south side of the river, bounded by the highway leading to Essex on the south; land formerly of Humphrey Griffin, now of Abraham Fitts, on the east; and other land of Nichols on the north. He appeared before the general court December 1, 1640. He removed to Reading, Massachusetts, and his wife "Sister Nichols" was admitted to the Reading church by letter from the Ipswich church in 1666, not long after their removal. His wife Annas (or Agnes) died in 1692. Their home in Reading was in the west part of town, on the place sub-





*John B. Nichols*

ntly known as the Lambert farm. He November 22, 1674. His will, made November 19, proved December 11, 1674, bequeathed to wife Ann (Annas?) sons John, James, and James, and daughters Mary and Sarah. For various reasons it is thought he was brother of Randall Nichols, of Westtown, who it is known was a son of Am Nichols, of Uxbridge, county Middlesex, England, where he held lands inherited from his father. Thomas Nichols, another Massachusetts immigrant, resided at Cambridge and Hingham, Massachusetts, coming over from Coggeshall, county Essex, England, where his brother George and father also lived. Children: Mary; Thomas; James, mentioned below; Joanna; John; Richard. Many of their descendants have lived in the neighborhood.

(I) James Nichols, son of Richard Nichols, born at Ipswich, July 25, 1658, settled in Reading. He married, 1682, Mary, daughter of Nathan and Judith Pool. He died 1745, wife Mary in 1711. Children, born at Reading: 1. James, 1683. 2. Mary, 1685; died, 1707, Benjamin Wiley. 3. Jonathan, mentioned below. 4. William, 1696. 5. Sarah, married, 1722, Joseph Burnap. 6. Ebenezer, 1703.

(II) Jonathan Nichols, son of James Nichols, was born in Reading, 1691. He lived in Reading, on the west side of what is now Forest street, north of Forest street. He married, 1713, Elizabeth Boutwell, died 1715; wife died, 1716, Phebe, daughter of John and Sarah Eaton. Child of first wife: 1. Jonathan, born 1715; died young. Children of second wife: 2. Jonathan, born 1717. 3. Elizabeth, born 1719. 4. Phebe, 1721; died 1749. 5. Benjamin, born 1723; mentioned below. 6. Joseph, 1726. 7. Joseph, 1728. 8. William, mentioned below. 9. Abigail, 1737, died 1737.

(V) Benjamin Nichols, son of Jonathan Nichols, was born in Reading, 1723, and succeeded to the homestead, where he followed farming. He married Mary Trow. Children, born in Reading: 1. Joseph, 1752; married Mary Dudley; removed to Hillsborough, New Hampshire. 2. Benjamin, 1754; married Rebecca Bancroft, 1779; removed to Gardner, Massachusetts. 3. Jonathan, 1758; mentioned below. 4. Jesse, 1760; married, 1784, first, Rebecca Walton; second, 1789, Betty Howard. 5. Mary, born 1756; married, 1776, William Smith. 6. Ebenezer, born 1762; married first, Rebecca Howard, of Andover; second, Betsey Dix; had homestead of father's grandfather; sold it to Nathaniel Batchelder,

who tore down the old house about 1800; the cellar still marks the site.

(V) Jonathan Nichols, son of Benjamin Nichols, was born in Reading, 1758. He was a soldier in the revolution, private in Captain Thomas Eaton's company, Colonel Green's regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and later in the year in Captain John Bacheller's company, Colonel Ebenezer Bridges's regiment. He was also in Captain Benjamin Edgell's company, Colonel John Jacobs's regiment, enlisting July 3, 1778; also one of the six months men under the resolve of June 5, 1780, returned as received of Major Joseph Hosmer, superintendent of Middlesex and of Justin Ely, commissioner, by Brigadier General Glover, at Springfield, July 10, 1780. He was then described as twenty-two years old, five feet seven inches in height. He married, 1778, Elizabeth Calnan, and settled after the war in Wilmington, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Rebecca, born 1782; married ——— Cony. 2. Jesse, born 1784. 3. Benjamin, 1790. 4. Betsey, 1792; married Edward Burditt. 5. Nathaniel, 1794. 6. Jonathan, 1796; mentioned below. 7. Eben, 1800. 8. Mary, 1802.

(VI) Jonathan Nichols, son of Jonathan Nichols (5), was born in North Reading, 1796. He was educated in the public schools, and learned the trade of shoemaker. He began to manufacture boots and shoes in a small shop at South Reading, and later erected a larger building, using the basement of the new building for a stable, the second floor for his factory, where he made shoes for various Lynn firms. About 1850 he removed to Reading, where he resided the rest of his life, making shoes up to eighty years of age. In politics he was a Democrat, and an active and useful citizen. In early life he was a Unitarian, in later years a Universalist. He married, in Reading, Mary Flint, died at eighty-three, daughter of Deacon Samuel Clay Aborne. Children: 1. John Brooks, born February 8, 1823; mentioned below. 2. Frederick W., born 1825. 3. Hannah Augusta, 1827. 4. Mary E., 1829, died 1905. 5. Daughter, died young. 6. Caroline L., born August 25, 1832. 7. George Jackson, 1834. 8. Lydia M., 1836. 9. Charles H., 1838. 10. William H., 1840. All except the first named are deceased.

(VII) John Brooks Nichols, son of Jonathan Nichols, was born in South Reading, now Wakefield, Massachusetts, February 8, 1823. He received his education in the public schools. From the age of thirteen to twenty-one he worked for his father making boots and shoes.



He then became a cutter for Thomas E. Bancroft, shoe manufacturer in Lynn. After two years he became traveling salesman for a wholesale shoe house for a year. After working six months for Captain Thomas Emerson he became a clerk in a retail shoe store in Cambridge, and remained until three years later, when he bought the business of his employer. Two years afterward he sold this business to his brother. He was of a mechanical turn of mind, and perfected a stitching machine for use in making shoes. The machines, built in accordance with his designs, were introduced in shoe factories, and Mr. Nichols was occupied in instructing operators. He invented a new sewing machine, and in 1850 began to manufacture it in a shop in Lynn. He formed a partnership and built the machine in a factory on Hanover street, Boston. The firm name at first was Bliss & Nichols, later John B. Nichols & Company. A larger shop was occupied at the corner of Pitt and Green streets, opposite the Old Revere House, Boston, and the business flourished. Mr. Nichols finally sold out to his partners, and opened a shoe manufactory in Lynn, in partnership with Charles H. Aborne. The firm continued twelve years, when Mr. Aborne was succeeded by James W. Ingalls. In 1877 Mr. Nichols retired, though for a time afterward he was interested in manufacturing buffing machines for shoe manufacture. Mr. Nichols resides at 52 Arlington street, Lynn. He is a Republican in politics, and has always been interested in public affairs. He was trustee of the Lynn Five Cents Savings Bank about twenty years. He is a member of the Boston Street Methodist Episcopal Church, has been trustee fifty-one years, and is president of the board and treasurer of the board of stewards. He married, at Lynn, 1853, Celia H. Ramsdell, born in Truro, Massachusetts, daughter of Rev. William and Celia (Hart) Ramsdell; her father a M. E. clergyman. Children: 1. Ada C., died 1892. 2. Emma (twin). 3. Ella (twin), living in Lynn. 4. Florence, for a period of ten years, and until recently has been president of Isabelle Thalen College, at Lucknow, India. 5. Mary. 6. Child died in infancy. 7. Fred, died young. 8. Charles, died young. 9. William, died young.

(I) Robert Jones, immigrant JONES ancestor, born about 1633, was a resident of Amesbury, Massachusetts. He married, about 1658, Joanna Osgood, daughter of William Osgood. He

was granted land in 1666 and "children's land" in 1667 for his son. He was one of the owners of the common lands, and had a seat in the meeting house. He served under Captain Turner in the Falls fight in 1676 in King Philip's war. He signed a petition in 1680, and both he and his wife were living in 1706. Children: 1. William, born April 12, 1659. 2. Robert, born September 17, 1660. 3. Elizabeth, born December 24, 1662, married, November 27, 1679, Samuel Getchell. 4. Joseph, born October 7, 1664, mentioned below. 5. Mary, born May 15, 1667. 6. Hannah, born August 17, 1672. 7. Samuel, born May 12, 1675. 8. Jonathan, married Elizabeth

(II) Joseph Jones, son of Robert Jones (1), was born October 7, 1664. He married Mary Gould, who was living in 1714. The inventory of his estate was made in 1689. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Damaris, married (intention published October 28, 1710) Joshua Purenton. 3. Hannah, born August 11, 1687, died May 30, 1688. 4. Mary, born June 6, 1689.

(III) John Jones, son of Joseph Jones (2), married (first), April 27, 1706, Hannah Hoege, of Amesbury. He married (second), the intention being published April 28, 1711, Susanna Fowler. He resided in Amesbury. His will was dated January 16, 1749-50, and proved June 25, 1750. He bequeathed to his wife Susanna. Children: 1. Ebenezer or Eleanor, (a daughter) born 1707; married, about 1741, Aaron Morrill. 2. Hannah, born 1710, married, 1731, Jonathan Blaisdell. 3. Abigail, born 1712, married John Huntington. 4. Mary, born 1713, married Benjamin Collin. 5. Ann, married Ebenezer Currier. 6. Nathan, born 1717. 7. Lydia, born 1720, married Benjamin Hoag. 8. Joseph, born 1722. 9. John, born 1724, mentioned below. 10. Susannah, born 1726, married Daniel Hoag. 11. Abner, born 1728. 12. Ezekiel, born 1730.

(IV) John Jones, son of John Jones (3), was born in Amesbury in 1724. He lived at Salisbury.

(V) John Jones, son or grandson of John Jones (4), was born about 1775 on Ring's Island, Salisbury, Massachusetts. He married Hannah Osgood. Children: William P., John, Stephen, Mary, Pamela, Hannah, Oliver Osgood.

(VI) Oliver Osgood Jones, son of John Jones (5), born on Ring's Island, Salisbury, about 1800, died October, 1855, at Newburyport. He was a master mariner. He married

Hannah H. Pettingill, born June 9, 1817, at Newburyport, and now living with her son at the advanced age of ninety-one years. Children, born in Newburyport: 1. Oliver Osgood, born August 10, 1839, mentioned below. 2. Alice, unmarried.

(VII) Captain Oliver Osgood Jones, son of Captain Oliver Osgood Jones (6), was born at Newburyport, August 10, 1839. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. At the early age of ten years he began his sea life in the brig "James Caskie," of Newburyport, commanded by his father, sailing from Boston with a cargo of house frames, lumber, coal and bricks, one hundred and ninety days on the passage, touching at the Island of Juan Fernandez for water and fresh vegetables one day and night only, and arriving at San Francisco to find the market for the ship's cargo dull. The great crowds of men arriving constantly made their way directly to the mines. No other business was considered at all. The brig was laid up and the cargo peddled out, however, until all had been sold finally to good advantage and the ship loaded with a miscellaneous cargo, as fast as space was available, continuing a "store ship" as long as she remained in the harbor. Early in 1853 the brig was fitted out for a voyage to the Chincha Islands for guano. The route not being known so well as it was later, the passage took one hundred and thirty-nine days, beating down shore instead of sailing into the Pacific across the trade winds. At the island the vessel remained ninety days, the full chartered time, the trick of "buying time" of the island officials being not then in vogue. Thence the vessel sailed to Callao for her clearance papers and then to Norfolk, Virginia, one hundred and thirty-six days out from Callao. In 1855 he with many other Newburyport boys sailed in the new ship "George West," Captain Robert Couch, for New Orleans. They were detained a long time at New Orleans. Cotton speculation was active among the ship-masters and the sailors had a hard life rolling cotton in and out of the hold after working hours. Finally the full cargo was completed and the vessel sailed with a drunken crew for Liverpool, but arrived safely and returned to Philadelphia with a cargo of railroad iron and passengers. "This hard voyage and the poor food caused me to kill the sailor," says Captain Jones, in 1856; "but after being at home awhile, in 1857 I joined the new ship 'Blandina Dudley,' Captain Horace Atwood, owned by E. S. Mosley.

Several Newburyport boys were with me in the ship, all of whom became masters and members of the Marine Society. We loaded ice and apples in Boston for Calcutta."

In discharging the cargo the crew enjoyed the ice and apples freely, though apples were selling for twenty-five cents apiece. With a full East India cargo the vessel returned to Boston, one hundred and twenty-five days out. Off Cape Good Hope, in a heavy westerly gale at relief of the midnight watch, Mr. Jones was swept overboard by a heavy sea that washed the deck, but almost miraculously rescued by the quick action of a sailor, Colby, in throwing a coil of rope, which he caught and by which he was drawn aboard. Colby afterward became Captain I. N. Colby, a well known master mariner, and naturally the two men remained close friends in later life. In 1858 Captain Jones sailed in the ship "Tamerlane," Captain Holmes, at Wiscassit, Maine, for Savannah, in ballast and hay. He returned to Portsmouth, New Hampshire, in the barque "John Howe" in midwinter. Early in 1859 he joined the new ship just launched in Newburyport, the "Josiah L. Hale," as seaman under Captain Edward Graves, bound for New York, thence to St. John and to Liverpool. The Frazier river boom in California was then on, and to San Francisco the vessel sailed with gold seekers and a cargo of coal. Jones was promoted to third officer at San Francisco. The voyage continued to Honolulu, to Hong Kong, to Manila and back to New York, where he became second officer. The next voyage was to Liverpool via St. John, thence to Calcutta and Mauritius with a cargo of 25,000 bags of rice and doll(?) Chinese account. While at Mauritius the ship rode out a cyclone the day after arrival. Notwithstanding the cyclone, the cargo was landed and the vessel unloaded with ballast in less than twenty-one days, and sailed for Calcutta. There was much rivalry with the American ship "C. H. Lunt." Both had Lascar crews, but Captain Jones's vessel was at Calcutta ready for her cargo three days ahead of the other. At Saugor the ship took an East India cargo for New York in 1861. He sailed in the same ship as second mate on the next voyage to Liverpool, to San Francisco, Chincha Islands, carrying a cargo of guano to Queenstown and Leith in 1862.

He left the "Josiah L. Hale" at the end of the voyage to Ireland. With memories of many happy hours during his life on this vessel, as well as those of danger and hardship and even

of scanty food supplies, he sought out a new field of action, as mate of the "Charles H. Lunt," Captain F. Moore, then at Bremerhaven. At London, soon afterward, the ship was sold, leaving the new mate without a ship. He took passage at Liverpool, in the Newburyport ship "Merrimack," Captain George L. Woods, for Boston. As soon as she got out of the channel, the ship began to leak so badly that Captain Woods had a consultation with officers and crew and decided to put in at Fayal, Western Islands, where the cargo was landed and the passengers housed on shore while the crew caulked the vessel. The voyage was finally made safely during the severe winter of 1863. While the ship was a Fayal the Confederate privateer "Shenandoah" came in, coaled, and bought supplies. There were three other American vessels, two of which were whalers, in port at the time and the officers and crew of the privateer threatened to burn all of them when they came outside. "My opinion of the entire crew from the captain down was anything but favorable," says Captain Jones. They were all intoxicated during their stay of five or six days. They put out to sea but in twenty-four hours came back again. But the "Merrimack" escaped the war-ship and the passengers were delighted with their visit to the island where the weather and the people of Fayal, the Messrs. Dabney, the American consul and the merchants united to make their stay agreeable.

In 1864 he joined the brig "Fannie," Captain Henry Lunt, as mate, in the coasting trade and made several trips to coal ports and New Orleans. But the coasting trade was not agreeable and in 1865 he shipped as mate of the English barque "Waitemata," built at Newburyport, Captain James Cook. He was then working in the Pritchard rigging gang, and for the only time in his life had the satisfaction of earning two salaries, his sixty a month in gold as mate and two per day as rigger. This gang of riggers was one of the institutions of Newburyport, rigging all the vessels built in that port from the launching to the sailing in every detail even to furnishing the crew to take the ship to its first port. The business prospered for three generations in the same family and until ship-building was ruined by the civil war. Nearly all the master mariners worked in this ship-rigging business at some time in their lives, between voyages. The "Waitemata" took on a general cargo at Boston for London. He was in London for many months and while there passed the ex-

amination of the English board of trade, receiving a certificate qualifying him as chief officer in any English ship and to any part of the world. He enjoyed sight-seeing in London and gained much useful knowledge of the world. In 1865 he joined the English ship "Morning Glory" as chief officer under Captain R. Gilkey, owned by George Croshaw & Company, bankers. The first voyage was to Australia, thence in ballast to Valparaiso, returning with guano from the Chincha Islands to Falmouth, Hamburg and Birkinhead, where in 1866 he left this ship, after which he had another long stay in London, during which he passed the board of trade examination for a master's certificate, fitting him to command either steamship or sailing craft of English register in any part of the world. In those days it was something of a feat for an American seaman to win this certificate, without money and with but little influence behind one. And the many who had money and influence, and even titles, and did not win a certificate, show that something besides money and influence were requisite. In his class of 1864 but three were successful. In 1867 he sailed as chief officer of the English ship "Agra," Captain Richard Evans, for New York with a general cargo of railroad iron, rags, chemicals, etc. In the passage of the English Channel the vessel collided with the English barque, "Elizabeth Jenkins," off the Isle of Wight, one dark and stormy night, cutting the "Agra" to the water's edge. The "Agra" made harbor at the Isle of Wight, however, while the other boat sank, only a half dozen of the crew being saved on the "Agra's" deck. For several months the ship was in dry dock for repairs. The law suit between the respective owners of the vessels lasted over two years, the "Agra" party finally winning the case. Mr. G. L. Bray, of Newburyport, a friend of Captain Jones, was in London at the time on a Newburyport ship and together they made many pleasant trips in England. The "Agra" reached New York in 1868, and under Oswald Miller, master, Jones being chief officer, returned to London, thence to Cardig, Yokohama in Japan, Hioya, Hong Kong in China, Manila to New York. The voyage to Japan was by the then untried eastern passage, and took one hundred and ninety-five days out to Yokohama. The "Agra" proceeded to Melbourne, Australia, to Batavia, to Samarang, to Somerbaya, to Batavia again, to New Dieppe, to Amsterdam, to Falmouth and to New York, where he resigned

in 1870. In 1871 he was mate of the American ship "Elizabeth Cushing," Captain I. N. Colby, and remained with her in the same capacity until 1876, visiting nearly every port of importance on the globe.

"I passed the happiest hours of my sea-life," writes Captain Jones, "on this dear old ship. I received many kindnesses and favors and had many pleasant outings in foreign ports. I shall long remember my outing at the port of Mollendo, the seaport of Arequipa, whither we carried coal and rails for the new railroad, then building in South America. I rode on the locomotive up to Arequipa, some sixty miles distant, and some two thousand feet above the coast line, and spent the day and night. The quaint old Spanish city with its churches, squares and funny people, was a new phase of life for me, and the scenery was beyond description. The return down-hill was very novel and delightful, though it seemed risky to me. I think few mates had more good times than Captain Colby gave me. The ship was a home for us all, but he was at the same time a strict disciplinarian and always put business before pleasure. One day in London I went with him aboard the ship "Ellen Munroe" to call on the captain. We spent half an hour there and when we left I was master of that fine vessel."

Captain Jones loaded his ship with cargo for San Francisco, making the trip in one hundred and twenty-five days, and then loaded with wheat at Oakland for Falmouth and Dublin, touching at Pitcairn Island to land some stores and other goods, given the inhabitants by Californian people. The captain had a very pleasant day there. "They came off in large whaleboats before the ship was near the island. We found the boats filled with intelligent-looking men under orders of the governor, whose only distinguishing article of dress was a pair of American shoes on his feet. They furnished us with all kinds of fruit and fowl in abundance, and their oranges were the finest I ever saw. The islanders have no police, jails, courts or judges, all difficulties being adjusted on the Golden Rule plan, and very few cases ever arise where law is administered. The governor is chosen each year. Their town is very clean and the houses comfortable, a model quiet community. A number of the people have been to the west coast of America and to San Francisco. Trading vessels come to the islands once a year, buying their produce and selling them lumber and manufactured goods of all kinds.

They are perfectly satisfied with their lot, very religious, and fairly good looking, a great improvement in every respect over the 'Bounty Mutineers' of years ago. Nearly all are married. The islanders followed us in their boats until it grew dark." Captain Jones left the ship at Dublin and returned to New York on the steamship "City of Berlin."

In 1878 Captain Jones took command of the ship "Sarah Hignett," owned by George H. Warren & Company of New York, making the voyage to Calcutta and return and thence to San Francisco, where he bought a cargo of grain on the owner's account, making on delivery at Liverpool a freight of five pounds four pence a ton. On his passage towards Cape Horn he made another call at Pitcairn Island, delivering stores and goods, and for several hours pleasantly renewed his friendships made previously. A fully equipped boat had been given them by some of the English nobility and a new American organ had been installed in their church. The ship lost her rudder while rounding Cape Horn, but reached port safely with one improvised on board, though severe gales off the Western Islands put the makeshift rudder to a very severe test. From Queenstown the vessel was towed to Liverpool. After repairs were made, Captain Jones sailed to Calcutta with a cargo of salt, returning with general India cargo to New York, where the ship was sold. In 1880 he went to Liverpool to take command of the ship "Big Bonanza" with a cargo of railroad iron from Hull, England, to San Francisco. He loaded with wheat at Benecia for Liverpool and at Birkinhead took a cargo of salt for Calcutta, returning again to New York with a general India cargo. At New York he left the ship, in 1882. Captain Jones bought the ship "Samar" in 1883 in partnership with Kilby Page and made several voyages to Java and the East Indies. In 1885 he returned from sea life and engaged in the stevedore business on Lewis wharf, Boston, with the H. W. Peabody & Company line for Australia. In 1889 he sold out, and since then has been living retired at Newburyport. Captain Jones is one of the best known citizens of the city. In politics he is a Republican, and in 1890-91 was a member of the common council. He is a member of the Presbyterian church.

He married, at Newburyport, in 1877, Mary P. Moore, born 1845, died 1894, daughter of Frederick and Annie P. Moore. Children: 1. Elva O., born May 15, 1878, at Newburyport, married Dr. John R. Noyes, Lisbon, New

Hampshire; children: i. Ruth, born 1905; ii. Helen, born 1906. 2. Eleanor M., born June 18, 1880, at Newburyport.

The surname *Bachelor*, or **BACHELLER** Bachelor, *Bachelor*, *Bachelor*, *Bachelor*, is derived unquestionably from the English word *bachelor*, meaning an unmarried man. The spelling even at the present time varies greatly in different branches of the same family bearing this surname. Before 1600 the family was scattered through the English counties of Kent, Surrey, Sussex, Wilts, Hants, Bucks, Middlesex, Norfolk and Suffolk, all in the southeastern part of the country. Very few are found north of London. The earliest mention of the name is found in Surrey, and that county was probably the home of the most important branch of the family at the time surnames came into use. It is likely that many unrelated Bachelor families adopted this surname in the eleventh and twelfth centuries, however.

Rev. Stephen Bacheller (or Bachiler, as he seems to have spelled the name), was born in England, in 1561. He matriculated at St. John's College, Oxford, in 1581, and in 1586, at the age of twenty-six, was presented by Lord de la Warr to the living of Wherwell, a pretty village in Hampshire on the river Test. The Oxford registers do not state his birthplace or home, but there was a large family of this name at Kingsclere, Burghclere and Highclere, situated a few miles from Wherwell, where he seems to have been known, and at Upper Clatford in 1571, there died a Richard Bachiler, whose will mentions several family names like those of the family at Hampton, New Hampshire. In 1605 he was deprived of his living at Wherwell, presumably for holding Calvinistic opinions, and he settled soon afterward in Newton Stacy, Hampshire, the adjoining hamlet. He came to America in 1631 and was the first minister at Lynn, then called Saugus, and baptized the first white child born in that colony; attempted to form a settlement at Yarmouth; removed to Newbury, and in 1638-9 to Hampton, New Hampshire, to which he is said to have given the name and of which he was the first minister; removed to Strawberry Bank (Portsmouth) whence he returned to England about 1647, and died at Hackney, a village and parish in Middlesex, two miles from London, in 1660, in the one hundredth year of his age.

From him many of the Bacheller families of New England are descended.

The progenitor of the Bacheller family of this sketch lived and died in county Kent. Children: 1. Joseph, came to America in 1636, with wife Elizabeth, one child, three servants, and brothers Henry and John; settled in Salem, Massachusetts, and removed to Wenham; a tailor by trade. 2. Henry, a brewer, came over in 1636 from Dover, county Kent, with wife Martha and four servants; became a Quaker and suffered persecution; left no children. 3. Joshua, mentioned below. 4. John, born in England, about 1610; married Mary ——— and Elizabeth Herrick; died September 10, 1675; settled at Salem.

(I) Joshua Bacheller (or Batcheller, as the name is also spelled in this branch of the family), was the immigrant ancestor, born in England, and coming to America from county Kent, with his brother. He settled in Ipswich. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth. 3. Hannah, married Daniel Warner, of Ipswich.

(II) Sergeant John Bacheller, son of Joshua Bacheller (1), born in England, died in Reading, Massachusetts, March 3, 1676. He was a proprietor in Watertown 1636-7, when he was granted six lots. He was admitted a freeman May 13, 1640, at Watertown, and soon removed to Dedham, where he and his wife were admitted to the church July 5, 1641. He was a selectman of Watertown in 1636. He settled finally in Reading, being one of the early comers to that town. He was there as early as 1650; as he and his wife were admitted to the church there before that date. He had several grants of land, and was selectman 1651-64. His will was dated July 2, 1670. He married Rebecca ———, who died in Reading, March 9, 1662. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. David, baptized December 14, 1643; married Hannah Plummer. 3. Mary, born 1635, married November 22, 1660, Nathaniel Cowdrey. 4. Jonathan, baptized December 24, 1643; died December 4, 1653. 5. Samuel, baptized January 11, 1639; died March 25, 1662.

(III) John Bacheller, son of Sergeant John Bacheller (2), born in Reading, died September 17, 1705. He resided in Reading, and drew land there in 1666. He was one of the largest contributors to the fund for building the new meeting house in 1688; was selectman, 1676 and 1702; town clerk 1694-97. He was in King Philip's war, and October 5, 1675, was in Lieutenant William Hasey's

company, Third County Troop, and was credited on that date with eighteen shillings six pence for service. His will is dated May 23, 1705. He married first, January 7, 1662, Sarah ———, who died December 21, 1685; second, May 10, 1687, Hannah ———, who died August 8, 1722; married third, June 12, 1694, Hannah ———. Children of first wife: 1. Rebecca, born October 30, 1663; married David Hartshorne. 2. John, born February 23, 1666; married Sarah Poore. 3. Henry, born July 29, 1668; died November 11, 1688. 4. Sarah, born July 9, 1670; married, 1691, John Pratt. 5. Samuel, born January 23, 1671; mentioned below. 6. Nathaniel, born March 17, 1675; married Hannah Ellsley. By second wife: 7. Mary, born November 19, 1688; married November 27, 1707, Joseph Damon. 8. Elizabeth, born August 18, 1691; married April 29, 1713, Stephen Parker.

(IV) Samuel Bacheller, son of John Bacheller (3), was born in Reading, January 23, 1671. He resided in Lynnfield. His will was dated June 22, 1704. He married first, in Reading, June 25, 1694, Mary ———, who died April 23, 1701; second, in Charlestown, February 20, 1702, Elizabeth, born February 28, 1671, daughter of Thomas and Mary Frothingham White, and widow of Joseph Sweetser. Children of first wife: 1. Samuel, born May 31, 1695, died unmarried, 1722. 2. William, born May 22, 1697. 3. Mary, born November 12, 1698. 4. Henry, born July 5, 1700; mentioned below. Child of second wife: 5. Elizabeth, born February 21, 1703.

(V) Henry Bacheller, son of Samuel Bacheller (4), born at Lynnfield, July 5, 1700, died January, 1767. His will was dated November 19, 1766, and proved March 2, 1767. He resided in Lynn. He married there, November 24, 1723-4, Hannah Stocker; second, August 18, 1747, Sarah Johnson. Children of first wife: 1. Samuel, born October 11, 1725; married Hannah Breed. 2. Lydia, born January 16, 1726. 3. Hannah, born January 1, 1728. 4. Henry, born January 31, 1732; mentioned below. 5. Sarah, born October 1, 1734. 6. Mary, born April 2, 1738; died August 6, 1757. 7. Theophilus, born February, 1743; died young. Children of second wife: 8. Louie, born July 17, 1748. 9. Rupe, born August 7, 1753; married first, Sarah Parsons; second, Mrs. Tryphena Cameron. 10. Theophilus, born June 11, 1751; married Mehitable Breed. 11. Anna, born November 7, 1755. 12. Jonathan, born August 20, 1758.

(VI) Henry Bacheller, son of Henry

Bacheller (5), born in Lynn, January 31, 1732, died January 12, 1826. He resided at Lynn, and married there, April 4, 1758, Jerusha Breed. Children: 1. Hannah, born September 17, 1759. 2. Timothy Newhall, born July 22, 1761. 3. Jerusha, born January 15, 1764. 4. Huldah, born February 9, 1767. 5. Mary, born May 15, 1769. 6. Henry, born May 14, 1771, died January 9, ——. 7. Betsey, born July 21, 1773. 8. Henry, born September 15, 1775; married Desire Marsh. 9. Rufus, born March 7, 1778; mentioned below. 10. Lydia Breed, born 1789; married April 5, 1814, Benjamin Oliver.

(VII) Rufus Bacheller, son of Henry Bacheller (6), was born in Lynn, March 7, 1778. He resided in Lynn, and married there, (intentions recorded September 29, 1799), Betsey Tapley, of Danvers. Children: 1. John Tapley, born December 14, 1800. 2. Eliza, born December 23, 1802. 3. Huldah, born December 14, 1804. 4. George, born January 4, 1807. 5. Jane, born August 14, 1809. 6. Breed, born January 5, 1812; mentioned below. 7. Maria, born July 7, 1814. 8. Sophia, born May 7, 1817. 9. Rufus, born November 13, 1819. 10. Sarah Ann, born June 20, 1822. 11. Benjamin, born March 12, 1825.

(VIII) Breed Bacheller, son of Rufus Bacheller (7), was born in Lynn, January 5, 1812. He was a cordwainer, or shoemaker by trade. After following his trade for a number of years he became clerk in a grocery store in Lynn, and later established a grocery business on his own account. He became a well-to-do merchant. He married Abigail Ann Prentiss, who was born in Marblehead. Children, all born in Wyoma, a part of Lynn: 1. Henry Breed, born January 24, 1831; mentioned below. 2. Francis Humphrey, born January 16, 1833, deceased. 3. Rufus, Jr., born July 17, 1835, living in Lynn. 4. Celesta Anne, born December 19, 1837, deceased. 5. James Prentiss, born March 24, 1840; resides in Lynn. 6. Mary P., born March 2, 1845, married Warren Galucia, of South Peabody. 7. Sarah Abbie, born November 4, 1847, deceased. 8. Jane, married John Triebo, of Marblehead. 9. Ella, married George Howard, of Wyoma.

(IX) Henry Breed Bacheller, son of Breed Bacheller (8), was born in Lynn, January 24, 1831, (town record). He received his education in the public schools and learned the trade of shoemaker. He worked in various boot and shoe factories in his native city, which is one of the greatest centers of shoe

manufacturing in the world. When he was thirty years old he left the shoe business and became associated in business with his father-in-law, Stephen Rich, in the grocery trade, with a store on Chatham street. After the death of Mr. Rich he succeeded to the business and continued it under his own name and management. He built a new building on the site of the old store and greatly enlarged his trade. He became one of the most prominent grocers and leading merchants of the city. He died in 1872, in the prime of life and at the height of his business prosperity, having a promising career in business and public life opening before him. In politics he was a Republican of the active and earnest type, and at the time of death was a prominent member of the common council of Lynn. He was a member of Bay State Lodge, I. O. O. F., and an attendant of the Universalist church. He married at Newburyport, Massachusetts, in 1857, Eliza J. Rich, born in Lynn, January 13th, 1834, daughter of Stephen and Sally (Lewis) Rich, of Lynn. Her father was born in Berlin, Massachusetts; her mother in Lynn. Stephen Rich came to Lynn and worked at shoemaking a number of years, but after a few years saw an opportunity in the grocery business and established an excellent business, which he conducted to the end of his life; he was an old-line Whig, and a member of the Society of Friends at Lynn; children: i. Abigail Rich, deceased. ii. William A. Rich, deceased. iii. Martha E. Rich, married Hamilton Brown, (now deceased). iv. Sarah M. Rich, (twin of Martha), deceased. v. Stephen S. Rich, who went to sea, was in the navy under Admiral Farragut, and never returned from the war, presumably being drowned or killed; vi. Everett Rich, now deceased, served four years in the navy during the civil war; vii. Eliza J. Rich, see above. viii. Otis Rich, died aged eighteen years. Children of Henry Breed and Eliza J. (Rich) Bacheller, born in Lynn: 1. William H., born December 8th, 1859, now in grocery business in Lynn; married Helen Heath; children:—Edith F., Lena H., Marion R., Bertha J., Roland T. 2. Lizzie, born September 8, 1866; married Robert Burden of Lynn; children: Harry P., Eleanor. 3. Ralph C., born January, 1868; married first, Carrie Wiffen; second, Bertha Alley; children: Chester F., Everett B. 4. Harry B., born November, 1871; married Katherine Noyes, of Marblehead; child, Milton.

(For early generations see preceding sketch.)

(VI) Samuel Bacheller, BACHELLER son of Henry Bacheller (5), born at Lynn, Massachusetts, October 11, 1725, died in September, 1759. He resided at Lynn and married there, March 6, 1755, Hannah Breed. The administration of his estate was granted September 27, 1759. Children: 1. James, born February 24, 1756, married Elizabeth Perkins. 2. Samuel, born November 1, 1757, mentioned below.

(VII) Samuel Bacheller, son of Samuel Bacheller, born at Lynn, November 1, 1757, died March 5, 1831. He lived at Lynn and married there, September 23, 1779, Anna Derby, born August 27, 1761, died at Amherst, New Hampshire, February 22, 1843. He was a cordwainer and died intestate. Administration of his estate was granted October 4, 1831. Children: 1. James, born March 25, 1782, died 1834. 2. Hannah, born February 24, 1784, died March 25, 1809. 3. John D., born December 25, 1787, married (first) Rachel Newhall; (second) ———. 4. Joshua, born February 11, 1790, mentioned below. 5. Nancy, born August 28, 1792. 6. Samuel, born April 19, 1795. 7. Jesse Lee, born September 2, 1797, died May 10, 1830. 8. Joseph, born March 31, 1801, died September 10, 1824. 9. Lydia, born October 12, 1804, died October 20, 1832.

(VIII) Joshua Bacheller, son of Samuel Bacheller, born in Lynn, February 11, 1790, died October 21, 1840. He was a Republican in politics; a Methodist in religion. He married, August 20, 1812, Sally Lewis. Children: 1. Hannah, born November 25, 1815, married Nathaniel Lear; children: George, Mary, Gustie, John and Edward Lear, all born in Lynn. 2. Joshua Warren, born March 21, 1817, married, November 17, 1839, Sarah A. Knight, who died November 9, 1841. 3. Sally Ann, born August 12, 1819, died September 17, 1820. 4. Sarah Ann, born July 4, 1821, married November 16, 1840, William H. Stevens, who died in Lowell, Massachusetts; children: Georgianna, Eliza and Ellen. 5. George Augustus, born October 3, 1823.

(IX) George Augustus Bacheller, son of Joshua Bacheller, was born at Lynn, October 3, 1823. He was educated in the common schools of his native town. He began his career as clerk in a grocery store in Lynn, eventually engaging in the same line of business on his own account. His store was on

Market street and he conducted it with uniform success all his active life. He retired from business about three years before his death, on account of failing health. He was for many years in the first rank of merchants in the city of Lynn. He was in his younger days a member of the old Engine Company No. 8 of Lynn in the days when fighting fires with the hand pumps was a very arduous task and called for the service of the strongest and most energetic young men. Mr. Bacheller helped to fight many of the most stubborn and dangerous conflagrations. He was popular with his comrades and was urged to accept the captaincy of the company, but declined. Later in life his interest in the fire department continued and the firemen always counted him among their best friends. He was a Republican in politics and interested especially in municipal affairs, but never held public office. He was a member of Bay State Lodge of Odd Fellows, and an active and zealous member of the Universalist church. He was one of the best known citizens of Lynn and was held in the highest esteem by all his townsmen. He married, in Lynn, May 9, 1861, Harriet Ann (Blaney) Brown, widow of Levi W. Brown, of Ipswich, Massachusetts, and daughter of Philip Blaney. (See sketch of the Blaney family herewith). Mr. and Mrs. Bacheller had no children. She survives her husband and resides in the Bacheller home, Lynn.

The surname Blaney is old  
**BLANEY** English, derived from the place called Blagni, near Bayeux, in Normandy. There is a difference of opinion about the Irish family of Blane, Blain, Blany and Blaney, some writers giving it as an anglicized form of an unpronounceable collection of consonants, an easy method of the Irish genealogists to conceal lack of knowledge. More likely than the anglicizing of a Celt name is the removal of some English Blaines or Blaneys to Ireland. The principal seat of the Blaney family in England is in Hertfordshire. Coat-of-arms: Sable three nags heads erased argent. Crest: A nag's head couped argent maned and tufted sable bridled gules. Another old coat-of-arms of the Blaney family of England: Sable three horse shoes argent.

(1) John Blaney, immigrant ancestor of the American family, was born in England, and settled in Lynn, Massachusetts. Another man of the same name, possibly related, settled in

Charlestown, Massachusetts, about the same time. John Blaney's farm was partly in Lynn, partly in Salem. His will was dated December 29, 1723, and proved December 29, 1726. He bequeathed to wife Elizabeth; children John, Thomas, Henry and David. His estate was divided by agreement of the heirs April 13, 1727. He married (first), May 11, 1660, Hannah King, and (second), November, 1678, Elizabeth Purchis. Children, born at Lynn: 1. John, born May 5, 1661, a Quaker. 2. Daniel (called David in the will and no trace of a Daniel found, indicating that the original record has been read wrong or is in error), born August 3, 1664. 3. Henry, born August 15, 1666. 4. Joseph, born October 2, 1670, mentioned below. 5. Elizabeth, born August 17, 1673, married Walter Phillips. 6. Hannah, married John Reed. 7. Sarah, married Benjamin Peck or Pix. 8. Penelope.

(II) Joseph Blaney, son of John Blaney, born at Lynn, October 2, 1670, died there January 16, 1727, aged fifty-seven years. His wife Abigail died December 10, 1765, aged ninety-five years, eleven months. He was a shipwright by trade. His will was dated August 14, 1726, and proved March 2, 1726-27. Children, born at Lynn: 1. Joseph, executor of his father's will, lived in Marblehead and had a son William and others. 2. Jedediah, born November 21, 1701, mentioned below. 3. Hannah, married ——— Jones. 4. Benjamin. 5. Jonathan. 6. Nehemiah. 7. Abigail. 8. Ambrose, born April 7, 1707.

(III) Jedediah Blaney, son of Joseph Blaney, born November 21, 1701, married, January 15, 1729-30, at Marblehead, Bethia Cogswell. Children born at Marblehead: 1. Ruth, baptized January 1, 1738. 2. Ruth, baptized March 9, 1740. 3. Stephen, baptized October 3, 1742. 4. William, baptized December 30, 1744, mentioned below. 5. Elizabeth, baptized August 24, 1746. 6. Dinah, baptized November 6, 1748. 7. Dinah, baptized February 4, 1750. 8. Eunice, baptized December 29, 1751. (A daughter Bethia was born to Jedediah and Juba Blaney at Marblehead, 1768).

(IV) Captain William Blaney, son of Jedediah Blaney, born in Marblehead, 1744, baptized December 30, 1744. He was a master mariner. He married, September 19, 1771, Ruth Besome, of Marblehead. She died February 5, 1830. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. William, baptized April 18, 1773, mentioned below. 2. Christopher, baptized January 21, 1776.



(V) William Blaney, son of William Blaney, was baptized in Marblehead, April 18, 1773. He married Nancy ———. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Nancy, baptized February 11, 1798. 2. Elizabeth Williston, baptized January 5, 1800; died November 28, 1811. 3. Elizabeth Williston, baptized January 31, 1808. 4. Child, born 1803, died October 22, 1811. 5. Child, died July 19, 1810. 6. Jane, baptized January 31, 1808. 7. William, baptized January 31, 1808. 8. Philip, born about 1810, mentioned below.

(VI) Philip Blaney, son of William Blaney, was born about 1810 at Marblehead. He removed to Lynn and married, July 25, 1830, Mary B. Coates, daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Pratt) Coates. Philip Blaney had a common school education and learned the painter's trade at Marblehead. He moved to Lynn and thence to Peabody, Massachusetts, where he died at the age of sixty-five years. He followed his trade as a house painter, as journeyman and in business for himself, all his active life. In politics he was a Republican. He was a member of the Universalist church. Children: 1. William E., born at Lynn, December 17, 1834. 2. Harriet Ann, born at Lynn, November 13, 1836, married (first), Levi W. Brown, of Ipswich; children: Mary Abbie and Charles Henry Brown; both born in Peabody; she married (second), George A. Bacheller. (See sketch of Bacheller family herewith), 3. Philip B., married Lillian Arlan, of Salem. 4. Mary Ann, born at Peabody, died there, aged nine years. 5. Ruth E., born at Peabody, died in infancy.

(For early generations see Samuel Bacheller, 6.)

(VII) James Bacheller, BACHELLER son of Samuel Bacheller (6), born in Lynn, February 24, 1756, died there August 31, 1837. He was a shoemaker by trade and took his shoes, which he made by hand, to Boston, where he found a ready sale for them. He was in the revolution, in Captain William Farrington's company, and marched to Concord on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He married, in Lynn, August 15, 1784, Elizabeth Perkins, born November 8, 1761, died December 13, 1845. She traces her ancestry back to Daniel Webster. Children: 1. Mary, born 1785, married Amos Atwell, born March 18, 1782. 2. Samuel, born February 21, 1787, married, August 16, 1812, Anna Williams. 3. Elizabeth, born May 11, 1789, married,

June 14, 1807, Hugh Davis. 4. Nathaniel, born December 23, 1791. 5. James, born December 4, 1794, married, June 1, 1823. 6. Aaron Newhall, born April 12, 1797, mentioned below. 7. Sarah Tyler, born September 28, 1800, married, January 5, 1831, Charles Burroughs.

(VIII) Aaron Newhall Bacheller, son of James Bacheller (7) born in Lynn, April 12, 1797, died there May 3, 1853. He was educated in the common schools of his native town. He learned the trade of shoemaker and followed it as journeyman and manufacturer in a small way all his active life. He used to carry to Boston the shoes that he made, buying stock there for his next lot of shoes. His shop was on North Common street. In politics he was an old line Whig, intensely interested in both national and municipal politics, though he never sought office himself. He was a faithful attendant of the First Congregational Church of Lynn. He loved music and had some skill as a musician, and for a number of years played the clarinet in church. He married (first), in Lynn, July 2, 1823, Mary Ann Burrell, born at Lynn, August 6, 1804, died June 6, 1824. He married (second), August 10, 1826, Sarah Mansfield Burrell, born October 15, 1808, died February 26, 1888, daughter of James and Sally Burrell, of Lynn. Child of first wife: 1. George. Children of second wife: 2. Nathaniel, born July 10, 1827, died October 16, 1827. 3. Franklin, born October 18, 1828, died October 8, 1899, unmarried. 4. Ann Sarah, born February 16, 1831, died May 12, 1908, in Lynn. 5. Mary Ann, born September 24, 1833, married, July 28, 1870, Anthony Chabot (by Rev. A. H. Currier); no children. 6. Herbert James, born February 27, 1836, married Pamela Hine, of Milford, Connecticut; no children. 7. Nathaniel Johnson, born March 22, 1839, married, November 9, 1864, Arria L. Chase, of Lynn; child, Edward F. 8. Martha Elizabeth (twin), born January 30, 1842, died April 16, 1875, teacher in the public schools of Lynn. 9. Edward Lilbourne (twin), born January 30, 1842, mentioned below.

(IX) Edward Lilbourne Bacheller, son of Aaron Newhall Bacheller (8), was born at Lynn, January 30, 1842. He was educated in the public schools of his native city. At the age of fourteen he began his mercantile career as a clerk in the store of B. & J. Wales, dealers in dry goods. This store was on Arch street, West Lynn. After three years with that firm he was nine years a salesman and

clerk for William Chase & Company in the same line of business. He then became a partner of the firm of Green, Bacheller & Pool, and started in the dry goods business in Lynn in 1865. After seven years in this firm he sold out his interests, and became superintendent of the store of J. E. Burrows, Union street. He held a responsible position with this firm until he retired, a period of twenty-one years. In politics he is a Republican; in religion a Congregationalist. He is a member of no lodge or secret society, preferring his home to all other social attractions.

He married, in Lynn, June 23, 1870, Clara Washington Chase, born in Lynn, February 22, 1842, daughter of Daniel F. and Louisa J. (Curtis) Chase. Her father was a shoe manufacturer in Lynn. Children of Daniel F. Chase: 1. Franklin Lyman Chase, born at Lynn, married Mary Maxwell, of Palmyra, Maine, and has son, Edward F. Chase, now a student in Dartmouth. 2. Clara Washington Chase, above mentioned. Mr. and Mrs. Bacheller have one child: Lena, born in Lynn, August 31, 1874, resides at home with parents.

The antiquity of the HUTCHINSON family of Hutchinson is very great. Its origin

has been assigned to one Uitchensis, said to have been a Norwegian and to have come from Normandy with William the Conqueror, but there is no record of the family after the Conquest until the year 1282, after which the history of the family is definitely known. The coat-of-arms: per pale gules and azure, semes of cross-crosslets or, a lion rampant argent. Crest; Out of a ducal coronet or, a cockatrice with wings endorsed azure, beaked combed and wattled gules.

(I) Barnard Hutchinson, of Cowlan, Yorkshire, England, was living in the year 1282. He bore the coat-of-arms just described. His wife was the daughter of John Boyvill, Esq., of one of the best families of Yorkshire. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Robert, married ——— Newcomen, of Saltfleetby, Lincolnshire. 3. Mary, married William Sutton, of Washingborough, Lincolnshire.

(II) John Hutchinson, son of Barnard Hutchinson (1), married Edith Wouldoie, of Wouldoie. Children: 1. James, mentioned below. 2. Barbara, married Lewis Ashton, of Spalding, Lincolnshire. 3. Julia, married Allyne Bruxbie, of Shobie. 4. Margaret, mar-

ried William Champernowne, of Devonshire.

(III) James Hutchinson, only son of John Hutchinson (2), was of Cowlam, and married Ursula Gregory, of Nafferton, Yorkshire. Children: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. John, married daughter of John Conyers. 3. Barbara, married John Hathorne, of Cransweke (Cranswick). 4. Daughter, married John Ocam, Esq. 5. Eleanor, married Thomas Brown, Esq.

(IV) William Hutchinson, son of James Hutchinson (3), married Anne Bennet, daughter of William Bennet, of Theckley (Thackley), in the West Riding of Yorkshire. Children: 1. Anthony, mentioned below. 2. Oliver, married daughter of John Tindall. 3. Mary, married Jervas Abtost (probably Abtote). 4. Alice, married William English.

(V) Anthony Hutchinson, son of William Hutchinson (4), married (first) Judith Crosland, daughter of Thomas Crosland; married (second) Isabel Harvie, daughter of Robert Harvie. Children of second wife: William; Thomas, mentioned below; John; Richard, supposed to have settled in Ireland; Leonard, Edmund, Francis, Andrew.

(VI) Thomas Hutchinson, son of Anthony Hutchinson (5), bought the principal part of the township of Owthorpe, Nottinghamshire, the remaining portions afterwards coming into the family of his descendants. He lived in the reign of Henry VIII. He owned also an estate at Colston Bassett, a few miles east of Owthorpe. His actual residence was at Crowell Butler. He was living as late as October 9, 1550. Children: William, John, Lawrence, mentioned below.

(VII) Lawrence Hutchinson, son of Thomas Hutchinson (6), resided at Tollertown, a town between Owthorpe and Nottingham. He married Isabel ———, who survived him. His will is dated July 31, 1577, and proved at York, October 9, following. Children: Robert, Thomas, mentioned below; Agnes, Richard, William.

(VIII) Thomas Hutchinson, son of Lawrence Hutchinson (7), resided at Newark in Nottinghamshire; died in 1698. His will was proved May 11 of that year, and dated March 1. Children: 1. William, died before his father. 2. Thomas, mentioned below. 3. Joan.

(IX) Thomas Hutchinson, son of Thomas Hutchinson (8), inherited the father's estate at Newark, but removed to Arnold, near Nottingham, between 1601 and 1605. He married Alice ———, who survived him. He

was buried at Arnold, August 17, 1618, his will being dated March 4, preceding. He bequeathed to all his children, most of whom were doubtless born at Newark before his removal to Arnold. Children: 1. John, married twice, lived at Arnold. 2. Isabel, married Adam Barker. 3. Humphrey, living in 1618. 4. Elizabeth. 5. Robert, baptized at Newark, September 6, 1601, lived at Arnold. 6. Richard, mentioned below. 7. Thomas, baptized at Arnold, June 16, 1605.

(X) Richard Hutchinson, son of Thomas Hutchinson (9), was born 1602-03. In 1660 he deposed that his age was fifty-eight. He married, at Cotgrave, county Nottingham, England, December 7, 1627, Alice Bosworth, probably daughter of Joseph Bosworth, of Southell, otherwise known as the cathedral church of Nottinghamshire. He was the immigrant ancestor, and came to America in 1634 with his wife Alice and four children, and settled in Salem, Massachusetts. He had a grant of land from the town of Salem in 1636 and the next year a grant of twenty acres more, "provided he will set up a plough". It is said that at that time there were but thirty-seven ploughs in the entire colony. In 1654 he had another parcel of land granted him and in 1660 still another. This land was situated in the vicinity of Hathorne's Hill, Beaver Dam brook, now called Beaver brook, which runs through Middleton into the Ipswich river. He and his wife were members of the Salem church as early as 1636. He bought a farm of one hundred and fifty acres at Salem Village (Danvers) of Elias Stillman in 1748, and that was his homestead afterwards. He served on a committee of the town to survey Jeffrey's creek (now Manchester) and Mackerel cove. He married (second), in October, 1668, Sarah Standish, widow of James Standish, of whose estate Hutchinson was appointed administrator April 1, 1679. His will was dated January 19, 1679, and proved September 26, 1683. His widow married (third) Thomas Roots, of Manchester, whom she also survived. Children of first wife, the first five born in England: 1. Alice, baptized at North Muskham, Nottinghamshire, September 27, 1628, died there the same year. 2. Elizabeth, baptized at Arnold, August 30, 1628, married Deacon Nathaniel Putnam, of Danvers. 3. Mary, baptized at North Muskham, December 28, 1630, married Thomas Hale, of Newbury, Massachusetts. 4. Rebecca, born about 1632, married James Hadlock, of Salem, May, 1658.

5. Joseph, mentioned below. 6. Abigail, baptized December 25, 1636, married Anthony Ashby. 7. Hannah, baptized at Salem, April 12, 1662, married Daniel Boardman. 8. John, born May, 1643, married, July, 1672, Sarah Putnam.

(XI) Joseph Hutchinson, son of Richard Hutchinson (10), was born at North Muskham in 1633, according to his deposition taken in 1660. He settled upon a part of his father's estate, conveyed to him by deed of gift of his father, July 1, 1703, containing fifty-four acres of upland in the west side of the Ipswich river, near Cromwell's meadow. Joseph gave to his son John fifty acres May 3, 1694. In 1673 he was on the committee to build the parsonage at Danvers and donated the land for it. He was one of the petitioners for the incorporation of the town of Danvers, February 20, 1689. He was constable in 1658. He had five children by his first wife. He married (second) Lydia Buxton, daughter of Anthony and Elizabeth Buxton, and widow of Joseph Small, February 28, 1678. Children of first wife: 1. Abigail, baptized September 26, 1666, died young. 2. Bethia, baptized September 26, 1666, died in 1690. 3. Joseph, baptized with the two preceding. 4. John, baptized with the preceding, married Mary Gould. 5. Benjamin, baptized with the preceding, mentioned below. Children of second wife: 6. Abigail, born January 14, 1679. 7. Richard, born May 10, 1681, married Rachel Bunce. 8. Samuel, born October 9, 1682, unmarried. 9. Ambrose, born June 4, 1684. 10. Lydia, born September 13, 1685, married George Nourse. 11. Robert, born November 3, 1687, married Elizabeth Putnam.

(XII) Benjamin Hutchinson, son of Joseph Hutchinson (11), was baptized September 26, 1666, and died intestate in 1733. While an infant he was adopted into the family of Deacon Nathaniel Ingersoll, whose only child had died, and brought up by him as a son. He lived with Mr. Ingersoll until he was about twenty-one years of age, at which time his foster father conveyed to him by deed of gift ten acres of upland and three of meadow, October 2, 1691. Deacon Ingersoll, in his will made in 1719, bequeathed to Benjamin Hutchinson, "in consideration of the great help he had been while living with him, and after he had left", all the remaining part of his whole estate, real and personal, after making provision for the remainder of his family. He was a farmer, and lived on a part of the homestead which had

been his father's. He gave away most of his property to members of his family before he died. He and his wife were witnesses in certain witchcraft cases in Salem. He married (first) Jane Phillips, died 1711, daughter of Walter and Margaret Phillips. He was received into the church May 7, 1699, and his wife May 28, following. He married (second), January 26, 1714-15, Abigail Foster. Children, by first wife: 1. Son, died young. 2. Benjamin, born August 31, 1690, died September 18, 1690. 3. Hannah, born May 7, 1692, married, March 6, 1717-18, William Henfield. 4. Benjamin, born January 27, 1693-94. 5. Bethiah, born January 5, 1695-96. 6. Nathaniel, born May 3, 1698. 7. Sarah, born December 26, 1701, married, November 17, 1725, Cornelius Putnam. 8. Bartholomew, born April 27, 1703. 9. Jane, born August 1, 1705, married, September 8, 1726, Jonathan Buxton. 10. Israel, baptized October 5, 1708, died young. 11. John, died before 1733. Child of second wife: 12. Jonathan, born July 18, 1716, mentioned below.

(XIII) Jonathan Hutchinson, son of Benjamin Hutchinson (12), was born at Danvers, July 18, 1716. Administration was granted on his estate October 24, 1768. He removed to Andover in 1750, having sold his estate at Danvers to Timothy Fuller, of Middleton. He bought of Walter Smith, of Andover, a farm with house and barn, near Mill Stone Rock, on the Salem road, in 1750. He and his wife were dismissed from the church at Danvers, January 31, 1762, to the First Church at Andover, whither "they had removed some years previous". He married, January 30, 1734-35, Elizabeth Ganson, baptized February 5, 1709-10, daughter of John and Abigail (Leach) Ganson. Children: 1. Benjamin, baptized August 13, 1738. 2. Jonathan, baptized October 26, 1740, killed at the battle of Lake George, September 2, 1758. 3. Elijah, baptized June 5, 1743. 4. Sarah, born at Andover, June 28, 1753, buried December 9, 1778. 5. Thomas (twin), born June 28, 1753, mentioned below.

(XIV) Thomas Hutchinson, son of Jonathan Hutchinson (13), was born at Andover, June 28, 1753. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain David Parker's first Lexington company, April 19, 1775; also in Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment, under Lieutenant Israel Hutchinson. He married Phebe Chickering, born at Amherst, New Hampshire, June 9, 1753. Among their children were: 1. Phoebe,

born February 23, 1778, died February 18, 1842; lived with her brother Nathaniel. 2. Osgood, born June 4, 1780, mentioned below. 3. Charles Frye, born at Andover, November 8, 1784, died at Francestown, New Hampshire, March 22, 1859; married, February 8, 1810, Betsey Dickerman, who died June 29, 1859; lived in the Evans house in Clarke Village, removed to Lyndeborough, but later returned to Francestown and settled on the Steele place; children: i. Sarah, born August 31, 1810-11, died January 20, 1887, married Benjamin Wells, of Ipswich; ii. Charles, born December 5, 1812, married, May 22, 1838, Elizabeth Hubbard, of Hampstead, New Hampshire; iii. Mary, born March 1, 1822, married, December 28, 1843, George W. Thayer, of Boston; iv. Persis, born November 30, 1824, married, November 6, 1846, William B. Bullard, of Hancock, New Hampshire; v. Elizabeth (twin), born November 30, 1824, married, September, 1859, George W. Morris, of Charlestown, Massachusetts. 4. Nathaniel, born June 24, 1790, died July 5, 1866; married, June 24, 1814, Sally Dickerman, daughter of Samuel Dickerman; resided on the Otis N. Holt place; children: i. Betsey, born July 18, 1815, died March, 1888, married, October 6, 1835, Hiram H. Kimball, of Manchester, N. H.; ii. Sally, born August 18, 1817, died July 15, 1880; married, September 9, 1838, Daniel S. Stephens, of Manchester; iii. Nathaniel Merrill, born September 17, 1820, killed in a railroad disaster at Norwalk, Connecticut, May 6, 1853; married, November 2, 1843, Susan Ann Conner, of Dorchester, Massachusetts; iv. Justin, born January 10, 1825, married, July 28, 1853, Orpha T. Fish, of Hartford, Vermont, and resided at Manchester, New Hampshire.

(XV) Osgood Hutchinson, son of Thomas Hutchinson (14), born at Andover, June 4, 1780, died at Buffalo, Kansas, February 14, 1869. He was brought up on his father's farm, and when a young man he and his brothers removed to Francestown, Charles F. going in 1809, Nathaniel in 1815, and Osgood in 1830, bringing his family. He settled in the Daniel Barritt place, about two miles from the centre of the town, and half way to Greenfield. The farm contained about fifty acres. He conducted general farming with success, and for a time resided in Lyndeborough. His health not being of the best, about 1855 he gave up farming and removed to Jasper, New York, with his son William. Here they were engaged in farming for some eight or ten

years, and about 1867 removed to Kansas, where they had a large grant of land from the government at the town of Buffalo. He was of the Baptist faith, and was one of the organizers of the Baptist church at Francestown, July 14, 1835. The meeting for that purpose was held at his house in June of that year, and he was elected clerk of the parish. In politics he was a Whig, later a Republican. He married Hannah Fuller, of Lyndeborough, who died at Jasper, New York, January 5, 1867. Children: 1. Osgood, born January 25, 1807, died August 17, 1875. 2. Daniel Fuller, born November 16, 1809, mentioned below. 3. Nathaniel Chickering, born July 3, 1811, died October 15, 1875; married, October 27, 1833, Rebecca Jane Lyons, of Marblehead, Massachusetts, and settled at Lynn, where he was a painter by trade; children: i. William Henry, born March, 1834; ii. George, born March 13, 1837; iii. James, born July 7, 1848, died young; iv. Abby Jane, married Frank Robinson, of Lynn, and had Charles, Frank and Bertha Robinson. 4. Hannah F., born July 3, 1813; died January 15, 1821. 5. Dr. Ebenezer, born March 21, 1816, resided in California. 6. Albert, born September 20, 1819, died unmarried November 1, 1840. 7. Sawyer, born May 11, 1822, was a clergyman at Elmwood, Ohio. 8. William, born March 1, 1824. 9. Hannah Maria, born July 7, 1827, died October 3, 1829.

(XVI) Daniel Fuller Hutchinson, son of Osgood Hutchinson (15), born at Francestown, New Hampshire, November 16, 1809, died at Wilton, New Hampshire, November 26, 1883. He was educated in the common schools of his native town, and at the age of twenty went to Lynn, Massachusetts, and learned the shoemaker's trade and worked in different shops in that city for a number of years. His health became impaired from the close confinement of his work, and he went to Francestown for a short time. He then went to Greenfield, where in 1845 he had purchased a small farm on the road between Greenfield and Francestown. Here he established a trade, selling wooden ware and baskets which were made in the vicinity, also furs, to the people in the surrounding country. He continued at this for about fifteen years, and then tried farming, but soon sold his farm to Leonard Bailey and removed to Wilton, New Hampshire. Here he purchased a residence and lived a retired life until his death in 1883. He was of strong character and the strictest integrity, rather stern and

austere in manner but of kind heart and of many good deeds. He followed the Puritan simplicity and piety in his family and was strict in discipline. Conscientious, honest and pious he made the Scriptures his rule of life and followed that rule faithfully and consistently. He was firm in his convictions and never lacked the courage to maintain them. He was a member of the Orthodox Congregational church. In politics he was a Whig, and later a Republican. He married (intention published June 1, 1834) Mary Smith, born January 31, 1811, died at Wilton, July 26, 1869, daughter of Francis and Lois (Newhall) Smith, of Saugus, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Mary Ellen, born March 31, 1835, married, July 25, 1854, Samuel Abbott Capen, of Brighton, Massachusetts; children: i. George Ashley Capen, born February 17, 1858, married, November 12, 1891, Harriet DeMerritt and had Nellie Burnett Capen, born December 3, 1893; ii. Nellie May Capen, born September 23, 1866, died December 21, 1877. 2. George Payson, born October 13, 1837, wounded at Murfreesborough during the civil war and died in the Nashville hospital January 27, 1863; member of Company B, Sixteenth United States Infantry. 3. Merrill, born November 13, 1839, mentioned below. 4. Lydia Ann, born January 27, 1844, married, March 7, 1876, Freeman Erastus Bugbee, of Richford, Vermont, who died February 28, 1899; children: i. Nellie May Bugbee, born August 28, 1878, married, January 25, 1899, Charles J. Batcheller, of Lyndeborough, and had Carl Emmerson Batcheller, born November 19, 1899, Dorothy Batcheller, born September 28, 1903, and Donald Freeman Batcheller, born September 28, 1903 (twin); ii. Eva Moore, born November 19, 1880, teacher in Rochester, New Hampshire. 5. Daniel Fuller, born October 14, 1845, mentioned below.

(XVII) Merrill Hutchinson, son of Daniel Fuller Hutchinson (16), was born at Greenfield, New Hampshire, November 13, 1839. He received the usual education afforded by the district school, and at the age of fifteen went to Lynn and served as apprentice to learn carriage making. He worked as a journeyman at his trade until the breaking out of the civil war. He enlisted at Boston in the service, July 15, 1861, and August 5 was mustered into service and assigned to Company B, twenty-first Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry at Worcester. The regiment was then ordered to Annapolis, Maryland, to guard

ailroad between Annapolis and Baltimore, land. The regiment later joined Burnside's expedition leaving January 3, 1862, for Potomac Roads, where they were ordered to take Island, where on February 7 and 8, the battle known by that name was fought.

He took part in the battle at Elizabeth City on February 10, 1862 and at Camperdown New Berne, North Carolina, March 1862. After capturing New Berne, they held that position until July 4, when the regiment proceeded to Fortress Monroe, thence to Fort Sumter, thence to Fredericksburg, and then to Virginia, going up through Warrington, Rapidan river, and arriving in time for the second battle of Bull Run, August 30, 1862. They retreated to Washington and later went to Frederick City, Maryland where they were in action in the battle of South Mountain, September 14, and at the battle of Antietam, September 16, 1862. After marching across Virginia, they took part in the battle of Fredericksburg, December 11, 1862. The regiment remained there through that winter, when it was ordered to Fort Mifflin and Winchester, Kentucky, to guard duty for two months. While there the regiment was assigned to General Sherman's command, going to Vicksburg and Jackson, Mississippi. The regiment was then ordered to Knoxville, Tennessee and took part in a battle, and also at the Cross Roads. At this place the term of service had about expired, but he re-enlisted.

Mr. Hutchinson went home on a thirty-day furlough, rejoining his company January 14, when he was again mustered into service. The regiment was assigned to the ninth corps, second division, second brigade, going on Grant's campaign in Virginia where the battle of the Wilderness was fought, May 5-7, 1864.

He was also in the battles of North Anna, May 23-27, Cold Harbor, June 1-3, 1864, and Petersburg, June 9 to July 20, 1864. Here he was taken ill and ordered to the field hospital and later sent to Fairfax Seminary Hospital opposite Washington. He remained there a month, and was then given a thirty-day furlough, which was extended, and he was sent to the hospital at Readville, Massachusetts. Here he remained until he was discharged November 14, 1864.

He soon returned to his old home at Greenfield and stayed two years to regain his health. He then went back to his trade and became the foreman of the painting department of a large carriage manufacturing

concern in Lynn, remaining six years. In 1874 he started in business for himself, and built a carriage shop known as the Liberty Square Carriage Works, having five thousand feet of floor space, and employing eighteen men. His health, which had been seriously impaired by his long and hard army service, became such as to cause grave apprehension, and in 1882 he was compelled to make a decided change in his manner of life. The giving up of his business at this time was the hardest blow of his whole life, as he had a family dependent upon him, but he was compelled to get into the country again. In 1886 his health had so far improved that he purchased the old Brooks estate on West street, Reading, Massachusetts, and started at market gardening. He settled his affairs at Lynn, and made Reading his home. A year later he started at painting again in a little shop that was once a hen house, twenty-four feet square. The shop soon became entirely too small. The first year he did nearly a thousand dollars worth of business, and it increased so rapidly that he was obliged to enlarge the building. From time to time he built on additions, until he had a large and finely equipped plant, capable of turning out the best work. His reputation for high-class work is not merely local, but extends throughout the state, and even farther. His skill as a first-class painter has brought him customers from all the surrounding towns. Of late years, on account of his health, he has been obliged to give up a great deal of active work. Mr. Hutchinson is a progressive citizen, much interested in the affairs of his home town. He has been a strong advocate of all modern improvements, electric railways and lights, water system, etc., as they have been proposed in the town. He has always worked heartily for all measures for the good of the town and community. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the First Baptist Church at Reading, and of the local Young Men's Christian Association, and active in all religious work.

He married (first), February 10, 1864, Harriet Ann Nourse, born March 27, 1846, died February 26, 1896, daughter of Gustavus Frelinghuysen and Lydia S. (Jones) Nourse, of Lynn, where her father was a shoemaker. He married (second), at Lynn, November 5, 1896, Helen Marr Adams. He married (third), October 28, 1906, at Bath, Maine, Mrs. Harriet Ann (Powers) Gould, born April 22, 1842, daughter of James and Sarah

(Blackledge) Powers, of Alma, Maine. Children of first wife: 1. George Merrill, born July 19, 1867, married, December 28, 1897, Bessie May Briggs, of Reading; children: i. Ruth, born May 23, 1899, died September 16, 1900; ii. Rachel, born September 24, 1901; iii. Emily, born May 25, 1903; iv. Helen, born April 16, 1905. 2. Jesse Nason, born January 3, 1870, married Flora Bowser; children: Lester and Leroy Hutchinson. 3. Frederick Smith, born July 28, 1874, married, October 4, 1901, Alice Astle; children: Laura Ardell and Merrill Clyde. 4. Harriet Ann, born September 19, 1876, died September 22, 1876. 5. Lottie Jones, born April 18, 1878, married, November 29, 1900, Frank Blaisdell, and had Gladys, born March 23, 1902. 6. Ethel May, born January 17, 1881, married November 15, 1900, John Anderson, of Ystad, Sweden, children: i. Howard Everett Anderson, born January 11, 1902; ii. Harriet Vivian Anderson, born March 24, 1903; iii. Karl Merrill Anderson, born January 15, 1906. 7. Bertha Frances, born June 29, 1886.

(XVII) Daniel Fuller Hutchinson, son of Daniel Fuller Hutchinson (16), was born at Greenfield, New Hampshire, October 14, 1845. He attended the district school at his native town, and when a young man went to Lynn, Massachusetts, and worked at the shop of a relative, W. H. Hutchinson, to learn the trade of glazier. After seven months he went to Boston and worked at his trade for Augustus Hardy about a year, and two years for Levi Boles. He then returned home and completed a winter's course in the academy at Chester, Vermont, returning to Boston, but having no success in finding a position. At this time he went to Chicago and found employment in the sash and blind factory of Palmer, Fuller & Marsh for five months, returning again to Lynn. He resumed work with H. W. Hutchinson in August, 1869, and later with the Sturtevant Manufacturing Company, Beverly street, Boston. In 1876 he went to Somerville and in partnership with George Pedrick, under the firm name of George Pedrick, engaged in the sash and blind business on Friend street, Boston. Three years later the firm was dissolved and Mr. Hutchinson started in the wholesale trade of small groceries, selling to the dealers in the suburbs. The business prospered, especially in the sale of matches. He found that he could do better by manufacturing the matches himself and at first bought the stock and clipped them at his home in Somerville. Later he started a

small mill at East Boston, where he manufactured the cards, and continued to clip them at Somerville. For two years he continued to run an independent business, in competition with the Diamond Match Company, when they made him an offer for the rights of his business, which he accepted, and went into their employ, selling their goods as he had his own. After a time he bought a large and profitable milk route in Somerville, but in 1890 sold it and removed in December of that year to a farm in North Lexington. Here he did market gardening for three years, and then sold his farm back to the Weatherbys from whom he had bought it and in November, 1893, bought his present place on Blossom street, in the south part of the town, known as the Smith family homestead. The farm contained fifty acres, to which Mr. Hutchinson has added nine acres. He began raising milk, which he continued until 1903, having increased his stock to forty head. Hutchinson & Sons have gradually drifted into market gardening and pink culture, and finally disposed of their cattle and erected in 1903 their first greenhouse, devoted to pinks and lettuce. Three years later he built another larger greenhouse, with all the latest improvements, now devoted to pinks comprising the Lawson, Fair Maid, Harry Fen, Enchantress and Queen varieties, all finding a ready sale. The firm maintains a stall under the old Music Hall in Boston. For a time they tried shipping lettuce to New York city, but found that they could not compete with the farmers in the suburbs of New York. They have a lease of twenty-four acres where they raise various outside crops for the Boston market, and have added fifteen acres of outside growth on their own farm. The plant has a large wash house, with two boilers, a hundred horse power and a seventy-five horse power boiler, and they run two teams to market. Mr. Hutchinson's genial manners have brought him many friends and have been a factor in his success in business. He and his family are members of the Lexington Baptist church, but at present he attends the Christian Science church. He is a Republican in politics, and has served as delegate to the various conventions. He is a member of the Lexington Grange, Patrons of Husbandry, and has been its chaplain three years.

He married, December 6, 1869, Mary Alice Fairfield, born at Kennebunk, Maine, June 27, 1839. Her father was Charles Fairfield, born at Kennebunkport, April 14, 1801, died March

878, and was a machinist at Boston. Her mother was Alice (Taylor) Fairfield, born at Bangor, Maine, August 28, 1803, died April 15, 1870. Children: 1. Arthur Fuller, born October 10, 1870, married, September 5, 1899, Elizabeth Robinson, of Pembroke, New Hampshire, and had Doris Ruth, born October 30, 1906. 2. Walter, born March 26, 1872, died March 31, 1872. 3. Alice May, born September 22, 1873, unmarried. 4. Charles Albert, born October 26, 1875, unmarried. 5. Edwin Waldo, born June 6, 1878, died December 10, 1902, Edith Maud Cox, of Lexington. 6. Howard Fairfield, born March 30, 1881, died November 8, 1882.

Richard Beach, the progenitor of the Beach family, came from England in 1639, and settled in New Haven, Connecticut.

I) Azakiah Beach, son of Richard Beach, lived in Killingworth, Connecticut.

II) Benjamin Beach, son of Azakiah Beach (2), lived in Durham, Connecticut.

V) Abel Beach, son of Benjamin Beach, lived in Torrington, Connecticut.

VI) Samuel Beach, son of Abel Beach (4), lived in Torrington, Connecticut.

VII) Samuel Beach, son of Samuel Beach, lived in Torrington, Connecticut.

VIII) Luraudus Beach, son of Samuel Beach (6), born in Torrington, Connecticut, December 10, 1803, died August 28, 1883, in Lawrence, Massachusetts. When a young man he left Torrington and went to Dover, New Hampshire, where in 1828 he founded a soap business which his son and grandson followed.

Shortly after his son, Luraudus Beach, Jr., came to Lawrence, in 1846, and here they opened up a branch business which has grown to its present proportions. They also opened another branch business in Haverhill, Massachusetts. The firm name was L. Beach & Son. This partnership was conducted until 1876, when Luraudus Beach Sr. retired from the firm. The old stand in Dover, New Hampshire, is maintained; there they have an office and they purchase stock which is shipped to Lawrence and manufactured into soap and by-products; the Haverhill business is also conducted likewise; their main offices, soap factory and rendering plant are in Lawrence, Massachusetts. In the rendering plant is manufactured glue, fertilizers and poultry foods. The works are located on Marston street, separated from the soap works, which

are located on Lawrence street. The Beach Soap Company manufacture high grades of laundry soap for the use of families, and soap chips for steam laundries, soap powders, and as by-products they manufacture refined glycerine. The leading brand of laundry soap is the "World Soap," sold extensively throughout the greater part of New England. Some of the by-products are shipped as far west as California. In 1897 the Beach Soap Company was incorporated under the laws of Massachusetts. Luraudus Beach was president; Irving E. Beach, his son, general manager; W. E. Philbrick, secretary and treasurer. After the death of Luraudus Beach, Irving E. Beach became president, and also served in his former capacity of general manager.

Luraudus Beach married Harriet Burr, who bore him children, as follows: 1. Luraudus, see forward. 2. James, born in Dover, New Hampshire, July 26, 1835, married Carrie J. Wilson, now deceased, and their children were: George, of Minneapolis, Minnesota; Edward, of Dubuque, Iowa; Charles, of Dubuque, Iowa. 3. Burr, born in Dover, New Hampshire, May 29, 1839, died May 24, 1862, shortly after his return from Germany where he went to perfect himself in chemistry, having been poisoned by gasses, while pursuing his studies.

(VIII) Luraudus Beach, Jr., son of Luraudus Beach (7), was born in Dover, New Hampshire, November 4, 1832, died at his summer home in Hampton, New Hampshire, August 2, 1900. He received his education in the schools of Dover and in those of Lawrence, whither he removed in 1845, when the city was still in its infancy. On March 28, 1848, he entered into business with his father in the manufacture of soap, as mentioned above. For over forty years he was an active member of the Haverhill Street Methodist Church, being one of its most liberal financial supporters and performing a vast amount of good in a quiet, unostentatious way. He was a director of the Bay State National Bank, and was at one time a member of the common council and board of aldermen. Few men of the city won and retained so high a place in the esteem of the public for christian integrity and sterling worth of character as Mr. Beach, who was ever kind and courteous to all with whom he was brought in contact. Mr. Beach married, June 28, 1855, Persis A. Miller, born in Granville, Massachusetts, December 28, 1831, died in Lawrence, Massachusetts, Octo-



ber 1, 1903, daughter of Isaac I. and Louisa (Miller) Miller. Mr. and Mrs. Beach were the parents of one child, Irving E.

(IX) Irving E. Beach, son of Luraudus Beach (8), was born in the old house on Haverhill street, Lawrence, Massachusetts, January 14, 1871. He now lives on the same site on which has been erected a new house. He received his education in the public schools of Lawrence, and in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Boston, from which he was graduated with the class of 1894. There he made a specialty of chemistry, which knowledge he uses to advantage in his business. After completing his education he spent several months abroad, visiting points of interest. Upon his return to his native land he entered the manufactory conducted by his father, passed through the many stages of experience, becoming familiar with every detail, and is now serving in the capacity of president and general manager of the Beach Soap Company, which is one of the substantial business concerns of eastern Massachusetts. Mr. Beach is a Republican in politics. He and his wife attend the First Methodist Episcopal Church of Lawrence. Mr. Beach married, June 12, 1895, Ida F. Bass, daughter of Samuel W. Bass, of Lawrence, whose sketch appears in this work. Children: Marion Esther, born October 2, 1898. Helen Edith, November 10, 1906.

(I) John Emery, immigrant ancestor of this branch of the family in America, was born September 29, 1598, in Romsey, Hants, England, son of John and Agnes Emery. He and his brother Anthony sailed from Southampton, April 3, 1635, in the ship "James" of London, William Cooper, master. They landed at Boston, June 3, 1635, and John went soon afterward to Newbury, where he had a grant of half an acre for a house lot. On December 22, 1637, he was fined twenty shillings for fencing in some ground not belonging to the town, or laid out, and the February following the town granted him this same land. He was admitted a freeman June 2, 1641, and the next year was appointed with three others to make a valuation of the town. In 1663 he was tried and fined for entertaining Quakers. A petition signed by fifty citizens and the selectmen of the town was presented to the court for remission of the fine, but did no good. He was also prominent in the case of Lieutenant Robert Pike, refusing to recognize the author-

ity of the court to deprive him and his neighbors of the right of petition. April 10, 1644, he had a grant from the town of twenty-two acres and five rods in the great field beyond the new town. He was selectman 1661, fence viewer 1666, on the grand jury 1666, on the jury trials 1672, appointed to carry votes to Salem in 1676. He married (first), in England, Mary ———, who died in Newbury in April, 1649. He married (second), October 29, 1650, Mrs. Mary (Shatswell) Webster, widow of John Webster, of Ipswich. He died November 3, 1683, and his wife died April 28, 1694. His will was dated May 1, 1680, proved November 27, 1683. His wife made her will in August, 1693, proved June 11, 1696. Children: 1. John, born in England about 1628, mentioned below. 2. Ann, born in England about 1631. 3. Ebenezer (daughter), born in Newbury, September 16, 1648. 4. Jonathan, born in Newbury, May 13, 1652.

(II) Sergeant John Emery, son of John Emery (1), was born in England about 1628. He came with his father to Newbury in 1635. In 1642 he had laid out to him eighty acres over the Artichoke or Raspberry river. Half of this was given to him by his father, and the remaining was bought of Archelaus Woodman. This tract of land has been in the family ever since, and in 1890 was included in the farm of the late Eliphalet Emery, and now owned by the heirs of his daughter, Mrs. Mary (Hale) Emery. In 1679 he received land for building a corn mill, now known as Curzon's Mills, Newburyport. This mill right was seized by the city of Newburyport and mill closed 1908. He was admitted a freeman May 30, 1660. His will was dated August 3, 1693. He was selectman 1670-73, juryman 1675-76, tythingman, 1679, way-warden 1679. He married, October 2, 1648, Mary Webster, died February 3, 1709, daughter of John and Mary (Shatswell) Webster. Children born in Newbury: 1. Mary, born June 24, 1652. 2. Hannah, April 26, 1654. 3. John, September 12, 1656, died July 14, 1730. 4. Bethia, October 15, 1658. 5. Sarah, February 26, 1660. 6. Joseph, March 23, 1663, died September 22, 1721. 7. Stephen, September 6, 1666, mentioned below. 8. Abigail, January 16, 1668. 9. Samuel, December 20, 1670. 10. Judith, February 5, 1673. 11. Lydia, February 19, 1675. 12. Elizabeth, February 8, 1680. 13. Josiah, February 28, 1681, married, November 25, 1714, Abigail Moody; died March 16, 1718.

(III) Ensign Stephen Emery, son of Ser-







*Irving E. Beach*



John Emery (2), born Newbury, September 6, 1666, died February 1, 1746-47. He a millwright and planter. He married, mber 29, 1692, Ruth Jaques, born April 672, died January 9, 1764, daughter of y and Anna (Knight) Jaques. Children, in Newbury: 1. Anna, October 10, 1693. rah, January 1, 1696. 3. Ruth, June 6, 4. Mary, December 15, 1700. 5. Judith, ary 25, 1703. 6. Abigail, May 4, 1705. izabeth, February 2, 1708. 8. Stephen, 16, 1710, mentioned below. 9. Hannah, 23, 1712, died unmarried 1772. 10. Mi-November 22, 1714. 11. Lydia, July 29,

7) Colonel Stephen Emery, son of En-Stephen Emery (3), born Newbury, July 10, died September 16, 1795, aged eighty-

He was ensign of a foot company in colonel of the seventh regiment of militia 67, colonel of the second division of the d regiment in Newbury and Rowley in

He built the farm house now standing mery Farm. He married, May 5, 1732, ah Rolfe, died January 10, 1779, aged ty-one, daughter of Henry and Hannah pan) Rolfe. Children, born Newbury: ephen, January 18, 1732-33, mentioned : 2. Benjamin, May 14, 1735, died May 736. 3. Hannah, October 25, 1737, died mber 7, 1737. 4. Benjamin, December 10, 5. Joseph, September 19, 1740, died Oc- 6, 1740. 6. Nathaniel, August 23, 1741. nnah, February 12, 1744. 8. Mary, May 746, died unmarried May 21, 1803. 9. alet, July 20, 1748, died October 15, 1773. izabeth, July 30, 1750. 11. Enoch, April 752, died unmarried January 30, 1760.

) Stephen Emery, son of Stephen Em-4), born Newbury, January 18, 1732-33, April 16, 1799, aged sixty-seven. He mar- first), November 6, 1760, Sarah Moody. married (second), Sarah Bartlett, who July 23, 1791. Children, born in New-

1. Stephen, July 8, 1761. 2. Enoch, h 16, 1763. 3. Elizabeth, December 7, died May 11, 1778. 4. Hannah, Decem- 2, 1765. 5. Moody, June 20, 1769, men- l below. 6. Nathaniel, July 24, 1772, ed, November 27, 1799. Mary Quimby; August 23, 1812.

I) Moody Emery, son of Stephen Em-5), born Newbury, June 20, 1769, died 5, 1845. He married, October 18, 1795, il Prescott, daughter of Philemon Pres-Children: 1. George, born August 15, married, December 11, 1822, Mary R.

Foote; died December 29, 1864. He was prominent in town affairs. 2. Rufus, born May 4, 1799, drowned in the Merrimac river, November 13, 1819. 3. Elizabeth, born December 23, 1801. 4. Samuel Moody, born April 10, 1804, mentioned below. 5. Eunice Mary, born April 16, 1808, died February 17, 1832.

(VII) Rev. Samuel Moody Emery, son of Moody Emery (6), was born April 10, 1804, in that part of Newbury which in 1819 was incorporated as the town of West Newbury. Early in life his aptitude as a student and scholar appeared. He was one of a number of young men who began to collect books for the circulating library in the West Parish and the library continued a useful career for a number of years. Emery was not the only youth in Newbury seeking a liberal education, however, for we find that among his mates Cornelius C. Felton graduated at Harvard College in 1827, Robert A. Coker in 1831 and Samuel M. Felton in 1834. Mr. Emery was prepared for college at Phillips Academy, Exeter, and was a loyal alumnus of that famous institution. He entered college in 1826 and was graduated from Harvard in the class of 1830. He was an earnest student of high purposes and excellent scholarship. One of his classmates wrote of him, after his death: "So early as college life he developed his high-toned character and stainless reputation." He had a part at the commencement exercises. For several years after graduating, Mr. Emery was engaged in school teaching. He became principal of the classical department of the academy at Northfield, Massachusetts, and taught there two terms. From October, 1831, to August, 1833, he was instructor in the High School for Young Ladies at Portsmouth, New Hampshire. His mind had been attracted to religious questions during his career as a school teacher. He had been reared in the Congregational church, but he was drawn to the Episcopal church and baptized September 2, 1832, in St. John's Protestant Episcopal Church, by Dr. Burroughs and confirmed there by Right Reverend A. V. Griswold, bishop of the Eastern Diocese. He decided to study for the ministry and, when he left Portsmouth, began his studies at Cambridge under the instruction of Rev. Dr. Coit, rector of Christ Church. Subsequently he was a student under Rev. Dr. Wainwright, rector of Trinity Church, Boston. While preparing for holy orders himself, Mr. Emery continued to teach, taking private pupils and tutoring college stu-

dents. During the winter of 1835 he was placed in charge of some rusticated students from Harvard by President Quincy. He was admitted to the holy order of deacons with two other candidates, July 28, 1835, in old Trinity Church, Boston, by the Right Reverend Bishop Griswold. He was presented by Rev. William Croswell, then rector of Christ Church, Boston, where Mr. Emery preached his first sermon. After officiating occasionally in Boston and neighboring towns, he was engaged in December to assist the rector of Trinity Church, Chatham (now Portland), Connecticut, a beautiful town on the Connecticut river, opposite Middletown. The rector, Rev. William Jarvis, was suffering from laryngitis and Mr. Emery performed the duties of pastor as his assistant from December 12, 1835, until April, 1837, when he was chosen rector to succeed Mr. Jarvis. He was advanced to the Holy Order of Priests in Trinity Church, May 14, 1837, by the Right Reverend T. C. Brownell, bishop of Connecticut. He entered upon a long and very successful pastorate.

Mr. Emery was fond of children and young people and the feeling was reciprocated. He gave a large share of his attention to the Sunday school, attended its sessions and took a personal interest in the boys and girls of his parish. Nor was his interest in the young confined to his own church. He was for many years on the board of school visitors for the public schools of the town and the cause of education owes him much for his unceasing efforts in behalf of better schools and higher education. He was a trustee of the Berkeley Divinity School for many years and had many warm friends among the students and faculty of that institution.

Dr. Emery was a preacher of more than local reputation. In the early years of his career he used to hold evening services in private houses for aged or infirm parishioners or for families living at a distance from the church. Dr. Emery prepared most of his sermons with great care and never trusted to his memory in delivering them. He spoke earnestly and often eloquently and had the ability to command the attention of his audience. He made friends outside of his parish and ministered to many not of his faith. Men and women of every denomination and class came to him for advice in spiritual and other things and he gave his time freely to help all within his power. He was naturally hospitable, his house being always open to his parishioners, his brother clergymen and especially to strangers that came to his door. In his own

parochial work he was ever faithful and had the tact and judgment that made him a good shepherd, and his parish grew under his charge. He established a mission in the eastern part of the town with the approval of the bishop, and before he resigned his charge at Portland, had the satisfaction of seeing the cornerstone of the chapel of St. John Baptist laid by Bishop Williams, and a year later, of attending its consecration. At the close of thirty-five years as rector of this parish, Dr. Emery resigned on Easter Monday in 1870 and preached his farewell sermon there the first Sunday after Trinity, June 19, 1870. Though not ready to retire from all clerical duties, Dr. Emery determined not to accept another rectorship, responding to calls from other clergymen for assistance and filling various vacancies from time to time.

He made his home on the old John Emery farm in West Newbury, Massachusetts, on the Merrimac and Artichoke rivers, and when not engaged elsewhere used to hold Sunday services at the farmhouse. In November, 1873, Dr. Emery removed to Newburyport. He was superintendent of the public schools at West Newbury from 1871 to 1874. He had the pastoral care of St. Paul's Church, Newburyport, during the absence of the rector on a trip abroad, and was minister at St. James Protestant Episcopal Church of Amesbury for about two years while living in Newburyport. In the spring of 1882 the family returned to their home in West Newbury. Dr. Emery enjoyed the country life and the management of the farm. He was in his usual health Sunday, August 12, 1883, and read the service with much vigor and energy. On Wednesday of the same week he became very ill. He died the following morning, August 15, 1883. The funeral was the following Monday at St. Paul's Church, and the interment was at Belleville cemetery, the site of Queen Anne's chapel.

In Portland, Connecticut, an elegant and massive stone church occupies the ground on which the building erected in 1830 stood, and a fine organ, the gift of parishioners and other friends in Portland and from without, in memory of Dr. Emery, stands on one side of the chancel. A brass memorial tablet suitably inscribed to perpetuate his memory has been set in the wall near the organ, which was first used about a year after Dr. Emery's death. Dr. Emery received the degree *ad eundem* of M. A. from Trinity College and of D. D. from the same institution in 1864.

He married, November 17, 1841, Mary Hale

Emery, born September 24, 1821, died 1899, daughter of Eliphalet Emery, mentioned below. Children, born in Portland, except the first: 1. Sarah Noyes, born September 6, 1842, at West Newbury, died April, 1903. 2. Mary Elizabeth, born March 19, 1846, resides on the homestead. 3. Louisa Jane, born July 29, 1849. 4. Dr. Samuel Eliphalet, born April 10, 1852, graduate of the Boston Dental School; practised in Newburyport; served in the common council of that city; was member of the Grange and president of the Farmers' Club; never married; died at sea on a return from a voyage to Puerto Rico, February 28, 1904. 5. Abby Prescott, born October 11, 1854, died November 11, 1855. 6. Frances Jarvis, born April 18, 1857. 7. Georgiana, born October 15, 1859. The surviving children make their home on the farm, West Newbury.

From a sermon preached in Trinity Church, Portland, November 3, 1907, by Rev. Oliver Henry Raferty, rector, we quote these words in memory Mrs. Emery (Mary Hale): "Coming here at the beginning of her wedded life, she took her place by her husband's side in all things, making every interest, every responsibility, every burden, every care of his ministry her own. The christian home built upon that happy union became the central influence of the parish as it grew and strengthened about it, even as the rectories of rural England have been said to have been among the most potent influences in shaping the life of her people. From it went out lines of sympathy and service on every side, especially to the poor and afflicted. Sensitive and responsive to every need and every call, Rector and wife entered into the experiences of their people, making their sorrows and their joys their own, being equally welcome at burial or at bridal.

"In their duty prompt at every call,  
They watched and wept, they prayed and felt for all.  
And, as a bird each fond endearment tries  
To tempt its new-fledged offspring to the skies,  
They tried each art, reproved each dull delay,  
Allured to brighter worlds, and led the way.

"So on either arm of this chancel arch the simple record of their life and service, placed there by a grateful people will be read and remembered as long as this church shall stand. It matters not that the house of worship known to them has passed away, the noble temple which has taken its place is more truly their memorial, for it was erected by the generation in whose making and shaping and

grounding in the church's life and spirit, they bore such a part."

(V) Lieutenant Nathaniel Emery, son of Stephen Emery (4), was born August 23, 1741. He was commissioned ensign of the second military company of Newbury by Governor Thomas Hutchinson, January 12, 1772; second lieutenant of a company from Newbury and Rowley, September 30, 1776. He was a private in the company of Thomas Noyes 3d on the Lexington alarm. He married Sarah Short, daughter of Nicholas Short, of Newbury, November 11, 1777. She died December 22, 1783, aged thirty, and he married (second), May 21, 1795, Abigail Longfellow, who died at West Newbury, December 9, 1843, aged ninety-seven. Children, born in Newbury: 1. Sarah, born August 10, 1779. 2. Eliphalet, born September 5, 1781, mentioned below. 3. Captain Nicholas, born December 16, 1783, married Sarah Robinson who died March 18, 1846, aged seventy-six; he died October 7, 1826.

(VI) Eliphalet Emery, son of Nathaniel Emery (5), was born September 5, 1781, in Newbury. He was born, lived and died on the paternal estate on which his first American ancestor settled more than two hundred years ago. His education was that of a farmer's son such as the common schools of Newbury furnished. His chosen profession was that of a farmer, inspired partly by the ambition to own and improve his ancestral acres, and partly by the natural taste for agriculture which he had inherited with his land. Possessing the habits of industry, accuracy, thoroughness, promptness, and fidelity, guided by a quick and sound intelligence he stood through life in the front rank among the farmers of the country and state. He was a member of the board of selectmen nineteen years, and elected to the general court 1829-1831 and 1834. He died in West Newbury, April 20, 1869. He married, April 4, 1820, Sarah Hale, daughter of Rev. Moses and Elizabeth (Emery) Hale. Children, born at West Newbury: 1. Mary Hale, born September 24, 1821, married Rev. Samuel Moody Emery, mentioned above. 2. Sarah Noyes, born June 15, 1824, died January 18, 1834.

(VII) Elizabeth Emery, daughter of Moody Emery (6), born at West Newbury, December 23, 1801, married, November 1, 1826, Captain Flavius Emery, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Hale) Emery, master mariner, who died in Newburyport, March 5, 1830. His widow died in Newburgh, New York, July 15,



1880. Children, born at Newburyport: 1. Rufus, born July 25, 1827, mentioned below. 2. Flavius, born June 22, 1829, died February 22, 1830.

(VIII) Rev. Rufus Emery, D. D., son of Captain Flavius and Elizabeth (Emery) Emery, was born at Newburyport, July 25, 1827. He was graduated in the class of 1854 from Trinity College, Hartford, Connecticut. He was an instructor in the Episcopal Academy, Cheshire, Connecticut, in 1854-55; tutor in Trinity College 1855-57; studied at Berkeley Divinity School, Middletown; was ordained deacon May 26, 1858; took charge of Trinity Church, Southport, Connecticut, July 18, 1858; was admitted to the order of priests in St. John's Church, Stamford, Connecticut, April 27, 1859; resigned this rectorship, July 31, 1870; was elected rector of Calvary Church, Stonington, Connecticut, March 16, 1871, and resigned September, 1872; was elected rector of St. Paul's Church, Newburgh, New York, in September, 1872, where he remained twenty-seven years. He resides at present with his cousins, the children of Mrs. Mary Hale Emery, at West Newbury. He is a member of the Webster Historical Society of Boston, the Newburgh Bay Historical Society, the Newbury Historical Society of Newbury, and is corresponding member of the Old Colony Historical Society of Taunton, Massachusetts. He wrote the *Emery Genealogy*—an excellent and very complete work, published in 1890. (610 pages). Was given degree of D. D. by Trinity College in 1906. He married in Portland, Connecticut, November, 1858, Adelaide Brainerd, daughter of Erastus Brainerd, Esq. Children: 1. Corinne Brainerd, born January 22, 1860, died January 25, 1860. 2. Annie Elizabeth, born July 10, 1861, died August 5, 1864. 3. Brainerd Prescott, born March 25, 1865, resides on the home-  
stead at West Newbury.

William Palmer, immigrant ancestor, was born in England. PALMER He settled first in Watertown, Massachusetts, as early as 1636 and removed in 1637 to Newbury, Massachusetts, and in 1638 to Hampton, New Hampshire, of which he was a grantee and one of the first settlers. He was one of those "licensed to settle" September 6, 1638. He was admitted a freeman March 13, 1638-39. There was more than one William Palmer at the time a decree of divorce was granted to a man of this name, October 19, 1650, from his wife "Elinor, who

had married another man in England," and we cannot be sure of his identity. About 1650 Palmer, then of Hampton, agreed to release to his son-in-law, John Sherman, of Watertown, Massachusetts, land at Great Ormsby, county Norfolk, England, whence the family came to America. He had previously deeded land at Hampton and Newbury March 10, 1645, to John Sherman and his daughter Martha (Palmer) Sherman in lieu of the estate in Great Ormsby which was hers by inheritance. The Shermans sold the Newbury and other property to Joseph, youngest son of William Palmer. Coffin's history of Newbury relates that William Palmer removed to Piscataqua from Newbury. He was in Kittery in 1642 for a time, but sold his farm there to Christopher Adams and removed to Cape Porpoise, in 1675. Children: 1. Martha, married Captain John Sherman, of Watertown, Massachusetts. 2. Edward, had a grant of land in 1641 at Hampton, and was then living on the road from Hampton to Exeter. 3. Christopher, married, November 7, 1650, Susannah Hilton, daughter of Edward Hilton; he died June 30, 1699. 4. Joseph, mentioned below. 5. Sarah, married Richard King. 6. Rachel (given in Kittery history, but she was doubtless a granddaughter instead of daughter).

(II) Joseph Palmer, son of William Palmer, born 1644, died February 8, 1715, aged seventy-two years. The Joseph given as son of William Palmer in the Hampton history must have been a grandson. Joseph had by purchase his father's property at Newbury and he lived there until about 1671. He married, March 18, 1665, Sarah Jackman, daughter of James Jackman. He removed to Bradford after the birth of three children, as indicated below. Children, born at Newbury: 1. Sarah, born December 5, 1665. 2. James, born December 18, 1667. 3. Joseph, born July 8, 1670, lived at Newbury and Bradford. Born at Bradford: 4. Benjamin, born October 8, 1672, died November 17, 1745. 5. Richard, born March 22, 1674-75. 6. William, born January 24, 1677. 7. Joanna, born September 14, 1680. 8. Mary, born June 11, 1683, died May 1, 1688. 9. Samuel, born April 25, 1686.

(III) Samuel Palmer, son of Joseph Palmer, born April 25, 1686, died at Bradford, December 18, 1758, aged seventy-three years. (Gravestone). He married Elizabeth ———, who died, his widow, February 11, 1774, aged eighty-five years. (Gravestone beside her husband's at Bradford). Children, born at Brad-

ford: 1. Abigail, born about 1710, baptized September 7, 1712. 2. Elizabeth, baptized September 7, 1712. 3. Mary, born May 9, 1714. 4. Susannah, born November 28, 1716. 5. Betty. 6. Joanna, died September 17, 1732. 7. Samuel, born December 27, 1719, died June 27, 1721. 8. Sarah, born July 5, 1722. 9. Samuel, born March 23, 1727, died September 3, 1800, aged seventy-three years; married, January 24, 1749. 10. Ebenezer, born September 3, 1729, mentioned below.

(IV) Ebenezer Palmer, son of Samuel Palmer, born Bradford, September 3, 1729, married, August 19, 1760, Rebecca Burbank. He was a soldier in the revolution in the company of Captain Amos Gage, of Pelham, New Hampshire, Colonel Isaac Cochran's regiment, sent to reinforce the northern army in September, 1777. His son Ebenezer appears to have been in similar service, as stated below. The family were in Pelham after 1775. Children, born in Bradford: 1. Ebenezer, baptized November 22, 1761, died young. 2. Ebenezer, born April 14, 1762, lived in Pelham; soldier in the revolution in 1780 (Rev. Rolls v. i. p. 588; also in 1777); according to the federal census of 1790 he and his father were the only heads of family of this name at that time; he had at that time two sons under sixteen and his father had in his family two males over sixteen and one female. 3. Benjamin, baptized November 30, 1766. 4. Asa, mentioned below.

(V) Captain Asa Palmer, son of Ebenezer Palmer, born August 2, 1773, died August 24, 1851. He came from Pelham to Lyndeborough, New Hampshire, in 1812, and settled on farm No. 1. He married, May 12, 1802, Mary Fletcher, of Pelham, born September 20, 1780, died July 25, 1857. Children, born at Pelham: 1. Rev. David F., born February 27, 1803, died June 30, 1868; was pastor of the Royal Oak Presbyterian Church of Marion, Virginia, twenty-four years. 2. Asa, born October 22, 1804, married Mary A. Dow. 3. Ebenezer, born February 7, 1807, married Sarah J. Boutwell, daughter of Nehemiah and Elizabeth (Jones) Boutwell, January 31, 1839. 4. Theron, born February 25, 1809, died March 12, 1879; married, November 21, 1837, Hannah Parker, daughter of Isaac and Deborah (Clark) Parker; she was born July 4, 1813, died February 20, 1841; son Theron resides in Salem, Massachusetts. 5. William Henry, born about 1811, mentioned below. 6. Joseph B., born June 12, 1813, died October 1, 1860. 7. Moses, born November 28, 1815, at Lynde-

borough, died young. 8. Charles, born April 7, 1817, married Caroline Newhall. 9. Mary E., born April 15, 1820, married John McLaughlin and lived at Claremont. 10. Moses, born at Lyndeborough, March 21, 1826, died young.

(VI) William Henry Palmer, son of Captain Asa Palmer, born in Lyndeborough or vicinity about 1811, died in Salem, Massachusetts, December, 1874. He married Eliza Newhall, of Lynnfield, Massachusetts, who died in Salem about 1897. Children: 1. William Henry Harrison, born December 7, 1839, mentioned below. 2. George William, born in Lynnfield, died unmarried at Salem, aged thirty-seven years. 3. Warren, died in infancy. 4. Child, died in infancy. 5. Augustus Dwight, born in Cleveland, Ohio, August 24, 1857, never married.

(VII) William Henry Harrison Palmer, son of William Henry Palmer, was born in Lynnfield, December 7, 1839. He was educated in the public schools. He has for many years been a dealer in clothing and men's furnishings with store on Essex street, Salem. He married, in Salem, Emma Elizabeth Smith, born at Salem. Children: 1. Arthur Hardy, born at Salem, June 12, 1871, married Ella M. Goodwin; children: i. Murle M., born April 1, 1892; ii. H. Loring, born May 8, 1894. 2. Emily Louise, who is the wife of Dr. William A. Foster. (See Foster sketches).

(For first generation see Reginald Foster 1.)

(II) Deacon Jacob Foster, son FOSTER of Reginald Foster (1), born in England, about 1635, died Ipswich, July 9, 1710, aged seventy-five years. His gravestone at Ipswich is still standing. He settled in Ipswich and became a prominent citizen; was deacon of the first church. He resided in the first house of his father near the stone bridge on the present Heard estate, on the south side of the Ipswich river. He married (first), January, 1658, Martha Kinsman, who died October 15, 1666, daughter of Robert, Jr., and Martha (Wait) Kinsman. He married (second), February 26, 1667, Abigail Lord, who died June 4, 1729. Children, born at Ipswich: 1. Judith, born October 20, 1659, died January 27, 1660. 2. John, born and died 1660. 3. Jacob, born May 15, 1662, died June, 1662. 4. Mary, born about 1664, died January 11, 1666-67. 5. Sarah, born August 3, 1665, married John Caldwell; she died July 11, 1721. 6. Abraham, born December 4, 1667, married Abigail Parsons. 7. Jacob,

born March 25, 1670, married Mary Caldwell; (second) Martha Graves, and (third) Mary Willis. 8. Amos, born August 15, 1672, died October 12, 1672. 9. Abigail, born July 3, 1674. 10. Nathaniel, born October 7, 1676. 11. Samuel, born September 10, 1678. 12. Joseph, born September 14, 1680, mentioned below. 13. James, born November 12, 1682, married Anna Cross. 14. Mary, born December 25, 1684.

(III) Joseph Foster, son of Jacob Foster, born Ipswich, Massachusetts, September 14, 1680, died there February 22, 1755. He was a cordwainer by trade. He lived at Ipswich; owned a gallery pew in the south meeting house. The inventory of his estate amounted to two hundred and fifteen pounds, eleven shillings, seven pence. He married (first), January 23, 1704, Elizabeth Goodwin; (second), August 13, 1712, Mary Cressy; (third), (intention dated January 30, 1714-15), Sarah Brown, born March 3, 1685-86, died May, 1761, daughter of Nicholas and Mary (Linthorpe) Brown. Children born at Ipswich: 1. Eliza, born February 23, 1706. 2. Samuel, born April 16, 1709, died September 5, 1730. 3. Joseph, born February 14, 1714, mentioned below. 4. James, born March 4, 1716, married Sarah Hart. 5. Nathan, born February 19, 1717-18, married Mary Hart. 6. Sarah, died March 24, 1722. 7. Isaac, born August 21, 1720, married Sarah Brown. 8. Sarah, died April 30, 1739. 9. Jacob, born March 27, 1726, married Sarah Kimball. 10. Ebenezer. 11. Abraham, baptized October 27, 1728, married Susannah Sumner.

(IV) Deacon Joseph Foster, son of Joseph Foster, born Ipswich, February 14, 1714, died there February 27, 1767, aged fifty-three years, thirteen days. He was one of the leading citizens for many years, deacon of the church, town clerk, overseer of the poor and selectman. He married, November 12, 1735, Hannah Trask, who died August 11, 1778. Children, born at Beverly, Massachusetts: 1. Thomas, born October 18, 1736, died July 26, 1794. 2. Joseph, born December 25, 1739, married Elizabeth Hilton. 3. Mary, born June 18, 1741, married, November 21, 1765, Henry Herrick. 4. Hannah, born March 4, 1743-44, married, May 5, 1767, Jonathan Ellenwood; (second), April 12, 1774, Nehemiah Smith. 5. Daniel, born February 14, 1745-46, mentioned below. 6. Elizabeth, born April 7, 1748. 7. Sarah, born December 29, 1750, married, February 11, 1772, Ebenezer Trask. 8. Ezra Trask, born September 29, 1752, married

Sarah Stickney. 9. Mercy, born December 9, 1754, died December 1, 1755. 10. Jeremiah, born April 21, 1756. 11. Lydia, born March 8, 1757. 12. James, born August 30, 1759.

(V) Daniel Foster, son of Joseph Foster, born February 14, 1745-46, at Beverly, died there February 2, 1835. He married, August 2, 1774-75, Judith Woodbury, born 1754, died April 8, 1817. Children, born at Beverly: 1. Daniel, born December 28, 1775, died June 15, 1799, in Havanna; married, April 7, 1799, Lydia Whittridge. 2. Ezra French, born October 4, 1777, died January 7, 1779. 3. Fanny, born March 25, 1779, married, December 13, 1798, Bart Wallis. 4. Israel, born November 28, 1780, died April 16, 1801, killed by accident. 5. James, born August 20, 1782, married Mary Vickery and Sarah Greeley. 6. Seth, born April 10, 1784, mentioned below.

(VI) Seth Foster, son of Daniel Foster, born Beverly, April 10, 1784, died August 8, 1843. He married, January 2, 1814, Nancy Goodridge, born January 2, 1784, died June 6, 1843. He lived in Marblehead and Beverly. Children, born in Beverly: 1. William Augustus, born October 24, 1814, mentioned below. 2. Nancy, born March 24, 1816, married John Stocker, of Wenham. 3. Ellen, born January 2, 1818, died April 2, 1820. 4. Charlotte, born December 23, 1819, died June 26, 1892; married William Lamson. 5. Daniel, born December 23, 1821, married Louisa Dodge. 6. Ellen, born January 5, 1824, died in the west, unmarried, December 20, 1875. 7. Seth, born June 12, 1826, lost at sea. 8. Samuel Goodridge, born May 24, 1827, married Caroline Emmons. 9. James, born March 1, 1830, died March 8, 1830. 10. James, born May 27, 1831.

(VII) William Augustus Foster, son of Seth Foster, born Beverly, October 24, 1814, died there July 24, 1898. He was educated in the common schools of Beverly. He learned the trade of shoemaker and began manufacturing on his own account; built the first factory equipped with steam in Beverly. He retired from manufacturing in 1866 and spent the remainder of his days in farming and raising cattle. Mr. Foster was a Universalist in religion and for many years sang in the choir of the Universalist church. In politics he was independent and never sought public office of any kind. He was a member of Bass River Lodge, No. 141, Odd Fellows; of Liberty Lodge of Free Masons, of which he was a charter member, and the local lodge, Good Templars. He belonged to the Union Club of





*William A. Foster.*

ly. He married (first), June 20, 1832, Raymond, born 1813, died February 7, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Ray-  
l. He married (second), November 18, Julia Frances Trow, who died February 897, daughter of Daniel and Martha P. sk) Trow. Children, born at Beverly: 1. am Augustus, Jr., born December 12, mentioned below. 2. Arthur Trow, born 12, 1879, graduate of Amherst College, of 1903; clerk in the United Shoe Ma-  
ry Company in Boston; attends the Uni-  
list church; Republican in politics; mem-  
of the Liberty Lodge of Free Masons; ac-  
in athletic affairs; married, October 12,  
Mary Emerson Pearson, of Beverly. 3.  
ion Raymond, born September 15, 1882,  
April 29, 1890.

(III) Dr. William Augustus Foster, son  
William Augustus Foster, was born in Bev-  
December 12, 1873. He was educated in  
public schools of Beverly and graduated  
in the Beverly high school. For a time he  
wed the profession of civil engineering,  
entered the Massachusetts College of  
opathy, later took a special course in the  
ege of Physicians and Surgeons, Boston,  
in 1901 was interne at the North End Dys-  
ary. He passed the state examinations  
03 and opened an office in Beverly, and in  
located in Salem. He engaged in general  
tice and has enjoyed a large business. He  
member of Essex Lodge of Free Masons  
New England Osteopathic Association.  
married, September 14, 1899, in Salem,  
ly Louise Palmer, born in Salem, May 29,  
daughter of William Henry Harrison  
Emma Elizabeth (Smith) Palmer. (See  
ch of the Palmer family herewith). Their  
child is Marion, born August 2, 1900.

(For first generation see Reginald Foster 1.)

(II) William Foster, son of  
OSTER Reginald Foster (1), was born  
in England in 1633, and came to  
erica with his parents. He resided in Ips-  
1, Massachusetts, and built the old Dean  
rews house there. He lived on Bradford  
et, where a house lot of an acre and a half  
laid out to him. He removed to Rowley,  
re he was an inhabitant in 1661 in that  
ion set off as the town of Boxford. He  
ght of Joseph Jewett a seventy-second part  
he town. Foster was one of the leading  
of Rowley, and held many offices of trust  
onor—collector of taxes, 1675; appointed  
enforce the Sabbath laws, 1777-80, with

John Peabody. He was one of the sixteen  
heads of families to sign the petition of 1695  
for a separate government. He kept the ordi-  
nary in 1693. The first town meeting in Row-  
ley was at his house. His will was made  
September 3, 1711, and proved May 17, 1713.  
He died June 15, 1713, in his seventy-eighth  
year. He bequeathed to his five sons—Jona-  
than, William, Timothy, David and Samuel;  
Jonathan and Samuel were executors. He  
married, May 15, 1661, Mary Jackson, born  
February 8, 1639, daughter of William and  
Joanna Jackson. Children, born at Boxford:  
1. Mary, born November 16, 1662; married  
November 20, 1682, Samuel Kilburn. 2. Ju-  
dith, born June 19, 1664; married April 13,  
1693, John Platts. 3. Hannah, born Novem-  
ber 23, 1673; married May 11, 1709-10,  
Theophilus Rix, of Wenham, who died July 5,  
1726. 4. Jonathan, born March 6, 1667-8;  
mentioned below. 5. William, born 1670;  
married Sarah Kimball and Margaret Gould.  
6. Timothy, born 1672; married Mary Dorman  
and Ruth Andrews. 7. David, born May 9,  
1679; married Mary Black. 8. Samuel, born  
February 20, 1681; married Mary Magoon. 9.  
Joseph, born 1682, baptized May 21, 1682.

(III) Jonathan Foster, son of William Fos-  
ter (2), born in Boxford, March 6, 1667, died  
May 21, 1730. He and his wife were admitted  
to the church at Boxford on September 21,  
1703. He married, December 14, 1692, Abi-  
gail Kimball, born April 29, 16—, sister of  
William Foster's wife, daughter of John and  
Sarah Kimball. Children, born at Boxford:  
1. Jonathan, born September 15, 1693; men-  
tioned below. 2. Abigail, born November 22,  
1697; married July 13, 1727, Jacob Tyler, of  
Andover. 3. Zebadiah, born September 28,  
1702; married Margaret Tyler.

(IV) Colonel Jonathan Foster, son of Jon-  
athan Foster (3), was born at Boxford, Sep-  
tember 15, 1693. He was colonel of his reg-  
iment of militia, and was in service against the  
Indians. He owned land at Chester, New  
Hampshire, in 1761, and the names of his sons  
Oliver and Richard appear as witnesses on  
the deeds. He married Hannah Peabody, born  
1693, died June 1, 1769. Children, born at  
Boxford: 1. Oliver, born August 17, 1719. 2.  
Hannah, born December 15, 1721; died at  
Boxford, unmarried, January 22, 1760. Chil-  
dren born in Haverhill: 3. Jonathan, born Oc-  
tober 11, 1727; mentioned below. 4. William,  
born November 9, 1729. 5. Richard, born  
February 20, 1732-3; married Elizabeth Kim-  
ball.

(V) Captain Jonathan Foster, son of Jonathan Foster (4), born in Haverhill, October 11, 1727, died there July 28, 1813. He was an officer in the revolution, a lieutenant in Captain John Cushing's company, Colonel Samuel Johnson's regiment, April 19, 1775, on the Lexington alarm; also captain in regiment of Colonel Huntington, commissioned February 3, 1776; also captain in Colonel Nathaniel Wade's regiment (Essex county), commissioned July 24, 1778, for service in Rhode Island; also lieutenant in the king's army in the French and Indian war, and his diary during that eventful period has been preserved and is in the possession of his family. He married, June 28, 1764, Rebecca Dorman, born 1732, died October 16, 1794, daughter of John and Rebecca (Smith) Dorman. Children: 1. Israel, born March 16, 1765; married Mehitable Carleton. 2. Charles, born April 26, 1767; mentioned below. 3. Betsey, born March 12, 1769; married — Spofford. 4. Amasa, born May 8, 1771; married October 9, 1792, Betsey Poor. 5. Jonathan, born February 3, 1774; married Mary Kimball. 6. Phineas, born July 27, 1776; married Frances Harwood.

(VI) Deacon Charles Foster, son of Captain Jonathan Foster (5), born at Boxford, April 26, 1767, died July 10, 1851. He married, March 17, 1796, Lucy Austin, born at Andover, 1770, died March 28, 1805; second, November 9, 1807, Mehitable Chandler, born 1783, died August 11, 1826, daughter of Ephraim and Mehitable (Parker) Chandler. He was deacon of the Andover church, and a prominent citizen. He resided in Andover and North Andover. Children, born at North Andover: 1. Rebecca, born June 12, 1799, died October 24, 1864; married November, 1828, Benjamin Robinson, born in Beverly, November 21, 1797, died in Boxford, September 29, 1855; children: i. Eliza Ann Robinson, born October 8, 1829; ii. Rebecca J. Robinson, born June 14, 1832; married Samuel G. Cooper; iii. John V. Robinson, born May 2, 1835; married Helen M. Dakin; resided at 81 Endicott street, Peabody, Massachusetts; iv. Charlotte P. Robinson, born August 10, 1837; married Samuel Williams; v. Enoch K. Robinson, born November 16, 1841; married Annie Hudson. 2. Lucy, born November 17, 1800. 3. Elizabeth, born February 28, 1803. 4. Joanna Chandler, born September 9, 1808. 5. Mehitable C., born April 7, 1813. 6. Charles William, born June 9, 1815; children, Fred and

Nathaniel. 7. John Plummer, mentioned below.

(VII) John Plummer Foster, son of Charles William Foster (6), born at North Andover, October 28, 1817, died in that town June 4, 1891. He was brought up on the old homestead, and worked on the farm in his boyhood. He attended the district schools of his native town. He remained on the farm and succeeded to the ownership after his father's death. He was a general farmer, but made a specialty also of fruit, and the famous orchards of the Foster farm were planted by him and brought to a fine state of productiveness. He had a thorough knowledge of horticulture and was successful as a man of business. He was industrious and enterprising, a model farmer in his day. He was charitable, honest, upright, kindly, charitable. In religion he was a Congregationalist, and in politics a Republican. He married, in West Boxford, December 9, 1845, Sarah A. Peabody, born February 16, 1818, died March 13, 1896, daughter of Benjamin and Rachel (Hunting) Peabody of Boxford. Children, born in North Andover: 1. John Frank, born November 21, 1846; mentioned below. 2. Annie Francis, born September 28, 1848; died December 6, 1880, a school teacher. 3. Louis Plummer, born October 1, 1850; died December 19, 1856. 4. Sarah Peabody, born December 23, 1852, at North Andover; lived with her parents on the homestead, and now with her brother John Frank Foster; an active member of Congregational church of Boxford, and for some years teacher in the Sunday school. 5. Dr. Horace Kendall, born December 5, 1854; mentioned below. 6. Charles Chandler, born November 19, 1856; drowned at age of six, July 25, 1863, in lake in front of the home. 7. George, born December 1, 1858, educated in common and high schools of North Andover, Phillips Academy of Andover, class of 1879, and Amherst College, class of 1883; was in business at one time; was with the Massachusetts National Bank of Boston for a time, and is now an officer of the Boston & Albany Railroad, residing in Brookline, Massachusetts; married November 5, 1896, Margaret Brooks, born April 10, 1863.

(VIII) John Frank Foster, son of John Plummer Foster (7), was born at North Andover, November 21, 1846. He received his education in the public schools of his native town, working with his father from early youth and remaining on the farm during his father's life. He succeeded his father as the

owner of the homestead, and is conducting it on the same lines that made his father one of the most successful farmers of that section. The orchards are kept up and the one hundred and seventy-five acres comprising the farm are kept in a high state of cultivation in large part. Mr. Foster takes a keen interest in municipal affairs, but has never accepted public office. He is a Republican in politics, a member of the Congregational church, and of North Andover Grange, Patrons of Husbandry. He is unmarried.

(VIII) Dr. Horace Kendall Foster, son of John Plummer Foster (7), was born December 5, 1854, at North Andover. He attended the public schools of his native town, and studied his profession in Dartmouth Medical School, graduating in 1882 with the degree of M. D. He took a post-graduate course in the New York Hospital, and in 1883 located in Peabody, Massachusetts, where he has a large practice. He is medical examiner for the Eighth Massachusetts District, president of the Essex District Medical Society, and member of the Massachusetts Medical Society. He is a Republican in politics, and has been a member of the school committee for several years. He married, December 19, 1889, Florence K. Holman, born at Peabody, April 13, 1856. Children: 1. Kendall Peabody, born January 10, 1891. 2. Chandler Hunting, born April 4, 1893. 3. Rachel, born December 26, 1895.

---

(For early generations see Thomas Foster 5.)

(VI) Allen Foster, second son FOSTER and child of Captain Thomas and Mehitabel (Peabody) Foster, born Ipswich, Massachusetts, April 24, 1751, died in 1835. He lived in Linebrook parish, Ipswich, and by occupation was a farmer. He was a soldier of the revolution, and in politics was a staunch Whig. In religious preference he was a Congregationalist. He married, in Ipswich, Lucy Potter, by whom he had children: Job, Allen, Lucy, Lydia, Mehitabel, Nathaniel, Simon, born March 15, 1793, see forward. 8. Phineas.

(VII) Simon Foster, fourth son and seventh child of Allen and Lucy (Potter) Foster, born in Linebrook parish, Ipswich, March 15, 1793, died there February 23, 1877. He was educated in Andover and was a man of scholarly attainments, being especially well versed in Greek and Latin. His school books are still kept and cherished in the family of his son Ephraim. He is remembered also as a man of

uncommon ingenuity and resource, able to do, and to do very well, anything to which he turned his attention. He was road surveyor for his town many years and frequently performed jury duty. Politically he was a Democrat in his earlier years, but later became a firm Republican. Like his father he attended the Congregational church in Linebrook parish. He married (first), October 16, 1814, Mary Perkins, who died July 4, 1826, and by whom he had four children. He married (second), October 16, 1827, Eunice Perkins, niece of his first wife, born October 25, 1807, died March 11, 1881, and by whom he had four children. His children: 1. Edmund, born December 28, 1815. 2. Perkins, July 15, 1818, married Martha Mears. 3. Simon, June 19, 1822, died March 5, 1847. 4. Nathaniel, December 6, 1825, lives in Linebrook parish, Ipswich. 5. Mary, December 25, 1827, married (first), November 22, 1843, Gorham P. Foster, who died November 5, 1851; married (second) Asa Lord, died February 27, 1844; married (third) Edward Plouff. 6. Ephraim, April 6, 1832, see forward. 7. Dolly A., October 11, 1836, died April 14, 1858. 8. Fanny W., October 8, 1841, died May 7, 1876; married Otis W. Towle; left three children: Howard M., Arthur L. and Fannie W. Chandler.

(VIII) Ephraim Foster, second child and only son of Simon and Eunice (Perkins) Foster, was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, April 6, 1832, and attended school in that town. Early in life he turned his attention to the carpenter's trade and has followed that occupation more or less throughout his life. Like his father before him he is possessed of uncommon ingenuity and the ability to make a success of whatever he may turn his attention toward. He is a violinist of skill and of note throughout Essex county and for forty years played first violin with Missud's orchestra and Salem Cadet Band of which he was cornetist. He invented what was known as the Euharmonic organ, which was a fine piece of mechanism, but which never became very popular—the name, Euharmonic, meaning perfect tune. In 1866 he located in Salem, Massachusetts, where he still makes his home. He is an attendant at the services of the South Church (Congregational) in that city. Politically he is a Republican but has taken no active part in political affairs. Mr. Foster inherited the physical ruggedness that is a marked characteristic in his family, and while he nearly has completed the three score years and ten is still in splendid health and has completely



rallied from the severe injuries sustained on July 2, 1907, when he fell twenty feet from a staging, his iron constitution, together with an indomitable will, bringing about a rapid cure.

Mr. Foster married, May 17, 1863, Mary E. Andrews, born in Ipswich in 1842, daughter of Randall and Miriam (Burnham) Andrews (see Andrews family). Mr. and Mrs. Foster have an adopted daughter, Fannie W. Towle Foster, who married Larkin C. Chandler and has two children, Larkin C. Jr. and Foster Towle Chandler. They also are residents of Salem.

(I) Lieutenant John Andrews was born about 1618 and first appears in New England history as living in Chebacco parish, Ipswich, in 1642, where he made his home in that part of the old town which afterward was set off as Essex. He was a carpenter by trade and a farmer by principal occupation. He appears to have allied himself with those who opposed the oppressive measures of taxation adopted by Governor Andros, and because of his prominence in that affair he was imprisoned. He died April 20, 1702, his wife Jane surviving him until 1705. Their children: 1. John, born about 1646. 2. William, born about 1649. 3. Elizabeth, married James Giddings. 4. Thomas, born about 1654. 5. Joseph.

(II) Thomas Andrews, son of Lieutenant John and Jane Andrews, born Ipswich, about 1654, died March 2, 1718. He lived at home and "served his father faithfully until his marriage". He was a farmer and lived in Chebacco parish; married, February 9, 1681, Mary Belcher, of Ipswich, and by her had two children: 1. Thomas, died 1745-46. 2. Mary, married, in 1703, Samuel Brown, of Reading.

(III) Thomas Andrews, son of Thomas and Mary (Belcher) Andrews, was born in Chebacco parish and was a farmer there all his life. On April 8, 1711, he was published in marriage with Mary Smith, who died March 31, 1731. He married (second), December 8, 1731, Rebecca Gould, who survived him and died July 1, 1751. He died February 13, 1745-46. His children: 1. Mary, married, November 6, 1735, Stephen Burnham. 2. Hannah, married, November 28, 1738, Joseph Lufkin, of Gloucester. 3. Elizabeth, married (published), September 8, 1744, Robert Day. 4. George, married (published), March 28, 1747, Eunice Adams. 5. Thomas. 6. David, married (first) Lucy Fuller, (second) Elizabeth Lord.

(IV) Thomas Andrews, son of Thomas and Rebecca (Gould) Andrews, was born in Ipswich and was a yeoman of that town. He married, October 28, 1741, Mary Burnham and had five children, all born in Ipswich: 1. Thomas, born July 8, 1744. 2. Lucy, July 24, 1746. 3. Jacob, February 18, 1748. 4. Aaron, March 26, 1750. 5. Moses, August 10, 1763.

(V) Jacob Andrews, son of Thomas and Mary (Burnham) Andrews, was born in Ipswich, February 18, 1748, and lived in Chebacco parish. He married (published), July 15, 1772, Sarah Tyler and had ten children, born in Ipswich: 1. Jacob, born October 19, 1773. 2. William, September 22, 1774. 3. Ebenezer, October 22, 1776. 4. Mary, October 29, 1778. 5. Tyler, November 4, 1781. 6. Daniel, January 27, 1784. 7. Samuel, April 19, 1786. 8. Moses, April 19, 1788. 9. Sally, May 22, 1791. 10. Abigail, November 14, 1793.

(VI) Ebenezer Andrews, son of Jacob and Sarah (Tyler) Andrews, born Ipswich, October 22, 1776, married Sukey \_\_\_\_\_. They had eight children, all born in Essex: 1. Susannah, November 18, 1804. 2. Randall, November 1, 1807. 3. Augustus, October 5, 1809. 4. Safrona (Sophronia) October 24, 1812. 5. Francis, March 8, 1815. 6. Sarah Ann, October 17, 1818. 7. Abigail Collins, February 25, 1821. 8. Hervey, baptized October 5, 1828.

(VII) Randall Andrews, son of Ebenezer and Sukey Andrews, born Essex, November 1, 1807, married Miriam Burnham. Children: Adeline, deceased; Nehemiah, of Lynn; Randall, Jr., deceased; Eben, deceased; Abbie, deceased; Eben, deceased; Mary E., born in Ipswich, 1842, married, May 17, 1863, Ephraim Foster (see Foster family); Randall, Jr., deceased; Randall, Jr., of North Beverly.

The immigrant ancestor of a numerous branch of the Parker family in America was one of five brothers who came to New England early in the seventeenth century. They are believed to have been natives of Wiltshire, England, and on their arrival on this side of the Atlantic settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts.

Some writers of Parker family history have held that there were six brothers who came over, including one Thomas Parker, who first settled in Lynn and afterward founded the Reading branch of the Parker family. It is not improbable that Thomas was a relative of the five brothers, and so good authority as Theodore Parker of Worcester, Massachusetts,

descendant of Thomas) inclines to the opinion that he was a cousin of the brothers William, Jacob, James, John and Joseph, of whom allusion is made in the preceding graph.

The Parkers appear to have lived first in Charlestown, their arrival there being placed in 1635, remaining there perhaps for several years, and then went into the surrounding country and helped in founding other towns. Their descendants appear to have inherited something of the spirit of adventure of their ancestors, and pushed farther into the wilderness and bore their part in the settlement of the region which in later years became New England states.

The principal subject of this sketch is Abraham Parker and his descendants in a particular of its several lines, but in the present section it is well to make some allusion to each of the five brothers who were so large-instrumental in founding towns in eastern Massachusetts, developing their resources, leaving their homes and lives and those of their settlers during the period of Indian troubles, and in all respects contributing to the growth and prosperity of the colony of Massachusetts Bay at the very time when strength and courage were most needed.

Abraham Parker may have been the eldest brother of the five, for he was the leading man in every community in which he lived, the inhabitants as well as his own brothers appear to have taken counsel of him. He was one of the original grantees of Charlestown village, where in later years has been built up the city of Woburn, and his name appears among the thirty-four signers of the original orders there in 1640. He lived in Woburn until about 1652, and then with his brothers settled the town of Chelmsford. From there he went to Groton and became one of the principal men of that town, serving for many years as town clerk. He died there in 1701, at almost eighty-four years. He married Mary, and had twelve children, the first born in 1645 and the youngest in 1697; there was a difference of thirty-six years between his ninth and twelfth children. His son James married his own cousin Mary, daughter of William Parker.

Joseph Parker went with his brothers to Chelmsford, lived for a time at Billerica, and then moved with his brother James to Groton, as they were among the original proprietors—James of a fifty acre right, and Joseph of a twenty acre right. Joseph had five chil-

dren, and the tradition is that his son Joseph was the first white child born in Chelmsford. Joseph Parker, the father, was one of the petitioners in 1673 for permission to form the town of Dunstable, Massachusetts.

In his history of Billerica, Hazen says that John Parker deserves mention among the foremost men in the settlement of that town. He was the first town clerk and the first collector of taxes, the agent of the town in disposing of the two large land grants—one of eight thousand acres, sold to one Brenton and the proceeds used to extinguish the Cambridge titles, and the other of four thousand acres, used variously for the benefit of the town. He built the first meeting house, and whatever the town had to do, John Parker generally was the man selected to do it. His wife was the widow of John Poulter, who was of Raleigh, Essex, England, not far from Billerica. John Parker had no children. He died June 14, 1667, leaving little property, for his extensive enterprise had left him virtually insolvent.

Jacob Parker went from Charlestown to Woburn and thence to Chelmsford with his brothers. According to the town records his daughter Sarah was the first white child born in Chelmsford, the date being January 14, 1653. Whether we accept the tradition that Joseph Parker, Jr., was the first white child born in Chelmsford, or the more reliable record that such distinction belongs to Sarah Parker, the fact remains that the first white child born in Chelmsford was a Parker. Jacob Parker was one of the early town clerks of Chelmsford. He had nine children, and died in 1669. His widow married Captain John Wayte, of Malden, for his second wife, and she bore him ten children.

(1) Abraham Parker, whose line it is the purpose of this sketch to trace, was born in Marlborough, Wiltshire, England. The exact date of his birth cannot be given, but it is believed to have been about 1612. The settlers of Charlestown were sturdy men, possessing the true spirit of the hardy pioneer, endowed with courage, independence and perseverance. The five Parker brothers were young men, and seeing a chance to better their condition in life embraced the opportunity to come to New England and join the colony of planters at the mouth of Charles river, where they found employment in the first building of the town. Their names do not appear on the early records of Charlestown, but in 1640, when a movement was made toward the settlement of the "remote land" to the northward, they were

ready to engage in the hazardous enterprise. The general court, in answer to Charlestown's petition for a grant of land to "accommodate such useful men as might settle on these remote lands and form a village for their improvements," had given them four miles square to make a village, by orders of May and October, 1640.

In his history of Woburn, Sewall says that Abraham Parker settled early in the town and was taxed there September 8, 1645, the "first tax for the *country* on record". When James Parker went to Woburn his brothers went with him, and Abraham had lived there at least four years before the assessment just mentioned. His name next appears on the tax list December 22, 1646, for the payment of 3s 8d. The records afford meagre information concerning the individual citizens of Woburn, but Abraham Parker was frequently entrusted with public duties by his fellow citizens. In 1647 he was one of a committee of seven to divide the public meadow among those who had no portions, and in 1648 he himself was granted "one small parcel of meadow" in addition to lands already possessed by him.

In 1652 about twenty persons of Woburn and Concord petitioned the general court for permission to examine a certain tract of land lying west of Concord river, with a view to settlement, and when the prayer of the petitioners was granted, Abraham Parker was one of those who went there, and it has been said by one reliable writer that Abraham Parker "is the one supposed to be the first settler of the Parkers which settled in Chelmsford". From the journal of Rev. Mr. Fiske it is learned that on September 13, 1655, Abraham Parker and his wife Rose were received into the church at Chelmsford from the church in Woburn; and at the same time two of their sons and two of their daughters were presented and became "children of the covenant". December 16, 1665, Abraham Parker was chosen one of a committee for laying out the meadow granted to the inhabitants according to the town orders; January 1, 1658, grand juror; January 3, 1662, chosen town surveyor; 1666, chosen one of the surveyors of Newfield; January 3, 1667, with Thomas Adams, was appointed to run the line between Concord and Chelmsford. May 28, 1672, Samuel Adams covenanted in the name of the town with Abraham Parker "to cut down all the brush in the training place yearly for seven shillings the year to be paid in the town rate." 1672, assessed for "2 heads, 2 oxen, 5 cows,

2 of 2 yrs old, 1 3 yrs old, 1 horse, 28 acres meadow, 8 acres paster land, 7 swine, 12 sheep". 1673, chosen constable; 1674, appointed one of the committee to instruct the selectmen in their duties. During his residence in Chelmsford, Abraham Parker at one time was keeper of an "ordinary", and was arraigned for the offense of having sold liquor to Indians, as will be seen from the following extract from the records:

"The 24th of March, 1678-9 Abraham Parker, Senior, with his tew sounes Moses and Isaack weare Acused for seling of strong lickers to severall endians Contrary to the law established, they doe each of them freely Acknowledge ther faults ther in and doe heareby bind themselves severaly unto the selectmen of Chelmsford never hereafter to sell any more strong lickers to any Indians as witness our hands the day above".

Abraham Parker died in Chelmsford, August 12, 1685, having lived in that town more than thirty years. Previous to his death he had conveyed certain parts of his land to his sons John, Abraham, Moses and Isaac, and in his will, dated "sixth day of August Ano-1685", he made provision for his wife Rose and for the payment by her of several legacies to their daughters; but he enjoined upon his sons "yt they or either of ym upon no pretence whatsoever shall Challenge any further Interest therein". November 18, 1644, Abraham Parker married Rose Whitlock, of whom little is known, there being no record of her family in Woburn, and it is believed that she, like her husband, was an immigrant. She died November 30, 1691, having made a will distributing her estate among her children and other members of her family. Abraham Parker and Rose Whitlock had children. 1. Hannah, born in Woburn, October 29, 1645, died April 26, 1669; married, July 22, 1668, Jacob Hamlet. 2. John, born in Woburn, October 30, 1647, died April 14, 1699; married June 4, 1678, Mary Danforth, of Billerica. 3. Abraham, born in Woburn, March 8, 1650, died August 20, 1651. 4. Abraham, born in Woburn, August —, 1652; see forward. 5. Mary, born in Chelmsford, November 15, 1655; married December 11, 1688, James Parker, Jr., who was killed by the Indians, July 27, 1694. Their family settled in Groton, Massachusetts. 6. Moses, born in Chelmsford, 1658; married Abigail Hildreth. 7. Isaac, born in Chelmsford, September 13, 1660, died February 22, 1688-9; married Esther Fletcher. 8. Elizabeth, born in Chelmsford,

10, 1663; married James Pierce, of  
rn. 9. Lydia, born in Chelmsford, Feb-  
17, 1665; married September 3, 1684,  
Kidder. 10. Jacob, born in Chelms-  
March 24, 1669; probably died in child-  
as his father did not mention him in  
ll in 1685.

) Abraham Parker, Jr., son of Abra-  
and Rose (Whitlock) Parker, born in  
rn, 1652, died in Bradford, October 13,

He was a soldier of the colonial forces  
ng Philip's war, being one of fourteen  
who enlisted on the quota of Woburn.  
l, in his history of that town, gives the  
of Woburn, among them Abraham and  
as Parker, and says that "they were  
bly not citizens of Woburn at the com-  
ment of the war, but servants or hired  
rs from abroad, who were persuaded to  
for this town in the service of the coun-

In a footnote the writer of the work  
ed to alludes to "an Abraham Parker"  
married in Woburn and had a son Abra-  
who died October 20, 1651, but the  
icler appears to have overlooked the fact,  
is own previous record as well, that a  
l son Abraham was born in August, 1652.  
was the Abraham Parker in the Wo-  
quota in 1675, he being at the time twen-  
ee years old. Thomas Parker was his  
l, a son of Jacob Parker, town clerk of  
isford. Being a native of Woburn and  
g acquaintances there, it was only natural  
Abraham should join the town quota  
so induce his cousin, who then was nine-  
ears old, to go with him. Both of them  
part in the memorable swamp fight, or  
gansett Fort fight, as otherwise known,  
took place near what is now South  
ton, Rhode Island, December 19, 1675.  
was a disastrous battle for the Indians  
he colonial forces also lost heavily, al-  
h the victory was with them. Abraham  
r Jr. lived many years in Chelmsford,  
fter 1701 made his residence in Brad-  
where he died in 1732. He married,  
15, 1682, Martha Livermore, born prob-  
n New Haven, Connecticut, died in Brad-  
Massachusetts, October 26, 1740. She  
he youngest of ten children of John and  
(Mackin) Livermore. John Livermore  
ked at Ipswich, England, in April, 1634,  
e ship "Francis", John Cutting, master.  
e list of passengers his name was written  
Lyuermore. He had married in Eng-  
Grace Mackin, a daughter of Edmond  
irace Mackin. Edmond Mackin came to

New England in 1634 and died at New Haven,  
Connecticut, about 1641. John Livermore was  
made freeman at Watertown, Massachu-  
setts, in 1635, and was one of the original  
settlers at Quinnipiac (New Haven), where he  
was June 4, 1639. Children of Abraham, Jr.  
and Martha (Livermore) Parker, born in  
Chelmsford: 1. Daniel, born July 15, 1683;  
married Anne Morse. 2. Abraham (3d), born  
July 3, 1687; see forward. 3. Lydia, born  
July 11, 1691; married Benjamin Savory. 4.  
Grace, born May 27, 1693; married Abraham  
Morse. 5. Samuel, born April 30, 1700; died  
same year.

(III) Lieutenant Abraham Parker, second  
son of Abraham Jr. and Martha (Livermore)  
Parker, born in Chelmsford, Massachusetts,  
July 3, 1687, died in Bradford, February 14,  
1762. There appears to be some conflict of  
names and dates among the various Parker  
genealogists in respect to the children of Abra-  
ham Parker Jr. and Martha Livermore, and  
the Livermore genealogy takes no account  
whatever of Lieutenant Abraham Parker; and  
instead, the author of that work mentions the  
name of Mary Parker, born July 3, 1687, the  
date given by other authorities as that of the  
date of birth of the third Abraham. A recent  
contributor to the genealogical department of  
the *Boston Transcript* says that the date of  
birth of Abraham (3d) is not found, and men-  
tions "a child, born July 3, 1687", and makes  
inquiry as to its name; but John Lord Parker,  
formerly of Woburn and now of Lynn, who  
is regarded as the most accurate and reliable  
chronicler of Parker genealogy, says in his  
narrative (this sketch is taken largely from his  
records) that Abraham (3d) was born July 3,  
1687. This account may be regarded as cor-  
rect. The intention of marriage of Lieutenant  
Abraham Parker and Elizabeth Bradstreet  
was published May 11, 1711. She was born  
April 19, 1689, the eldest of eight children of  
Moses Bradstreet, born in Ipswich, October  
17, 1665, died October 20, 1737, and his first  
wife, Hannah Pickard, daughter of John  
Pickard and Jane Crosby of Rowley. Cap-  
tain Moses Bradstreet, father of Moses, whose  
first wife was Hannah Pickard, was born in  
Ipswich in 1643, and died in 1690. He was a  
member of the church in Rowley and captain  
of the military company of the town. His first  
wife was Elizabeth, daughter of John and  
Bridget Harris, of Rowley, and his second wife  
was Sarah Prime, widow of Samuel Prime and  
daughter of Samuel Platts. Captain Moses  
Bradstreet was the youngest son of Humphrey

Bradstreet, who came from Ipswich, England, in the ship "Elizabeth", William Andrews, master, in April, 1634, with his wife Bridget and four children. He had a grant of land in Ipswich, Massachusetts, was made freeman in 1635, and the same year was representative from that town. He died in 1655; his wife Bridget died in November, 1665. Children of Lieutenant Abraham and Elizabeth (Bradstreet) Parker: 1. Elizabeth, born in Bradford, March 18, 1715; married Job Tyler, of Boxford, Massachusetts. 2. Nathaniel, born September 13, 1717, died 1789. 3. Abraham, born December 15, 1719, died December 2, 1795. 4. Hannah, born May 23, 1723; married Daniel Thurston. 5. Bradstreet, born July 23, 1729, died April 18, 1809.

(IV) Bradstreet Parker, youngest child of Lieutenant Abraham and Elizabeth (Bradstreet) Parker, passed his life in Bradford, Massachusetts, and his name and that of his wife stand side by side in the baptismal record for 1729. The farm which he owned and on which he lived so long was in possession of his descendants until recently. He married, November 1, 1750, Rebecca Balch, born in that part of Bradford now Groveland, August 9, 1729, and died in East Bradford May 6, 1790. She was a daughter of Rev. William Balch and Rebecca Stone, his first wife. Mr. Balch was born in Beverley, Massachusetts, September 30, 1704, and died in Bradford (Groveland) January 12, 1791-2. He was settled minister of the east parish of Bradford, June 7, 1727, and served in that office nearly sixty-five years. His wife, Rebecca Stone, born March 23, 1709-10, died July 2, 1749, was daughter of Daniel and Hannah (Woodbury) Stone. The father of Rev. William Balch was Freeborn Balch, born in Beverly, August 9, 1660, died June 12, 1729, and married, for his third wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Walter and Sarah (Skipperway) Fairfield, of Wenham. Elizabeth Fairfield was mother of Rev. William Balch. Freeborn Balch was a son of Benjamin Balch, who was born in the "Sagamoreship of Naumkeag" during the severe winter of 1628-9, and who, according to family tradition, was the first white male child born in the Massachusetts Bay colony. The first wife of Benjamin was Sarah Gardner, who bore him eleven children. She was eldest daughter of Thomas Gardner, the overseer of the first Cape Ann colony of planters. Benjamin Balch was eldest son of John and Margary Balch. John Balch came to America in September, 1623, with a colony in charge

of Captain Robert Gorges, son of Sir Fernando Gorges, who had a large grant of land in New England which he wished to colonize. Children of Bradstreet and Rebecca (Balch) Parker: 1. Benjamin Parker, born in East Bradford April 8, 1751, died June 6, 1753. 2. Rebecca, born December 8, 1752, died March 17, 1830. 3. Phineas, born September 6, 1754, died March 30, 1811; a sea captain. 4. Moses, born April 30, 1756, died July 8, 1837. 5. Hannah, born November 9, 1757, died September 13, 1783. 6. Benjamin, born November 11, 1759, died May 12, 1845. 7. Abigail, born July 19, 1763, died December 19, 1824. 8. Nathan, born July 8, 1765, died August 22, 1765. 9. Mary, born December 8, 1767, died January 5, 1839. 10. Bradstreet, born June 26, 1770, died September 6, 1798. 11. William Balch, born April 27, 1772; see forward. 12. Betsey, born April 20, 1775, died March, 1861.

(V) William Balch Parker, youngest son of Bradstreet and Rebecca (Balch) Parker, born in Groveland, April 27, 1772, died in Salem, Massachusetts, May 1, 1844. He went to Salem when he was a young man, and his principal occupation was that of merchant and ship owner, engaged in both foreign and domestic trade. He was a successful business man and accumulated a comfortable property. He married, 1800, Abigail Watson, born January 28, 1775, died June 10, 1868, daughter of John and Abigail (White) Watson. Children: 1. William Bradstreet, born March 7, 1801, died December 24, 1878. 2. Abigail, born July 26, 1803, died December 26, 1889; unmarried. 3. Elizabeth, born November 27, 1805, died October 29, 1807. 4. John W., born June 29, 1808, died October 15, 1821; unmarried. 5. Abraham Watson, born May 27, 1811, died August 24, 1845; unmarried. 6. Charles, born August 18, 1814, died May 21, 1894; unmarried. 7. Edward, born February 22, 1817, died August 6, 1838; unmarried. 8. George Augustus.

(VI) George Augustus Parker, youngest child of William Balch and Abigail (Watson) Parker, born in Salem, Massachusetts, April 28, 1820, died in Medford, Massachusetts, March 17, 1877. He moved from Salem to Lexington in 1868, and thence to Medford. As a young man he went to sea and was master of a vessel when twenty-one years old, engaged in the European and East India trade. For a time he was in business in Calcutta, India. On one of his voyages he was attacked with fever, and on recovering health he determined to abandon sailor life. He then en-

gaged in mercantile pursuits in New York city, afterward in Salem, Massachusetts, and still later he went to Michigan and established salt works at Bay City. While there he again was stricken with fever, and this attack was so severe in character that it undoubtedly shortened his life several years. From Michigan he returned to Salem, removing thence to Lexington and still later to Medford. In 1852 Mr. Parker married Sarah Maria Hegeman, of Roslyn, Long Island, New York, born there April 1, 1832, died in Salem, November 12, 1887, daughter of Daniel and Henrietta (Hoogland) Hegeman, both of unmixed Dutch ancestry. Children, born in Salem: 1. Edward Hegeman, born July 28, 1855. 2. Charles Hanford, born, September 19, 1860. 3. George Swinnerton, born December 12, 1866.

(VII) Edward Hegeman Parker, oldest child of George Augustus and Sarah (Hegeman) Parker, married, September 4, 1879, Laura A. Foster, born July 14, 1855, daughter of Captain Joshua Turner Foster and wife Eleanor Gowan Sprague, of Medford, and granddaughter of Elisha Foster of South Scituate, Massachusetts. Joshua Turner Foster was one of the old time ship builders of Medford, and built the last vessel constructed at that place. He was prominent in the affairs of the town and represented Medford in the state legislature. Mr. and Mrs. Parker have one son, Foster Hegeman Parker, born September 8, 1888, Harvard student.

(VII) Charles Hanford Parker, second child of George Augustus and Sarah (Hegeman) Parker, married, April 3, 1889, Abigail Nichols Struter, daughter of Gilbert L. and Rebecca Southwick (Ives) Struter, and had three children: Lois, born May 24, 1891, died March 25, 1892; Mary, born September 2, 1892; Bradford, born July 26, 1894, died September 21, 1894.

(VII) George Swinnerton Parker, youngest child of George Augustus and Sarah (Hegeman) Parker, was born in Salem, December 12, 1866. He is an inventor and publisher of games. He began business at seventeen as a publisher of games, founding the houses Geo. S. Parker & Co., and Parker Brothers (later incorporated) having offices in Salem, New York and London, of which he is president. He married, June 15, 1896, Grace Eliza, daughter of James William Mann. They have three children, all born in Salem: Bradstreet, born April 13, 1897; Richard Perkins, April 25, 1900; Sara, September 13, 1907.

One of the earliest notices of the MANN surname Mann in England is found in "Domesday Book", A. D. 1086, where mention is made of Willelmus filius Manne, meaning William, the son of Man. In Beardsley's "Our English Surnames" the names of Henry le Man and Richard le Man are cited to show the most ancient form of the name of the Man family. "Patronymica Britannica" inclines to the opinion that the name Man signifies Norman in the old French, and that de Man, in Dutch, means the man, a hero, etc. In Ferguson's "Teutonic Name System" there are several names of which the etymological meaning is simply Man.

In New England history the surname Mann has been known from the earliest period of the colonies, and there is nothing by which to determine whether the several immigrant ancestors were of one kin, hence in this place we have to deal with only a single branch of the family, descendants of Richard Man and his wife Rebecca.

(I) Richard Man of Scituate, Massachusetts, was one of the first of his surname who emigrated from England, with his wife Rebecca, during the reign of Charles I, but there are no data by which to determine the year of their settlement in New England. It must have been previous to the year 1644, for in a list of persons living in that town who took the oath of fidelity in January, 1644, is found the name of Richard Man. In his history of Scituate, published in 1831, Rev. Samuel Dean says: "Richard Man (planter) was a youth in Elder Brewster's family and came to Plymouth in the "Mayflower", 1620. He was one of the Conihassett partners in Scituate in 1646. His farm was on Man Hill, south of great Musquashcut pond, and north of John Hoar's farm. There is no record of his marriage here". He was a farmer and one of the original proprietors of Scituate. On the east of his lands was the sea, on the north Musquashcut pond, and still farther north, bordering on the pond, were the "Farnes", so-called. In an attempt to cross this pond on the ice in February, 1655, Richard Man was drowned. The records indicate that he was a man of considerable prominence in the colony. After his death his widow Rebecca married John Cowen, and lived in the house of her former husband until 1670. Richard Man and his wife Rebecca had children, born in Scituate: 1. Nathaniel, born September 23, 1646, died July 20, 1688; no

children. 2. Thomas, born August 15, 1650, (see post). 3. Richard, born February 5, 1652; married Elizabeth Sutton, born in 1662, eldest daughter of John Sutton, of Scituate, and granddaughter of Elder Nathaniel Tilden. Richard was three years old at the time of his father's death, and only four when his mother married John Cowen. At the age of eleven he was bound out to Thomas Hinckley, governor of the Plymouth colony, 1681-92, to work in his service for a term of ten years. He received a grant of land in Connecticut for his service in King Philip's war. Children of Richard and Elizabeth (Sutton) Man: John, born April 7, 1684; Rebecca, March 22, 1686; Hannah, April 13, 1689; Nathaniel, October 27, 1693; Richard, March 10, 1695; Elizabeth, August 27, 1696; Abigail, February 23, 1698-9; Elisha, date of birth unknown. 4. Josiah, born December 10, 1654, probably died young, although he may have been the Josiah Man who was in Boston in 1674.

(II) Thomas Man, second son of Richard and Rebecca Man, born in Scituate, Massachusetts, August 15, 1650, died 1732. He was a coroner's juror in 1677, and in 1680 his name was propounded as a freeman for the next year if the town approved. The records indicate that he was a large landholder, and more than twenty transfers to and from him are found in the record of conveyances. In one or two deeds he is called a wheelwright, but his chief occupation was farming. In 1703 he bought lands of his brother Richard, and ten years later deeded them to his own son Thomas. The baptismal name of his wife was Sarah, but her family name is not known. Children: 1. Josiah, born March 11, 1679, died 1708; unmarried. 2. Thomas, born April 5, 1681; (see post). 3. Sarah, born November 15, 1684; married ——— Gibbs. 4. Mary, born March 15, 1688; unmarried in 1723. 5. Elizabeth, born March 10, 1692; unmarried in 1723. 6. Joseph, born December 27, 1694; married Mary ———. His father deeded him land on Man Hill in 1719, and he probably lived there until 1732, and then removed to Boston. In 1742 he called himself of Hanover, Massachusetts, and sold a part of his lands in Braintree to his brother Benjamin. He died about 1747. By his wife Mary he had children: Joseph, Lieutenant Seth, Ephraim, Mary and Delight. 7. Benjamin, born February 19, 1697, died March 2, 1770; married February 4, 1724, Martha Curtis, born February 14, 1701, died January 26, 1769; children: Martha, Benjamin, Rebecca, Sarah, Ruth and

Mary. 8. Ensign, born about 1699, died about 1762; married, July 19, 1738, widow Tabitha Vinal, of Scituate; children: Ensign, Elijah and Priscilla.

(III) Thomas Man, second son and child of Thomas and Sarah Man, born in Scituate, April 5, 1681, died December 8, 1714. In some accounts he is mentioned as cordwainer, but his principal occupation was farming on lands deeded to him by his father in 1713. He married, December 8, 1714, Deborah Joy; children: 1. Josiah, born December 9, 1715, died in August, 1802; married, January 2, 1741, Mary Chubbuck, who died in 1800; children: Jonathan, Josiah, Deborah, Mary, Susanna, Deborah and Nathaniel. 2. Captain Thomas, born November 26, 1717, died June 29, 1795. He was a man of much influence in Scituate, was called Captain, and was one of the committee of inspection in the town in 1774. He married first, December 30, 1742, Ruth Damon; second, January 10, 1746, Deborah Briggs, who died February 16, 1817, having borne her husband six children: Deborah (died young), Lucy, Isaiah, Sarah, John and Deborah. 3. David, born November 9, 1719, died October 16, 1801; married, May 31, 1746, Alice Healey. 4. Deborah, born February 20, 1721; married, 1749, Abner Curtis, of Hanover, Massachusetts; had Abner, Deborah, Seth, Hulda and Rebecca Curtis. 5. Sarah, born February 20, 1721, died November 17, 1802; married, 1739, Jesse Curtis, of Hanover; had Elijah, Abel, Jesse, Deborah, Gershom, Sarah, Charles, Amos and Orpha Curtis. 6. Ebenezer; (see post).

(IV) Ebenezer Man, youngest child of Thomas and Deborah (Joy) Man, born in Scituate, Massachusetts, December 28, 1725, died in Pembroke, Massachusetts, about 1805. His life was spent chiefly in Pembroke, where he is mentioned as a shipwright, having early purchased lands at what was known as the brick kilns, a famous shipbuilding locality in the early history of the town. He also had lands near the North river bridge and later purchased an estate where Thomas Man afterward lived. He married first, August 22, 1751, Rebecca Magoun, who was the mother of all of his children. His second wife was Ursula Randall, whom he married October 1, 1772. Ebenezer and Rebecca (Magoun) Man had children: 1. David, born October 19, 1752, (O. S.) died November 22, 1838; married December 24, 1778, Betsey Bates, of Duxbury, Massachusetts; children: Hulda, David, Comfort, Ebenezer, Isaiah, Daniel, Thomas, Bet-

sey, Josiah and Melinda. 2. Rebecca, born January 12, 1755, (M. S.); married June 19, 1783, Joshua Turner; lived at North Pembroke. 3. Ebenezer, born August 6, 1757; (see post). 4. Betsey, born October 14, 1759, died August 27, 1851; married December 7, 1780, Thomas Nash; had Thomas, Ebenezer, Zebulon, Betsey and Charlotte Nash.

(V) Ebenezer Mann, second son and third child of Ebenezer and Rebecca (Magoun) Man, born in Pembroke, Massachusetts, August 6, 1757, died in Salem, March 19, 1836. He settled in Salem in 1783, and began shipbuilding there on the North river, continued the business until about 1800, and then engaged in the grocery trade in a store built for that purpose on Boston street. He was one of the famous shipbuilders of Salem in his time, and during the less than twenty years engaged in that business he built and launched six ships, fifteen brigs, two barques and eighteen schooners, ranging from fifty to two hundred and fourteen tons burthen. A list of the vessels built by him has been published, and may be mentioned in this place as follows: schooner "Betsey", 1783, Peter Lander, master; brig "Dispatch", 1783, Johnson Briggs, owner and master; schooner "Sally", 1784, Ephraim Very, owner and master; schooner "Sally", 1784, John Leach, owner, Benjamin Terrant, master; brig "William", 1784, William Gray, jr., owner, Seward Lee, master; schooner "Sukey & Betsey", 1784, Samuel Ingersoll, owner, Thomas Bowditch, master; brigantine "Success", 1784, Hugh Hill, of Beverly, owner, Thomas Williams, Beverly, master; brigantine "Fanny", 1785, Benjamin Goodhue, owner, Thorndike Proctor, master; schooner "Betsey", 1785, Daniel Pierce, owner, Francis Bowden Dennis, master; schooner "Polly", 1785, John Norris (afterward James Dunlap) owner, Nathaniel Knight, Timothy Wellman, masters; schooner "Betsey", 1786, John Tucker, owner, John Tucker and Andrew Tucker, masters; schooner "Hannah", 1786, James Buffington, owner and master; schooner "Bee", 1786, William Gray, jr., owner, Hezekiah Wallace and John Foster, masters; schooner "Diligent", 1786, Joseph Sprague, owner, James Buffington, master; schooner "Whim", 1787, Samuel Gray, owner, Penn Townsend, jr., master; schooner "Betsey", 1789, Hugh Hill, owner, Joseph Day and Freeborn Woodbury, masters; barque "Good Intent", 1790, Simon Forrester, owner, Michael Haskell, master; brig "Tryal", 1790, Weld Gardner, owner, David Ingersoll and Benja-

min Dean, masters; brig "Ruth", 1790, Johnson Briggs, owner and master; schooner "Betsey", 1792, Jerathmiel Peirce, owner, Henry Prince, master; brig "Lucy", 1792, Caleb Low, owner, John Frost, master; brigantine "Olive Branch", 1793, Jacob Ashton and Joseph Sprague, owners, John Buffington, master; schooner "Catherine", 1793, Robert Leach, owner, Benjamin Terrant and Joseph Henderson, masters; schooner "Hopewell", 1793, William Orne, owner, Thomas Webb, master; schooner "Trial", 1794, John Norris and Benjamin Goodhue, owners, John Tucker, master; ship "Betsey", 1794, Daniel Peirce, owner, Nathaniel Silsbee, master; brig "Venus", 1795, Woodbridge Grafton, owner and master; schooner "Friendship", 1795, Benjamin Lovett, owner, Herbert Woodbury, master; brig "Hind", 1795, William Orne and Joseph White, owners, Jonathan Hodges, master; brig "Favorite", 1795, Peter Lander, owner and master; ship "Goodhope", 1795, Nathaniel West, owner, Nicholas Thorndike and John Collins, masters; brig "George", 1796, Josiah Orne, owner and master; brig "Adventure", 1796, John Norris, owner, James Barr, jr., master; barque "Eliza", 1796, Joseph White, owner, Gamaliel Hodges and Moses Townsend, masters; ship "Hazard", 1798, Richard and John Gardner, owners, Richard Gardner, master; brigantine "Rambler", 1798, Israel Thorndike, owner, Joseph Moulton, master; brigantine "Fame", 1799, John Collins, owner, George Archer, master; ship "Prudent", 1799, Nathaniel West, Eben Beckford and Clifford Crowninshield, owners, Benjamin Crowninshield, master; ship "Borneo", 1799, John Gibaut, owner and master; ship "Success", 1800, Timothy Brooks, owner, Joseph Campbell, master; ship "Mary", 1800, John Norris, owner, John Burchmore, master.

On December 30, 1791, Ebenezer Mann married Sarah Buffington, born September 27, 1772, died May 17, 1851, daughter of James and Prudence (Proctor) Buffington. Children, all born in Salem: 1. Ebenezer, born November 30, 1792, died November 19, 1808. 2. John, born September 15, 1794, died in Andover, Massachusetts, July 21, 1846; married July 6, 1837, Zoe Clark, of Andover, born 1797, died November 28, 1882; no children. 3. David, born October 30, 1796, died unmarried, in Brunswick, Maine, March 4, 1844. 4. Sarah, born October 18, 1798, died in Salem, March 20, 1879; married James Lord, born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, January 9, 1799. He was a tanner and lived in Salem. Children:



Daniel A., James A., Frank, Sarah, and William Lord. 5. Elizabeth N., born January 7, 1801, died in Salem, August 19, 1876. She kept a private school for more than fifty years, and was an active member of the South Church in Salem, doing much for the sick and poor. 6. Lucy Frost, born February 9, 1803, died in Andover, February 14, 1880; married, 1827, David Baker, farmer of Andover, born March 12, 1803. Children: Elizabeth, married Edward Abbott, of Andover; George, married Charlotte Blanchard, of Andover; Caroline, married A. Berry of Andover. 7. Ira Preston, born February 4, 1805, died unmarried, April 27, 1831. 8. James Buffington, (see post).

(VI) James Buffington Mann, youngest child of Ebenezer and Sarah (Buffington) Mann, born in Salem, Massachusetts, June 14, 1809, died February 3, 1870. He conducted for many years a large grocery business, and is remembered as a man of exemplary character and strictest integrity. He was during his latter years affected with a severe lameness. He enjoyed considerable celebrity as an inventive genius. He married, April 7, 1844, Susan F. Rue, born June 8, 1812, and who survived her husband a number of years, dying in November, 1888. Her mother, Mrs. Helen Rue, was a twin daughter of James Tytler, a famous Scotch historian, and one of the editors of the "Encyclopedia Britannica," a gentleman of superior mental and social attainments, who died in Danvers, Massachusetts, in 1880, age ninety-two years. James Buffington Mann and Susan F. Rue had four children: Sarah H., born February 13, 1845; Julia M., born November 7, 1846; James William, see forward; Susan L., born December 8, 1850.

(VII) James William Mann, third child and only son of James Buffington and Susan F. (Rue) Mann, was born in Salem, Massachusetts April 26, 1848. He married, April 7, 1873, Eliza Jane, daughter of Archibald McNeil and Margaret Andrews, who was born in Alton, Illinois, August 19, 1854. They had four children: Grace Eliza, born in Chicago, Illinois, February 4, 1874; George, born in Salem, Massachusetts, October 19, 1876; James Ernest, born in Salem, Massachusetts, July 10, 1879; Archibald McNeil, born in Salem, Massachusetts, October 27, 1881.

The spelling of this surname  
VEASEY varies, as might be expected, in  
an unusual degree even at present in various branches of the family. The  
Veazie family in England has an ancient his-

tory, the seat being at Chamney, Oxfordshire, and the arms: Ermine on a fesse sable five martlets or. Crest—An arm couped at the shoulder lying fesseways and embowed at the elbow habited gules cuff ermine grasping a bunch of laurel vert.

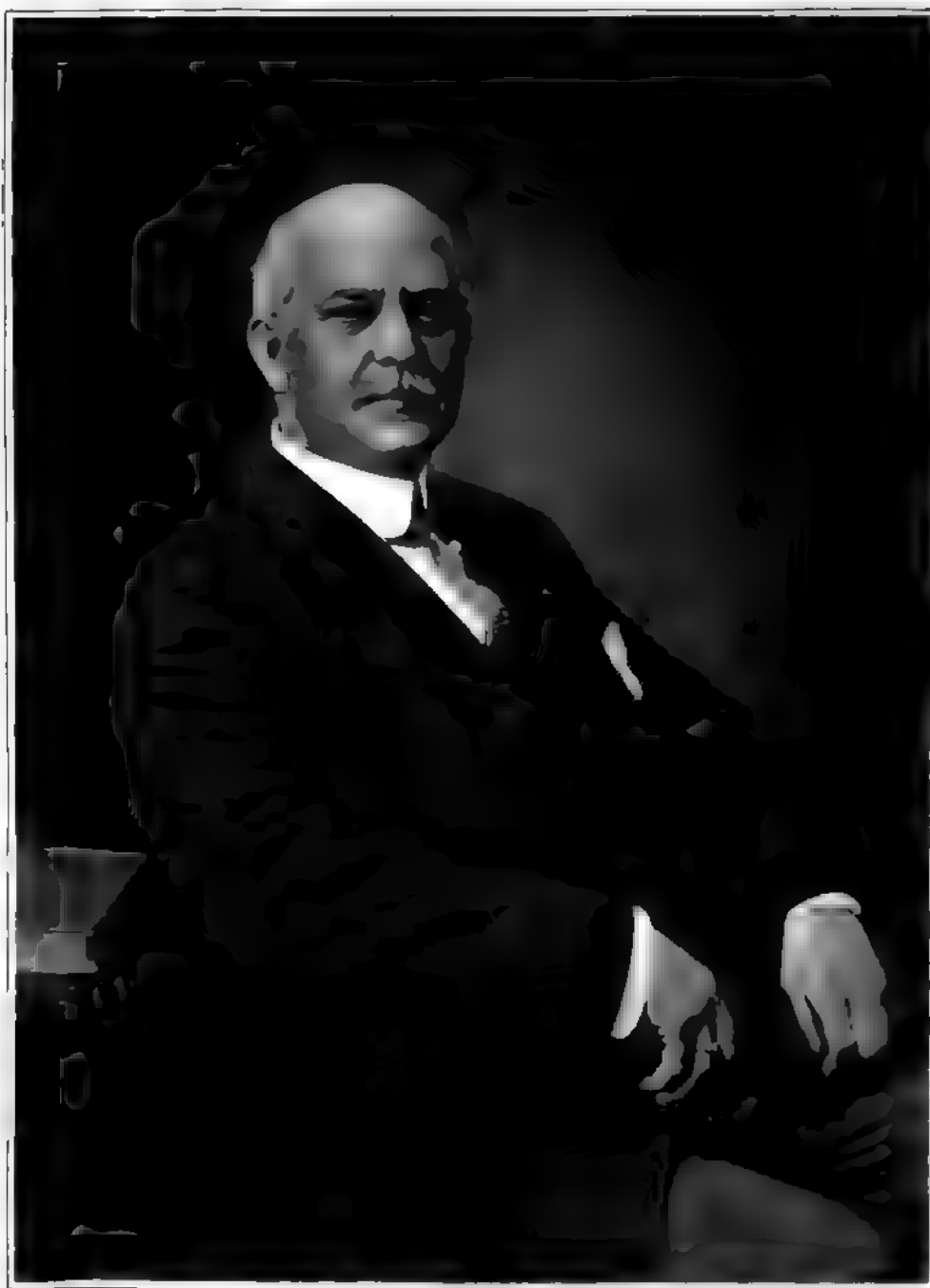
(I) George Veasey (Veazie or Vesey) immigrant ancestor, born about 1635, in England, settled first at Dover, New Hampshire, where he was a taxpayer as early as 1659. He married, in Exeter, January 23, 1654, Mary Wiggan, of Exeter, and lived there ten years or more. He was in Cocheco (Dover), in 1670. Children: 1. George, born at Exeter, October 20, 1665; settled in Stratham, New Hampshire; was called captain when he signed a protest with others against an illegal town meeting July 26, 1744. 2. Edward, born April 27, 1667. 3. Thomas, mentioned below.

(II) Thomas Vesey, son of George Vesey (1), was born at Stratham, New Hampshire, about 1670. He settled in Stratham, New Hampshire, and died there August 7, 1750; was called "Old Thomas Veazie." His wife died January 30, 1743, at Stratham. He signed a petition of New Hampshire settlers to Massachusetts in 1743. Children: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, resided at Stratham. 3. John.

(III) Thomas Veasey, son of Thomas Veasey (2), was born about 1700, in Stratham or vicinity. He signed the protest dated July 26, 1744, and in 1765 a petition for the appointment of Paul Wingate as justice of the peace. On the same paper were the names of his son Thomas, and grandson Thomas, who was called "3d." His child died November 14, 1743, at Stratham, and his wife November 15, 1743. His second wife died September 22, 1748. He died at Stratham, November 28, 1763. The following soldiers named Veasie or Veazie, all of this family, several of them sons or grandsons of Thomas Veasey (3), were all of this name who served in New Hampshire in the war: Eliphalet, John, Jonathan, Simon, Ebenezer, Samuel and Thomas. Children: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. Benjamin, settled in Brentwood, where he took the oaths of various persons making affidavits from 1758 to 1765, showing that he was a magistrate.

(IV) Thomas Veasey, son of Thomas Veasey (3), was born about 1725, at Stratham, New Hampshire. He married Annie Neil. One of their children died June 4, 1771. They lived at Stratham. A New York Tory, Jonathan Owen, was quartered at his house by the government during the revolution. Chil-





*Arthur D. Veasey*





Nancy. 2. Joshua, born December mentioned below. 3. Simon, born 1758; removed to Deerfield, New e, when young; was a soldier in the ; married Susanna Ham, born Au- 1752, daughter of Captain Joseph Thomas, born about 1755; settled in d, New Hampshire; was soldier in ation in Captain Samuel Gilman's Colonel Enoch Poor's regiment in o in Captain Jonathan Robinson's Colonel William Whipple's regiment also in Captain Timothy Clement's Colonel Long's regiment in 1777. 6. Child died June 4, 1771, at Strat-

shua Veasey, son of Thomas Veasey born at Stratham, New Hampshire, 23, 1753, and died in Deerfield, New e, December 28, 1850. He settled in and followed farming for a calling. ed Nancy Fifield, in 1776, and re- Deerfield about that time. He was n the revolution, serving six months on, in Captain Samuel Gilman's com- el Enoch Poor's regiment, in which rs Thomas and Eliphalet also served. ent reached Cambridge the day after of Bunker Hill. Joshua was a pen- the United States in his old age and of the few survivors at Deerfield in his eleven children, some went to me west, and some into the army.

1. Mark, buried at Deerfield. 2. tioned below. 3. Nancy. 4. Joseph. s, buried at Deerfield. 6. Sally. 7. 3. Dolly, buried at Deerfield; mar- Dearborn. 9. Jonathan. 10. Simon. , born 1801; married Susan Page of had one son.

Levi Veasey, son of Joshua Veasey born in Deerfield, New Hampshire, o. He settled in Kensington, New e, and followed farming for a liveli- : died there September 23, 1836. He Sally Janvrin. Children, born at n: 1. George. 2. Thomas. 3. Den- oned below.

Dennis Veasey, son of Levi Veasey born in Kensington, New Hamp- 819. He had a common school edu- d learned the trade of stair builder, followed through life. He resided in wn, Massachusetts, Chicago, Illinois, rhill, Massachusetts. He was a man han average mental ability, and had ful memory. He was a constant

reader and student all his life. He was a mem- ber of a Boston lodge of Odd Fellows. He died April 12, 1895, at Haverhill, Massachu- setts. He married Isabella H. French, born in East Kingston, New Hampshire, June 9, 1823, died July 22, 1903. He was a Universalist in religion; a Whig, later a Republican, in poli- tics. Children: Ella J., born 1845, died April 4, 1892; married Professor Oscar Faulhaber. 2. Edwin C., born September 11, 1849, mar- ried first, Mamie Young; second, Carrie Stone. 3. Arthur D., born October 13, 1854; men- tioned below. 4. Charles E., born February 1, 1860, married first, Carrie Goodale; second, Grace M. Rigby. 5. Isabel F., born Septem- ber 21, 1862, married Harry Coen.

(VIII) Arthur D. Veasey, son of Dennis Veasey (7), was born in Charlestown, Massa- chusetts, October 13, 1854. He was educated in the public schools of the Bunker Hill district of Charlestown, Massachusetts, and of Chi- cago, Illinois, and in the Haverhill high school. He began his career as a clerk in the Haver- hill postoffice, under David Boynton, post- master. He left there to become a clerk in the store of Abram French & Company, whole- sale dealers and importers of crockery, glass- ware, etc., Boston. In 1874 he accepted a position in the woolen mill of the late E. J. M. Hale, at Groveland, Massachusetts, and soon rose to the position of assistant manager. When Mr. Hale died in 1881 he was placed in charge of the mills as manager for the es- tate. In 1892 Mr. Veasey, in partnership with Benjamin P. Hale, purchased the mills and continued the business under the firm name of Groveland Mills. In 1903 Mr. Veasey bought the interests of his partner and became the sole proprietor. This is one of the oldest flannel and flannel dress goods mills in that section and for many years the largest. Mr. Veasey is a director of the Merrimack Na- tional Bank. He is also interested in a woolen mill in Maine. He is a member of Merrimack Lodge of Free Masons; Pentucket Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Haverhill Commandery, No. 14, Knights Templar; Massachusetts Con- sistory, thirty-second degree; Aleppo Temple, Order of the Mystic Shrine, of Boston. He has been a member of the Ancient and Honor- able Artillery Company of Boston since 1885. He married, October 23, 1883, Clara W. Kim- ball, born November 21, 1862, daughter of Alfred Kimball, of one of the best known families of Haverhill. (See Kimball family). Children: 1. Arthur Hale, born June 30, 1885; after graduating from the

Haverhill high school he attended Phillips Andover Academy and later Amherst College; is now connected with the Groveland Mills, South Groveland, Massachusetts. 2-3. Clara Lucile, and Valerie Follett, twins, born November 21, 1888; graduated from Bradford Academy, 1907; entered Smith College, Northampton, Massachusetts, 1907.

Careful research by competent  
BIGELOW genealogists has failed to disclose satisfactory proof of the origin of the ancestor of the Bigelow family of New England, whose representatives in each succeeding generation from the time of the immigrant have been numbered with the foremost men of the country. The common belief has been that the family is of ancient English ancestry but this fact has not been established by conclusive proof; and the chronicles of various writers have placed the origin of the ancestor in Wales, Scotland, Ireland, England, and one of them has mentioned him as a French Huguenot.

From this it will be seen that in these annals no satisfactory account can be presented concerning the Bigelow family life previous to the immigration to New England, and even the date of that event is uncertain, for no record shows when John Biglo crossed the Atlantic, or where was the place of his abode before the mention of his name in Watertown, Massachusetts: "1642-30-8. John Bigulah and Mary Warin joyned in mariag before Mr. Nowell". There is reason, however, for the belief that John Biglo was in this country at least several years before his marriage, and while it is supposed that he had no brothers in the country at that time the record of the marriage of one Elizabeth Bigelow with Deacon Richard Butler of Hartford has led to the conclusion that she probably was a sister of John Biglo.

Richard Butler emigrated from Braintree, Essex county, England, in 1632, and settled first at Cambridge, Massachusetts. He was a member of Rev. Thomas Hooker's church, was made freeman in 1634, and went with Mr. Hooker, Elder Stone and others to settle the plantation at Hartford, Connecticut. He was chosen deacon of the first church in that town, and was twice married; a private record says that he had five children by his second wife, Elizabeth Bigelow. Deacon Butler died in Hartford August 6, 1684; his wife Elizabeth died September 11, 1691.

Among those who took the oath of fidelity

at Watertown in 1652 was John Biggalough, and at a later date on a roll of freemen the name is written as Bigolo and Begaloo, and on a return of the names of soldiers who gave service in the early part of King Phillip's war was one John Bigulah. Thus the name is found variously spelled in the different records, but when written by one of the family it was either Biglo, Biglow, Bigelo or Bigelow.

(I) The trade of John Biglo appears to have been that of a blacksmith, as may be inferred from the following extract from the town records: "Agreed with John Biglo yt for ten shillings the towne allowed him for the setting up a shop for a Smithes forge, y't he shall either goe on with yt his promise for setting up his trade, w'h is the trade of a Smith within one twelfmonth after the date hereof or else pay unto the towne ten shillings for these ten trees he acknowledged to have off the townes." Dated March 4, 1651. He was chosen surveyor of highways 1652 and 1660, constable 1663, selectman 1665-70-71. His homestead lands comprised six acres. He married first, Mary Warin (Warren), died October 19, 1691; he married second, October 2, 1694, Sarah, daughter of Joseph Bemis, of Watertown. He died July 14, 1703. 1. Children of John Biglo (Bigelow) and Mary Warren: 1. John, born October 27, 1643; married Rebecca Olmsted. 2. Jonathan, born December 11, 1646; married Rebecca Shepard. 3. Mary, born March 14, 1648; married Michael Flagg. 4. Daniel, born December 1, 1650; married Abigail Pratt. 5. Samuel, born October 28, 1653; married Mary Flagg. 6. Joshua, born November 5, 1655; see forward. 7. Elizabeth, born June 15, 1657; married Lieut. John Stearns. 8. Sary, born September 29, 1659; married Israel Leanerd. 9. James, married three times; lived in Watertown. 10. Martha, born April 1, 1662; married twice, second husband being Obadiah Woods. 11. Abigail, born February 4, 1664; married Benjamin Harrington. 12. Hannah, born March 4, 1666; died March 8, 1666. 13. Son, born and died December 18, 1667.

(II) Joshua Bigelow, fifth son and sixth child of John and Mary (Warren) Bigelow, born in Watertown, November 5, 1655, died at Westminster, February 1, 1745. He was a soldier in King Phillip's war, in Captain Ting's company, and was wounded. For his service in that war the general court gave him a grant of land in Narragansett No. 2. He lived in Watertown, the greater part of his life, and was a prominent man in that town;

but when in his eighty-seventh year, being anxious to reside on the land he had earned at the peril of his life, he removed to the grant of land in Narragansett No. 2, and died there, aged almost ninety years, being the first adult who died in the new town of Westminster. He married, October 20, 1676, Elizabeth Flagg, born March 22, 1657, died August 9, 1729, daughter of Thomas and Mary Flagg. Children of Joshua Bigelow: 1. Joshua, born November 25, 1677; see forward. 2. Jonathan, born March 22, 1679; married Elizabeth Bemis. 3. John, born December 20, 1681; married Hannah —. 4. Benjamin, born January 20, 1683; was in public service; died October 27, 1709, of injuries received from being thrown from his horse. 5. Jabez, said to have settled in Bristol, England, where he engaged in mercantile business. 6. Elizabeth, born August 3, 1687; married Jonathan Harrington. 7. David, born April 30, 1694; said to have died in Spain. 8. Joseph, born December 29, 1695; married twice. 9. Daniel, born August 29, 1697; married Elizabeth Whitney. 10. Ebenezer, born September 4, 1698; married Hannah Browne. 11. Gershom, born September 6, 1701; married Rachel Gale. 12. Eleazer, born March 14, 1705; married Mary Fiske.

(III) Joshua Bigelow, eldest child of Joshua and Elizabeth (Flagg) Bigelow, born in Watertown, Massachusetts, November 25, 1667, died in that part of the mother town which afterward was set off to form the town of Weston, May 9, 1728. He married, October 17, 1701, Hannah, daughter of Nathaniel Fiske; children: 1. Joshua, born February 5, 1702; married Lydia Hastings. 2. Hannah, born March 6, 1704; married — Cheeney. 3. Nathaniel, born June 17, 1707; married Hannah Robinson. 4. Lydia, born March 8, 1709; married Isaac Parkhest. 5. Elizabeth, born December 2, 1711; married David Wilson. 6. John, born June 24, 1715; see forward. 7. Abigail, born October 7, 1719. 8. Mary, born March 18, 1721; married James Sumner.

(IV) John Bigelow of Westford, third son of Joshua and Hannah (Fiske) Bigelow, born in Weston, Massachusetts, June 24, 1715; married, in Sudbury, November 29, 1739, Grace Allen. He lived many years in Weston, where his first five children were born, then in Stow, and later in Acton, where are recorded the birth of four of his children between the years 1752 and 1760. In 1757 he was a member of Captain Samuel Davis' company,

but the character of his service is not known. In 1762 he is mentioned as living in Westford, and tradition says that he died in New Ipswich, where his son Silas settled in 1787. John Bigelow had children: 1. Lucy, born May 27, 1740; married Joseph Dutton Jr., of Westford. 2. Beulah, born September 20, 1741; married Jonas Hall, of Ashby, Massachusetts. 3. John, born November 8, 1743; see forward. 4. Nathan, twin with John, born November 8, 1743; married Elizabeth Oakes. 5. Sarah, born February 12, 1745; married Thomas Dutton, of Westford. 6. Silas, born in Stow, March 17, 1750; married Rachel Pitts. 7. Simeon, born in Acton, April 12, 1752; married Sarah Foster. 8. Molly, born April 6, 1754. 9. Grace, born April 22, 1757; married Stephen Hall, of Ashby. 10. Eunice, born September 14, 1760.

(V) John Bigelow, of Conway, Massachusetts, third child and eldest son of John and Grace (Allen) Bigelow, born in Weston, Massachusetts, November 8, 1743, died in Conway, February 14, 1822, aged seventy-eight years. He married, September 11, 1770, Molly Melvin, of Ashburnham, Massachusetts. They lived there several years, and about 1780 moved to Conway, where he died. Children: 1. John, born December 12, 1771; died December 25, 1771. 2. Jonathan, born January 25, 1773; see forward. 3. Silas, born May 7, 1775; married Anna Brooks. 4. John, born July 8, 1777; died August 2, 1777. 5. Amos, born July 5, 1778; died August 3, 1782. 6. Isaac, born October 27, 1780; married Betsey Peck. 7. Abner, born October 23, 1783; married Louisa Guilford. 8. Samuel, born August 22, 1785; married Electa Wilder. 9. Molly, born July 9, 1787; married William Medister. 10. Rebeckah, born April 21, 1790; married Cheney Look, of Peru, Massachusetts. 11. Esther, born July 7, 1792; died October 14, 1811. 12. Clarissa, born October 15, 1794; married Orra Sherman. 13. Moses Foster, born 1798; married Mary Bardwell.

(VI) Jonathan Bigelow, second son and child of John and Molly (Melvin) Bigelow, born in Ashburnham, January 25, 1773, died in Conway, November 12, 1818. He married in Conway, in 1798, Susanna, daughter of Abner and Anna (Hobart) Brooks, of Groton, Massachusetts. Susanna Brooks Bigelow died in Conway, October 30, 1861. All their children were born in Conway. 1. Huldah, born October 16, 1798; married, 1821, Wilder Truesdale. 2. Jonathan Brooks, born April 12, 1800; see forward. 3. Mary, born Septem-



ber 25, 1801; died unmarried. 4. Washington, born March 18, 1803; died April 12, 1805. 5. Anna, born June 23, 1804; married, 1821, Zebulon Paine, of Ashfield, Massachusetts; children: Zebulon, Huldah, Maria and two others. 6. Sullivan, born March 26, 1806; married, November 12, 1837, Prudence Augusta Dyer; he went to California during the gold excitement and was assassinated there in 1851; one son, Albert. 7. Samuel, born August 22, 1807; married Anna Jane Brooks. 8. Jane, born January 18, 1809; married William Warren. 9. Harvey, born August 25, 1810; married Sarah Jane Brooks. 10. Esther, born January 15, 1813; married Nathan Emerson; lived in Somerville, Massachusetts; children: Charles Henry, Mary Jane, Ellen Augusta, George, Sarah Elizabeth, Arthur and William. 11. Sumner, born July 6, 1815; married Hannah ———. 12. Amos, born April 2, 1817; married Mary Ann Curtis.

(VII) Jonathan Brooks Bigelow, second child and eldest son of Jonathan and Susanna (Brooks), Bigelow, born in Conway, Massachusetts, April 12, 1800, died in Stowe, Vermont, September, 1879. During his earlier years he was a farmer, and after he removed to Stowe with his family in 1841, he carried on business as a butcher in connection with farming pursuits. He was not a public man, but was highly respected in the community in which he lived. Late in life he united with the Methodist Episcopal church. He married Relief Newhall, a native of Conway, daughter of Phineas and Wealthy Willis (Newcomb). Newhall, on both sides a descendant of old New England families. Phineas Newhall, born 1776, died January 21, 1857, was a farmer, and lived in Shelburne and Conway, Massachusetts, and Waterbury and Stowe, Vermont; he died in Stowe. His wife, Wealthy Willis Newcomb, born December 22, 1783, died in Stowe, May, 1855, was a daughter of Rev. Ebenezer and Wealthy (Willis) Newcomb, her father being a clergyman of the Baptist church, licensed to preach in 1799, and for many years was a deacon of the church in Deerfield, Massachusetts. In 1777, during the revolution, he served in Captain Clapp's company, Colonel Carpenter's regiment, also in Captain Trow's company, Colonel Whitney's regiment. Deacon Newcomb was a descendant of the fifth generation of Francis Newcomb who was born in England about 1605 and came to New England in 1635 with his wife Rachel, in the ship "Planter". Children of Jonathan Brooks and Relief (Newhall)

Bigelow: 1. Jonathan, born January 21, 1825; died spring of 1907, at Lexington, Massachusetts; married April 27, 1848, Sarah Brooks, daughter of Samuel and Jane (Hill) Brooks. Sarah Brooks was born in Brighton, Massachusetts, March 15, 1819, and died in Watertown, Massachusetts, in August, 1889. Children: Samuel Brooks, born Roxbury, Massachusetts, March 6, 1851, married Eliza C. Stevens; Lizzie Jane, born March 27, 1853, died October 21, 1856; Henry Jonathan, born in Brighton, Massachusetts, August 7, 1855; Louis Hill, born in Brighton May 24, 1857. 2. Eliza Ann, born April 23, 1826; married Rev. R. C. Parsons; children: Addie W., Grace A. Parsons. 3. Lurana Newcomb, born September 7, 1827, died in Salem, Massachusetts, April 4, 1880; married James F. Almy; one daughter, Helen Julia Almy, married, 1886, Frank R. Butler. 4. Martha Ann Page, born November 7, 1829; married Rev. Payson W. Peterson; children: Mary Bigelow, Charles Harrington, William Andrew, Payson Wells, Jr., Annie Pearl and Sarah Lurana Peterson. 5. Eliakim, born in Conway, Massachusetts, June 18, 1831; married first, October 29, 1859, S. Jane Handy, born in Stowe, Vermont, September, 1835, died April 29, 1864; married second, April 12, 1865, Louise Barrows, born Stowe, September 23, 1841. Children: Mary J., Addie A., Sarah R., Edwin P., Annie L. and Susan A. 6. Phineas Newell, born Conway, September 27, 1832; married Charlotte E. Munn; children: Carrie Ella, Florence Adelaide, Clara Abbie, Walter Josephus, Wilber Brooks, Amos Newell and Arthur Parker. 7. Edwin Ruthven, born Conway, March 14, 1837; married Celestia E. Comstock; lived in Salem; child: Grace E. Lawrence. 8. Ira Hudson, born Conway, December 19, 1839; married Augusta Fisher, of Salem; children: Charles H. and Minnie Augusta. 9. Walter King, born Stowe, Vermont, December 28, 1841; see forward. 10. Alvah H., born Stowe, Vermont, June 20, 1843; married Mabel Haskell, of Salem; lives in Salem; one daughter Lucy H.

(VIII) Walter King Bigelow, of Salem, Massachusetts, merchant, president of Almy, Bigelow & Washburn (inc.), was born in Stowe, Vermont, December 28, 1841, youngest but one of ten children of Jonathan Brooks and Relief (Newhall) Bigelow. He lived with his parents until about twelve years old, and then was put out to work on a farm. As a boy he had attended the town school in the winter seasons, and after being sent away to work he

his leisure hours to study and useful and thus acquired a good common education and a fair knowledge of what place in public life in the country. When sixteen years old he purchased time of his father, giving therefor \$150; the obligation was paid in due time. From Stowe he went to starting out from home with ten dollars borrowed money in his pocket, and on his return in the town last mentioned he had \$50 dollars left. He found employment in the store of his brother-in-law, James F. Almy, and the compensation agreed to be paid for his service during the first year was \$1000 dollars and board in the family of his father. The next year his money wage was \$1000, and in still later years was materialized so that in 1863 he acquired a partnership in Mr. Almy's business and the firm became James F. Almy & Co. In 1864 Mr. Bigelow temporarily left the store, turning his interest in the business, and in 1865 enlisted for one year as private in the 10th Massachusetts Heavy Artillery. The company was attached to the 2nd army corps, and its service was in the defences of Washington. On June 1, 1865, he was mustered out and honorably discharged at Readville, Massachusetts, and returned to Salem. Soon after this the name of James F. Almy & Co. was changed to Almy, Bigelow & Webber, and still later to Almy, Bigelow & Washburn; and continued until 1890, after the death of the partner, when the former copartner became an incorporated company, with Mr. Bigelow its president and active business. This office he still holds, and under his management the establishment has taken rank as the largest and most successful department enterprises in New England outside of larger cities.

As to his extensive interests in connection with mercantile business in which he has long engaged, Mr. Bigelow always has had an earnest interest in the welfare of the Salem, its people and its institutions. For many years he was a director of the Salem Men's Christian Association, and at present was its president. He is a director of the National Bank, a trustee of the Savings Bank, a member of the Merchants' Association, the Board of Trade, and of the New England Dry Goods Association. He is a member of the Masonic Lodge and a comrade of Phil Sheridan Post,

No. 34, G. A. R., of Salem. In politics he is a Republican. For more than forty years he has been a member of the Tabernacle Congregational church, one of its deacons for more than thirty years, and for seventeen years was superintendent of its Sunday school. He also is a member and director of the Congregational Educational Society, a national organization, and frequently has been sent as delegate to local and general conventions of the Congregational church. He is known as a liberal, public spirited citizen, an earnest supporter of every measure which has for its object the promotion of the welfare of Salem and the best interests of its people, and no worthy charity ever appealed to him in vain.

Mr. Bigelow married first, August 30, 1865, Amelia W. Merrill, who died childless, January, 1872. He married second, September 2, 1875, Adalina Y. Smith, by whom he has one daughter, Josephine Y. Bigelow, born January 27, 1877, married William H. Sanborn, and has two children, Karl Bigelow and Adalina T. Sanborn.

It is somewhat surprising that in searching the genealogical archives of New England to discover how comparatively little is recorded of the life and descendants on one of the earliest, most useful and withal one of the most prominent characters in American colonial history; one whose career of service and usefulness as a planter was begun within five years after the historic landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth in 1620, and subsequent life was largely given to the service of the colonies so long as he lived; and he died sometime during the closing months of the year 1641. The life of John Woodbury (1) has been made the subject of a few volumes of limited scope, numerous pamphlet publications, newspaper contributions, and the addresses of various public orators, but never has there been made a definite attempt to trace in a careful genealogical manner the record of the several branches of his descendants from his time to that of the present generation of those who bear his surname.

John Woodbury, the American planter, was born in England of a family whose ancestors are traced to the time of the conquest about the middle of the eleventh century, soon after which heads of families began to take permanent surnames. He came to this country from Somersetshire, England, about 1624-25, in the interest of the Dorchester company of plant-

ers, which only a short time before had founded a settlement on Cape Ann, and in 1630 removed to that part of Salem which now is the city of Beverly and settled in the locality which ever since has been known as Woodbury's Point. However, in 1627, he had been called back to England by the Dorchester company "to confer as to the future of the settlement", remained there about half a year, then returned and resumed his former relations with the planters. He was made freeman in 1630, served as deputy to the general court from 1635 to 1638, and from 1637 to the time of his death was one of the selectmen of the town. Among the inhabitants he was called "father" Woodbury, not perhaps on account of his age, but rather by reason of his prominence, usefulness in public and town affairs and the general intelligence he seemed to possess. He owned a considerable estate in lands, which after his death was divided among his heirs, for his will was not proved and recorded. Of his wife little is known, except that her name was Agnes, that she was born in England and that she and her husband were among the original members of the First Church of Salem at its formation in 1629. John and Agnes Woodbury had children: 1. Humphrey, born in 1609-10, was called a fisherman; married Elizabeth —, and had ten children, one of whom, Peter, was killed by the Indians. 2. John, called "Senior", married Elizabeth —, who survived him and after his death married Captain John Dodge, his second wife. John and Elizabeth Woodbury had five children. 3. Hannah, baptized in the First Church, Salem, December 23, 1636, married, April 6, 1658, Cornelius Baker, who died September 1, 1714. They had eleven children. 4. Abigail, baptized November 12, 1637, married John Hill. 5. Peter, baptized September 19, 1640 (see forward).

(II) Deacon Peter Woodbury, youngest son and child of John and Agnes Woodbury, born Salem (Beverly), June 19, 1640 (Savage), baptized September 19, 1640, died Beverly, July 5, 1704. He is said to have been a remarkably fine penman and his writing appears occasionally on papers among the town records. He was admitted member of the Bass river church in Beverly in 1667, became freeman there in 1668, and in 1668-69 was chosen deacon of the church, which office he held as long as he lived. In 1665 he married Abigail Batchelder, daughter of John Batchelder, and in July, 1667, after the death of his first wife, he married Sarah Dodge, daughter

of Richard Dodge. She died September 11, 1726. In Beverly Deacon Woodbury was a prominent man, serving as selectman in 1675 and 1676, grand juror in 1677, and selectman again for three years, beginning in 1681. In 1679 he was one of the perambulators of the town lines, and in 1689 is mentioned in the records as Lieutenant Woodbury of the Beverly troop of horse. He was an upright, pious man, esteemed for his high moral character, sound judgment and honest opinions. Deacon Woodbury had nine children: 1. Peter, born December 12, 1666, see forward. 2. Sarah, born December 12, 1668, married, February 20, 1689, John (or Jonathan) Raymond, born April 25, 1666, son of John and Rachel (Scruggs) Raymond. 3. Abigail, born April 13, 1671, married — Lamson. 4. Anna, born May 24, 1674, married John Herrick. 5. Martha, baptized May 27, 1677, married, March 31, 1693, Ichabod Brown. 6. Jerusha, baptized February 8, 1680 (her mother's name is written Mary on the baptismal record), married George Raymond. 7. Josiah, born January 15, 1682, died July 26, 1746; married, April 29, 1708, Lydia Herrick, and had five children. He was a cordwainer. 8. Rebecca, born December 25, 1684, died before 1702. 9. Priscilla, born June 23, 1687, married, January 15, 1706, Richard Ober.

(III) Deacon Peter Woodbury, frequently mentioned in the records as Peter Woodbury the second, son of Deacon Peter and Abigail (Batchelder) Woodbury, born December 12, 1666, died January 8, 1706-07. In 1690 he was received in full communion in the first church in Beverly. He owned the estate which many years afterward was in possession of Benjamin Woodbury, and lived in the same house. This was a substantial two-story dwelling of the old New England style, with two large elm trees standing in front of it, and at proper distance were two large barns and the farm offices, according to the English custom on large estates. When the house was built is not known, but it is referred to in two deeds executed in 1796. It was devised to the second Deacon Peter by his father and eventually passed into possession of Peter the third, and from him to his son John, from the latter of whom the Beverly Woodburys of the present generation are largely descended. In at least two records Deacon Peter Woodbury is mentioned as a mariner, and it is probable that he did follow the sea for a time, although his principal occupation was farming. In 1701 he is mentioned as surveyor, but this probably

refers to the town office of surveyor of highways. On October 26, 1704, three months after the death of his father, he was elected deacon of the church. Deacon Woodbury married, November 15, 1692, Mary Dodge, who was born in 1673 and died in 1763. She was a daughter of Edward and Mary (Haskell) Dodge, and granddaughter of Richard Dodge, who was baptized in 1602, and appears in Salem in 1638 asking for a location in which to settle. Mary Dodge, wife of Deacon Woodbury, was a remarkable woman, known generally as "Madame" Woodbury, and she it was who by her vote settled the minister over the new church in North Beverly. She survived her husband many years and lived in comfort in the old mansion at North Beverly, which was devised her in her husband's will. She owned several slaves, and of her abundant means made liberal donations in support of the church. Deacon Peter and Mary (Dodge) Woodbury had seven children: 1. Mark, born October 31, 1693, died December 17, 1693. 2. Abigail, born September 14, 1694, married, December 28, 1715, Jonathan Conant. 3. Joseph, born September 29, 1696, died June 12, 1720. 4. Benjamin, born April 18, 1699, married, December 14, 1721, Ruth Conant, born Beverly, November 18, 1702, daughter of Lot and Elizabeth Conant. They had five children. 5. Mary, born August 2, 1703, married first, May 13, 1719, Josiah Trask; married second, June 21, 1727, Thomas Cox. 6. Peter, born June 20, 1705, see forward. 7. Rebecca, born June 1, 1707, married, in 1728, Josiah Lovell.

(IV) Peter Woodbury, third, youngest son of Deacon Peter, second, and Mary (Dodge) Woodbury, born Beverly, Massachusetts, June 20, 1705, died May 14, 1775. He became one of the proprietors of a township of land in New Hampshire, known as Souhegan-west (now Amherst), and the records show that in 1738 he was owner of one full share by purchase from Eben Hawks, of Marblehead. In 1754 he acquired other lands there, and it is believed that he intended to settle some of his sons in that locality that they might build up homes for themselves and their descendants. In 1765 he deeded to his son James, in consideration of "love and affection", two lots of land in the second division of that town, and the latter afterward acquired additional lands there. In October, 1755, Peter Woodbury was a soldier in Colonel Plaisted's regiment and the records indicate that he marched to Lake George in the province of New York to take part in the campaign against the French

and Indians, but the details of his service in that locality and elsewhere are not fully known. In April, 1775, he was a member of the Beverly company that marched to Cambridge at the time of the battle of Lexington, and the fatigue due to overexertion on that day had such an injurious effect on his constitution that he lived less than a month afterward.

His wife, whom he married March 19, 1730, was Hannah Batchelder, of Wenham, born May 1, 1709, daughter of John and Hannah (Tarbox) Batchelder, granddaughter of John and Mary (Dennis) Batchelder, and great-granddaughter of Joseph Batchelder, of Canterbury, Kent county, England, who came to Salem with his wife Elizabeth, one child and three servants and settled in Salem in 1636, removing soon afterward to Wenham and made a permanent settlement there. There appears to be no reliable record of the number, names and dates of birth of the children of Peter and Hannah (Batchelder) Woodbury, and such accounts of them as are published do not fully agree in all respects. One record, found in the Essex Institute Collections, mentions Mark as their first child, born April 24, 1730, died September 18, 1736, but this Mark is believed to have been the son of other parents, as Peter and Hannah (Batchelder) Woodbury did not marry until March 19, 1730. The most recent chronicler of the family history mentions four sons, but none named Mark, and there is no mention in any account of any daughters. So near as can be determined the children of Peter and Hannah were as follows: 1. Peter, born March 13, 1732, died December 5, 1814, "of falling sickness". 2. James, born June 4, 1738, was a soldier of the French war in 1758; returned to Beverly and afterward went to Amherst, New Hampshire, about 1765; married Hannah Trask and was ancestor of several notable characters in New Hampshire history, one of them being Governor Straw of Manchester. 3. Joseph, born September 21, 1741, died February 5, 1816; married Huldah Putnam. He settled in Sutton, Massachusetts, was ancestor of Governor Woodbury, of Vermont, 1895. 4. John, born November 8, 1743, (see forward).

(V) John Woodbury, son of Peter and Hannah (Batchelder) Woodbury, born Beverly, November 8, 1743, died there September 3, 1813, aged about sixty-nine years. Under the will of his father he received the homestead and its lands and buildings, and he is frequently mentioned as the progenitor of the

North Beverly Woodburys. It is not known that his entire life was spent in the town, and from the fact that the names of only two of his children, John and Peter, are found in any record, and these mentioned only incidentally, it is believed that he must at some time lived elsewhere than in Beverly. He may have lived for a time in New Hampshire. In the Beverly record of deaths he is mentioned as Captain John Woodbury, and his wife, Emma Raymond, whom he married March 18, 1767, was a daughter of Captain John Raymond. It is known, however, that Captain John and Emma (Raymond) Woodbury had children, and that they were John, born 1768, Peter, Hannah, Mary, James and Benjamin.

(VI) Peter Woodbury, son of Captain John and Emma (Raymond) Woodbury, born Beverly in March, 1771, died there September 20, 1818. He was a carpenter during the early years of his business life and afterward became a contractor and builder, a substantial and successful man, straightforward in his dealings, prominent in town affairs, an ardent Whig and a consistent member of the Congregational church. He married first, March 22, 1792, Ruth Batchelder, born in North Beverly in 1771 (one record says 1769), died about May 1, 1806. He married second, December 18, 1806, Debbie Gage. He had in all nine children, five by his first and four by his second marriage: 1. John, born September 18, 1794, married, December 31, 1818, Nancy Johnson. 2. Sarah, born August 15, 1795, died October 22, 1814. 3. George B., born November 30, 1796, died May 26, 1819. 4. Charles, born February 8, 1800, no further record. 5. James, born August 18, 1804 (see forward). 6. Jane E., born October 10, 1807, no further record. 7. Debby G., born April 20, 1809, died May 21, 1812. 8. Debby G., born June 8, 1813, died July 1, 1813. 9. Charles G., born March 20, 1815, no further record.

(VII) James Woodbury, son of Peter and Ruth (Batchelder) Woodbury, was born in Beverly, August 18, 1804, and began his business career as a merchant, in partnership with a Mr. Elliott, and with every promise of a successful future, but he was cut down when in the very prime of young manhood, dying at the age of twenty-nine. He married Louisa Lamson, daughter of Samuel and Sally (Emery) Lamson, of Hamilton, Massachusetts, and afterward of Beverly. After he had come to live in Beverly, Samuel Lamson went to sea, first as a sailorman, and in the course of time became master and captain of a ship, later

the owner of several vessels and carried on an extensive trade between Beverly and ports in the West Indies. He also conducted a mercantile establishment in Beverly and imported his sugar, molasses, rum and other staples, and did a wholesale as well as retail business. Frequently on his return voyages from the West Indies he brought to New England a number of refugees, and there is now in possession of his family a valuable gold watch which was given him by one whom he had befriended. James and Louisa (Lamson) Woodbury had two children: 1. Sarah, born Beverly, January 26, 1829, now deceased; married Zachariah Whitmarsh, of Beverly; they had two children: Sarah Louisa Whitmarsh and Alice Emery Whitmarsh, both living in Beverly. 2. Louisa, born Beverly, November 21, 1830, unmarried and lives in Beverly. Miss Woodbury is a woman of education and refinement, and for many years took an active interest in church and charitable work. Her interest still continues, although much of the active work she so much enjoyed has been trusted to others. For many years she has been identified with the Old Ladies' Home, the Beverly City Hospital and with the Beverly Benevolent Society, having been an officer of the latter institution.

As early as the year 1658 Cornelius Baker lived in Salem and was a farmer and blacksmith for about ten years. About 1668 he removed to the Beverly side and was living there in 1710. His wife, whom he married April 26, 1658, was Hannah Woodbury. The Beverly Bakers, descendants of Cornelius, were a thrifty family in the early generations, and that distinguishing trait seems to have been transmitted from sire to son in all subsequent generations from the time of Cornelius to the present day. In Salem, where the progenitor first appears in the year of his marriage, he seems to have led a quiet life on his farm, devoting himself to its cultivation, and when not so employed he was at his forge and anvil, working at his trade. Whether he owned lands in Beverly at the time of his removal there is doubtful, for the first mention of him there as grantee is in a deed, 1708-09, of conveyance from Abigail Hill, widow of John Hill, of Beverly, of a house and land to "my loving cousin", Cornelius Baker, of Beverly, blacksmith. Cornelius and Hannah (Woodbury) Baker had ten children: 1. Hannah, born Salem, 14, 8mo, 1660, died November 6, 1662. 2. Hannah,





*A. G. Parker*







28, 9mo, 1662, died 1692; married, October 2, 1689, Philip Babson, of Salem. 3. , baptized 29, 1mo, 1665. 4. Samuel, baptized Salem 21, 5mo, 1667. 5. Cornelius, baptized 21, 5mo, 1667. 6. Jonathan, baptized December 19, 1669, in Beverly. 7. Abigail, married Beverly, September 22, 1672. 8. Priscilla, baptized October 11, 1674, married (published) March 21, 1698, William Hooper. 9. Abigail, baptized May 27, 1677, married, December 8, 1698, Jonathan Dyke, of Ipswich. 10. Ebenezer, born March 6, 1682.

(I) Jonathan Baker, son of Cornelius and Abigail (Woodbury) Baker, was born probably in Beverly and was baptized there September 19, 1669. His occupation was weaving. He bought a house and land in 1696, about the time he married Mary ———, the year of which is mentioned as about 1697. Administration was granted on his estate January 27, 1707, and November 21, 1710, his widow married Samuel Balch, Jr., and died in 1757. Jonathan and Mary Baker had five children, in Beverly: 1. Robert, April 23, 1698, died 1775; cordwainer in Salem and Beverly; married, 1723, Abigail Trask. 2. Captain John, died December 28, 1701, died 1745; was a carpenter and lived in Wenham; married, 1723, Sally Herrick, of Wenham. 3. Abigail, born August 10, 1703, married John Trask. 4. Jonathan, born August 28, 1705. 5. Cornelius, born March 29, 1707, after his father's death.

(II) Jonathan Baker, Jr., son of Jonathan and Mary Baker, born August 28, 1705, died June 7, 1773, when administration on his estate was granted to Ebenezer Baker, of Ipswich, joiner. He married, February 6, 1729, Elizabeth Trask, of Salem. He lived in Ipswich until about 1745, removing thence to Beverly and was living there in 1754. The Beverly records make no mention of his death, but the records of either that town, Marblehead, Ipswich or Salem give an account of the death of their children. It is probable that Ebenezer Baker, who administered his estate, was his son, and that Jonathan Baker was another of his children, although the latter went to the British provinces about the beginning of the revolution.

(III) Jonathan Baker, son of Jonathan and Abigail (Trask) Baker, probably was born in Ipswich, although his birth is not recorded and he must have been born about 1730. He married, in Beverly, May 23, 1764, Priscilla Crosby, and sometime afterward took up his residence in Marblehead. When the Amer-

ican colonies determined to resist the authority of Great Britain, Mr. Baker decided to cast his lot with the mother country, so the family tradition runs, and because of his royalistic tendencies he took his family and left Marblehead for more congenial location at Yarmouth, Nova Scotia. Jonathan and Priscilla (Crosby) Baker had seven children: 1. Eleazer, born February 25, 1766. 2. Horace, January 23, 1768. 3. Jonathan, November 6, 1769. 4. Nathan. 5. Priscilla, 1781, married, 1803, Thomas Brown. 6. Amos, November 8, 1783. 7. Anna, July 2, 1786.

(V) Eleazer Baker, son of Jonathan and Priscilla (Crosby) Baker, was born February 25, 1766, probably in Beverly, although the vital records of that town do not mention the fact. He must have been quite young when his father went to Nova Scotia, but later on he returned to Maine and was a boat builder on the Kennebec river. Still later he went again to Yarmouth and carried on farming. He married Martha Sawyer, who came of one of the substantial families of New England, and by whom he had eight children: 1. Eleazer. 2. Sarah. 3. Jonathan. 4. Ezekiel, born 1803. 5. Joel, born October 11, 1805. 6. Ebenezer, born 1808. 7. Martha. 8. Drucilla.

(VI) Jonathan Baker, son of Eleazer and Martha (Sawyer) Baker, was born in Pittston, Maine, and during the early part of his life was a school teacher. Later on he became a fisherman and also was a farmer. He died in Yarmouth. He is remembered as a man of strong and upright character, fairly prosperous in his business life, and a consistent member of the Baptist church. He married Thankful Smith, daughter of Captain Obadiah Smith, and by her had eleven children: Obed, Caroline, Eleazer, Emily, David, Thomas, Martha, Joseph Henry, Sarah, Jonathan, George.

(VII) Deacon Joseph Henry Baker, of Beverly, Massachusetts, fifth son and eighth child of Jonathan and Thankful (Smith) Baker, was born in Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, January 21, 1835, received his education in a private school, and followed the sea about two years before he became sixteen years old. He then came to Massachusetts and took up his residence in Beverly, where his forefathers had lived, and where he began work as an employee in Daniel C. Stanley's shoe shop. He married before attaining his majority and about three years later, August 2, 1862, enlisted as private in Company G, Twenty-third Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry. The regi-

ment to which his company belonged was sent into the Carolinas for active duty and in December, 1862, took part in the battle at Kinston, North Carolina, followed by the fight at Whitehall, and then Goldsboro, both in the same month. From there the regiment went into South Carolina and took part in the movement for the relief of General Foster, against Fort Sumter and later at Washington, North Carolina, thence to Newberne, North Carolina; then marched north into Virginia, joined the army of the Potomac and fought at Cold Harbor and afterward took part in the operations in the vicinity of Petersburg in April and June, 1864. In September, 1864, Mr. Baker returned with his regiment to North Carolina, where the command was assigned to guard and picket duty until the following spring, and on March 8, 1865, engaged the enemy again at Kinston, just previous to the time when the Twenty-third joined Sherman's conquering army. He was discharged and mustered out of service at Newberne, North Carolina, June 29, 1865, and after nearly three years of hard and constant military duty returned to his home in Beverly.

On returning home Mr. Baker again took up work at the shoemaker's bench and after about two years, in company with Mr. Woodbury, began the manufacture of shoes under the firm name of Baker & Woodbury. Two years later the name changed to J. H. Baker, still later to Baker & Cressey, and finally, in 1897, the senior member of the firm bought the partner's interest, took his own son into the business and restored the old firm style of J. H. Baker & Company. Thus for more than two score years has Mr. Baker been an important factor in the industrial life of the town and subsequent city of Beverly, and throughout the same period he has been looked upon as a successful and substantial business man, a man of undoubted integrity and high moral character. For many years he has been a member of the Dane Street Congregational Church, and now fills the office of senior deacon. He is not active in public affairs, but is a firm Republican, having cast his first presidential vote for Mr. Lincoln in 1860. He is vice-president and a trustee of Beverly Savings Bank, and is on the investigating committee, member of Bass River Lodge, No. 141, Independent Order Odd Fellows, and John H. Chipman Post, No. 89, Grand Army Republic.

Mr. Baker married, March 28, 1855, Ruth S. Dodge, daughter of Jesse and Ruth (Smith) Dodge (see Dodge family). Nine children

have been born of this marriage: 1. Elizabeth, September 28, 1856, married Joseph C. Dodge and had Ethel Sanborn, Joseph M. and Ruth Dodge. 2. Emily A., July 5, 1857, died in infancy. 3. Charles H., born August 15, 1858, married Nellie Wyman and had Marion and Eugenia Baker. 4. Addie Frances, January 16, 1861, married Edward Fassett and had Elsie and Gardner Fassett. 5. Martha Smith, January 7, 1867, died February 12, 1870. 6. Joseph Horace, October 25, 1870, died July 13, 1876. 7. Louis Parker, born July 13, 1872, married Charlotte L. Odell. 8. Ruth Sawyer, October 24, 1874, died July 17, 1876. 9. Mabel Stanwood, born November 13, 1877.

The records of the College of DODGE Heraldry in England show that a coat-of-arms was granted to Peter Dodge, of Stockworth, county of Cheshire, in 1306, and later a patent to John Dodge of Rotham in the county of Kent, in 1546. It is declared that he was descended from Peter Dodge, of Stockworth. The name is found frequently in various sections of England, and in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries there were Dodes of honorable character and connection in the counties of Cheshire, Kent, Norfolk and Down.

On the eleventh of May, 1629, there sailed from the harbor of Yarmouth, England, the "Talbot", a vessel of three hundred tons, and the "Lion's Whelp", a neat and nimble ship of one hundred and twenty tons, and they arrived at Salem, Massachusetts, on the twenty-ninth of the June following. This marks the arrival of the first of the name Dodge in America.

(I) John Dodge and his wife Marjorie resided in Somersetshire, England, where the following children were born to them: William, Richard, Michael and Mary. An examination of the parish registry of East Coker, Somersetshire, England, discloses the records of the births of these children. It is also learned that Richard Dodge was in 1633 a duly admitted tenant by entry hold of land in Helyar Manor in East Coker, that this manor came into the possession of its then owner about 1616 and that Richard came there from St. Badeaux, Devonshire, about four miles from Plymouth, in that year.

(II) William, eldest child of John and Marjorie Dodge, settled in Salem, Massachusetts, in 1629. There is a tradition that he was about at his majority at that time, and that he came over on a tour of investigation and that he returned to England for his wife. Her

has not been discovered. It has erroneously been given as Elizabeth Haskell but are proofs that she was the wife of an William in England. This William was known as "Farmer" William, and died between 1685 and 1692. The standing "Farmer" William in the community is indicated by the fact that he repeatedly was elected or appointed to public offices, such as constable, grand jurymen, trial jurymen and committees in the services of town and his interests, laying out roads, etc. There are so many evidences that he was on the best of terms with his pastor, Rev. John Hale, and he and his sons were sturdy supporters of morals in every way. In May, 1685, he conveyed his homestead to his son, Captain John, and otherwise disposed of his real estate by deeds. His homestead is on the east of Cabot street and south of Herrick street in Salem. His children were: John, William and probably Joshua, the latter of whom was killed in the Narragansett war,

(I) Captain John, eldest son of "Farmer" William Dodge, was born in 1636 and lived in Beverly where he owned a mill at the head of Little Cove. He served against the Narragansetts in 1675 and probably earned his title in that service, and was chosen representative to the general court in 1693-96 and 1702, and frequently on the grand and petit juries in various town and parish committees, as one of the most useful and prominent men in the colonies. In 1710 he gave thirty-acres of land in Wenham to his grandson John, and otherwise disposed of his estate. He married (first), April 10, 1659, Elizabeth Proctor, and (second) Elizabeth, widow of John Woodbury. She survived him and died January 6, 1726, aged ninety-four years. His children were John, William, Sarah, Hannah (died young), Hannah, Martha and Jonathan.

(II) Jonathan, youngest son of Captain John Dodge, was born between the years 1675 and 1680, and died in Beverly, Massachusetts, February, 1756. After the death of his brother, William, he took a lease of the homestead formerly owned by their father for a term of seven years and ultimately became the owner. He lived on the Salem side of Little Cove until about the time of his father's death, when he moved to the Beverly side and there continued the remainder of his life. He was a warm friend of Rev. John Hale and was a prosperous and influential

citizen of the town. He held numerous offices, such as jurymen, constable and fence viewer. The inventory of the estate made December 17, 1756, enumerates one hundred and fifty-seven acres of land, and as a total footing, one thousand eight hundred and twenty-two pounds and five shillings. He married, December 17, 1702, Elizabeth Goodhue, of Ipswich, who died July 26 following. He married (second), May 15, 1705, Jerusha Rayment. She was a widow and had a daughter Hannah at the time. Their children were Francis, Peter (died young), George, William, Elizabeth, John, Jonathan and Peter.

(V) Jonathan Dodge, son of Jonathan and Widow Jerusha (Rayment) Dodge, was born in Beverly, September 3, 1721. He was a weaver by principal occupation and lived in Wenham until 1747, then sold out and removed to Ipswich, lived there about twenty-five years and after 1772 lived in Beverly. His wife, whom he married April 13, 1743, was Deborah, daughter of Deacon Benjamin Balch. She was born August 20, 1720, and died before 1792, having borne her husband five children: 1. Cornelius, born January 7, 1744. 2. Benjamin Balch, born January 17, 1745-46, died young. 3. Miall Balch, born March 20, 1748-49; a soldier of the revolution; married ——— Potter. 4. Benjamin Balch, baptized June 3, 1753. 5. Abner, married Elizabeth Sears.

(VI) Cornelius Dodge, eldest son and child of Jonathan and Deborah (Balch) Dodge, born Beverly, Massachusetts, January 7, 1744, died there April 27, 1837, aged ninety-three years, three months. He married (published), March 9, 1771, Lydia Poland, born about 1740-42, died in 1824. They had eight children, all born in Beverly: 1. Mercy, born March 12, 1774, died in September, 1824. 2. Lydia, born August 31, 1776, died September 5, 1849; married William Pousland. 3. Nathaniel, born January 17, 1779, died August 9, 1851; lived in Newburyport. 4. Benjamin, born April 22, 1781, wrecked at sea and lost October 30, 1800. 5. Jesse, born February 6, 1784. 6. Seth, born February 7, 1787, died May 4, 1873; married, September 10, 1810, Eliza Allen, born October 14, 178—, died October 17, 1862. 7. Bethiah, born February 23, 1790, died April 27, 1865; married ——— Parker. 8. Azor, born August 22, 1793, died 1869; married, December 31, 1818, Elizabeth Foster.

(VII) Jesse Dodge, son of Cornelius and Lydia (Poland) Dodge, born Beverly, Massachusetts, February 6, 1784, died there March

13, 1872. He married (first), July 21, 1818, Ruth Smith, who died May 29, 1827; married (second), July 22, 1828, Betsey (or Elizabeth) Smith. According to the Beverly records Jesse Dodge had two children born of his second marriage: 1. Joshua S., born October 13, 1832. 2. Ruth S., born December 14, 1834, married, March 28, 1855, Deacon Joseph H. Baker, of Beverly (see Baker family).

Thomas Barnard, immigrant ancestor, one of the early settlers of Salisbury, Massachusetts, born about 1612, is supposed to be a brother of Robert Barnard. The name was sometimes written Barnett. He was a planter, and received land in the first division in 1640 and 1643. He was one of the first settlers of Amesbury, and received land there at various times, and a "township" for one of his sons in 1660. He was killed by the Indians about 1677. He married Eleanor —, who administered his estate in October, 1677. She married second, July 19, 1681, George Little, of Newbury, and died November 27, 1694. Children, born at Salisbury: 1. Thomas, born May 10, 1641; mentioned below. 2. Nathaniel, born January 15, 1642-3. 3. Martha, born September 22, 1645; married first, December 26, 1667, Thomas Haynes; second, Samuel Buckman. 4. Mary, born September 22, 1645 (twin); married first, November 10, 1669, Anthony Morse; second, August 22, 1678, Philip Eastman. 5. Sarah, born September 28, 1647; married January 31, 1666-7, William Hackett. 6. Hannah, born November 24, 1649; married October 28, 1673, Benjamin Stevens. 7. Ruth, born October 16, 1651; married January 21, 1671, Joseph Peasley. 8. John, born January 12, 1654-5; married December 27, 1676, Frances (Hoyt) Colby, widow. 9. Abigail, born January 20, 1656-7; married June 2, 1681, Samuel Fellows.

(II) Thomas Barnard, son of Thomas Barnard, born at Salisbury, May 10, 1641. He was the eldest son, and probably the one for whom his father drew the "township", as he received "children's land" in 1659. He received land in 1656, and was assigned a seat in the meeting house in 1667. He took the oath of allegiance in December, 1677, and was admitted freeman in 1690. He was in King Philip's war in 1676, under Captain Turner. His estate was administered December 5, 1715, and his son Samuel was appointed administrator of the estate of his mother September 14, 1736. He married Sarah, daughter of Joseph

Peasley. Children: 1. Sarah, born January 22, 1663-4; married Samuel Jones. 2. Joseph, married December 1, 1693, Mary Jewell. 3. Thomas, mentioned below. 4. Hannah, born April 15, 1671; married December 1, 1693, Jacob Rowell. 5. Samuel, born February 10, 1672-3; married October 22, 1696, Ann Currier. 6. Nathaniel, born June 3, 1675, probably died young. 7. Tristram, married Ruth —.

(III) Thomas Barnard, son of Thomas Barnard, resided in Amesbury, where his father deeded him land in 1712. He died December 21, 1723, and the inventory of his estate was filed January 25 following. He married Elizabeth —. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born May 28, 1699. 2. John, born July 31, 1703. 3. Mehitable, born January 19, 1704-5. 4. Joseph, born December 20, 1706; mentioned below. 5. Abigail, born December 30, 1709. 6. Elizabeth, born April 23, 1713. 7. Thomas, born October 24, 1716. 8. Stephen, born November 17, 1719.

(IV) Joseph Barnard, son of Thomas Barnard, was born in Amesbury, December 20, 1706. He married Elizabeth —. Children: 1. Sarah, born May 23, 1742; died young. 2. Dorothy, born February 2, 1743-4; died young. 3. Isaac, born November 18, 1745. 4. Sarah, born August 2, 1752. 5. Elizabeth, born August 31, 1754; married Stephen Bartlett. 6. Jacob, born March 7, 1757. 7. Currier, born July 7, 1760; mentioned below. 8. Dorothy, born October 8, 1762.

(V) Currier Barnard, son of Joseph Barnard, born in Amesbury, July 7, 1760, died 1822, at Plymouth, where gravestone marks his burial place. He was a soldier from Amesbury, serving three enlistments in the revolution. He married at South Hampton, New Hampshire, September 30, 1779, Tamsen Jones, died 1846. He was then of Amesbury, she of South Hampton. They removed in 1784 to Plymouth, New Hampshire, and he was taxed there until 1823. He lived on a farm adjacent to the present town farm. Children: 1. Jacob, born 1781. 2. Daniel, married March 31, 1812, Polly Childs; removed in 1815 to Vermont. 3. Isaac, married Dolly, daughter of William Greenough; resided in Bridgewater, New Hampshire; married second, 1824, Hannah Bartlett, who died 1826; children: i. James; ii. Alfred, resided in Wrentham, Massachusetts; iii. John R., removed to Illinois; iv. Sarah Grace. 4. Dorothy, born 1800, died 1842; married March 31, 1828, William, son or grandson of Nathan Pierce, of Hebron, New Hampshire; children: i. David Pierce,

removed to Stoneham, Massachusetts; ii. William Pierce, removed to Stoneham (see Pierce family); iii. Nancy; iv. Elizabeth (Lizzie) Pierce, married Otis K. Corliss; v. Mary Pierce. 5. Elizabeth, married ——— Sanborn, at Plymouth, April 25, 1860. 6. Mary, born 1802, died unmarried, May 15, 1860; made her home with brother, George W. Barnard. 7. George Washington, born 1805; died 1858, unmarried; inherited and lived upon the homestead at Plymouth. (See Pierce family).

PIERCE This family is of ancient English origin, and the name is spelled in various ways. The first Thomas of Charlestown spelled his name Pierce, Peirce and Perice. Older spellings included Pers, Perss, Parrs, and many other forms. The arms of the family are: Three ravens rising sable, fesse, numette; crest, dove with olive branch in beak; motto, *Dixit et Fecit*.

(I) Thomas Pierce, immigrant ancestor, born in England, 1583-4, died October 7, 1666. He came to New England in 1634, with his wife Elizabeth, who was born in England, 1595-6, and settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts. He was admitted freeman May 6, 1635. He was one of the twenty-one commissioners appointed September 27, 1642, "to see that salt peter heaps were made by the farmers of the colony". He removed to Woburn, was a proprietor there 1643, and elected to town offices. He made his will November 7, 1665, aged about eighty-two years, bequeathing to wife Elizabeth, grandchildren Mary Bridge and Elizabeth Tufts, "now dwelling with him;" to all grandchildren; to Harvard College. The widow deposed to inventory March 22, 1666-7, aged seventy-one years. Children: 1. John, mariner, admitted to church at Charlestown, 1652. 2. Samuel, married Mary ———. 3. Thomas, mentioned below. 4. Robert, married February 18, 1657, Sarah Ayre. 5. Mary, married Peter Tufts. 6. Elizabeth, married ——— Randall and ——— Nicholls. 7. Persis, married William Bridge and John Harrison; admitted to church at Charlestown, November 30, 1643. 8. Abigail, born June 17, 1639.

(II) Thomas Pierce, son of Thomas Pierce, born in England, 1608; married, May 6, 1635, Elizabeth Cole, who died March 5, 1688. He died November 6, 1683. They resided in Charlestown, in part now Woburn. He is called sergeant in the records. He was pro-

genitor of President Franklin Pierce. Sergeant Thomas Pierce was admitted to the Charlestown church February 21, 1634; was an inhabitant of Woburn as early as 1643; selectman 1660, and served on committee to divide common lands; was one of the "Right Proprietors" elected March 28, 1667, and also of committee appointed by the general court, 1668, to divide lands, etc. Children: 1. Abigail, born August 17, 1639. 2. John, born March 7, 1643; mentioned below. Married July 5, 1663, Deborah Converse. 3. Thomas, born June 21, 1645. 4. Elizabeth, born December 25, 1646; married November 9, 1666, Thomas Whittemore; died March 10, 1670. 5. Joseph, born September 22, 1646; died February 27, 1649. 6. Stephen, born July 16, 1651; married November 18, 1676, Tabitha Parker. 7. Samuel, born February 20, 1654; died October 27, 1655. 8. Samuel, born April 7, 1656; married December 9, 1680, Lydia Bacon; died July 5, 171—. 9. William, born March 20, 1658; married April 8, 1690, Abigail Sommers, nee Warren. 10. James, born May 7, 1659; married Elizabeth Kendall. 11. Abigail, born November 20, 1660; married February 18, 1684, George Reed, Jr. 12. Benjamin, married Mary Reed.

(III) John Pierce, son of Thomas Pierce, was born March 7, 1643. He was a yeoman and resided in Woburn. His will, dated April 26, 1716, proved April 8, 1720, bequeathed to wife Deborah, sons John, Daniel, Ebenezer, James, daughters Ruth and Deborah Wilson. He married July 5, 1663, Deborah Converse, born July 25, 1647. Children: 1. Deborah, born October 30, 1666; married ——— Wilson. 2. John, born January 26, 1671; married Mary Parker. 3. Thomas, born December 23, 1673. 4. James, born August 6, 1674; died September 13, 1685. 5. Daniel, born October 7, 1676; married July 3, 1705, Dinah Holt. 6. James, born October 8, 1686. 7. Ebenezer, born 1687; mentioned below. 8. Joseph, born August 24, 1688. 9. Ruth, born 1690. 10. Josiah, born June 1, 169—.

(IV) Ebenezer Pierce, son of John Pierce, born 1687, died May, 1766. He resided in Woburn and Wilmington. His will was dated September 8, 1757. He married Mary ———. Children, born in Woburn and Wilmington: 1. Mary, born February 21, 1708; married July 8, 1730, Samuel Wyman. 2. Deborah, born November 4, 1709; married March 11, 1729, Increase Wyman. 3. Ebenezer, born September 11, 1711; married February 25, 1742, Mary Stowe. 4. Jonathan, born July

28, 1713; died 1739. 5. Elizabeth (twin) born September 8, 1715; married ——— Johnson. 6. Ruth (twin), born September 8, 1715; married February 24, 1737, Ephraim Kendall. 7. Joshua, born May 2, 1718; married Lois ———. 8. Rebecca, born April 7, 1720; married October 3, 1740, Jacob Barrett. 9. Nathan, born September 12, 1723; mentioned below.

(V) Nathan Pierce, son of Ebenezer Pierce, was born September 12, 1723. He is believed to be the Nathan Pierce who was among the early settlers of Francestown, New Hampshire. He married Sarah ———, who was admitted to the Francestown church before 1792. Children: 1. Joseph, born October 10, 1769; married Esther ———. 2. Nathan, born May 5, 1771. 3. Sarah, born June 25, 1775. 4. Lemuel, born September 25, 1777. 5. William, born December 1, 1779; mentioned below. 6. Susanna, born July 26, 1781. 7. Deborah, born June 22, 1782; married November 14, 1804, Timothy Osgood.

(VI) William Pierce, son of Nathan Pierce, was born in Francestown, New Hampshire, December 1, 1779. He married July 15, 1802, Abigail Starrett, of Francestown, and removed to Vermont, and died there. He lived for a time in Hebron, New Hampshire, where some of his children were born. Children: 1. Abigail, born April 22, 1803; married May 5, 1828, John H. ———; died at Reading, Massachusetts, January 9, 1855. 2. Susan, died unmarried, in Reading, August 9, 1862. 3. David, resided in Montpelier, Vermont. 4. Simeon, married Hannah Lewis, of Reading; removed to Wisconsin. 5. William, mentioned below. 6. Elizabeth, married George Winn, of Reading; died there 1868. 7. Joseph, married Adeline Strong, of Reading. 8. Moses B., died unmarried. 9. George, married Lucinda Richardson, of Wilmington; died at Reading.

(VII) William Pierce, son of William Pierce, was born in Hebron, New Hampshire and died in the same state. He was educated in the common schools. He lived on a large farm in Alexandria, New Hampshire. He attended the Baptist church. He married Dorothy Barnard, born in Bridgewater, New Hampshire. Children: 1. David, born at Hebron, died at Ashland, in 1887; married, 1854, Mary Fuller, of Bridgewater, New Hampshire; children: i. Clara; ii. Addie, died January 8, 1908. The widow resides in Ashland, New Hampshire. 2. Mary, born at Alexandria, died 1888. 3. William, men-

tioned below. 4-5. Nancy and Lizzie, twins, both deceased.

(VIII) William Pierce, son of William Pierce, was born at Hebron, August 14, 1836, and educated in the district schools of Hebron and Ashland. He learned the trade of shoemaker in Ashland, where he worked for five years. In 1858 he removed to Stoneham, Massachusetts, where he worked at his trade in various factories for nineteen years. He owned a home there. In 1878 he went to Lynn and worked in factories there making shoes until 1882, when on account of ill health he retired. He died in that city a year later. In politics Mr. Pierce was a Republican. He was a member of the Ancient Order of American Mechanics, and an active and zealous member of the Free Baptist Church. He was fond of music, and sang for some years in the choir of the Ashland Baptist Church. In later years he suffered from a throat trouble that caused him to give up singing. He married, at Ashland, July 4, 1858, Charlotte Cochran, born at Holderness, New Hampshire, daughter of Joseph and Huldah (Gale) Cochran. Her mother was born at Meredith, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Joseph B., born at Stoneham, January, 1864; resides in Lynn. 2. Franklin, born at Stoneham, 1873; resides in Lynn; unmarried.

Joseph Cochran, son of Joseph Cochran, a native of Scotland, came to America when he was young, having learned the tailor's trade in Scotland, and finally settled in Holderness, New Hampshire, where he engaged in business as a tailor and he was also a farmer. Children: Thomas; Mary; Sarah; Nancy; Martha; Betsey; Irene; Joseph.

Joseph Cochran, Jr., was a farmer in Holderness; a Democrat in politics, and active in town affairs, holding various positions of trust and honor; a Baptist in religion; died 1867, several years after his wife.

(For early generations see preceding sketch.)

(III) James Pierce, son of PIERCE Thomas Pierce (2), born May 7, 1659, resided in Woburn. He married Elizabeth ———. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born October 11, 1688. 2. James, born February 28, 1690; mentioned below. 3. Rebecca, born September 16, 1692; married February 12, 1714, Nathaniel Winship. 4. Mary, married Lea F. Kendall.

(IV) James Pierce, son of James Pierce, born February 28, 1690; died December 21, 1773. He resided in Woburn and married

first, Hannah ———; second, Phebe Reed, born March 22, 1695, died 1776, daughter of Lieutenant Joseph Reed, of Woburn. Children: 1. Rebecca, born October 8, 1711; probably died young; not mentioned in father's will. 2. Phebe, born September 28, 1713; married February 1, 1746, Jonathan Locke; died March 2, 1793. 3. James, mentioned below. 4. Joshua, born April 1, 1722; married February 18, 1749, Susan Reed; second, October 27, 1853, Esther Richardson. 5. Jacob, born September 15, 1724; married August 18, 1752, Abigail Kendall. 6. Keziah, born October 10, 1726; married July 2, 1747, Richard Cutter; died December 19, 1788. 7. Mary, born June 24, 1730; married July 7, 1750, Nathan Richardson Jr.; died January 11, 1773. 8. Esther, born March 14, 1733; married May 10, 1751, Ammi Cutter; died January 8, 1772. 9. Eunice, born February 19, 1735; married March 30, 1756, Oliver Richardson; died April 7, 1795. 10. Susanna, born May 22, 1736; died May 23, 1736. 11. Susanna, married John Tay. The will of James Pierce was dated March 15, 1769.

(V) James Pierce, son of James Pierce, resided in Woburn. He married March 17, 1753, Phebe Tottingham, born June 30, 1728, died November 19, 1797. He died in 1777. His will was dated April 4, 1777. Children: 1. James, died in revolution, 1783. 2. Samuel, died in revolution, 1783. 3. Phebe, married January 1, 1782, Henry Fasrase, a Prussian soldier. 4. Nathan, born 1759; married Sarah Leathe. 5. Abel, mentioned below.

(VI) Abel Pierce, son of James Pierce, born 1767, died in Woburn, May 22, 1838. He married, March 14, 1792, Ruth (Snow) Reed, adopted child of a Mr. Reed, of Burlington. Children: 1. Harriet, born March 23, 1793; married April 19, 1812, Samuel Wyman. 2. Abel, born August 14, 1795; died March 17, 1796. 3. Abel, born January 25, 1797; married April 4, 1822, Almira Russell; second, January 17, 1840, Mary C. Dickson; third, January 17, 1849, Eliza Dickson. 4. Charles, born February 23, 1800. 5. Franklin, born March 21, 1802; died February 20, 1837. 6. Mary A., born December 22, 1804; married May 26, 1824, Bradley Simonds; resided in Lexington. 7. William, born April 30, 1807; mentioned below. 8. Sewell W., born December 11, 1813; married February 7, 1839, Margaret R. Adams. 9. Eliza, born 1816; married March 30, 1830, Samuel Cook. 10. George W., born July 14, 1819; married

first, September 26, 1840, Eliza B. Hutchinson; second, Hannah C. Merrill.

(VII) William Pierce, son of Abel Pierce, born April 30, 1807, died January 31, 1880. He resided in Woburn, and married first, June 19, 1828, Lydia Sleeper, died November 24, 1853; second, May 12, 1856, Jane Clark. Children: 1. Sullivan Franklin, born June 18, 1828; married, 1854, Ruth Bosworth. 2. Lydia Jane, born September 26, 1829; died May 10, 1831. 3. Anna Maria, born June 10, 1831; married late in life to a Mr. Ballou, a native of New Hampshire. 4. William H., born December 10, 1832; died young. 5. Eliza A., born March 4, 1835, died January 6, 1900; married May 29, 1871, Lowell W. Chamberlin; resided at Charlestown. 6. Ellen Fidelia, born May 1, 1836; married George Mears. (See Mears family). 7. Marietta W., born November 18, 1843; see forward. 8. William Everett, born December 17, 1847; died young.

(VIII) Marietta W., daughter of William and Lydia (Sleeper) Pierce, born November 18, 1843, died September 1, 1901; married, August 25, 1863, Captain John Henry Symonds, publisher of a trade journal in Boston, and who survives her. She was gifted as a writer, and was a contributor of clean and entertaining fiction to several leading magazines. Besides her husband, she left a son, William P., and a daughter, Daisy. While a resident of Woburn she, with her family, was a communicant of the Congregational church, and a member of several of its societies, and a co-worker in the cause of the Young Men's Christian Association, of which her husband was at one time president, and her son William P. an active helper. She was modestly prominent, her heart and hand always open to meet their needs, and to advance the cause of religion and morality. She was in every sense a kind and charitable woman, and a true christian.

(I) Robert Mears, immigrant ancestor, born in England, 1592, came to Boston in the ship "Abigail," 1635, stating his age as forty-three years. His wife Elizabeth, who came with him, was then thirty years old. Both joined the church July 24, 1736. He was a tailor by trade. He lived and died in Boston. His will, dated February 20, 1667, proved September 10, following, bequeathed to widow Elizabeth; to his grandson John, son of son John deceased; to son Samuel the homestead,



half the hither pasture and various other lands; to son James the "other dwelling house within my old yard." This house fronted towards the house of Governor John Endicott, and adjoined land of Mr. Lynes. His "beloved brother James Johnson" was appointed overseer. This tends to show that the maiden name of the wife of Robert Mears was Johnson. Children: 1. Samuel, died young. 2. John, died aged three months. 3. Stephen, born December 20, 1637. 4. Samuel; see forward. 5. James, mentioned below. 6. John, died September 27, 1663; uncle James Johnson executor; wife Mercy; mentions father and mother and child then unborn—John, who is a legatee in the grandfather's will.

(II) Samuel Mears, son of Robert Mears, born in Boston, June 7, 1641, died in 1676 intestate, and his widow Mary was appointed administratrix. Children born in Boston: 1. Stephen, November 21, 1665. 2. Elizabeth, April 1668. 3. Samuel, mentioned below. 4. Mary, born November 26, 1673.

(II) James Mears, son of Robert Mears, was born in Boston March 9, 1644. He was a felt-maker in Boston. In 1704 he sold land on which the French chapel was built; was sold in 1748 to the religious society that sympathized with Rev. Andrew Crosswell, and in 1785 passed into the hands of the Catholics. There, November 2, 1788, mass was celebrated for the first time in Boston. The priests were Rev. Father Matignon and Father Chervurus, afterward cardinal and archbishop of Bordeaux. The congregation was small. Children: 1. James, born August 1, 1667. 2. Elizabeth, born August 1, 1668. 3. Edward, born March 22, 1669-70. 4. Robert, born January 29, 1671-72; (name spelled Mires often) married July 30, 1706, Elizabeth Adams; children: i. Robert, born January 6, 1707; ii. John, born January 8, 1710; child of second wife, Mary Dresser, (whom he married May 2, 1733): iii. Robert, born April 7, 1735. 5. Oliver, born December 3, 1673. 6. Hannah, born June 28, 1676-7, died 1678. 7. Hannah, born June 2, 1678. 8. John, born May 11, 1680; married June 17, 1714, Sarah Trask; children: i. Elizabeth, born June 19, 1715; ii. George, May 28, 1717; iii. John, June 12, 1718, married February 8, 1738, Mary Eben (sic) Green. 9. Nathaniel, born October 7, 1681, died young. 10. Nathaniel, born September 26, 1683. 11. Stephen, May 15, 1690.

(III) Samuel Mears, son of Samuel Mears,

born in Boston, May 22, 1671, died 1726-7. He married, December 7, 1697, Maria Cross, second, Hannah Whale, September 23, 1706. His will, dated March 9, 1706, bequeathed to wife Hannah a silver tankard, six new-fashioned spoons and two wine cups, all silver; his negro woman Jenny, a brass kettle, a copper kettle—in the will Jenny is mentioned after the silver and before the brass; also his daughter Katherine and her husband Samuel Dexter; children Samuel and James; executors Ezekiel Lewis and John Green. Children, born in Boston: 1. Samuel, April 10, 1700. 2. Katherine, September 25, 1701; married Samuel Dexter. 3. James, February 11, 1703. 4. James, mentioned below.

(IV) James Mears, son of Samuel Mears, born in Boston, October 11, 1704; married second, Hannah Wardell, widow; his will, made at Boston, June 1, 1769, proved July 19, 1771, bequeathed to widow Hannah and children, stepchildren, Hannah, John and Nathaniel Wardell; granddaughter Mehitabe Davis and a negro Plato. He was a currier by trade. Children: 1. James, inherited the silver tankard. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Daughter, married ——— Davis.

(V) John Mears, son of James Mears, born about 1730, died before 1769, before his father. He married Abigail ———, who administered the estate with his father, James Mears. Guardians were appointed for the two children June 21, 1769. He was a fells-monger by trade. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Abigail.

(VI) John Mears, son of John Mears, was born in Boston or Roxbury, about 1760.

(VII) John Mears, believed to be son of John Mears, born about 1790-1800, lived in Cambridge and Brookline, Massachusetts. He married Sara White (?). Children: 1. Susan, married Peleg Wadsworth; children: i. George L.; ii. Bertram, deceased; iii. Briggs Peleg, a successful builder of Boston; iv. Susan A.; v. Luella; vi. Florence. 2. George, mentioned below. 3. John, died young. 4. Sarah, married Edward Wadsworth; children: i. Frederick M. Wadsworth; ii. Norma Lillian Wadsworth; iii. Lottie G. Wadsworth; iv. Sarah Ira Wadsworth, deceased; v. Samuel Irwin Wadsworth. 5. Mary, married Alexander Smith; children: i. Charles Smith; ii. Percy Smith; iii. Ernest Smith; iv. Frank Smith, deceased; v. Louis Smith; vi. Norman Smith; vii. Harry Smith; viii. Chester Smith. 6. Catherine, died young.

(X) George Mears, son of John Mears,

was born in Cambridge, July 12, 1835. He was educated in the public schools of Cambridge and Brookline. He learned the printer's trade. While working at the case as a compositor he set the type for Longfellow's poem "Hiawatha" when it was first published, and frequently set the Greek type for printing for Harvard College. He left the printing office to take up carpentering, and finally became a contractor and builder at Waltham, Massachusetts. He dealt considerably in real estate, building and selling houses. He had a large and prosperous business, and became one of the substantial business men of the town. During the civil war he enlisted in the Forty-third Massachusetts Regiment, and served two terms of enlistment. He was baptized in the Episcopalian faith. He married, April 16, 1856, Ellen Fidelia Pierce, born May 1, 1836, daughter of William and Lydia (Sleeper) Pierce. Child: Addie Isabel, born February 5, 1857; died December 24, 1907; married Louis P. Hager, of Buffalo, New York. Children: George Lewis Hager, born April 6, 1883, married Phyllis Isabel Thompson, October, 1904, daughter of Frank and Emma Thompson; their children: Virginia, born December 17, 1905; ii. Audrey, February 7, 1906.

(For early generations see Nathaniel Merrill 1.)

(II) Daniel Merrill, son of MERRILL Nathaniel Merrill, born August 20, 1642, died June 27, 1717, at Salisbury; married (first), May 14, 1667, Sarah Clough, who died March 18, 1705-06, daughter of John and Jane Clough, of Salisbury. Her father was born in 1613, and came to New England in 1635. He married (second), May 29, 1708, Sarah, daughter of Abraham Morrill, and widow of Philip Rowell and Onesiphorus Page. He took the oath of fidelity and allegiance 1668 and 1678; was admitted freeman 1682-83, and member of Newbury church 1681. He was of Newbury in 1692, and removed to Salisbury later. His will, dated May 10, 1717, mentions wife Sarah and "cousin" Thomas Merrill, to whom he gave land in Haverhill. Children: 1. Daniel, born March 15, 1671, mentioned below. 2. John, born October 7, 1674, married, September 23, 1702, Mary Allen. 3. Sarah, born October 15, 1677, married, May 12, 1696, William Morse. 4. Ruth, born February 7, 1680-81, married, 1701, Onesiphorus Page. 5. Moses, born September 3, 1683, married Mary ——. 6. Martha, born September 3, 1683 (twin); married, June 16, 1702, John

True. 7. Stephen, born September 16, 1688; married, 1706, Dorothy Straw; married (second), July 20, 1710, Mary Carr.

(III) Daniel Merrill, son of Daniel Merrill, was born March 15, 1671. He received the homestead in Newbury by will in 1717. His estate was administered September 29, 1725, and divided March 21, 1725-26. He married Esther Chase, who outlived him. Children: Joseph; Daniel, mentioned below; Abigail, married — Hills; Judith; Peter; Sarah; Benjamin; Thomas; Enoch; Edmund; Moses. Benjamin, Thomas, Enoch and Edmund were minors in 1726.

(IV) Daniel Merrill, son of Daniel Merrill, was born in Newbury, about 1700. He lived at Newbury, where he was engaged in farming. His will, dated April 5, 1779, proved February 2, 1784, bequeathed land in Newbury and Rowley to son Daniel. Children: 1. Daniel, mentioned below. 2. Sarah, married Richard Merrill. 3. Jonathan, died before 1779.

(V) Daniel Merrill, son of Daniel Merrill, was born in Newbury, about 1730-40. He lived in Newbury and Rowley; was a soldier credited to Rowley in the revolution, a private enlisted for three years in Colonel Benjamin Tupper's regiment; was in Captain Samuel Huse's company, Colonel Jacob Gerish's regiment in 1778. He died intestate in 1788, and his widow Molly was appointed administrator. He was a cordwainer by trade. His son Joshua, of Biddeford, Maine, deeded his rights in the estate of his father Daniel of Newbury, to his brother Jacob, by deed dated June 2, 1791. (Essex deeds, book 153, folio 134). Nathan Merrill deeded land to Jacob Merrill in 1794; David Flanders and wife Anne (Merrill) Flanders deeded their share of the estate also to Jacob, in 1790. Children: 1. Jacob, mentioned below. 2. Anne, married David Flanders. 3. Joshua, settled in Biddeford, Maine. 4. Nathan, mentioned in deed to Jacob.

(VI) Jacob Merrill, son of Daniel Merrill, was born about 1755-60 in Newburyport, Massachusetts. His will is dated at Newbury, September 16, 1824, and proved at Salem, December 28, 1824. Children: 1. Sally. 2. Enoch, had the residue of father's real estate. 3. Jacob, mentioned below. 4. Mary.

(VII) Jacob Merrill, son of Jacob Merrill, was born April 27, 1785, in Newbury, and lived in Newburyport to the advanced age of ninety-four years. He married Esther Sum-

ner, born November 25, 1789. Children: born at Newburyport: 1. Elizabeth, born March 28, 1811. 2. Mary, January 1, 1814. 3. Esther, March 30, 1815. Living in 1908 at the advanced age of ninety-three years. 4. William, May 27, 1817. 5. Ebenezer Sumner, January 5, 1820, mentioned below. 6. John, April 28, 1823. 7. Alexander, February 21, 1826. 8. Hannah, January 16, 1828. 9. Joseph S., March 7, 1831, mentioned below.

(VIII) Ebenezer Sumner Merrill, son of Jacob Merrill, was born in Newburyport, January 5, 1820. He was a shoe manufacturer. In politics he was a Republican, and in religion a Congregationalist. He was a member of Independent Order Odd Fellows. He lived in Newbury, Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and Haverhill, Massachusetts. He married Elizabeth Ann Lester, born 1826, died October 6, 1891, daughter of David G., and Polly (Taylor) Lester. Children: 1. Alphonso Taylor, born March 30, 1845, mentioned below. 2. Clarence, 1849, died September 15, 1866. 3. Carrie Florence, born December 7, 1852. 4. Eben Sumner, May 19, 1862.

(VIII) Joseph S. Merrill, son of Jacob Merrill, born in Newburyport, March 7, 1831, died September 2, 1905, at his late residence, No. 63 Green street, Concord. He came to Concord in 1858 and resided there up to the time of his death. He was employed as carriage trimmer at the works of the Abbot-Downing Company for many years, and afterwards, embarked in the same line of business for himself, enjoying an extensive patronage. He early affiliated himself with the Concord fire department in the days when steamers and other modern appliances were an unknown quantity, and was promoted through merit through all the grades to chief of the department, which position he held for several years with honor to himself, and the men who served under him will always hold his name in pleasant memory. He was a strict disciplinarian, but thoroughly just in all his dealings with the companies in the fierce rivalry which existed at that time. Upon the organization of the Concord Veteran Firemen's Association, he became a charter member of that body and held his place on the roll down to the time of his death. The infirmities of advancing age did not permit him to meet often with the boys, but he was interested in every project looking to the welfare of the association. He married May 16, 1855, Irene L. Nichols, and together they celebrated their golden wedding anniversary on

May 16, 1905. His widow and two sons—Rev. Frank W. Merrill, of Oneida, Wisconsin, and Howard P. Merrill, of Springfield, Massachusetts—survived him.

(IX) Alphonso Taylor Merrill, son of Ebenezer Sumner Merrill, was born at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, March 30, 1845. He attended the public schools of his native town and Haverhill, whither the family removed in 1854. He was apprenticed to learn the printing trade in the office of the *Haverhill Gazette*, E. G. Frothingham, proprietor, for three years. In October, 1863, having completed his apprenticeship, he went to work in Boston as compositor for the firm of Smith & Porter, printers, and after three years was made foreman in charge of the entire business of the firm, continuing in this responsible and difficult position for eighteen years, twenty-one in all in the employ of the same firm. When he began to work in this office there were only three regular hands; when he resigned his position there were thirty-five hands and twenty-one printing presses. He then engaged in business on his own account, buying the printing establishment of C. C. Roberts, then employing five hands, and having three printing presses. He owned this business three years, then was for five years superintendent of the printing office of W. A. Greenough & Company, publishers of directories, employing thirty-five hands. In 1893 he again went into business, buying out A. E. Ransom & Company, whose office was on Oliver street, Boston. He moved some of this plant to Topsfield, Massachusetts, and still conducts in that town the only printing office. He has also a flourishing business in Boston. Since 1893 he has printed the *Massachusetts Medical Journal*. Of the twenty-eight volumes of that publication he has produced fifteen. He printed the *Topsfield Historical Collections*, of which volume 13 is now in press. This work is published by the Topsfield Historical Society and is of great value to genealogists and historians. It has subscribers in all parts of the country.

In connection with his printing office at Topsfield, Mr. Merrill has a thoroughly up-to-date men's furnishing store, and he ranks among the leading merchants of the town. In 1898 he was elected to the board of selectmen. He has been a member of the board of health, is a member of the school committee and also the town clerk. In politics he is a Republican, and he is active in the party councils. He was secretary of the committee in charge of the

(1) The court files of Woburn, Massachusetts, show that Moses Cleaveland was thirty-nine years old when he died, in 1663, hence he must have been born about 1624, and was about eleven years old at the time of his immigration. He married, September 7, 1648, Ann Winn, born, ancient tradition says, in Wales, another in England, about 1626, and died sometime before May 6, 1682. Children: 1. Moses, born September 1, 1651. 2. Hannah, August 4, 1853. 3. Aaron, January 10, 1654-5. 4. Samuel, June 9, 1657. 5. Miriam, July 10,

1659. 6. Joanna, September 19, 1661, died March 12, 1667. 7. Edward, born May 20, 1664. 8. Josiah, February 26, 1666-7; mentioned below. 9. Isaac, May 11, 1669. 10. Joanna, April 5, 1670.

(II) Josiah Cleaveland, eighth child of Moses and Ann (Winn) Cleaveland, born in Woburn, Massachusetts, February 26, 1666-7, died in Canterbury, Connecticut, April 26, 1709. In 1688-9 he served in the Indian wars, probably in Maine, having settled in Chelmsford in that province in 1689, as also did his brother Samuel. In 1693 he went to Canterbury, and in 1699 was one of the petitioners to the general court for the organization of the town of Plainfield, and in 1701 was one of a "committee of the oldest and most respected inhabitants" appointed to exercise authority of government in the new jurisdiction. He married, in Chelmsford, Massachusetts, about 1689, Mary Bates, born in Chelmsford, May 8, 1667, died in Canterbury, July 20, 1743; she married second, Robert Buswell, or Boswell. Josiah Cleaveland had children: 1. Josiah, born October 7, 1690; mentioned below. 2. Joseph, June 13, 1692. 3. Mary, born March 17, 1694. 4. John, born June 28, 1696, died in Canterbury, July 11, 1718; not known whether married; mentioned in grandfather's (John Bates's) will to receive his carbine. 5. Jonathan, born March 2, 1698, died April 5, 1698. 6. Henry, born December 22, 1699. 7. Jonathan, born about 1701, died in Canterbury, July 15, 1713. 8. Rachel, born about 1703. 9. Lydia, December 7, 1704. 10. Deliverance (son), July 13, 1707. 11. Abiel or Abigail, October 9, 1709.

(III) Josiah Cleaveland, eldest child of Josiah and Mary (Bates) Cleaveland, born in Chelmsford, October 7, 1690, died in Canterbury, February 9, 1750. He was a man of influence in town and church, and is said to have possessed large wealth. He kept at least one slave man, whom he gave in his will to son John. August 7, 1710, Josiah Cleaveland married Abigail, daughter of Elisha Paine and Rebecca Doane; children: 1. Keziah, born November 26, 1711. 2. Josiah, April 4, 1713. 3. Abigail, June 3, 1715. 4. Elisha, January 7, 1716-17. 5. Lois, December 11, 1718. 6. Mary, June 29, 1720. 7. John, April 11-12, 1722. 8. Lydia, born February 16, 1723-24, died in Canterbury, March 26, 1745, unmarried; was prominent in organization of Separate church, Canterbury; joined Old Congregational church, Pomfret, Connecticut, April 4, 1742. 9. Ebenezer, born December 25, 1725; men-

tioned below. 10. Aaron, born November 27, 1727, or December 7, 1727, in Mendon, Massachusetts. 11. Moses, born April 18, 1730, Canterbury, died there January 1, 1741.

(IV) Ebenezer Cleaveland, ninth child and fourth son of Josiah and Abigail (Paine) Cleaveland, born in Canterbury, Connecticut, December 25, 1725 (o. s.) or January 5, 1725-6 (n. s.) died in Gloucester, Sandy Bay, now Rockport, Massachusetts, July 4, 1805. He and his brother John were sent to Yale College, Ebenezer entering in 1741, both were expelled for attending a Separatist meeting while home on vacation, but later, in 1764, received their degrees; in the catalogue Ebenezer is entered with the class of 1748. In 1751 Rev. Ebenezer Cleaveland first began to preach, at Sandy Bay. November 9, 1755, he was admitted to the newly-formed First church, his wife Abigail being admitted (from the First church of Canterbury) March 25, 1759. In November or December, 1755, he was ordained minister of this church and at-tests as pastor the parish meeting December 23, 1755, always signing his name with the initials V. D. M. (*Verbis Dei Minister*), not yet having received his college degree. During the French and Indian war, 1756-60, he served as chaplain to a Massachusetts regiment, was at Ticonderoga July 8, 1758, and in the expedition to Canada, 1759. According to church records it was voted December 19, 1762, that he preach at Squam. On May 15, 1768, he received consent from his parish for six months leave for a tour to the Mohawks, and he made extensive journeyings to ascertain how favorable were the conditions for encouraging the growth of Indian schools. The report he made on his return was acted upon and a school established which eventually developed into Dartmouth College. During the revolutionary war he was absent from his people much time to serve in the army. Upon his return home he found his parish in distressful condition from their service to their country; they were deeply indebted to him for past salary and able to offer him but ninety quintals of hakefish per annum for his future support, and he was therefore compelled to accept an offer to become superintendent of Dartmouth College lands at Llandoff, New Hampshire, preaching in that and other towns, where he remained until about 1785. In that year he returned to Rockport and preached to his former congregation, when not otherwise engaged, for such compensation as they could offer. One year he spent in Maine as an

evangelist. In 1792 he was settled in the ministry at Amesbury, preached there until 1797, then returned to his old home on Cape Ann, and there completed the remainder of his days in the house he built at the beginning of his ministry. He died July 4, 1805, aged eighty years. During his various pastorates his churches were in the most flourishing condition, materially and spiritually, and his personal qualities won for him the highest praise and regard from his contemporaries.

Rev. Ebenezer Cleaveland married October 16, 1745, at Groton, Connecticut, Abigail, daughter of Cyprian and Abigail (Johnson) Stevens, of Killingly, Connecticut. She was born at Canterbury, Connecticut, 1727, and died in Gloucester, Massachusetts, December 25, 1804. Children: 1. Lydia, born March 29, 1747, died after February 5, 1846; married first, December 3, 1765, Nathan Fletcher, of Gloucester, died 1776; second, ——— Lenox, of Newburyport. 2. Olive, born February 17, 1749, died in Bristol, Maine, after February 5, 1846, aged over ninety-seven years; married on December 5, 1765, Isaac Pool, of Gloucester, son of John Pool and Jemima Elwell, born April 3, 1739, died at Bristol, very old. 3. Abigail, born March 16, 1751, died June 3, 1790, Bristol, Maine; married first, Reuben Brooks; second, July 31, 1750, James Henderson; third, 1784-5, ——— Slater; fourth, February 28, 1788, Oliver Stevens, baptized August 26, 1764, son of Oliver and Deborah (Davis) Stevens. 4. Filia Nata, born 1753, died in infancy. 5. Ebenezer, born October 12, 1754, died November 26, 1822; married Lois Pool; no children; captain in revolutionary war. 6. Alice, born November 6, 1757, died July 31, 1766. 7. Mary, born August 22, 1759; married Professor John Smith, of Dartmouth College. 8. Anna, or Hannah, died June 28, 1795, in infancy. 9. William Pitt Amherst, born January 15, 1762, died January 22, 1762. 10. John Voss, born July 8, 1764, died about 1796; married Hannah, daughter of John Hale, of Squam. 11. Alice, born December 12, 1766-7, died September 1, 1814; unmarried. 12. Hepzibah, born October 3, 1769, died in Rockport, 1788; unmarried. 13. Beulah, born February 2, 1772, died March, 1855; married John Burns.

(V) Abigail Cleaveland, third daughter and child of Rev. Ebenezer and Abigail (Stevens) Cleaveland, born in Gloucester, Massachusetts, March 16, 1751, died June 3, 1790. She married first, Reuben Brooks, (see Brooks family)

of Gloucester, who was taken in the "Yankee Hero," and died in prison in Halifax, Nova Scotia, in June, 1776. Her second husband was James Henderson, lost at sea in the privateer "America" in 1784. She married third, one Slater, who was drowned at Sandy Bay about 1787, just after embarking for a trip to Maine. She married fourth, as his first wife, Oliver Stevens, baptized at Gloucester, August 26, 1764, son of Oliver and Deborah (Davis) Stevens. Children of her marriage with Reuben Brooks: 1. Reuben Brooks (deacon), baptized January 5, 1770, in Gloucester. 2. Elizabeth Brooks, baptized December 13, 1772, Sandy Bay; married December 4, 1792, Thomas Parsons Knight, baptized at Sandy Bay September 20, 1767, son of Benjamin and Patience (Witham) Knight. 3. David Brooks, born February 8, 1775; married Patty Rowe; dwelt in Rockport, Massachusetts; mentioned in will of Rev. Ebenezer Cleaveland.

This name was originally Dam.

DAME The Dams were freeholders in England from the time of Edward VI, and it is claimed that the majority of them became Puritans. It is also asserted that most of them left England during the seventeenth century, some seeking religious liberty in Holland, while others came to America for the same purpose.

(I) John Dame or Dam, who belonged to a Cheshire family of the latter name, came to New England in 1633 with a company of colonists under the guidance of Captain Thomas "Wiggans", and settled in Dover, New Hampshire. He may have been a brother of Nicholas Dam, whose name, together with those of John Dam and several others, appears in a petition presented to the governor of New Hampshire in 1689, but there is no further mention of Nicholas in the Dover records. John Dame was one of the first to receive a grant of land at the confluence of the Cocheco and Fresh Creek rivers, known as Dam Point, and he was also allotted land on Great Bay and at Bloody Point (now Newington). In 1675 he was chosen a deacon of the First Parish Church in Dover, and his death occurred January 27, 1690. His will was dated May 19, 1687, and proved March 23, 1693. He married Elizabeth Pomfret, daughter of Lieutenant William Pomfret, and was the father of six children: John, Elizabeth, Mary, William, Susanna and Judith.

(II) Sergeant John Dame, eldest child of John and Elizabeth (Pomfret) Dame, was

born at Dover in 1637, died in Newington, January 8, 1706. He erected the first house in Newington, which stood on the shore of Great Bay just below what is now called Joshua's Point. It was a garrison house and soldiers were stationed there during the Indian war of 1696-97. In the records he is referred to as Sergeant Dam. His first wife, who was the daughter of Sergeant Hall, bore him one daughter, Abigail, and she married Thomas Starboard. November 9, 1664, Sergeant John Dame married for his second wife Elizabeth Furber, daughter of Lieutenant William Furber. Of this union there were five children: John, who died in infancy, another John, Alice, Deacon Moses, of Newington, and Bethiah.

(III) John Dame, second child of Sergeant John and Elizabeth (Furber) Dame, was born in Newington, February 23, 1668. He became prominent in the civil and religious affairs of his native town, which he represented at the general assembly in Portsmouth, and in 1722 he was one of the proprietors of Rochester. The date of his death does not appear in the records at hand. He married for his first wife Jane Rowe, born in 1718, daughter of Richard Rowe. His second wife was Elizabeth Hoitt, and she survived him. His children, all of his first union were: 1. Zebulon, married Abigail Bickford and settled in Rochester. 2. John, married Elizabeth Bickford and remained in Newington. 3. Richard, see next paragraph. 4. Elnathan, a resident of Rochester and a member of Colonel Blanchard's regiment which served at Crown Point in 1758. 5. Eliza, who became the wife of Samuel Rawlins.

(IV) Richard Dame, third child of John and Jane (Rowe) Dame, born at Newington in 1699, died May 13, 1776. He was a member of a local military company known as the Rangers, which on several occasions was called into active service by the colonists and in 1759 participated in the destruction of the Indian village of St. Francis. He was the recipient of special mention in his commander's report for meritorious conduct in the field. On January 24, 1724, he married Elizabeth Leighton, born in 1703, died March 19, 1776. They were the parents of seven children: 1. Jonathan, who will be again referred to. 2. Benjamin, served in the expedition against Crown Point in Colonel Blanchard's regiment with his uncle, Elnathan, and settled in Rochester. 3. Jabez. 4. Colonel Timothy, of Newington, married Elizabeth Pickering and had a son Richard

who was the father of the late Hon. Timothy Dame. 5. John, married Elizabeth Furber. 6. Abigail, married ——— Commet. 7. Elizabeth, married ——— Mathes.

(V) Jonathan Dame, eldest child of Richard and Elizabeth (Leighton) Dame, was baptized in Newington, April 14, 1726. He participated in the Louisburg expedition under Sir William Pepperell in 1745, and subsequently settled in Rochester, where he died January 3, 1802. For many years he officiated as town clerk. November 20, 1750, he married Nancy Varney, born in 1730, died in 1810, daughter of Stephen Varney. Their children were Mary and Richard. The former became the wife of Amos Varney.

(VI) Richard Dame, only son of Jonathan and Nancy (Varney) Dame, born at Rochester in 1756, died September 19, 1828. He was active in town, county and state affairs, serving as judge of the court of common pleas at Rochester, also as representative to the legislature, as state senator and member of the governor's council. He married, at Smithfield, October 5, 1780, Abigail Read, and she died in 1832. Their children were: Hannah, Moses, Jonathan, Mercy, Anna, Rhoda, John Read, Caroline and Theophilus.

(VII) Jonathan Dame, second son and third child of Richard and Abigail (Read) Dame, was born in either Strafford or Dover (probably the latter) about the year 1781. He owned a good farm in Strafford, and the active period of his life was devoted to its cultivation. His death occurred about the year 1858. He married Ellen ———, and had ten children, none of whom are now living.

(VIII) Benjamin Dame, son of Jonathan and Ellen Dame, was born in Strafford, 1806. He was a blacksmith by trade, a natural mechanic and an expert plough-maker, devoting much of his time to the manufacture of these implements in Gilford, New Hampshire, where he resided for many years. He died in Gilford, 1873. He married Betsey Goss, born in Gilford in 1808, daughter of Levi and Mary (Saunders) Goss. She was of the fifth generation in descent from Richard Goss, of Rye, New Hampshire, who married Martha ———, and had Richard, Mary, Jonathan, Thomas, John W., Jethro, Patty, Margaret and Rachel. From Richard and Martha the line of descent to Betsey is through Jethro (2) Goss, who married Esther Rand and had Samuel, Esther, who died young, Sarah, Mary, Esther, Susan, Levi and Richard; Levi (3) Goss, who married Sarah Rand and had Levi, John, Jethro,







*John M. Dame*

Joshua and Daniel; and Levi (4) Goss, who was born in Rye and died in Gilford at the age of seventy-five years, his wife, Mary (Saunders) Goss, who lived to be seventy-seven years old, was the mother of six children: Benjamin and Betsey (Goss) Dame were the parents of eight children: 1. Mary, was the widow of Levi Sawyer and resided in Gilford, died in May, 1908, aged seventy-eight years. 2. Charles, died in Gilford. 3. Jonathan, deceased. 4. Reuben, deceased. 5. Oliver M., deceased. 6. Ellen, wife of Joseph Morrill and resides in Gilford. 7. John Miles, see succeeding paragraph. 8. Carrie G., married Daniel Colby and resides in Gilford.

(IX) John Miles Dame, fifth son and seventh child of Benjamin and Betsey (Goss) Dame, was born in Gilford, August 11, 1848. From the public schools of his native town he entered the New Hampton (N. H.) Literary Institute, and leaving there at the age of fifteen went to Philadelphia, where he learned to operate the McKay shoe-stitching machine. In 1865 he went to Lynn, Massachusetts, going there when the manufacture of footwear by machinery was in its infancy, and he was the pioneer operator of the McKay machine in that city. He was thus employed for a number of years, or until impaired health forced him to seek a more invigorating occupation, and accordingly purchasing a farm in Bristol, New Hampshire, he devoted the succeeding five years to agricultural pursuits. Having fully recovered his health he returned to Lynn, and entering the sewing-machine business as a canvasser for the Wheeler and Wilson Company, he remained with that concern some six years, amply demonstrating his ability as a salesman and acquiring a good knowledge of the business. About 1890 he entered the employ of the Singer Sewing Machine Company and is still connected with that well-known concern, being at the present time manager of the family department. This branch of the business he has developed to its present magnitude, having now under his immediate supervision a force of seventeen agents. Mr. Dame is one of the most successful local managers connected with the Singer Company. He is also one of the best known citizens of Lynn, having located there just after the close of the civil war, and has therefore witnessed the marked increase in its population as well as the development of its chief business interest from a few small shops to its numerous huge factories, employing

thousands of people and shipping its famous footwear to all parts of the civilized world. He has taken an active part in building operations, having built a number of houses including his own dwelling house, and a number of offices, flats, apartment houses, etc., which he rents. In politics he is a Republican, but has never been desirous of holding office. He is a Master Mason, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

In June, 1871, Mr. Dame was married in Somerville, Massachusetts, to Susan B. Magoun, born in New Hampton, New Hampshire, daughter of Benjamin and Sabra (Burnham) Magoun, the former of whom was born in Shapleigh, Maine, and his wife was a native of Nottingham, New Hampshire. In early boyhood Benjamin Magoun went to New Hampton, where he was reared and educated. When a young man he began the activities of life in a primitive log cabin, but eventually became one of the most extensive farmers in New Hampton, owning a large farm, which he devoted to tillage and stock-raising. He also cut and manufactured lumber and was one of the leading business men in that section of the state. He was an active supporter of the Democratic party prior to the civil war; served as a selectman and in various other town offices; represented his district in the lower house of the state legislature and evinced a profound interest in the vital issues of his day, local, state and national. As one of the founders, and for many years a director of the New Hampton Institute he labored diligently in promoting the welfare of that well-known preparatory school, and in various other ways substantially demonstrated his interest in the prosperity and development of the town. His death occurred in 1860 at the age of seventy-six years. He was a member of the Free Will Baptist church. His wife died in 1878. They reared two children, Benjamin Hollis and Susan B. John M. and Susan B. (Magoun) Dame are the parents of three children: 1. Helen Magoun, born July 25, 1872, now secretary to President Huntington, of the Boston University, and resides at home. 2. Anna M., born February 14, 1875, now the wife of John Stucki, a native of Switzerland, who came to America in childhood and is now with the Singer Machine Company in Lynn. They have one daughter, Helen, born December 25, 1907. 3. Harry Austin, born October, 1878, a graduate of Springfield (Mass.) Young Men's Christian Association Training School,

and is now a teacher in the Everett (Mass.) high school. He married Arline Banford, of Lynn.

(I) Joseph and Ebenezer Crosby by shared in the division of the common lands in Yarmouth, Massachusetts, and from them are descended the Crosby families of Cape Cod. Lack of records prevents tracing the descent, however.

(II) Lemuel, Theophilus and James Crosby, of this family of old Yarmouth, Massachusetts, were loyalists in the revolution and in 1777 they made their home in Yarmouth, Nova Scotia. The history of Yarmouth calls them "three noble men, whose numerous descendants have always occupied high rank." Their descendants live at Ohio, and other parts of Yarmouth county. The history mentions Nathan, Knowles and John K. Crosby of the Ohio district. We find two other settlers of the Crosby family in Yarmouth. Edward Crosby who came to Broad Cove in 1763 is said to have been from Beverly, Massachusetts, but no trace of the family is found in Beverly. Jonathan Crosby came to Yarmouth from Saybrook, Connecticut, as early as 1761. The Knowles family with which the Yarmouth (Mass.) Crosbys intermarried were also from Cape Cod.

(III) Knowles Crosby, son of one of three brothers from Cape Cod mentioned above, was born in Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, and died there. He was a Baptist in religion. He was a well-to-do farmer in Ohio, Yarmouth county. He married ———. Children, born at Yarmouth: 1. Charles. 2. Ebenezer, born November 18, 1815, mentioned below. 3. Joseph. 4. George. 5. William. 6. Hannah, married Ira Porter. 7. Deborah, married Richard Churchill. 8. Elmira, married Watson Patten. 9. Miriam, married Benjamin Crosby. 10. Matilda, married (first) James Robbins; (second) Jacob Durkea. 11. Susan, who died unmarried.

(IV) Ebenezer Crosby, son of Knowles Crosby, was born at Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, November 18, 1815. He lived in Yarmouth and died there. He was a deacon of the Baptist church, in which his father was baptized. He was a carpenter and wheelwright by trade. He bought the farm of his wife's father. He married, January 28, 1840, Elizabeth J. Cann, born June 13, 1820, in Yarmouth, daughter of Captain John Cann. Her father was a prominent officer in the militia of the province. Children, born in Yarmouth: 1. Maria Ellen,

born January 29, 1841, married D. F. Scoville, now deceased. She lives in Yarmouth. 2. John Knowles, born January 13, 1843, lives in Yarmouth. 3. Martha Cann, born October 28, 1844, married (first), February 16, 1867, George Cann; (second), November, 1900, Richard Patten; they live in Beverly, Massachusetts; children by first husband: Wilson, George L., Samuel M., Charles R., Cora, Carrie Cann. 4. Miriam, born June 27, 1846, deceased; married Amos Hilton, of Yarmouth. 5. Wallace, born March 10, 1848, died at sea in 1870. 6. Rebecca Frances, born January 18, 1850, deceased; married Richard Patten, who married (second) her sister Martha, mentioned above; children, Wilfred M. and Everett E. Patten. 7. Gilbert Reed, born February 2, 1852, mentioned below. 8. Jacob Henry, born June 29, 1853, lives in Waltham. 9. Lewis Arthur, born February 15, 1856, lives in Beverly. 10. Forman A., born May 29, 1859, mentioned below. 11. Carrie Osgood, born July 16, 1865, lives on the homestead; married Albert Clements. 12. Annie N., born July 18, 1867, married Joseph A. Ellis; lives in Yarmouth.

(V) Gilbert Reed Crosby, son of Ebenezer Crosby, was born at Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, February 2, 1852. He married, July 18, 1874, Lovila Trask, born at Richmond, Yarmouth county, Nova Scotia, daughter of Jacob and Edith (Porter) Trask. He came to Beverly, Massachusetts, with his family in June, 1892, and has resided there since. Children: 1. Wallace, born Yarmouth, July 18, 1875, married (first) Carrie Raymond; (second) Emma ———; has no children. 2. Bernice, born Yarmouth, June 17, 1878, married Lena Gorman; has no children. 3. Roy Elmer, born April 4, 1880, married Laura Cunningham; child, Lawrence, born June, 1906. 4. Guy, born June 30, 1885, married Hattie Snell, child, Wendell Hodgkins. 5. Rita, born July 22, 1887, unmarried. 6. Sylvia, born August 30, 1892, in Beverly.

(V) Forman Ashton Crosby, son of Ebenezer Crosby, was born May 29, 1859, in Yarmouth, Nova Scotia. He was educated in the common schools of his native town. At the age of eighteen he went to sea and was a mariner until he was twenty-two. He then learned the trades of carpenter and mason. He embarked in business as a mason and builder in Beverly, Massachusetts, and has become one of the leading contractors of this section. His reputation for excellent work is second to none. He has erected many of the best build-

in Beverly and vicinity. Among them be mentioned: Beverly Bank, Endicott, Hardy school 3, block on Rentoul street which he owns, Marston-Sturdevant block, the Waltham high school, and several others in Lynn, Massachusetts. Like his grandfather, he is a member of the Baptist church. In politics he is an active and influential Republican. He has been delegate to various state and other nominating conventions of the party. He has been a member of the common council of Beverly and of the board of men. He is at present a member of the Beverly City Committee. He is a member of the Liberty Lodge of Free Masons, of Beverly Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; George Commandery, Knights Templar; River Lodge, No. 141, Odd Fellows; Catawbut Tribe, Independent Order of Men, of Beverly; Aleppo Temple, A. A. M. S., of Boston.

He married, in Salem, Mary E. (Swasey) Quint, born at Marblehead, May 24, 1855, daughter of Ezra and Mary B. (Burrage) Swasey, of Wolfborough, New Hampshire. (See sketch of the Swasey family herewith). She was the widow of Alfred Quint by whom she had children: i. Bertha Quint, married William B. Cahoon (children—Nettie and Herbert B. Cahoon); ii. Lillian F. Quint, unmarried. Children of Forman Ashton and Mary E. (Swasey) (Quint) Crosby: 1. Harold Dennis, born February 16, 1883. 2. Ralph, born March 27, 1884, married Florence E. (Quint) Prescott. 3. Arthur, born August 5, 1885, married, November 26, 1891, Nona Holden, of Peabody; child, Lewis. 4. Bessie, born January 17, 1891.

(I) Joseph Swasey, immigrant ancestor, settled in Salem, Massachusetts. He married Mary —. Children: Joseph, mentioned below; Mary, Abigail, Samuel, John, Stephen, married March 3, 1670.

I) Joseph Swasey, son of Joseph Swasey, born about 1650, baptized September 19, 1666, at Salem. Children: 1. Joseph, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, born October, 1684, married Samuel, had a son Joseph at Salem.

I) John Swasey, son of Joseph Swasey, born at Salem about 1655, baptized there September 19, 1666.

V) John Swasey, grandson of John Swasey (2), was born about 1720 and settled at Exeter, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Ebenezer, baptized September 12, 1756. 2.

Abigail, baptized January 14, 1759. 3. John, baptized December 14, 1760, mentioned below. 4. Thomas, baptized April 17, 1763. In Exeter, New Hampshire, according to the federal census of 1790, were the following heads of this family: Ebenezer, Ebenezer, Jr., Joseph and Joseph, Jr., Thomas. In 1790 John Swasey lived at Gilmanton, New Hampshire, Nathaniel Swasey at Dover besides John of Wolfborough.

(V) John Swasey, son of John Swasey, was born at Exeter and baptized December 14, 1760. He settled on the north side of the town of Wolfborough, New Hampshire, before 1788. He had one acre of tillage, eight of mowing, four of pasture and eighty-four of wild land; two cows, two oxen and a horse, according to the assessors' books in 1788. In 1795 he signed the petition to be annexed to Ossipee, New Hampshire. In the census of 1790 he had three females in his family, no sons. He married, at Wolfborough, November 15, 1792, Sarah Goldsmith.

(VII) Ezra Swasey, grandson of John Swasey (5), was born at Wolfborough, New Hampshire, August 31, 1824, died July, 1905, in Beverly, Massachusetts. He married Mary Burrage, born April 6, 1826, in Marblehead, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Charles, born April 10, 1848, died October 1, 1882. 2. William W., born March 10, 1850. 3. Mary E., born May 24, 1855, mentioned below. 4. John T., born May 24, 1855. 5. Carrie, born February 4, 1860.

(VIII) Mary E. Swasey, daughter of Ezra Swasey, was born at Marblehead, May 24, 1855. She married (first) Alfred Quint; (second) Forman Ashton Crosby (See sketch of Crosby family herewith). Children of Alfred and Mary E. (Swasey) Quint: 1. Bertha Quint, married William B. Cahoon; children: Nettie and Robert B. Cahoon. 2. Lillian F. Quint. Children of Forman Ashton and Mary E. (Swasey) (Quint) Crosby: Harold Dennis, Ralph, Arthur, Bessie.

Francis Nourse, the immigrant ancestor of the Nourse family, born in England, January 18, 1618, died at Salem Village, now Danvers, Massachusetts, November 22, 1695. On account of the witchcraft delusion in Salem he and his wife became historical characters. The name of Rebecca Nurse (or Nourse) is perhaps the best known of all its unfortunate victims. Francis Nourse was an early settler in Salem, and was a proprietor of the town 1647.

He lived for forty years near Sperry's, on North River street, between the main village and the ferry to Beverly. He was a woodworker, called a tray-maker. In those days wooden trays and dishes were the rule; there was little pewter, less silver and china, and the plates, trays and trenchers of wood were the ordinary dishes. He was a skilled workman, and a respectable man of great stability and strength of character. He was called frequently as umpire and arbitrator in cases of dispute over land boundaries. He served on local committees to lay out grants and highways, and on juries. He bought the Bishop farm of some three hundred acres at Salem village, April 29, 1678, and settled there. His sons all built their homes and lived on it, and were men of influence in town and church; were prosperous, and it is believed that their success in acquiring a large estate, paying for it and prospering, was the cause of the charge against the wife and mother, Rebecca Nourse. The story of her trial is well known. She was arrested and protested her innocence on the charge of witchcraft. With steadfast dignity and unwavering patience she bore the ordeal of her trial. Thirty-nine of her friends among the highest and most respectable in the town, signed a statement testifying to her blameless character and faithfulness to the church. These names have been inscribed on a tablet on the memorial recently erected over her grave at Danvers. The jury found her not guilty, but the court reversed the verdict and condemned her to death. She was hanged on Witch Hill and buried in the little cemetery at Danvers. Francis Nourse married her August 24, 1644. Her maiden name was Rebecca, daughter of William and Jane Towne, of Yarmouth, England, where she was born February 16, 1621. She was hanged July 19, 1692. She and her husband were members of the First Church at Salem, and he was a deacon. Children: 1. John, born 1645; mentioned below. 2. Rebecca, born 1647; married April 15, 1769, Thomas Preston. 3. Samuel, born February 3, 1649; died July 15, 1715. 4. Mary, married October 25, 1678, John Tarbell. 5. Francis, died February 5, 1716. 6. Sarah, born 1663; married, July, 1700, Michael ———. 7. Elizabeth, born January 9, 1665; married William Russell. 8. Benjamin, born January 22, 1666; died 1748; removed to Framingham, Massachusetts.

(II) John Nourse, son of Francis Nourse (1), born 1645, died 1715 (Savage gives it 1719), was a farmer, and lived at Salem vil-

lage. He married first, November 1, 1672, Elizabeth Smith, born June 5, 1646, died October 12, 1673, daughter of John Smith, second, August 17, 1677, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel and Alice Verry. Children, born at Salem village: 1. John, born October 12, 1672 (Savage, 1673) died February 21, 1700. 2. Elizabeth, born March 18, 1678; married Joseph Doughty. 3. Samuel, born August 20, 1679; died 1719. 4. Sarah, born November 10, 1680; married Peter Twist. 5. Jonathan, born May 3, 1682. 6. Joseph, born September 30, 1686; died May 22, 1718. 7. Benjamin, born February 20, 1686; mentioned below. 8. Hannah, born July 22, (Savage, January) 1687; married Joseph, son of John Verry. 9. Deborah (?).

(III) Benjamin Nourse, son of John Nourse (2), born at Salem village, February 20, 1686, died July 1, 1772. He was a farmer. He married, May 22, 1718, Sarah Bosson. Children: 1. Daniel, born 1732, probably oth-

(IV) Daniel Nourse, son of Benjamin Nourse (3) born 1732, at Salem village, now Danvers, died at Ipswich, 1820. He lived in Boxford until 1790, when he removed to "The Village", Ipswich, where he lived the rest of his life. He was ensign in the militia many years. He married, August 9, 1759, Eunice Perley, born in Boxford, May 24, 1739, died in Georgetown, June 19, 1822, daughter of Amos and Margaret (Cogswell) Perley. They were admitted to the First Church, Boxford, October 4, 1772. Children: 1. Betty, born March 21, 1760; died aged twenty-one. 2. Eunice, born December 21, 1762; married November 13, 1792, Jonathan Pearson, Jr. 3—4. Twins, born 1764; died young. 5. Son, born 1766; died young. 6. Lucy, born February 24, 1768; married March 7, 1792, Josiah Fletcher, of Chelmsford. 7. Daniel, born July 1, 1770, mentioned below. 8. Sally, born April 1, 1772; married, October 2, 1792, as second wife, Stephen Pearson. 9. Hannah (twin), born March 21, 1774; married May 31, 1795, Aaron Jewett, Jr., of Ipswich. 10. Huldah (twin), born March 21, 1774; married February 8, 1801, Jeremiah Jewett, of Ipswich. 11. John, born April 20, 1776; died when about twenty-one years old, from accident with a scythe. 12. Fanny, born November 22, 1778; married, February 25, 1806, David Payson of Rowley.

(V) Daniel Nourse, son of Daniel Nourse (4), born July 1, 1770, at Danvers, died September 21, 1840. He was a major in the mi-

When about twenty years old he re-  
 1 to Ipswich and taught school some  
 but later, being the only son, took charge  
 e farm and continued there until his

He married August 17, 1801, Han-  
 Jewett, of Rowley, daughter of David  
 t. Children: 1. Harriet, born December  
 301; married, March 7, 1822, John Pot-  
 f Ipswich; died June 22, 1832. 2. Her-  
 born July 26, 1804; died unmarried, Au-  
 12, 1899. 3. Daniel Perley, born No-  
 er 14, 1807; married, February 8, 1832,  
 Southwick. 4. Luther, born November  
 9; married, December 8, 1835, Elizabeth  
 ; died November 26, 1897. 5. Fanny,  
 March 1, 1813; married, May 11, 1831,  
 Boynton, of Rowley; died October  
 36. 6. Warren, born January 23, 1816;  
 ioned below. 7. Julia Ann, died unmar-  
 November 15, 1855.

I) Warren Nourse, son of Daniel Nourse  
 born at Ipswich, January 23, 1816, died  
 27, 1896. He was a shoe manufacturer  
 ome time, but most of his life followed  
 ing. He was a member of the Methodist  
 opal church at Ipswich, and was a class  
 r fifty years. He married, December 3,

Mary Ann Scott, born November 21,  
 died April 9, 1900, daughter of Captain  
 aniel and Sarah (Kimball) Scott. She  
 of pneumonia, and the local journal said  
 r: "In disposition amiable, in character  
 roachable, in life quiet, Christ-like and  
 stent, it may truly be said of her, 'Blessed  
 he pure in heart'. She was a woman of  
 attractive personal appearance, which  
 made still more beautiful by the graces  
 ind and heart with which she was end-  
 ed. In her girlhood days she united with  
 Methodist church, for which she always  
 ed a deep love." Child: 1. John War-  
 mentioned below.

(II) John Warren Nourse, son of War-  
 Nourse (6), was born July 12, 1846, at  
 ich. He was educated in the common  
 ols and in the Wesleyan University at  
 lletown, Connecticut, graduating in the  
 of 1878. He settled on the ancestral  
 e at Ipswich, and devoted part of his time  
 rming. He is also a civil engineer and  
 surveyor. He is a member and trustee  
 e Methodist Episcopal church of Ipswich;  
 istee of the Burley Education Fund, and  
 served on the school board a number of  
 s. He was efficient in establishing a wa-  
 ystem in the town. In politics he is a  
 ocrat, and has been chairman of the Dem-

ocratic town committee for ten years. He has  
 been a candidate for representative to the  
 general court, and for senator. He is a mem-  
 ber of the Essex Institute, and a director of  
 the Nourse Memorial Association. He married  
 first, February 11, 1885, Mary Foster Wade,  
 born February 12, 1846, died November 2,  
 1895, daughter of Francis H. and Eliza A.  
 (Grant) Wade of Ipswich. She was a school  
 teacher for many years, scholarly in her tastes,  
 "a very attractive spirit", and esteemed for her  
 sterling worth. She taught nineteen years in  
 Montreal, Canada, mostly in Saybrook Hall,  
 opposite the Windsor hotel. The building was  
 subsequently purchased by the Young Wom-  
 en's Christian Association and remodelled for  
 their use. Many of the former pupils were  
 interested in the project, and at their sugges-  
 tion one of the halls was called the "Mary  
 Wade Hall" and furnished with memorials  
 of her. Mr. Nourse married second, August  
 31, 1901, Harriet Elizabeth Appleton, born  
 March 15, 1864, daughter of Daniel S. and  
 Hannah (Boynton) Appleton. Children of  
 second wife: 1. Mary Appleton, born July  
 1, 1902. 2. Frances, born February 26, 1904.  
 On July 29, 1892, Mr. Nourse, as a descendant  
 of Rebecca Nourse, delivered a very able ad-  
 dress of the history of witchcraft before the  
 Nourse Family Association. This address  
 was printed and has been largely circulated.

The old town of Concord in  
 WHEELER the colony of Massachusetts  
 Bay appears to have been the  
 seat of several of the Wheeler ancestors, some  
 of whom are believed to have been related, and  
 all descendants of English stock. Whether  
 the particular family here treated was of kin  
 to any others in Concord is not easily deter-  
 mined, nor is the subject one of material im-  
 portance to our present narrative. It may be  
 stated, however, that by reason of a similarity  
 of christian names running through some of  
 the earlier generations of the Concord Wheel-  
 ers some confusion has arisen and in many  
 cases it is difficult to keep the families separate.

(I) Thomas Wheeler, born in Bedfordshire,  
 England, 1620, came to America about 1640,  
 and settled in that part of Concord afterward  
 was set off to form the town of Lincoln. He  
 was a farmer, sergeant of the trainband, and  
 adhered to the religious teachings of the New  
 England Puritans. He married first, Sarah  
 Miriam, and second, Mrs. Sarah Stearns  
 whose family name was Beers. His children  
 were Sarah, Joseph, Mary (died young),

Thomas, Anne, Elizabeth, Timothy, Mary, Rebecca, John and Ruth.

(II) John Wheeler, son of Sergeant Thomas and Sarah Wheeler, born 1655, died in Concord, September 27, 1713. He married Sarah Stearns, born January 14, 1662, daughter of Isaac and Sarah (Beers) Stearns, and who was a daughter of his stepmother. John and Sarah (Stearns) Wheeler had children: Joseph, Ebenezer, Thankful, John, Sarah, Abigail, Thomas, Jonathan and Nathan.

(III) Thomas Wheeler, fourth son of John and Sarah (Stearns) Wheeler, born 1692, died 1750. He married, 1721, Mary Munroe.

(IV) John Wheeler, son of Thomas and Mary (Munroe) Wheeler, was born in Concord, Massachusetts, September 5, 1733. He is known to have been in the service sometime during the revolution, but from the fact that there were numerous other John Wheelers (the name being sometimes mentioned as Whealer) in the service, his individual record cannot be accurately determined.

(V) John Wheeler, son of John Wheeler last mentioned, was born about 1790, in Ashby, Massachusetts, a town formed from the territory of Ashburnham and Fitchburg. He married Mary Whitmore, born in Townsend, Massachusetts, died in Ashby. He was a prosperous farmer and acquired a considerable estate in lands and other property. His children were Alfred Fox and Newton, twins, born March 21, 1823; Cyrus K., Calvin, William and Frank.

(VI) Alfred Fox Wheeler, son of John and Mary (Whitmore) Wheeler, born in Ashby, Massachusetts, March 21, 1823, died in New York in 1884. He was a currier and manufacturer of leather in Peabody, Massachusetts, and member of the Unitarian church. He married first, Sarah Miriam Elliot of Danvers, Massachusetts, daughter of Isaac and Sarah (Emerson) Elliot; second, Louisa Jane Bennett, born in New Boston, New Hampshire (possibly in Worcester, Massachusetts, 1828, died 1903. Mr. Wheeler had six children, one by his first and five by his second wife: 1. Ellen Eliza, born in Danvers, Massachusetts, January 30, 1850. 2. Horace Gershorn. 3. Walter E. 4. Herbert B., married Catherine Hitchins, of Salem; had Harry, James, Horace, Fred, Herbert (dead), and Helen. 5. Warren Burr. 6. William Irving, died young.

(VII) Walter Elliot Wheeler, son of Alfred Fox and Louisa Jane (Bennett) Wheeler, was born in South Danvers, Massachusetts,

July 4, 1856, and began his business life as a currier and leather finisher in his father's factory. He was a skilled workman in his especial line of work, but in the course of a few years he was offered a position as foreman in a shoe factory in Peabody, which place he filled until he secured a more desirable foremanship in one of the large shoe manufacturing houses of Lynn. This position he still holds. He attends the Unitarian church.

On May 24, 1873, in Peabody, Mr. Wheeler married Cora A. Marshall, born in Swampscott, Massachusetts, May 19, 1854, daughter of William and Hannah G. (Newhall) Marshall, and on her mother's side a granddaughter of Joseph and Adeline (Bacheller) Newhall, the latter a daughter of Ezekiel and Desire (Marsh) Bacheller. (See below, also Marsh). Walter E. and Cora A. (Marshall) Wheeler have children: 1. Grace Louise, born November 30, 1877; married Frank T. Arnold, Jr. 2. Mabel Agnes, born July 23, 1879; married June 11, 1902, George H. King; one child, Beatrice King, born February 21, 1904. 3. Ralph Waldo, born September 17, 1885.

Joseph Newhall, (see above) born in Danvers, Massachusetts, April 18, 1796, died in Lynn, October 6, 1855. He married, August 14, 1816, Adeline Bacheller, born in Lynn, Massachusetts, October 10, 1799, died there January 26, 1866. Children: 1. Joseph Chandler, born August 22, 1816; married first, Cinderella Newhall; second, Alice Tucker. 2. Adeline, married John B. Prime. 3. Sarah B., born April 21, 1822; married John Langdon Shorey. 4. Hannah G., born July 12, 1824; married William Marshall, of Swampscott. 5. Laura A., born March 5, 1827; married Isaac B. Coudrey, of Ashby, Massachusetts. 6. Nahum H., born August 18, 1830; married Delia A. Gale. 7. Mary M., born July 20, 1834, died May 2, 1844. 8. John M., born May 4, 1838; married Mary Shaw of Salem. 9. Ellen Desire, born November 5, 1842; married Henry A. Cross.

William Marshall, (see above) was born in Swampscott, Massachusetts, March 6, 1819, and married May 20, 1849, Hannah G. Newhall, born in Salem, Massachusetts, July 12, 1824. They had seven children, three born in Swampscott, one in Lynn and three in South Danvers: 1. Mary E., born January 3, 1850; married Warren Shaw, of Peabody. 2. Adeline N., born March 23, 1852; married Robert P. Brown, of Peabody. 3. Cora A., born May 19, 1854; married May 24, 1876, Walter E. Wheeler, of Peabody. 4. Elizabeth, born

August 16, 1855, died May 20, 1858. 5. Agnes, born December 19, 1858; married Sylvester M. Bubier. 6. Grace G., born June 12, 1860; married J. Clarkson Chase, of Lynn. 7. Lena C., born July 19, 1862, is living.

John Marsh, of Salem, 1633-4. **MARSH** was one of the notable figures in the history of that town for two score years; not that he was conspicuously identified with public affairs as an official, for the records do not disclose that he was an active participant in affairs of government, but that he was an enterprising and influential man, and to the twenty acres granted him in 1636 he added other lands until he became well possessed in estate both personal and real. His occupation was that of tanner and leather dresser and in that business he appears to have been associated with John Kitchen. In making final disposition of his property his eldest son Zachary received one-half of his farm, in accordance with the English law of primogeniture; the remaining half was equally divided between his sons Samuel and Jacob, while the other sons and daughters likewise received proportionate shares either in lands or moneys. He died in Salem, November 16, 1674. John Marsh was of English birth and parentage, and before sailing for America took the usual oath of fidelity to the mother country. He sailed in March, 1633, (old style), and first appears in Salem when lands were granted in 1636-7, he then and generally afterward being mentioned in the records as John Marshe. He married Susanna Skelton, in the early part of 1635-6. She was born 1613-4, daughter of Rev. John Skelton, minister. John and Susanna (Skelton) Marsh had children: 1. Zachary, baptized April 30, 1637. 2. John, baptized May 9, 1639. 3. Ruth, baptized May 9, 1641. 4. Elizabeth, born July 8, 1646. 5. Ezekiel, born October 29, 1648. 6. Bethiah, born September 1, 1650. 7. Samuel, born October 2, 1652. 8. Susanna, born May 7, 1654. 9. Mary, born September 14, 1656. 10. Jacob, born August 6, 1658. 11. Benjamin, born about 1661-2.

(II) Zachary Marsh, eldest child of John and Susanna (Skelton) Marsh, born in Salem, died there 1693. He was a farmer in that part of the town now Peabody, where his father before him lived and died, and from whom he inherited the land. He married, August 16, 1664, Mary, daughter of Henry Silsbee of Lynn. She died in 1695. Children: 1. John, born November 26, 1665. 2. Mary, born De-

cember 8, 1666. 3. Zachary, born about 1668. 4. Elizabeth, baptized 1670. 5. Jonathan, born April 14, 1672. 6. Ebenezer, born May 28, 1674. 7. Ezekiel, born 1676. 8. Abigail, born 1680-1. 9. Benjamin, baptized November 10, 1687.

(III) Ezekiel Marsh, son of Zachary and Mary (Silsbee) Marsh, born in Danvers (formerly Salem and now Peabody), 1676, died about 1750, on the place which ever since has been owned by his descendants in successive generations. He married July 1, 1702, Rebecca Gould, who survived him more than twenty years, and died in 1772. Children: 1. Zachariah, born between 1702 and 1707. 2. Abigail. 3. Desire. 4. Sarah, born about 1709. 5. Ezekiel, born about 1711. 6. Daniel, baptized June 5, 1715.

(IV) Ensign Ezekiel Marsh, son of Ezekiel and Rebecca (Gould) Marsh, born about 1711, died 1798, aged almost eighty-eight years. He lived in Salem on lands which in 1888 were still owned by his descendants. It is said that he was a very active man, and even in his later years could mount his horse without assistance. His fatal sickness was the result of a cold contracted while trimming his apple trees. In 1732 Ensign Marsh married Sarah Buffington, who survived him eleven years and died from injuries caused by being thrown from her chaise. She was born in 1716 and died in 1809. Children: 1. Desire, baptized 1736. 2. Ezekiel, born January 26, 1740. 3. Stephen. 4. John, born May 26, 1750. 5. Sarah, baptized February 10, 1750.

(V) Lieutenant Ezekiel Marsh, son of Ensign Ezekiel and Sarah (Buffington) Marsh, born in Danvers, January 26, 1740, died in Fairfield, Maine, September 15, 1822. He married, in Andover, Massachusetts, May 30, 1764, Abiah Hartshorne, born in Reading, Massachusetts, March 25, 1745, died in Danvers, March 26, 1800, daughter of Thomas and Abiah Hartshorne. Children: 1. Abiah, born May 25, 1765; married Edmond Stone. 2. Ezekiel, born June 16, 1767. 3. Susanna, born February 16, 1769; married Joseph Pope. 4. John, born June 13, 1771; married first, Rhoda Putnam; second, Mary Cain. 5. Sarah, born July 13, 1773; married Frederic Putnam. 6. Thomas Hartshorne, born July 8, 1776; married first, Sally Newhall; second, Sarah C. Bronson. 7. Desire, born July 13, 1779.

(VI) Desire Marsh, youngest child of Lieutenant Ezekiel and Abiah (Hartshorne) Marsh, born in Danvers, Massachusetts, July 13, 1779, died in Lynn, Massachusetts, then a



widow, November 2, 1840. She married, November 29, 1798, Henry Bacheller, born in Lynn, September 15, 1775, died there in November, 1830. Children: 1. Adeline, born October 10, 1799. 2. Hartshorne Marsh, born April 12, 1802, died in West Indies, October 29, 1821. 3. Sally Putnam, born November 9, 1803; married Eleazer Carter Richardson, of Lynn. 4. Henry, born December 7, 1806, died June 7, 1807. 5. Jeremiah C., born December 7, 1809; drowned October 6, 1815. 6. Alfred, born September 13, 1811; married Hannah Roles, of Lynn. 7. Sophronia S., born May 2, 1816; married Joseph Speed, of Lynn. 8. Jeremiah Chapin, born Danvers, February 24, 1819; married Hannah Lavinia Newhall, of Danvers. 9. John Nourse Hartshorne, born June 7, 1822; married Mary Jane Roles, of Lynn.

The parishes of Great and  
APPLETON Little Waldingfield in Suffolkshire, England, lay adjoining each other, and are distant about four miles from Groton and three miles from Sudbury. In the parish of Great Waldingfield the earliest ancestor of the New England Appletons was seated more than five centuries ago, in A. D. 1369, and he was "John Appulton of Waldingfeeld magna—ob, anno 14 of Hen. IV, 1416, three apples gules, leaves and stalks vert". Seven generations of descendants of John Appulton (or Apulton) came into life and passed out before Samuel Appleton, of Little Waldingfield, left England for America and settled in the plantation at Ipswich in the colony of Massachusetts Bay in the year 1636. Even then he was a man of considerable distinction and history records that he was one of only four out of sixty persons admitted freeman May 25, 1636, who were entitled to the honorary prefix of Mr. indicating his social position, high character and birth.

(I) It is believed that Samuel Appleton intended to come to America several years previous to the time of his arrival, a fact which is indicated in a letter from Governor Winthrop to his son at Groton, and there is no doubt whatever that his immigration was impelled by religious motives and as a Puritan. In Ipswich he had a grant of land comprising a house and lot of eight acres in the town and four hundred and sixty acres lying on Ipswich river. He early became identified with the affairs of the colony and in May, 1637, was chosen with Captain Daniel Dennison to assist at the court in Ipswich, and twice in the same

year performed the same duties at the court in Boston; but in the composition of the next court his name was dropped because the body of which he was before a member declined to utterly condemn the so-called heresies of Mrs. Hutchinson; but there was nothing dishonorable in his action and a later court sustained the views of that of which he was a member. In 1641 he served as grand juror, but after his name was omitted as assistant he does not appear to have taken further part in public affairs.

Samuel Appleton died in Rowley, Massachusetts, in June, 1670, at which time he probably was living with his daughter Sarah, wife of Rev. Samuel Phillips. His first wife, whom he married at Preston, England, January 24, 1616, was Judith Everard, who came of a highly respectable family of that name in Suffolk county and who with their six surviving children accompanied him to this country. His second wife was Martha ———. Samuel Appleton had six children by his first marriage and one by his second. His children were: 1. Mary, born at Little Waldingfield, England, 1616. 2. Judith, born Little Waldingfield, 1618, died at Reydon, England, 1629. 3. Martha, born Little Waldingfield, 1620, died September 8, 1659; married Richard Jacob, of Ipswich, Massachusetts, who died in 1672. 4. John, born Little Waldingfield, 1622. 5. Samuel, born Little Waldingfield, 1625, see forward. 6. Sarah, born Reydon, 1629, died July 15, 1714; married, in October, 1651, Rev. Samuel Phillips, of Rowley, who died April 22, 1696. 7. Judith, born Reydon, 1634, died in July, 1659; married, December 24, 1657, Samuel Rogers, of Ipswich, Massachusetts, who died December 21, 1693.

(II) Samuel Appleton, fifth child and second son of Samuel, the immigrant, and Judith (Everard) Appleton, was born in England at Little Waldingfield in 1625, and came with his father to New England when about eleven years old. He became a man of prominence in the stirring life of the colonies; served as deputy to the general court under the title of Lieutenant Samuel Appleton, in 1668; and in 1669-71 in company with his brother Captain John; again in 1673 and 1675 by himself. On the Massachusetts files for the year 1675 is the following record: "On 24th September ordered, that a commission be issued forth to Captain Samuel Appleton, to command a foot company of 100 men". This order was issued upon the uprisings of the Indians which marked the breaking out of King

Philip's war and Captain Appleton was sent to the towns along the Connecticut river, where Captain Lathrop's company was destroyed September 18. On October 4 he was appointed commander in chief of the army in that section by request of Major Pynchon in resigning the chief command. He saved the frontier towns in that region from the fate of some of the less fortunate ones which lay wholly or partly in ashes, and with his forces repulsed a violent attack upon Hatfield by a band of seven or eight hundred Indians. Much of his official correspondence during this period is still on file and is distinguished for fine style and chirography. Placing small garrisons in the Connecticut river towns, he began preparations for the expedition into the Narragansett country, and December, 1675, at Dedham, took command of six companies of foot and a troop or horse and joined General Winslow's forces of Plymouth and Connecticut troops. Upon the return of the troops to Boston, Major Appleton seems to have left the service. In October, 1676, he received appointment to the full command of an expedition to Piscataqua, but evidently declined.

After an honorable part in the events of the war Major Appleton returned to civil life and took his seat in the council as assistant in 1681, remaining a member of that body until Andros became governor general, when by reason of his refusal to subordinate himself to the selfish purposes of that official he was numbered with the "persons factiously and seditiously inclined, and disaffected to his majesty's government"; and by reason of this baseless accusation he was subjected to a warrant of arrest, which he escaped for a time by taking refuge in the house of his son in Lynn, but in October, 1687, he was brought before the governor and council and "ordered to stand committed until he give bond in the sum of 1000 lbs. to appear at the next Superior court at Salem, to answer what shall be objected against him, and in the mean time to be of good behavior".

The bond required of him was refused by Major Appleton and he was thereupon committed to the common gaol in Boston, and was confined there from November to the following March, when he gave the bond and was released. At the court he was not presented for trial, for his arrest had been merely an act of persecution on the part of Andros; but if the tradition be well grounded Major Appleton soon afterward had the satisfaction of handing the haughty governor into the boat

which was to convey him to his own imprisonment in the castle, in 1689.

Major Samuel Appleton died at Ipswich, May 15, 1696. His first wife, whom he married April 2, 1651, was Hannah, daughter of William Paine, of Ipswich. She bore him three children, and after her death he married for his second wife, December 8, 1656, Mary Oliver, who then was only sixteen years old. Her father, John Oliver, of Newbury, was deputy in 1637, and was one of those ordered to be disarmed for approving the remonstrance which alleged the innocence of Mrs. Hutchinson. Mary (Oliver) Appleton died February 15, 1698, having borne her husband eight children. Major Appleton had eleven children, all born in Ipswich. 1. Hannah, born January 9, 1652, married William Downes, of Boston, who died in 1692. 2. Judith, born August 19, 1653, married, March 6, 1678, Samuel Wolcott, of Wethersfield, who died June 14, 1695. 3. Samuel, born November 3, 1654, married, June 19, 1682, Elizabeth Whittingham, of Buxton. 4. John, born 1660, married, April 1, 1689, Rebecca, daughter of John Ruck, of Salem. 5. Isaac, born 1664, see forward. 6. Joanna, married Matthew Whipple, of Ipswich, who died January 28, 1739. 7. Joseph, born June 5, 1674, died 1689. 8. Oliver, twin, born in June, 1676, died June 30, 1676. 9. Mary, twin, born in June, 1676, died June 30, 1676. 10. Oliver, born 1677, died January 19, 1760; married, December 17, 1701, Sarah Perkins, of Topsfield. 11. Mary, born October 20, 1679, died 1689.

(III) Major Isaac Appleton, second son and child of Major Samuel Appleton and his second wife, Mary (Oliver) Appleton, born Ipswich, Massachusetts, 1664, died May 22, 1747. He married Priscilla Baker, died May 26, 1731, who was a daughter of Thomas Baker, of Topsfield, and granddaughter of Lieutenant-Governor Symonds, who married a daughter of Governor Winthrop. Their children, all born in Ipswich, were: 1. Priscilla, born March 16, 1697, married (first), 1718, Thomas Burnham, of Ipswich, who died April 4, 1730; married (second), May 23, 1734, Arthur Abbott, of Ipswich. 2. Isaac, born March 21, 1699, died July 30, 1700. 3. Mary, born October 1, 1701, died at Pomfret, Connecticut; married, January 26, 1730, William Osgood, of Andover. 4. Isaac, born May 30, 1704, see forward. 5. Rebecca, twin, born 1706, died in November, 1794; married, January 19, 1729, William Dodge, of Wenham, died April 11, 1777. 6. Elizabeth, twin, born 1706, died at

New Boston, New Hampshire, in 1800; married, August 4, 1731, Josiah Fairfield, of Wenham, who died October 5, 1777. 7. Martha, born July 30, 1708, married, August 4, 1731, John White, of Haverhill, who died May 10, 1745. 8. Joanna, born 1717, died July 16, 1775; married, May 14, 1747, William Story, of Boston, who died at Marblehead, November 24, 1799.

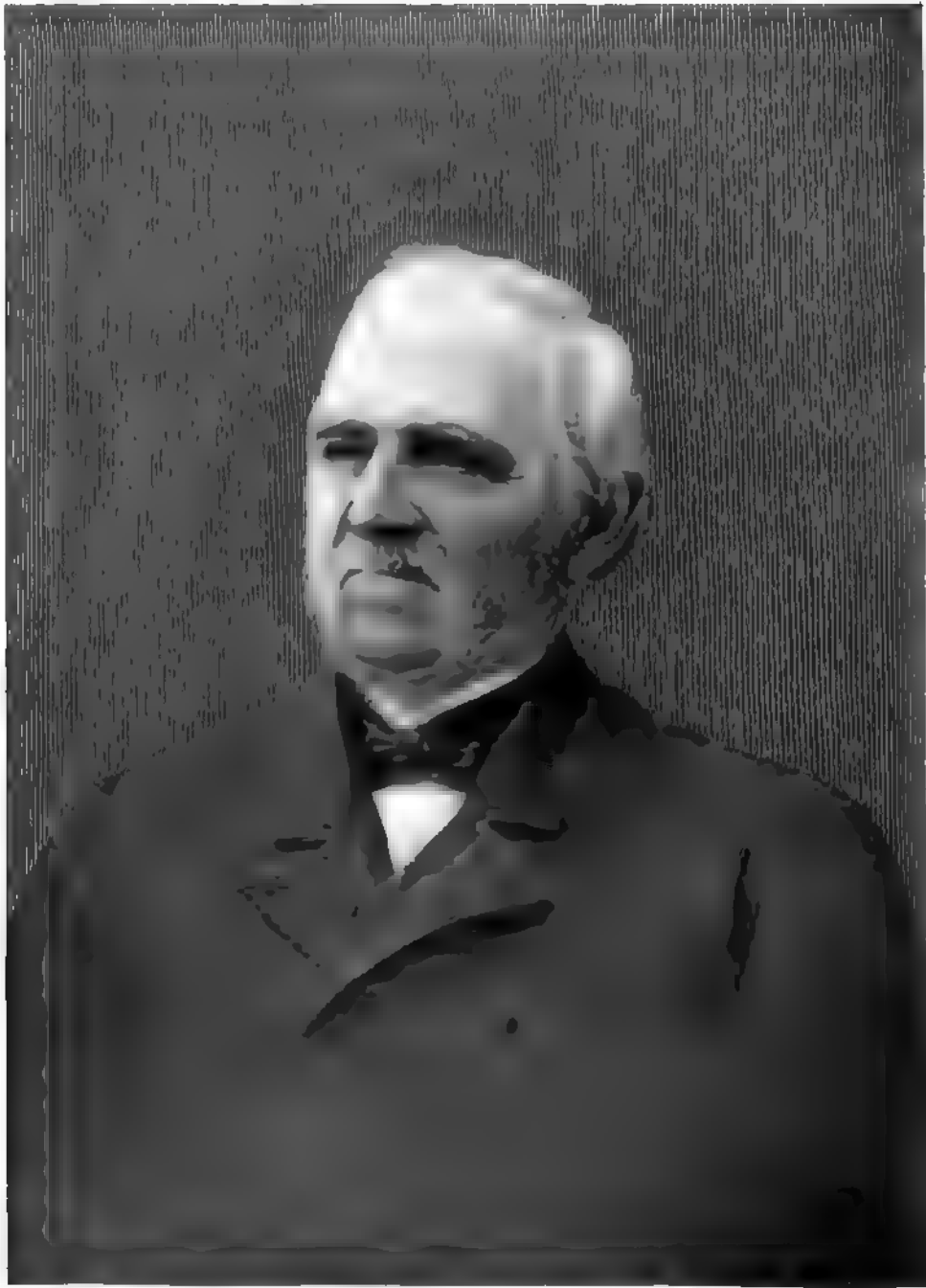
(IV) Isaac Appleton, fourth child and second son of Major Isaac and Priscilla (Baker) Appleton, born Ipswich, Massachusetts, May 30, 1704, died December 18, 1794. He married Elizabeth Sawyer, daughter of Francis Sawyer, a merchant of Wells, Maine. She was born in 1710 and died April 29, 1785. Their children, all born in Ipswich: 1. Isaac, born May 31, 1731, died February 25, 1806; married, April 24, 1760, Mary Adams, daughter of Joseph and Dorothy Adams, of Concord, New Hampshire. 2. Francis, born 1733, died January 29, 1816; married, May 5, 1758, Elizabeth Hubbard. 3. Elizabeth, born 1736, died 1817; married Samuel Bartlett, of New Ipswich, who died in 1812. 4. Samuel, born 1739, died May 15, 1819; married Mary, daughter of Rev. Timothy White, of Haverhill. 5. Thomas, born September, 1741, see forward. 6. John, born 1742, died at Buxton, June 20, 1829; married, September 12, 1771, Mercy Bradbury; died June 26, 1826. 7. Daniel, born 1745, died March 14, 1836. 8. William, born 1747, died about 1790; married, in 1771, Sarah, daughter of Jonathan Odiorne, of Portsmouth, and widow of Henry Appleton. 9. Mary, born 1749, died March, 1828; married (first), Mager Woodbury, and had two children. He died in October, 1837, and she married (second), Thomas McMahon, and had four children. 10. Joseph, born June 9, 1751, died at North Brookfield, July 25, 1795; graduated Brown University, 1772; married Mary Hook, born 1756, died 1842, daughter of Jacob Hook, of Kingston, New Hampshire.

(V) Thomas Appleton of Beverly, earlier of Ipswich, fourth son and fifth child of Isaac and Elizabeth (Sawyer) Appleton, was born in Ipswich in September, 1741, and died in 1831. He had a long and honorable record as a soldier of the revolution: April 17, 1775, private, Captain Nathaniel Wade's company, Colonel John Baker's Third Essex county regiment. April 19, 1775, private, Captain Elisha Whitney's company which marched on the Lexington alarm from Ipswich hamlet to Mystic, four days. April 19, 1775, private, Captain Nathaniel Wade's company

which marched to Cambridge, to Mystic, to Salem, to Ipswich and then to headquarters at Cambridge, service twenty-one days. June 5, 1775, private, Captain Wade's company of 'Provincials'. August 1, 1775, private, Captain Wade's company of Colonel Moses Little's regiment, in service until October 1775. December 21, 1775, received order for bounty coat or equivalent in money. January 22, 1777, marched to Bennington, Vermont, sixty-two days service. February 5, 1777, to December 31, 1779, sergeant Captain Porter's company of Colonel Tupper's regiment of continental army. December 31, 1779, reported transferred to invalid corps at Boston. January 1, 1780, to December 31, 1780, name on continental army pay account. Thomas Appleton was twice married. His first wife, whom he married July 13, 1767, was Susannah Perkins, of Essex, born February 28, 1741, and by whom he had two children. He married (second), October 29, 1773, Lydia, daughter of Daniel Dane, of Ipswich, and by whom he had three children. She died at Beverly, August 23, 1845, aged one hundred and three years, eight months, five days. His children were: 1. Isaac, born August 24, 1768, died at sea in 1790. 2. Elizabeth, born July 7, 1770, died March 22, 1855; married (first), ——— Morgan; married (second), James Woodbury, of Beverly Farms, who died in August, 1842. 3. Daniel, born Hamilton, November 5, 1774, see forward. 4. Lydia, born Beverly, August 22, 1776, died April 29, 1833; married, April 30, 1809, Jonathan Lamson, of Hamilton, died March 1, 1848. 5. Sarah, born Beverly, August 9, 1782, died in 1823.

(VI) Daniel Appleton, eldest child of Thomas and Lydia (Dane) Appleton, born Hamilton, November 5, 1774, died Beverly, May 26, 1863. He was a substantial farmer and lived on the old family estate at Centreville, near Long hill. He took a prominent part in town affairs and served in various official capacities; and he was a man of the highest moral character and his influence in the town and among the people was always for good. He married for his first wife, November 26, 1801, Martha Woodbury, who died in 1814, having borne him six children. He married (second), Mary Baker Allen, daughter of Captain William Allen, mariner, who engaged in the coast trade to Virginia and other southern ports more than thirty years. Seven children were born of this second marriage. Daniel Appleton had in all





*Thomas Appleton*

ten children, all born in Beverly: 1. El, born July 5, 1802, died October 20, ; married, April 10, 1832, Mehitable K. es, of Wenham. 2. Sarah, born May 21, died February 22, 1852. 3. Martha dbury, born April 24, 1807, married, April 836, Captain George Whitmarsh, of Bev- 4. Lydia Dane, born September 20, 1808, ied Samuel H. Towne, of Boxford. 5. beth, born August 13, 1810, married, h 15, 1843, Samuel Dodge, of Hamilton. isanna, born September 19, 1813, mar- April 10, 1838, Herbert S. Standley, of rly, who died January 17, 1858. 7. Isaac, August 31, 1815, married, February 20, Elizabeth, daughter of Jonathan Stick- of Concord, New Hampshire; she died ist 11, 1862. 8. Joseph B., born Septem- 9, 1816, married, November 2, 1845, Ra- E. Foster. 9. Mary A., born May 3, married (first), Henry Clark; (second), Webber, who died in 1862. 10. Thomas, August 12, 1819, died November 12, 11. Thomas, born July 27, 1820, see ard. 12. Hooper A., born February 29, see forward. 13. Nathan Dane, born mber 29, 1826.

II) Thomas Appleton, eleventh child of el Appleton and fifth by his second wife, r Baker (Allen) Appleton, was born in rly, Massachusetts, July 27, 1820. He to school in the old Montserrat school ; and later worked at shoemaking and ing until about thirty years old, then ved to Beverly Cove and lived there about years, then removed to a place on Dane ; and in 1861 settled permanently on his nt home farm on Essex street. The : in which he lives has many pleasant me associations, and it still is an attrac- iomestead, notwithstanding the fact that s weathered the storms of perhaps two red years. Mr. Appleton himself is one e oldest men in Beverly, having attained y ninety years; and he is and for many has been regarded as one of the sub- al men of the town, not a conspicuous ; perhaps, in public or political affairs, man of character and worth, and a re- able example of the type of the solid ew England gentleman. As may be seen what is written in preceding pages he s of an excellent old Essex county fam- and it may be said of his ancestors in each ation from the time of the immigrant hey all have been men of substance and cter, and orderly in their daily walk in

life. On January 10, 1849, Thomas Apple- ton married Anna Augusta Preston, born in Wenham, Massachusetts, in November, 1831, died in Beverly, June 2, 1892, daughter of Nehemiah and Mary Preston, of Wenham. Of this marriage three children have been born: 1. Nathan Dane, born May 12, 1850, married Mary J. Standley and had one child, Thomas Allen Appleton. 2. Carrie Augusta, born September 10, 1857, unmarried and lives with her father. 3. Daniel, born September 8, 1866, married Ethel Foster, daughter of Joseph F. Foster and granddaughter of Joseph Foster, of Beverly. They have two children, Anna Augusta and Alfrith Appleton.

(VII) Hooper Allen Appleton, twelfth child of Daniel Appleton and sixth by his second wife, Mary Baker (Allen) Appleton, born Beverly, February 29, 1822, died there December 25, 1903. He married, in 1849, Hannah M. Corning, who died in May, 1906, daughter of Peter Corning. Seven children were born of this marriage: 1. Hannah F., born July 16, 1850, died September 30, 1860. 2. Mary A., born September 19, 1852, died September 2, 1859. 3. Edwin Hooper, born November 10, 1856. 4. George A., born June 27, 1859. 5. Horace F., born December 30, 1862. 6. Samuel, born January 18, 1867. 7. Hannah A., born June 4, 1870.

On the authority of an investi-  
FOLGER gator of such eminent renown  
as Benjamin Franklin, states-  
man, philosopher, printer, we learn that the  
Folgers of England and New England are of  
Flemish origin and that their remote ancestors  
went into England during the reign of Queen  
Elizabeth.

(I) John Folger, the founder and immi- grant ancestor of the family here under con- sideration, was born in England and came to New England probably in 1635, with his son Peter and perhaps with others of the family name of whom the records give us no definite account. He went with Peter to Martha's Vineyard, but further than this little is known of him; and indeed the various chroniclers of the history of this notable family have given us to understand that Peter, the son, was the immigrant, perhaps from the fact that so little is known of the father, while the son was one of the foremost characters in our early colonial history.

(II) Peter Folger, son of John Folger, was born in England in 1617, and was a young man of eighteen years when he came to New

England to Martha's Vineyard, where he was a land surveyor, schoolmaster, and also acted as assistant to the younger Thomas Mayhew in his missionary work in christianizing the Indians. In his religious views he was a follower of John Calvin and for many years professed the Baptist faith, but during his later years accepted the doctrine and became a member of the Society of Friends. In 1663 he took up his abode on Nantucket Island, where for certain considerations he became possessed of a considerable tract of land, the grant of which specified as follows: "These presents witnesseth that we whose names are underwritten do give and grant unto peter foulger, half a share of accommodations on the land above sayd, that is to say half so much as one of the twenty purchasers, both in respect of upland, meadow, wood, timber and other appurtenances belonging to him and his heirs forever on condition that he com to inhabit on ifland aforesayd with his family within one year after the sale hereof". "Likewise that the sayd peter shall attend the English in the way of an Interpreter between the Indians and them upon al necessary ocasions, his houselot to be layd at the place commonly called by the name of Rogers field so as may be most convient".

Peter Folger was a man of education and besides the many important public services performed by him he appears to have enjoyed the respect of the colonists in an unusual degree. Cotton Mather describes him as an "Able Godley Englishman who was employed in teaching the youth in Reading, Writing and the Principles of Religion by Catechism, being well learned likewise in the Scriptures and Capable of help in religious matters". His son Eleazer and grandson Eleazer were "intelligent literary and mathematical". In 1673 he was chosen clerk of the court and recorder at Nantucket. He died in 1690. His wife, Mary Morrell, died in 1704, having borne him nine children: 1. Eleazer. 2. Joanna, married John Coleman. 3. Bethiah, married John, son of Robert Barnard. 4. Dorcas, married Joseph Pratt. 5. Patience, married (first) Ebenezer Harker, (second) James Gardner. 6. Bethsua, married Joseph Pope, of Salem (see Pope). 7. John, married Mary, daughter of Nathaniel Barnard. 8. Experience, married John, Jr., son of John Swayne. 9. Abiah, married Josiah Franklin.

(III) Eleazer Folger, son of Peter and Mary (Morrell) Folger, married Sarah, daughter of Richard and Sarah (Shattuck) Gardner, and granddaughter of Governor

Thomas and Margaret (Frier) Gardner. They had five children: 1. Eleazer, married (first) Bethia Gardner, (second) Mary Marshall. 2. Peter, married Judith, daughter of Stephen and Mary Coffin. 3. Nathan, married Sarah Church. 4. Sarah, married Anthony Oder. 5. Mary, married John Arthur.

(IV) Nathan Folger, son of Eleazer and Sarah (Gardner) Folger, married Sarah Church and had by her seven children: 1. Abijah, married (first) Sarah Mayhew, (second) Dinah Starbuck. 2. Peter, married Christian Swain. 3. Barzillai. 4. Timothy, married Anna Chase. 5. Leah, married (first) Richard Gardner, (second) Seth Paddock. 6. Judith, married Thomas Jenkins. 7. —.

(V) General Barzillai Folger, son of Nathan and Sarah (Church) Folger, was born 4 11mo 1710, and married 8mo 1730, Phebe Coleman, daughter of John, Jr., and Priscilla (Starbuck) Coleman, granddaughter of John and Joanna (Folger) Coleman, and great-granddaughter of Thomas Coleman.

(VI) Captain Barzillai Folger, son of General Barzillai and Phebe (Coleman) Folger, born May 20, 1742, died September 17, 1831. He was a master mariner and for many years was captain of a vessel engaged in the whale fisheries. He married Miriam Gardner, widow of Solomon Gardner. She died July 6, 1837. Their children: Benjamin F., Lydia, Sarah.

(VII) Benjamin Franklin Folger, son of Captain Barzillai and Miriam (Gardner) Folger, born June 25, 1801, married, about 1830, Hannah Hinkley, born March 19, 1806. He was a cooper by trade, and was especially distinguished for his remarkable memory and knowledge of Nantucket genealogies. Benjamin Franklin and Hannah (Hinkley) Folger had eight children: 1. George F., born September 15, 1832. 2. James H., April 16, 1834. 3. Alexander, September 13, 1835. 4. Alfred F., April 28, 1837. 5. David J., February 20, 1839. 6. Samuel H., December 2, 1840. 7. Sarah A., July 13, 1842. 8. Nathaniel H., July 20, 1844.

(VIII) David Jenkins Folger, son of Benjamin Franklin and Hannah (Hinkley) Folger, born Nantucket, Massachusetts, February 20, 1839, died Amesbury, Massachusetts, June 7, 1901. He received his early education in public schools in his native town, and when about sixteen years old went to Duxbury, Massachusetts, and began work as a shoemaker, but in the course of a few years left that occupation and began an apprenticeship in Fall River, Massachusetts, to the trade of carriage-trimming, remaining there until the fall of 1862.

On September 23, 1862, Mr. Folger enlisted as a private in Company D, Third Massachusetts Infantry, for nine months and was mustered out of service June 26, 1863. He at once re-enlisted for three years, or the war, in Company M of the Second Massachusetts Cavalry and was in every engagement in which the regiment participated except during the time he lay in the confederate prisons, Libby and Andersonville. In this connection it is interesting to note that Mr. Folger was with his company at the battles at South Anna Bridge, Virginia; Ashby's Gap, Coyle's Tavern, Drainsville, Alden, Taneytown, Rockville and Fort Stevens, Maryland; Snicker's Gap, Shepards town, White Post, Cedar Creek, Winchester, Berrysville Pike, Berryville, Charlestown, Halltown, Summit Point, Smithfield, Opequan, Knox Ford, Mill River, Luray Court House, Waynesboro, Mt. Crawford, Jones Brook, Cedar Creek, Gordonville, the second Waynesboro and South Anna Bridge, White Oak Road, Dinwiddie Court House, Five Forks, South Side Railroad, Berrill's Ford, Sailor's Creek and the final surrender at Appomattox, 1865.

At Drainesville with twenty-one other men of the Second Cavalry Mr. Folger was captured by "Jack" Moseby's guerrillas and sent to Libby prison, being transferred soon afterward to Andersonville prison, where he was held nine months, and where all of his comrades who were taken at the same time, except one other, died from the effects of prison treatment and disease. Having determined to escape by some means Mr. Folger feigned sickness and appeared to be in such a condition that the Confederates thought it safe to exchange him for one of their own men held prisoner by the Yankees, and in their anxiety to get young Folger to the place appointed for the exchange of prisoners they actually supported the seemingly sick soldier nearly all the way to the landing where the Union boat lay; but when within easy distance of the place Mr. Folger broke away from his guards, outran them all and passed within the Union lines. At the time of his capture Mr. Folger's company was serving under gallant Phil Sheridan; and while his ruse did succeed in deceiving the Confederate prison officials into the belief that their prisoner had not much longer to live, and therefore was a fit subject for exchange, he was in fact seriously broken in health by reason of the privations of Andersonville prison life, and never afterward recovered his full physical strength. He was

mustered out of service July 20, 1865, then returned to West Amesbury (now Merrimac), Massachusetts, and soon afterward found employment as trimmer in the Judkins Carriage Works. In 1867 he went to Amesbury and began working as a trimmer in the carriage shops of Charles W. Patten. He stayed there seventeen years, until 1884, when he bought out his employer and for the next three years carried on a successful business as sole owner and proprietor. In 1887 he formed a partnership with James Drummond, built new and larger works and under the firm name of Folger & Drummond continued in active business operation until 1896, when he retired.

Besides being a capable and successful business man, Mr. Folger was a thoroughly good man and seemed to have the respect of all of his fellow townsmen. During the years in which he was a manufacturer he was an extensive employer of wage workers and his men always held him in high regard, for he always treated them as men rather than as mere workmen, and very often when any of them was distressed he favored them and gave them needed assistance. Such men as he deserve all the success which they achieve. He also acquired considerable land in Amesbury and improved it by the erection of a number of comfortable dwelling houses, and during the years of his residence there he was looked upon as one of the most honorable and public spirited men of Amesbury. He was a consistent member of the Baptist church, a Republican in politics, member of Warren Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, Powow River Lodge, I. O. O. F., and of Post No. 122, Grand Army of the Republic, all of Amesbury. Mr. Folger died in Amesbury, June 7, 1901. His wife, whom he married May 8, 1869, was Adeline Woodbury Sargent, daughter of Jonathan Adams and Betsey (Linscott) Sargent (see Sargent family). Mr. and Mrs. Folger had one child, Grace Hinkley Folger, born March 23, died August 3, 1872.

(VIII) Sarah A. Folger, daughter of Benjamin Franklin and Hannah (Hinkley) Folger, was born July 13, 1842, and married William H. Hamblin. Their daughter, Marietta Hamblin, married Louis S. Ray, of Nantucket, Massachusetts, and has four daughters, Marion, Gladys, Alice Ray and Ethel Folger.

In the tide of sturdy emigrants who left England's shores to settle along the "stern and rockbound coast" of New England



in the early part of the seventeenth century was the ancestor of the Sargents, who have thought more about the clearing away of the wilderness, the making of homes and farms, the erection of workshops and factories, the rearing of churches and schoolhouses, and the founding of a great, free nation, than a keeping of a record of their acts. A brief account of some of them is here given.

The earliest record seeming to bear on the origin of the Sargent family of this article appears in the Abbey Church at Bath, England, under date of November 22, 1602, where the record of the marriage of Richard Sargent and Katherine Steevens is set out, and it states further "Ano Dom. 1630, Jenning Walters and Joane Sargent were married April 15," and under "Baptisms," "Elizabeth, the daughter of Richard Sargent, 28 day, 1603, October; 1606, June, William the Sonne of Richard Sargent the 28th; March, 1609, Joane the daughter of Richard Sargent was baptized the 26th; March, 1609, Joane the daughter of Richard Sargent was baptized the 26th." No further record of father or son is found there and it is inferred that they went to London and William shipped from there.

(I) One historian of the Sargent family says: "At first I was not inclined to believe this William was our ancestor, or from this part of England. But since learning that the father of William's first wife, 'Quarter Master John Perkins,' was at Agawam in August, 1631, a short time after arriving in America, and that he came from near Bath, England, it seems quite probable that if William was from there and with Captain Smith in 1614, when the latter landed at Agawam and wrote up its beauties and advantages, William may have returned and induced John Perkins and others to emigrate."

The first record found of William is in the general court records of Massachusetts Colony in April, 1633, where a copy of an act appears to protect him and other grantees of land at Agawam, now Ipswich, Massachusetts, in their rights. The next record is that of his oath of allegiance and fidelity in 1639. It is shown by records and deeds that he was one of the first settlers at Wessacucuh, now Newbury, in 1635; at Winnacunnet, now Hampton, New Hampshire, in 1638; at South Merrimack, now Salisbury, Massachusetts, in 1639, and that "William Sargent, townsman and commissioner of Salisbury," had a tax rate December 25, 1650, of 7s. 4d.

He was next located at Salisbury New

Town, now Amesbury, and Merrimack, in 1655, where he lived until his death in 1675. He is believed to have married Elizabeth Perkins about 1633, as she came with her parents to America in the ship "Lion" in the spring of 1631. She died before September 18, 1670, for William married at that time Joanna Rowell, who survived him and married Richard Currier of Amesbury. The children of William Sargent seem to have been as follows, but owing to lack and contradiction of records there is uncertainty about them: Mary, Elizabeth (died young), Thomas, William, Lydia, Elizabeth (died young), Sarah (died young), Sarah and Elizabeth.

(II) Thomas, third child and eldest son of William and Elizabeth Sargent, born in Salisbury, Massachusetts, June 11, 1643, died February 27, 1706, was a farmer, and resided on Bear Hill. He took the oath of allegiance and fidelity at Amesbury before Major Robert Pike, December 20, 1677; held public office and was quite a prominent man in civil affairs and a lieutenant in the militia. His will was dated February 8, 1706, and probated at Salem, April 8, 1706. He married, January 2, 1667, Rachel Barnes, of Amesbury and Salisbury. She died in 1719. Both were buried in the "Ferry Cemetery." Their children: Thomas, died young; John, died young; Mary, Hannah, Thomas, Rachel, Jacob, William Joseph, Judith, died young; Judith and John.

(III) Captain John Sargent, son of Thomas and Rachel (Barnes) Sargent, was born in Amesbury, Massachusetts, May 18, 1692, and died there May 19, 1762. He was a farmer by principal occupation, held several town offices and was captain of militia. He married, January 12, 1713, Hannah Quimby, born August 23, 1692. Captain and Hannah (Quimby) Sargent had eight children, all born in Amesbury: 1. Mary, born September 16, 1714, married Stephen Patten. 2. Robert, October 10, 1716. 3. Joshua, November 5, 1719, died October 2, 1757. 4. John, March 18, 1721. 5. Josiah, March 18, 1724. 6. Thomas, March 20, 1727. 7. Hannah, February 25, 1730, died December 23, 1802; married ——— Colby. 8. Rachel, February 19, 1732, married Aaron Sawyer.

(IV) Captain Robert Sargent, son of Captain John and Hannah (Quimby) Sargent, born Amesbury, Massachusetts, October 10, 1716, died there January 28, 1808. He was a farmer, and like his father before him was captain of the Amesbury company of state

militia. He married, January 22, 1741, Anna Coffin, of West Newbury, born February 7, 1722, died February 20, 1798. They had eleven children, all born in Amesbury: 1. Anna, August 29, 1741-42. 2. Hannah, October 13, 1743, married, March 29, 1764, Willis Patten. 3. Hezekiah, December 28, 1745. 4. Joshua, 1748. 5. Sarah, 1750. 6. Rhoda, 1755, married, May 2, 1776, Isaac Whittier. 7. Mary, January 4, 1760, married Robert Rogers. 8. Amos, March 18, 1762. 9. John. 10. Edmund, died August 18, 1790. 11. Eunice, married Stephen Kelley.

(V) Amos Sargent, son of Robert and Anna (Coffin) Sargent, born Amesbury, Massachusetts, March 18, 1762, died St. Johnsbury, Vermont, February 17, 1842. He was a mason by trade and also carried on a farm. He lived for a time in Haverhill, Massachusetts, and in 1821 removed to St. Johnsbury, Vermont, where he died. He married, September 11, 1783, Sarah Patten, of Haverhill, born in December, 1763, died in St. Johnsbury, February 27, 1843. They had twelve children, all born in Haverhill: 1. John P., born 1784. 2. Robert, November 20, 1785. 3. David, January 18, 1788. 4. Jonathan A., January 18, 1788, twin with David. 5. Edmund, October 5, 1790. 6. Amos, January 17, 1793. 7. Moses, June 23, 1795. 8. George W., November 23, 1797. 9. Sally, January 7, 1800, married Warren Vincent. 10. Anna C., July 21, 1802, married Horace Huntton. 11. Ruth, July 21, 1804, married Jefferson Butler. 12. Rhoda, October 3, 1806, married Charles Snow.

(VI) Jonathan A. Sargent, son of Amos and Sarah (Patten) Sargent, born Haverhill, Massachusetts, January 18, 1788, died June 30, 1879. He married (first), in 1815, Betsey Osgood, born June 22, 1797, died September 25, 1841. He married (second), June 27, 1842, Betsey Linscott, of Sanford, Maine, born September 25, 1807, died October 8, 1880. He had six children, five by his first and one by his second wife. His two eldest children were born in Exeter, New Hampshire, and the others in Amesbury, Massachusetts: 1. Adeline, born June 4, 1816, died December 4, 1841. 2. William Frederick, March 7, 1819. 3. Nathan B., September 26, 1824. 4. Elizabeth O., June 17, 1831, died young. 5. Elizabeth Osgood, February 10, 1834, married, April 24, 1852, Charles W. Patten, and had Frank, Albert and Mary C. Patten. 6. Adeline W., April 24, 1843, married David Jenkins Folger, born February 20, 1839, died June 7, 1901 (see Folger family).

The surname Rea is identical with REA Ray and is spelled also, Reay, Raye, Rey, etc. The family has been settled in Derbyshire, Gloucestershire, Lincolnshire and elsewhere in England from an early date and many of the branches have coats-of-arms. The Scottish branch spells the name Rea most commonly, also Wray, Rae, Rhea and Ray. A branch of the Scotch family is numerous in Antrim, Ulster Province, Ireland. In Galloway, Caithness and Ayrshire, Scotland, the family has been numerous for many centuries. Arthur Rae, of Edinburgh, was a member of the Scotch parliament in 1612.

(I) Daniel Rea was of Scotch ancestry, according to family tradition, though it is probable that he and perhaps some of his ancestors lived in England before coming to America. He settled first in Plymouth before 1630, when he bought a plot of land of Anthony Annable, but he soon removed to Massachusetts Bay, before February 6, 1631, as stated in a letter from Governor Bradford, of Plymouth, to Governor Winthrop, of Massachusetts. He is thought to have been brother of Caleb Ray, of Boston, though the descendants of Daniel have held to the spelling Rea in a majority of cases, while most of the descendants of Caleb have preferred Ray. Daniel Rea settled at Salem and became a prominent citizen; was admitted a freeman May 14, 1634; was a proprietor in 1636 and held various town offices. He removed to Salem Village in 1662. He married Bethia ——— who survived him. He died before completing his will, but an agreement of his heirs dated June 26, 1662, is in accordance with the provisions he made therein, signed by son Joshua and his son Daniel, daughters Rebecca and Sarah Rea and Bethia Lothrop. Children: 1. Joshua, born about 1628, mentioned below. 2. Rebecca. 3. Sarah. 4. Bethia, died December 6, 1686; married (first), Captain Thomas Lothrop, who was killed September 18, 1675, at Bloody Brook; married (second), Joseph Grafton and (third), Deacon William Goodhue.

(II) Joshua Rea, son of Daniel Rea, was born about 1628 and died at Danvers, then Salem Village, in 1710. According to different depositions he made his birth was in 1628, 1631 or 1637. He was admitted to the First Church of Salem in 1662; freeman May 3, 1665. He married, February 26, 1651, Sarah Waters, who died May 19, 1700, aged seventy years. He and his wife were among the original members of the church at Salem Village.

In 1693 he was keeping the ship-tavern at Salem. Children, born at Salem and Salem Village: 1. Daniel, born March 30, 1654, died March 5, 1714-15. 2. Rebecca, born September 4, 1656; husband, Samuel Stevens, was killed September 18, 1675, at Bloody Brook, in King Philip's war; married (second) Simon Horne. 3. Sarah, born November 10, 1659-60. 5. Sarah, born June 4, 1661, married Thomas Haynes; settled in Salem, West New Jersey. 6. Bethia, born January 3, 1662, married Joseph Gould. 7. Joshua, born August 6, 1664, married Elizabeth Leach. 8. John, born May 23, 1666. 9. Hannah, born August, 1668.

(III) Daniel Rea, son of Joshua Rea, was born at Salem Village, March 30, 1654. Married, April 10, 1678, Hepzibah Peabody, born 1652, died before March 5, 1714, daughter of Lieutenant Francis Peabody and his wife, Mary (Foster) Peabody. (See Peabody). Daniel's will is dated April 21, 1714, and was proved March 21, 1715-16. He bequeathed to his children, mentioned below, making Zerubbabel sole executor. Children, born in Salem Village: 1. Jemima, born December 29, 1680, married Nicholas Hayward and had: i. Paul Hayward; ii. Mehitable Eaton; iii. Diadema Hayward. 2. Daniel, born November 23, 1682, children: i. Daniel; ii. Peletiah (had children: Uzziel, Nathan, Eunice, Elizabeth, Emma, Isaiah and Jeremiah). 3. Zerubbabel (or Zorobabel), born May 12, 1684, died January 22, 1739; children: i. Caleb; ii. Sarah Browne; iii. Hepzibah; iv. Hannah; v. Hannah; vi. Mehitable; vii. Ann. 4. Elizabeth, born August 14, 1687, died young. 5. Uzziel, born March, 1693, mentioned below. 6. Pilgrim, born November 30, 1695, died young. 7. Lemuel, died 1749, unmarried; will dated November 29, 1746, gives all his brothers and sisters and their children bequests, furnishing much valuable genealogy of the family incidentally. 8. Keturah, married William Douglass. 9. Hepzibah, probably one of the elder children; married ——— Leach; children: i. Hepzibah Raymond; ii. Mary Batcheller; iii. Samuel Leach; iv. Richard Leach.

(IV) Uzziel Rea, son of Daniel Rea, born Salem Village, March, 1693, died November, 1754. (For children see will of Lemuel, his brother, Essex Deeds, vol. 328, fol. 536). Children, born at Salem Village probably: 1. Judith, married ——— Batcheller. 2. Mary, married ——— Batcheller. 3. Archelaus, mentioned below.

(V) Archelaus Rea, son of Uzziel Rea, was

a soldier in the revolution. His estate was distributed January 7, 1823. Children: 1. Uzziel, married Elizabeth ———. 2. Mary, married ——— Shillaber. 3. Sarah, married ——— Shillaber. 4. John, deceased, in 1823. 5. Archelaus, mentioned below.

(VI) Archelaus Rea, son of Archelaus Rea, was born about 1755 in Danvers, died 1793. He was a soldier in the revolution, April 19, 1775, in Captain Jeremiah Page's company; second lieutenant in 1778, Captain Andrew Putnam's company (seventh), Colonel Larkin Thorndike's regiment (eighth Essex). His widow Mary was appointed administratrix January 7, 1793, inventory dated July 11, 1793. Children: (See Essex Deeds and Probate records vol. 366, fol. 42): 1. Archelaus, agent of the Iron Works Company, Danvers. 2. Samuel, mentioned below. 3. Fanny, born 1790. 4. Sally, born 1792. 5. Rosamond, born 1794. 6. Elizabeth, born 1798. The mother Mary was appointed guardian of the children under fourteen with Samuel and George Cook, sureties.

(VII) Captain Samuel Rea, son of Archelaus Rea, was born in Danvers, February 3, 1782. His brother Archelaus deeded to him one undivided fourth of the dwelling on Court street, Salem, adjoining land of Alden Burrill, Anstiss D. Rogers, Edward Norris. Archelaus was agent of the Iron Works Company, and Samuel was master mariner. Before this they had been associated together as merchants in Salem and a mortgage they took of Samuel Cook is on the records, dated October 3, 1814. Captain Samuel Rea was a famous skipper in his day, a prominent member of the East India Marine Society of Salem. He was a Whig in politics, and a Unitarian in religion. His will was dated October 12, 1829; he died in 1842 and his will was proved October 4, 1842. He bequeathed his property to wife and children. His widow Sarah died in 1862 when his property was finally divided. He married, August 30, 1807, Sarah Barr, daughter of James Barr. Children, born in Salem: 1. Samuel, born July 1, 1808. 2. Mary, born December 2, 1809. 3. Samuel George, born February 17, 1811, mentioned below. 4. Mary, born March 17, 1813. 5. George Campbell, born October 16, 1815. 6. Caroline, born April 10, 1819. 7. Charles, born August 22, 1824. 8. George, born November 19, 1825.

(VIII) Samuel George Rea, son of Captain Rea, born February 17, 1811, at Salem, died December, 1890. He was educated in

rate schools of Salem. He lived a re-  
 fracted life, being an invalid the greater part of  
 his life, though he lived to the advanced age  
 of 75 years. He was of quiet, domestic  
 habits, naturally studious and scholarly. In  
 1841 he was a Unitarian. He married,  
 December 1, 1842, Sarah Rebecca Peirce,  
 of Salem, daughter of George Peirce,  
 and daughter of Nathan Peirce, who  
 lived in the house on the site of the present  
 Hospital. Their only child was Charles  
 Samuel, mentioned below.

Charles Samuel Rea, son of Samuel  
 Rea, was born February 22, 1844, in  
 Salem. He was educated in private schools  
 in Salem. He has always been engaged in  
 banking business, beginning as clerk, and  
 has since made cashier of the Asiatic National  
 Bank, serving in the latter capacity several  
 years.

He was also trustee of Salem Sav-  
 ings Bank, being at this time (1908) one of  
 the best trustees in this well known institu-  
 tion. In 1893 he became treasurer, holding  
 that position until 1902, when he was chosen  
 president, which position he holds to the  
 present time. He is prominent in banking  
 and is well known by the business men  
 of the city and highly respected and honored  
 by the townsmen. He is a member of the  
 Unitarian Church, and member of its  
 board of trustees, and director of the Essex  
 Savings Bank and trustee of the Bertram Home  
 for the Aged Men. In politics he is a Repub-  
 lican. He is unmarried.

The surname Worthen is of  
 ancient English origin, but  
 is variously spelled in the  
 records. The first settlers in New Eng-  
 land were at Salem, Gloucester, Lynn and  
 Boston and were all related. Thomas  
 Worthen, of Gloucester, son of Edmund  
 Worthen, was in this country in 1648, went  
 to land and was a soldier in the civil war,  
 in a battle with Prince Rupert. Rebecca  
 "a little related to him" asked for the ap-  
 pointment of William Sergeant, of Gloucester,  
 "her sister's son" (a cousin) as ad-  
 vocate September 27, 1652, and presented  
 a petition dated June, 1653. Another in-  
 dividual was presented by Ezekiel Worthen,  
 mentioned below. (See Essex Inst. Coll. Reg.  
 341). Some Worthen (spelled Wa-  
 lathin and even Warren) was a pro-  
 prietor in 1638; possibly Edmund, father of  
 Charles, but it is not known that Edmund  
 came to this country.

(I) John Worthen, immigrant ancestor,  
 was born in England. Savage thinks he was  
 the father of Ezekiel, mentioned below. He  
 died in 1641 and being in debt to Walter  
 Price for his passage money Price was ap-  
 pointed administrator and had his estate in  
 payment. Margaret, presumably his widow,  
 called "a widow" in the records, died in 1644.  
 Administration was granted to Charles Gott  
 and John Horne, the deacons of the Salem  
 church, and about the same time the court  
 apprenticed her son Ezekiel to Thomas Abre  
 (Avery) to serve until twenty years of age.  
 Her inventory was dated July 20, 1644, and  
 presented to the court August 27 following.  
 There was but one other early settler of this  
 name, George, a proprietor of Salem in 1640,  
 admitted to the church May 23, 1641. John  
 Worthen, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire,  
 appears to be the same as John of Salem,  
 though Savage gives the date of the adminis-  
 tration there as 1654.

(II) Ezekiel Worthen, son of John and  
 Margaret Worthen, was born in 1636. When  
 his widowed mother died he was eight years  
 and a half old and seems to have had no near  
 relatives left, though he signed the inventory  
 of the estate of his kinsman, Thomas Wor-  
 then, June 30, 1658. He was still in Salem  
 in 1662, but removed to Amesbury, Massachu-  
 setts, about 1663. He received land in Ames-  
 bury that year and had a seat in the meet-  
 ing house in 1667. He took the oath of allegi-  
 ance at Amesbury in 1677 and signed the pe-  
 tition of 1680. He went from Salem with  
 Samuel Foote. Both married daughters of  
 men who became commoners at Amesbury.  
 Worthen married, December 4, 1661, Hannah  
 Martin, who died at the house of her son-  
 in-law, Samuel Fowler, June 29, 1730. She  
 was born February 21, 1633-34, daughter of  
 George Martin, of Salem and Amesbury,  
 blacksmith, commoner, settling west of the  
 Powow river as early as 1649, and an origi-  
 nal lot layer and commoner of Salisbury in  
 1654-55. Worthen died in 1717. His will  
 was dated May 5, 1715, and proved August  
 6, 1716. Children of Ezekiel and Hannah  
 Worthen: 1. Hannah, born April 21, 1663,  
 married, December 5, 1684, Samuel Fowler.  
 2. John, born February 12, 1664, married, De-  
 cember 30, 1689, Mary Hadlock. 3. Thomas,  
 born October 31, 1667, married Hannah Annis.  
 4. George, born December 15, 1669, mentioned  
 below. 5. Ezekiel, born May 18, 1672, mar-  
 ried, December 26, 1704, Abigail Carter. 6.  
 Margerite, born September 24, 1674, married

George Weed. 7. Samuel, married, November 17, 1701, Deliverance Heath. 8. Dorothy, married, October 5, 1702, Joseph Hoyt. 9. Judith, married, February 19, 1707-08, Abraham Page. 10. Deborah, born December 9, 1686, married, November 15, 1714, Eliezer Wells.

(III) George Worthen, son of Ezekiel Worthen, was born December 15, 1669, at Amesbury, Massachusetts. He was a husbandman all his life. He married Anne Curmac, alias Charles. He was one of the "snowshoe" men, equipped with snow shoes by order of the general court for military duty. He married (second), October 24, 1732, Deborah (Bartlett), widow of Ephraim Blaisdell (4). He died in 1745 and was buried April 1. Children, born at Amesbury: 1. Priscilla, born February 27, 1699, died young. 2. Priscilla, born October 19, 1703, married, January 12, 1724-25, Ezra Gould. 3. Anne, born January 18, 1705, married, March 10, 1723-24, David Tuxbury. 4. Charles, born December 7, 1706, mentioned below. 5. George, born March 20, 1709, married Miriam Barnard. 6. Deborah, born April 15, 1712, married Jonathan Martin. 7. Judith, born September 28, 1717. 8. Aquila, born September 6, 17—.

(IV) Charles Worthen, son of George Worthen, born Amesbury, December 7, 1706, married, November 14, 1728, Mehitable Gould; he died March 22, 1740. His widow Mehitable was appointed administratrix May 5, 1740; she married (second), June 1, 1743, Ensign David Clough and died August 3, 1766. Worthen was a farmer at Amesbury. Children, born at Amesbury: 1. Joseph, born about 1730. 2. Charles. 3. Ezra, born about 1740, mentioned below. 4. Anne.

(V) Ezra Worthen, son of Charles Worthen, was born about 1740 in Amesbury. His daughter Mary married Bezaleel Gale, and his son Ezra (6) adopted her child, about 1820, and changed his name to Ezra Worthen, mentioned below. (For his paternal ancestry, see sketch of the Gale family herewith).

(VII) Ezra Worthen, son of Bazaleel and Mary (Worthen) Gale, and adopted son of Ezra Worthen, Jr., son of Ezra Worthen (5), died in 1843 at Salisbury, Massachusetts. He married Ruth Tibbetts, daughter of Joshua and Ruth (Frost) Tibbetts. She was born December 30, 1809, died November 27, 1892. Children: 1. Stephen, died young. 2. Charles, born March, 1835, died October, 1906. 3. Edward S., born July 21, 1837, mentioned

below. 4. Ellen Augusta, born October 24, 1839, married Francis Buchanan. 5. George, born 1841, farmer of Rock Hill.

(VIII) Edward S. Worthen, son of Ezra Worthen, was born in Salisbury, Massachusetts, July 21, 1837. His father died when he was six years old and his educational opportunities were limited. When he was twelve years old he began working in the woolen mills of Amesbury, and assisted his mother in supporting the family, and when seventeen he went to Lawrence, Massachusetts, to work in the ill-fated Pemberton Mills where he worked one year. In the spring of 1858 he had charge of a farm for his uncle, Captain Nathan Hayward, at Mendon, Massachusetts. The uncle died the following July and he remained in charge of the farm for the widow for two years. He bought a third of the farm and remained for a time in Mendon, but in 1861 took a position as foreman in a woolen mill in Bellingham, where he worked until 1866. Then he purchased the butcher and provision business of Joseph Bates and carried it on in partnership with Henry Bates for about two years. He bought out his partner's interest and continued alone with substantial success until 1884. He came to Amesbury at that time to look out for his mother, and was for some time on the night police force and also engaged in the produce business. In 1892 his mother died and since then he has devoted his time to the real estate business and the care of his property. He is a member of the Congregational church of Milford, but has worshipped for some years with the Baptist Society of Amesbury, and was sexton of that church for ten years. He is a liberal contributor to the benevolences of the church and to other charities. He is a Republican in politics and was assessor of the town of Mendon four years. He was appointed inspector of cows and milk in 1895 by the town of Amesbury, and is an expert in the diagnosis of tuberculosis and other diseases of cattle. He is also the local agent of the state board of health. For the past seven years he has been a notary public. He has attended various nominating conventions of the Republican party from time to time and is active and influential in political affairs. Mr. Worthen resides in the old homestead in Amesbury in which the family have resided for the past sixty years. He started a poor boy and has by his unaided efforts accumulated a handsome competency, with an income of some three thousand dollars annually. His

life has been full of helpfulness to those who were in need, especially those of his own. He is generous, courteous and affable, a gentleman in the fullest sense. He has done much toward building up the little city of Amesbury and is the owner of considerable property. He is director and agent of West Newbury Mutual Fire Insurance Company.

He married, September 12, 1861, Sarah Howe, daughter of John Howe, and niece of Rev. W. Howe. She died September 19, 1864.

According to tradition four brothers came to New England among the first settlers, and the records show just four of this name to be progenitors of all of the early families. John, servant to John Button, Boston, was admitted to the church August 3, 1634, and died soon. Richard was proprietor of Watertown in 1642 and died there March 22, 1679. Hugh Gale was admitted a freeman of Kittery, Maine, in 1652. The fourth is mentioned below.

(I) Edmund Gale, immigrant ancestor, was an early settler of Cambridge, Massachusetts, and died there July 29, 1642. The genealogy of the family assigns to him these children: 1. Thomas, settled in New Haven, Connecticut. 2. Robert. 3. Ambrose. 4. Bartholomew, mentioned below. 5. Edmond, freeman of Salisbury, 1666, removed to Marblehead and finally to Falmouth, Massachusetts. 6. Abel, married Dinah ———. 7. Eliezer, married Elizabeth Bishop.

(II) Bartholomew Gale, son of Edmund Gale, was born about 1640. Married (first), at Marblehead, Martha Lemon, daughter of Robert Lemon, and she died that year. He married (second), in 1662, Mary Bacon. He was a shipwright, living at Salem, Massachusetts. Children, born at Salem: 1. Samuel. 2. Abraham, born September 18, 1666, married Lydia Ropes. 3. Isaac, born May 2, 1669. 4. Jacob, born August 15, 1671, died at Boston, August 6, 1727, also a shipwright. 5. Bartholomew, born April 26, 1674. 6. Daniel (twin), born August 17, 1676, mentioned below. 7. Mary (twin), born August 17, 1676. 8. Rachel, born March 17, 1678.

(III) Daniel Gale, son of Bartholomew Gale, born Salem, August 17, 1676, died Bradford, 1742. He married, November, 1700, Rebecca Swett, daughter of Stephen Swett, of Newbury. Gale settled in Newbury, but removed to Bradford about 1740 and followed his trade of shipwright. He owned real es-

tate in Newbury, Haverhill, Amesbury and Bradford. Children: 1. Jacob, born November 30, 1708, mentioned below. 2. Benjamin, married Hannah Clement. 3. Stephen, married Edna Little.

(IV) Jacob Gale, son of Daniel Gale, born Newbury, November 30, 1708, married Susannah Collins. He was living in Kingston, New Hampshire, as early as 1742, and with his wife then deeded a house and lot located in Newbury. He removed to East Kingston about 1756. He was a joiner by trade. He became a prominent citizen, delegate to the convention at Exeter in 1774 to appoint members of the congress at Philadelphia. Children: 1. Jacob. 2. Susanna, born November 28, 1737. 3. Daniel, born September 2, 1739, settled at Gilmanton, New Hampshire. 4. Eliphalet, born September 5, 1741. 5. Amos, born April 9, 1744, married Hannah Gilman. 6. Eli, born February 23, 1745, mentioned below. 7. Mary, born November 22, 1747. 8. Benjamin, born March 6, 1749, died September 22, 1771. 9. John Collins, born November 26, 1750. 10. Stephen, born October 12, 1752, died October 23, 1754. 11. Henry, born October 2, 1754, died October 19, 1754. 12. Stephen, born January 5, 1756, died January 2, 1770.

(V) Captain Eli Gale, son of Jacob Gale, was born in Kingston, New Hampshire, or Bradford, Massachusetts, February 23, 1745. He settled in Amesbury and his was the only family of the name ever living there. He was a soldier in the revolution, a captain of his company. July, 1775. He married Dorothy Blaisdell. Children, born at Amesbury: 1. Ephraim Blaisdell, born September 12, 1766, married Molly Paine. 2. Hannah, born April 8, 1768, married Ichabod Titcomb, of Amesbury. 3. John, born December 14, 1769, married Sally Bagley. 4. Stephen, born September 16, 1771. 5. Bezaleel, born July 19, 1773, mentioned below. 6. Dimend Framea, born July 13, 1775. 7. Eli, born December 25, 1777. 8. Daniel, born March 11, 1780, married Sally Quimby. 9. William, born November 3, 1781, married Lucy ———. 10. Dorothy, born April 14, 1786, married Jonah Barnes. 11. Reuben, born March 7, 1788.

(VI) Bezaleel Gale, son of Captain Eli Gale, was born in Amesbury, July 19, 1773. He married Mary Worthen, died 1835, daughter of Ezra Worthen and probably both died young. Their son Ezra was adopted by Ezra Worthen, his uncle. (See sketch of Worthen family herewith).

MARTIN In the most excellent work entitled "Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown," the compiler takes an account of several heads of families of Martins who were settled in that town during the colonial period and afterward for a century and a half. Among these earlier progenitors, between whom the author traces no relationship, were: John Martin, inhabitant, 1636; Thomas Martin, inhabitant, 1638; Richard Martin, captain of the ship "Blossom," 1665; Benjamin Martin, who shipped on the "Blossom," 1678-9; Christopher Martin, barber of Boston, whose wife was Rebecca Jones; David Martin, who fell from the stage at a "ship launch," and was killed in 1757; Pelatiah Martin (written Martyn), an infant from Boston, was "notified as incomer to town," 1763. And among the later Martin progenitors was Newhall Martin, ropemaker, who married first, July 1713, Susanna Blodgett, and second, October, 1730, Harriet Learned. Further than this the genealogical references furnish no account of this Newhall Martin or of his possible relationship to Newhall Martin, although from the similarity of their names their relationship may fairly be assumed.

(I) Newhall Martin, progenitor of the prominent family of that name under consideration in this place, was born in Boston, 1802, and first appears in Charlestown in 1822, when he established himself there as a shoe manufacturer, founding a business which he continued with gratifying success for the next fifty-eight years, until the time of his death, December 10, 1880. He is to be counted among the pioneers of shoe manufacturing on an extensive scale in New England, and while he himself may have been a "cordwainer" during his earlier years he afterward became proprietor of an extensive establishment in Charlestown. In 1823 Mr. Martin married Hannah Phillips, born in Boston, died in Charlestown, May 19, 1839, having borne her husband seven children. After her death her husband married second, widow Mercy Leach, whose family name was Hatch. Children of Newhall Martin and Hannah Phillips: 1. Newhall, born 1825. 2. James Pope, resides in Lynn, born 1827. 3. Edward F., lives in Lynn, born 1829. 4. Augustus B., born 1831. 5. Francis A., born 1833. 6. Alphonso, born 1835. 7. Harriet, born 1837.

(II) Augustus B. Martin, fourth son of Newhall and Hannah (Phillips) Martin, born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, March 2,

1831, died in Lynn, Massachusetts, December 21, 1907, having been prominently identified with the industrial life of the latter city for more than fifty-five years. As a boy he attended the public schools in his native town and when about fifteen years old went into his father's factory to learn the trade and business of shoemaking, for even then it was his evident purpose to ultimately stand at the head of a factory rather than spend his life in the workshop. He hired out to James M. Waite, of Charlestown, to learn the trade of morocco dressing, and after serving his time there went to Newton, Massachusetts, and worked three years for Charles Packer, then removed to Lynn, and began his business career, having laid an excellent foundation in his former capacity of employee and practical workman. In 1855 Mr. Martin started in business in Lynn in partnership with Moses Norris, under the firm name of Norris & Martin, engaging in the manufacture of morocco leather. After about three and one-half years, during which time business successes had enabled him to add considerably to his former capital, Mr. Martin withdrew from the firm, set up in business on his sole account and continued it alone until 1867, when his next eldest brother, Edward F. Martin, became his partner. During the first few years of his business life as a manufacturer of morocco, Mr. Martin and the firms in which he was a member depended largely upon local factories for the sale of products, but in May, 1876, his firm opened a sale store in Boston, and at the same time increased the capacity of the works in Lynn to an extent which was deemed sufficient to meet any demand for its output. Through these means the Martin morocco works soon gained a place at the head of manufacturing concerns of its special kind in New England and its product was marketed in all parts of the United States and Canada. Its raw materials were imported from South America, frequently in shipload lots, and taken in its entirety the business of the house in the course of time placed it in the front rank of the great manufacturing enterprises of the country. Of course it was conducted in accordance with sound financial principles, and of course it was correspondingly successful and yielded substantial fortunes to its proprietors. In addition to his other business Mr. Martin was proprietor of the Bay State Dredging Company, and conducted it successfully up to the time of his death.

Mr. Martin himself was recognized as one

the most capable business men of the metropolitan district of Boston, and while at all times a very busy man in directing the operations of his enterprises, his factory and the departments in Boston and Lynn, he nevertheless found time to interest himself in civic affairs in his home city, its institutions to a certain extent in its politics. He was a member of the city council from the fourth year in 1872 and a member of the board of aldermen in 1878. In politics he was a staunch protectionist Republican, a firm believer in the destinies of his party as expressed in the platforms of its national conventions, and if the occasion required he could give a reason for his political faith in almost any private or public gathering. But he was in any sense a political debater or orator had little taste for a political life with its actions and entanglements.

As a business man and citizen of Lynn he held in high esteem in every circle of life at that city, and was known always as a man of the highest character and strictest integrity—a man of large wealth, honestly acquired, whose influence in business circles, gained by his own successes in life, and a man of generous impulses and liberality, as shown from time and time again in his contributions to all worthy causes for the public welfare of his city and the comfort of its people. He was at the time a director of the Mechanics' Bank of Lynn, and its successor, the First National Bank of Lynn, and vice-president of the Lynn National Bank. He was a member of Golden Rule Lodge, A. F. and A. M., and of Olivet Mandery, K. T., both of Lynn; also of the Lynn Market Club; and a member of long standing in the First Universalist Church, and when failing health prevented he took an active part in the affairs of that church and its work. On December 25, 1856, Mr. Martin married Elizabeth R. Fretch, daughter of William S. Fretch. She died February 11, 1906. The children of this marriage are: Lizzie, Alice G., and Augustus B. Martin, Jr., the latter of whom in 1887 became a member of the firm of which his father was the senior partner; he died in 1891.

The name Hastings is of an illustrious family in history and is of Danish origin. In the early incursions made by the Danes on that part of *England* and Scotland brought upon the north sea, a Danish chief made himself formidable to *Alfred* the Great by

landing a large body of men upon the coast. He took possession of a portion of Sussex, and the castle and seaport were held by the family from the crown for many generations, and when William the Conqueror landed in England (1066) he found them in possession. It is believed that they settled here as early as 871 A. D.

Henry, Lord Hastings, son of William D. Hastings, was the first of the family to enjoy a peerage, he being a steward of Henry II. They were allied by marriage to the royal families of Scotland and England and were allowed to wear the arms of those countries and of France as one of the heirs of Plantagenet by marriage with the Princess Ida. George, the third Lord Hastings, was in 1529 created Earl of Huntington and married the daughter of David, King of Scotland. The family of Hastings has enjoyed nineteen peerages.

(I) On April 10, 1634, we find that Thomas Hastings (aged twenty-nine) and wife Susanna (aged thirty-four) on account of religious persecution had sailed from the old world (town of Ipswich, England) in the ship "Elizabeth" and settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, then known as the Massachusetts Bay Colony. He was admitted a freeman May 6, 1635, was selectman from 1638 to 1643, 1650 to 1671, town clerk from 1671 to 1677 and in 1680. He served as a representative in 1673 and for a long time was a deacon in the church. His first wife died February 2, 1650, and he married in April, 1651, Margaret Cheney, daughter of William and Martha Cheney, of Roxbury, Massachusetts. She was the mother of all his children. She died in 1685, aged eighty years. The inventory of his estate shows him to have been a successful man. He had eight children: 1. Thomas, born July 1, 1652, died July 23, 1712. 2. John, March 4, 1654, died March 28, 1718. 3. William, August 8, 1655, drowned August, 1669. 4. Joseph, September 11, 1657, died October 7, 1695. 5. Benjamin, August 9, 1659, died December 18, 1711. 6. Nathaniel, September 25, 1661, died December 25, 1694. 7. Hepzibah, January 31, 1663. 8. Samuel, March 12, 1665, see forward.

(II) Samuel, youngest son of Thomas and Margaret (Cheney) Hastings, was born in Watertown, Massachusetts, March 12, 1665. In March, 1695, he was licensed by the court to keep a tavern in Watertown, but after a few years he returned to his homestead, where he died January 24, 1723. He married (first),



January 1, 1687, Lydia Church, born Dedham, July 4, 1661, died in January, 1691, leaving one child. He married (second), April 24, 1694, Elizabeth Nevinson, born October 22, 1675, died in 1700, leaving children. He married (third), July 10, 1701, Sarah Coolidge, of Watertown, who died in January, 1724. Samuel Hastings had eight children: 1. Lydia, born January 6, 1691, died February, 1691. 2. Elizabeth, November 29, 1697. 3. Samuel, October 30, 1698, died December 15, 1744. 4. Benjamin, November, 1700, died young. 5. Daniel, July 19, 1702, died July 4, 1777. 6. Benjamin, 1705, see forward. 7. Nathaniel, Watertown (not recorded). 8. Ursula, 1700, died 1792.

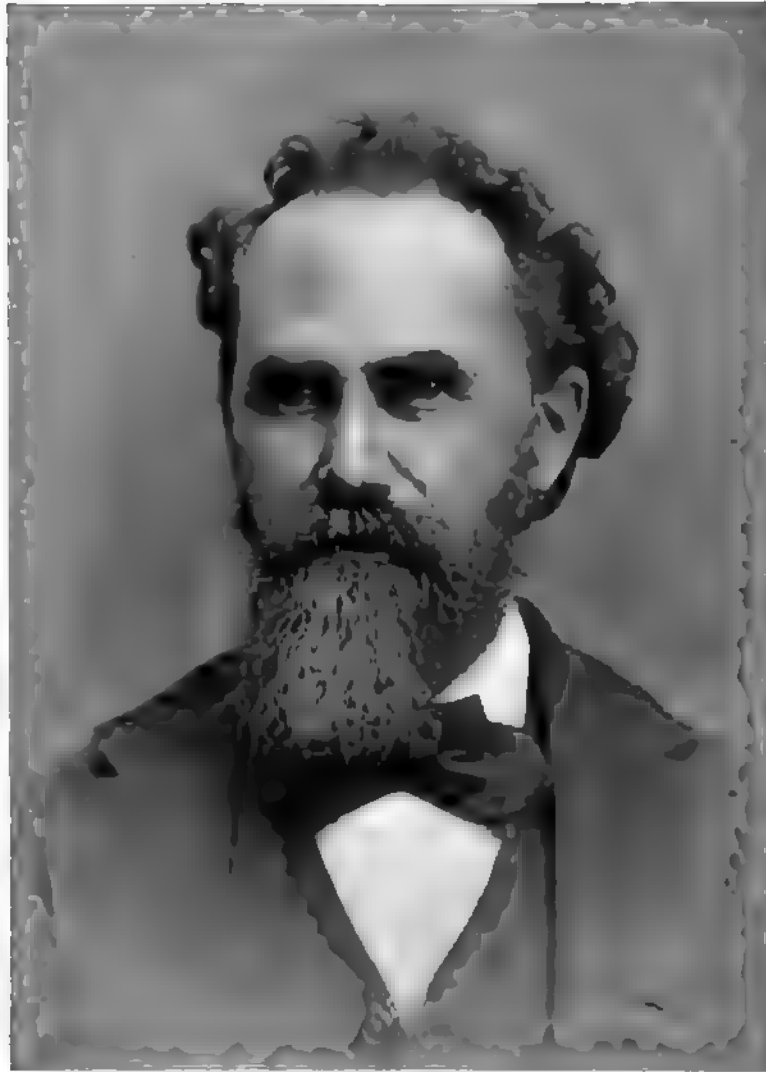
(III) Benjamin Hastings, sixth child and fourth son of Samuel Hastings (2), was baptized in 1705, died Boston, 1782. He married, April 14, 1726, Mary Taynter, born November 27, 1703, died Boston, 1728, daughter of Simon and Johanna (Stone) Taynter, of Waltham. Eleven children were born of this marriage: 1. Mary, born February 6, 1727, died September 22, 1728. 2. Daniel, September 1, 1728, died January 20, 1756. 3. Benjamin, July 1, 1731, was taken prisoner in the French and Indian war and died in Montreal. 4. Hannah, March 23, 1733, died January 1, 1761. 5. Simon, March 28, 1735, see forward. 6. Jonas, born Watertown, January 13, 1737, died Boston, unmarried, 1821, aged eighty-four years. 7. Mary, March 9, 1739, died September 30, 1739. 8. William, Watertown, January 7, 1742, died 1779, aged thirty-seven years. 9. Nathaniel August 17, 1744, died Northfield, March, 1838, aged ninety-four years. 10. Smith, Watertown, December 30, 1748, date of death unknown. 11. Samuel, February 22, 1750, died Boston, December 20, 1834.

(IV) Simon, fifth child of Benjamin Hastings, was born March 28, 1735. He married, June 12, 1759, Sarah Coolidge, born August 11, 1738, died December 22, 1798, daughter of Simon and Abia (Sanderson) Coolidge, of Watertown. He died Boston, April 15, 1785. He had eight children: 1. Benjamin, born April 1, 1760, see forward. 2. Mary, September 12, 1761, died February 15, 1762. 3. Daniel, September 1, 1763, died January 12, 1777. 4. Elizabeth, April 3, 1766, died March 3, 1849. 5. Simon, August 4, 1771, died Boston, January 26, 1840. 6. Isaac, January 23, 1773, died Savannah, Georgia, 1794. 7. Sarah, June 16, 1775, date of death unknown. 8. Polly, September 23, 1779, date of death unknown.

(V) Benjamin Hastings, oldest child of Simon Hastings, born April 1, 1760, died November 10, 1801. Married, December 20, 1787, Rebecca Clark, born April 28, 1768, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Clark, of Watertown. Their children: 1. Daniel, born November 19, 1788, died April 20, 1854. 2. Charles, January 10, 1790, see forward. 3. Elizabeth, Watertown, March 28, 1791, died May 7, 1860. 4. Richard Clark, Watertown, September 19, 1791, died April 27, 1860. 5. Mary, born May 22, 1795; married Josiah Coolidge and celebrated her golden wedding October 4, 1862. 6. Sarah, born December 21, 1796, died February 23, 1831. 7. Benjamin, born July 30, 1799, died April 20, 1854.

(VI) Charles Hastings, second child of Benjamin Hastings, was born January 10, 1790, and was married June 12, 1815, with Mary Frost, of Watertown, born December 13, 1794, died March 21, 1835. He married (second), Catherine Fullerton Lear, born March 3, 1807, died in 1858. He had eleven children: 1. Harriet Newell, born August 16, 1816, died March 8, 1837; married John F. Brown; no children. 2. Charles, born October 16, 1820, was last heard from in Wilmington, North Carolina, in 1861; had two children, Horace A., born 1845, and Lucy H., born 1848. 3. Eliza Maria, born July 28, 1826, married, September 5, 1849, Levi E. Houghton, and had Alfred N., born March 26, 1851, and Carrie A., born November 9, 1854. 4. Horace N., see forward. 5. Mary Caroline, born April 14, 1833, married, Woburn, December 6, 1855, John Glines, and settled in Newark, New Jersey; their three children: Lola E., born January 17, 1857; Lucy L., born June 1, 1862; son, died young. 6. Harriet Brown, born November 20, 1836, married, February 27, 1855, Joseph W. Young, and settled in Cambridgeport; children: Anna Maria, Joseph H., Hattie Anna, the latter of whom died in infancy. 7. Sarah Catherine, born September 15, 1838, married, September 15, 1864, Francis A. Hobbs, of Cambridgeport, who died November 24, 1865. 8. George Henry, born May 25, 1841, was a private in the Fifty-sixth Massachusetts Vounteer Regiment, Army of the Potomac. 9. Elvira, born September 29, 1843. 10. Benjamin Franklin, born January 20, 1846, volunteer in the Cambridge home guards for three months service. 11. Herbert Augustus, born January 12, 1852, died March 25, 1863.

(VII) Horace Nutter Hastings, fourth child and second son of Charles and Mary (Frost) Hastings, was born in Cambridgeport, Massa-



*Horace N. Hastings*



ts, February 1, 1829, died in Lynn, ry 19, 1904. He acquired a practical tion in the common schools of his birth- and at the early age of eleven years d to set type on the first newspaper pub- in Woburn, the *Sentinel and Middlesex tiser*. He afterward was employed on 'oburn Gazette, *Waltham Sentinel*, *Wo- Advertiser* and *Cambridge Chronicle*, and eighteen years of age was proprietor of 'oburn Guide Post. In 1849, when twen- urs of age, when Lewis Josselyn started ynn Bay State, Mr. Hastings came to that nd worked on that paper for a time. In when the *Woburn Journal* was started, is appointed foreman in the office and l as such for a year, his services being acceptable to employers and employees. 57 he established the *Woburn Budget*, publication being continued until the ng out of the civil war. Mr. Hastings d for active service, and was appointed nt in Company G, Fifth Massachusetts ient, for nine months. He re-enlisted in in Company B, Eleventh Massachusetts teers, as second sergeant, served in that ny, and was in command as first ser- at the surrender of General Lee at Ap- tox. After the close of hostilities he four years in Oregon, one year of this serving as foreman in the composing of the *Portland Oregonian*. In 1870 he ed to Lynn, Massachusetts, and until was local editor of the *Lynn Reporter*, with his sons, Henry N., Charles H. and ot R., he established the *Lynn City Item*, kly publication, and in 1877 they estab- also the *Daily Evening Item*. In addi- o his editorial work, Mr. Hastings was ent of the Hastings & Sons Publishing any until his decease. Possessed of a fine of humor, he was well qualified for the ty in which he served, contributing to the ns of his paper many pleasing and well- iated stories and anecdotes, and being ounded in sterling principles, his influ- vas ever exerted on the side of right and e and for the things of good report. fore the circulation of his paper rapidly sed, rendering it necessary to add to the y periodical a daily paper. He was a companion, a true-hearted friend, char- to a fault, but without ostentation, a citizen, who desired that high principle l be the rule in civic life, and who under odest mien possessed the spirit of a hero, amply proved on the battle field when in

response to the calls of his country he acted the part of a true patriot and was permitted to witness the triumph of the Union army at Ap- pomattox, a victory he had fought well to at- tain. Mr. Hastings and his wife were attend- ants of the Central Church, Lynn; he was a Republican in politics.

He married, September 22, 1853, Augusta A. Houghton, of Clinton, Massachusetts, who bore him the following named children: 1. Henry Nelson, born June 15, 1856, died April 18, 1898; married, June 22, 1884, Lotta Rand; she is still living in Lynn. 2. Charles Hough- ton, born July 20, 1858, see forward. 3. Wil- mot Reed, born June 23, 1860, married, July 6, 1886, Maria S. Hayford; four children: Elsie H., Claire, Abner H., W. Reed. 4. Et- ta Augusta, born September 8, 1862, married, August 16, 1887, Fred C. Rundlett; an adopt- ed child, Sidney A. 5. Horace Frost, born January 19, 1865, died 1866. 6. Alfred Lear, born March 21, 1876, married, December 6, 1905, Addie Josephine Gleason.

(VIII) Charles Houghton Hastings, of Lynn, treasurer of the Hastings and Sons Pub- lishing Company, publishers of the *Lynn Item*, was born in Woburn, Massachusetts, July 20, 1858, son of Horace N. and Augusta A. (Houghton) Hastings. He received his edu- cation in the public schools of Lynn and began his business career first as an office boy, later as clerk and stenographer in the office of the Clinton Wire Cloth Company at Clinton, Massachusetts, where he was employed for seven years. In 1880 he returned to Lynn, where he has since resided. He with his broth- ers, Henry N. and Wilmot R., became associ- ated with his father in the publishing business, as mentioned above, and since the incorpora- tion of the Hastings and Sons Publishing Com- pany, in 1892, he has held the office of treas- urer. He is a Republican in politics and has taken an active part and interest in the af- fairs of his party, having been a delegate to a number of state conventions and was a dele- gate from the Seventh congressional dis- trict to the Republican national convention, June 16, 1908, at Chicago. In addition to his connection with the newspaper publishing bus- iness there, he is also a director of the Essex Trust Company and a trustee of the Lynn In- stitution for Savings. He is a member of the local Park Commission, an ex-president of the Lynn Board of Trade, and ex-president of the Oxford Club, the leading social club of his city.

He married, November 18, 1885, Lucie I.

Glines; three children, two of whom died in infancy; the surviving child is Vera Marguerite.

In the early records of  
LEADBETTER Weston, Massachusetts, the family name Leadbetter is variously spelled Leadbetter, Leadbutter, Leadbitter and Ledbetter, but however spelled, each mention of the name appears to have reference to either Henry Leadbetter or some of his immediate descendants, for this Henry, who is regarded as having been the immigrant ancestor of the family on this side of the Atlantic, seems to have been a person of considerable importance in the civil history of the towns in which he lived. Savage speaks of him as of Dorchester in 1660, and mentions his marriage that year with Sarah Tolman, while the history of Dorchester gives March 18, 1659, as the date of the marriage of Henry and Sarah. It may be seen from this, however, that the ancestor of the Leadbetter family in New England was in the country soon after the middle of the seventeenth century, for it is quite probable that he had lived some time in Dorchester before his marriage. He died April 29, 1722. He was made freeman 1671, constable 1673, and from frequent mention of his name in connection with town affairs it is evident that he held a position of importance among the settlers. By his wife Sarah (Tolman) Leadbetter were born: 1. Sarah, born 1660; married, 1684, Henry Withington. 2. Catherine, born 1662; married, 1684, Ephraim Pasin. 3. Henry, born 1664; married, 1692, Relief Foster. 4. Deliverance, born 1667. 5. Increase, born 1672, married Sarah Davenport. 6. Ebenezer, born 1676, lived in Boston in 1713. 7. Israel, born 1678, had wife Mary, and lived to the age of ninety years. The several Leadbetter families now scattered throughout New England, as well as many others in various parts of the country, are descendants of Henry Leadbetter, of Dorchester, through one or another of his sons whose names are written here. A considerable branch of the family eventually found its way into the province of Maine, married there and in turn scattered other descendants into other parts, some of them in later generations returning to the region of the old seat of the ancestor and his children in eastern Massachusetts.

The particular branch of the family here treated is beyond doubt descended from Henry Leadbetter, of Dorchester, who married Sarah Tolman, but Maine records during the early

years of settlement in that region were but imperfectly kept, and it is doubtful whether at this remote day it is possible to establish a perfect line of descent through one generation following another from Henry of Dorchester to Benjamin Leadbetter, of Athens, Maine, who is believed to have been born somewhere about the year 1770. The family name of his wife was Gordon, and she too was a native of Maine. They had children, and among them was a son James and five daughters; Jane, married Isaac Freeman; Ann, married ——— Downs; and Hannah, married ——— Sylvester.

James Leadbetter, son of Benjamin Leadbetter, was born in Athens, Maine, 1817, and still lives, in excellent health, although having attained the unusual age of more than ninety years. He was brought up on his father's farm and never was afraid of hard work. Later on he became a tanner, and for many years carried on business for himself until by reason of "trust combinations" he was compelled to abandon leather tanning and turn his attention to other pursuits. During the period of his active life he lived in a number of towns in Maine and Vermont, and in one of his journeyings from home he visited Detroit, Maine, and there married Harriet Hodgdon, daughter of William Hodgdon, of that city. Children: 1. Isabelle, married Charles Cook. 2. Rosabel Elizabeth, married Darius Ham; resides in Maine. 3. Winfield Scott, married Flora, daughter of Jacob Martin; children: i. Lee, born 1877; ii. Gladys, 1885; iii. Ada, 1887; iv. Alton, 1888, resides in Lynn, Massachusetts. 4. Isaac S., see forward. 5. Arabella, married Joseph Johnson, of Hartland, Maine. 6. Nellie, married Charles Doran, of Augusta, Maine; he is now deceased. 7. Monroe, died in infancy. 8. Frank, resides in Auburn, Maine.

Isaac S. Leadbetter, second son of James and Harriet (Hodgdon) Leadbetter, was born in Bridgeton, Maine, December 8, 1854. He spent his early life in attending school and working on his father's farm and in his tannery. At the age of seventeen he went to Michigan, near the city of Saginaw, where he engaged to drive a team through the heart of the forest, some twenty-five miles in the lumber section. This he followed for about six months, when one day in handling an axe he received a very severe wound in his foot and at once started to return east, the journey in those days taking over a week. As a result of this accident he was unable to do any further

work for nearly a year, at the expiration of which time he accepted a position in an oil cloth factory in Winthrop, and afterwards went to Lynn, Massachusetts, and secured employment with his cousin who was engaged in the business of pork packing. When about twenty-five years of age he bought out his kinsman's interest in the business, and for the following fifteen years carried on the establishment on his own account with good success. He then became equal partner with Joseph Dickinson in shoe manufacturing, but sold out in the course of a few years and engaged in the business of supplying rubber cement to shoe manufacturers in Lynn and elsewhere. This he still continues, and in connection therewith deals extensively in real estate, buying, selling and improving, building dwellings and tenements, now owning of the latter about sixty in Lynn, Danvers and Swampscott, Massachusetts, and in Portland, St. Albans and Winthrop, Maine. For many years he has been a successful operator in real estate; is recognized as a capable and careful business man, and through his own energy and efforts has accumulated a large property and is ranked among the wealthy and substantial men of eastern Massachusetts. Mr. Leadbetter is eminently a self-made man, his success having been achieved by close application to business. Mr. Leadbetter married first, 1884, Carrie, daughter of Thomas Jackson, of Winthrop, Maine. She died February 22, 1892, having borne her husband seven children, two of whom died in infancy: 1. Edna, born September 25, 1887. 2. Lottie, born March, 1888. 3. Thomas, born March, 1889. 4. Falcon, born 1890. 5. Ruby M., born September, 1891. The children who died young were: James, died aged three and one-half years; Harriet, died aged six months. Mr. Leadbetter married second, October 6, 1903, Lillian, daughter of Maurice and Carrie P. (Smith) Bicknell.

Maurice Bicknell was born in Harrison, Maine, son of William P. Bicknell (also called Bucknell), who came from Hiram, Maine, to Harrison, and engaged in farming and lumbering, and had large amounts of timber land in Albany. William P. Bicknell died at Albany, aged eighty-two. He married Mary Mellow, a native of New Hampshire, who died when her youngest child was an infant. Children: George, Major, Charles, Washburn, Rosilla, Maurice, Mary, Malvina. Maurice Bicknell spent his early years in Harrison, (at that time Stoneham,) where he followed farming and lumbering successfully for a number of years,

and where he is now living retired in comfortable circumstances as the result of a frugal and industrious life. He was a Republican in politics. He was an attendant and his wife a member of the Congregational church. He married Carrie P., daughter of Robert Smith, a prominent farmer in Stoneham, Maine, who married Prudence Eleanor Allen, who is living at the present time (1908) aged eighty-four, and their children are: Carrie P., Sarah, Lucy, Loraina, Edwin and Ashabel. Maurice and Carrie P. Bicknell were the parents of two children: Lillian, see forward; Grace, married Wallace Elliott, of North Waterford, Maine. The mother of these children died September, 1906, aged sixty years.

Lillian (Bicknell) Leadbetter, born March 28, 1873, was reared in Stoneham, educated in public school at Stoneham, and later the high school at Norway, from which she graduated. She then taught school one year in Albany, Maine, after which she accepted a position as bookkeeper for a large grocery firm, remaining until her marriage to Mr. Leadbetter. She is a woman of rare business ability, and since her marriage has collected all the rents from the large number of tenants of her husband, also collects all the bills for the cement business, in which he deals so extensively, besides acting in the capacity of bookkeeper.

In the early town records of HOMANS Marblehead and Beverly, the surname now properly written Homans is frequently found spelled Homan, Homon and Hooman, and sometimes is written as and confused with Holman. The name Homan first appears in Salem in 1668, when John Homan is mentioned by Savage as being in that town, but other than that he is not found there. Whether he was of the Marblehead family of the same surname is not known, for his name does not appear in the records there.

The Homans family here treated begins with Edward Homan, who is first mentioned in the history of Marblehead as one of the fourteen householders there in 1674, when it was voted in town meeting that "all these 15 or 16 houses built in Marblehead before ye year 1660, shall be allowed one cows common and a halfe". On October 27, 1692, this William Homan married Elizabeth Gold and had a son Peter Homan, born June 26, 1699, baptized December 12, 1703, married, December 12, 1723, Mary Hoyle, who was baptized March 21, 1702-03, and was a daughter of Samuel Hoyle,

and granddaughter of John Hoile, born December 3, 1671, son of Anna Hoile. Peter and Mary (Hoyle) Homan had a son William, who was baptized July 25, 1725, married and had a son William, who was baptized December 17, 1749, married and had a son William, who was baptized February 20, 1774, and married January 15, 1795, Sarah Wellman. The third William spent his life chiefly in Beverly. He was a sailor and was lost at sea off Nantucket Shoals. He was one of twenty-one men of Marblehead who were impressed into the British naval service during the second war with Great Britain. He had children, among them a son William Albert Homans, who was baptized May 4, 1798, and married Sarah Downing. Their children were Sarah, William, Nancy, Charles, Francis W. and Harriet, the last mentioned of whom died in infancy.

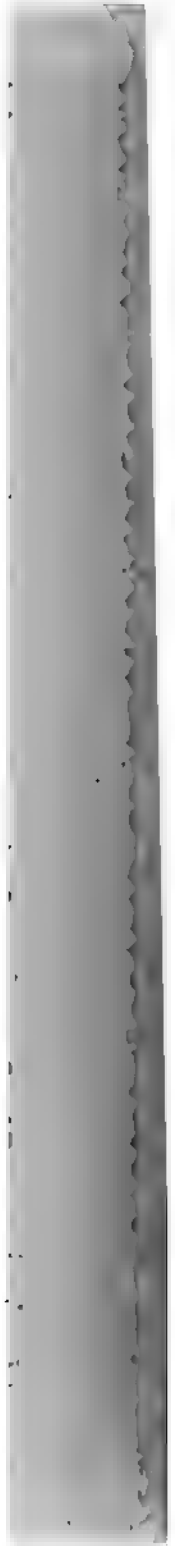
Francis White Homans, youngest of the children of William A. and Sarah (Downing) Homans, was born in Beverly, December 19, 1832, and was about sixteen years old when he removed to Gloucester and became identified with the business life of that town. While living in Beverly he learned the carpenter's trade, and after removing to Gloucester became out-door man for George H. Rogers, one of the most progressive men Gloucester ever had, and continued in his employ about eighteen years. He was a thoroughly competent and practical workman, a good business superintendent, and during his long service as an employee made good use of his earnings and used them as capital when he began business on his own account. About 1868 Mr. Homans engaged in business for himself, in the Surinam trade, beginning in a small way and steadily increasing his operations until he became one of the heaviest traders between Gloucester and Surinam. He kept his business under immediate personal supervision, made his own purchases of goods for export and sold his imports, owned several trading vessels and at times chartered others, and by having a thorough knowledge of the condition of domestic markets he was enabled to dispose of his merchandise to the best advantage to himself, and thus in the course of a few years he accumulated a fortune. But in 1873, about the time of the depression which affected all business and commercial interests in this country, he met with reverses and found himself in that year possessed of a property of the value of four thousand dollars and which in the year before was worth nearly one hundred and

twenty thousand. During the next three years, however, he recouped his losses and in 1876 used seventy-five thousand dollars of his capital to establish the ice plant and business which afterward occupied his attention until the spring of 1908, although during this period of something more than thirty years he has been interested financially in various other enterprises in Gloucester and other New England cities.

When Frank Homans (he is familiarly so known in business and social circles in Gloucester, and it is doubtful if any other man on Cape Ann has a wider acquaintance or more personal friends than he) conceived the idea of establishing an extensive ice plant in Gloucester, and the idea was entirely original with him, he knew something of the obstacles against which he must contend, but he saw the need of just such an institution and possessed the necessary determination to carry it into successful operation in spite of natural difficulties and the unnatural and unwarranted opposition of certain interests which sought by every means to defeat him in the undertaking; but in doing what he did and investing the greater part of his entire fortune in the enterprise Mr. Homans had both an immediate and an ultimate object in view. It was his immediate purpose to furnish ice to consumers in Gloucester and to the owners of fishing vessels sailing to and from that port at the least possible cost, and even at that time it was his ultimate purpose to turn over the entire plant with all its equipment to certain trustees for the benefit of his patrons and for benevolent and charitable purposes. With this end in view before the plant was established Mr. Homans began the work of construction in 1876. He converted a considerable tract of land into an artificial lake—Fernwood Lake, as since known—thirty-two acres in extent, built one of the largest ice storage houses under one roof in the country, having a capacity of thirty-eight thousand tons of ice, erected a large barn, several cottages for employees as well as other buildings for purposes incidental to a modern and perfectly equipped ice house and its business. In the performance of this work the founder of the enterprise employed far more capital than that originally intended, and in fulfilling the pledges made at the outset he frequently gave service to customers at considerable pecuniary loss to himself. The ultimate object which Mr. Homans had in mind when he established the ice plant was substantially carried into









*F. W. Homans.*



n 1903, but on April 1, 1908, chiefly because of the ill advised action of certain members of the Gloucester Mariners Association in withdrawing patronage from the Homans Engine-Fishermen's Ice Company, the benevolent purpose of the founder was defeated and reluctantly though reluctantly sold out his plant and equipment to the Cape Pond Company.

He has been for the last forty years actively connected with the business history of Gloucester. Mr. Homans always has taken an active interest in the welfare and prosperity of the city and in many ways has contributed to its development. He was instrumental in establishing a telephone system in the city and his was the first 'phone installed there. He was one of the original and principal incorporators and the first treasurer of the street railway company and on him seems to have fallen the credit of inducing others to join in bringing the system into existence. At one time he owned one-fourth of all the company's stock, and was he who made the purchase of land on Neck, ten acres of which were afterwards sold to the company for the benefit of the city. Since 1896 he has been a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery of Gloucester, and was one of the company's officers, a body which visited England and the Continent in 1896. In politics he is a Republican of undoubted quality and a thorough Pro-Unionist. He is a Mason of many years standing, a member of the several subordinate bodies in the order, the lodge, chapter and commandery, and also is a member and ex-president of the Commonwealth Club of Gloucester.

On October 20, 1861, Francis White Homans married Rebecca Elwell Foster. She was born in Gloucester, December 22, 1832, died in the city on May 17, 1905. She was a woman of most exemplary character, educated, refined, a most generous hostess and devoted wife. She came of one of Gloucester's oldest families, and was the youngest child of Benjamin and Ruby (Frye) Foster. Benjamin Foster was born in Gloucester, April 8. He was a sea captain and died in Brazil, South America, September 23, 1842. He married, April 19, 1821, Ruby Frye, born in Weymouth, Massachusetts, April 4, 1802, died in Gloucester, December 28, 1838. She was a daughter of John and Betsey (Noyes) Frye. Their children were: Benjamin Franklin, Elwell, John Frye, Granville and Rebecca Foster.

He was the father of Captain Benjamin Foster was

Joseph Foster, who was born in Gloucester, May 23, 1764, and was lost at sea in 1816, never having been heard from after sailing from Gloucester in August, 1816, in the sloop "William" bound for the West Indies. During the revolutionary war he was third mate of the rebel letter of marque ship "Polly", of which his father was captain. In 1782 the vessel was captured by the British, and Joseph was a prisoner of war on parole at Windsor, Nova Scotia, in July of that year. He was selectman of Gloucester for five years. In 1782 he married Rebecca Ingersoll, born August 26, 1759, died April 27, 1820, having borne her husband thirteen children.

Joseph Foster's father was Colonel Joseph Foster, born in Chebacco parish (Ipswich) in 1730, and whose first wife was Lydia (Giddings) Foster, the mother of all of his children. The life of Colonel Foster is made the subject of extended mention elsewhere in this work, hence need not be repeated in this place.

On December 21, 1907, Mr. Homans married for his second wife Harriet May, born in Gloucester, daughter of William Henry and Margaret (Connor) Greenleaf, both of Gloucester. Mr. Greenleaf was a master mariner, born in Boothbay, Maine, in August, 1850, and his wife Margaret was a native of Liverpool, Nova Scotia. They had six children: William, Henry, George H., Charles H., Henrietta, Harriet and Clara Greenleaf. Rufus Greenleaf, father of William Henry Greenleaf, and grandfather of Mrs. Homans, was born in Belfast, Maine, and married Rebecca Stover.

The name of Estes or Este is derived from a colony planted in the seventh century of Rome, about fifteen miles to the south of the city of Padua, and called by them Ateste or Este, which last name the marquises of Liguria assumed in the beginning of the fourteenth century. The name is more commonly written Estes, which is the plural form. Through the fortunes of war one of the sons went to France, and thence to England, and became the founder of the English family of Estes. A portrait of "Francesco, natural son of Marquis Leonello, went to Burgundy and afterwards to England", is in the possession of the widow of Rev. D. G. Estes, of Amesbury, Massachusetts. A brother of Robert Este, of London, who died July 2, 1606, is supposed to be the progenitor of the immigrant ancestor of the American family.

(1) Matthew Estes, son of Robert and

Dorothy Estes, of Dover, England, born May 28, 1645, died July 9, 1723. He was the immigrant ancestor. He was a master mariner and a Quaker, and came to New England before 1676, when he was at Dover, New Hampshire. On May 25, 1682, he bought of Jonathan Price, of Salem, Massachusetts, a house, shops and land. At this time Matthew Estes was living at Portsmouth, and doubtless removed to Salem. He owned land on Great Island, Portsmouth, where he lived for a time. He was master of the sloop "Unity" of Boston, Daniel Zachary owner, in 1697-98, a square sterned vessel of about forty tons burden. In 1704 he was one of a committee with his brother Richard authorized by the Society of Friends "to speak to Daniel Zachery to know the charges he had been at about the prisoners". On February 20, 1695, he bought of his brother Richard, of Lynn, land in Lynn. In 1703 he bought more land there and was living in Lynn. June 25, 1706, he bought land in Salem of Robert Kitchen and built a second house. His will was dated June 4, 1723, proved July 8 following, and shows that he had much land and property. He married, June 14, 1676, Philadelphia (Jenkins) Hayes, born in Dover, New Hampshire, January, 1645, died at Lynn, December 25, 1721, daughter of Reginald and Ann Jenkins, and widow of Edward Hayes, late of Kittery, Maine. Children: 1. Sarah, born April 10, 1677, died January 28, 1682. 2. Philadelphia, born July 9, 1679, married, March 19, 1695-96, at Salem, George Cornell; died before 1699. 3. Hannah, born October 24, 1681, died September 30, 1683. 4. John, born September 6, 1683, died same day. 5. John, born July 14, 1684, mentioned below. 6. Richard, born September 27, 1686, died before 1723.

(II) John Estes, son of Matthew Estes, born Dover or Portsmouth, New Hampshire, July 14, 1684, died at Lynn, Massachusetts, September 29, 1723. He removed with his father to Salem and thence to Lynn, and inherited all his father's Lynn property. He was a Quaker. Administration was granted to his widow Hannah October 28, 1723. He was a yeoman. The inventory of his estate amounted to three hundred and seventy-nine pounds. He married, February 15, 1705-06, Hannah Bassett, born at Lynn, February 2, 1685, died May 14, 1762, daughter of William, Jr. and Sarah (Hood) Bassett. Children: 1. Ahijah, born February 23, 1706-07, died May, 1790. 2. Philadelphia, born March 20, 1708-09, married, 1727, Samuel Hawkes, of Lynn. 3. John,

born February 26, 1711. 4. Richard, born May 29, 1715, married Sarah ———; cordwainer. 5. William, born August 23, 1718, mentioned below. 6. Hannah, born November 13, 1719, died July 30, 1808; married, April 12, 1748, Isaiah Breed. 7. Matthew, born September 7, 1720, died 1784.

(III) William Estes, son of John Estes, born August 23, 1718, died April 6, 1781. He lived at Lynn and was a hatter. He made his will August 12, 1776, and it was proved December 3, 1781. He married, January 1, 1745-46, Ruth Graves, born February 1, 1727, died October 31, 1807, daughter of Mark and Ruth (Phillips) Graves. She made her will July 20, 1786, and it was proved November 4, 1807. Children: 1. Hannah, born September 20, 1746, died November 27, 1781; married, April 25, 1769, Daniel Newhall. 2. Ruth, born March 13, 1748, died March 1, 1787; married, April 30, 1766, Amos Breed. 3. William, born May 28, 1750, died 1762. 4. Mark, born September 13, 1752, died March 11, 1841. 5. Anna, born September 28, 1754, died September 8, 1802; married, April 26, 1774, Isaac Hacker. 6. Rebecca, born June 9, 1757, died September 22, 1761. 7. Matthew, born December 22, 1761, died 1762. 8. Rebecca, born August 17, 1762, died unmarried November 8, 1833. 9. Elizabeth, born January 1, 1765, died unmarried April 6, 1788. 10. William, born January 29, 1768, mentioned below.

(IV) William Estes, son of William Estes, born Lynn, January 29, 1768, died March 15, 1848. He was a cordwainer by trade, also a farmer. He married (first), October 24, 1799, Hannah Nichols, daughter of Thomas and Hannah Nichols. He married (second), 1805, Rebecca Chase, born January 20, 1781, died February 11, 1862, daughter of Benjamin and Eunice (Breed) Chase, and granddaughter of Philip Chase, of Swansea, Massachusetts. Children of first wife: 1. Elizabeth, born January 10, 1801, died at Concord Hospital, February 24 or 25, 1886, unmarried. 2. Hannah, born August 28, 1803, died September 20 following. Children of second wife: 3. Hannah, born December 30, 1805, died November 24, 1823. 4. William, (twin), born July 12, 1806, died December 30, 1806. 5. Thomas (twin), born July 12, 1806. 6. Eunice, born April 15, 1808, died unmarried April 3, 1839. 7. William Henry, born June 7, 1810, married, October 27, 1835, Rebecca L. Didge. 8. Gulielma Maria (twin), born February 20, 1812, married Thomas Ripley. 9. Springett Penn (twin), born February 20,

1812, died August, 1861. 10. Ruth, born November 26, 1815, died unmarried. 11. Ezra Baker, born January 13, 1817. 12. Lydia, born February 9, 1819, died May 17, 1883; married, September 8, 1843, Isaac Pinkham, for many years proprietor and manufacturer of Lydia E. Pinkham's Vegetable Compound, business established 1875. 13. Isaac Hacker, born November 10, 1820, mentioned below. 14. Lois, born March 23, 1823, died December 17, 1823.

(V) Isaac Hacker Estes, son of William Estes, born November 10, 1820, died January 1, 1895. He was educated in the public schools of Lynn, Massachusetts. He learned the trade of shoemaker in his youth and like most shoemakers of the period worked at farming part of the year. He worked at shoemaking in a little shop on the homestead. In 1840 he established a retail wood and coal business in Lynn and prospered greatly. In 1858 he added the grain business, in which he was engaged in Lynn until his death. Estes Street, Lynn, was laid out and named by Mr. Estes, and the work of grading the street was done by him. The great elm at the corner of Estes and Broad streets is a monument to him, for he raised it from a seedling and watched it with the greatest interest and pride as long as he lived. He took a keen interest in public affairs of the municipality. He was an active member of the old Silver Gray Fire Engine Company and a charter member of "The Cabin." In politics he was a Republican and was from 1865 to 1869 a member of the common council, giving the city of Lynn faithful and efficient service in this office. He was highly respected by his townsmen for his many good qualities of heart and mind. In religion he was Orthodox. He married, April 15, 1855, Mary M. Patch, born in Salem, November 9, 1830, died May, 1894, daughter of Ira H. and Hannah (Dodge) Patch. Children, born at Lynn: 1. Nellie Hamilton, born August 1, 1856, married, December 24, 1879, Dr. Edwin James Thomson, had no children. 2. Herbert Hacker, born April 29, 1859, married, February 15, 1882, Emma L. Heatley, of Lynn, daughter of Samuel W. and Sarah Ellen (Gibson) Heatley; children: i. Harry Patch, born November 12, 1882; ii. Isabella, born December 3, 1883. 3. Alvah Waldrige, born January 10, 1865, died March 3, following. 4. Clarence Waldrige, born July 22, 1866, mentioned below. Others died in infancy.

(VI) Clarence Waldrige Estes, son of

Isaac H. Estes, in Lynn, July 22, 1866. He was educated in the common schools of his native city. He began to work first as clerk in the grocery store of George W. Breed, of Lynn. After three years in this position he was for three years in the employ of Charles Blake who conducted a laundry in Lynn. He then became associated with his father in the hay and grain business, and when his father died he succeeded to the business which he has continued and maintained in the flourishing condition it was left by its founder. He is one of the best known business men in the city. He is a member of the East Lynn Lodge of Odd Fellows, one of the original members. He is a Republican in politics and a Congregationalist in religion. He married, June 10, 1891, Effie M. Skinner, born in Lynn, daughter of Jacob C. and Susan (Chamberlain) Skinner. They have no children.

The Beetle family of Cape Cod BEETLE and vicinity seems to be entirely distinct from the Bedell family of Essex county, Massachusetts, though the names are often spelled alike. We find an Isaac Beatley credited to Barnstable in the Revolution in 1779, aged twenty-seven years, height five feet seven and a half inches, born in Virginia or North Carolina, in Captain Bate's company, Lieutenant Colonel Brook's regiment. He received an honorary badge for faithful service in 1782. His doubt about his birthplace indicates that he left home young, but the records of Barnstable do not show any of the name, and it is doubted if his father came to that town. The Revolutionary Rolls also credit Edward Beetle to Sandwich, a town adjoining Barnstable, and nearer Dartmouth. He was in the Continental army in Colonel Nathaniel Freeman's regiment (First Barnstable), June, 1777; also in Captain Olney's company, Colonel Angell's regiment. There was a Thomas Beetle private in Captain Benjamin Smith's company, 1776, credited to Martha's Vineyard.

(1) Benjamin Beetle, believed to be a descendant of one of those Revolutionary soldiers mentioned above, was born in Dartmouth, now New Bedford, Massachusetts; died April, 1828. He married Eliza Hayward, of New Bedford. Children, born at New Bedford: 1. Benjamin, April, 1828; mentioned below. 2. Jane Anne, 1833; married Joseph Stowell, of New Bedford, at Fairhaven where both died, leaving no children. 3. Adeline, 1834; married, in Fairhaven,

James N. Gifford, of New Bedford; children, born at Fairhaven: i. William Gifford, went west and was never heard from; ii. Arthur F. Gifford, died in Fairhaven, 1907; iii. Eliza Beetle Gifford, married Fred A. Keith, of Fairhaven, and had Florence and Fred Keith; iv. James N. Gifford, Purchase street, New Bedford.

(II) Benjamin Franklin, son of Benjamin Beetle, was born in New Bedford, April 13, 1828, and was educated in the public schools of Fairhaven, whither his mother moved after his father died. He was apprenticed to John Alden, at the age of fifteen years, carpenter and builder, and worked for him four years. Then he joined the gold-seekers of 1849. In company with A. A. Tripp, of Fairhaven, H. D. Scott, of Newport, Rhode Island, and other Fairhaven men, Beetle sailed August 1, 1849, in the ship "Florida," Captain James S. Robinson, of Fairhaven, bound for San Francisco, where they landed December 31 following. For a time after his arrival he worked at his trade, but later went to the gold fields for a few weeks. He preferred working at his trade, however, the wages being about twenty-five dollars a day, in California. He failed ownership of a large part of the most valuable section of San Francisco. He was returning home one day with a hatful of gold, which was then used as a medium of exchange in California. He was stopped by an Indian who offered him a large tract of land in what is now the middle of the city of San Francisco for the gold he was carrying, but preferred the gold to the real estate. Only five of the "Forty-niners" of the expedition with Mr. Beetle survived him. He returned on a vessel bound for America by way of England and resumed work at his trade in Fairhaven. He was a carpenter and builder in Fairhaven and vicinity the rest of his life. He died at Acushnet, and the interment was at Riverside, Fairhaven. He married, April 17, 1856, Sarah J. Swan, born in Fairhaven, died September 2, 1902. Children, born at Fairhaven: 1. Walter Franklin, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth Clifford, married Albert Myrick Freeman, June 12, 1894.

(III) Walter Franklin Beetle, son of Benjamin Franklin Beetle, was born at Fairhaven, February 2, 1857. He was educated in the public schools, graduating from the New Bedford high school. Even in his school days he acquired reputation as shrewd and enterprising. He used to work as book keeper in a grocery store after school. His father

believed in self-reliance and independence. He supplemented his education with a course in the Bryant & Stratton Commercial School, Boston. He began to work for Pierce & Bushnell, of New Bedford. After seven years he left this position to enter the employ of the Dennison Manufacturing Company at Boston, beginning as clerk, but within six months was placed in charge of a department, and he has continued to hold an important position in this great concern to the present time. Mr. Beetle is a Republican in politics, and has been active in party affairs. For twenty years he has been a member of the Republican town committee of Belmont, Massachusetts, and for the past ten years he has been a member of the Fifth Middlesex senatorial committee. He attends the Unitarian church at Belmont, where he resides. He married, November 24, 1887, Clara M., of Boston, born February 22, 1864, daughter of Isaac and Carrie (Irving) Leonard. Children, born in Belmont, Massachusetts: 1. Leslie Vernon, July 13, 1890. 2. Walter Lea, March 14, 1895.

(For first generation see William Munroe 1.)

(II) John Munroe, son of MUNROE William Munroe (I), born May 10, 1666, died September 14, 1753. He was admitted to the church February 1, 1699, together with his father and his sisters—Martha Comee, Elizabeth Rugg, and Hannah Pierce. He subscribed to the building fund of the meeting house in 1692, and was on the tax list in 1693. He became a very prominent citizen, serving the town as assessor in 1699, 1714, and 1720; constable, 1700; selectman, 1718-9 and 1726; treasurer of the town in 1718-19-20. He held many positions of trust and honor. He was lieutenant of the militia there. He received a grant of nine hundred acres of land for his services in the battle with the Indians at Lamprey river, June 6, 1690. In addition to his many other offices and duties, he was sexton of the church and rang the bell for years in the first church in Lexington to call the worshippers to service. He married Hannah —, who died April 14, 1716. Children: 1. John, born in Lexington, baptized 1699; probably married Rachel —. 2. Hannah, baptized 1699; died April 14, 1716. 3. Constance, baptized 1699. 4. Jonathan, baptized March 12, 1699; died August 20, 1724. 5. William, baptized February 1, 1701; married twice. 6. Elizabeth, baptized March 5, 1703. 7. Sus-

annah, baptized July 1, 1705; married June 16, 1724, Ebenezer Nichols. 8. Jonas, born November 22, 1707; mentioned below. 9. Martha, born December 6, 1710. 10. Marrett, born December 6, 1713; married, April 17, 1737, Deliverance Parker.

(III) Lieutenant Jonas Munroe, son of John Munroe (2), born in Lexington, November 22, 1707, died November 9, 1765. He was a lieutenant of the Lexington militia company. He married first, June 3, 1734, Joanna Locke, born February 2, 1713, died September 17, 1748, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Mead) Locke; second, 1750, Rebecca Watts, of Chelsea, who married second, April 19, 1773, John Muzzy, of Lexington, grandson of the first settler, as second wife. Children of first wife: 1. Jonas, born November 2, 1735; died June 3, 1760. 2. John, born February 1, 1737; mentioned below. 3. Stephen, born October 25, 1739; married, July 8, 1766, Nancy Perry, of Woburn. 4. Jonathan, born May 25, 1742; married Abigail Kendall, of Woburn. 5. Joanna, born April 12, 1747; married July 9, 1777, John Adams. Children of second wife: 6. Ebenezer, born April 29, 1752; settled at Ashburnham, where others of the family also settled; was an officer in the revolution; married, May 10, 1782, Lucy Simonds, of Woburn. 7. Rebecca, born June 17, 1755; married May 22, 1777, John Muzzy Jr. 8. Martha, born September 12, 1758; died at Ashburnham, 1793, unmarried.

(IV) John Munroe, son of Jonas Munroe (3), was born in Lexington, February 1, 1737. He was a member of the Lexington company of militia in the battle of Lexington, and marched to Cambridge, June 17, 1775. He probably rendered other service to his country. The names of his children were obtained from a deed in which his heirs assign their rights to his real estate in Princeton to Jonathan Page of Charlestown. This Page married Lydia, daughter of John Munroe. The deed bears date February 23, 1805. One record gives the name of his first wife as Anna. He married second, April 13, 1762, Lydia, daughter of John and Hannah Bemis of Weston. Children of first wife: 1. Sarah, baptized July 12, 1767; died young. 2. Anna, born November 18, 1759; baptized July 12, 1767; probably died young. Children of second wife: 3. Lydia, born at Lexington, May 9, 1767; baptized May 17, 1767; married January 16, 1783, Jonathan Page, of Lincoln, later of Charlestown, where he kept a tavern of note; he was colonel in the militia, and

was stationed in Boston harbor in 1812 to superintend the erection of some fortifications there; he bought out the interests of the other heirs of John Munroe at Princeton. 4. Polly (Mary), married Nathaniel Brackett (intentions dated December 31, 1805). 5. John. 6. Lucy, married John Stone (intentions dated February 7, 1802). 7. Sally, born 1782; died June 28, 1836, at Princeton. 8. Nathan, mentioned below.

(V) Nathan Munroe, son of John Munroe (4), was born at Lexington or Newton, Massachusetts, June, 1773. He lived for a time in Newton, and June 3, 1801, bought a lot in Rutland and settled there. He bought another lot adjoining his farm two years later. He was living in Rutland in 1805. He sold a piece of land in Rutland, December 3, 1817, to Jesse Fitts, of Oakham. About that time he went to Pennsylvania on business; on his return he was taken sick and died suddenly at Dana, in 1818. He married Deidamia Wheeler, June 2, 1799. Children: 1. Charles, born March 6, 1800; mentioned below. 2. Isabella, born in Rutland, November 24, 1802; died August 31, 1844. 3. John, born July 7, 1805; married Mary Epps; lived in Concord, New Hampshire; died February 21, 1896. 4. George, born April 3, 1807; died July, 1831. 5. Cyrus, born December 27, 1811; died December 12, 1864. 6. Nathan, born August 31, 1814; died February 8, 1839. 7. Abigail, born October 3, 1817; died June 14, 1818.

(VI) Charles Munroe, son of Nathan Munroe (5), born in Newton, Massachusetts, March 6, 1800, died June 5, 1891; married Mary Cole, of Millbury. Children: 1. Ruby Ann, born in Millbury, July 16, 1829; married George H. Carter, of Andover, (see Carter family). 2. Alexander Cole, born August 22, 1831. 3. Lyman Cole, born October 16, 1838; died September 6, 1904.

(I) Thomas Carter, immigrant ancestor, born in England, settled first in Ipswich, Massachusetts. He came in the ship "Planter," registered as servant of George Giddings. He was admitted a freeman May 2, 1638. He was among the first settlers of Salisbury, Massachusetts, as early as 1639, shared in the first division of land in 1640; was townsman that year and commoner in 1650. His will, dated October 30, 1676, proved November 14 following, bequeathed to wife Mary, children John, Samuel, Mary, Martha, Elizabeth, Abigail and Sarah. Children: 1.



Mary, born October 6, 1641, married Joseph Lancaster. 2. Thomas, born 1643; died August 14, 1669. 3. Martha, born February 1645. 4. Martha, born March 1647, living 1676. 5. Elizabeth, born April, 1649. 6. John, born May 18, 1650; mentioned below. 7. Abigail, born February 1652-3; married December 28, 1670, Stephen Flanders. 8. Samuel, born October 25, 1656; married Sarah —; no children mentioned in will. 9. Sarah, born about 1660; married April 6, 1681, John Davis.

(II) John Carter, son of Thomas Carter (1), born May 18, 1650, in Salisbury; married Martha —. He took the oath of allegiance and fidelity December, 1677; was a soldier in the company sent to Marlborough in 1689. His wife Martha died March 10, 1718. Children, born in Salisbury: 1. Mary, born April, 1681; died April 23, 1691. 2. Thomas, born March 2, 1682-3; married December 25, 1706, Anne Morton; he died January 27, 1709-10. 3. Abigail, born March 7, 1685-6; married December 26, 1704, Ezekiel Worthen. 4. John, born June 8, 1688; married April 25, 1711, Judith Bagley. 5. Samuel, born April 7, 1691; died December 30, 1716. 6. Mary, born April 7, 1691 (twin). 7. Ephraim, born November 2, 1693; see forward.

(III) Ephraim Carter, son of John Carter (2), born November 2, 1693, at Salisbury, Massachusetts; married Martha —. He settled at Concord, New Hampshire, about 1740. Children 1. Dr. Ezra, married, 1742, Ruth Eastman. 2. Daniel, born in Salisbury; married Hannah Fowler. 3. Ezekiel. 4. Joseph. 5. Abigail, born 1729.

(IV) Samuel Carter, son of Ephraim or John Carter (3), was born about 1720. He was one of the proprietors of Canterbury, signing the petition dated 1773 to be set off in a separate parish.

(V) Orlando Carter, son of Samuel Carter (4), was born about 1740, in the vicinity of Concord, New Hampshire. He settled in Canterbury, New Hampshire, and according to the census of 1790 had a son over sixteen and four females in his family. The other Carters living in Canterbury were John, with a son under sixteen and six females; Daniel, with two sons under sixteen and two females, and Nathaniel with a son over sixteen, one under that age and two females. They were probably brothers. Among the children of Orlando was Orlando, mentioned below.

(VI) Orlando Carter, son of Orlando Car-

ter (5), was born in Canterbury, New Hampshire, in 1761. He was a farmer. When a young man about to settle in Vermont, he walked the distance of one hundred and fifty miles to Barnet to see the farm that he bought. He moved his family the following winter over the same route with oxen and sled. He died at Barnet, Vermont, at the advanced age of eighty-eight years.

(VII) John Carter, son of Orlando Carter (6), was born in Barnet, Vermont, October 24, 1800. He married Susan Hopkins, born at Peacham, Vermont, 1804, died at Lowell, Massachusetts, 1878, granddaughter of Stephen Hopkins, born in Rhode Island in 1707, speaker of the general assembly in 1741; chief justice of the state; supreme court in 1751; delegate to continental congress 1774, and signer for Rhode Island of the Declaration of Independence; died July 13, 1785, aged seventy-eight years. Hon. Stephen Hopkins was a descendant of the immigrant from England, Stephen Hopkins, gentleman, of London, who came in the "Mayflower" in 1620, signed the compact, and settled in Plymouth; was freeman and assistant 1632-3; served in the Pequot war 1637; died 1644. Mr. Carter spent his early life in farming. He became a manufacturer of woolens, first at West Barnet. Children: 1. William H. 2. Charles. 3. Sarah. 4. George Hopkins, mentioned below. 5. Sarah. 6. Stephen. 7. Gilbert J., resides at 43 Pleasant street, Clinton, Massachusetts. 8. Albert D., mentioned below. 9. Lester. These children may not be given in order of birth.

(VIII) Albert D. Carter, son of John Carter (7), was born at West Barnet, April 6, 1828. He was educated in the district schools of his native town and the high school at Saxonville. At the age of sixteen he left the high school to begin work in the finishing room of the old Bay State Mill in Lawrence, and at the age of eighteen became overseer of the packing room. During the panic of 1857 the mill at Lawrence closed, and he went to work with his brother, who was superintendent of the Saxonville mills. He attended school there and worked in the wool sorting and carding departments at Saxonville for four years, then he left to take charge of the carding in the Collins Mill at Dracut, where he remained six months. He became overseer of the carding department of the Middlesex Mills for six years. He then embarked in business in partnership with his brother in the wool sorting and scouring busi-

ness at Lowell, Massachusetts, and the partnership continued ten years. In 1879 he bought the Thetford woolen mills at Thetford, Vermont, and operated them about four years. With G. S. Rogers he started woolen mills at Ashland, New Hampshire, in 1882, under the firm name of Carter & Rogers, continuing for the next seven years. In 1887 this firm bought the Lebanon woolen mills at Lebanon, New Hampshire, and removed the machinery thither from Ashland. Beginning with twenty-five hands the mill was soon enlarged and now employs over one hundred.

Mr. Carter resides in Lowell. He is a Republican in politics, and was alderman of the city in 1890. He is a member of the Congregational church; of the Old Residents' Association of Lowell; the Langdon Club of Lebanon. He is a director of the Everett Knitting Works. He married, November 13, 1861, Addie Johnson, of Saxonville. Children: 1. Lillian Blanche, born 1867. 2. Bertha Johnson, born 1869.

(VIII) George Hopkins Carter, son of John Carter (7), was born in West Barnet, Vermont, in 1836, and died in 1900, at Andover, Massachusetts. He was educated in the public schools. He began to learn the business of woolen manufacture at Lawrence in the Bay State Mills, under Captain Perry, superintendent. A few years later, when Captain Perry took a position in Lowell, Mr. Carter went with him, and worked in Lowell a number of years. Mr. R. W. French was overseer of the finishing department of Bay State Mills, and when Mr. Perry went to Lowell, Mr. Carter took Mr. French's position in Lowell. He afterward established himself in business in Billerica as a general merchant, but his health failed and he removed to Manchester, Massachusetts, where he engaged in business. He was a member of the Congregational church. He was a man of strict integrity and sterling character, generous, charitable and kindly in his dealings with all men.

He married, at Lowell, Ruby A. Munroe, born July 16, 1829, at Millbury, Massachusetts, daughter of Charles and Mary (Cole) Munroe. (See Munroe family). Children: 1. Mary Ella, born at Lowell; resides with her mother, at 24 Salem street, Andover, Massachusetts; she is a graduate of the Lowell high school, the Salem normal school, and the University of Michigan, and she has been a teacher in the Andover high school, also in other cities, in academies. 2. Ruby Isabella, born 1861, died 1882.

This family is of ancient English origin, and is found on record as early as the close of the fourteenth century. The name was originally written Mugge, the letter "g" being pronounced soft. The family bore arms: argent a chevron between three cockatrices sable. Branches of the family lived in the counties of Devon, Somerset, Wilts, Kent, Middlesex, Dorset, Norfolk, and in the city of London.

(I) Thomas Mudge, immigrant ancestor of this branch of the American family, was in Malden, Massachusetts, in October, 1657, and had probably been there several years before that time. Jarvis Mudge was in Boston in 1638, and Gilbert Mudge was in New England in 1664, and it is presumed that these three were related, perhaps brothers, and came to this country together. All three probably came from Devonshire, England. Thomas Mudge and his wife Mary appear as witnesses in a case in court at Charlestown in 1657 and 1658. He was born in England about 1624, and married Mary ———, born about 1628. Children: 1. James, killed at the battle of Bloody Brook, September 18, 1675. 2. Mary, born 1651, married John Martin. 3. Thomas, born 1653. 4. John, born 1654, mentioned below. 5. George, born 1656, married Elizabeth Shippie. 6. Samuel, born May, 1658, probably died young. 7. Jonathan, married Elizabeth Keyes. 8. Martha, born 1662, married Rev. Michael Wigglesworth.

(II) John Mudge, son of Thomas Mudge, born in Malden, 1654, died October 29, 1733, aged seventy-nine years. He was a farmer and tanner, and always lived in Malden. He was a soldier in King Philip's war, in Captain Moseley's company, in 1675. He was a freeholder, and May 30, 1675, was one of eighty who divided 2300 acres of common land. He was one of the Narragansett grantees April 26, 1733. His will was dated April 15, 1726, and proved November 26, 1733. He was constable in 1692 and two or three years afterward, and served also as tythingman, surveyor of highways, fenceviewer, and in other offices. He was given permission March 16, 1712-13, with others, to build a gallery in the meeting house. He married, in 1684, Ruth Burditt, born May, 1666, died October 17, 1733, daughter of Robert and Hannah Burditt, of Malden. She died twelve days before her husband, and a double gravestone marks the grave in Malden where they were buried. Children: 1. John, born October 15, 1685,

died December 21, 1685. 2. John, born November 21, 1686, mentioned below. 3. Martha, born December 25, 1691, married Peter Edes.

(III) Deacon John Mudge, son of John Mudge, born in Malden, November 21, 1686, died November 26, 1762. He was a yeoman, and resided in Malden. He was chosen deacon of the south parish September 4, 1734. He was surveyor of highways in 1719-20 and 1741. He married Lydia, daughter of Joseph Keyes, of Westford; he died December 1, 1762, aged seventy-five years. Children: 1. John, born December 30, 1713, mentioned below. 2. Joseph, born May 28, 1716, married Phebe Green. 3. Lydia, born January 7, 1718-19, married Stephen Sweetser.

(IV) John Mudge, son of Deacon John Mudge, born in Malden, December 30, 1713, died in Lynnfield, of "numb palsy," November 26, 1762. He was a farmer, and settled in Malden, but after the birth of his son Simon removed to Lynnfield, where he died. He married, May 4, 1738, Mary Waite, born September 22, 1714, daughter of Samuel and Anna Waite, of Malden. Children: 1. Samuel, born March 22, 1739, was in the French and Indian war under General Amherst, and was killed in Canada, 1758. 2. Mary, born April 20, 1740, married Andrew Mansfield. 3. Lydia, born February 28, 1742, died unmarried, January 22, 1821. 4. John, born December 3, 1743, married Hannah Hutchinson. 5. Simon, born April 8, 1748, married Elizabeth Whittredge. 6. Ezra, born April 7, 1752, married Sarah ——. 7. Enoch, born August 1, 1754, married Lydia Ingalls. 8. Nathan, born September 21, 1756, mentioned below. 9. Samuel, born February 1, 1759, died unmarried, January 29, 1785; soldier in the revolution, and died of consumption contracted in the service.

(V) Nathan Mudge, son of John Mudge, was born in Lynnfield, Massachusetts, September 21, 1756, died in Lynn, February 8, 1831. He was a farmer and much respected in the community. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain Simon Brown's company, Jacob Gerrish's regiment, at Winter Hill, April 2, to July 3, 1778, and was at Ticonderoga also. He and both his wives were members of the Methodist Episcopal church. He married (first), September 2, 1776, Hannah Ingalls, born June 12, 1758, died of small pox, December 20, 1792, daughter of John and Sarah Ingalls. He married (second), July 24, 1794, Elizabeth Burrill, born July 16, 1765,

died August 28, 1848, widow of Shubael Burrill. Children of first wife: 1. Nathan, born January 26, 1778, mentioned below. 2. Ezra, born April 10, 1780, married Betsey Brewer. 3. John (Parker), born November 27, 1782, married Sally Brown. 4. Mary, born March 19, 1785, married Paul Newhall. 5. Samuel, born May 15, 1787, married Rachel Floyd. 6. Joseph, born November 15, 1788, died February 20, 1789. 7. Hannah, born December 20, 1790, married Israel Perkins. Children of second wife: 8. Joseph, born June 17, 1795, died April 30, 1816. 9. Enoch, born October 18, 1796, married Sally E. Baker. 10. Hepsey, born March 13, 1798, died October 2, 1801. 11. Simon, born December 5, 1799, married Caroline Woodbury. 12. Hepsey B., born August 19, 1801, died June 16, 1813. 13. Lydia B., born June 14, 1803, died May 18, 1822. 14. Shubael, born July 14, 1805, died October 7, 1805. 15. Ann Alden, born June 22, 1806, married Charles Edward Mudge. 16. Caroline, born April 2, 1808, died March 25, 1828.

(VI) Nathan Mudge, son of Nathan Mudge, born in Lynn, January 26, 1778, died February 18, 1848. He was a shoe manufacturer, and resided in Lynn. He married (first), August 1, 1799, Martha Brown, born October 24, 1780, died June 29, 1836, daughter of Ezra and Jane Brown, of Lynn. He married (second), November 12, 1838, Lydia V. Meader, widow, born 1791, daughter of Tobias and Eunice Varney. Children, all by first wife, born in Lynn: 1. John Ingalls, born February 20, 1800, mentioned below. 2. Hannah, born February 20, 1802, married John D. Burrill. 3. Betsey Brewer, born May 17, 1804, married Alanson Burrill. 4. Mary Jane, born February 27, 1807, died October 20, 1826. 5. Otis, born August 26, 1809, died October 16, 1826. 6. Nathan Augustus, born November 24, 1812, married Lydia Frye. 7. Sarah Brown, born November 6, 1815, married Daniel Stocker Pratt, April 11, 1839. 8. Martha (twin), born October 10, 1819, married Samuel G. Ashton. 9. Infant (twin), born October 10, 1819, died same day.

(VII) John Ingalls Mudge, son of Nathan Mudge, born in Lynn, February 20, 1800, died February 13, 1850. He was a cordwainer and farmer, and always resided in Lynn. He felt the necessity of a change in business, and bought a fifty-acre farm, and carried it on with most improved methods, but died suddenly with heart failure. He married, September 28, 1819, Mary Ingalls, born October





*Orrin B. Mudge*





23, daughter of Henry and Susanna In-  
of Lynn. Children: 1. Parker, born  
ber 28, 1819, was in the Mexican war  
ed from the effects of service; married  
Ann Sargeant. 2. Lucy Ellen, born  
t 31, 1821, married John Brown. 3. Or-  
own, born November 7, 1824, mentioned  
4. Tyler, born February 17, 1827, in  
ar and died there; married Mrs. Lydia  
anger. 5. Mary Jane, born March 2,  
deceased; married Philip Cline Bryant.  
os Everett, born March 31, 1832, de-  
; served in war; married Sarah Smith  
7. Theodore Lyman, born August 17,  
died December 21, 1855. 8. John Wes-  
vin), born February 17, 1837, died Aug-  
1837. 9. Charles Otis (twin), born Feb-  
17, 1837, deceased; married Julietta P.  
on. 10. John, born August 17, 1839,  
d Cornelia W. Low, living in Amesbury  
arm. 11. Samuel Brown, born January  
12, died 1908. 12. James Franklin, born  
y 19, 1844, was in the civil war; now  
on a farm in West Peabody. 13. Mar-  
izabeth, born January 12, 1848, de-

1852. He was educated in the common and  
high schools of his native town. He began to  
work as a shoe cutter in the factory of Jerome  
Ingalls and later became foreman in the shoe  
factory of Mower & Brothers, a position he  
filled for ten years. Mr. Mudge is an active  
an influential Republican. He was a member  
of the common council in 1882-83. From  
1885 to 1887 he was city auditor of Lynn, and  
since 1887 has been registrar of the water de-  
partment of that city. He has been a member  
of Richard W. Drown Lodge, No. 106, I. O.  
O. F., since 1886 and has held the various  
offices of that organization in succession.

He married (first), December 17, 1874, Ella  
Richardson Gerry, born Winchester, January  
25, 1854, daughter of Jonas Gerry. She died  
June 4, 1903, and he married (second) Mary  
Elizabeth Rankin, born Lynn, November 26,  
1868, daughter of William and Hannah  
(Dickinson) Rankin. Children of first wife:  
1. Charles Perley, born Lynn, April 21, 1876,  
died November 2, 1902. Child of second  
wife: 2. Elizabeth, born August 5, 1907.

(II) Orrin Brown Mudge, son of John

Mudge, born in Lynn, November 7,  
died there January 25, 1897. He was  
ed in the common schools of his native  
He began to work at the shoemaker's  
when but thirteen years old and con-  
until he was twenty-five, when he be-  
manufacturing boots and shoes on a mod-  
le. He entered into partnership with  
her-in-law, Samuel Haskell, under the  
me of Haskell & Mudge, manufactur-  
boots and shoes. The partnership con-  
until Mr. Haskell died and the business  
large and prosperous. He retired  
taking an active part in 1886. Mr.  
was a Republican in politics and inter-  
a public affairs. In May, 1883, he was  
to represent ward three in the common  
under Mayor Daniel C. Baker. He  
, June 25, 1846, Eliza Ann Haskell,  
nn, December 17, 1825, daughter of  
and Pamela (Lewis) Haskell. Chil-  
-n in Lynn: 1. Ann Augusta, born  
348, died October 14, 1850. 2. Wal-  
1, born April 23, 1852, mentioned be-  
William Lester, born August 31,  
d unmarried February, 1885. 4.  
-ian, born September 19, 1858, died  
, 1859.

Wallace Orrin Mudge, son of Orrin  
Mudge, was born in Lynn, April 23,

This surname was in use as  
BALLARD early as the twelfth century,  
from the very beginning of  
the use of surnames in England. It is an  
ancient baptismal name, and became a sur-  
name in the same way that most personal or  
baptismal names became surnames at that  
time. The name of Ballard is found in the  
Hundred Rolls. The Ballard family at Hor-  
ton, near Canterbury, and at Wadhurst,  
county Sussex, are of the same stock and  
bear the same arms: Sable a griffin segreant  
ermine armed and gorged with a crown or.  
Crest: A demi-griffin with wings endorsed  
ermine beaked and legged or. The Ballards  
of Evesham, county Worcester, have the same  
arms slightly varied: Sable a griffin segreant  
ermine. Crest: A griffin's head erased  
ermine. This simple device may be the old-  
est. The same arms are borne by the family  
at Greenwich, Kent, and Southwell, Notting-  
hamshire. From a visitation of Nottingham-  
shire in 1614 we get this pedigree: Philip  
Ballard, of Greenwich, Kent, married Joane,  
daughter of Edward Fitzwilliams. William  
Ballard, son of Philip, lived at Southwell,  
Notts., and married Ann Lunn of Welley,  
Notts. Henry Ballard, son of William, lived  
also at Southwell; married Elizabeth Town-  
send, daughter of Thomas, of Testerton,  
Notts. Children: 1. Thomas, born 1600. 2.



Catherine. 3. Ann. 4. William the immigrant. 5. Philip. 6. Elizabeth.

(I) William Ballard, immigrant ancestor, was born in England as early as 1603. He settled in Salem, Massachusetts, coming on the ship "James" in July, 1635, stating his age as thirty-two, with wife Mary, aged twenty-six, children, Hester, aged two, and John, aged one. He was a magistrate at Salem in 1638, and a proprietor of Salem, also of Lynn. He was admitted freeman May 2, 1638, and was a member of the artillery company of Boston (The Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company) in 1638. He died in 1639, leaving a nuncupative will proved by Nicholas Browne and Gerard Spencer Jr., leaving half his estate to his wife, the rest to be divided among his children. These children had land assigned them at Reading in 1644, though they appear to have settled elsewhere. He married second, Elizabeth —, born 1609. Children: 1. William, probably came in ship "Mary and John," aged about seventeen and settled at Andover and Newbury, Massachusetts; deposed 1662, aged about forty-five years. William (1) was probably born about 1595. For various reasons the ages of immigrants given in ship lists were understated. He died July 10, 1689; married Grace —, who died April 27, 1694; children: i. John, born January 17, 1653; ii. Hannah, born August 14, 1655; iii. Lydia, born April 13, 1657; iv. William; v. Abigail. (William Blunt, Henry Holt, Samuel and Joseph Butterfield, and John Spalding were sons-in-law). 2. Hester, born 1633; married Joseph Jenks Jr., of Lynn, blacksmith, whose father was of Hammersmith, Lynn, had a patent for engines for water mills, and had contract to build fire-engines for Boston in 1658. 3. John, born 1634; mentioned below. 4. Nathaniel, married December 16, 1662, Rebecca Hudson (Hutson); had eight or more children. 5. Elizabeth, born before 1641.

(II) John Ballard, son of William Ballard (1), was born in England in 1634, according to the ship register, and also according to his deposition June 29, 1655, stating his age as twenty-one years. This deposition showed that he was employed by his brother-in-law, Joseph Jenks, at Lynn, and was therefore a blacksmith and iron-worker. He was living as late as January 25, 1721. He married Rebecca, daughter of William Hooper, of Andover. Children: 1. William, born October 1, 1667, died young. 2. Sarah,

born early in July 1669. 3. Rebecca, April 1, 1671. 4. Jane, December 1, 1674. 5. John, mentioned below. 6. Priscilla, born December 20, 1680, at Andover. 7. William, born November 8, 1683; drowned November 25, 1683. 8. Dorothy, born January 30, 1684-5.

(III) John Ballard, son of John Ballard (2), was born January 29, 1677, at Lynn. He was called John Jr. He married at Lynn, intentions being published October 30, 1703, Sarah Stocker. Children: 1. Martha. 2. John. 3. William, mentioned below. 4. Sarah, married Alexander Douglass. 5. Rebecca, married — Berry, and had Thomas, Martha, Elizabeth and Rebecca Berry. 6. Ebenezer, born October 28, 1716; had children, Mary, married — Rhodes, Elizabeth, John and Jane, married — Lewis.

(IV) William Ballard, son of John Ballard Jr. (3), was born probably in Lynn, about 1720. He married, June 24, 1751, Ann Sprague, of Billerica. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Sarah, born July 15, 1754; married first, — Bancroft; second, — Stocker. 3. Joseph, (?).

(V) John Ballard, son of William Ballard (4), born at Saugus, Massachusetts, April 19, 1752, died at Boston, March 21, 1824. He was in the revolution, in Lieutenant Colonel Jabez Hatch's company, Major Andrew Symmes' regiment, and was five weeks guarding stores in and about Boston under Major General Heath in May, 1777. He and his wife are buried in the graveyard on Boston common. He was a prominent man, and acquired considerable wealth before his death. He married first, Mary Coates, born May 8, 1745, died January 14, 1808; second, October 17, 1812, Mary Ann Bradlee, born 1771, died June 30, 1818. Children, all by first wife: 1. Mary, born August 1, 1778; died February 11, 1808; married February 10, 1796 William Jackson, and had Mary Jackson, married Samuel Curtis, of Boston. 2. Sarah, born December 8, 1780; died February 7, 1829; married first, September 5, 1800, Thomas Carter, born July 18, 1765, died January 25, 1856; married second, June 2, 1856; children: i. Samuel Carter, born April 10, 1802, died September 17, 1802; ii. William Ballard Carter, born October 10, 1803, died January 4, 1821; iii. Elizabeth Ryder Carter, born July 21, 1805, died January 6, 1822; iv. Henry Carter, born September 22, 1807, died January 20, 1875, married 1833, Ann Bolton; v. Mary Ballard Carter, born December 12,

died September 7, 1889, married August 33, William C. Fay (died August, 1889) and William Henry Fay, born November 3, 1835, died November 6, 1877, Ann 1 Fay, born 1838, (married December 58, William Matthew, born November 321, died December 5, 1885, and had Bolton Matthew and Alice Maria Carter (ew), and Sarah Maud Fay, born 1841. lliam, born December 4, 1784; died December 24, 1818; married, May 25, 1813, ah Owens, who died December 20, 1862, ad Mary Owens, married R. D. Perry. ncy Ann, born March 9, 1786; died November 21, 1830; married October 23, 1807, 1 Hunt, Jr., born May 26, 1780, died 1, 1811; children: i. Lucy Ann Hunt, January 8, 1808, died February 19, 1867, ed February 8, 1831, Malancthon Smith, October 28, 1805, died February 10, and had Charles Hunt Smith, born December 5, 1831, died March 22, 1850, Edward iction Smith, born November, 1836, ne S. Smith, born January 31, 1837, uly 24, 1862, Mary Ashton Smith, born 1 6, 1843, (married January 13, 1869, el T. Holmes and had Harry Malanc-Holmes, born December, 1874). 5. leus Allen, born May 14, 1787; died 18, 1883; married; children: i. Joseph orn February 19, 1817; ii. Clarissa B., January 25, 1820, died March 7, 1851, ed David Tyler; iii. Elizabeth C., born 15, 1822; iv. James W., born March 8, married June 22, 1854, Ellen M. Si-, and had Ellen Elizabeth, born April 55 and Clara Ann, born November 19, 6. Amos, born July 1, 1788; died August 4, 1798, accidentally shot while sailing : Saugus river. 7. Joseph, born June 2, died November 23, 1877; married first, 11, 1811, Bathsheba Paine, born 1789, January 13, 1822; married second, February 17, 1824, Clarissa Leavitt, born March 300, died November 7, 1879; children: liam, born February 29, 1812, died September 9, 1868, married November 13, 1851, a M. Hill, born May 18, 1818, died November 5, 1878; ii. Joseph Henry, born November 24, 1814, died November 3, 1886, ed Mary D. Cornell, and had Alice , married September 12, 1881, Henry mald; iii. James, born August 25, 1815; lizabeth, born July 30, 1817, died August 10, 1823; v. George Leavitt, born December 19, 1824, died November 9, 1843; vi. beth, born April 30, 1829; vii. Clara

Garland, born October 14, 1834, married January 15, 1861, Uriel Haskell Crocker, born December 24, 1832, and had George Uriel Crocker, born January 9, 1863 (married October 4, 1887, Emma L. Aylsworth), Joseph Ballard Crocker, born July 8, 1867, and Edgar Crocker, born October 22, 1873.

(VI) John Ballard, son of John Ballard (5), born at Boston, October 10, 1782, died very suddenly at night, October 9, 1869. He was buried at Forest Hills cemetery. He received a good education, being fitted for a commercial life, and at the death of his father was one of the six heirs of his large estate. He entered mercantile life as proprietor of a general store at the corner of Washington and School streets, and later was in the carpet business at 16 and 18 Bromfield street, on the north side, not far from Washington street, (where his son Francis also had a store), with John Prince, a relative, under the firm name of Ballard & Prince. The firm did a successful business for many years and Mr. Ballard retired a wealthy man. He was a gentleman of the old school, jealous of his honor. He was a hard worker, and had an excellent reputation as a business man. He lived a number of years in Federal street, but later built a fine residence at 28 Chestnut street, where he died. He was a member of Dr. Robbin's Congregational Unitarian Church on Purchase street, and November 2, 1826, bought for four hundred dollars, pew No. 49. This was afterwards deeded January 4, 1827, to Charles A. Prince. He later bought pew No. 43 for four hundred and fifty dollars, which he sold to Samuel B. Pierce in January, 1844, for two hundred dollars. He also owned pew No. 12, bought September 6, 1831, which was sold at auction in 1843. In politics he was a Democrat. He married first, November 17, 1805, Louisa Paine, died March 27, 1809; second, July 15, 1811, Hannah Greene, of Providence, Rhode Island, born December 30, 1792, died March 12, 1879, daughter of Thomas Greene. Her father was born May 6, 1764, died July 17, 1840. Her mother was Waite (Comstock) Greene, born December 14, 1770, died April 28, 1824. She was of the stock of old Providence Quakers, and was excommunicated ("disowned") for marrying out of the church. Child of first wife: 1. John, born December 19, 1808; died April 25, 1809. Children of second wife: 2. Henry Standfast, born September 13, 1812; died December 4, 1849. 3. Charles Augustus, born

May 30, 1814; died September 10, 1873; married November 15, 1838, Emily G. West, died October 27, 1839. 4. Mary Greene, born August 11, 1816; died March 17, 1853; married October 29, 1835, Joseph L. Richards of Boston, born June 3, 1812; children: i. John Ballard Richards, born April 27, 1839, died July 19, 1869, married July 1, 1864, Elmin W. Flanders, and had John Joseph Flanders, born September 2, 1865; ii. Joseph Dudley Richards, born January 27, 1843, married first, March 15, 1865, Julia B. Saunders, born November 9, 1843, died March 31, 1873, married second, November 18, 1875, Elizabeth N. Woodbury, born July 20, 1848, and had Alice Winchester Richards, born May 3, 1867 (married June 7, 1890, Minot W. Walter), Amy Richards, born December 22, 1871, Marion Dudley Richards, born July 31, 1879, Eleanor Richards, born March 3, 1882, and Joseph Lovering Richards, born September 14, 1886; iii. George Gay Richards, born December 6, 1844; iv. Henry Clark Richards, born October 26, 1846; v. Helen Maria Clark Richards, born May 17, 1851, married February 24, 1873, Frank Munroe Rice, born April 8, 1847, and had Edward Thornton Rice, born November 5, 1873, Harold Melville Rice, born February 19, 1875, Frank Gordon Rice, born October 29, 1878, and Austin Richards Rice, born March 3, 1885. 5. Francis George, born September 9, 1818; mentioned below. 6. Helen Maria, born January 28, 1822; died November 10, 1883; married first, March 24, 1845, Daniel Candee Clark, born October 31, 1817, died March 11, 1851; second, October 1, 1853, Frank Vincent, born February 29, 1812, died September 6, 1889; children of first husband: i. Anna Louisa, born May 23, 1846, died April 26, 1849. ii. Walter Clark, born May 9, 1848, married January 15, 1876, Jennie W. Clark, his cousin, and had Walter Lemuel Clark, born March 27, 1878, Moses Skinner Clark, born October 15, 1879, Arthur Freeland Clark, born July 11, 1881, Elliot Candee Clark, born March 27, 1883, and Helen Maria Clark, born March 12, 1886; iii. Helen Maria Clark, born June 19, 1850, died May 14, 1851; children of second husband: iv. Emma Vincent, born September 29, 1854, married December 25, 1883 Will A. Sherman; v. Louisa Vincent, born June 2, 1856, married March 3, 1885, James A. Francis. 7. John Samuel, born June 8, 1824; died September 4, 1890; a prominent merchant of Worcester, and owner of granite quarries; had estate in south part of Wor-

cester, and was interested in horticulture; married December 3, 1845, Mary Ann Gibbs (sister of Francis G. Ballard's wife), born November 18, 1825, died December 24, 1905; children: i. Mary Gibbs, born October 10, 1846, died March 5, 1847; ii. Mary Gibbs, born May 29, 1848, died July 13, 1849; iii. Edgar, born August 11, 1852, died March 7, 1899, married first, February 23, 1876, Ella Gertrude Thompson, born August 11, 1851, died September 4, 1876, second, January, 1892, Flora Alice Aldrich, and had Helen, born January 29, 1893, and Mary Ann, born May 5, 1896; iv. Jennie, born June 29, 1854, married December 5, 1883, Samuel Nightingale Grammont, born May 26, 1855, and had Bessie Ballard Grammont, born November 28, 1884, and Gladys Nightingale Grammont, born October 14, 1892; v. Harry, born May 28, 1857, a dealer of real estate in Worcester, married November 8, 1883, Minnie Eugenia Sherman, born October 28, 1859; vi. Anna, born February 11, 1863. 8. Anna Louisa, born August 13, 1826; died August 15, 1857; married January 12, 1848, Charles A. Hobart, born November 9, 1822, died April 27, 1873; children: i. Gertrude Hobart, born January 12, 1849, died October 13, 1854; ii. Ballard Hobart, born August 24, 1850, married October 25, 1870, Julia A. Hoes, born May 2, 1849, and had Anna Louisa Hobart, born April 4, 1872, Hattie Ballard Hobart, born October 14, 1877, Charles Henry Hobart, born May 26, 1882, and Caro Fessenden Hobart, born June 13, 1887; iii. Ruth Hobart, born February 2, 1852, married Ira D. Owen, born 1853, and had Clarence Burton Owen, born August 18, 1876, Gertrude Hobart Owen, born May 2, 1881, died August 14, 1881 and Arthdr D. Owen, born March 29, 1883, died September 12, 1883; iv. Anna Harris Hobart, born February 2, 1853, married January 2, 1879, Charles F. Pietsch, born October 6, 1844, and had Charles Hobart Pietsch, born May 9, 1881, died March 3, 1882.

(VII) Francis George Ballard, son of John Ballard (6), born at Boston, September 9, 1818, died at Jamaica Plain, August 21, 1869. He was educated in the public schools and reared under the refined influences of his father's home. At that time the home at No. 28 Chestnut street was in the center of the residential district of the old colonial families of wealth and influence. He served an apprenticeship in the house-furnishing trade. About 1844 he went to Brooklyn, New York, and was associated with Nathaniel Hinchman

in the dry goods trade, and remained there until the fall of 1847, when he returned to Boston and engaged in the house furnishing business at 16 and 18 Bromfield street, in partnership with Nathaniel C. Stearns, under the firm name of Ballard & Stearns. The firm took a prominent position in the business world and continued with marked success for a period of twenty years. In 1867 the interests of Mr. Ballard were bought by his partner and Mr. Ballard retired. He lived for a time at Forest Hills, in the suburbs of Boston, subsequently removing to Jamaica Plain, where about 1858 he built a handsome residence in which he lived to the time of his death, August 21, 1869. He was of upright and manly character, always scrupulously accurate and just in his affairs, conscientious in all his dealings, shrewd and clever in business, but devoid of trickery and unfairness. He was devoted to his family and highly esteemed by his neighbors. He was a Unitarian in religion, and an earnest supporter of the church. In politics he was an old-time Democrat, but never active in public affairs.

He married first, at Sandwich, Massachusetts, November 6, 1844, Abbie Gage Gibbs, born at Sandwich, November 1, 1822, died at Brooklyn, New York, October 1, 1847, daughter of Colonel Nathan Bowen and Salome (Dillingham) Gibbs. Her mother was of Mayflower ancestry. Children: 1. Francis Edward, born January 10, 1846; mentioned below. 2. Helen Maria, born May 17, 1847; married September 1, 1873, George Henry Ingraham, of Natick, Massachusetts, a prominent druggist of West Newton, Massachusetts: i. Grace, born August 16, 1875, married May 28, 1895, Asahel Oliver Speare, of Winchendon, and had one son, George Palmer Speare, born June 16, 1904; ii. Harold Ingraham, born May 16, 1879, died February 12, 1882; iii. Francis George Ingraham, born December 23, 1881, married June 9, 1903, Julia Alma Billings, of Newtonville, and had one child, Morton Francis Ingraham, born February 21, 1907; iv. Paul Ingraham, born October 31, 1884; v. Donald Atwood Ingraham, born May 7, 1890. Francis George Ballard married second, June 27, 1850, Mary Briggs Cook, born at Salem, September 16, 1820, died May 29, 1853, had no children. Child of Francis George Ballard and his third wife, Charlotte Augusta (Clark), born at Boston, January 6, 1821, died August 16, 1888, daughter of Samuel N. and Nabby (Nye) Clark; married April 24, 1854. 3. Henry, died young.

(VIII) Francis Edward Ballard, son of Francis George (7), was born at Brooklyn, January 10, 1846. Removed with his parents to Jamaica Plain, Boston, in infancy, and attended the public schools there, graduating from the Jamaica Plain high school. He became a clerk in the store of Ballard & Stearns when he was sixteen years old. After one year with his father's firm he entered the employ of S. B. Pierce & Company, wholesale dealers in crockery, Broad street, Boston, and was with that house two years. He then went south for a time, and upon his return north, entered partnership with Charles R. Dane, under the firm name of Dane & Ballard, dealers in hardware and house furnishing goods, with a store on Washington street, south end of Boston. This firm enjoyed an extensive business and the partners ranked among the prominent merchants of the city. In 1871 Mr. Ballard sold out to his partner and bought the old Fowle farm at Lexington, Massachusetts, comprising some eleven acres on Hancock street. Here he conducted market gardening until 1894, when he retired. He made a specialty of cucumbers, for which he found a market chiefly with a pickle manufacturer in Somerville, selling his other produce mostly in the adjacent city of Lowell. He sold his farm and built his present beautiful mansion at 575 Massachusetts avenue, one of the finest in the town of Lexington, where he has lived quietly since. He has had few interests outside his home and business. A Democrat in politics, he has never been active in party affairs and never sought public office. He is a member and liberal supporter of the Unitarian Church of Lexington. He is a member and one of the trustees of the old Belfrey Club of Lexington, and was formerly a member of the militia company of Jamaica Plains. He married at Littleton, Massachusetts, August 3, 1870, Ellen Sherwin Conant, born July 19, 1846, daughter of Levi and Anna Whitney (Mead) Conant, of Littleton. Her father was a farmer. Children: 1. Alice Gibbs, born June 2, 1872; married June 10, 1903, Fred Darwin Cloyes, of Salisbury, Vermont; children: i. Loraine Cloyes, born March 21, 1905; ii. Edith Ballard Cloyes, September 10, 1906. 2. John Francis, born July 26, 1873; mentioned below. 3. Edith, born August 16, 1875; died June 30, 1876. 4. William Henry, mentioned below. 5. Walter Clark, born March 18, 1881; married April 14, 1904, Clara Abbie Bigelow, of Lexington; children: i. Edward Brooks, born January 25, 1906; ii. Helen, July 8, 1907.

(IX) John Francis Ballard, son of Francis Edward Ballard (8), was born at Lexington, July 26, 1873. He attended the public schools and for three years the Lexington high school. At the age of eighteen he entered the employ of Pitts, Kimball & Lewis, of Boston, wholesale dealers in small wares. After three years in this position, entered the firm of Brown, Durrell & Company in a clerical capacity and, since 1897, has been employed as salesman. The present house of the Brown-Durrell Company is one of the largest in its line in New England. Mr. Ballard resides at the corner of Oakland street and Glen Road, Lexington, in a house that he purchased September 1, 1907. He and his family attend the First Unitarian Church at Lexington, of which he is a member and a life member of the Christian Unitarian Association and auditor of accounts. Mr. Ballard is gifted with a rich and well-trained baritone voice, and is a member of the Unitarian choir. In politics he is a Republican, and has been elected delegate to various nominating conventions of his party. He is a member of the Old Belfrey Club. He married, September 26, 1901, Alice Maria Hunt, born December 30, 1870, at Charlestown, Massachusetts, daughter of Lewis and Ellen Maria (Wallace) Hunt, of Charlestown. Her father was a dealer in hardware and was prominent in Masonic circles. Children: 1. Francis, born December 19, 1902. 2. Barbara, November 3, 1904. 3. Elizabeth, July 1, 1906. 4. Lewis Hunt, October 2, 1907, (twin). 5. Lawrence Sherwin, October 2, 1907, (twin).

(IX) William Henry Ballard, son of Francis Edward Ballard, (8), was born at Lexington, January 31, 1879. He attended the public schools of his native town and graduated from the Lexington high school in the class of 1895. He took a year's course at the Burdett Business College of Boston. He then entered the employ of James F. Morse & Company, soap manufacturers, Norfolk avenue, Boston, as clerk, and continued in this position for three years. He was afterward with the firm of E. & F. King & Company, 171 Milk street, dealers in paints and chemicals, for three years as clerk; with William Filene & Sons, dealers in dry goods, 473 Washington street, as confidential book keeper for about a year. Since 1902 he has been a salesman for the real estate firm of Whitcomb, Wead & Company, 16 State street, one of the leading firms of Boston, for the past twenty-five years. Mr. Ballard has re-

cently erected a residence on Hastings Terrace, Lexington. He is a prominent member of the First Unitarian Church, president of the Young People's Guild, and has been a teacher in the Sunday school. He is a Republican, and has been active in local politics, serving his party as delegate to various representative, senatorial and state conventions. He is a member of Simon W. Robinson Lodge of Free Masons of Lexington; of the Belfry Club of Lexington; of the Wahtopah Canoe Club of Lexington and associate member of the Lexington Drum Corps. He married, November 16, 1904, May Bigelow, born December 18, 1881, at Watertown, daughter of Samuel Brooks and Ella (Stevens) Bigelow, of Lexington. Her father was a commission merchant.

(IX) Walter Clark Ballard, son of Francis Edward Ballard (8), was born at Lexington, March 18, 1881. He was educated in the Lexington schools and at the Burdett Business College, Boston. He entered the employ of Harding, Whitman & Company, 78 Chauncy street, Boston, in the dry goods commission business, and is at the present time order clerk in this house. The firm makes a specialty of cotton and worsted yarns, ladies dress goods and cotton prints goods and is selling agent of the Arlington Mills of Lawrence, Massachusetts. Mr. Ballard is a Unitarian in religion, a Republican in politics. He is a member of the Old Belfrey Club of Lexington, of the Wahtopah Canoe Club and of the Lexington Drum Corps. He married, April 14, 1904, Clara Abbie Bigelow, born August 30, 1877, daughter of Samuel Brooks and Ella Currier (Stevens) Bigelow, of Lexington. Children, born in Lexington: 1. Edward Brooks, January 25, 1906. 2. Helen, July 8, 1907.

This surname is identical with Whittier, and the American families of these names have the same ancestry. The name was variously spelled from the first in America. There is evidence that for several generations it was pronounced as of two syllables, like Whit-chur. The most common spelling in the seventeenth century is Whittier, though the name of Nathaniel, son of the immigrant Thomas, appears frequently as Whitcher, and this spelling and Whicher became common in some branches of the family. The name is of French origin, and the family was doubtless French Huguenot. The poet Whittier is per-

haps the most distinguished member of this family. There is some confusion in the spelling of Whitaker and Whittier when living in the same territory, as they did in Essex county, but the origin of Whitaker (white-acre) is well established as a place-name in England. It must be said, however, that the spelling Whitehair and Whiteyeare and Whityear indicate the belief that the name is of English origin.

(I) Thomas Whitcher (or Whittier), immigrant ancestor of both Whittiers and Whitchers, was born in England, 1622, and came to America in the ship "Confidence" in 1638, from Melchett Parke, Wiltshire, England, via Southampton, in the employ of John Rolfe (or Rolfe), who settled in Salisbury, Massachusetts. Rolfe's will, dated March 29, 1663-4, bequeaths to Thomas Whittier's five children, "to Richard Whittier, my sister's son and her son John Whittier." Thomas Whittier married Ruth Green, whose relationship to John Rolfe and Henry Rolfe, his brother, (who also mentions Thomas Whittier as kinsman) is uncertain. She may have been a half-sister, or a widow when she married Whittier, or possibly a sister of John Rolfe's wife. Thomas Whittier, in the latter event, may have been a nephew of the Rolfes, as stated by Packard in his life of John Greenleaf Whittier. He was certainly thirty years younger than John Rolfe. After coming to America with the Rolfes he lived with them at Salisbury, probably until the time of his marriage, about 1646. There is a family tradition that he was a veritable giant, weighing three hundred pounds before he came of age, and proportionately strong. He received his grant of land and settled first, when he was about of age, in what is now the town of Amesbury, on the Powow river, and a hill on his farm still bears his name. He served in various town offices, and was deputy from Salisbury to the general court. In 1649 he lived for a few months across the river in Newbury and soon afterward settled in Haverhill, about ten miles from his original home. He lived in Haverhill the remainder of his life, and his farm was a mile or more from the Merrimac river in the eastern part of the town, on the bank of a small stream known as Country Brook, formerly East Meadow Brook. In his first house, which was built of logs, situated a mile southeast of the one he built later, all but the eldest of his ten children were born. Each of his five sons exceeded six feet in stature. When he was about sixty-six years

old he began to hew the timbers for a new house, the site of which he selected on the banks of a stream that runs along the base of Job's Hill. This house, which has sheltered generation after generation of descendants and is famous as the birthplace of the poet, was built in 1688-9 and occupied by the immigrant until his death, November 28, 1696, and by his widow until her death, November 28, 1710. The spot is picturesque, but has always been isolated. Here in the northeast corner of the town, only three miles from the city, with its thirty thousand inhabitants, this house is so secluded that no neighbor's house can be seen even to the present day. When hostilities began in 1676, Thomas Whittier had been living in his log-house on East Meadow Brook for nearly thirty years, receiving frequent visits from the Indians, whose respect and friendship he won by the fearlessness and justice he displayed in his dealings with them. When friendly intercourse with the pioneers was broken and the savages began to make their forays upon this exposed settlement, several houses in the town were fitted up as garri- sons and we find that in 1675 Thomas Whittier was one of a committee appointed to select the houses that should be fortified as places of refuge. But though many of his townspeople were killed or carried into captivity, he never availed himself of this shelter for himself or his family, and tradition says he did not even bar his doors at night. Whittier had much respect and sympathy for the persecuted Quakers. In 1652 he was among the petitioners to the general court for the pardon of Robert Pike, who had been heavily fined for speaking against the order prohibiting the Quakers Joseph Peasley and Thomas Macy from exhorting on the Lord's Day. The irascible general court answered this petition for religious tolerance by appointing a committee to command the signers to withdraw the petition or suffer the consequences. Whittier was one of the sixteen who refused to withdraw their names, and they were punished by suspension of their rights as free-men—the penalty nowadays accorded to convicted felons only. The disability was removed May 23, 1666. There is no evidence that he joined the Society of Friends; in fact, he continued active in the Puritan church. He was a deputy to the general court, and held other offices. He married Ruth Green. Children: 1. Mary, born at Salisbury, October 9, 1647; married, at Haverhill, September 21, 1666, Benjamin Page. 2. John, born at Hav-

erhill, December 23, 1649; married, January 14, 1685-86, Mary Hoyt. 3. Ruth, born November 6, 1651; married, April 20, 1675, Joseph True. 4. Thomas, born January 21, 1653-54; resided in Haverhill, where he died October 17, 1728. 5. Susanna, born March 27, 1656; married, July 15, 1674, Jacob Merrill. 6. Nathaniel, born August 14, 1658; mentioned below. 7. Hannah, born September 10, 1660; married, May 30, 1683, Edward Young, of Haverhill. 8. Richard, born June 27, 1663; died March 5, 1724-25. 9. Elizabeth, born November 21, 1666; married, June 22, 1699, James Sanders Jr., of Haverhill. 10. Joseph, born May 8, 1669; married, May 24, 1694, Mary Peasley.

(II) Nathaniel Whitcher, son of Thomas Whittier (or Whitcher), was born in Haverhill, August 14, 1658, and settled in Salisbury. He took the oath of allegiance at Haverhill in 1677, and was admitted a freeman in 1690. His first wife Mary was a witness in the Susanna Martin trial on the charge of witchcraft in 1692. Goodwife Martin was executed July 19, 1692. But she was doing her duty as she and others saw it. Both she and her husband signed the petition in favor of Mary Bradbury, who was convicted of witchcraft the same year but not executed. He died at Salisbury, July 18, 1722; his widow July 19, 1742. He married first, August 26, 1685, Mary, widow of John Osgood; she was born in 1647, died May 11, 1705, daughter of John and Katherine Stevens, of Salisbury. She married first, November 5, 1668, John Osgood, who died November 7, 1683-4. Nathaniel married second, Mary Ring (Brackett), widow of Joseph Ring, of Salisbury, daughter of Captain Anthon and Anne Brackett, granddaughter of Michael and Elizabeth Mitton, formerly of Casco Bay. Children, born at Salisbury: 1. Reuben, born March 17, 1686-7; mentioned below. 2. Ruth, born October 14, 1688; married, April 9, 1723, Benjamin Green, probably of Dover, New Hampshire.

(III) Reuben Whitcher, son of Nathaniel Whitcher, born in Salisbury, March 17, 1686-7, lived there until his death, at the age of thirty-six years, in 1722, a few months after the death of his father. He served in the militia, and was impressed for service in the Indian war in 1710 under Captain Henry True and Sergeant Thomas Bradbury. He died at Salisbury, November 18, 1722. He married, in 1708 (published November 13) Deborah Pillsbury, of Newbury, who married second, 1724, Zechariah Eastman, of Salisbury, son of John and Mary (Boynton) East-

man. The children mentioned below were baptized in the West Church of Salisbury, December 22, 1722. With the consent of the mother, Joseph Osgood was appointed guardian of the three youngest children—Richard, Joseph and Benjamin. The eldest son, Nathaniel, bought the shares of the other children in the estate of their father May 28, 1733. Children, born in Salisbury: 1. Mary, born September 25, 1709. 2. Nathaniel, August 12, 1711. 3. William, November 20, 1714. 4. Reuben, 1716. 5. Richard, 1717; mentioned below. 6. Joseph, born May 2, 1721; married, January 13, 1743, Martha Evans, of Nottingham, New Hampshire; their sons John, Reuben, Chase and Joseph, settled among the first in Warren, New Hampshire, where Richard's descendants were located later. 7. Benjamin, born May 4, 1722.

(IV) Richard Whitcher, son of Reuben Whitcher, was born at Salisbury, in 1717. He and his brother Benjamin settled in Stratham, New Hampshire. He married, about 1745, Tabitha ———, who died April 10, 1750; second, Mary Chase. Children, born at Stratham: 1. Mehitabel, born September 16, 1746. 2. Tabitha, born June 3, 1749; married Chase Wiggin. 3. Reuben. 4. Richard Jr. 5. Sargent (or Sergeant); mentioned below.

(V) Sargent (or Sergeant) Whitcher, probably named for the Sargents of Salisbury and Amesbury, son of Richard Whitcher, was born about 1755-60. He was a soldier in the revolution (vol. xiii p. 488 Rev. Rolls of New Hampshire). He was a signer of the petition for the appointment of Pain Wingate as justice of the peace, dated March 15, 1785. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in Captain William French's company, November 5, 1775, stationed at Pierce Island; also in Captain Jonathan Robinson's company, Colonel William Whipple's regiment, sent to reinforce the Continental army in New York, 1776, and he receipted for a bounty at Portsmouth September 23, 1776. Of this family Chase, Richard, David, James, Reuben, Benjamin and Stephen also served in New Hampshire regiments in the revolution. According to the federal census of 1790, Sargent Whitcher was not living, or, if living, was probably a member of a son's family, for he was not the head of a family in New Hampshire at that time. He married Anna Clark. As far as we know they had but one child, Levi.

(VI) Levi Whitcher, son of Sargent Whitcher, was born in Stratham, July 1, 1782. He married, January 14, 1807, Mary Sanborn, of Sanbornton, New Hampshire, born August

25, 1787, died March 11, 1856. He died June 1, 1856, at Warren, New Hampshire, which was settled first by the Whitchee family. About the time of his marriage he moved to Danville, Vermont, where he owned a large farm, and where a number of his children were born. About 1820 he removed to Wheelock, Vermont, and again early in the thirties to Lyman, New Hampshire. He settled finally in Warren, and owned a large farm on Warren Summit. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, on duty at Portsmouth. He was a prominent member of the Methodist church, of the highest character, and beloved by all who knew him. In politics he was a Democrat. Children: 1. Miranda, born at Danville, March 8, 1808; mentioned below. 2. Florena, born at Danville, March 22, 1809; died March 19, 1825 (or March 14, 1823). 3. Jonathan, born July 20, 1811; died in California. 4. Sergeant, born July 30, 1815; died February 22, 1816. 5. Mary, born January 23, 1819; died at Warren, March 4, 1898; married, February 23, 1847, Ira Merrill, of Warren; children: i. Luella H. Merrill, born May 27, 1848, married, July 15, 1872, Samuel Morse, of Chester, New Hampshire; ii. Emily E. Merrill, born February 5, 1850, married May 12, 1873, Charles W. Cummings, of Warren; iii. Mary Jane Merrill, born August 3, 1854, married November 12, 1878, John H. French. 6. Levi Clark, born May 19, 1820, at Wheelock; died March 22, 1892, at Hollis, New Hampshire; married Sarah Weeks, of Warren; one son, Charles. 7. Mark, born October 26, 1821, at Wheelock; died April 30, 1876, at Medina, New York. 8. Sergeant C., born at Wheelock, January 30, 1824; died December 19, 1882; married first, Harriet Greenleaf; second, Julia Stetson; children: i. Harriet, born August, 1849, married Edward Bacheller, of Essex, Massachusetts; ii. Henry, died in infancy; iii. George, died in infancy. 9. Cynthia J., born at Lyman, February 19, 1832, died April 8, 1872; married ——— Wheat; three children.

(VII) Miranda Whitchee, son of Levi Whitchee, born at Danville, Vermont, March 8, 1808, died June 6, 1844. He was brought up on his father's farms, and had a common school education. He worked out for several years when a young man on various farms of the vicinity. He finally purchased a farm of one hundred and fifty acres in the eastern part of Bath, and continued farming on his own account. He was a well-to-do farmer and influential citizen. He raised sheep for the wool, a profitable industry at one time, and other

cattle. In 1840 he sold his farm and bought a hotel in Warren, and continued there in the hotel business the rest of his days. His death was due to injuries received while attempting to extinguish a fire in the neighborhood. He was a public-spirited and useful citizen, upright, and honorable in all his dealings, and one of the most respected and influential men of the town in which he lived. He was devoted to his home and family. In religion he was a Methodist; in politics a Democrat. He served in the state militia when a young man. He married Rosanna Child, of Bath, New Hampshire, born April 30, 1812, daughter of Captain John and Martha (Hutchins) Child. Her father was a farmer, born March 11, 1766; her mother was born at Haverhill, January 9, 1773. Children 1. Bradley Child, born September 5, 1834; mentioned below. 2. Mary E., born February 8, 1837; married, April 14, 1860, David Hibbard, of Bath, born March 9, 1827; children: i. Henry Lang Hibbard, born February 1, 1861; ii. Bradley C. Hibbard, born February 1, 1863; died August 2, 1865; iii. Clarence Ernest Hibbard, born November 7, 1867, married, October 5, 1906, Mary R. Mason; iv. Gertrude Marion Hibbard, born October 4, 1870, married, September 3, 1896, James F. Ball; v. Bradley Hibbard. 3. Luvia Child, born October 8, 1839; married Alonzo Bartlett, of Bath; children: Charles Bartlett, Alice and Homer.

(VIII) Bradley Child Whitchee, son of Miranda Whitchee, was born at Bath, New Hampshire, September 5, 1834. He received his education in the public schools and at Bath Academy, and worked on the farm of his uncle, William Lang, until seventeen years of age, then for his uncle Brady G. Child. In the spring of 1856 he came to Boston and found employment in the hay and grain store of Tower, Davis & Company, as a driver. After three years in this position he became a clerk in the store for two years. In May, 1861, he bought the grocery store of John B. Atwell, at North Cambridge, Massachusetts, and conducted it five years, selling it to Alonzo R. Smith. He then opened a general store at Littleton, New Hampshire, in partnership with George B. White, under the firm name of Whitchee & White, but eight months later sold out to his partner and bought the grocery store of Leonard A. Saville, at Lexington. After six years of prosperous business here he had to retire on account of ill health, and sold out to the former owner of the business, Mr. Saville. In June, 1877, having recovered his health, he established the grain and feed



business with which his name was associated for so many years in Lexington, on the site of the present place of business of the Lexington Grain Company. After a period of twenty-five years in the grain business he sold it to Moses F. Wilbur, to become treasurer of the Lexington Savings Bank, succeeding James E. Crone, who resigned in February, 1904, Mr. Whitcher resigning his office as president to accept that of treasurer. He has filled this difficult and important position with credit to the present time. He was a charter member of this savings bank, and has been a trustee since its incorporation. Mr. Whitcher also has a fire insurance business. He bought the old Muzzy property on Waltham street and built his residence there in 1895. He is a member of the Hancock Congregational Church, and was formerly of the North Avenue Congregational Church and one of the committee in charge of moving the church from Harvard Square to its present location. He has been a church member for fifty years, and is at present a member of the music committee. He followed his father and grandfather in politics, and became a Democrat, though in recent years he has declined to follow the changes in that party and is independent. In his earlier years he was a delegate to various state and other nominating conventions of his party, and was selectman of Lexington in 1872-73-74-75-80 and 81; water commissioner in 1882-96-98. He was made a Free Mason in Mount Olivet Lodge, Cambridge, but is now of Simon W. Robinson Lodge, Lexington, of which he was a charter member. He belongs to the Field and Garden Club, and to the Massachusetts Association of Savings Bank Treasurers. He married, April 9, 1861, Sarah Jane Hall, born in New York City, October 4, 1839, daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth (Rice) Hall, of Charlestown, Massachusetts. Her father conducted a planing mill and lumber business and was afterward a coal dealer. Children: 1. Bradley Eugene, born December 13, 1862; an expert photographer. 2. Florence Elizabeth, born May 4, 1864; formerly librarian of the Lexington Public Library, afterward in the same line of work at Manchester, New Hampshire, and now librarian of the Belmont Public Library.

William Russell, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1605, according to his own deposition made in 1661. He settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts, about 1636, and

died there February 14, 1661-2. He was a carpenter by trade. It is likely that he was related to John Russell, a pioneer at Cambridge, and to Richard Russell, one of the first settlers at Charlestown, but the connection is not known. He resided in West Cambridge or Menotomy, and received a grant of sixty acres on the north side of the road to Lexington. He was a member of the Cambridge church. His widow Martha married second, March 24, 1665, Humphrey Bradshaw, and she married third, May 24, 1683, Thomas Hall. She signed a deed of the Billerica property of Russell after her second marriage. She died about 1694. Children: 1. Joseph, mentioned below. 2. Benjamin. 3. Phebe, died July 8, 1642. 4. John, born September 11, 1645. 5. Martha. 6. Philip, born about 1650; married June 18, 1680, Joanna Cutler. 7. William, born April 28, 1655; married Abigail Winship. 8. Jason, born November 14, 1658; married Mary Hubbard. 9. Joyce, born March 3, 1660; married Edmund Rice, of Sudbury.

(II) Joseph Russell, son of William Russell (I), born about 1636, died in 1694. He was a carpenter and resided in Menotomy. He married, June 23, 1662, Mary, daughter of Jeremiah Belcher, of Ipswich. She died June 24, 1691. Children: 1. Mary, baptized January 8, 1664; died young. 2. Martha, born February 1, 1666; died unmarried, June 26, 1691. 3. Abigail, born March 12, 1668; married Matthew Bridge. 4. Prudence, born May 30, 1670; married Nathaniel Hancock. 5. Joseph, born July 15, 1673; died young. 6. Walter, born April 30, 1676; mentioned below. 7. Maria, born November 28, 1678; married, December 28, 1696, Thomas Prentice; second, Nathaniel Robbins; third, November 24, 1742, Samuel Lyon, of Roxbury; died March 2, 1760. 8. Jeremiah, born January 21, 1680-81. 9. John, born July 13, 1683. 10. Samuel, born August 9, 1685.

(III) Walter Russell, son of Joseph Russell (2), born April 30, 1676, died March 30, 1748. He resided in Menotomy. He married first, May 17, 1699, Mary, daughter of Nathaniel Patten; second, April 30, 1706, Elizabeth Winship, who died April 14, 1750. Children: 1. Joseph, born August 25, 1703. 2. Mary, born February 8, 1706-7; married, August 4, 1725, John Dickson. 3. Walter, born April 7, 1709; died unmarried, February 11, 1763. 4. Martha, born January 27, 1711-12; married John Wilson. 5. Jeremiah, born February 11, 1713-14. 6. Elizabeth, baptized

March 4, 1715-16; married Matthew Cox. 7. Edward, baptized August 10, 1718; died young. 8. Edward, baptized October 15, 1721. 9. Samuel, baptized February 9, 1723-4; mentioned below. 10. Daniel, baptized May 5, 1728. 11. Hobart, baptized August 22, 1731.

(IV) Samuel Russell, son of Walter Russell (3), baptized February 9, 1723-4, died July 16, 1802. He resided in Menotomy. He married, February 21, 1754, Ruth Cox, died November 12, 1797. Children: 1. Samuel, born September 27, 1754. 2. Eleanor, born May 11, 1757; married, June 25, 1781, John Dickson. 3. Mary, baptized December 23, 1759; probably died young. 4. Ruth, born September 29, 1762; died unmarried, August 11, 1846. 5. David, born June 24, 1765; married Ruth Locke. 6. Amos, mentioned below. 7. Nathan, born September 25, 1772.

(V) Amos Russell, son of Samuel Russell (4), born January 15, 1768, died October 13, 1828. He married, December 30, 1793, Betsey Pierce. Children: 1. Almira, born February 16, 17—; married Micajah Locke, of Woburn; twelve children; died August 15, 1867. 2. Betsey, born March 27, 1796; married Jonathan Locke, of Woburn; ten children; died October 3, 1885. 3. Lucetta, born March 29, 1799; married Samuel Hutchinson, of Woburn; nine children. 4. Mary, born September 16, 1801; married Thomas Leach, of Vermont; died August 30, 1825. 5. Amos, born May 11, 1804; mentioned below. 6. Oliver, born January 15, 1807; died July 27, 1889; married Lucinda Frost, and had Alvin, George, Mary, Amos, Lucinda, Charles and Louisa. 7. Emmeline, born March 11, 1810; married Isaac Bowman and had nine children. 8. Catherine, born February 22, 1817; died September 10, 1861; married E. C. Starkweather, of New Hampshire, and had six children.

(VI) Amos Russell, son of Amos Russell (5), was born at West Cambridge, May 11, 1804. He and his brother Oliver attended the district school in the old brick structure situated near the "Foot of the Rocks," now on Massachusetts avenue, near Appleton street. This was a typical ungraded school of the district having pupils of all ages from the youngest to the grown-up boys and girls. In the same room the singing schools used to meet, and Amos Russell, his brother and sisters, used to attend. Amos was engaged in farming when not in school during his youthful years. He remained on the farm after he came of age, and when his father died he bought out the other heirs and became the

owner of the farm. He was a prosperous farmer and market gardener. He had a herd of thirty-five to forty cows and conducted a milk route for more than thirty years. His farm was situated on Appleton street, and consisted of one hundred and fifty acres, inherited from father to son in the Russell family for two centuries. About 1866 he sold one portion to Mr. Bullock, another to Mr. Baxter, and engaged in the furniture business in Central Square, Cambridgeport, associating his sons in partnership with him, and enjoying a number of prosperous years in trade before he retired. He made his home in Cambridge during his last years. He was generous in helping those in need, kindly and helpful to his friends and family; upright, capable, earnest, he kept faith with all men and commanded their respect. He was a member and staunch supporter of the Universalist church at East Lexington. In early life he was a Democrat, like the rest of his family at that time, but in later years became a steadfast Republican.

He married first, March 19, 1833, Sybil Pierce, born at Lexington, died March 17, 1837, daughter of Loring and Sybil (Wellington) Pierce, of Lexington. Her father was in the milk business. He married second, June 11, 1838, Lois Stearns Pierce, sister of Sybil Pierce, mentioned above, born in Lexington, November 11, 1819. Children: 1. Amos Wellington, born December 27, 1833; married Frances Harriet White, of Cambridge, who died October 14, 1874; children: i. Henry Wellington, born September 21, 1857, married August 24, 1881, Elizabeth Erbsmehl, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; and had Harry Wellington, born November 4, 1882, and Hilda Frances, born January 11, 1888; ii. Frank Arthur, born July 27, 1865, married, January 31, 1884, Rose Gaffney, of Philadelphia; children: Amos Frank, born April 14, 1885; Beatrice Lois, February 26, 1889. 2. Sybil Pierce, born March 16, 1837, married June 11, 1878, George F. Andrews, of New Haven. 3. Son, born March 16, 1837, died March 17, 1837. Children of second wife: 4. Theodore Lyman, born March 8, 1839; married, June 20, 1876, Charlotte Eva Bacon, of Lexington; children: i. Clifford Leeman, born July 9, 1881, died December 7, 1883; ii. Charlotte Estelle, June 12, 1893. 5. Marcus Morton, born September 8, 1840. 6. Ellen Almira, born April 30, 1842; married, September 17, 1879, John K. Phillips, of Boston; children: 1. Lester Phillips, born and died July 18, 1881; ii. Mabel Etta Phillips, born February 13, 1883. 7. John Hamilton, born January 8, 1844; men-

tioned below. 8. Loring Pierce, born May 6, 1846; married, January 21, 1875, Sarah Upham, of Malden; no children. 9. Herbert Henry, born November 7, 1848; mentioned below. 10. Alden Dana, born October 29, 1853; married, May 11, 1885, Laura E. Vickers, of Somerville, Massachusetts, and a native of England; children: i. Mabel Lois, born March 12, 1887; ii. Dana Howard, born June 13, 1888; iii. Marion Esther. 11. Elma Austin, born November 19, 1855; married, October 26, 1882, Agnes Kendall, of Belmont, Massachusetts; children: i. Edith Lois, born August 26, 1883, died August 29, 1883; ii. Florence Agnes, born February 14, 1888, died October 17, 1889; iii. Maud Elma, born December 6, 1890. 12. Etta Lois, born December 7, 1857.

(VII) John Hamilton Russell, son of Amos Russell (6), was born January 8, 1844, at Arlington. He was educated in the common schools, and worked on his father's farm until eighteen years of age, when he entered the employ of Loring Pierce, his grandfather, at Lexington, in his milk business. After a year and a half he went to work for Webster Smith, of Lexington, in the same line of business, and after eighteen months embarked in business on his own account, selling baker's supplies on commission for the next six years in Arlington and Cambridge. He then became a salesman on the road for F. A. Kennedy, cracker manufacturer, of Cambridge. This concern was absorbed by the National Biscuit Company, and Mr. Russell has continued as salesman to the present time, having a position of responsibility in the concern. He built his residence on Adams street, Lexington, in 1906. He and his family attend the Unitarian church. In politics he is a Republican. He was elected a member of Charity Lodge, F. and A. M., March 5, 1900. He married, November 24, 1869, Anna Garfield Learned. Children: 1. Annie Pierce, born September 24, 1870; married, June 4, 1900, Ralph Klucken, of Allston, and had Russell Severe Klucken, born September 10, 1902. 2. George Warren, born November 22, 1872; unmarried; bookkeeper for Samuel Cabot Company, wholesale chemists. 3. Waldo Everett, born June 2, 1876; unmarried; with Austin Biscuit Company.

(VII) Herbert Henry Russell, son of Amos Russell (6), was born at West Cambridge, November 7, 1848. He was educated in the common schools, and attended the high school until 1865, when his father started in the furniture business at Cambridgeport, and

the sons assisted him. Here Herbert was clerk and general assistant, remaining until 1870. He then went to South Boston as clerk for Bond & Winch, in the same business, for two years. From here he went to Waverly, and was employed in the grocery of L. W. Munroe for six months. In company with James A. Chamberlain he bought the business of his employer, and the firm of Russell & Chamberlain conducted it for three years. At this time Mr. Russell bought the interest of his partner, and in a short time sold the whole to C. H. Hayward, remaining as manager for a year. In 1878, in company with Edward Haskins, he again bought the business and continued for five years as Russell & Haskins. Russell then bought out Haskins and carried on the store until May, 1906, when he put the business into the charge of his son, Clarence A. Russell, who carries it on in his own name. Mr. Russell was appointed Postmaster of Waverly in 1872, and with the exception of seven years, has held the office ever since, he being the third postmaster at Waverly. He was instrumental in establishing the rural free delivery system in Waverly in 1906. He is a Unitarian and has served on the parish committee of his church. In politics he is a Republican, and has served his party at the various conventions. He was formerly chief engineer of the fire department. He was elected a member of Belmont Lodge, F. and A. M., August 14, 1873; of Waltham Chapter, R. A. M., May 31, 1882; of Boston Council, R. and S. M., December 29, 1894; of St. Bernard's Commandery, K. T., Boston, November 12, 1902; of Massachusetts Consistory, Thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Masonry, in April, 1907; of Aleppo Temple, Order of the Mystic Shrine at Boston December 4, 1902; charter member of Belmont Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star, and its secretary. He is a charter member of Trapelo Lodge, No. 238, I. O. O. F.; of the Belmont Club; of the Postmaster Superintendents' Association of Boston; a director of the Waverly Co-operative Bank, and a member of the surety committee; and a trustee of the Belmont Savings Bank.

He married first, March 10, 1875, Eva Maria Chamberlain, who died July 17, 1890, daughter of Albert Barlow and Sarah (Hills) Chamberlain. Her father was a bobbin manufacturer at Brookfield, New Hampshire. He married second, November 29, 1892, Cora Belle Mithchell, born November 16, 1872, daughter of Jesse and Isabelle M. (Ayre) Mitchell, of Greenwood, Massachusetts. Children, all by first wife: 1. Percy, born July





*Le Margnand*

23, 1876; married, June 5, 1907, Grace Wyman, of Yarmouth, Nova Scotia. 2. Clarence Albert, born June 2, 1879; married, June 12, 1907, Jessie Rebecca Robertson, of Dorchester.

(VII) Marcus Morton Russell, son of Amos Russell (6), was born at Arlington, September 8, 1840. He received his education in the common schools and remained with his father on the farm until he was of age. He then went to Newton, Chestnut Hill district, and entered the employ of Isaac Kingsbury, a prominent market gardener, driving the wagon to the Boston market daily for nine years. He then went into business for himself and marketed the produce from the Kingsbury farm on commission for four years. At the end of this time he bought his present property and has since made a specialty of fruit growing, in which he has been very successful. He also sells produce for the surrounding farmers on commission. The farm is situated on Ward street, Newton, just off the Boulevard, in a picturesque location. Mr. Russell is a man of sterling character, having the fullest measure of confidence and esteem from his townsmen, a quiet, but useful and influential citizen. He and his family attend the Methodist church. He is a Republican in politics, but has never accepted office. He was at one time a member of the Knights of Honor. He belonged to the fire department at Arlington, and now is a member of the Veteran Firemen's Company at Newton. He married January 23, 1870, Sarah Lavina Whitney, born at Sebec, Maine, December 6, 1847, daughter of Captain Samuel and Clarisa Hillman (Stearns) Whitney, of South Boston, formerly of Sebec. Children: 1. Alfred Morton, born March 23, 1871; married, September 8, 1897, Clara Stanley, of Newton Center, and had Alfred Morton, born June 13, 1898. 2. Arthur Stearns, born February 20, 1872; married, October 8, 1901, Annie Elizabeth White, of Brighton, and had Elizabeth Stearns, born December 4, 1902. 3. Walter Taber, born January 27, 1876. 4. Amos Lawrence, born January 13, 1878; married, September 14, 1905, Evelyn Dursham Coombs, of Hallowell, Maine.

The Marquand family is  
MARQUAND of ancient French origin.  
The American families are  
probably all descended from the French  
Huguenot family that fled from France during  
the religious persecution of the Catho-

lics and found a refuge in Protestant England on the Isle of Guernsey. The famous New York family of this surname is descended from Henry Marquand, born July 8, 1737, in Guernsey; came to Fairfield, Connecticut, in 1761, and died there July 12, 1772. Henry Gurdon Marquand, of New York City, was born in 1819. The Nova Scotia family is descended either from a Loyalist son of the Connecticut family or an early settler direct from Guernsey.

(I) Henry Marquand was born about 1800 in Isle of Guernsey, Nova Scotia, and was a ship-builder all his life at Murray Harbor, Prince Edward Island, and East Boston, Massachusetts. He married Elizabeth Stagman. In religion he was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Children: 1. John, died at East Boston; was a ship carpenter by trade. 2. James, a ship-builder at East Boston. 3. Lemuel Clement, born December 17, 1837, mentioned below. 4. Lydia, married William McKee, deceased, of Prince Edward Island; she resides in East Boston. 5. Mary, married Benjamin Woodside; both deceased. 6. Annie, married George A. Davis, deceased; she resides in Providence, Rhode Island.

(II) Lemuel Clement Marquand, son of Henry Marquand, born Murray Harbor, Prince Edward Island, December 17, 1837, died April 21, 1905, at Newburyport, Massachusetts. When he was twelve years old his father moved with his family to East Boston, where he engaged in ship-building. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and of Boston. He learned the trade of shipwright in his father's yard at East Boston. He was attracted by the mercantile life, however, and became a clerk in a grocery store. After a short time he bought a store in Boston, but after trying this business a year he sold it and returned to ship-building. He became junior partner in the firm of Young & Marquand which built a number of vessels at East Boston and Quincy. During the civil war his firm built three 'gun-boats' for the government. The firm took contracts for vessels in various ports and did a thriving business. Mr. Marquand became one of the best ship-builders in New England. He was a skillful craftsman himself and possessed business ability of a high order. About 1845-46, he built the marine railway on the Rings Island side of the Merrimac river, and operated it for a period of twenty-six years very

successfully, selling out to good advantage when he wished to retire. His property was bought by the Standard Oil Company, which has a fine plant on an advantageous location of that island. In business Mr. Marquand knew every detail of ship-building, and had the art as well as the business of the shipyard at his command. He was upright and conscientious in his dealings. His personality was attractive, and especially in his home were his good qualities of heart and mind manifest. He had many warm friends and indeed all his townsmen loved and honored him for his sterling character, his kind heart and good nature. For about thirty years he lived on Rings Island, then moved to the house on Pond street where he died. He built that house and another at Salisbury. He was a member of Mount Tabor Lodge of Free Masons, East Boston. In May, 1883, Mr. Marquand and his wife united with the North Congregational Church of Newburyport by letter from the Washington Street Methodist Episcopal Church of Boston. He was a member of the parish of that church and one of the proprietors' committee. He was deacon and trustee of the church at the time of his death and one of its most prominent and honored members. His death was caused by an accident. He was inspecting some work on the fourth story of the Berry, Dodge & Marquand building in Market Square, and while getting upon a staging outside, slipped and fell to the ground, a distance of forty feet. His collar bone and several ribs were broken and his right shoulder was dislocated. He was taken home and seemed to be progressing toward recovery, when an attack of pneumonia proved fatal three days later, April 21, 1905, at the age of sixty-eight years.

The church records have this account of the funeral: "Services were held on Monday. At two o'clock prayer was offered at the house by Rev. Emery Wright, of Gloucester, who when a pastor here married Mr. and Mrs. Marquand. At the church the pastor conducted the service assisted by Rev. Emery Wright and Alexander Dixon, the Temple quartette and Mr. Hayden Harris. The pall bearers were Deacons Frost, Hathway and Gerrish, and Clerk F. W. Field. The flowers were profuse and beautiful. There were two hundred sincere mourners. The burial was at Oak Hill. In the death of Deacon Marquand, the North Church loses a loyal member—a true friend. It is fitting

that we should not multiply words; he was a man of few words. With the family we share the loss and the hope. He has fought a good fight, finished his course, and kept the faith."

He married, June 16, 1867, at Newburyport, Josephine Messenger, born February 2, 1845, at Bridgetown, Annapolis county, Nova Scotia, daughter of Lawrence Messenger. (See Messenger sketch herewith). Children, born at Newburyport: 1. James, died in infancy. 2. George, born 1872, mentioned below. 3. Alice J., born 1879, married Leroy Berry, partner of her brother in the firm of Berry, Dodge & Marquand in the wholesale spice business, Newburyport. 4. Edith Lawrence, died in babyhood.

(III) George Marquand, son of Lemuel Clement Marquand, was born in Newburyport, 1872. He was educated there in the public schools. He is a member of the firm of Berry, Dodge & Marquand, wholesale dealers in spice, etc., Newburyport. In religion he is Congregationalist and in politics a Republican. He is a member of Free and Accepted Masons, chapter commandery and shrine. He married Carrier Evans Pike, of Salisbury, Massachusetts. Their only child is Dorothea.

---

The surname Messenger  
MESSENGER is a corruption of the French word *Messenger*, bearer of dispatches, taken perhaps also from the place-name, Messing, county Essex. The spelling of this place-name varies from Messing, Messinges, Messanges, Mescinges to Massinge. As early as 1194 we find the surname in use. On that date Johannes Messenger is mentioned on the Rolls of King's Court, time of Richard I, and Henricus Messenger was living in 1260. The first coat-of-arms of the Massinger or Messenger family is: Argent a chevron between three close helmets sable. The same arms were borne by John Messenger, of Newsham, Yorkshire, who died in 1616 and was buried at Kirk Ravensworth, leaving two sons, Henry and Anthony, killed in the civil wars in the service of Charles I. Another son John, born 1590, was the owner of Fountain Abbey estate near Ripon in 1627. Crest: Dove with an olive branch. Motto: Nuncio Pacis. Other arms, borne by the Messengers of county Norfolk, according to the Visitation of 1664: Vert on a bend engrailed argent a plain bend of the field a bordure engrailed of the second. Crest: A lion's head erased

vert charged with a bar engrailed argent. Motto: *Legatus fidelis ei qui misit eum.* "A Messenger coat-of-arms in the church at Whitwell: Vert a bend voided and engrailed argent."

The first American settler, Henry, was entitled to bear arms, probably those first described, for his widow in her will dated 1694 bequeathed the plate upon which the arms were engraved to the eldest son living, Simeon.

(I) Henry Messenger, immigrant ancestor, was a resident of Boston, Massachusetts, before 1640, when he was proprietor there of land on which now stands the Massachusetts Historical Society building and the Boston Museum on Tremont street. The land adjoined that of Richard Crychly, Major Sedgwick, Thomas Scotto and the burial ground. Henry Messenger was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1658. He was admitted a freeman in 1665 and was a joiner by trade. His will was dated March 15, 1672, and the inventory of his estate was filed April 30, 1696. He died in 1681. He married Sarah ———. Her will was dated in 1694 and divided her estate between sons Simeon and Thomas, June 24, 1697. Children: 1. John, born January 25, 1641. 2. Sarah, born January 12, 1643. 3. Simeon, born January 19, 1645. 4. Henry. 5. Ann, baptized January 20, 1650, aged thirteen days. 6. Rebecca, born January 26, 1652. 7. Lydia (twin), born November 22, 1656. 8. Priscilla (twin), born November 22, 1656, died June 21, 1657. 9. Priscilla, born 1659. 10. Thomas, born March 22, 1661, mentioned below. 11. Ebenezer, born October 25, 1665.

(II) Thomas Messenger, son of Henry Messenger, born March 22, 1661, inherited the part of the estate next the burial ground on Tremont street, Boston. He was tything-man in 1693 and was a member of Major Savage's company in the militia. He married Elizabeth Mellows, daughter of John and Martha Mellows. Children, born at Boston: 1. Elizabeth, born March 23, 1686, died young. 2. Sarah, born April 17, 1688, married, May 5, 1713, Jabez Crowell. 3. Thomas, born January 18, 1690. 4. Elizabeth, born October 7, 1692. 5. Henry, born February 28, 1695. 6. Ebenezer, born June 2, 1697, mentioned below.

(III) Ebenezer Messenger, son of Thomas Messenger, was born in Boston, June 2, 1697. He married (first), January 26, 1719, Rebecca Sweetser, daughter of Wigglesworth and Ursula Sweetser. She died November 21,

1752, aged fifty-one, and he married (second), November 3, 1766, Hannah Metcalf. He resided in Boston and Wrentham. Children: 1. Rebecca, born June 26, 1721. 2. Ebenezer, born November 25, 1723, mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth, born July 16, 1728, married, October 28, 1756, Hugh Knox, of Stoughton. 4. Abigail, married, December 27, 1752, Hugh Death, of Framingham. 5. Ruth, married Josiah Wood. 6. Ursula, married, September 15, 1763, Abram Belknap. 7. Sweetser. 8. Wigglesworth.

(IV) Ebenezer Messenger, son of Ebenezer Messenger, born November 25, 1723, died at Annapolis in 1806, aged about eighty-six. He went to Nova Scotia from Massachusetts with his first wife, and married (second) Urme de Chevis. Children by the second wife: 1. Ebenezer, mentioned below. 2. Lydia, married William Lawrence. 3. John.

(V) Ebenezer Messenger, son of Ebenezer Messenger, was born about 1745 and resided in Nova Scotia. He married Margaret Hooper. Children: 1. Henry, born about 1770, married, December 15, 1792. 2. John, married, 1808, Nancy Truesdale. 3. Ebenezer, mentioned below. 4. Ezekiel, married Mary Rickertson and had fourteen children. 5. George Nugent, married Mary Harrington. 6. Thomas, married Experience Bent. 7. David, married Abigail Bent. 8. Phebe, married Reuben Balcom. 9. Ann, married William Longley. 10. Lydia, married Daniel Bruce.

(VI) Ebenezer Messenger, son of Ebenezer Messenger, was a resident of Nova Scotia, and married, in 1805, Mary Monroe. He had thirteen children, among them were: 1. Lawrence, mentioned below. 2. Thomasine, born 1806, married William Benson. 3. Ebenezer, born 1808, married Margaret Bruce. 4. Emily, born 1810. 5. Louisa, born 1813, married James Craft. 6. Eliza Ann, born 1816, married Timothy Messenger. 7. Maria, born 1819, married John Bruce. 8. Armadilla, born 1821, married John T. Craft. 9. Amelia, born 1824. 10. Isaiah, born 1826, married Mehitabel Sampson.

(VII) Lawrence Messenger, son of Ebenezer Messenger, was born in Nova Scotia, died in Newburyport, Massachusetts, in 1888. Married Mary A. Soper, who was born in Plymouth, England, and died at Newburyport. Children: 1. Harriet, married Captain William Swapp, Crane Neck, Newbury. 2. Lawrence, ship carpenter in East Boston, married Lydia Brown. 3. Mary A., married James Bean, of Roxbury, Massachusetts. 4. Elizabeth, mar-



ried Captain Conley, of Grandville, Nova Scotia. 5. Josephine, born February 2, 1845, at Bridgetown, Nova Scotia; married Lemuel Clement Marquand. (See sketch herewith). 6. William, left children. 7. Hughgough, lives at Orient Heights, foreman in navy shipyard; married Jane F. Brown. 8. John, lives at Newburyport. 9. Maria Louise, died young. 10. Daughter, died in infancy.

The ancestor of the Wilkins family in Wales, Robert de Wintons, went from England to Glamorganshire (now Brecknock county) Wales, in 1090. He was one of the Nobles sent by William Rufus, the king, to subdue the Welsh. After the Welsh had retreated to the mountains Robert remained, built a castle, and was lord of the manor. The line of the Wilkins family in Wales is published in several histories of ancient Wales, with the crest and coat-of-arms a Wyvern.

(I) Bray Wilkins, immigrant ancestor, was born in 1610 and came from Wales to Salem, Massachusetts, where he settled in 1628 or 1630. Tradition says that he came with Endicott in 1628, and there is record of him there in 1630. He went to Dorchester and was one of the first proprietors. He was admitted a freeman May 14, 1634. After about fifteen years in Dorchester, he returned to Salem and bought a tract of land of seven hundred acres which had been granted to Governor Richard Bellingham. From time to time he added to this until he owned about a thousand acres, his property extending two miles along the line of Reading. His estate was known as Will's Hill, as the hill on the place had been the home of an Indian called Black Will. Bray Wilkins died in January, 1702, aged ninety-two. He and his wife were members of the First Church in Salem, and their name heads the list of petitioners for leave to withdraw to form a church in Salem Village. This new church was the one which figured in the witchcraft delusions, during the ministry of Samuel Parris in 1692. Bray Wilkins married Anna Gingell. Children: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. John, baptized at Dorchester, March 2, 1642; married Mary ——. 3. Lydia. 4. Thomas, baptized March 16, 1647. 5. Margaret. 6. Henry. 7. Benjamin. 8. James. 9. Aquila.

(II) Samuel Wilkins, son of Bray Wilkins, was born in Dorchester, and baptized in the First Church there.

(III) Aquila Wilkins, son of Samuel Wil-

kins, born before 1686, died January 17, 1766, being over eighty years old. He settled in Middleton, where the family has since been numerous and very influential. He had a son Ebenezer, mentioned below.

(IV) Ebenezer Wilkins, son of Aquila Wilkins, was born about 1710 and resided at Middleton, where his children were born. He married, April 24, 1730, Mercy Wilkins. Children: 1. Tabitha, born July 1, 1734. 2. Aquila, born August 5, 1738, mentioned below. Others not recorded.

(V) Aquila Wilkins, son of Ebenezer Wilkins, was born at Middleton, August 5, 1738, and resided there. He married Lucy ——. Children, born at Middleton: 1. Sarah, born December 18, 1756. 2. Reuben, born December 23, 1758, mentioned below. 3. Hezekiah, born February 23, 1762. 4. Ebenezer, born March 15, 1765, died young. 5. Ebenezer, born August 29, 1767. 6. Ednah, born February 23, 1771. 7. Gideon, born September 10, 1774.

(VI) Reuben Wilkins, son of Aquila Wilkins, was born in Middleton, December 23, 1758, and lived in Middleton. He served in the revolution. He married Mary Gardner. Children, born at Middleton: 1. Fanny, married Benjamin Ropes. 2. John D., died October 10, 1869; married Dorcas Merrill. 3. Rufus. 4. Polly, married Joseph LeFavour. 5. Hezekiah, born December 2, 1796, mentioned below. 6. Charles, married (first) Nancy C. Jelly; (second) Sarah G. Harris. 7. Esther G., married John Allen. 8. Albert.

(VII) Hezekiah Wilkins, son of Reuben Wilkins, born Salem, December 2, 1796, died June 19, 1872. He was a sea captain of Salem. He was a Democrat in politics, and in religion a Universalist. He was a strict disciplinarian, and like all sea captains of the olden times was not slow in losing his temper under provocation. He married, November 15, 1815, Bethia Sheehane, who died December 30, 1856. Children, born at Salem: 1. Charles R., born May 23, 1818, served in the navy; married, June 2, 1846, Harriet A. Swan; died January 28, 1888. 2. Eliza, born April 4, 1821, died unmarried in Chelsea. 3. Hezekiah, born June 13, 1823, married, August, 1854, Mary Jane Stickney, who died 1878, in Salem. 4. Frances Ropes, born December 9, 1827, married, November 17, 1851, George Allen. 5. Albert, born June 28, 1828, mentioned below. 6. Michael Creamer, born July 14, 1832, married, February 14, 1858, Sarah E. Learock; served in civil war. 7. Ellen Augusta, born March 29, 1841, mar-

ried, December 10, 1862, James Ilsley, of Chelsea, where they reside.

(VIII) Albert Wilkins, son of Hezekiah Wilkins, born Salem, June 28, 1828, died December 23, 1899. He attended the public schools of Salem, and learned the trade of currier. The making of leather and its use in the manufacture of boots and shoes was then, as it is now, the principal industry of the city. He continued in the trade until the time of the great strike. After that he pursued various occupations. In politics he was a Republican, though never active in party affairs. He belonged to no lodges or clubs, being devoted to his home. In religion he was a Universalist. He married, August 15, 1853, Mary A. Hopkins, of Bowdoin, Maine, born January 22, 1830, died January 15, 1890, daughter of Samuel and Abigail (Raymond) Hopkins. Children, born at Salem: 1. Charles Albert, born May 18, 1854, died February 27, 1862. 2. George Allen, born October 20, 1855, married, August 30, 1888, Edith N. Gunnison. 3. Bertha, born August 18, 1857, died June 23, 1876. 4. Samuel Herbert, born August 3, 1861, mentioned below. 5. Benjamin F., born May 6, 1869, married, July 14, 1896, Luella Pettengill.

(IX) Samuel Herbert Wilkins, son of Albert Wilkins, was born in Salem, August 3, 1861. He was educated in the public schools of Salem. He went to work first as a clerk in the dry goods store of Francis M. Tuttle and soon made himself invaluable to his employer, rising in the esteem and confidence of Mr. Tuttle and accepting from time to time greater responsibility. He bought the business in 1888, reorganized the methods in use and in a short time increased his trade four-fold and continued to be one of the most active, enterprising and successful dry goods merchants of the city until he retired from mercantile life to devote all his attention to the Salem Mutual Fire Insurance Company, of which he was a director and of which he has been president since June, 1907. He is well known in financial and insurance circles in Boston and eastern Massachusetts. He is also a director of the Salem Co-operative Bank. He is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and the grand treasurer of the order; member of the Essex Lodge of Free Masons, Salem; of the Sons of the American Revolution, Old Salem Chapter. He is a Republican in politics, and a Universalist in religion.

He married, July 16, 1890, Marietta B. Rowell, of Salem, born February 21, 1862, daughter

of Frederick and Clara E. (Sanger) Rowell. (See Rowell). Children of Samuel Herbert and Marietta B. Wilkins: 1. Raymond Sanger, born May 24, 1891, student in Harvard College. 2. Mahlon Putnam, born November 29, 1899, died August 3, 1906.

Thomas Rowell, immigrant ancestor, born in England, and settled early at Salisbury, Massachusetts, where he had land in the first division in 1640-1 and 1648. He took the prescribed oath of fidelity in 1646. He was a commoner and was taxed at Salisbury in 1650; was of Ipswich from 1652, and of Andover in 1659. He and Thomas Pindar were appointed to build a prison house in 1652. He died May 8 or 27, 1662, in Andover. His will was dated February 24, 1650-1, and proved September 30, 1662. His widow Margaret was appointed administratrix, and in June, 1681, his son Jacob was appointed in place of his mother. He married first in England, and his wife died there, being "sick in England" in 1641. He married second, about 1651, Margaret (Fowler), widow of Christopher Osgood, contracting February 24, 1650-1, to bring up her two sons and two daughters. His widow married third, before July, 1670, Thomas Coleman, of Newbury and Nantucket, and fourth, in 1682, Thomas Osborne, of Nantucket. She died in 1681, according to Pope. Children of Thomas Rowell: 1. Valentine, mentioned below. 2. Jacob, born about 1652; married April 26, 1690, Mary Younglove; second, September 21, 1691, Elizabeth Wardwell; resided in Elizabethtown, New Jersey, 1681; was in Ipswich 1690-97; died February 18, 1700, at Ipswich, much younger than Valentine, who was by the first wife.

(II) Valentine Rowell, son of Thomas Rowell, was born in England about 1620. He resided in Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts. He was a carpenter by trade like his father. He married November 14, 1643, Joanna, daughter of Henry Pindar mentioned above. Rowell took the oath of fidelity in 1646; was townsman and taxed in 1650; one of the first eighteen settlers of Amesbury who signed an agreement and divided land 1654-62. He signed the petition of 1658. He died May 17, 1661. His widow Joanna was appointed administratrix of his estate in 1668. She married second, September 18, 1670, and third, October 26, 1676, Bedad Currier. Children of Valentine and Joanna Rowell: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. John, born 1645-6; died

September 19, 1649. 3. Philip, born March 5, 1647-8; married January 5, 1670, Sarah Morrill. 4. Mary, born January 31, 1649-50; married, September 18, 1673, Thomas Frame. 5. Sarah, born November 16, 1651; married October 26, 1676, Thomas Harvey. 6. Hannah, born January, 1653; married first, September 16, 1674, Thomas Colby; second, Henry Blaisdell. 7. John, born November 15, 1655; died February 18, 1655-6. 8. Elizabeth, born August 10, 1657. 9. Marguerite, born September 8, 1659.

(III) Thomas Rowell, son of Valentine Rowell, was born September 7, 1644. He married, September 8, 1670, Sarah Barnes. In 1659 he received a grant of "children's land," and in 1660 was a taxpayer; had a seat in the meeting house in 1667; took the oath of allegiance in 1677; signed a petition of the inhabitants of Salisbury in 1680. His will is dated May 6, 1684, and was proved September 30, 1684. His widow Sarah married John Harvey. Children, born at Salisbury: 1. Mary, born February 5, 1671-2; married Thomas Colby Jr. 2. Valentine, born August 5, 1674; mentioned below. 3. Joanna, born 1675-60; married Titus Wells. 4. Philip, married January 20, 1703-4, Sarah Davis. 5. Sarah, married, 1710, Daniel Hoyt.

(IV) Valentine Rowell, son of Thomas Rowell, born 1674; married Hannah ———. She was appointed administratrix of his estate February 27, 1726-7. Children, born at Amesbury: 1. Thomas, born February 9, 1702-3. 2. William, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, born 1710; died young. 4. Hannah, born July 13, 1713, resided in Newbury. 5. Anne, born November 15, 1718, never married. 6. Joseph, born September 2, 1724; resided in Newbury in 1746.

(V) William Rowell, son of Valentine Rowell, was born in Amesbury, September 5, 1705. He was a weaver by trade. He seems to have removed to Salem.

(VI) William Rowell, son or nephew of William Rowell, was born about 1745. He lived in Salem, and was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain Brown's company, Colonel Hutchinson's regiment.

(VII) William Rowell, son or nephew of William Rowell (6), was born in Salem about 1775. He married Rebecca Cloutman, whose sister married into the famous Silsbee family.

(VIII) Frederick Rowell, son of William Rowell (7), was born in Salem, about 1800; married Mary Ann Børk.

(IX) Frederick Rowell, son of Frederick

Rowell, was born May 5, 1839, at Salem. He married Clara E. Sanger, born at Salem, December 15, 1841. Child, born in Salem: Marietta B., married July 16, 1890, Samuel Herbert Wilkins. (See Wilkins).

The immigrant ancestor of the BAIRD Beard and Baird families of the line especially to be considered in this place appears to have been identified with the early history of the colony in an unusual manner, in that he was sent to New England for the particular purpose of making shoes in the very locality which in later years has become recognized as one of the chief centres of the shoemaking industry in the country.

The founder of this branch of the Baird family in America was Thomas Beard, whom tradition says was born in Scotland, but came to New England from London, England, in 1629. Savage speaks of him as first of Salem and correctly mentions him as a passenger in the "May Flower", in one of the later voyages of the historic vessel in which the Pilgrims came to Plymouth, 1620. The circumstances of the immigration of Thomas Beard are narrated in the "History of Lynn" (1865) as follows:

The names of the first two shoemakers in the Massachusetts colony appear in the following extract from the second general letter of the governor and deputy of the New England company, dated London 28 May, 1629; and the extract may prove additionally interesting as explaining to some extent the condition and position of that class of craftsmen. "But", says the author of the history referred to, "would not one of our extensive manufacturers now think that the time when 'divers hydes, both for soles and vpp leathers', with two men to work them 'vpp in bootes and shoes', were sufficient for the country, was a day of rather small things?"

The extract from the Colonial Records in relation to the emigration of Thomas Beard from England reads as follows: "Thomas Beard, a shoemaker, and Isaac Rickman, being both recommended to vs by Mr. Symon Whitcombe to receive their dyett and houseroome at the charge of the Companie, wee have agreed they shalle w'th yow, the Gouno'r, or placed elsewhere, as yow shale thinke good, and receive from yow, or by yo'r appointm't, their dyett and lodging, for w'ch they are to pay, each of them, after the rate of 10s p ann. And wee desire to recieve a certificate, vnder the hand of whomsoever they shalbe soe

tted and lodged with, how long tyme they e remained w'th them, in case they shall erwise dispose of themselves before the re bee expired, or at least wise at the end each yeare, to the end wee may heere re-ve paym't a cording to s'd agreem't.

The said Tho: Beard hath in the shipp May wer, divers hydes, both for soles and vp hers, w'ch hee intends to make vpp in tes and shoes there in the country. Wee y you let Mr. Pierce, the m'r of the said pp, viewe the said leather, and estimate it tonnage the same may import, that soe said Beard may either pay vnto yow there r the rate of 4<sup>s</sup> p tonn for freight of the ie, the like for his dyett if there bee occa- to vse any of his commodities, or other- e, vpon yo'r advice, wee may receive it of . Whitcombe, who hath promised to see the ie discharged.

Wee desire also the said Tho: Beard may e 50 acres of land allotted to him as one : transports himselfe at his owne charge. as weel for him as all others that shall e land allotted to them in that Kinde, and noe adventurers in the common stock, w'ch o support the charge of ffortificacons, as o for the ministrie and divers other affaires, : holde it fitt that these kinde of men, as o such as shall come to inheritt lands by r service, should, by way of acknowledg'm't such from whom they receive these land, ome leable to the pformance of some ser- : certaine days in the yeare, and by that vice they and their posteritie after them to d and inherite these lands, w'ch wilbe a d meanes to enjoy their lands from being d in capitie, and to support the plantacon genall and peticuler".

Thus it was that Thomas Beard came to w England in the "May Flower" in 1629 was of Salem in that year. He was made sman May 10, 1643, and Savage says that he following year he bought a house and d of Nicholas Shapleigh at Portsmouth, w Hampshire, which then was called Straw-ry Bank, and that "perhaps" he was the r of Thomas Beard, of Scarborough, rhaps" of Dover, who died 1679; that by wife Mary he had William, born May 12, 4, died at the age of two weeks, and Han-, born October 24, 1666. However this r have been it is not perfectly clear, and le there is no doubt that Thomas Beard oved to the vicinity of Portsmouth and led there the records do not furnish an arate account of all of his children, for it ertain that he had a son Andrew, who prob-

ably was born in Scotland (according to the family tradition) and who was the progeniture of the particular branch of the descendants of Thomas Beard intended to be treated in these annals.

In this place it is proper to mention that there were Beards in the north of Ireland who had been compelled to find refuge there on account of religious persecution to which they had been subjected in England and Scotland, but they were not of Irish descent, although they may have lived in Ireland for several generations. There was an Andrew Beard who left the north of Ireland sometime after 1700, and came to New England, lived for a time in Litchfield and then located permanently in New Boston, New Hampshire, in 1766. By some chroniclers his name has been associated with the descendants of Andrew Beard who was the son of Thomas Beard the cordwainer, but it is not known that their families were in any manner related.

Andrew Beard, son of Thomas Beard, of Salem, 1629, Lynn, and subsequently of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, was of Menotomy (Arlington), Massachusetts, in 1672. His son Ebenezer was born in Charlestown, and was in Billerica as early as 1713. The name of Andrew Beard's wife is not known, but according to Billerica records he had six children: -1. John, married Hannah ——— and had John, born August 26, 1716; Aaron, born November 25, 1717, married Susanna ———, and had a son Aaron; Andrew, born September 11, 1719; Mary, born August 13, 1721, died June 11, 1738; David, born April 19, 1723, married Hannah ——— and had Stephen, James, Aaron and Hannah; Jonathan, born May 9, 1725, married Deborah Buck and had Mary and Jonathan; Nathan, born October 3, 1728, married Mary Flagg and had Lydia, Nathan, Ruth, Hannah, Mollie, Abel and Abigail. 2. Simon, married, June 12, 1725, Sarah, daughter of William Hopkins. 3. Ebenezer, born January 1, 1701-02, married Esther ——— and had Esther, Ebenezer, Samuel, Isaac, Abigail, Josiah and Benjamin. 4. Jacob, born December 26, 1709, see forward. 5. Martha, born August 21, 1714, married Jacob Manning. 6. Nathan.

Jacob Baird, son of Andrew Beard, and grandson of Thomas Beard, the Lynn shoemaker, was born in Billerica, December 26, 1709. In 1737 he was one of those who presented a petition to the general court asking that they be permitted to attend church in Wilmington, their farms being nearer the church there than that in Billerica. Although

not immediately granted, the result of this petition was that six hundred acres of Billerica's territory was set off to Wilmington, including the farms of John, Ebenezer and Jacob Baird. Although the Billerica records do not show the fact, it seems that Jacob wrote his family name Baird instead of Beard, but in the next generation his son Reuben returned to the original form of spelling. Jacob, son of Reuben, wrote the name Baird, as also have his descendants since his time. Jacob Baird, son of Andrew Beard, married Abigail —, and had eight children: 1. Abigail, born July 11, 1737. 2. Jacob, born July 2, 1738, died March 10, 1739. 3. Jacob, born December, 1741, married, February 22, 1776, Olive Hazeltine. 4. Mary, born August 20, 1744, married Josiah Cutter, of Medford. 5. Martha, born March 22, 1747, married Ezra Baldwin. 6. Abigail, born September 3, 1750, married Jonathan Baldwin, Jr. 7. Reuben, born March 19, 1752. 8. Ruth, baptized February 8, 1756.

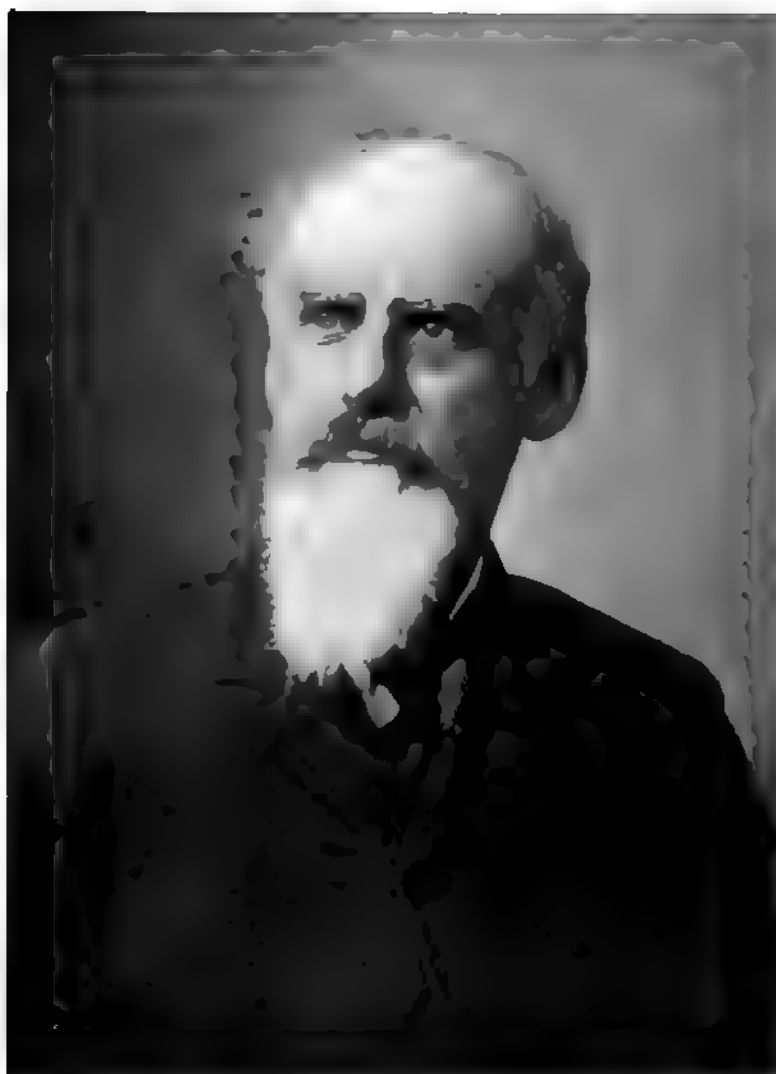
Reuben Beard, seventh child of Jacob Baird, was born in that part of Billerica which in 1737 was annexed to Wilmington, March 19, 1752. He was at the battle of Lexington, and though only a boy marched with his cousin and brothers who were in the campaign. He married and among his children was a son Jacob, who was born November 16, 1778, married, settled in Saugus, Massachusetts, where his son William was born.

William Baird, son of Jacob Baird, was born in Saugus, August 7, 1818. In the record of his marriage with Mary Ellen Russell he is mentioned as cordwainer, which undoubtedly was his earlier occupation in life. Later he was a sailor, and still later was a house painter and decorator. He was a regular attendant at the Universalist church, and in politics was originally a Whig and afterward a Republican. He married Mary Ellen Russell, who is mentioned in the Lynn records as of Marblehead, was a daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Russell, the former of whom was in the navy in the war of 1812-15, was captured and confined in the British prison at Dartmoor, England, and his father was a soldier of the revolution. Children of William and Mary E. Baird: 1. William L., born July 29, 1843, mentioned below. 2. Ellen A., born December 27, 1845. 3. Charles O., born September 20, 1848. 4 and 5. Henry J. and Herbert O., twins, born January 15, 1851, died in infancy. 6. Frank L., born April 7, 1854. 7. Mary F., born September 26, 1857, wife of William L. Neagle, of Lynn. 8. Lizzie F., born March 5, 1860, deceased.

William Lewis Baird, eldest son and child of William and Mary Ellen (Russell) Baird, was born in Lynn, July 29, 1843. For forty years he has conducted the business formerly established by his father, retaining many of the customers which his father had, and has been closely identified with the business life of that city. He has an excellent war record, having served more than two years during the war of 1861-65. He entered the service as a private in Company I of the Eighth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, and was promoted through the various grades of corporal and sergeant, being discharged as the latter. He then re-enlisted as a sergeant in Company L, Fourth Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, and was promoted to rank of lieutenant, being honorably discharged at close of war. He was one of the men detailed to assist in the capture of Booth after the assassination of Abraham Lincoln. His interest in Lynn politics dates from the time he became a voter, and his first service in municipal office was as member of the city council in 1876. In 1881 he was elected member of the board of aldermen, and in January, 1883, took his seat as the eighteenth mayor of Lynn. He was re-elected for a second term and served as the city's chief executive two years. Mr. Baird is a Republican, and one of the leading men of his party in the city. He is a member of General Lander Post, No. 5, Grand Army of the Republic, served ten years as adjutant and two years as commander of the post, is a member of the Loyal Legion, and an attendant of and contributor to the support of St. Stephen's Church (Episcopal).

Mr. Baird married (first), in Lynn, May 21, 1867, Esther E. Hathaway, who died February 25, 1874. Married (second), October 11, 1881, Clara L. Collins, of Lowell, Massachusetts, who bore him three children: 1. Harold B., born Lynn, August 4, 1882, died in Seattle, Washington, December 8, 1906. 2. Howard L., born Lynn, July 27, 1886, engaged in business with his father. 3. Alice L., born Lynn, August 3, 1888, resides with parents. The children were educated in the common and high schools of Lynn and Lynn Business College.

Philip Pevear, immigrant ancestor, was of French Huguenot stock. The name is also spelled Peavear and La Pervear. His ancestors, driven from France because of their religion, took refuge with many thousand others



*William L. Baird*



of their faith on the Isle of Guernsey. That they were people of property and standing is shown by manuscripts still in the possession of his descendants. He came first to Boston about 1722, and later removed to Hampton Falls, New Hampshire. His house there was about halfway on the road in Hampton Falls to the Wear mills, and was on land now included in the Green farm. He died there about 1753, the last year in which his name appears on the tax list. He married, in Boston, January 1, 1723, Martha Emmons, who was born March 29, 1696, daughter of Joseph Emmons, born at Newport, Rhode Island, but baptized at Boston, March 8, 1651, a cordwainer, soldier in King Philip's war. Joseph Emmons removed to Hampton Falls and lived there many years: married second June 12, 1694, Mary W. Swaine, a widow. Thomas Emmons, father of Joseph, settled in Newport as early as 1639; removed to Boston, where he was admitted an inhabitant June 29, 1648, and freeman May 26, 1652; died May 11, 1664; his widow Martha's will is dated March 30, 1666; their children: Obadiah, Hannah, Samuel, Elizabeth, Benjamin, and Joseph, father of Martha (Emmons) Pevear.

(II) Joseph Pevear, son of Philip Pevear (1), born in Hampton Falls, 1724, died 1798. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain William Prescott's company, Colonel Jonathan Moulton's regiment, and was transferred to join the army in New York in Colonel Tash's regiment, 1776. His home was near the school house in Hampton Falls. He owned the lot between the parsonage and Wells Wood, but exchanged it for a lot on the common where he resided later. He was a taxpayer there from 1758 to 1790. He married, at Hampton Falls, December 20, 1748, Lydia Noyes (James 3, Timothy 2, Nicholas 1), born in Newbury, Massachusetts, December 20, 1728, died 1798. Their children, born in Hampton Falls, were: 1. Josiah, August 29, 1749. 2. Noyes, June 20, 1751. 3. Joseph, September 16, 1757. 4. Nathaniel, February 8, 1766. 5. Daniel, April 27, 1769. And probably Benjamin, Elizabeth, Susan, William and Deborah.

(III) Daniel Pevear, son of Joseph Pevear (2), born April 27, 1769, died at Hampton Falls, April 21, 1836. He was a farmer at Hampton Falls all his life; also a staunch business man. He married first, at Hampton, New Hampshire, December 30, 1790, Fanny Hardy, born 1771, died 1815; second, at Salisbury, October 4, 1813, Mary, daughter of Samuel Carr, of Salisbury; third, Abigail

(Hoyt) Moulton, widow of Jonathan Moulton, of Newburyport, daughter of David Hoyt (John 4, Joseph 3, John 2, John 1). He married fourth, at Hampton Falls, November 20, 1834, Susan (Tilton) Hardy, widow of Jonathan Hardy, who was a brother of his first wife. Children of Daniel and Fanny (Hardy) Pevear, born at Hampton Falls: 1. Meschach, born April 27, 1791, died at Kensington, New Hampshire, March 27, 1833, of lockjaw resulting from an ax cut. 2. Lydia, born July 27, 1792, died young. 3. Eunice, born February 15, 1794; married, at Hampton Falls, May 3, 1838. Bradbury Hardy, son of Jonathan and Susanna (Tilton) Hardy, and died at Hampton Falls, September 15, 1865. 4. Bradbury, born May 7, 1795, died at Roxbury, June 15, 1871; married a sister of Burnham Pevear's wife. 5. Daniel, born December 12, 1796, died at Vineland, New Jersey, December 16, 1874; married, and was father of four children: i. William, the eldest, was a contractor in Watertown, but killed in Waltham, by a fall from a building which he was erecting. ii. Mary J., married Alpheus Pevear. iii. Fannie, married John C. Kensington, of Lynn; children: Ann and Abigail. iv. Lydia, married Stephen M. Towle. 6. Lydia, born May 7, 1798; married, when seventy-five years of age, Elijah Chase, of Kensington, New Hampshire, and died at Hampton Falls, April 14, 1886. 7. Burnham, born March 5, 1800. 8. Joseph, born March 1, 1803, died at Lynn, November 8, 1869; married, and had sons Mark, Stephen and Sewell, who resided in Lynn; Warren B., of Hampton Falls; Sylvester, of Brentwood, New Hampshire, served in Eleventh New Hampshire Regiment in civil war, was wounded, and lost an eye in the service. 9. Susanna, born December 1, 1804, died at Kensington, New Hampshire, April 15, 1851; married, at Kensington, April 15, 1825, Stephen Brown Chase (Stephen 5, John 4, John 3, John 2, Aquila 1); one child, William, died young. 10. Nancy, born June 2, 1806; married, at Kensington, March 12, 1835, Joseph Rowe, son of Moses Rowe. 11. Mark, born September 2, 1807, died in boyhood. 12. Samuel, born September 12, 1812, died at Hampton Falls, September 14, 1877; married two daughters of Ezekiel Gove—Ann and Angeline; children: Daniel E., Samuel L., Sylvanus B., and Frank, who resided on the homestead.

(IV) Burnham Pevear, son of Daniel Pevear (3), born in Hampton Falls, New Hampshire, March 5, 1800, died July 1, 1867. He was a man of strong character and well



known. He was a morocco dresser, learning the trade in Exeter, New Hampshire. He was in Hampton Falls in 1855, and built the first house on Crank road. He carried on business in Brighton and Watertown, and also in Lynn. He married first, May 5, 1825, Mary Ann, daughter of Jesse and Sarah (Dickerman) Stetson, and descendant of Amos 5, Gideon 4, Robert 3, Joseph 2, Robert 1. She was born in Roxbury, October 26, 1805, and died at Lynn, August 28, 1840. Children: 1. George Kalloch, born in Roxbury, February 18, 1826; see forward. 2. Henry Augustus, born in Tewksbury, September 13, 1828; see forward. 3. Sarah Stetson, born in Pelham, New Hampshire, July 18, 1831, died at Cambridge, Massachusetts, October 29, 1905, buried at Shirley, Massachusetts. 4. Mary Emily Waldo, born in Brighton, May 26, 1835; married at Lynn, September 10, 1860, William Henry Dana, of Exeter, New Hampshire, son of William B. and Margaret Ann (Dean) Dana; she died at Sharon, January 10, 1906, buried at East Haverhill; he died at Somerville, August 6, 1886; children: i. Alice Dean, born May 23, 1864, at Lynn, died August 23, 1864, at Saco, Maine. ii. Margaret Ann Dean, born May 8, 1870, at Medford, Massachusetts.

Mary Ann (Stetson) Pevear, daughter of Jesse and Sarah (Dickerman) Pevear, was granddaughter of Lemuel and Elizabeth (Payson) Dickerman. Lemuel Dickerman, born about 1751, married Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel and Ann Payson, of Roxbury, Massachusetts, was son of Samuel and Rebecca (Bent) Dickerman. Rebecca was daughter of John and Elizabeth (Babcock) Bent, of Milton. Samuel Dickerman was son of John (4) and Mary (Tucker) Dickerman, and was born February 6, 1721-2. John Dickerman (3); father of John (4), was born about 1666, at Malden; resided at Reading; was son of Thomas (2), who resided in Malden. Thomas Dickerman, the immigrant, and father of Thomas (2), came to Dorchester, Massachusetts, about 1635, and died there June 11, 1657.

(V) George Kalloch Pevear, eldest son of Burnham Pevear (4), born February 18, 1826, at Roxbury, Massachusetts, died in Lynn, September 19, 1899. He married, July 13, 1852, at Newburyport, Massachusetts, Lucy Hawes Chase, of Yarmouth, Massachusetts. Children: 1. George Irving, born June 25, 1854; married, September 23, 1885, Carmeleita Hampton Chamberlain, of Boston, where they reside; children: i. Chase Keith, born February 12, 1887; ii. Tranceita Marie, July 27, 1888. 2.

Herbert Kalloch, born October 12, 1856, resided in Peabody, now in New York City; married, November 4, 1880, Serena Ayer Clement, of Peabody, Massachusetts; children: i. Edward Clement, born September 8, 1882, at Peabody; ii. Roger Sutton, born September 21, 1884, at Peabody, died August 27, 1903. 3. Nellie Owen, born December 19, 1858. 4. Lulu Waldo, born September 1, 1860, died October 24, 1861, at Lynn. 5. Waldo Lincoln, born September 11, 1862, married, December 4, 1884, Mary Fenno Rhodes, of Dorchester, Massachusetts; children: i. Munroe Rhodes, born May 20, 1886; at Lynn; ii. Mary Lucille, born August 6, 1894, died February 14, 1895, at Lynn. 6. Alice Horton, born November 27, 1865. 7. Florence Chase, born November 10, 1867.

(V) Henry Augustus Pevear, second son of Burnham Pevear (4), was born at Tewksbury, Massachusetts, September 13, 1828. In March, 1839, he came to Lynn with his parents. His mother was a woman of fine education and rare accomplishments, and devoted much time to the education of her sons up to the time of her death, August, 1840. Her sister Rebecca was a woman of extensive education and rare culture, and for many years taught successfully in the female seminary at Charlestown. In a letter to Mr. Henry A. Pevear, Mrs. Mary A. Livermore says of her that "she was the most wonderful woman I ever knew, and the influence which she exerted over the school during her visits, after she ceased to be a teacher, was felt for weeks after her visit." Henry Augustus also attended the public schools of Lynn and Newburyport Academy. Before he was nineteen years old he and his brother, George K. Pevear, began to manufacture morocco in Lynn, in 1847, in company with Thomas Roberts, under the firm name of Roberts, Pevear & Company. At the expiration of three years Mr. Roberts withdrew from the firm and the name became Pevear & Company. The firm began with the modest capital of two thousand dollars, the extent of the savings of the partners; the business grew rapidly, and before many years the name took the leading place in its line of products in New England, and held that advantageous position until Mr. Pevear retired in 1900, after more than fifty years of successful business. In 1857 it became necessary to have an office in Boston, and it was the first of the Lynn morocco houses to take this step. In 1859 the firm employed thirty-two men in its shop, and finished skins also in other shops







*H. A. Fennell.*



nn, using altogether more than a hundred and goat skins annually. About 1861 the began to import South American skins, ally from the seaport of Payta, Peru, e they later established a house; they also d a store in Puira, some thirty miles in- where they owned and operated for a a cotton gin; their business was extended ly and soon reached very large propor-

Before entering upon this importing ess Mr. Roberts withdrew, and the firm was Pevear & Company.

the time of the income tax after the civil this firm paid the largest tax of any con- in this line in New England. In 1865 moved from the thickly settled portion of ity to the outskirts of the town, and purchased a building formerly used as a r factory, which became the nucleus of future plant, which now consists of a er of large factories. In 1883 the old was dissolved and Pevear & Company, ting of G. K. Pevear and his sons, took d factory, the Boston office at 83 High , and the South American importing bus-

Henry A. Pevear and sons Frederick William A. built a new factory with a at 61 High street, Boston, and both con- were operated with the greatest harmony uccess. The H. A. Pevear factory was on the estate of the famous Lynn hermit, e Gray, whence the name of a well- 1 product of the factory, "Hermitage

The members of the original firm al- held the land at the corner of Munroe Washington streets, where their first fac- tood, and in 1892 they built the largest ss block in Essex county on this site, ning a hundred thousand feet of floor

1882 Henry A. Pevear began to retire the active duties of his business, and be- at that time interested in the development : electric light as a commercial experi-

He was interested in the Electric Light any of Lynn, and his company secured ontract for street lighting in that city.

used in this connection what is as the Thompson spherical arma- Seeing this contained an innovation bid fair to be valuable, and having a ne which had never before been used, as the Thompson regulator, he, in con- n with his neighbors and business asso- began the purchase of stock to secure d of this machine. They succeeded in so, and from that time the development

came rapidly. The manufacturing plant of the company was removed from New Britain, Connecticut, to Lynn, Massachusetts, and shortly thereafter the name was changed to the Thompson-Houston Electric Company, Mr. Pevear being the president. Later the capital stock of most of the leading electric companies of the day was purchased by the Thompson-Houston Company, and President Pevear was associated with men who were of great value to the concern at that important juncture. Legal controversies and patent liti- gations might have overwhelmed less deter- mined and less courageous men. In 1892 the Edison Standard Electric and Thompson- Houston Electric companies were merged into the General Electric Company, one of the wonders of the modern industrial world. Soon after the business reached this very satisfac- tory point, Mr. Pevear retired.

Mr. Pevear has been for thirty years a di- rector of the City National Bank of Lynn. He was president of the Five Cent Savings Bank of Lynn from 1873 to 1887, one of the strong- est and best banks in the state. Mr. Pevear has declined all public offices; he was elected alderman, but refused to serve. He is presi- dent of the Old Couples' Home of Lynn; pres- ident of the board of trustees of the Lynn Public Library. He is a member and liberal supporter of the Baptist church, and was for many years a zealous and efficient member of the executive committee of the Baptist Mis- sionary Union. He is deeply interested in bet- tering humanity and lessening its burdens. Mr. Pevear, upon his retirement from business, in conjunction with the various members of his family, purchased about one hundred acres of land in Barre, Massachusetts, and had erected a large building one hundred and fifty by sixty-eight feet, with all modern conveniences, for a model home for boys. This is known as the Stetson Home, named in honor of his mother, Mary A. Stetson, and here are re- ceived orphan and homeless boys who are clothed, fed, educated and taught in various ways to be self-supporting; some are taught agricultural pursuits, this being the main ob- ject, but some are allowed to learn trades while making their home there. The trustees act as guardian for all the boys received here until they reach the age of twenty-one years, al- though they are allowed to leave the home when they are considered self-supporting. Some forty boys are constantly cared for. A school is maintained for instruction in all the English branches, the superintendent having

charge of the larger boys, while the others are in the care of an assistant. Two have been sent to college, Mr. Pevear bearing all the expense. The Stetson Home is entirely supported by Mr. Pevear and members of his family. The good which it is possible for a home of this kind to accomplish is impossible to estimate. In 1903 he transferred to the Boston Baptist Social Union his beautiful summer home in Shirley, Massachusetts, to be used as a home for weary mothers and their children known as the Mary Anna Home. There are accommodations for thirty individuals. He transferred to them the store and postoffice at this point, the income of which is intended to help defray the expenses of the home. This is entirely supported by donations from liberal people, of which the various members of Mr. Pevear's family have been among the most prominent.

Henry A. Pevear married, at Lynn, September 16, 1847, when but nineteen years old, Sarah Ellen, daughter of John L. Orr, of Bridgewater. Her great-grandfather, Hugh Orr, was the first man who moulded and bored out a cannon in an American factory. Among her ancestors are Mrs. David Wright, her great-grandmother, one of the heroines of the Revolution, captain of a company of women who attired in Continental uniform, guarded Jewett's bridge over the Nashua river, in Pepperell, captured Leonard Whiting, a Tory, searched him, and found important dispatches, and sent him a prisoner to Colonel Prescott. ("History of Hollis, New Hampshire.") Mrs. Pevear has erected a memorial monument beside the bridge to the memory of Mrs. Wright.

Children of Mr. and Mrs. Henry A. Pevear, all born in Lynn: 1. Henry Theodore, born July 6, 1849, married, August 17, 1870, Josephine Hoyt, of Sandwich, New Hampshire; children: i. Maud Stetson, born November 5, 1871, at Lynn; ii. Ralph Hoyt, born September 29, 1873, at Lynn, married Elizabeth Sutherland, October 29, 1907, born November 29, 1880. 2. Emma Frances, born September 13, 1851; married, September 5, 1870, at Lynn, Leonard Richmond Lothrop, born June 12, 1848; he died December 7, 1888; children: i. Sarah Maria, born June 9, 1871, at San Francisco, California, married, April 12, 1893, at Lynn, Frank E. Case, of Hartford, Connecticut, born September 2, 1868; child, Elsa Lothrop Case, born December 9, 1895, at Schenectady, New York; ii. Elizabeth May, born October 9, 1873, at Lynn, married, April 20, 1895, Roscoe Waldo Ney, born June 5, 1868, of

Hartford, Connecticut, two children: Edith Lothrop Ney, born April 5, 1896, at Port Richmond, New York; and Leonard Lothrop Ney, born January 23, 1900; iii. Emma Frances, born May 24, 1875, at Lynn, married, October 5, 1898, Herbert Cary, born March 6, 1874; children: Helen L., born March 9, 1899; Elliott P., born September 2, 1903; iv. Alice Richmond, born August 5, 1878, at Lynn, married, December 27, 1900, Fred Babb, born August 6, 1877. 3. Frederick Stetson, born October 28, 1853; educated in common school of Lynn and Chauncey Hall School of Boston; is president of National City Bank, of Lynn, married first, September 21, 1875, Sarah Elizabeth Chapman, born August 6, 1852, at South Yarmouth, died August 21, 1878, at Lynn; married second, May 19, 1880, Mary Ella Bailey, of Rowley, Massachusetts, born March 26, 1858. Children: i. Everett Chapman, born August 12, 1876, married, March 14, 1906, Bertha Conant, born February 3, 1879; one child, Ruth, born January 6, 1907; ii. Albert Orr, born July 11, 1878, died in January, 1880. 4. Mary Anna (for whom the Mary Anna Home is named), born March 29, 1856, unmarried. 5. William Augustus, born February 20, 1858, educated in Lynn common school and Chauncey Hall School of Boston; married, October 21, 1876, Annie Johnson, of Peabody, Massachusetts, who died at Nahant, June 16, 1898; children: i. Jesse Stetson, born May 26, 1877, graduate of Brown University; was for some years with General Electric Company, and has recently accepted a position as superintendent of Twin City railroad company of Minneapolis, Minnesota; married, February 18, 1902, Adelaide Tewksbury, born April 18, 1879; ii. Elizabeth Frances, born October 28, 1879, married, February 22, 1903, Charles Marston, born March 16, 1880; children: Theodate B., born February 18, 1905; Charles S., born February 24, 1906; Elizabeth, born June 5, 1907; iii. Theodore Frederic, born March 5, 1881, graduate of Brown University and George Vanderbilt school of forestry, where he later taught for a while, when he resigned and has since been extensively engaged in the advertising business; he married, June 16, 1903, Gertrude Green, born June 30, 1878. William Augustus married (second), December 30, 1903, Adelaide S. Tufts; one child, Barton Tufts, born June 8, 1906. 6. John Burnham, born December 20, 1867, was educated in the common schools of Lynn; entered leather store of his father as a clerk and remained a few years; then began with the

Thompson-Houston Electric Company of Lynn; in 1892 went to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he later became general manager of that branch of the General Electric Company. He has for many years devoted nearly all of his spare time in collecting genealogy and in research along these lines, and has a vast amount of genealogical material connected with the family. He married, February 12, 1893, Marie Eugenia Walker, of New York.

Philip Augustus Chase, of Lynn, CHASE Massachusetts, who was called to his reward December 16, 1903, leaving a "world made better by his life," has been called the "most useful citizen of Lynn."—high praise, indeed, but the barest justice when lent to the description of his whole life. It is given to but few men to possess both the ability and the inclination to devote their time and strength to the service of their fellowmen. He was born November 13, 1834, son of Philip and Abby Wilbur (Boyce) Chase, and in his native town made his home all his life. He was eighth in descent from Aquilla and Thomas Chase, both supposed to be of the Chases of Chesham, England, the two lines uniting by marriage in the third generation in America.

(I) Aquilla Chase, born at Cornwall, England, 1618, received a grant of land in Hampton, New Hampshire, 1640, and another in Newbury, Massachusetts, 1646, and it is assumed moved to the last named place in that year. He died there December 27, 1670. About 1644 he married Ann, daughter of David Wheeler, of Hampton, New Hampshire, and had eleven children.

(II) John Chase, third son of Aquilla, was born November 2, 1655; May 23, 1677, he married Elizabeth Bingley. He died February 22, 1740.

(III) John Chase, credibly supposed to be the son of John and Elizabeth, was born August 27, 1681; married Abigail Chase, granddaughter of Thomas Chase, brother of Aquilla.

(I) Thomas Chase, brother of Aquilla, born at Cornwall, England, was made a freeman of the colony of Massachusetts Bay in 1636, and in 1640 had a grant of land in Hampton, New Hampshire. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Philbrick, and had five children.

(II) James Chase, son of Thomas, born 1649, died 1703; September 2, 1675, he married Elizabeth Green, and had three children.

(III) Abigail Chase, born August 27, 1681, married John Chase, as stated above.

(IV) John Chase, son of John and Abigail, born September 18, 1708, was married, March 27, 1729, to Anna Rundlett. His will was proved September 25, 1776.

(V) Daniel Chase, born April 17, 1741, son of John and Anna, married Jane Rundlett, of Seabrook, New Hampshire.

(VI) Jacob Chase, son of Daniel, born May 15, 1769, died December 18, 1844. On March 27, 1795, he married Lucy Berry, of Lynnfield, who died January 12, 1842. They moved to Lynn.

(VII) Philip Chase, son of Jacob, born March 2, 1806, died May 23, 1887; December 1, 1829, he married Abby Wilbur Boyce, born December 3, 1807, died March 21, 1857.

(VIII) Philip Augustus Chase, son of Philip Chase, born November 13, 1834, died December 16, 1903. September 1, 1863, he married Alice B., daughter of John B. Peirce, of Danvers. Her father was reared there, and was a wholesale and retail grocer all his life, his later years being spent in Boston, whither he removed in 1867, was in business for many years, and died there in 1887, aged eighty-six years. He married Sarah Ann Hallowell, a representative of the old Johnson family. She had five children, of whom four are now living. She died aged thirty-nine years. Mr. Peirce was an able business man, very intelligent, and possessed of remarkable conversational powers; was of strong anti-slavery principles, and took an active part in all reforms, particularly the temperance and labor questions. He was a member of the church of Dr. Minot Savage, and of a number of prominent clubs. The mother of Mr. Peirce was Ruth Putnam, of the celebrated family of that name, and was also descended from Governor Endicott.

Mr. Chase gave evidence in his school days of that power of concentration that was so vital a factor in his achievements in mature years. After leaving the high school he worked in a leather store in Boston for about a year, and that was the only time he was ever employed by any one. Independent in thought and action, he determined to enter business on his own account, and he established a shoe manufactory business at Lynn, and twenty-six years later was able to retire with far more than a competence. While he cared little or nothing for the details of actual manufacturing, he had the faculty of surrounding himself with those who did, and the general



control of the business he did understand, and that he was fully competent to wield executive power is shown by the success he attained. He was one of the first to use machinery in the manufacture of shoes, some devices being the very first, and others the second or third in the city. With a keen realization that an accurate knowledge of the cost of his product was absolutely essential to the wise conduct of the concern, he spared no expense in perfecting his system and in keeping clear-headed energetic assistants. He proceeded with shrewdness and with caution, profits were cared for, surplus funds kept in available form for emergencies, and investments made with care.

It was but natural that his substantial success should attract the attention of the financial world, and he became by invitation a director in several institutions of trust, among them the Central National Bank, with which he was connected as director, vice-president and president for twenty-one years. When he assumed control of this bank he inaugurated very radical changes—for instance, that no director should obtain any loans at the bank. Such measures placed the bank on a sound basis, and made it worthy the confidence essential to the credit of such an institution. He followed this method religiously during his entire term of office, and when he retired he gave his personal obligation, drawn in legal form, guaranteeing every note held by the bank. That every note was paid by its maker speaks for his discernment of character that made him a keen judge of men. As one who knew him well said: "He sought information, but not advice; and in his conclusion he was as self-reliant as Napoleon, and when that conclusion was reached the incident was closed." For the long period of twenty-eight years he was president of the Lynn Institution for Savings, giving patient endeavor to best care for the trust reposed in him, and for many years, until the death of the treasurer, Mr. David H. Sweetser, his services were gratuitous, but after Mr. Sweetser died the trustees insisted that some recognition, however inadequate, be given him. All the panics of the money market failed to move him, and he marched steadily onward as he deemed wise and right, and confidence in the institution he represented was unshaken.

Mr. Chase clearly recognized a citizen's obligation to his community, and was a most efficient member of the school committee. He accepted the election believing, as did many

who had studied merely the surface of conditions, that the school funds were dissipated without due regard for value received. With a thoroughness characteristic of the man, he gave close study to the problem, and then led the movement to increase the salaries of the teachers, whom he considered underpaid. From this time he gave his services to the public. He was a modest man, and ever retained the modesty that kept him from accepting what was often offered—the mayoralty, and a seat in the national house of representatives. His service was public, but it was of his own making—a mission to the poor and unfortunate. He visited institutions, interviewed physicians, interested his fellow-citizens in spite of themselves, and the Lynn Hospital stands a monument to his efforts. He became its first president, and it remained all the rest of his life like a favorite child to him, to be nourished and shielded and cared for to the last, and it was not forgotten in his will.

To his energy, his interest, his wisdom and his philanthropy is due the first actual and successful attempt at forest preservation. Much had been said and written on this subject, but the deed registered December 6, 1881, setting aside one hundred and sixty acres of land on the foothills west of Lynn, to be held open in perpetuity, is the first legal ownership of land for that purpose. These foothills were a wild and sterile tract, too hilly to be traversed, and they held in their valleys the ponds that furnished the city's water. Promoters found them picturesque, investors opened a gravel pit, and the native population, aroused lest further encroachments be made, formed the Lynn Forest Association, and by subscription bought up several small tracts, making in all the 160 acres above mentioned. This was but a minute section of the two thousand acres desired, but the titles were lost in obscurity, so long had they been regarded as worthless by either heirs or assignees. To clear all these needed a business man of infinite patience and strong character. New laws were needed, and in the drafting of the Municipal Park Act, Mr. Chase appeared before the legislature. This act was afterward made operative by its acceptance by the city of Lynn, and it provided for nearly every emergency that could arise to balk the efforts of the citizens. From this was evolved the Metropolitan Park System and also the Public Reservations, in which Mr. Chase enlisted the services of able men all over the state, he himself being made one of the commissioners in

charge of these measures, and he earnestly and enthusiastically entered upon the work of acquiring for public use points of natural attractiveness for which the Bay State is so proud. He was not a man to care about the control or management of affairs if once he saw them well started, and it is characteristic of him that he cleared the way, and then withdrew to find new fields for his peculiar talents.

Mr. Chase was a charter member of the Oxford Club, but he never would accept office, as he clearly and wholly approved of its management. He was one of the incorporators and the first president of the Lynn Historical Society, being earnest in securing for Essex recognition as the most historic county in America. Outside of Lynn he was associated with many undertakings, in all of which his name gave confidence to the public that the management was on a firm financial basis. Of his charities much might be written, but he was most secretive. To the dissipated and to the indolent he was as unyielding as adamant, and to the subscription paper he gave scant attention, and rarely a signature, yet he often sought out the beneficiary and aided in his own way. He was fond of rambling through the woods—the very forests he had saved—and he would undergo a veritable transformation from the keen man of business into the man of sentiment, quoting the nature poems of his beloved Whittier. Because a poorly attended church service was discouraging to the minister, he made a point of always attending service on stormy Sundays. He travelled and became familiar with his own country and Mexico, and also made several trips to Europe. He was a close reader of the newspapers, keeping in touch with the events of the world, and he read what he deemed of use to himself. To few men is it given to be so instrumental in a private capacity in influencing new policies of government. His marvelous power of concentration of effort, by which he brought to bear his great forces on a single issue, was as apparent in business as in the later years devoted to his fellow men. He enjoyed to the fullest degree the respect and appreciation of the people of his town, and this was always to him a source of much satisfaction. His life closed at a few months less than the Psalmist's allotted three score years and ten. Each day had been treated according to the injunction "to undertake nothing of which thou has not well considered the end."

Mr. Chase is survived by a widow, three

sons and two daughters: 1. Percy; resides in Topsfield in summer, and Brooklyn in winter. 2. Mary, married Prescott Orloff Clark, of Providence, Rhode Island; children: Francis, Barbara, George. 3. Philip P., married Anna C. Wigglesworth, of Milton; children: Philip W., John Peirce. 4. Alice Philippa, at home. 5. Alfred Endicott, at home. The sons all attended Mr. Noble's school, and graduated from Harvard College.

It appears to be conceded that the HAM earliest immigrant of the Ham surname in New England was William Ham, an Englishman by birth and ancestry, who settled in Exeter, New Hampshire, in 1646, and removed to Portsmouth, New Hampshire, in 1652. He had a grant of land in Portsmouth in 1652, in the locality long known as Freeman's Point. He had two children—a son Matthew, who had a grant of land from the town in 1654 and another in 1660, and a daughter Elizabeth. William Ham died in 1672, and his will is recorded in Exeter. His son Matthew was then dead, as his property is bequeathed to his daughter Elizabeth (Cotton) and to his grandsons William, Thomas and John. Matthew Ham also had a son Matthew, who appears not to have shared in his grandfather's estate, for he is not mentioned in the will.

Mr. Savage in his "Genealogical Dictionary" mentions a Matthew Ham, of the Isle of Shoals, in 1657, and it is quite probable that he was the Matthew who is known to have been one of the sons of Matthew, son of William, and who has been referred to as having disappeared and not heard of afterward. In a somewhat elaborate account of the Ham family published in vol. xxvi of the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," the writer of that narrative, one of the Ham family, mentions John Ham, of Dover, New Hampshire, 1649, whose name appears on the tax list of Cochecho (Dover) in 1665, but some doubt is expressed as to whether the John Ham whose descendants are therein recorded was a son or a grandson of William Ham of Exeter, 1646, and Portsmouth, 1652. In his "History of Rockland and South Thomaston," Maine, that faithful early chronicler, Cyrus Eaton, mentions a Thomas Ham as a householder at the time of the incorporation of "Old Thomaston," but says that no further record of him is to be found. He also mentions a John Ham, who was born in Shepley, New Hampshire, in 1794,

and speaks of him as a soldier under General Scott at Lundy's Lane during the second war with Great Britain. The "History of Brunswick, Topsham and Harpswell," Maine, (Wheeler, 1878) has this to say of the progenitor of the Ham families who were seated in the territory included within the scope of that admirable work: "Tobias Ham, the ancestor of all of the name in this vicinity, was a son of John Ham, of Newington, New Hampshire, whose father was born in the Isle of Man and emigrated from England to Portsmouth, New Hampshire, with the first settlers. Tobias came to Brunswick in 1740, and settled at New Meadows, and erected his house on what has since been known at Ham's Hill. He was a tanner and shoemaker as well as farmer. His tan-pits were in the low land, east of his house. It is related of him that as he was going to his tan-pits one morning before sunrise he discovered, by his dog's peculiar growl, that Indians were in ambush among the cedars near the pits. He therefore walked backwards to the house with his gun pointed toward the cedars. The Indians dared not fire, for it would have been certain death to them had they missed him, as "Old Long Gun," as they called him, was a dead shot they well knew. He married Abigail Smith, whose father lived on Line's Island, in the Kennebec. Children were: Benjamin, born June 2, 1742, settled in Bath; John, born September 1, 1744, settled in Bath; Joseph, born December 30, 1746, settled on the homestead; Judith, born April 18, 1749, married a Mr. Arno; Tobias and Thomas, twins, born July 2, 1751, settled in Lisbon; Nathaniel, born February 17, 1756, settled on the homestead; another son, Reuben, whose birth is not recorded, settled either in Lisbon or Wales.

While there is no doubt whatever of the relationship of one or more of these ancestors with the particular branch of the Ham family proposed to be treated in this place, there does not appear to be any present means by which to connect the family of William Ham, of Shapleigh, Maine, with John Ham of Newington, New Hampshire, through his son Tobias, while the doubt as to whether John of Dover, 1649, was the son or grandson of William Ham of Exeter and Portsmouth, renders it equally impossible to trace the descent of William Ham from either of these ancestors; hence the present narrative must begin with the latter William Ham in the first generation.

(I) William Ham was born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and died in Newfield, Maine. He was a farmer by occupation, and on leaving New Hampshire settled first in Shapleigh, in York county, Maine, where all of his eight children were born. The date of his marriage is not known, but his wife's name was Esther Meldrum. Their children, in the order of birth, were John M., Ada, Darling, Moses, Elias, William, Luther and Hannah.

(II) Elias Ham, fifth child of William Ham and Esther Meldrum, was born in Shapleigh, Maine, March 13, 1810, and died in Danversport, Massachusetts, 1879. He was a farmer by principal occupation, but devoted a considerable part of his time to other kinds of employment, and there is little doubt that he was a man of determined character and stood ready to defend his integrity with strong argument and, if necessary, with his equally strong arms. About 1832 he left Shapleigh and went to Salem, Massachusetts, where he found employment in deacon Stone's distillery, and where also he served at one time as one of the two constables of the town. On one occasion, while he was foreman of the deacon's distillery, an orthodox preacher in the town composed and caused to be circulated a strongly worded poem in which the distillery was made the subject of his effusion, and Mr. Ham was therein likened unto the "devil" and those who were working under him were characterized as his "imps." Mr. Ham had been brought up in the Methodist faith and the business in which he was engaged was considered perfectly legitimate and honorable by nearly all persons except the worthy poetic minister and perhaps a few of his followers; but however this may have been the poem had the effect to arouse the ire of the foreman and he straightway called upon the author of it to retract his objectionable characterization and otherwise make amends for his unjust action. This, however, he refused to do and even expressed himself in still stronger terms of denunciation, which so aroused Mr. Ham that he thrashed the preacher in a public street in Salem village, the latter answering the attack with blow for blow so far as he was able to render. For this offence against the "peace of the people and their dignity," Elias Ham was brought into court and punished with a fine, which he paid. The minister was found guilty of libel in uttering his poem and the harsh words afterward used, and he too was

fined, but not being able to pay, in default he spent a month in the Essex county jail.

The family recollections have preserved another very interesting incident of Mr. Ham's experience, which had its happening in a later period of his life than the event mentioned in the preceding paragraph, and during the years in which the question of slave abolition was the uppermost subject of discussion in our national politics. A few years before the beginning of the late civil war, about 1857 or 1858, two of Mr. Ham's sons were engaged in the lumber regions of Minnesota, where the elder of them, Woodbury Abbott Ham, was owner and proprietor of a saw mill and was carrying on a profitable business in that then comparatively new country. On the occasion referred to Elias Ham, the father, had been called from his home in New England to the lumber camp of his sons for the purpose of bringing back the younger of his boys, who had fallen sick and was compelled to give up the idea of remaining longer in Minnesota; but when he arrived there for the purpose mentioned he prevailed on his elder son to abandon the region, sell his mill and other property, collect his outstanding accounts and settle all his business there. This was a rather difficult work to accomplish quickly without loss to the proprietor, but fortunately it was done in the short space of a month's time. The return journey, by sleigh and stage from Minnesota to Chicago was made without incident, but on leaving Chicago for the eastward trip the train was found to be so filled with passengers that the brothers were crowded into a single narrow seat, while their father occupied the seat just ahead of them, sharing it with a stranger. Quite naturally the two men fell into conversation, and talk of course ran into political subjects and the frank discussion of the events of the recent Douglas-Lincoln political campaign. Mr. Ham had been a warm admirer of Mr. Douglas and expressed himself freely on the subject of his recent defeat, but at the same time he said he could not but admire the sound common sense of "that fellow Lincoln" as shown in his speeches during the campaign. Mr. Ham's evident admiration of his own political champion and his frank approval of the logic of Mr. Douglas's opponent caused the stranger to laugh heartily, and impelled Mr. Ham to inquire if his companion knew Mr. Lincoln, to which the answer was made "yes, I know him;" then Mr. Ham asked "what do you think of him," and

the stranger replied, "I don't know as I'd be a good judge as I happen to be 'Old Abe' himself." Mr. Lincoln was then on his journey to Washington to take Mr. Douglas's old seat. This was perhaps one of the most pleasant incidents in Mr. Ham's life, and he never forgot its minutest detail, for by it he had been brought into personal acquaintance with one who in the course of a few years was destined to become one of the most famous characters America ever produced.

In 1838 Mr. Ham returned to Shapleigh and took charge of the old home farm. He filled various town offices there; was collector of taxes many years, selectman, and also served two terms in the state legislature. In politics he was a strong Democrat of the old Douglas school. After eighteen years on the farm the property was sold and he then returned with his family to Salem and carried on the farm owned by Dr. George B. Loring for three years; then removed to a rented farm which included the whole neck in Marblehead, and later purchased the farm in Danversport on which he afterward lived and died. Both he and his wife are buried in Walnut Grove cemetery in Danvers.

On December 22, 1833, Elias Ham married Jane Abbott, who bore him nine children: 1. Woodbury Abbott, see forward. 2. Mary Ellen, born in Shapleigh, married Benjamin Getchell, and died in Swampscott, Massachusetts, leaving six children. 3. Martin Van Buren, who went west and died in Somerville, Massachusetts. 4. Elias, now living in Somerville, Massachusetts. 5. William (twin), deceased. 6. Esther (twin), married George Newcomb and lives in Salem. 7. Albert S., residing in Swampscott. 8. Jacob A., residing in Woburn, Massachusetts. 9. Jane, married Augustus Davis and resides in Swampscott. Mr. Ham died July, 1878.

(III) Woodbury Abbott Ham, eldest son and child of Elias and Jane (Abbott) Ham, was born in Salem, Massachusetts, September 7, 1835. He obtained his education in the town schools in Shapleigh, Maine, and the Limerick Academy. His young life was spent in Shapleigh, and when seventeen years old he left home and went to Boston, found employment in a grocery store, remaining there about a year, and afterward lived two years in South Boston, where he held the office in the House of Correction as turnkey. In 1856 he went to Minnesota and purchased an interest in a saw mill at Spring Valley, where he was soon afterward joined by the younger

brother referred to in a preceding paragraph, and whose sickness was the means of bringing his father into personal acquaintance with Abraham Lincoln. Having disposed of his milling interests in Minnesota, Mr. Ham returned to Boston and started a baggage and express business at the Boston & Maine station; later leased land on Travers street and built a general boarding stable, and about five years afterwards built another stable on Canal street, and made that his principal business during the following ten years. In 1873 he moved to Everett, Massachusetts, where he has since lived, and after a few years became a general dealer in hay and grain. About 1896 the railroad company took his property, and he then retired from active business life. During the more than thirty years of his residence in Everett, Mr. Ham has been somewhat actively identified with the political affairs of that town and subsequent city. For three years he was chairman of the board of selectmen, previous to the incorporation of the town as a city. On August 17, 1894, he was appointed postmaster of Everett, and in 1900, when the office was abolished by uniting that city within the postal district of Boston, he became superintendent of the Everett station. This office he still holds. Mr. Ham was a Douglas Democrat when that veteran statesman was at the zenith of his political career, and afterward followed the fortunes of the Democratic party generally until the Bryan ascendancy in party doctrines and radical departures landed him squarely in the Republican camp. He is a Master Mason in the Massachusetts Lodge, also Knights of Honor Lodge, No. 192. In religious preference he is a Universalist.

Mr. Ham married (first), Letitia Ross, who died childless. He married (second), February 28, 1866, in Boston, Caroline H. Ostrander, a native of Hampden, Maine, born June 21, 1838, daughter of Albert, also a native of Hampden, and Nancy D. (Harding) Ostrander. Mr. and Mrs. Ham are the parents of one daughter, Caroline Jane, born in Everett, Massachusetts, October 12, 1876. She was prepared for college at Mrs. Potter's Home School, graduated at Wellesley with the class of 1898, a member of the Society of the Daughters of the Revolution by right of descent from Austin Alden, of whom mention is made herewith, and resides with her parents in Everett.

Caroline H. (Ostrander) Ham is a descendant of an old Holland Dutch family

which was settled in the Hudson river valley in New York state more than a century and a quarter ago. There is a tradition in the family which runs to the effect that her great-great-grandfather came to America presumably during the Revolutionary war, and was a soldier in one of the Hessian regiments sent over by Great Britain to subdue the rebellious spirit of the American colonists and maintain the supremacy of the mother country on this side of the Atlantic ocean. After the war, so the tradition goes, this ancestor took up his abode in the vicinity of Kinderhook in New York, and was one of the many soldiers who had fought under the royal standard, and after the overthrow of the British dominion in America determined to remain in the country which promised much better opportunities of securing a comfortable living than was afforded in their home towns in Europe. Whether the tradition is well grounded is a subject which needs no presentation here, and while there is no particular reason to doubt its accuracy the fact remains that there were Ostranders seated in the Netherlands long before the beginning of the Revolutionary war, as may be seen by reference to the records of the Reformed Dutch Church of New York, which are published as an interesting part of the ancient history of New Amsterdam (New York City).

The name Ostrander, or, as originally written, Oostrander, appears frequently in the early history not only of New Amsterdam but throughout the entire Hudson river valley as far up as Fort Orange (Albany), and also in the Mohawk valley in New York state to the frontier of western civilization, some distance west of the site of the present city of Schenectady, where there were Dutch settlements as early as the year 1661. The Anglicized name Ostrander appears frequently in the region mentioned during the period of the colony and in the various forms of Oostrander and Van Oostrander, and occasionally as Ostrander. Henry Ostrander, of Ghent, was a soldier of the American army during the Revolution, and the same surname also appears in the rolls of colonists who entered the service in the struggle for independence. Henry Ostrander was born in 1737 and married Maria (or Catherine) Phillips.

The baptismal name of the Ostrander ancestor, whom tradition says was a British soldier, appears to have been lost, but it is known that after the close of the Revolutionary war he settled in Kinderhook, New York

married and died there, leaving a family children. Among these children was a Adelbert Ostrander, whose son Robert Kinderhook and went to Maine, where he died in the town of Hampden, and died there. He had a son Albert, born in Hampden during the early part of his life a cooper, later on followed the sea, still went to Boston and at the time of his death was a police officer in that city. Albert Ostrander married, September, 1834, Nancy Harding, who survives him and has lived to attain the remarkable age of ninety-four years. Their children: 1. Archelaus, who was a volunteer in the naval service during Civil war (1861-1865) and is now deceased. 2. Abbie, married Otis Cousins, and lives in Easton, Massachusetts, December 29, 1908. 3. Caroline H., a native of Hampden, mentioned above as the wife of Woodbury Ham and resides in Everett, Massachusetts.

Nancy D. (Harding) Ostrander was born in Orrington, Maine, March 8, 1814, daughter of Jesse and Abigail (Atwood) Harding, of Hampden and Orrington, Maine, respectively. Jesse Harding was the son of Jesse Elizabeth (Alden) Harding, of Gorham, Maine. Elizabeth (Alden) Harding was the daughter of Austin and Salome (Lombard) Alden, of Gorham, Maine, and Marshfield, Massachusetts, respectively. Austin Alden is direct descendant of John Alden, who was born in 1599, married Priscilla Mullins, died at Duxbury. Their son Jonathan married Abigail, daughter of Benjamin Halbert, of Barnstable, and died 1697. Their son Jonathan married Elizabeth Arnold, of Marshfield.

Their son Deacon Austin was born in Marshfield, Massachusetts, 1729, died at Marshfield, Maine, 1804. The following is taken from "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War:" Alden Austin, Gorham, private in Captain Wentworth Stuart's company, Colonel Edward Phinney's regiment (first) roll from date of enlistment to date of marching to headquarters, July 1775, fifty-seven days; also, company roll dated September 29, 1775; enlisted November 16, 1775; also, order for bounty coat or equivalent in money—dated Fort No. 2, Cambridge, October 26, 1775; also ensign in John Rice's Company (Third), Colonel Phinney's regiment; enlisted January 1, 1776; muster roll for November, 1776, dated George; promoted to second lieutenant November 18, 1776; re-engaged with Colonel

———, November 13, 1776; also first lieutenant, Captain Nathan Watkin's company, Colonel Samuel Brewer's regiment; return of men made by order of council, December 26, 1777; also return of men enlisted into Continental army from Captain Samuel Whitmeier's company, Colonel Reuben Fogg's (Third Cumberland County) regiment, dated March 28, 1778; joined Captain Watkin's company, Colonel Brewer's regiment; reported lieutenant; enlisted three years, to expire December, 1779; also lieutenant, Colonel Sprout's (Late Brewer's) regiment; Continental army pay accounts for a service from January 1, 1777, to February 13, 1778. Austin Alden married Salome Lombard, of Marshfield. Their daughter Elizabeth, born in Gorham, 1757, married, 1777, Jesse Harding, of Gorham. The following is from the "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of Revolutionary War:" Jesse Harding, of Gorham, Maine, private in Captain Joseph Smith's company, service from August 31, 1776, to November 22, 1776, two months, twenty-two days, stationed at —— for defence of seacoast. Petition dated Boston, June 16, 1781, signed by Messrs. —— and Smith, of Boston, asking that said Harding be commissioned as commander of the brigantine "Betsy" (privateer); advised in council June 16, 1781, that the commission be issued. Their son, Jesse Harding, born in Hampden, 1784, died in Boston, 1846; married Abigail Atwood, born at Orrington, 1790, died in Boston, 1877. Their daughter, Nancy D., born in Orrington, March 8, 1814, married, September, 1834, Albert Ostrander.

(III) Elias Ham, third son of Elias and Jane (Abbott) Ham, was born in Shapleigh, Maine, April 23, 1841. He obtained his education in the public schools there and at Limerick Academy. For five or six years after completing his studies he was in the employ of his elder brother, Woodbury A., who was then conducting a general boarding stable business, and at the expiration of this period of time purchased the business and opened a place on Charlestown street, Boston, where he remained for thirty-four years, achieving a large degree of success. At the present time (1908) he is engaged in the buying and selling of horses, a highly remunerative occupation. Throughout his business career he has acted in a straightforward and honorable manner, and thus has gained and retained the good will of all with whom he was brought in contact. He married, December 2, 1868, Mar-

tha Jones, daughter of Samuel and Martha Ann Handley, of Acton, Massachusetts, an eminent and respectable family of that state. Children. 1. Arthur E., born Boston, September 23, 1872, married, October, 1895, Helen Coleman; four children: Arthur Coleman, Herbert Coleman, James Lowell and Lawrence Ham. 2. Mabel Martha, born Boston, November 15, 1876; attended Somerville public and high schools, graduating from the latter in 1894; now (1908) secretary at English high school at Somerville, appointed April, 1906; member of Coenonia Club of Somerville, Somerville Teachers' Association, Emanuel Episcopal Church of Somerville. 3. Grace Lillian, born Somerville, February 21, 1878, died April 13, 1880. 4. Herbert Jones, born Somerville, March 31, 1882; attended public school; high school two years; Burdett's Business College at Boston one year; now (1908) with American Express Company as chief clerk in foreign department. 5. Florence, born Somerville, December 9, 1884; attended public and high schools, graduating from the latter 1903; for two years was in state census department office; now (1908) in assessor's office at Somerville; is a member of the Coenonian and Forthian Clubs, and of Immanuel Episcopal Church, of Somerville.

(I) Francis Plummer, immigrant ancestor, was born in England and came to America in 1633. He was admitted a freeman May 14, 1634. He was a linen weaver by trade and settled in Newbury in 1635. Coffin's History of Newbury says that his descendants still own the land he once held; that his descendants are many and distinguished; that one of them, Hon. George Plummer, was the first white child born west of the Allegheny Mountains in Pennsylvania, and the first congressman elected from that region. It is said that when the settlers sailed up the river to their new homes at Newbury, the second to land, after Nicholas Payne, was Francis Plummer, followed by his wife and two sons, Samuel and Joseph. He had a tavern there in 1635. He died at Newbury, January 17, 1672-3. He held various town offices at Newbury. He married (first) Ruth ———, who died July or August 17 or 18, 1647. He married (second), March 31, 1648, Ann Palmer, widow, who died October 16, 1665. He married (third), November 29, 1665, Beatrice, widow of William Cantlebury, of Salem. Children of first wife: 1. Samuel, born 1619, mentioned be-

low. 2. Joseph, born 1630, married, December 23, 1652, Sarah Cheney; died December 11, 1683. 3. Hannah, born 1632, married, May 3, 1653, Samuel Moore. 4. Mary, born 1634, married, May 26, 1660, John Cheney, Jr.

(II) Samuel Plummer, son of Francis Plummer; was born in England in 1619. He was admitted a freeman June 2, 1641. He resided at Newbury, and among other enterprises owned a ferry across the Merrimack river. He was a deputy to the general court and died in 1702. He married, in 1646, Mary Bidfield. His will was dated January 24, 1701-02, in which he mentions that he was a rate payer in Newbury in 1684-85. The will mentions sons Samuel of Boston, Silvanus, Joshua, and Ephraim; daughters Ruth (deceased), who married Nathaniel Hazeltine, Mary, wife of John Swett, Hannah, wife of David Batchelder, Elizabeth, wife of Richard Jackman, Deborah, wife of Stephen Jacques, Lydia (deceased), wife of Joseph Morse, and his Indian servant, Kate, to whom he gave her freedom. Children: 1. Samuel, born April 20, 1647. 2. Mary, born February 3, 1650, married, December 6, 1670, John Swett. 3. John, born May 11, 1652, killed at the battle of Bloody Creek in Captain Lathrop's company. 4. Ephraim, born September 16, 1655, mentioned below. 5. Hannah, born February 16, 1657, married David Batchelder. 6. Silvanus, born February 22, 1658, married, January 18, 1682, Sarah Moody. 7. Ruth, born August 7, 1660, married, first, January 18, 1682, Richard Jacques; second, Nathaniel Hazeltine. 8. Elizabeth, born October 10, 1662, married, June 26, 1682, Richard Jackman. 9. Deborah, wife of Stephen Jacques. 10. Lydia, born July 2, 1668, married Joseph Morse. 11. Joshua (twin), born July 2, 1668, married, November 6, 1699, Elizabeth Dole. 12. Bathsheba, born July 31, 1679, died young.

(III) Ephraim Plummer, son of Samuel Plummer, born Newbury, September 16, 1655, died August 13, 1716. He married, January 15, 1680, Hannah Jaques, daughter of Henry Jaques. Children, born in Newbury: 1. Mary, born February 19, 1681, married James Knight. 2. Hannah, born October 12, 1682, married Anthony Emery. 3. Samuel, born October 27, 1684, mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth, born November 21, 1686, married Benjamin Rawlins. 5. John, born November 7, 1688, married, 1728, Hannah Burpee. 6. Ruth, born November 5, 1690. 7. Daniel, born March 10, 1693, married Abigail Plummer, widow. 8. Richard, born August 3, 1695. 9.

Bidfield, born June 12, 1699, died unmarried.  
10. Emma, born July 21, 1704, unmarried.

(IV) Samuel Plummer, son of Ephraim Plummer, was born October 27, 1684. He married, July 13, 1708, Elizabeth Knight. He was a housewright by trade. His will is dated March 16, 1757, and proved December 5, 1757. He bequeathed to wife Elizabeth, to son Samuel land in Kingston and Hampstead, New Hampshire; to Enoch, the homestead between Captain Michael Dalton's land and Charles Hodges' in Newbury, besides other lands, and a pew in the Third Church, Newbury; to son John, "if he have children." Children, born at Newbury: 1. Samuel, born March 22, 1712, married, November 7, 1734, Ann Lunt. 2. Rebecca, born November 17, 1715, married, 1743, Jedediah Pearson. 3. Enoch, born February 14, 1717, mentioned below. 4. John, born February 5, 1722.

(V) Enoch Plummer, son of Samuel Plummer, born February 14, 1717, at Newbury, married, about 1740, Hannah Racliffe. He died in 1799 and his administrator was appointed May 9, 1799. His real estate was divided July 9, 1802, by agreement. (Essex Deeds 468, p. 369). He was a shipwright by trade. Children, born in Newbury: 1. Enoch, born 1741, will dated November 9, 1801, proved January 4, 1802; married Mary —; bequeathed to wife Mary; sister Hannah; wife's sister Sarah Leonard; Abigail Plummer, widow of his brother Tristram and Enoch Plummer, son of Tristram; owned a pew in Rev. Mr. Spring's church, Newburyport. 2. Joseph, truckman, left no male descendants. 3. Samuel, married Dorcas Goffin. 4. Tristram, mentioned below. 5. Elizabeth, married — Dean. 6. Hannah.

(VI) Tristram Plummer, son of Enoch Plummer, born about 1750 in Newbury, settled in Newburyport where he died 1798. His wife Abigail was appointed administratrix October 3, 1798, and his heirs inherited from his father, who died afterward, and from his brother Enoch. He was a truckman or stage-man. He used to drive a stage from Newburyport to Boston. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in Captain Moses Nowell's company of Newburyport in 1775, defending the coast; also in Captain Thomas Thomas's Artillery Regiment in 1778. Among his children we know of only one, Enoch, mentioned in the will of his uncle Enoch.

(VII) Enoch Plummer, son of Tristram Plummer, was born in Newburyport about 1775. He was residuary legatee of his uncle,

Enoch Plummer. He lived at Newburyport. He died there at the early age of forty-four years. He married Mary Gordon, born at Newburyport, daughter of Robert Gordon. Children: 1. William, born January 8, 1808, mentioned below. 2. Enoch, married Martha Horton; cashier of a Boston bank. 3. Mary, married Stephen Bartlett. 4. Caroline, married Samuel Carr, for years cashier of Shoe & Leather Bank, Boston. 5. Elizabeth, died young. 6. Gordon, married Josephine Hale.

(VIII) William Plummer, son of Enoch Plummer, born Newburyport, January 8, 1808, died there August 16, 1882. He married Elizabeth Cummings Safford, born November 11, 1810, at Newburyport, died there June, 1874, daughter of Samuel and Polly Safford. Children, born at Newburyport: 1. Ellen C., born October, 1831, married the Rev. Alexander Sinclair, of Pittsburg. 2. William Edward, born 1834, dealer in shoes and leather, Boston; married Annie Johnson; had two sons and two daughters. 3. Mary Bartlett, born June 3, 1836, married, November 26, 1857, Somerby Newton Noyes (see sketch). 4. Elizabeth D., born September 26, 1838, married Fred Allen, of Gloucester, for fifty years a dry goods merchant in Gloucester. 5. Albert, born December 7, 1840, served in Forty-eighth Massachusetts Regiment of Volunteers in the civil war, manager of a shoe and leather reporter paper of Boston for thirty years; married Ellen A. Noyes, of West Newbury. 6. Lydia S., born 1846, died 1865. 7. Gordon, born December 10, 1851, died 1893; was engaged in the leather trade, Atlantic avenue, Boston; married Marian Peniman, of Boston; left one son and three daughters.

(For early generations see James Noyes 2.)

(III) William Noyes, son of NOYES Rev. James Noyes (2), born Newbury, September 22, 1653, died before March 10, 1744. He served in Captain Thomas Noyes' company of "snow shoe men" during the Indian wars. He took the oath of allegiance in 1678. He was prominent in church affairs, and was deacon for many years. He married, in 1685, Sarah Cogswell. Children, born in Newbury: 1. John, born July 27, 1686, mentioned below. 2. William, born September 1, 1688, married (first), 1712, Hannah Ruggles; (second), 1765, Hannah Blancher; died 1774. 3. Sarah, born May 10, 1691, died December 3, 1703. 4. Moses, born January 27, 1693, died Febru-



ary 16, 1693. 5. Susannah, born February 25, 1695, married, 1716, Stephen Dole. 6. Mary, born May 24, 1699, died December 16, 1703. 7. Sarah, born December 5, 1703, died December 18, 1703. 8. Parker, born January 17, 1704, married, 1734, Sarah Adams; died September 22, 1784. 9. Sarah, born June 25, 1707, married, 1732, Henry Gardner.

(IV) John Noyes, son of William Noyes (3), born Newbury, July 27, 1686, died there January 4, 1772. He married, 1715, Tabitha Dole; children, born in Newbury: 1. Sarah, born September 11, 1716, died February 4, 1801. 2. William, born December 29, 1718, mentioned below. 3. Enoch, born October 17, 1720, died before 1757. 4. Mary, born July 22, 1724. 5. Parker, born February 14, 1729, died young. 6. Elizabeth, born March 5, 1731, married (first), 1748, Captain James Standish; (second), Edmund Little.

(V) William Noyes, son of John Noyes (4), born Newbury, December 29, 1718, died before May 28, 1792. He married, in 1742, Lydia Mors. Children, born in Newbury: 1. Enoch, born April 8, 1743, married, 1766, Sarah L. Emery; died March, 1808. 2. Timothy, born December 5, 1744, married (first), 1770, Betsey Dean; (second), 1785, Lydia Davis. 3. Molly, born July 21, 1753, married, 1773, Webster Bailey. 4. John, born August 23, 1761, mentioned below.

(VI) John Noyes, son of William Noyes (5), born August 23, 1761, died July 7, 1812. He married, in 1782, Elizabeth Pillsbury and resided in West Newbury. Children, born in West Newbury: 1. Enoch, born April 5, 1783, mentioned below. 2. Lydia, died young. 3. Lydia, born September 14, 1786, died February 13, 1820. 4. Martha, died young. 5. Martha, born August 11, 1788, married, 1808, Enoch Dole; died August, 1855. 6. Elizabeth, born July 4, 1791, married, 1812, John Marshall; died 1856. 7. Theuda, born August 16, 1793, married, 1814, Abial T. Lovejoy; died 1869. 8. Maria, born January 23, 1801, died young. 9. Maria, born January 23, 1803, married, 1818, Increase S. Chase; died 1888.

(VII) Enoch Noyes, son of John Noyes (6), born West Newbury, April 5, 1783, died November 12, 1860. He married, in 1803, Sarah Chase. Children, born in West Newbury: 1. Anson W., born October 10, 1803, married, 1824, Nancy Emery; died 1876. 2. Somerby Chase, born July 18, 1806, mentioned below. 3. John V., born January 8, 1809, married (first), 1832, Selinda I. Kimball; (second), 1838, Sally Lewis; died February

23, 1841. 4. Margaret J., born November 12, 1811, married Walter Norris; died 1897. 5. Sally A., born July 4, 1814, died September 11, 1833. 6. Joseph S., born December 19, 1817, married, 1839, Sarah H. Brown. 7. Enoch K., born October 3, 1820, married, 1843, Margaret Felt; died 1883. 8. Edwin W., born August 8, 1824, married (first), 1846, Mary A. Bradley; (second), 1866, Sarah G. Bartlett; died 1881. 9. Rebecca L., born November 2, 1827, married, 1848, George Hardy; died 1850.

(VIII) Somerby Chase Noyes, son of Enoch Noyes (7), born West Newbury, July 18, 1806, died April 18, 1887. He married (first), in 1827, Mary B. Noyes, who died 1872; (second), Mrs. Caroline S. Hoyt. Children, born in West Newbury and Newburyport: 1. Mary L., born August 11, 1828, died young. 2. Julia G., born July 5, 1830, married, 1850, Charles G. Stickney. 3. Charles H., born January 4, 1833, married, 1857, Jane R. Dana; died 1881; had four sons and one daughter. 4. Mary Lorenzo, born March 14, 1835 (twin), married, 1862, Eben Stanwood. 5. Somerby Newton, born March 14, 1835 (twin), mentioned below. 6. Lucinda C., born March 9, 1839, married, 1860, the Rev. J. M. Cross. 7. Ellen A., born March 11, 1843, married, 1865, Albert Plummer. 8. Francis W., born December, 1844, married, 1876, Mary D. England. 9. Anna L., born November 19, 1847, married, 1869, Elwood N. Chase.

(IX) Somerby Newton Noyes, son of Somerby C. Noyes (8), born March 14, 1835, at West Newbury, died October 21, 1904. He was educated in the public schools of Newburyport. He began to work for his father, and when he came of age, was admitted to partnership in the business. The factory was at West Newbury. His partner, after his father's death for a time, was Haydn Brown. Then he continued the business alone. The business was very successful. After he retired the building was used by the Grange for a hall. He was a man of great industry and enterprise, having a thorough knowledge of the art of comb-making and the details of the trade. He was of an inventive turn and invented all the machinery used in their work. He was of domestic tastes, and divided his time between factory and home. He was gifted musically and devoted much of his leisure time to music. He was a director of the Haverhill National Bank, and a member of no clubs or fraternal organizations.

He married, November 26, 1857, Mary

ett Plummer, born June 3, 1836, at New-  
port, daughter of William Plummer, born  
May 8, 1808, at Newburyport, died there  
Sept 16, 1882. Her mother, Elizabeth  
Nings (Safford) Plummer, was born No-  
vember 11, 1810, at Newburyport, died there  
May 18, 1874. Her grandparents were Enoch  
Mary (Gordon) Plummer, of Newbury-  
(see sketch of Plummer family). Chil-

1. Daughter, deceased. 2. Horace  
Plummer, born December 23, 1874, was edu-  
cated in the public schools of West Newbury  
at the Allen School, West Newton, Mas-  
sachusetts, where he graduated in the class of  
1892; then passed examination at Massachu-  
setts Institute of Technology, but preferred to  
follow business and engaged in the piano  
and optical business in Haverhill, in  
partnership with A. B. Smith; afterwards  
drove out his partner and continuing alone  
signaling success. He resides in West New-

thorpe, Wymondham, Bunwell, Hingham and  
Hackford, England. He died in 1630.

(IV) Adam Folsom, son of Adam Folsom  
(3), was father of the American immigrant.  
He married Agnes ———, and died in 1627.  
His will names three sons: 1. John, men-  
tioned below. 2. Adam. 3. Peter, said to  
have emigrated, also and changed his name to  
Smith (his grandfather's surname).

(V) John Folsom, son of Adam Folsom  
(4), the immigrant ancestor, was baptized in  
England, 1615, and married at Hingham, Eng-  
land, October 4, 1636, Mary Gilman, eldest  
child of Edward and Mary (Clark) Gilman.  
In 1638, with wife and two servants, he came  
from Hingham, England, to Hingham, Mas-  
sachusetts, and in 1639 his brother, Adam  
Folsom, came over. The Gilmans also came  
to Hingham. John Folsom sailed April 26,  
1638, in the ship "Diligent," from the mouth  
of the Thames, and landed at Boston, August  
10, 1638. He received a grant of land, and  
before winter had his house built. This house  
or one built later by him, was taken down in  
1875. He was chosen a selectman in 1645.  
He and Captain Joshua Hubbard were grant-  
ed liberty of the two rivers, Rocky Meadow  
and Bound Brook rivers, "so far as the town  
hath property, to build and sustain a saw mill  
or mills." John Folsom sold his lands in  
Hingham about 1655, and removed with his  
family to Exeter, New Hampshire. He lived  
on the west side of the river where the first  
settlements were made; three of his sons lived  
in the eastern part of the town. His sons  
and grandsons owned much land upon what  
was called Rocky Hill. He was engaged as  
surveyor in running the lines between Exeter  
and Dover. In advanced life he became in-  
volved in his pecuniary affairs, but was assist-  
ed by his sons in preserving his property. He  
was a very intelligent, earnest, enterprising  
man, sometimes more enthusiastic than judic-  
ious; a decided Christian, ready to sacrifice his  
property, ease, and popular favor for the sake  
of his principles. He died at Exeter, Decem-  
ber 27, 1681. He deeded to son Peter, April  
10, 1673, "forty or fifty acres of land in Hing-  
ham in ye county of Norfolk (England) near  
Norrald Comon and formerly held by ye name  
of Ffulsham at ye Boxbushes." We are not  
told whether the land has ever been sold.  
John Foulsham was selectman of Exeter in  
1659; juryman in 1662. Children: 1. Sam-  
uel, baptized October 3, 1641, married, De-  
cember 22, 1663, Mary Robie, of Hampton.  
2. John, baptized October 3, 1641, married,

The surname Folsom was orig-  
inally spelled Foulsham. When  
surnames were adopted in  
England and the family living at Foulsham adopt-  
ed the name of the place, a village in the coun-  
ty of Norfolk, England, six or eight miles  
north of Hingham. This family had been  
settled in Norfolk many centuries, and owned  
lands in fifteen different places. The spell-  
ing and pronunciation of this surname have  
varied in the family itself as well as among  
those writing and pronouncing it. The im-  
migrant ancestor spelled it Foulsham; his son,  
John, wrote it Fillson, and signed it  
as will Foulsham in 1715. In Hingham,  
Foulsham is the general way adopted by the  
clerks; in Exeter after 1659, Folsom  
was the prevailing spelling. The name of the  
place is derived from the word *fowl* and *hame*,  
signifying Fowl's home, or breeding place. The  
name of the town was gradually modified to  
Folsom.

(I) Roger Foulsham or Folsom, of Nec-  
ton, county Norfolk, England, is the earliest  
ancestor of the American immigrant traced  
by genealogists of this family. His will is  
dated 1534.

(II) William Foulsham or Folsom, son of  
Roger Folsom (I), was of Necton. He mar-  
ried Agnes Smith, alias Foulsham, of Bos-  
ton.

(III) Adam Folsom, son of William Fol-  
som (2), married Emma ———, whose will  
is dated in 1565. He owned lands in Bes-

November 10, 1675, Abigail Perkins, of Hampton; deacon and town officer of Exeter. 3. Nathaniel, baptized June 2, 1644, married, June 9, 1674, Hannah Parrow. 4. Israel, baptized April, 1646, resided in Newmarket and Nottingham. 5. Peter, baptized April 8, 1649, married, May 6, 1678, Susannah Cousins, of Wells, Maine. 6. Mary, baptized April 13, 1651, married, June 12, 1672, George Marsh, of Newbury. 7. Ephraim, mentioned below.

(VI) Ephraim Folsom, son of John Folsom (5), was born February 23, 1654, and baptized February 25 following. He lived in that part of Exeter since called South Newmarket, and owned land which is still or was lately owned by his descendants. He was shot by an Indian as he was riding home from Exeter, June 11, 1709. In 1684 his land and saw mill was attached in the proceedings which Mason brought against the colonists. He married Phaltiel, daughter of Lieutenant Hall, of Dover. She administered his estate and lived his widow for twenty-five years. Children: 1. Elizabeth, married at Exeter, February 1, 1725, John Robinson. 2. Sarah, married ——— York, November 7, 1748. 3. Lydia, married ——— Glidden. 4. Abigail, married Joseph Judkins. 5. Sarah, married Thomas Young. 6. Ephraim, born about 1672, mentioned below. 7. William, married (first) Hannah Gilman; (second) Elizabeth Sanborn, widow.

(VII) Ephraim Folsom, son of Ephraim Folsom (6), was born about 1672. He married ——— Taylor. Children: 1. Joseph, died before 1641; his father administered his estate. 2. Ephraim, married Eunice Smart and lived in Newmarket. 3. John, lived in Durham and died there December, 1764. 4. William, mentioned below. 5. Sarah, unmarried in 1764. 6. Andrew, born 1720, married Eleanor Rust, of Stratham.

(VIII) William Folsom, son of Ephraim Folsom (7), married Mary Folsom, daughter of John and granddaughter of Peter, and great-granddaughter of John Folsom, the immigrant. He made his will in 1786, and died early in 1787. He was a farmer in Newmarket, New Hampshire. Children, born in Newmarket: 1. John, died of small pox, in the revolution. 2. Edward. 3. Hannah, born March 29, 1744, married, 1765, Abraham Folsom. 4. Sarah, married ——— Dearborn. 5. Jonathan, married, December 7, 1786, Prudence Weeks. 6. Rachel, married ——— Kimball. 7. Mary. 8. Elizabeth. 9. Ephraim, mentioned below. 10. Benjamin, born 1761,

died September 25, 1843; was blind twenty years.

(IX) Ephraim Folsom, son of William Folsom, was born in Newmarket about 1750. He settled finally in Westbrook, Maine, where he owned and dealt largely in land, and acquired considerable property. He lived also in Durham, New Hampshire. He married Dorothy ———. (A manuscript note in the Folsom genealogy in the library of the New England Historic Genealogical Society in Boston, says that Ephraim Folsom married Lydia Pickering, of Newington, in 1784). Children, Ephraim, mentioned below. Probably others.

(X) Major Ephraim Folsom, son of Ephraim Folsom, was born in Newmarket, but removed to Maine with the family when a boy. He was educated in the public school, and when a young man, came to West Newfield, in which town he was a pioneer. Here he made a clearing in the forest and built a log house, later, after he had cleared a considerable tract and gotten it into a good state of cultivation, he erected a fine frame house. Here he spent the remainder of his life, and died in 1871. He was a shrewd and far-sighted man of business, of sound judgment and upright character. He was a major in the war of 1812. He was a Whig in politics and an Orthodox in religion. His homestead at West Newfield is now owned by his granddaughters, Lucretia C. and Nettie, who are living in Lynn, Massachusetts. He married Comfort Leavitt, born in Newmarket. Their children were: Mary, Ephraim, Daniel and two who died young.

(XI) Ephraim Folsom, son of Major Ephraim Folsom, was born in West Newfield, Maine, 1803, and received a good common school education in that town. He began his business life as a farmer, but eventually became a lumberman, buying and selling extensively and dealing in timber lands. He was a successful business man and acquired a comfortable fortune. For a time he lived in the town of Westbrook, Maine, but about two years before his death returned to West Newfield, where he died in 1870, sixty-seven years of age. He married Mehitable Chapman, who died December 25, 1886, daughter of Lucien and granddaughter of Edward Chapman. Children: 1. Mary Isabelle, born in West Newfield, died young. 2. Harriet Newell, died 1901; married John W. Colburn, of Lynn, Massachusetts; two children: Arthur Ernest Colburn and Charles C. Colburn. 3. Anna R., now dead; married

John D. Thompson, of New York; one son, Charles Herbert Thompson. 4. Nettie, lives in Lynn, Massachusetts, unmarried. 5. Zoa Melcher, born in West Newfield, and died there aged five years. 6. Lucretia C., lives in Lynn, Massachusetts, unmarried. 7. Louis Morris, see forward.

(XII) Louis Morris Folsom, son of Ephraim Folsom (11), was born at Westbrook, Maine. He was educated in the public schools and at Limerick Academy (Maine). He in young manhood came to Lynn, Massachusetts, and engaged in the retail grocery business. For a period of thirty years he conducted a flourishing store at 263 Union street, and then retired from active business life, and has resided in his old home at 265 Union street with his sisters Nettie and Lucretia C. He is a well known and highly respected citizen of the city of Lynn. He is a Republican in politics, though never active in partisanship or seeking public office. He is a member of the Universalist church of Lynn. He is a member of Bay State Lodge, of Lynn, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and also of Palestine Encampment. He married Margery Manning, (now deceased), who was born at West Newfield, Maine. They had one child, Mary Isabelle, deceased.

The name Baker is one of those  
BAKER originating from the trade, and is  
of English origin. Edward Baker

(1), was the immigrant ancestor of the Baker family in America. He was a farmer, and settled on the south side of "Baker's Hill" in Saugus, then Lynn, Massachusetts, in 1630. He probably came to New England in the fleet under Governor Winthrop in 1630. He was admitted a freeman March 14, 1638. In 1657 he removed to Northampton, where he had several grants of land and besides purchased several lots. He was one of the first settlers of Northampton, held many town offices, and was an influential citizen. Late in life he settled his sons Joseph and Timothy in Northampton, and returned to Lynn, where he died March 16, 1687. His will was dated October 16, 1685, and in it he exhorts his family to live "peaceable and pious lives." He married Joan —, who died April 9, 1693. Children: 1. Joseph. 2. Mary, born April 1, 1642. 3. John, born 1645; mentioned below. 4. Timothy, born 1647. 5. Thomas, born 1653. 6. Edward.

(II) John Baker, son of Edward Baker (1), was born in 1645, and died at Dedham,

September 15, 1719. He settled in early life in Dedham. He married, December 17, 1668, Abigail Fisher, who died January 13, 1723, aged seventy-seven years, daughter of Daniel and Abigail Fisher of Dedham. Children: 1. Samuel, born September 15, 1673; married Mary Aspinwall; died January 23, 1717. 2. Abigail, born April 15, 1675; married, December 5, 1695, Nathaniel Kingsbury; died November 9, 1764. 3. John, born June 24, 1677; mentioned below. 4. Mary, born April 16, 1680; died September 2, 1683. 5. Sarah, born October 3, 1682; married James Tucker, of Milton, Massachusetts. 6. Mary, born January 12, 1684; married Joseph Damon, of Dedham. 7. Daniel, born April 8, 1686; died May 14, 1731; married first, Mary Quincy, of Braintree; second, Mrs. Rebecca Smith; was a clergyman. 8. Joseph, born March 29, 1690; married January 28, 1714, Hannah Jones.

(III) John Baker, son of John Baker (2), was born June 24, 1677, and died at "Fox Hill," April 8, 1768. He was a farmer and resided at Dedham. He married, October 22, 1701, Sarah Whiting, born November 15, 1682, died January 1, 1769, daughter of Timothy Whiting. Children: 1. John, born January 31, 1703; married Patience Morse. 2. Nathaniel, born April 4, 1706; thrown from his horse and killed, in April, 1734. 3. Timothy, born December 24, 1708; mentioned below. 4. Eliphalet, born May 19, 1711; died June 25, 1801; married, May 19, 1711, Elizabeth Fisher. 5. Hannah, born January 13, 1713-4; married Joseph Dean, of High Rock, Dedham. 6. Jeremiah, born August 16, 1716.

(IV) Timothy Baker, son of John Baker (3), was born December 24, 1708, and died September 24, 1786. He resided in Dedham, and was a farmer. He married, January 26, 1736-7, Abigail Pond, of Dedham, who died November 10, 1778, aged sixty-two years. Children: 1. Jabez, married Hannah Morse, of Medfield. 2. Nathaniel settled in Belchertown, Massachusetts; married twice. 3. Timothy, born April 23, 1745; mentioned below. 4. Eliphalet, born June 28, 1747; married, 1771, Catherine Colburn; died May 26, 1812. 5. Joseph, born March 17, 1750; married Monica Gay, of Attleborough; died October 1, 1838. 6. Molly, married — Dean. 7. Celia, married — Mills. 8. Annie, married Nathan Newel, of Belchertown. 9. Rachel, died unmarried. 10. Abigail, died unmarried.

(V) Timothy Baker, son of Timothy Baker

(4), was born in Dedham, April 23, 1745, and died November 14, 1831. He resided in Dedham, and was a carpenter by trade. He assisted in building the forts in South Boston during the revolution. He married, May 11, 1776, Cynthia Onion, born November 22, 1756, in Dedham, and died June 8, 1777. Children: 1. Aaron, born May 8, 1777; died June 8, 1777. 2. Aaron, born December 15, 1778; died June 24, 1856; married first, 1801, Hannah Gay; second, November 4, 1812, Roxy Whiting. 3. Cynthia, born December 1, 1781; died October 3, 1852, unmarried. 4. Obed, born June 3, 1784; mentioned below. 5. Sally, born December 15, 1791; married January 29, 1815, Ezra Morse.

(VI) Obed Baker, son of Timothy Baker (5), was born in Dedham, June 3, 1784 and died March 24, 1868. He was a teamster, and resided at Dedham. He drove team from Boston to Richmond, Virginia, several times during the war of 1812, and received a pension. He married, December 6, 1807, Betsey Metcalf of Providence, Rhode Island, who died February 24, 1867, aged eighty-one years. She was the first straw braider in this country. Children: 1. Joel Metcalf, born September 9, 1808; mentioned below. 2. Sophia Perin, born November 6, 1810; died July 1, 1896; married October 24, 1855, David T. Moody, a farmer in Maine. 3. Timothy, born November 24, 1813; married November 24, 1838, Hannah Gay Baker. 4. Dexter, born May 10, 1816; married first, December 29, 1842, Harriet Bullen, of Needham; second, March 17, 1846, Mary M. Sawin, of Dover; third, June 12, 1877, Isabel Edwards. 5. Betsey, born June 8, 1822; married as his second wife, September 15, 1861, John Tucker, of Watertown. 6. Maria, born July 15, 1826; married, April 22, 1849, Augustus Stockbridge, of Randolph, Massachusetts.

(VII) Joel Metcalf Baker, son of Obed Baker (6), was born September 9, 1808, and died May 21, 1878. He was a teamster, and had an express route between Boston and Dedham, where he resided. He married, April 10, 1832, Elizabeth Noyes, of Dedham, who died April 19, 1881. Children: 1. Francis Metcalf, born May 7, 1833, mentioned below. 2. Henry Bradford, born January 9, 1838, died October 3, 1897. 3. Ellen Elizabeth, born January 15, 1839; married, January 1, 1867, Samuel Lovis, of Cleveland, Ohio.

(VIII) Francis Metcalf Baker, son of Joel M. Baker (7), was born in West Dedham,

May 7, 1833, and died May 15, 1898. He was educated in the schools of his native town. For many years he was the forwarding agent for the old Boston & Providence railroad, holding that position for more than forty years. In 1885 he was water commissioner in the town of Norwood. He was one of the constituent members of the Norwood Baptist church. He married, October 4, 1854, Sarah Elizabeth Morse, daughter of Curtis Gay and Fanny L. (Boyden) Morse. (See Morse family). His widow resides with her son, William F. Baker, in Norwood. Children: 1. Fanny E., born December 28, 1858; died October 20, 1878. 2. William Francis, mentioned below.

(IX) William Francis Baker, son of Francis M. Baker (8), was born in Norwood, Massachusetts, December 16, 1862. He received his education in the public schools and in Bryant & Stratton's Commercial College in Boston. He engaged with his father in 1880 in the express business and continued until 1898, when he sold out and retired from active work. In 1902 he was elected water commissioner in Norwood, and reelected in 1905. For five years he has been deacon of the Baptist church. He married, March 21, 1887, Emma Lavinia Kenney, daughter of James Otis and Susan Emma (Pendleton) Kenney, who were married in Norwich, Connecticut, November 27, 1861. Her father died December 28, 1880.

William F. Baker has one son, Otis Francis, born June 4, 1888.

---

(For preceding generations see Ezra Morse, 4.)

(V) Captain Ezra Morse, son MORSE of Captain Ezra Morse (4), was born December 12, 1694. He resided at Dedham, where he joined the church in 1745. He was deacon of the church. He married first, in 1715, Anna White, who died December 30, 1762, aged sixty-seven. He married second, July 10, 1765, Mehitable Ellis. Children: 1. Ezra, born March 26, 1718; mentioned below. 2. Hannah, born November 15, 1719; married Ebenezer Dean. 3. Keziah, (twin), born May 5, 1723. 4. Mary, (twin), born May 5, 1723. 5. Oliver, born 1726; died January 9, 1747-8.

(VI) Ezra Morse, son of Ezra Morse (5), was born March 26, 1718. He married first, Bethiah Lewis, who married second, November 29, 1759, Eleazer Everett. He resided in Dedham. Children: 1. Colonel Ezra, born

September 17, 1741; died 1807; married Susanna Guild. 2. Bethiah, born March 3, 1743; married, 1764, Oliver Holmes. 3. Oliver, born August 4, 1748; mentioned below. 4. Sarah, born January 15, 1751. 5. Priscilla, born July 26, 1755 (posthumous); died 1758.

(VII) Oliver Morse, son of Ezra Morse (6), was born August 4, 1748, and died May 21, 1803. He resided in Dedham, and owned the covenant at the church July 21, 1771. He married, August 31, 1769, Sarah Patten, born September 1, 1747, died July 20, 1818. Children born at Dedham: 1. Oliver, born December 5, 1769; mentioned below. 2. Sarah, born February 22, 1772; married Ebenezer Everett. 3. Nabby, (Abigail) born November 25, 1776. 4. Vina, born November 20, 1780; died August 22, 1804.

(VIII) Oliver Morse, son of Oliver Morse (7), was born December 5, 1769, and died May 23, 1832. He resided at Dedham. He married, April 19, 1803, Azuba Gay, born February 10, 1774, died October 27, 1846. Children: 1. Oliver, born February 18, 1804; died April 2, 1874; married November 30, 1837, Betsey Soul. 2. Curtis Gay, born December 18, 1805; mentioned below. 3. Otis, born March 12, 1809; died April 16, 1895. 4. Sanford, born September 5, 1810; died July 27, 1834. 5. Nabby, born March 30, 1812; died March 10, 1829. 6. Loman C., born May 14, 1814; died January 10, 1838. 7. Benjamin, born March 26, 1816; died February 21, 1837. 8. Hannah, born May 6, 1818; died January 9, 1893; married, April 6, 1841, Silas Capen. 9. Eliza Ann, born December 15, 1822; died January 6, 1890; married Simon Cheney, December 11, 1865.

(IX) Curtis Gay Morse, son of Oliver Morse (8), was born December 18, 1805, and died December 3, 1874. He married, April 23, 1832, Fanny L. Boyden, born December 3, 1812, died March 17, 1887. Children, born at Dedham: 1. Sarah Elizabeth, born February 21, 1833; married Francis Metcalf Baker; (see Baker family). 2. Eliza F., born April 6, 1835; died September 26, 1835. 3. Henry C., born July 31, 1838; married January 6, 1869, Kate M. Stetson. 4. Benjamin B., born April 28, 1841; died September 11, 1842. 5. Edwin A., born December 4, 1845; died March 19, 1894; married September 13, 1870, Orra Wood Lovis. 6. Herbert F., born February 13, 1853; died August 12, 1883; married October 14, 1875, Cora C. Carr. Children: Arthur Curtis, born July 27, 1876; Lilian Eliza, born August 28, 1879.

The surname Phillips is derived from the ancient baptismal name Phillip, meaning simply son of Phillip, and it dates from the first years of using surnames in England.

(I) Walter Phillips, immigrant ancestor, born about 1619, in England, came to America about 1630 as one of the John Mason colony that settled the Sheepscot Plantation. He bought land in 1661 of the Indians at Damariscotta, Maine. In 1665 he was appointed clerk and recorder of a land commission for that section of Maine. In 1680 the village in Sheepscot was burnt by the Indians, and with others Phillips took refuge in Charlestown, Massachusetts. In 1689 he was appointed by the general court a tavern keeper at Salem village, now Peabody. He was admitted a freeman in 1690 and was then called "Sr." He sold his land at Damariscotta, November 10, 1702, to C. Tappan, of Newbury, Massachusetts. His will was dated October 13, 1704, and that of his widow Margaret, November 8, 1708. Children: Margaret, Sarah, Jane, James, Walter, mentioned below; John.

(II) Walter Phillips, son of Walter Phillips (1), born about 1660, in Maine, died August 2, 1733 (called "Uncle Walter" in the records). He and his descendants for several generations were Quakers. He signed the Quaker list dated at Lynn, June 22, 1703. He married Ruth ——. He and his brother John bought about five acres of land of Daniel King, in the eastern part of Swampscott, Massachusetts, then Lynn, in 1693. In 1694, when his brother John died, Walter was made guardian of his minor children—John, Jacob and Hannah. Children: 1. Walter, married (intentions dated March 15, 1706-07) Lydia Howland; has many descendants in Lynn and vicinity. 2. Richard. 3. Ruth. 4. Jonathan, mentioned below.

(III) Jonathan Phillips, son of Walter Phillips, born in 1697, died at Lynn November 8, 1757, aged sixty years. He married, at Lynn, (intention dated September 16, 1722), Mary Brown, of Newbury, who died May 19, 1773, aged seventy-three years. Children, born at Lynn: 1. Walter, born November 18, 1726, was a Quaker; died March 18, 1800; married at Lynn, September 26, 1752, Content Hood, born September 4, 1732, died August 11, 1805. 2. Gideon, born January 26, 1733-34. 3. James, mentioned below. 4. Jonathan. 5. Hannah. 6. Sarah. 7. Mary. 8. Patience. 9. Ruth. 10. Abigail.

(IV) James Phillips, son of Jonathan Phillips, born in Lynn, December 2, 1737, died there August 25, 1798. He married Alice —, born November 15, 1745, died January 31, 1819. He was a Quaker. Children, born at Lynn: 1. Zaccheus, born October 7, 1765. 2. Mary, born November 15, 1767. 3. Jonathan, born June 16, 1769, died September 11, 1845. 4. James, born June 6, 1771, died January 28, 1841. 5. Alice, born November 27, 1773, died August 23, 1801. 6. Amos, born April 5, 1776. 7. Elizabeth, born March 2, 1780. 8. Ruth, born May 24, 1782. 9. Benaiah, mentioned below.

(V) Benaiah Phillips, son of James Phillips, was born October 21, 1784. He married, July 19, 1812, at Lynn, Nabby Ingalls, of Swampscott, born November 13, 1790. Children, born at Lynn: 1. Amos, born January 11, 1813, mentioned below. 2. Henry, born February 1, 1815. 3. Zaccheus, born September 15, 1817, died April 22, 1892; married Hannah L. Smith, born in Ipswich, October 19, 1821, and lives at Lynn; children: i. Ellen Frances, born November 1, 1840, died February 12, 1841; ii. Emma Frances, born February 8, 1842, died June 3, 1892; iii. Clara Wilson, born October 14, 1847, married, September 7, 1875, Oscar E. Ford, who died February 28, 1896. 4. Benajah, born April 30, 1820, married Harriet Smith, of Ipswich. 5. Abigail Maria, born September 11, 1826, married Robert Vickary; two children: Mrs. Howland Breed, of Lynn, and Mrs. Edgar Newhall, of Lynn. 6. Joseph Orvis, born April 8, 1829, died April 7, 1830.

(VI) Amos Phillips, son of Benaiah Phillips, was born at Lynn, in the building now called the Swampscott Club, January 11, 1813, died there April 12, 1900. He lived in Swampscott, attended school there and for many years followed the sea as a fisherman in summer seasons. He learned the trade of shoemaker and followed it after the custom of many Marblehead fishermen during the winter. In his later years he conducted a farm at Lynn. He married, January 3, 1835, at Lynn, Abigail Curtin, born Lynn, June 12, 1817, died June 25, 1867. Children, born at Lynn: 1. Augustus Orvis, born November 19, 1835, mentioned below. 2. Caroline Augusta, born April 16, 1837, died unmarried February 1, 1892. 3. Sarah Elizabeth, born January 24, 1843, unmarried, resides at Lynn.

(VII) Augustus Orvis Phillips, son of Amos Phillips, was born at Lynn, November 19, 1835. He was educated in the public

schools of his native town and at a private school in Bridgewater, Massachusetts. He learned the carpenter's trade and later shoemaking, becoming a skilful craftsman. Since 1883 he has been engaged in market gardening in Lynn, making a specialty of sweet corn. He also owns a fine dairy and has an extensive milk route. He is a well known and highly respected citizen of Lynn. In politics he is a Democrat. He married, November 25, 1858, Esther Amelia Ready, born in Berry, now Stanstead, Canada, October 31, 1840, daughter of William and Sophie (Hall) Ready, of Halifax, Canada. Her mother was born in Newport, New Hampshire. Their only child: Sewall Augustus, mentioned below.

(VIII) Sewall Augustus Phillips, son of Augustus Orvis and Esther Amelia (Ready) Phillips, was born in Lynn, October 1, 1864. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He learned the trade of shoemaking, as now carried on in factories with complicated machinery, and for a time manufactured shoes on his own account. He closed out his business in Lynn and went to Milwaukee as foreman of the shoe factory of Rich & Company. After two years there, he was for two years in a similar position in New York. In 1895 he returned to Lynn and was salesman and assistant superintendent for the firm of C. H. Ingalls & Company, a position that he filled until the time of his death, June 1, 1897. He married, November 6, 1883, Sadie Myrtle Senter, born at Salem, Massachusetts, April 7, 1865, daughter of Charles and Elizabeth (Aspinwall) Senter, of New Hampshire. Children: 1. Raymond Aspinwall, born Lynn, April 28, 1885, employed in the municipal printing office, a compositor. 2. Earle Augustus, born June 5, 1886.

The surname Weir is identical with De Vere, of Norman origin, and for many centuries has been strong in Lanarkshire, Ayrshire, Roxburghshire and other sections of Scotland. John Weir, of Blackwood, was a baronet in 1694; his family is extinct, however. James Weir was a member of the Scotch parliament from Lanarkshire in 1685 and 1686, and Thomas Weir from Edinburgh in 1625. Many of the family are found among the Scotch-Irish of the north of Ireland.

The Weirs of Lesmahage, Blackwood, etc., in Lanarkshire, claim direct descent from the great baronial family of De Vere, founded in

Scotland by Balthredus de Vere in the reign of Malcolm IV in the middle of the twelfth century. Chamber's Caledonia states that the name *Vere* or *Weir* was by no means uncommon among the Norman settlers in Scotland and Lauer suggests that some Weir families may derive their surname from the locality of the progenitor who adopted a surname from his residence near a fishing dam or place called the Weir, and the name *At Were*, found in the twelfth century, used in the Hundred Rolls, strengthens this presumption. But the family is primarily and distinctively Scotch and has had many prominent men in the Presbyterian church, the army and in civil life.

(I) Charles Weir was born in Scotland about 1800, was educated there, learned the trade of flax-dresser and became a very skillful craftsman. He married, in Scotland, Catherine Murray, and from Edinburgh where he lived, came after the birth of two sons to the United States. They went first to Schaghticoke, New York, and thence to Ohio, in the early thirties. But Weir preferred his trade to farming and located soon afterward at South Andover, Massachusetts. For some years he followed his trade there. After the civil war the family again went west, the eldest son, William, taking up a section granted for service in the Mexican war and the father having a grant on account of military service of his son James during the civil war. Their home was in the township of Hoopers-town, Illinois, where both he and his wife died. He was an active and prominent Free Mason. Children: 1. William, born in Scotland, died unmarried; was a soldier in the Mexican war. 2. Daniel Pemberton, born July 12, 1829, in Scotland, mentioned below. 3. James, born in a log cabin in Ohio, was killed in the civil war. 4. Eliza, born in a log cabin in Ohio, married Alonzo Loutzenheiser, who served in the Union army in the civil war; residence at Danville, Illinois; children: Charles and Lottie Loutzenheiser. 5. Charles, died in 1891; unmarried. 6. Catherine, married Thomas Swan; has three children and is living, a widow, at her home in Iowa.

(II) Daniel Pemberton Weir, son of Charles Weir, was born in Scotland, July 12, 1829. He was educated in the public schools of Andover, Massachusetts. He came to Salem to learn the trade of blacksmith in the shop of Ezra Lummis, and a few years later started in business in that city with a blacksmith shop on Margin street, where he con-

tinued with substantial success until he retired in 1902. He was a skillful mechanic and a shrewd business man. He was one of the best known blacksmiths of this vicinity and highly esteemed by all who knew him. He died in Salem, October, 1905. In his youth he attended the Old South Sunday school of which Deacon Ezra Lummis, his employer, was superintendent. In politics he was an active and influential Republican, attending as delegate of his party many nominating conventions and serving on various committees of the Republican organization. He was a member of the city council. He was an earnest advocate and supporter of the temperance movement and president of the Temperance Society of Salem many years. He was a member of no fraternal societies, devoting all his leisure time to his home.

He married, in 1854, Eliza Matilda Irving Babcock, born in Salem, February 10, 1836, daughter of David Babcock, of Bethlehem, New York, (see sketch of the Babcock family herewith). Children: 1. Mary Elizabeth, born July 19, 1857, married Joseph E. Butman, of Lynn; child, Katherine Murray, born in Lynn. 2. Lillian Gardner, born June 16, 1862, died in infancy. 3. Wallace, born January 15, 1870, died in 1897. 4. Ernest Oscar, born February 2, 1872, died three months after his marriage; married Carrie Gray, of Wakefield, Massachusetts; child, Emily Eliza.

**BABCOCK** James Babcock immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1612, probably in county Essex, and died June 12, 1679. The name is spelled in various ways, Badcock, Badcooke, Badcocke and Badcook. The early settlers used the spelling Badcock, which is the one in general use in England at the present time. The American family uses the spelling Babcock. James Babcock settled first in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and was admitted an inhabitant of the town February 25, 1642. He had a grant of land, and was admitted a freeman July 10, 1648. He was juryman several times, and assessor in 1650. He was on a committee in 1642 to see that all firearms were in repair. In 1655 he was on a committee to treat with the Indians, and on other important committees for the town. He was a member of the general court in 1657-58-59. He was on a committee to lay out highways and settle boundary lines in 1661. He removed to Westerly, Rhode Island, in March, 1662, and had lot 52 in the new town. His name appears on



a petition to the general court for protection from the men of Southerntown, Connecticut, an adjoining town. He was in constant trouble with the Pequot Indians, and was brought into court on a charge of driving them off their planting ground. In 1678 he was baptized by Elder William Hiscox, and united with the Seventh Day Baptist Church of Newport and Westerly. He made a nuncupative will to his sons John and Job, June 12, 1679, and they appeared before the governor of Rhode Island, September 17, 1679, and testified to the truth of the will. He married (first), Sarah ———, who died 1665; (second) Elizabeth ———, who married (second), September 22, 1679, William Johnson. Children of first wife: 1. James, born 1641, married Jane Brown. 2. John, born 1644, mentioned below. 3. Job, born 1646, married Jane Crandall. 4. Mary, born 1648, married William Champlin. Children of second wife: 5. Joseph, married (first) Dorothy Key; (second) Hannah Coates, widow. 6. Nathaniel, died January 2, 1719. 7. Elizabeth.

(II) John Babcock, son of James Babcock, born Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 1644, and died at Westerly, 1685. Tradition says that he and his wife eloped and settled upon the east bank of the Pawcatuck river. He was among the early settlers of Westerly, when he was about eighteen years old. He received the twenty-seventh lot, on the banks of the Pawcatuck, near what is now Avondale, Rhode Island. It is said that he was in the Great Swamp fight in King Philip's war, and he received land for his services in the war from the colony of Connecticut. His name appears in the Stonington militia. He was admitted a freeman of Connecticut in 1676, when that state claimed the town of Westerly. He was deputy to the general court in 1682-84. He died intestate and his estate was disposed of by the town council, June 25, 1685. He married Mary Lawton, daughter of George and Elizabeth (Hazard) Lawton, of Portsmouth. She married (second), April 21, 1698, Erasmus Babbitt and died November 8, 1711. Children: 1. James, married (first) Elizabeth ———; (second) Content Maxson. 2. Ann. 3. Mary. 4. John, married Mary Champlin. 5. Job, married Deborah ———. 6. George, born 1673, married Elizabeth Hall. 7. Elihu, born, tradition says, the day of the Great Swamp fight, December 19, 1675; died unmarried. 8. Robert, married Lydia Crandall. 9. Joseph, mentioned below. 10. Oliver, married (first) Susanna Clark; (second) Deborah Knowles.

(III) Joseph Babcock, son of John Babcock, was born about 1681 in Westerly, Rhode Island. On April 21, 1698, his father being dead, he chose Captain James Babcock, his brother, to be his guardian. He owned land in Westerly, where he resided. His will was dated September 6, 1741, and bequeathed to his wife the use of "my negro man, named Primus, during her natural life, and after her decease to my son Joseph, his heirs and assigns forever." The man was valued at one hundred and fifty pounds. The will was proved February 22, 1741-42. He married Rebecca Stanton, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Lord) Stanton. She was born April, 1678, died July 5, 1747. Children: 1. Rebecca, died July 15, 1747; married ——— Ingraham. 2. Ann, married Enos ———. 3. Jemima, married Ichabod Babcock. 4. Joseph, mentioned below.

(IV) Joseph Babcock, son of Joseph Babcock, was born in Westerly. He was appointed administrator for the estate of his mother, July 27, 1747. He was admitted a freeman in October, 1733. He married, December 9, 1730, Susanna Thompson, born November 25, 1713, daughter of Isaac and Mary Thompson, of Westerly. Children: 1. Hosanna, died young. 2. Prudence, born October 22, 1732, married, January 9, 1755, William Saunders, Jr. 3. Joseph, born December 9, 1734, died young. 4. Jesse, born April 3, 1737, married, March 8, 1763, Abigail Mulkins. 5. Hannah, born January 27, 1739-40. 6. Joseph, born January 9, 1741-42, married Mary ———. 7. Rebecca, born April 14, 1744, married Champlain Lanpheare. 8. Joshua, born October 5, 1747, mentioned below. 9. Ann, born June 18, 1749, married William West. 10. Ichabod, born June 10, 1751.

(V) Captain Joshua Babcock, son of Joseph Babcock, was born in Westerly, October 5, 1747. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain Arnold's company, Colonel Lippett's regiment in September, 1776, and again in 1780. He had the rank of captain. He married Nancy Hawkins. Children: 1. Joshua, born October 16, 1774, mentioned below. 2. Joseph. 3. Hannah.

(VI) Joshua Babcock, son of Joshua Babcock, born October 16, 1774, died in Bethlehem Centre, New York, May 22, 1852. He was a Democrat in politics and a member of the Dutch Reformed Church. He was a farmer. He married, at Bethlehem, New York, Elizabeth Frazier, born in Ireland, February 20, 1775, died August 26, 1843, daughter of William and Mary (McClure) Frazier. Chil-

dren, born in Bethlehem: 1. Hiram, born February 18, 1802, died August 21, 1883, unmarried. 2. David, born March 5, 1804, mentioned below. 3. Joshua Frazier, born August 23, 1806, died September 23, 1873, unmarried. 4. Mary Ann, born September 13, 1808, died unmarried February 1, 1885. 5. William, born October 11, 1811, married Ann Wilson. 6. John, born June 19, 1814, married Hester Van Derzee. 7. Robert, born April 24, 1817, died unmarried December 7, 1892. 8. Henry, born July 8, 1820, married (first) Rachel McGill; (second) Margaret Moore. 9. Elizabeth, born February 9, 1823, died unmarried February 17, 1901. 10. James Leonard, born December 15, 1825, died February 13, 1881; married Mary Vosburgh.

(VII) David Babcock, son of Joshua Babcock, born Bethlehem, New York, March 5, 1804, died there March 24, 1864. He was educated in his native town, and came when a young man to Salem, Massachusetts, to work in the leather factory, where he learned the trade of currier. He was a Democrat and attended the Old South Congregational Church there. He married in Salem Eliza Glover, daughter of Ephraim and Sally (Irving) Glover. Her father was a rope maker and died in 1839, aged sixty-one. Her mother was born September 5, 1784, daughter of George and Mehitabel (Gardner) Irving. George Irving was a ship builder in Salem, with yards on the South river where the railroad station now stands, and gave land for Mill street. Children: 1. David, married Mary Ann Peabody. 2. John Henry, married Nancy Malley and had David, Charles, William and Eliza. 3. Eliza Matilda Irving, married Daniel P. Weir (see sketch of Weir family herewith). 4. Mary Ann, born July 21, 1838, married Stephen W. Munroe. 5. Charles S., born 1840, married Martha Abbott and had Lillian. 6. Joseph G., married Susan Stone and had Alden, Edward and Susan. 7. Emily, died unmarried.

William Woodbury (I),  
 WOODBURY brother of "Father John," came to New England about 1630 and received two or three small grants of land near that of his brother. He was born about 1589 and died in Beverly in 1677. He was made freeman in 1630 and in the same year removed with his brother to the Cape Ann side (Beverly) and settled at Mackerel cove. In 1635 and 1638 he represented the town in the general court. In 1667 he

was one of the original members of the independent church formed in Beverly. In South Petherton, Somersetshire, England, in 1616, William Woodbury married Elizabeth Patch, and the parish register shows that their sons Nicholas, William and Andrew were baptized there; and our account states that they had another son, Nathaniel, who was baptized in 1639. Their other children were Hannah, who married Roger Haskell; Hugh, who married Mary Dixie; and Isaac, who married Mary Wilkes.

(II) William Woodbury, son of William and Elizabeth (Patch) Woodbury, was born in England and came with his father to Salem, afterward settling in Beverly. He was one of the five witnesses to the Indian deed executed in 1686, by which the grandsons of the old chief, Sagamore George, conveyed the lands of Salem to that town. William Woodbury married, November 20, 1676, Hannah Haskell and had five children all born in Beverly: William, baptized February 2, 1678-79; Hannah, baptized March 21, 1679-80; Peter, born August 3, 1682; Rebecca, July 2, 1684; Caleb, baptized 30 mo. 1690.

(III) William Woodbury, son of William and Hannah (Haskell) Woodbury, was born in Beverly in 1678-79, and married Rebeckah ——. Their children, born in Beverly: Nicholas, October 3, 1707; Anna, May 7, 1710; Andrew, April 26, 1712; Rebeckah, July 17, 1715; Samuel, September 8, 1717.

(IV) Nicholas Woodbury, son of William and Rebeckah Woodbury, born in Beverly, October 3, 1707, married, December 30, 1730, Lydia Elliot, and had eight children, born in Beverly: William, August 12, 1735; Joanna, February 13, 1737; Emma, September 13, 1740 (or 1741); Nicholas, May 31, 1743; Joseph, June 4, 1747; Andrew, August 23, 1750; Elliot, June 15, 1754, died 1761; Lydia, June 26, 1758.

(V) Nicholas Woodbury, son of Nicholas and Lydia (Elliot) Woodbury, born in Beverly, May 31, 1743, married, 1780, widow Sarah Clarke. Their children born in Beverly: Nicholas, December 21, 1781; Elliot, January 25, 1783; Stephen, December 28, 1784; Jesse, August 7, 1786; Sally, October 2, 1787; Nathan, February 21, 1790; Anna, December 6, 1792; Mary, February 9, 1795.

(VI) Captain Stephen Woodbury, son of Nicholas and Sarah (Clarke) Woodbury, was born in Beverly December 28, 1784. He was one of the famous old Beverly master mariners and followed the seas many years. After he

quit the sea he was a substantial man in town affairs, an active Whig in politics and in religious preference a Unitarian. Captain Woodbury married, November 19, 1805, Betsey (Elizabeth) Ray, born September 14, 1785, daughter of Ebenezer and Mrs. Betsey, or Elizabeth, (Haskell) Ray, granddaughter of Lieut. Joseph and Mehitable (Thorndike) Ray, great-granddaughter of Gideon and Mary (Herrick) Ray, of Salem, and great-great-granddaughter of Gideon and Abigail Ray. Children of Stephen and Betsey (Ray) Woodbury: Stephen, born November 20, 1807; Elizabeth, August 20, 1809; Joseph, May 30, 1811; Clarissa, December 1, 1812; Louisa, October 12, 1814; Nathan, June 2, 1816; Isaac Ray, April 18, 1820; Augustus, December 2, 1825.

(VII) Joseph Woodbury, son of Stephen and Betsey (Ray) Woodbury, born in Beverly, May 30, 1811, was a cordwainer. He learned shoemaking when a young man, followed the trade for some time, then set up in business on his own account and for many years manufactured shoes for the market. He married, May 30, 1832, Edith Wallis, born April 14, 1816, daughter of Andrew Wood and Joanna (Woodbury) Wallis, who were married November 24, 1805. Andrew Wood Wallis, born December 26, 1784, was a son of Bartholomew and Edith (Wood) Wallis, grandson of Caleb and Rebecca (Giles) Wallis, great-grandson of Daniel and Hannah Wallis. Joanna Woodbury, who married Andrew Wood Wallis, was born February 15, 1786, daughter of Asa Woodbury, who married, September 3, 1771, Mrs. Anna Woodbury. Asa Woodbury, born November 15, 1747, was a son of Thomas and Lucy Woodbury. Children of Joseph and Edith Woodbury: 1. Joseph A., born August 29, 1832. 2. Nancy W., born July 28, 1834, died June 2, 1838. 3. Emily A., born July 24, 1836. 4. Edith A., born August 11, 1838. 5. George Augustus, born January 8, 1843: see forward. 6. Clara Elizabeth, born September 5, 1847, died December 25, 1848. 7. Frederic Ford, born March 1, 1850, died February 1, 1866. 8. Myron, born January 4, 1853, died February 1, 1901.

(VIII) George Augustus Woodbury, son of Joseph and Edith (Wallis) Woodbury, born in Beverly, January 8, 1843, died there August 11, 1905. He was brought up in Beverly, received his education in the public schools of that city, learned his trade in one of its factories, entered the navy from that then town, and on returning from the service identified himself with the business and institutional

life in such an active manner that he came to be recognized as one of the foremost men of the city. And whatever he accomplished in life was wholly the result of his own personal effort and enterprise. After leaving school Mr. Woodbury went to sea when about seventeen years of age, making three trips to Sumatra and Calcutta, after which he enlisted as master's mate on board the "Neptune" in the Union naval service and continued on active duty until the close of the war, with rank of ensign. On returning home he resumed his former work, but soon started in business for himself, manufacturing shoes, and from time to time increased the capacity of his factory until he became proprietor of one of the largest establishments of its kind in Beverly. He continued in active business until a few years before his death and then retired to devote his attention to his large real estate and various other interests. From a purely business point of view Mr. Woodbury was a very successful man in his undertakings, and while he was the maker of his own fortune in the field of honest endeavor, he also was counted among the most public spirited and popular men in Beverly. No citizen showed a deeper interest than he in promoting the welfare of the city in every direction and none did more earnest and efficient work than he in accomplishing desired results. In politics he was a Republican, a member of the Beverly Republican Club, and held some offices of minor importance. In Grand Army circles, however, he enjoyed great prominence, having served as past commander of John H. Chipman Jr. Post, No. 89, aide-de-camp on the staff of the national commander, and attended as delegate or otherwise almost every encampment of the national organization of the Grand Army of the Republic. He was a delegate in 1888-89, and also in 1903 to the national encampment held in San Francisco. He also was a member of Liberty Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, and Bass River Lodge, No. 141, Independent Order Odd Fellows. Mr. Woodbury married, October 18, 1868, Lydia Dane Towne, born June 17, 1844, daughter of Samuel H. and Lydia Dane (Appleton) Towne, the latter a daughter of Daniel and Patty (Godfrey) Appleton (see Towne family).

(I) William Towne, immigrant.  
TOWNE supposed to have been a son of Richard Towne, of Braceby, England, married, March 25, 1620, Joanna Blessing, in the Church of St. Nicholas, Yarmouth, Norfolkshire, England, and in the same







*Geo. A. Woodbury.*



their first six children were baptized. He appears in Salem, Massachusetts, in 1610, when he had a grant of lands in the "elds", where he lived until 1651 and moved with his family to Topsfield, and died about 1672, his wife surviving.

John William Towne was a man of rank, substance and social position, but in the quarter of a century after his death his daughters were brought under the condemnation of a fanatical court on the charge of witchcraft, and two of them suffered on the gallows while the third barely escaped a like fate at the hands of an unthinkingly ill-advised judicial body. The name of Rebecca Nourse, who suffered the death of her husband, will endure with time through centuries to come, and they who are her descendants, and descendants of her martyr sister, will look back with pleasure to the fact that they are their ancestors, for they were good, innocent and unoffending women, victims of fanaticism as unjust in its excess as it was cruel and barbarous in its methods of punishments. This unfortunate episode in the history of the Towne family does no disgrace upon the name, and there is not one descendant of either Rebecca Nourse or her sister Mary Towne Esty who does not feel a just pride in the noble character of those martyr mothers.

John and Joanna (Blessing) Towne had eleven children, six of whom were born in England. Rebecca, baptized February 21, 1621, died in England. Francis Nourse, of Salem. She was as a witch at Salem, July 16, 1692. John died at Salem, November 22, 1624. John, baptized February 16, 1624, died before his father. 3. Susanna, baptized March 20, 1625, died before her father. 4. John, baptized June 28, 1628. 5. Jacob, baptized March 11, 1632. 6. Mary, baptized March 11, 1634, married Isaac Esty. She was as a witch September 19, 1692. 7. John, baptized September 3, 1638, married January 11, 1660, Edmund Bridges. 8. Peter Cloyes. She narrowly escaped execution with her sisters. 8. Joseph, baptized March 3, 1648.

Jacob Towne was born and baptized in England in 1632, son of William and Joanna (Blessing) Towne, came to Salem with his father and lived there about twelve years. He died, June 26, 1657, Catherine, daughter of John Symonds, of Salem, removed to Topsfield and died there November 27, 1704. Their

children: 1. John, born April 2, 1658, married Mary Smith. 2. Jacob, February 13, 1660. 3. Catherine, February 25, 1662, married Elisha Perkins. 4. Deliverance, twin, August 5, 1664. 5. Ruth, twin, August 5, 1664. 6. Edmund, July 21, 1666.

(III) Jacob Towne, son of Jacob and Catherine (Symonds) Towne, born in Topsfield, February 13, 1660, died October 4, 1741. He married, June 24, 1683 (or 1684), Phebe Smith, born August 26, 1661, died January 14, 1740, daughter of Robert Smith. Their children: 1. Joshua, born November 13, 1684. 2. John, February 2, 1686. 3. Abigail, December 10, 1687. 4. Catherine, January 2, 1690. 5. Jacob, 1693. 6. Gideon, February 4, 1696. 7. Ruth, March 25, 1698. 8. Stephen, November 2, 1700. 9. Jabez, June 15, 1704. 10. Elisha, October 25, 1706.

(IV) Elisha Towne, son of Jacob and Phebe (Smith) Towne, was born in Topsfield, October 25, 1706, and after marriage removed to Boxford. He married, February 16, 1738, Sarah Rhodes, and had five children, all born in Boxford: 1. Sarah, January 7, 1739, married Elijah Dwinnell. 2. John, September 22, 1740. 3. Mehitable, September 23, 1742, married Jacob Dwinnell. 4. Absalom, September 24, 1744. 5. Bathsheba, October 18, 1747, died July 25, 1830.

(V) John Towne, son of Elisha and Sarah (Rhodes) Towne, was born in Boxford, September 22, 1740, and lived to attend the ceremony of laying the corner stone of Bunker Hill monument. He was a soldier of the revolution and fought at Bunker Hill. He enlisted in Captain Perley's company of Colonel Frye's regiment and served from April 19, to April 25, 1775, and his son John was in the same company. In August, 1775, his name appears in Captain Samuel Gridley's company of Colonel Richard Gridley's regiment. John Towne married, July 25, 1763, Ann Cummings, of Ipswich, born May 29, 1745, and by whom he had eleven children, all born in Boxford: 1. Asa, November 14, 1764. 2. Sarah, March 12, 1766, married Josiah Adams. 3. Anna, September 2, 1767, married Solomon Averill. 4. Amos, April 17, 1769. 5. John, August 27, 1771. 6. Solomon, May 10, 1774. 7. Joseph, October 22, 1777. 8. Daniel, September 30, 1779. 9. Samuel, March 24, 1783. 10. Lucy, October 3, 1785, married David Johnson. 11. Oliver, 1787.

(VI) Samuel Towne, son of John and Ann (Cummings) Towne, born in Boxford, March 24, 1783, died there October 24, 1858. He



married, May 27, 1807, Charlotte Fletcher, born April 2, 1786. They had twelve children, all born in Boxford: 1. Charlotte Fletcher, October 27, 1808, died October 4, 1883. 2. Rebecca Clark, May 1, 1810, married Amos Berry. 3. Elzira, December 21, 1811, died November 24, 1878. 4. Samuel Horace, January 25, 1814, died December 25, 1887; married, September 19, 1841, Lydia Dane Appleton, of Beverly, daughter of Daniel and Patty (Godfrey) Appleton; had one daughter, Lydia Dane Towne, born June 17, 1844, married, October 18, 1868, George Augustus Woodbury (see Woodbury family). 5. Mary Susan, March 17, 1816, married John K. Cole. 6. Henry Augustus, October 4, 1818. 7. Lucy Elizabeth, February 18, 1821, married Moses T. Kimball. 8. William Johnson, May 19, 1823. 9. Asa Prescott, November 24, 1825. 10. Nancy Adams, August 1, 1828, died November 1, 1832. 11. Hiram, November 9, 1830, married (first) Abbie Spofford; (second) Cecelia Terry. 12. Nancy Adams, September 6, 1833, married Dean A. Perley.

Henry Staten of Manchester, STATEN Massachusetts, and perhaps of Gloucester, came to the north shore region sometime after the revolution and before the second war with the mother country, and appears to have been of an old Virginia family of possible Dutch antecedents. There is an old tradition which has run in the family for several generations that the Statens were among the Dutch colonists on Manhattan Island, and that their surname as now written is an adaptation of the original name; it is now a question of conjecture, and it has been suggested that it may have been Staats or Statts, Steakeney or Stickney, or Steptoe, which is now occasionally found in the Virginias and Maryland; and again it has been stated that the name is the same as that from which Staten Island receives its name.

But whatever the fact may have been, it appears that Henry Staten was one of the many Virginians who both before and after the revolutionary war left the south and became settlers in the coast towns of New England, and that they were persuaded to come north through the representations of officers and seamen of vessels which sailed from our port towns and carried on coastwise trade in southern waters. Henry Staten was an oyster grower in Virginia, and after coming north engaged in the fisheries, and while following the sea in that occupation he met death by

drowning off Mt. Desert Island. He evidently was a thoroughly loyal American citizen, for during the war of 1812-15 he was in the naval service and was captured by the British and taken to Dartmouth, England, and held prisoner until the close of the contest. He then returned to New England and spent the remainder of his life there. He married ——— Morgan and soon afterward settled in Manchester, where he died. They had four children, probably all born in Manchester: 1. Henry, who was a business man and undertaker of Gloucester. 2. William Morgan, born February 16, 1808, married Emma Elward. 3. Mary, married William Morgan, of Surrey, Maine. 4. Edward.

(II) Edward Staten, son of Henry and ——— (Morgan) Staten, born August 27, 1809, lived in Gloucester. For a number of years Mr. Edward Staten was a member and at one time captain of the famous "Old Gloucester Artillery", which eventually became Company G, Eighth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia. He always has taken a commendable interest in local affairs, and for many years has been regarded as an upright and useful citizen. He married, December 30, 1830, Lucy Ann Friend, born Manchester, July 15, 1813, died Gloucester, 1907, daughter of Daniel and Lucy (Knight) Friend, who married November 12, 1811, in Manchester. Edward and Lucy Ann (Friend) Staten had nine children, all born in Gloucester: 1. Edward H., November 1, 1831, now dead. 2. Lucy A., August 3, 1835. 3. Daniel F., January 10, 1837. 4. Charles A., November 21, 1838, died May 5, 1841. 5. Charles A., January 30, 1842. 6. Alinda, January 6, 1844. 7. Samuel C., September 23, 1848, died August 26, 1849. 8. Samuel Cheever, July 8, 1852, died February 29, 1872. 9. Frank Howard, October 15, 1856.

(III) Daniel Friend Staten, son of Edward and Lucy Ann (Friend) Staten, born Gloucester, January 10, 1837, died Beverly, Massachusetts, October 3, 1878. During the earlier part of his business life he was a lather, having learned the trade with his father. Later on he learned the trade of plumbing and gas fitting and for several years worked as a journeyman, but in 1869 he started in business for himself and had become established on a successful basis at the time of his death, in 1878. He is remembered as a prudent business man, of quiet, frugal habits, independent in politics and a regular attendant at the Universalist church. He was a member of Bass River

Lodge, No. 141, Independent Order Odd Fellows; Liberty Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; Atlantic Lodge, No. 674, Royal Arcanum, and of Roger Conant Council, No. 239, Knights of Honor. He married (first), January 10, 1861, Kate Fay Lee, who died August 28, 1869; married (second), July 16, 1871, Sarah Hough Corliss, born May 14, 1842, daughter of Benjamin Hough and Martha Friend (Burnham) Corliss (see Corliss family). He had six children, five by his first wife, all born in Beverly: 1. Leigh, November 1, 1861, died in infancy. 2. Elizabeth K., November 15, 1862, married September 30, 1890, Fred E. Bell; has one child, Lucy Staten, born August 1, 1891. 3. Lucy F., March 14, 1865, died March 9, 1889, who was the wife of Fred E. Bell; had one child, Mary Elizabeth. 4. Walter B., August 8, 1867, died same day. 5. Edna S., November 13, 1868, died April 23, 1892; married Alexander A. Stewart, and had Catherine L.

(III) Charles A. Staten, son of Edward and Lucy Ann (Friend) Staten, born Gloucester, January 30, 1842, was educated in the Collins grammar school and Gloucester high school, and after leaving school learned the plumber's trade with his brother. He became a practical steam, gas and water fitter and was employed in the general plumbing business by his brother until the death of the latter. Afterward he carried on business as sole proprietor in Salem, continuing until 1903, when he retired from active pursuits. During the war of 1861-65 Mr. Staten enlisted as private in Company B, Seventh Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, and during the greater part of the term of enlistment was on guard and garrison duty at Ft. Warren, Boston Harbor. He also served an hundred day enlistment in Company I, Sixth Massachusetts Infantry, and was stationed in the defenses of Washington, at Alexandria, Virginia, and Fort Delaware. He is a Republican in politics and a Universalist in religious preference. For thirty years he has been a member of the Ancient Order United Workmen, and also a member of the Improved Order of Red Men, and during the period of its existence was a member of the Patriotic Sons of America. He married (first) Margaret Nichols, and (second), July 6, 1878, Clara Emeline French, born October 31, 1852, daughter of Ebenezer and Margaret (Flagg) French. Mr. Staten had four children by his first and eight by his second wife: 1. Charles H., born January 2, 1868, married Josephine Nickerson and has son Ralph. 2. William B.,

April 2, 1869. 3. Edward B., May 31, 1871. 4. Daniel F., August 25, 1873, lives in Butte, Montana. 5. Fred N., December 3, 1879, soldier of the Spanish-American war, served in Cuba, in Company H, Eighth Massachusetts Volunteers, and in the Philippines in Company E, Forty-sixth United States Volunteers; married Hattie Pushee and has one son, Carl. 6. Clifton A., July 14, 1881, died in infancy. 7. Harold A., September 28, 1883; married Ada G. Corning. 8. Chester E., born September 25, 1886. 9. James W., born September 23, 1888, married Grace G. Gove, one child, Gladys. 10. Allen, November 22, 1890, died young. 11. Russell, January 14, 1893. 12. Leon C., July 9, 1895.

Ebenezer French, father of Clara Emeline French who married Charles A. Staten, was born July 18, 1815, died September 23, 1861; married Margaret Flagg, born April 1, 1817, in Wilmington, Massachusetts, died November 4, 1891, in Salem. Their children: 1. Asa Titcomb, born October 31, 1836, died August 24, 1869; married, January 17, 1866, Julia Clark. 2. Lydia Alvira, November 4, 1841, died February 14, 1842. 3. Melissa Margaret, February 6, 1843, married, February 14, 1870, John L. Warner. 4. Clara Emeline, married Mr. Staten. Ebenezer French was a son of Ebenezer French, who is supposed to have been born in Alton, New Hampshire, and who married Abigail Walker. Their children were: Ira, Lydia, Seth W., Abbie, Ebenezer, Asa, Willard and Elizabeth French.

(1) George Corliss, born Devonshire, England, about 1617, came to New England and settled in Newbury, Massachusetts, 1639; removed to Haverhill, 1653, and died there, 1686; was made freeman, 1645; selectman, 1648 and 1653; constable, 1650. He married, October 26, 1645, Joanna Davis, and by her had children, Mary, John, Joanna, Martha, Deborah, Ann, Huldah and Sarah, all born between September 6, 1646, and February 23, 1663.

(II) John Corliss, son of George and Joanna (Davis) Corliss, born March 4, 1648, died February 17, 1698. He inherited his father's farm and spent his life in Haverhill. His name appears among the soldiers of King Philip's war and he received pay from the town for his service, August, 1676; took oath of allegiance, 1677. He gave each of his children a good English education and provided liberally for them in every way. He married,

December 17, 1684, Mary Wilford, born November 18, 1667, daughter of Gilbert Wilford, of Haverhill. Seven children: John, Mary, Thomas, Hannah, Timothy, Jonathan, Mehitable, all born in Haverhill between March 4, 1686, and May 15, 1698.

(III) John Corliss, son of John and Mary (Wilford) Corliss, born Haverhill, March 4, 1686, died November, 1766. He married, in 1711, Ruth Haynes, born Haverhill, February 7, 1691, died 1787, daughter of Jonathan and Sarah Haynes. They had twelve children: Ruth, George, Timothy, Sarah, Abigail, Joseph, Hannah, Mary, Jonathan, Joshua, and two who died unnamed; all born between October 14, 1712, and January 19, 1733.

(IV) Joshua Corliss, youngest son and child of John and Ruth (Haynes) Corliss, born Haverhill, January 19, 1733, died Hampstead, New Hampshire, January 29, 1819. He lived first in Haverhill, afterward in Weare, New Hampshire, but spent most of his life on a farm in Hampstead. He first appeared as a soldier of the French and Indian war on the muster roll of Captain Edward Moore's company of men who went to Albany, February 24, 1756. In April, 1757, he was private in the second Foot Company, Haverhill, Captain Richard Saltonstall. In 1775 he was a minuteman and served in Captain Benjamin Emerson's company, under General Putnam. He married (first), 1759, Abigail Marsh, who died soon after their marriage; married (second) Widow Molly (Wells) Colby. He had twelve children: Abigail, Hannah, Ebenezer, Sarah, Joshua, John, Hezekiel, Mehitable, Stephen, Dolly, Susanna and Martha, all born between June 5, 1760, and February 5, 1785.

(V) Ebenezer Corliss, son of Joshua and Molly (Wells-Colby) Corliss, born Hampstead, New Hampshire, February 9, 1764, died Yarmouth, Maine, February 19, 1853. He was an enterprising man of North Yarmouth, afterward Yarmouth, serving in various capacities, selectman before 1800, and took much interest in affairs pertaining to the church and the schools. Originally he was a Baptist, but later became a Universalist and was one of the founders of the Chapel society. He married, April 10, 1790, Lydia Elwell, born April 10, 1772, died March 4, 1863, daughter of Payne and Rebecca (Webber) Elwell, of New Gloucester, Maine. They had eleven children: John, Sally, Rebecca, Ebenezer (died young), Lydia, Robert, Elwell, Ebenezer Washington, Esther Sargent, Eliza Elwell and Payne Elwell, all born between September 20, 1791, and November 19, 1806.

(VI) John Corliss, eldest son and child of Ebenezer and Lydia (Elwell) Corliss, born September 20, 1791, died July 1, 1824; married, February 21, 1812, Nancy Saunders Foster, born Gloucester, Massachusetts, March 29, 1788, died April 30, 1859. John Corliss was a master mariner, lived in North Yarmouth, Maine, and Gloucester, Massachusetts, and died at sea. He had five children: 1. John Foster, born July 18, 1813, died December 25, 1858. 2. Nancy Saunders, August 5, 1815, died October 20, 1824. 3. Benjamin Hough, September 26, 1818. 4. Sarah Hough, January 22, 1821. 5. Charles, October 30, 1823, died January 11, 1825.

(VII) Benjamin Hough Corliss, son of John and Nancy Saunders (Foster) Corliss, was born in Gloucester, Massachusetts, September 26, 1818. He was a pioneer of the ship chandlery business in Gloucester, and an enterprising and successful business man. He married Martha Friend Burnham, born Gloucester, September 25, 1822, by whom he had six children: 1. John, born January 3, 1841. 2. Sarah Hough, May 14, 1842, married, July 16, 1871, Daniel Friend Staten (see Staten family). 3. Mary Elizabeth, May 15, 1845, died December 5, 1845. 4. Benjamin Hough, September 16, 1846. 5. Lucy Foster, December 5, 1852, died July 17, 1874. 6. Clara Kimball, July 19, 1855.

This branch of the Warren family is descended from John Warren, born in England, May 1, 1585, who was forty-five years of age when he came to New England in 1630. He settled at Watertown, Massachusetts; he was warned and fined for not attending public worship and for harboring the Quakers; was admitted freeman May 18, 1631; was selectman 1636 to 1640; in 1635 he and Abraham Brown were appointed to lay out all highways and to see that they were repaired. His homestead of twelve acres in 1642 was bounded west by highway, east by William Hammond, north by John Biscoe, and south by Isaac Sterne. He then owned several other lots, aggregating about one hundred and seventy-six acres. He married Margaret —, who died November 6, 1662. He died December 13, 1667. His will, dated November 30, and proved December 17, same year, mentions following children, all presumably born in England: 1. John, born about 1624; admitted freeman May 18, 1645. 2. Mary, married, October 30, 1642, John Bigelow; this is the first marriage ap-

pearing in town records of Watertown. 3. Daniel; see forward. 4. Elizabeth, one of the bewitched persons mentioned by Cotton Mather; married, about 1654, Sergeant James Knapp, one of the original proprietors of Groton.

(II) Daniel, son of John Warren (1), was presumably born in England, in 1628. He fought in King Philip's war, and was in the memorable swamp fight when King Philip was killed. He married, December 10, 1650, Mary Barron, who died February 13, 1715-16. Children: 1. Mary, born November 29, 1651, died May 12, 1734; married, May 29, 1668, John Child; she married second, April 13, 1677, Nathaniel Fiske. 2. Daniel, born October 6, 1653; admitted freeman April 18, 1690; selectman 1682 to 1698; representative 1701; married first, December 19, 1678, Elizabeth Whitney. 3. Hannah, married, September 24, 1675, David Mead. 4. Elizabeth, married, December 6, 1681, Jonathan Tainter. 5. Sarah, born July 4, 1658. 6. Susanna, born December 26, 1663, died 1678. 7. John, see forward. 8. Joshua, born July 4, 1668, died January 30, 1760; married, about 1696, Rebecca Church, who died April 1, 1757. 9. Grace, born March 17, 1671-2; married, January 20, 1690-1, Joseph Morse, Jr.

(III) Ensign John, son of Daniel Warren (2) born in Watertown, March 5, 1665-6; died July 11, 1703; admitted freeman May 16, 1669. He married, March 22, 1682-3, Mary Brown, born October 5, 1662, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Shattuck) Brown; she married second, Samuel Harrington, March 14, 1703. Children: 1. John, see forward. 2. Jonathan, born April 26, 1688; married, November, 1712, Sarah Whitney; he died April 10, 1732; she died April 10, 1752. 3. Daniel, baptized September 1, 1689; married, first, February 26, 1711-12, Rebecca Garfield, died October 2, 1720; he married second, in Westboro, August 22, 1727, Mary Wetherby.

(IV) Deacon John Warren, of Weston, son of Ensign John Warren (3), born March 15, 1684-5, died March 25, 1745. He married first, May 26, 1704, Sarah, born September 6, 1681, died July 9, 1705, daughter of Josiah and Lydia (Treadway) Jones; he married second, June 2, 1708, Abigail Livermore, died October 31, 1743; he married third, June 20, 1744, widow Lydia Bond, of Watertown. He was chosen deacon in 1733. Children: 1. Sarah, born June 25, 1705; married, October 19, 1725, Samuel Harrington. 2. Mary, baptized 1710; married, October 11, 1730, Joseph Liv-

ermore. 3. Ann, born February 3, 1711-12; married December 9, 1730, Nathan Fiske. 4. John, born March 2, 1712-13; married first, February 20, 1739-40, Sarah Harrington; second, April 11, 1754, Mary Myrick. 5. Josiah, baptized February 17, 1714-15; married, in Weston, March 3, 1736-7, Hepzibah Hobbs. 6. Isaac, born 1717. 7. Elisha, see forward. 8. Ebenezer, born June 23, 1719. 9. Abigail, born September 5, 1720. 10. Abijah, born November 17, 1721. 11. Prudence, born August 22, 1724; married, April 11, 1745, Thaddeus Bond. 12. Beulah, born August 23, 1725-6; married, 1744, John Hobbs, of Brookfield. 13. Lydia, born August 7, 1728; married, 1747, Joseph Bigelow.

(V) Elisha Warren, of Weston, son of Deacon John Warren (4), was baptized April 13, 1718. He was a prominent and influential resident of Weston, where he owned considerable land. He was a farmer, and held a number of local offices, serving as constable, highway surveyor, collector of taxes, etc. During the revolutionary war he was treasurer of a fund for hiring soldiers. He married Sarah Abbott. Children: 1. Nehemiah, born January 23, 1746. 2. Amos, born October 23, 1748. 3. Micah, born August 3, 1750. 4. Sarah, born May 3, 1752; married, May 26, 1774, Russell Hubbard, of Cambridge. 5. Abijah, born August 8, 1754. 6. Abigail, born February 28, 1756. 7. Isaac, born July 30, 1758; married, 1783, Betsey Warren, of Medford. 8. Abigail, twin with Isaac. 9. Nathan; see forward.

(VI) Nathan Warren, son of Elisha Warren (5), was born February 5, 1761. He was a farmer at Weston, and a man of considerable prominence. He served in the revolutionary war, and was a deacon in the church. He married, November 19, 1786, Betsey Smith, probably born 1765, baptized 1767, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Harrington) Smith. Children: 1. Sarah, born January 30, 1788, died January 16, 1865; married Joshua Jones. 2. Cyrus, born November 28, 1789, died October 13, 1866; married Nancy Bacon. 3. Anne, born February 25, 1792, died December 14, 1852; married Abel Adams. 4. Nathan, born August 18, 1794, died 1884; married Amanda Hobbs. 5. Nehemiah, see forward. 6. Eliza, born July 15, 1798, died August 21, 1833; married Francis Pickering. 7. Abigail, born June 9, 1800, died June 29, 1869; married Nathan Wood. 8. Samuel, born April 23, 1802, died October 25, 1867; married Catherine Reed. 9. Mary, born April 11, 1804, died December, 1878; married Adolphus Brown.

(VII) Nehemiah Warren, son of Nathan

Warren (6), was born September 8, 1796, and died March 7, 1885. He was a farmer, and came to Waltham in 1830, and settled on land where the house of his son Nathan now stands—a large farm with extensive buildings. He served in the war of 1812. He married, May 11, 1830, Sally Wyman, born November 21, 1794, daughter of Benjamin and Hannah (Boynton) Wyman. Children: 1. John Benjamin, born April 3, 1831, died February 7, 1861; married Frances M. Viles, widow of George Lane. Children: Mary Boynton, born August 20, 1861, married, 1883, T. Walter Temple. 2. Ellen Elizabeth, born April 30, 1833; married, October, 1860, Emory W. Lane, of Waltham; children: i. Emery W., born October 21, 1861; ii. Ida Persis, born March 29, 1863, married Horace D. Arnold, M. D.; iii. Alice Boynton, born September 27, 1870. 3. Sarah Boynton, born August 17, 1835; married, 1862, George W. Warren; child: George Frederick, born January 27, 1866. 4. Nathan; see forward.

(VIII) Nathan Warren, youngest child and only surviving son of Nehemiah Warren (7), was born in Waltham, February 11, 1838. He was educated in the home schools, including the high school, and fitted for but did not enter college. He entered upon his business career in a wholesale drygoods house in Boston. Later he went to New York City, where he was engaged in the commission business. In 1862 he enlisted in the Forty-fifth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and honorably served his term in North Carolina. He was subsequently in the government service in Louisiana, and Washington City, at the end of the war. He then returned to Boston and engaged in the shipping and commission business, his trade principally being with Cuban and South American ports, and the west coast of Africa. Soon after the establishment of an active and independent agency of the Equitable Life Assurance Society in Boston, Mr. Warren became connected with it in its local business, and has been identified with its progress to the present time, and is now the principal representative of the Equitable Life in Boston. He was for a time president of the Life Underwriters' Association. He is chairman of the board of trustees of the Waltham Public Library, having served upwards of twenty years, and as chairman over fifteen years. In 1880-81 he represented Waltham in the lower house of the legislature, serving as chairman of the committee on insurance, and a member of the joint committee for

revising the public statutes. He has been a member of the Republican state central committee, and chairman of the local and district committees on political campaigns. For many years he has been affiliated with Monitor Lodge, F. and A. M., of Waltham, and was master for two years. He has performed much literary work of high merit on topics of the day as well as upon subjects of more permanent character. He contributed the history of Waltham in the "History of Middlesex County" published a few years ago; and on the occasion of the sesquicentennial celebration of the incorporation of Waltham, was one of the committee of three to prepare the historical narrative of the day. He wrote a history of insurance in Massachusetts for a work on the New England States entitled "A Compendious History of the New England States." He was among the orators on the occasion of the memorial services held in Waltham on the death of President McKinley. Mr. Warren married, January 18, 1883, Charlotte Elizabeth Bacon, born June 16, 1855, daughter of Francis B. and Charlotte (Hare) Bacon (see forward). Children: Richard, born August 15, 1887; Margaret, born October 8, 1892.

Francis B. Bacon, father of Mrs. Nathan Warren, was born January 20, 1812. He was a prominent citizen of Springfield, Massachusetts. He organized the Massachusetts Life Insurance Company. He was son of Micah Bent and Betsey Bacon, and grandson of Joseph and Martha (Bent) Bacon. Joseph Bacon, born 1756, died 1788, was son of Samuel and Eunice (Bacon) Bacon. Samuel Bacon, died about 1786, was son of Benjamin and Abigail Bacon. Benjamin was son of Michael and Sarah Bacon, Michael Bacon, died 1707, was son of Michael, and grandson of Michael Bacon who came from Ireland in 1630.

On the maternal side, Nathan Warren is descended from Francis Wyman (1), who came from England in 1640, and settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts, whence he removed to Woburn, where he established the first tannery. He married, October 2, 1650, Abigail Reed. He died November 30, 1699. Children: Judith, Frances, William, Abigail, Timothy, Joseph, Nathaniel, Samuel, Thomas, Benjamin (see forward), Stephen, Judith.

(II) Benjamin, son of Francis Wyman (1), was born August 25, 1674, and died December 19, 1737. He married, January 20, 1702, Elizabeth Hancock. Children: Elizabeth, Benjamin (see forward), Lucy, Zebediah, Eunice,

Jerusha, Tabitha, Abigail, Catherine, Nathaniel, Abigail, Martha, Noah, Jones.

(III) Benjamin, son of Benjamin Wyman (2), born November 13, 1706, married Esther Richardson, 1733. Children: Lucy, Esther, Sarah, Benjamin, James, Ruth, Patience, Phebe, Jonas, Martha, Elizabeth.

(IV) Benjamin, son of Benjamin Wyman (3), was born January 1, 1739-40, and died July 6, 1774. He married, October 31, 1765, Elizabeth Swain.

(V) Benjamin, son of Benjamin Wyman (4), was prominent in town affairs—deacon of church, justice of the peace, and major of militia. He married, October 20, 1790, Hannah Boynton, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Tarbell) Boynton. Children: 1. Benjamin, born December 29, 1792, died October 8, 1863. 2. Sally, wife of Nehemiah and mother of Nathan Warren. 3. Hannah, born August 21, 1796, died November, 1856. 4. Justus, born September 16, 1798, died September 10, 1855. 5. Calvin, born December 24, 1800, died December, 1870. 6. Luther B., born February 12, 1802, died July, 1879. 7. Walter, born April, 1806, died May, 1893. 8. Lydia S., born August 15, 1808, died November, 1878. 9. Earl, born August 15, 1811, died June 28, 1882.

Joseph Boynton (see above) was born 1731, died October 14, 1787, married, 1762, Sarah Tarbell. He was son of Nathaniel and Hannah (Perham) Boynton. Nathaniel, born 1699, died 1752, was son of Deacon Joseph and Bridget (Harris) Boynton. Deacon Joseph, born March, 1669-70, died November 25, 1755, was son of Captain and Sarah (Swan) Boynton. Captain Boynton, born 1644, died 1720, was son of John and Ella (Pell) Boynton. John, born 1614, died February 15, 1670, came to New England in 1638, and settled at Rowley, Massachusetts.

William Ham, the immigrant ancestor, was, according to family tradition, of Scotch ancestry, but he came to New England from Plymouth, England, in June, 1635, in a company sent out by Robert Trelawny, a merchant of that city, who was granted land and rights in Maine by Gorges. This grant included Richmond's Island and several thousand acres of the main land between Sperwick river and Cape Elizabeth, just below Portland. Trelawny belonged to an ancient family whose seat was at Ham or Hame in Devonshire. It is surmised that the Ham family took its name from this place,

but no records are found to substantiate this assumption. Trelawny sent the first company to Maine in 1632 in charge of John Winter, to hunt, fish and trade with the Indians. Ham came with Nares Hawkins and others in June, 1635, working for Trelawny on shares and wages. Hawkins was the chief colonist in charge in the absence of Winter, and in a letter dated June 29, 1636, he names six men who came with him, Lander, Ham, Billen, Clark, William Frethye and Symons. These men were dissatisfied, claiming that Winter and Hawkins had cheated them. In June, 1636, they left Falmouth and went westward to Portsmouth. Winter wrote reporting their leaving June 28, 1636. These names were William Ham, Oliver Clark, John Bellin, William Frethye and John Simmons (Simonds). The latter was a servant of John Mason, the proprietor of New Hampshire, and in 1635 after Mason died, found employment with Winter.

(II) William Ham was in Exeter as early as 1646. In 1652 he had a grant of fifty acres of land in the adjacent town of Portsmouth, where he probably lived most of his life after 1636. His homestead was at Freeman's Point, Called Ham's Point until 1833, when the widow of Benjamin Ham sold the remainder of the homestead to Peyton R. Freeman. This point is just above the Portsmouth bridge, on the road to Kittery, Maine, a place of beautiful scenery. Ham built a house which is now or lately was standing on the point. He owned Noble's Island, also called after him, Ham's Island, until recently. He had in his home lot sixteen and three-quarters acres of land, and he was assigned to the first squadron in the division of the inhabitants into garisons in 1633. From 1658 to 1666 he was a subscriber to the fund for maintaining the minister. He died January 26, 1672, aged seventy-two. His will was proved at Exeter. His son Mathew died before the will was made, and in it he bequeathed to his daughter Elizabeth Cotton, wife of William Cotton: to grandsons William, Thomas and John, children of Mathew Ham. The relationship between William Ham of Portsmouth and John Ham of Dover remains undiscovered. John was nephew, brother or cousin of William. William married Honor ———. Children: 1. Mathew, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, married William Cotton: she was born in 1629 and died in 1678.

(II) Mathew Ham, son of William Ham (1), was born, we are told, in the Isle of Man,

England, in 1626, and died in 1664, and probably came to New England some years after his father. In 1654 he had a lot of land granted adjoining his father's homestead, at Portsmouth; in 1660 he had twenty-five acres granted between the Point farm and the present main road, "to be laid out at the next convenient time". In 1656 he with others filed his cattle mark (brand) at Portsmouth—a capital "H". He subscribed to the ministerial fund from 1658 to 1666. In accordance with his father's will the property was entailed to the eldest son through four or five generations. Mathew's widow survived him. Children: 1. William, born about 1651; mentioned below. 2. Thomas, born about 1653, mentioned in his grandfather's will. 3. John, born about 1660, died 1731; married first, ——— Lisson; second, Judith Pitman, of Oyster River, January 8, 1715.

(III) William Ham, son of Mathew Ham (2), born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, about 1651, died there 1693. He resided on a portion of the farm at Ham's Point inherited from his grandfather, whose estate he administered 1672. At his death his widow Sarah was executrix. He deeded August 5, 1677, to his brother Matthew, land formerly owned by their father, between land of their grandfather and of Richard Jackson. Children: 1. Samuel, born 1675; mentioned below. 2. Sarah, born 1677. 3. Elizabeth, born 1680; married June 4, 1710, Thomas Drown. 4. Hannah, born 1682. 5. Abigail, born 1685. 6. Mary, born 1688.

(IV) Samuel Ham, son of William Ham (3), born 1675, in Portsmouth, died 1731, aged fifty-six; married Elizabeth Gilder. He was a minor when his father died in 1693. He was a farmer and weaver by trade. He resided on a portion of the original homestead of William Ham, the pioneer, inherited from his father. His will was dated September 11, 1731, and proved December 9 following. His estate was valued at 1301 pounds. His widow Elizabeth retained an interest in the homestead, and lived there after his death until she died in 1745. Children, born in Portsmouth and baptized there: 1. Abigail, baptized July 8, 1711; married, November 7, 1728, John Leighton. 2. Elizabeth, baptized July 8, 1711; married, February 17, 1734, George Meserve. 3. Sarah, baptized June 2, 1713. 4. Samuel, baptized June 19, 1715; died 1787, in the south parish. 5. Mary, baptized June 9, 1717. 6. William, born about 1720; mentioned below. 7. Catherine, baptized April 14, 1723. 8. Hannah. 9.

Ephraim, born 1729; died November 12, 1798.

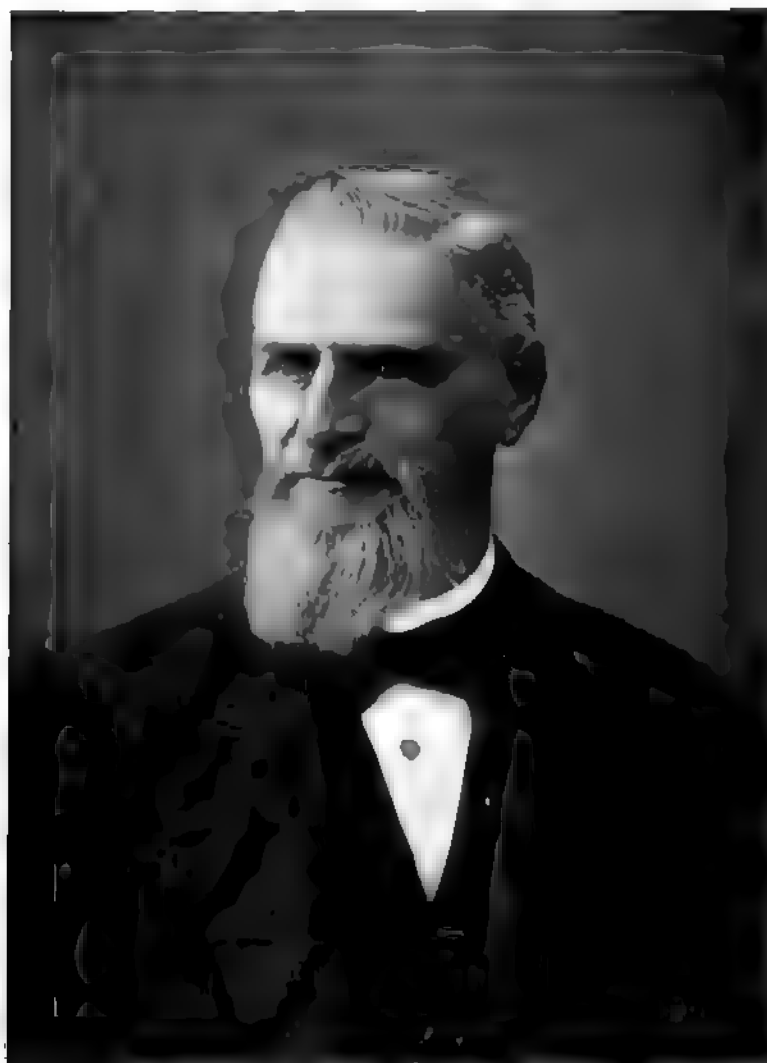
(V) William Ham, son of Samuel Ham (4), born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, about 1720, died 1799, aged seventy-nine. (See North Church records). He married first, Elizabeth Waterhouse; second, January 12, 1779, Anna Walker. He was a farmer on the old homestead on Ham's Point, part of the original grant to William Ham. Children, born in Portsmouth: 1. Samuel, born 1742. 2. Timothy, born 1743. 3. George, born October 30, 1748; mentioned below. 4. Ephraim, died unmarried. 5. Benjamin, baptized June 24, 1750; died February 4, 1825. 7. Nathaniel, married, 1790, Lucy Walker. 8. Elizabeth, married Captain John Tuckerman. 9. Joseph.

(VI) George Ham, son of William Ham (5), was born October 30, 1748, at Portsmouth. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in Captain Daniel Jewell's company, in 1780, from Portsmouth; also earlier in Captain Robert Pike's company in 1777 and 1778, Lieutenant Colonel Joseph Senter's regiment. His brother Joseph was of the same company. His trade was ship-building which he followed until middle life when he bought a farm at Strafford and settled down to agriculture for the rest of his days. He died March 15, 1828, aged eighty. He married January 12, 1775, Rachel Garvin, who died July, 1837, aged nearly ninety. Children, born in Portsmouth: 1. Betsey, born March 12, 1776; married David McDaniel. 2. Sally, born November 4, 1777; married David Page. 3. John, born August 20, 1779; settled in Bangor, Maine. 4. Polly, born March 30, 1782; married Benjamin Hill, of Strafford, New Hampshire. 5. George, born January 20, 1788; mentioned below. 6. Nancy, born February 20, 1791; died March 6, 1817. 7. Rachel, married David Page, and lived in Sandwich, New Hampshire.

(VII) George Ham Jr., son of George Ham (6), was born January 20, 1788, in Portsmouth, New Hampshire. He married Martha Leighton. He was a farmer at Strafford, a town near Portsmouth. He died there May 9, 1879, aged ninety-one years; his wife died November 1, 1866, at the age of seventy-nine years, eight months. He was a Democrat in politics, and was selectman of the town. He was liberal in religion, and belonged to the Universalist church. His wife was a Baptist. He was a substantial citizen and his farm was well-stocked and valuable. Children, born at Strafford: 1. Phebe, born October 28, 1812, died December 23, 1853; married George Brewster. 2. Leonora, born June 23, 1814;







*George Horn*

Darius Perkins; died May 5, 1901. born June 22, 1816; married Mary A. 4. Albert, born February 21, 1819; died Dresden, Maine; married Charlotte 5. Joseph, born March 4, 1821; died 23, 1907; married Dorothy Water- esided at Roxbury, Massachusetts. 6. ., born April 6, 1824; married Helen esided in Dresden, Maine. 7. George, 1827; mentioned below. 8. orn July 11, 1833; married Mary Em- esided at Barrington, New Hampshire. ) George Ham, son of George Ham ; born in Strafford, New Hampshire, er 7, 1827. He was educated in the hools of his native town, and worked on the farm during his youth. He left 1850 at the age of twenty-three, and Haverhill, Massachusetts, where he e lived. He worked at the trade of ing in that city until 1864, when he manufacture boots and shoes on his ount, beginning in a modest way and / building up an extensive business. inued in business as a manufacturer iod of thirty-eight years, and was one est known manufacturers of the city. he gave up manufacturing and estab- retail grocery business in Haverhill, enjoyed a large and flourishing trade resent time. He built the business which his store is located, and also his . In politics Mr. Ham is a Democrat. standing his four-score years, Mr. nains in the ranks of the active and ing merchants and is universally re- und esteemed by his fellow citizens. married, 1853, Nancy Garland, born 1830, daughter of John Garland, of ton, New Hampshire. Children born hill: 1. Napoleon B., born December , died October 8, 1864. 2. James F., ril 10, 1863, married Minnie E. Hig- children. 3. Joseph N., born Septem- 1865, married Grace Gowan and they children: Grace C., born February 4, ster May, born August, 1893, died , 1898. 4. George B., born October died February 18, 1874.

first two generations see John Webster 1.)

(III) Stephen Webster, son of Stephen Webster (2), and grandson of John Webster 1 in Haverhill, January 1, 1672, died , 1748, aged seventy-six years. He of eight men assigned to the garrison

house of John Webster during the Indian war in 1690. He married, October 23, 1700, Mary (Goodwin) Cook. Children. Samuel, John, Stephen, William, Ebenezer, mentioned below, Mary.

(IV) Ebenezer Webster, son of Stephen Webster (3), was born September 20, 1711. He married Mehitable Kimball, of Bradford, and lived in that part of Haverhill, Massa- chusetts, set off as Atkinson, New Hamp- shire. Children: Lydia, Isaac, born 1740, a soldier in the revolution; Mary, Ebenezer Jr., Jonathan, Stephen, Moses, John, mentioned below.

(V) Major John Webster, son of Ebenezer Webster (4), was born at Atkinson about 1745-55. He was a soldier in the revolution and later rose to the rank of major in his reg- iment. He was a farmer. He settled in Derryfield, now Manchester, New Hampshire, and became a prominent citizen of that town. He held various positions of trust and honor. Children: Israel, John, David, Amos, men- tioned below; probably several daughters.

(VI) Amos Webster, son of Major John Webster (5), born about 1775 in Derryfield or Atkinson, New Hampshire, died in Derryfield. He married Bethia De Costa, daugh- ter of Eben De Costa, who was a soldier in the French and Indian war. Children born at Derryfield: Ebenezer, John G., Amos, men- tioned below; Nathaniel, Charles, Joseph P.

(VII) Amos Webster, son of Amos Web- ster (6), born in Derryfield, March 26, 1802, died there January 15, 1885. He was a farm- er, like his father and grandfather, in Derryfield. He married Sally Weston, born Oc- tober, 1800, died May, 1881, daughter of Amos and Polly (Flint) Weston. Children born at Derryfield: 1. Achsah Jane, born April 9, 1826, died in 1864; married James Chase and had two children who grew to maturity: Jen- nie T., married Fred Gilman, and Josephine, a school teacher. 2. Minot O., born 1830, died 1836. 3. Ignatius, born April 19, 1832, on the homestead in Manchester (Derryfield), and has always been a farmer; attended the dis- trict school and Northfield Seminary, after which he taught school several terms; he has lived on his present farm since May, 1848, the farm is situated about three and one-half miles from the city hall, Manchester. It was origi- nally ninety-five acres, but Mr. Webster has added to it thirty-five acres adjoining, and he is part owner of another farm of sixty acres in partnership with his brother. Mr. Webster has made many improvements on his farm,

building two large barns and other buildings, and bringing the place to a high state of cultivation. He devotes most of his farm to hay. He married, July 5, 1841, Hattie F. Jones, born at Manchester, died there January, 1875, daughter of Walter Jones; they have no children. Mr. Webster is a Republican and has held many offices of trust and honor, assessor, selectman, member of the board of education, representative to the state legislature. 4. Henry Kingman, mentioned below. 5. Justus W., born February 4, 1840, enlisted in the Fourteenth Massachusetts Regiment of Infantry in the civil war; was transferred to the First Massachusetts Heavy Artillery; was shot and killed in the siege of Petersburg in 1864. 6. S. Frances, born May 15, 1843, died in 1905; married Edwin Plummer, of Auburn, New Hampshire; child, Lulu G. Plummer, married Lemuel Piper.

(VIII) Henry Kingman Webster, son of Amos Webster (7), was born in Manchester, January 18, 1835. He was educated in the old district school and the high school of Manchester. He worked on his father's farm during his boyhood. At the age of nineteen his father "gave him his time" and he engaged in the teaming business with an outfit bought with his savings. After two seasons he worked for a time in a saw mill. In 1858, at the age of twenty-three, he came to Lawrence, Massachusetts, which was then in the first period of development, growing rapidly and promising excellent opportunities for the enterprising and industrious. He was clerk in the grain store for Furness & Giles, grain and feed dealers, and with their successors, Davis & Taylor, until 1863, when he enlisted in the civil war. He was mustered into service July 10, 1863, in the Twelfth Massachusetts, and his regiment joined the Army of the Potomac under General Grant. He took part in every engagement during the eventful months following, until he was captured at Weldon Railroad battle, August 19, 1864. He was in Libby prison, Richmond, for two weeks, and in Belle Island six weeks, then during the winter of 1864-65, was in the prison at Salisbury, North Carolina. He was released on parole, and shortly afterward the war ended. March 9, 1865, he came through the United States lines.

Upon his return from service he went to Manchester, but in the fall of 1865 resumed his former position with the firm of Davis & Taylor, continuing with this firm until April, 1868. At that time he embarked in the grain

business on his own account, hiring a grist mill in Lawrence. He has continued in this business with various partners to the present time. In 1903 the business was incorporated under the name of H. K. Webster Company, millers and dealers in grain, flour and hay, with elevators, mills and office at 10 to 28 West street, Lawrence. The company does both wholesale and retail business and has an extensive trade throughout this section. Mr. Webster is president of the corporation and continues the active head of the business he has built up. He is one of the leading business men of Lawrence, whose foresight and good judgment have been shown by his continued success in business. In addition to his grain business Mr. Webster has large lumber interests in Maine, buying tracts of woodland and cutting the timber for the market. He is president of the Lawrence National Bank. He has been prominent in municipal affairs for many years. He was a member of the common council of Lawrence in 1878-79, and was president both years. He was mayor of Lawrence in 1881 and evinced special ability for this difficult executive office. He administered his office with dignity and prudence. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of Tuscan Lodge of Free Masons; of Mount Sinai Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Lawrence Council, Royal and Select Masters; and of Bethany Commandery, Knights Templar. He and his family attend the First Methodist Episcopal Church of Lawrence.

He married, September 7, 1861, Elsie A. Johnson, born in Newport, Maine, daughter of John and Mary (Rowell) Johnson. Her parents removed to Manchester when she was a young child and she was educated in the public schools of that city, a graduate of the high school. Mrs. Webster died in Lawrence, January 9, 1908. Children born in Lawrence: 1. Burt G., stockholder and director in the H. K. Webster Company. 2. Dean K., treasurer and manager of the H. K. Webster Company. 3. Neal W., stockholder of the H. K. Webster Company.

(I) Thomas Moulton, immigrant ancestor, was born in Ormsby, county Norfolk, England, about 1614. He and John Moulton were the pioneers of the Moulton family and progenitors of all of the name in northern New England. They were both from Ormsby and settled in Hampton, New Hampshire, on adjoining farms, and were brothers or near

relatives. The farm of Thomas is now known as the Walter J. Palmer place in Hampton. Thomas Moulton settled first in Newbury, Massachusetts, in 1637 or earlier, in Hampton in 1639, and removed in 1654 to the adjacent town of York, Maine. He married Martha ———. Children: 1. Thomas, baptized at Hampton, November 24, 1639. 2. Daniel, baptized February 13, 1641. 3. Joseph, mentioned below. 4. Jeremiah, born about 1656, married (second) Alice Donnell, widow.

(II) Joseph Moulton, son of Thomas Moulton, was born in Hampton or York about 1650, died about 1720. He took the oath of allegiance and fidelity at Portsmouth in 1681. Children: 1. Joseph, mentioned below. 2. Captain Daniel, was a taxpayer in Portsmouth in 1727; Daniel, probably his son, also a taxpayer then. Probably had daughters also.

(III) Joseph Moulton, son of Joseph Moulton, was born in Portsmouth or Hampton about 1680. His father's name does not appear among the inhabitants of Portsmouth until after 1688. He was one of Captain James Davis's scouts from Hampton in the service against the Indians in 1712. The heads of families in Portsmouth in 1727 were Joseph, Captain Daniel, Joseph and Daniel Moulton. Joseph Moulton was selectman of Portsmouth in 1722-23-24-25-31, and the only one of the name holding office in that town. (See Portsmouth Rambles; State Papers of New Hampshire; New Hamp. Gen. Mag. vol. 2, p. 103-4; History of Hampton, N. H. Moulton Genealogy). He married, November 25, 1708, Abigail Ayers, who owned the covenant in the North Church of Portsmouth, June 27, 1714. Children, born in Portsmouth: 1. Joseph, mentioned below. 2. John, probably died unmarried. 3. Abigail, baptized, February 15, 1718-19.

(IV) Joseph Moulton, son of Joseph Moulton, was born in Portsmouth about 1715 and baptized June 27, 1716. He signed the association test in Portsmouth in 1776, but was too old to serve in the army. He was the only Moulton on the list of association test signers in Portsmouth. He had a son Thomas, mentioned below, and probably other children.

(V) Thomas Moulton, son of Joseph Moulton, was born about 1750-60. He was probably living with his father in 1776, as he did not sign the association test. In 1790 the father was dead and Thomas appears as the only head of the family in the federal census of Portsmouth, taken in that year. Thomas had two males (doubtless himself and son) over

sixteen years of age, two sons under sixteen and three females (doubtless wife and two daughters) in his family. 1. Thomas, probably the eldest son. 2. Captain John Watts, married August 6, 1797, Hannah Noble; (second), May 20, 1801, Nancy Noble. 3. Joseph, married August 28, 1799, Mary Miller.

(VI) Thomas Moulton, son of Thomas Moulton, was born in Portsmouth about 1775-80. He was a blacksmith by trade and also a stable-keeper in Portsmouth, where he lived and died. He married Mary Pitman, December 4, 1791, at Portsmouth. Children, all born in Portsmouth: Lucy, Thomas, Benjamin, Sally, Daniel, mentioned below; Olive, David, Joseph, Mary Jane.

(VII) Daniel Moulton, son of Thomas Moulton, was born in Portsmouth, March 17, 1804. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He went to the adjacent town of Stratham to learn the trade of shoe-making as an apprentice of a Mr. Wiggin, serving until he came of age. He disliked the trade, however, and removed to Nantucket and engaged in calking vessels, continuing there until 1849. He joined the gold-seekers in 1850 and went to California and was captain of a boat in San Francisco. He commanded one of the first steamboats that ran regularly between Benicia and Martinez. He established a hardware store in San Francisco and conducted it for a year and a half. He remained in California until 1852, when he returned to Nantucket. In 1853 he engaged in the clothing business in Lynn, and later began to manufacture boots and shoes there, continuing the remainder of his life. He died at Lynn, August 30, 1869. He was a Republican in politics. He was a charter member of Sherburne Lodge of Odd Fellows, of Nantucket, and of the Unitarian church, in which he was prominent and active for many years. He was fond of music and sang in the Unitarian choir at Nantucket, also in the Episcopal church in San Francisco. He played bass drum of Nantucket Band at the dedication of Bunker Hill monument.

He married, in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, Cyrena Brown, born Portsmouth, October 23, 1808, daughter of William and Sarah (Rowe) Brown, of Kensington, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Daniel Brown, born January 23, 1834, mentioned below. 2. Martha Ann, born August 25, 1838, resides in Lynn, unmarried. 3. Thomas, born May 15, 1847, died in Lynn, aged twenty-three years.

(VIII) Daniel Brown Moulton, son of Dan-

iel Moulton, born January 23, 1834, in Nantucket, Massachusetts, died January 1, 1904, in Lynn. He was educated in the public and high schools of Nantucket. He came to Lynn with his parents in 1853, and began his career in business as clerk in his father's store. When his father began to manufacture shoes, he went into the clothing business as clerk in the store of Leopold Morse, Boston. When his father died in 1869, he succeeded to the business in Lynn and continued with much success to manufacture boots and shoes until his factory was destroyed by fire in 1889. He then retired and devoted himself to the care of his property up to his death. He was an active and useful member of the Lynn Historical Society, a member of the Oxford Club and of the Unitarian Church. He belonged to no secret orders.

He married, July 15, 1869, Caroline P. Bennett, daughter of Josiah Bennett, of Newmarket, New Hampshire. Her father was a carpenter and builder in Lynn. Her brother, Frank Bennett, married Clara Holder; her brother, James Bennett, now deceased, married Marjorie Parfitt, of Lynn. Children of Daniel B. and Caroline P. Moulton, born at Lynn: Annie P. and Daniel William.

John Pratt, of Malden, late alderman of that borough town, died July 30, 1619, leaving twenty pounds to his minister, Mr. Hunsden, of the parish of All Saints, ten pounds to the minister of St. Mary's parish, and ten pounds each to the poor of the parishes of All Saints, St. Mary's and St. Peter's. The remainder of his property he devised and bequeathed chiefly to kinsmen, and in amount it was a goodly sum.

(II) John Pratt, son of John Pratt, was born in Malden, Essex, England, and was baptized there June 29, 1615. He came to America about the year 1638, settled in what became Malden in New England and died there in 1691. His wife's name was Mary, and she bore him seven children: Mary, Thomas, Mercy, John, Elizabeth, Martha and Hannah.

(III) John Pratt, son of John and Mary Pratt, was born in Malden in 1655 and was a mariner. He was a soldier of King Philip's war, serving under Captain William Turner and took part in the falls fight at Hadley, and for his service in that war his son Thomas about sixty years afterward had land granted him in Bernardston. John Pratt died before June 22, 1708, and his wife Mary died July 17, 1710, having borne him ten children: John,

Thomas, Ebenezer, Joseph, William, Caleb, Joshua, Mary, Hannah and Abigail.

(IV) Lieutenant Thomas Pratt, son of John and Mary Pratt, was Thomas of Rumney Marsh, Chelsea, where he died June 25, 1732. It is probable that he attended church in Malden, for he contributed to the building of the meeting house there in 1704, and in 1709-10 signed a protest against building a house of worship in Rumney Marsh. He married Widow Mary Lewis, and by her had five children, whose births recorded in Boston are as follows: Elizabeth, January 24, 1692-93; Ann, February 11, 1694-95; Sarah, August 10, 1697; Thomas, May 6, 1699; Samuel, January 27, 1703-04.

(V) Ensign Thomas Pratt, son of Lieutenant Thomas and Mary (Lewis) Pratt, born May 6, 1699, died 1780, aged eighty-one years. He was one of the leading men of Chelsea, and with the exception of three years served as selectman from the incorporation of the town in 1739 until 1754 when he removed from the town; but in 1762 his name again appears as one of the selectmen of Chelsea. He represented the town in the general court from 1745 to 1748, four years, and again in 1766, 1771 and 1772; was chosen committeeman to the convention which met in Faneuil Hall, Boston, September 22, 1768; member of the committees to the general court 1768 and 1770 to ask relief from excessive taxation and in 1775 was a member of the committee of correspondence. On April 27, 1721, Ensign Thomas Pratt married Mary Floyd, born Malden, March 25, 1699, died 1775, daughter of Daniel and Mary Floyd, of Malden, and grand-daughter of Captain John Floyd of the Cogan family, "an officer of merit in the Indian war of 1690, when at the age of fifty-four he was sailing against the enemy at the eastward". In July of that year he fought the Indians in Dover, New Hampshire, and in September at Casco, Maine. During King Philip's war he was lieutenant in Captain Henshman's company. He is believed to have been a son of John Floyd and Anne his wife, of Scituate, London, and later of Boston, merchant, 1640. Children of Ensign Thomas and Mary (Floyd) Pratt, born in Chelsea: Thomas, March 9, 1722; Daniel, February 17, 1724; Benjamin, May 20, 1725; John, March 26, 1726; Edward, October 22, 1728; Mary, March 30, 1736; Joseph, August 26, 1738.

(VI) Ensign Daniel Pratt, son of Ensign Thomas and Mary (Floyd) Pratt, born Chelsea, February 17, 1724, died 1803. He became

owner of a considerable estate in lands and filled several town offices; was surveyor of highways, 1755; signed the covenant, 1757; selectman, 1760; admitted to full communion in the church, 1761; made ensign, 1761; assessor and selectman, 1777. On April 19, 1775, he was one of the committee appointed to "wait upon the Great and General Court with a petition for removing Mr. John Robbins, his wife and children, from Chelsea, if they cannot be removed in any other way". In 1752 Ensign Daniel Pratt married Mary Brooks, of Charlestown, daughter of Captain Caleb Brooks. She died March 9, 1818, having borne her husband six children all born in Chelsea: Anne, January 26, 1753; Mary, September 20, 1755; Sarah, 1758, died August 20, 1799; Daniel, August 28, 1760; Edward, July 12, 1762; Caleb, July 16, 1764.

(VII) Daniel Pratt, Jr., son of Ensign Daniel and Mary (Brooks) Pratt, born Chelsea, August 28, 1760, died 1841. October 20, 1779, he and his brother Caleb enlisted for three months service at Claverack on Hudson river as soldiers of the "Army of the United States", and two days later the town paid Joseph Pratt one hundred pounds with which to pay the "Soldiers that are to Joyn the Continental army forthwith". On November 21, 1782, Daniel Pratt, Jr. married Abigail Wilcott, of Framingham, who died June 28, 1837, and by whom he had ten children born in Chelsea between 1784 and 1801: Daniel, Thomas and Oliver, twins, Washington, Reuben, Hall, Edward, Nabby, Ann and Polly.

(VIII) Oliver Pratt, twin with Thomas, son of Daniel and Abigail (Wilcott) Pratt, born Chelsea, April 26, 1792, died December 17, 1870. He was born in the old house which lately "stood on the Cook estate near the junction of Washington avenue and the avenue which leads to Woodlawn cemetery, and is said to have been built of barracks occupied by the continental troops in the winter of 1775-76, which were removed from a site near Washington park near the old poor house estate". During the earlier years of his life Mr. Pratt was a carpenter, but later devoted his attention to farming pursuits. He married (first), January 6, 1814, Lois Sargent, daughter of Benjamin Sargent, who was a son of Captain Samuel Sargent, an officer of the revolution and an honored citizen of Chelsea. After his marriage Mr. Pratt occupied the estate once owned by Captain Sargent and which he purchased in 1750, being sixty acres "of the little Cogan or Hugh Floyd farm, with

buildings thereon". These lands were inherited by Oliver Pratt. He married for his second wife Sarah D. Lewis, born October 11, 1813, in New Boston, New Hampshire, died June 17, 1897, daughter of Amasa and Abigail Lewis, and one of their nine children: Samuel, George, Rodney, Horace, Sarah D., Mary, Julia, Abbie and Almira. Children of Oliver Pratt: 1. Sarah Lois, born January 30, 1835, died May 8, 1906. 2. Oliver S., born February 9, 1837, died in infancy. 3. Oliver Dane, born February 4, 1838, resides in Pepperell, Maine. 4. William J., born February 10, 1841, see forward. 5. Mary A., born May 1, 1843, died January 17, 1904. 6. Albert S., born May 14, 1846, died March 9, 1871. 7. Edward, born March 31, 1849, died 1852. 8. Frank A., born August 24, 1851, resides in Melrose. 9. Herbert O., born January 14, 1854, resides in Saugus.

(IX) William James Pratt, son of Oliver and Sarah D. (Lewis) Pratt, was born in Chelsea, February 10, 1841, in that part of the mother town which now is Revere. He is an enterprising and successful farmer and market gardener, a public spirited citizen and a straightforward business man. He takes an earnest interest in public affairs, but is not ambitious of political office. He was married, October 19, 1862, by Dr. A. H. Plumb, to Emeline Wonson Blodgett, born 1840, of Malden, daughter of the Rev. James and Olive (Davis) Blodgett, of Malden, Massachusetts. Mr. and Mrs. Pratt have had two children: William W., who died in 1888, at the age of twenty-two years, and Emma L., born April 8, 1864, who married Oscar Grover, of Revere.

#### BIRTHDAY VERSES TO THOMAS AND OLIVER PRATT.

"Three score years and ten" ago, in seventeen ninety-two,

A mother held two darling boys,—twin babies then were few—

Oh, how with pride her bosom swelled and how her heart with joy,

And how to rear them, noble men, her time, her hands employ.

"Three score years and ten" to-day! Say, seems it thus so long,

Since Spring and Summer smiled upon your childish sport and song?

Seems it true, that seventy years of seasons in their round,

Have come and gone, and still find you, like russets, fair but browned?

"Three score years and ten" are gone, Life's Autumn fair has fled—

And Winter now, in whit'ning locks is falling on your heads.

The seasons have been changeful, with varying light and shade;

By clouds as well as sunshine, the golden harvests made.

"Three score years and ten" have sped, the days allotted man,

And yet full of the sands run on, to lengthen out our span.  
Oh, be the coming years serene and peaceful as they flow,  
And friends and comforts multiply to cheer you as you go.

"Three score years and ten" to you, kind Providence  
has given,  
Not to procure you stores of wealth, but to prepare  
for Heaven.  
Be it your highest bliss to find, when days and years  
are o'er,  
Abundant treasures stored by Faith, upon a brighter  
shore.

The loved and lost in years gone by, are waiting you  
to greet.  
Oh, may it be your joy and ours, with them and  
Christ to meet  
On Zion's Heavenly Hills, at length, forevermore to  
roam.  
The hosts of ransomed ones shall dwell in an Eternal  
Home.

CARO H. BOWERS.

April 26, 1862.

Christopher Lindsey was one  
LINDSEY of the original planters of  
Lynn in the colony of Massachusetts Bay in 1630, and it is supposed that he came over in one of the ships of Winthrop's fleet, many of whom were among the first settlers in that town. It is said, and there is little doubt of the fact, that he lived as a servant in the family of Thomas Dexter, and kept his cattle at Nahant, in the north-eastern part of which locality is an elevated tract which still bears the name of Lindsey's Hill, and so named in allusion to this worthy ancestor of an equally worthy family of descendants now scattered throughout the country.

He was a soldier of the little colonial army that conquered the Pequot Indians in 1637-38, and in a petition to the general court in May, 1665, Christopher Lindsey sets forth that he was "disabled from service for 20 weeks, for which he never had any satisfaction." He was allowed three pounds compensation money. His wife's name was Margaret, and by her he had two sons, John and Eleazer, and one daughter, Naomi, who became the first wife of Thomas Maule, of Salem, the famous Quaker, whom she married July 22, 1670. Thomas Maule was a man of understanding and a firm adherent to the doctrine of the Society of Friends. He published a book and set forth clearly the views of the Quakers, as they were called, but for this offense against the teachings of the ruling church he was indicted and imprisoned. Afterward he wrote another book and published it under the title of "Persecutors Mauled," and in this work he says that five times they imprisoned him, thrice took away his goods, and thrice cruelly whipped him, besides inflicting other abuses on

him. Christopher Lindsey died April 19, 1669, and his widow Margaret died in December of the same year.

(II) Eleazer Lindsey, son of Christopher and Margaret Lindsey, married, in August, 1668, Sarah, daughter of Hugh Alley, was a husbandman and one of the early planters of Lynn. The children of Eleazer and Sarah were Sarah, 1669; Eleazer, 1671; Mary, 1673, died young; John, August, 1675; Abigail, 1677; Mary, 1680; Ralph, 1684.

(III) Ralph Lindsey, son of Eleazer and Sarah Lindsey, was born in Lynn, December 15, 1684. He married (published), July 30, 1709, Mary Breed and according to the Lynn vital records had five children, all born in that town: Ralph, August 2, 1712; Joseph, September 23, 1714; Eleazer, March 22, 1716-17; John, January 29, 1719; Matthew, November 19, 1721.

(IV) Joseph Lindsey, son of Ralph and Mary Lindsey, born Lynn, September 23, 1714, married, October 11, 1739, Rebecca Hendley, who was baptized in Marblehead, June 3, 1722, daughter of Benjamin and Mary Hendley.

(V) Captain Nathaniel Lindsey, son of Joseph and Rebecca Lindsey, born in Marblehead, was baptized there March 2, 1745-46. He died August 20, 1798, aged fifty-two years, five months, twenty-five days. He was a man of great determination and courage, a mariner, and during the war of 1812-15 was commander of a vessel that played havoc with the British shipping. Just as soon as war was declared four privateers were immediately fitted out at Marblehead, but Captain Lindsey was placed in command of the Salem schooner "Growler" and manned her with a crew made up entirely with Marblehead men. He took part in a number of engagements with other American privateer vessels against the common enemy, but his greatest unassisted victory was that in which the "Growler" made a prize of the armed brig "Ann," carrying ten guns, and richly laden with a cargo of dry goods and crates of the total value of \$100,000. He also took part in what has been called the Rhode Island expedition. In 1789 he was one of the eight selectmen of Marblehead. Both of his sons were officers in the American naval service. Captain Lindsey married, November 9, 1767, Sarah Lee, who died September 1, 1825, daughter of Andrew and Elizabeth Lee, and by whom he had (Marblehead records) two sons and two daughters: Captain Joseph, baptized April 23, 1769; Captain

Nathaniel, Jr., baptized March 17, 1771; Sarah, baptized February 21, 1773; Rebecca, baptized January 10, 1779.

(VI) Captain Joseph Lindsey, son of Captain Nathaniel and Sarah Lindsey, born Marblehead, 1769, died May 18, 1826. He was "for several years an eminent master in the naval service and who as sailing master of the U. S. schooner 'Ticonderoga' attached to the fleet under command of Commodore Macdonough was greatly distinguished for his coolness, skill and bravery in the memorable battle of Plattsburg on Lake Champlain" during the war of 1812-15. He died in the service of the national government. Captain Lindsey married, June 13, 1790, Deborah Boden, who died February 8, 1847, aged seventy-six years, ten months.

(VI) Captain Nathaniel Lindsey, Jr., son of Captain Nathaniel and Sarah Lindsey, born Marblehead, 1771, died September 12, 1842, aged seventy-one years and six months. He was a mariner and followed the sea many years. In October, 1829, while sailing as master of the "Candace," he cleared from Boston for Sumatra for a cargo of pepper, and in November he was chased by a pirate brig and finally overtaken and robbed of \$200,000, "hard cash," besides several hundred dollars worth of valuable articles belonging to the ship or to members of her crew. The "Candace" carried only two four-pound cannon, a few old muskets and pistols and a crew of sixteen men and boys; the pirate brig carried in her waist a large gun, mounted on a pivot, four long brass nine-pounders and more than twice as many heavily armed men as the "Candace" had in her crew. They were Spanish and Portuguese cut-throats with whom murder was just as agreeable as robbery. Under the circumstance Captain Lindsey could not make any resistance with a possible hope of beating off his assailants, hence took a slender chance of saving his men from sure massacre and surrendered to the pirate commander. And even then the bloodthirsty victors determined to kill every man on board the "Candace," as was learned by Samuel Graves, her chief officer, who understood something of Spanish; and it was his daring act alone that saved the captured brig and her crew. The captain and his chief officer had already determined to blow up the schooner if her captors attempted the murder of the defenseless crew and when the second mate was ordered on deck the evil designs of the pirates seemed about to be carried out; and it was then that Mr. Graves

took his courageous action: "Seizing his pistol, he quickly dropped from the cabin to the hold and leveled his weapon at the powder barrel. Just then a voice from above shouted 'Stop, they have not killed him.' It was a timely warning, for in another moment every soul on board the ill-fated ship would have perished." Just at this time, too, a heavy squall of wind arose, with rain, thunder and lightning, upon which the pirates took to their boats and pulled for the brig. Then Captain Lindsey had nothing to do except return to Boston, which he did, stopping at Marblehead on the way.

On March 10, 1795, Captain Lindsey married Sarah Barker, born March 10, 1771, (December 15, says one account) daughter of John and Sarah (Hallet) Barker. John Barker was born in Marblehead in 1744-45, son of John and Ruth (Martin) Barker, who married in Salem, November 7, 1738. Sarah Hallet was born in Marblehead in 1746, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Oakes) Hallet, and granddaughter of Joseph and Mary (White) Hallet. Captain Nathaniel and Sarah (Barker) Lindsey had six children, baptized as follows: Nathaniel, December 27, 1795; Sarah, September 24, 1797; John Barker, July 21, 1799; Joseph, May 22, 1803; Benjamin, April 12, 1807; Mary Rebecca, February 2, 1812.

(VII) Benjamin Lindsey, son of Captain Nathaniel and Sarah Lindsey, born Marblehead, April 2, 1807, received baptism there on April 12, 1807. His whole life was spent in the town and he received his education there in the district schools, began his business career there, helped by his own endeavors in the building up of the industrial interests there, and through his tireless energy, public spirit and liberality contributed much to the prosperity of the town in every respect. For many years he was actively engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes and developed a large industrial enterprise from comparatively small beginnings. His business career was one of which any man should be proud, and his methods always were honorable and without a tinge of selfishness. He never courted public popularity, never sought to set himself above his neighbors, never was ambitious of high political honors, and in whatever capacity he was called upon to serve, the public welfare was the ultimate purpose of service. For several years he was one of the selectmen of the town, also filled the office of assessor, and represented Marblehead in the



lower house of the general court. On political questions he was quite inclined to act independent of party ties, and with him men and principles counted for more than party advantage. Still, during the later years of his life he generally gave support to Republican candidates in national and state campaigns. He was a director of the Marblehead National Bank, and held interests in other institutions and properties in the town; in religious preference he was a Unitarian. Mr. Lindsey died June 11, 1872. He married, September 26, 1833, Mary Oliver, baptized in Marblehead, August 9, 1807, died January 2, 1892, daughter of James and Sarah (Martin) Oliver, granddaughter of Thomas and Sarah (Foster) Oliver, great-granddaughter of Jacob and Anstace (Howkings) Oliver, great-great-granddaughter of Jacob Oliver, who was a son of David Oliver, and the latter a son of Sarah Oliver. Benjamin and Mary (Oliver) Lindsey had three children: Mary Oliver, born January 15, 1834-35; Sarah, January 8, 1838, died March 28, 1838; Benjamin J., August 3, 1842.

(VIII) Benjamin James Lindsey, son of Benjamin and Mary Lindsey, born Marblehead, August 3, 1842, for many years has been identified with the business interests and history of that town although a considerable part of his business life has been spent in other places. As a boy he was given a good high school and academic education, and after leaving school, when about eighteen years old, he found employment as clerk in a dry goods store in his home town. Soon afterward he went to Boston and worked there as clerk in the dry goods house of C. F. Hovey & Company. During the late civil war he was for one year or more paymaster's clerk in the navy, on board the union gunboat "Rodolph," in the vicinity of Mobile, Alabama, where the ship was sunk by a torpedo. After the war he was employed for a few years by various wholesale houses in Boston, and in 1869 started in business on his own account at Swampscott, and for the next seventeen years was owner and proprietor of a well stocked and successfully conducted dry goods establishment. For several years through this period he held the office of town clerk of Swampscott. In 1886 Mr. Lindsey retired from mercantile pursuits, returned to Marblehead and since that time has devoted his attention to the supervision of his financial investments and other interests, and in a somewhat active way he has been identified with a number of

the best institutions of the town. In 1890 he was one of the organizers and the first secretary of the Marblehead Business Association, in 1893 was a member of the specially constituted committee to establish the electric lighting system and plant in Marblehead under municipal ownership, and afterward for several years was a member of the electric lighting board. In 1896 he was one of the organizers and vice-president of the Marblehead Club, "for the promotion of the moral, social and business interests of Marblehead, to make the town more attractive as a place of business and more desirable as a place of permanent residence." He also has served as trustee and vice-president of Marblehead Savings Bank, trustee of the Abbot fund, and secretary of the Marblehead Building Association. He is a Master Mason, member of Philanthropic Lodge.

On December 7, 1871, Mr. Lindsey married Sarah Elizabeth Pitman, born Marblehead, January 20, 1843, died July 22, 1888, daughter of Henry Florance and Mary (Phillips) Pitman, and granddaughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Pitman. Mr. and Mrs. Lindsey had three children: 1. Alice Gertrude, born February 25, 1873, married, June 27, 1897, Daniel R. Stone, of Swampscott, and had Lindsey Stone, born May 31, 1898; Donald Pitman Stone, born July 17, 1899; Sarah Elizabeth Stone, November 4, 1900. 2. Helen Oliver, born October 20, 1878. 3. Sarah Elizabeth, died in infancy.

RUSSELL It can hardly be asserted with entire certainty that all of the early settlers in Ipswich, Massachusetts, who bore the surname Russell were of the same family or were descendants of a common English ancestor, and there is good reason for the belief that at least three separate families of that name were living in the town during the first half of the seventeenth century.

(I) Henry Russell appears to have been the progenitor of the family here under consideration, and so far as is known there is room for the opinion that he may have been the immigrant ancestor, for genealogists do not seem to have connected him with any earlier generations of the Russells in this part of New England. In speaking of him a good authority says that Henry Russell was of Ipswich in 1665, and then was fifty-five years old; that possibly he was of Salisbury in 1652, and perhaps living in Marblehead from 1668

to 1674. There was a Henry Russell of Weymouth in 1639, but there is nothing which appears to make him identical with the Henry Russell of the family here treated. The "Hammatt Papers" of Ipswich mention that Henry Russell came to that town from Marblehead, and purchased of Richard Wattles, April 18, 1663, a dwelling house and lands in High street, as afterward known, and at the same time purchased marsh and other lands, and that in 1664 he had a share in Plum Island. In May, 1670, he and his sons Andrew and Henry were appointed shepherds for the north side of the river. Another and more recent authority states that Henry Russell, of Marblehead, "sopeboyler," bought lands in Ipswich in 1663, and in 1671 sold the house-lot to which reference has been made, hence it may be inferred that after the sale of the house he removed to farm lands north of the river where he and his sons were herders of sheep. The children of Henry Russell were sons Henry and Andrew, born in Marblehead, according to Hammatt, and Tryphosa and John, both born in Ipswich, the former July 9, 1664, and the latter September 8, 1667.

(II) Henry Russell, son of Henry Russell, "sopeboyler" and shepherd, was born in Marblehead, about 1660-62, and is believed to have been the person who March 25, 1720-21, in Marblehead, married Sarah Sandin; and it is possible that he is the same Henry Russell who married, in Marblehead, July 6, 1702, Elizabeth Reith, and that Sarah was his second wife.

(III) Henry Russell, born December 22, 1722, died January 8, 1809, probably was a son of Henry Russell by his second wife. He married Mary Lord.

(IV) Daniel Russell, son of Henry and Mary (Lord) Russell, born in Ipswich, August 14, 1767, died December 29, 1837, married Sarah Sutton.

(V) Daniel Russell, son of Daniel and Sarah (Sutton) Russell, was born in Ipswich, and married Mary Lakeman.

(VI) George Russell, son of Daniel and Mary (Lakeman) Russell, was born in Ipswich, November 23, 1823, and was killed accidentally at Ipswich Mills, in 1884. He was a full-fledged mason, of the old school, (brick, stone and plastering) serving a six years apprenticeship with Russell & White at Salem. He was a "forty-niner," going to San Francisco in the old bark "Daniel Webster," by way of Cape Horn, a seven months trip. He remained four years at Salmon Falls on the

American river, two years each time; he came home in 1851, returned in 1853, and upon his return to Ipswich resumed his mason business, continuing at same until death. His wife, Nancy S. (Low) Russell, died the week previous to her husband.

(VII) Dr. William Henry Russell, son of George and Nancy S. (Low) Russell, was born in Ipswich, February 22, 1860. He received his early education in the public schools of his native town. In 1888 he matriculated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Boston, attending three full courses of lectures, graduating M. D., in 1891, and then began active general practice in Ipswich. This course he supplemented with special post-graduate work at Harvard Medical School in 1892. In 1895 he also graduated M. D., from Tuft's Medical School. After graduating in medicine he took up the study of law, continuing it two years. Dr. Russell is affiliated with the National Eclectic Medical Association and the Massachusetts Eclectic Medical Society; and is medical examiner for various life insurance companies. He is affiliated with Oriental Star Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, Boston; Agawam Lodge, No. 52, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Ipswich; Watertown Lodge, No. 143, Knights of Pythias, of Watertown. He married Harriet A., daughter of John Hovey. Dr. and Mrs. Russell have no children.

The Pickering family is PICKERING ancient and honorable in England. The coat-of-arms, which the American family is entitled to use, is a follows: Ermine a lion rampant; crest, a demi-lion. The simplicity of these arms shows their antiquity.

(I) John Pickering, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1615. He owned a house at Newgate, Coventry, England. Family tradition says that he came to America from Yorkshire, England. He resided in Ipswich, Massachusetts, from 1634 to 1637, but removed to Salem, February 7, 1636-37. He was a carpenter by trade and had the contract to build the meeting house in 1639. He also built a bridge at the Townsend. He had several grants of land, and bought land also of Emanuel Downing, which still remains in the family. His house was partly built in 1651, and one of the chimney backs, dated 1660, is in the Essex Institute at Salem. This chimney back, built of cast-iron, is quite artistic, and is one of the most interesting

relics of early Salem. He died in 1657. His will was dated July 30, 1655, and proved July 1, 1657. He married, in 1636, Elizabeth ———. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Jonathan, born 1639, shipwright, married, March 19, 1665, Jane Cromwell. 3. Elizabeth, died young. 4. Elizabeth.

(II) Lieutenant John Pickering, son of John Pickering, was born in Salem in 1637. He was admitted to the Salem church in 1684 and both he and his wife were admitted to full communion April 1, 1694. He inherited the homestead from his father. He was selectman, and constable in 1664. In 1669 he was on a committee to run the Lynn line. In 1675 he was ensign at the battle of Bloody Brook at Deerfield, and was distinguished for military service. He was lieutenant of Captain Appleton's company, not Captain Moseley's, as is sometimes stated. He had a grant of land at Casco Bay in 1680 from the general court, probably on account of his military service. He died May 5, 1694, and his gravestone is standing in the Broad street burying ground. His will was dated May 3 and proved May 21, 1694. He married Alice (Flint) Bullock, daughter of William Flint, and widow of Henry Bullock, Jr. By her first husband she had two children, John and Alice Bullock. She died October 5, 1700. Children: 1. John, married Sarah Burrill; died June 9, 1732. 2. Jonathan, died young. 3. Joseph, born September 9, 1663, probably died young. 4. Benjamin, born January 15, 1665-6, mentioned below. 5. Sarah, born September 7, 1668, married John Buttolph. 6. Edward, mentioned in the will. 7. William, shipmaster; married Hannah Brown, daughter of James and Hannah (Bartholomew) Brown. 8. Elizabeth, born September 7, 1674, married Samuel Nichols; (second), James Broome. 9. Hannah, born July 2, 1677, married (first), Daniel King; (second), Nathaniel Beadel; (third), Richard Palmer.

(III) Benjamin Pickering, son of John Pickering, born Salem, January 15, 1665-6, died before November 6, 1718. He was a mariner and shipwright. He shared in an agreement to divide the property left by his father. He was in King Philip's war in 1676 at Brookfield. His widow Jane administered his estate November 12, 1718. He married, April 27, 1693, Jane Hobby, of Plymouth, England. Her will was dated July 20, 1747, and proved February 25, 1750-51, in which

she mentions her children. Children: 1. Benjamin, born April 10, 1699, died before 1747. 2. William, born August 3, 1700, died February 17, 1765; married his cousin, Emma (Pickering) Neal, April 6, 1738. 3. Edward, born November 18, 1701, died aged ninety-three years; married, March 12, 1724, Hannah Gowing and removed to Mendon. 4. Alice, born November 19, 1703, married, September 29, 1726, Jonathan Gaskell. 5. Jane, born December 10, 1704, died 1747; married, July 17, 1723, Samuel Aborne. 6. Joseph, born 1711, mentioned below. 7. Mary, married, January 16, 1734, William Reeves; died October 2, 1796.

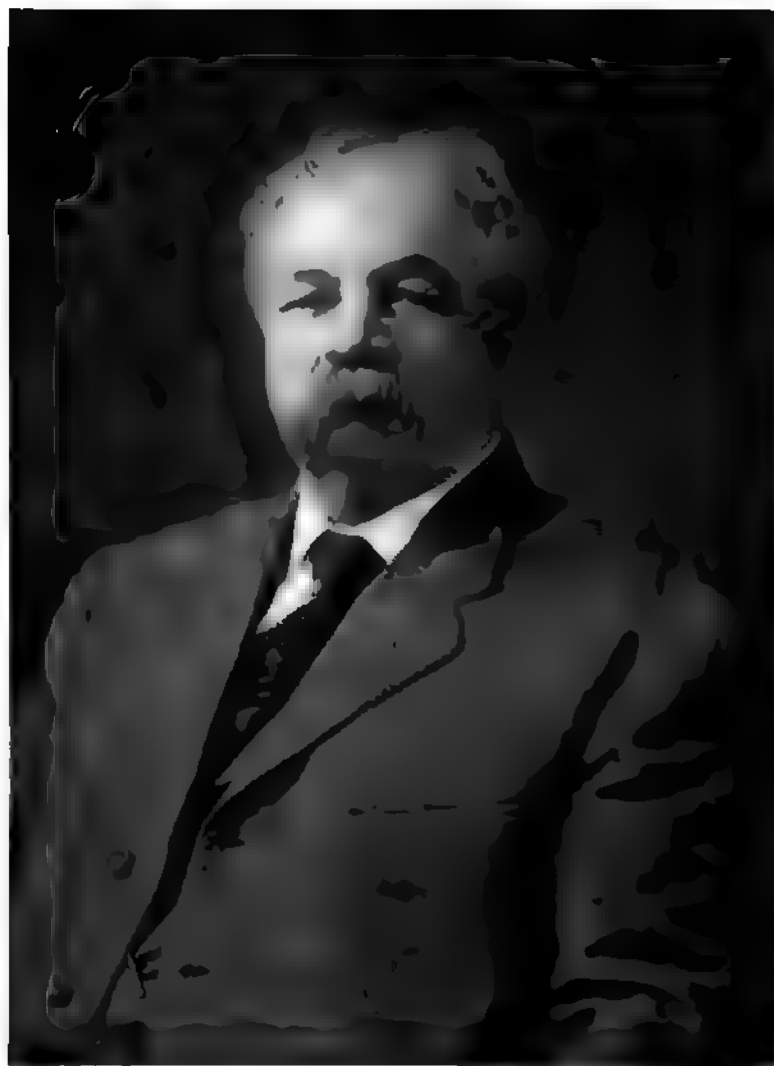
(IV) Joseph Pickering, son of Benjamin Pickering, was born in 1711 and died March 8, 1790. He was a fisherman and resided in Salem. He left numerous descendants. His will was dated March 1, 1790, and proved August, 1790. He married (first), June 14, 1733, Sarah Symonds; (second), in 1758, Mary Proctor, widow of John Proctor, of Salem. Children, born in Salem: 1. William. 2. Joseph, mentioned below. 3. Sarah, married ——— Archer. 4. Mary, married ——— Harrington and had James, Joseph, Mary, Hannah Harrington. 5. Jane, married Gilbert Tapley. 6. Elizabeth, married Adam Rowell.

(V) Joseph Pickering, son of Joseph Pickering, was born about 1750. He lived at Salem. Children: 1. Joseph, mentioned below. 2. Benjamin. 3. Rachel, married Joseph Newhall. 4. Betty. 5. Mary. 6. Hannah. 7. Sarah.

(VI) Joseph Pickering, son of Joseph Pickering, was born in Salem about 1775. He received property by deed from his Uncle William in 1797. He probably named his son William for this uncle William. This land adjoined land of James Pickering, a relative. He married Hannah ———. Children: 1. James, was a Republican in politics, a Baptist in religion; was a tanner in early life; later a teamster; married Mary Phipp; children: Arthur, George, James, Armond. 2. Sarah, married Benjamin Peach, of Salem, a mariner; had no children. 3. William, born about 1810, mentioned below.

(VII) William Pickering, son of William Pickering, was born in Salem about 1810. The difficulty of obtaining data as to his ancestors is due to the destruction of the Salem birth and other vital records. He died about 1887. He was educated in the common





*George W. Puckering*

He followed the occupation of his early life. Then he established a coal and wood business in Salem, and built a very flourishing trade. In politics he was a Republican; in Religion a Baptist. He belonged to no secret societies. He married, December 3, 1835, Mary Ann Pat-Childs, born at Salem: 1. George Washington, born May 27, 1849, mentioned above. 2. William, married (first), Cecilia (second) Ellen Welch. 3. Benjamin, married Mary Smith. 4. Charles. 5. Elizabeth. 6. Mary, died young.

(I) George Washington Pickering, son of William Pickering, was born at Salem, July 7, 1849, and was educated in the public schools there. He began to work in his father's coal and wood business. In 1893 he went into the business after his brother died and he has been very successful. He has extended his trade through energy and industry until it is the leading business in this line in the city of Salem. He is ranked among business men as a man of much foresight and sound judgment, with integrity and undivided attention to the affairs of his extensive business. He is a member in the Mercantile National Bank; president of the Salem Co-operative Bank. Politically he is a Republican, but has held public offices. He is a prominent Free Mason, a member of the Essex Lodge; the Salem Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Council Royal and Select Masters; and of Lewis Commandery, Knights Templar. He has taken the thirty-second degree only.

He married Ella P. Wright, of Salem, daughter of Peter Wright, of Salem. Children born at Salem: 1. Lillian, born March 1, 1873, married David Newcomb; children: David and Ralph Newcomb. 2. Frank P., born September 12, 1873, married Alice McPherson; they have no children. 3. George, born January 24, 1876, married Florence Leacom; children: Ruth, Margaret, and John, born October 3, 1878, married Ernest; child, Neal Boyd. 4. Ralph, born March 3, 1881, died August 15, 1881. 5. William B., born October 10, 1882, married Leadbetter. 6. William, born February 1, 1885, married Grace Norton; they have one child, Norton. 7. Harry, born August 1, 1886. 8. Anna, born December 28, 1886. 9. Mary, born July 30, 1891. 10. John, born August 22, 1898, died September 1898.

George Morton came to Plymouth, Massachusetts, in the ship "Anne" during the latter part of July, 1623. He married in Holland, July-August, 1612, Julianna Carpenter from Bath, England, daughter of Alexander Carpenter. He was one of the founders of the New England colony in Massachusetts, having been of that company of Puritans who left England in the early part of the seventeenth century, found a brief asylum in Holland, and came to America to establish a Christian state. He was the financial agent of the Pilgrims in England; he purchased the ship "Mayflower" and took an active part in sending over the colony that landed at Plymouth in 1620, coming himself in 1623. He died June, 1624. George and Julianna Morton had issue, as follows: 1. Nathaniel, born about 1613, in Leyden, Holland. 2. Patience, born 1615, in Leyden, Holland, died 1691; married 1633, in Plymouth, John Faunce, who came to America in 1623 in the ship "Anne." 3. John, born 1616, at Leyden. 4. Sarah, born 1618, at Leyden; married, December 20-30, 16—, as his second wife George Bonum; she died 1694; he died April 28, 1704, aged ninety-five years. 5. Ephraim, see forward.

(II) Hon. Ephraim Morton was born 1623 on the "Anne" during the passage to New England. Upon his father's death he was probably adopted by Governor Bradford. He married, November 18-28, 1644, Ann Cooper, daughter of John and Priscilla Cooper, of Scituate, Massachusetts; she died September 1-10, 1691. He married (second) Mary, widow of William Harlow, and daughter of Robert Shelley, of Scituate. He was made a freeman of the colony June 7, 1648; constable for Plymouth 1648; member of grand inquest 1654. In 1657 he was elected representative to the Plymouth general court, and was a member for twenty-eight years. In 1691-92, when Plymouth was merged into Massachusetts, he was chosen one of the first representatives to the general court. He was head of the board of selectmen for twenty-five years; a magistrate of the colony in 1683. At the time of his death he was justice of the court of common pleas. He was a sergeant in the Plymouth militia; in 1664 was elected lieutenant, and in 1671 was chosen a member of the council of war, in which he was of much service for many years, including the time of King Philip's war. He was for many years deacon of the Plymouth church. His children were as follows: 1. George, born 1645.

2. Ephraim, see forward. 3. Rebecca, born March 15, 1651. 4. Joseph, born 1653. 5. Mercy, born 16— . 6. Nathaniel, born 16—. 7. Eleazer, born 1659. 8. Thomas, born 1667. 9. Patience, born 16—, married, May 4, 1693, John Nelson, as his third wife, one of the proprietors of Middleborough.

(III) Ephraim Morton was born January 27, 1648, died February 18, 1731-32. He married, about 1675-76, Hannah Finney, born 1657. Children: 1. Hannah, born November 7, 1677, married Benjamin Warren. 2. Ephraim, born October 31, 1678. 3. John, born July 20, 1680, died young. 4. Joseph, see forward. 5. Ebenezer, born April 11, 1685.

(IV) Joseph Morton was born in Plymouth, March 4, 1683, died February 24, 1754. He married, 1709, Mary Chittenden, born January, 1685, died October 18, 1756. Children: 1. Joseph, see forward. 2. Hannah, born 1713, married Deacon Jonathan Diman. 3. Ezekiel, born 1718.

(V) Joseph Morton was born at Plymouth, October 25, 1712, died at Groton, Massachusetts, July 26, 1793. He married (first), 1738, Anna Bullock, born February 20, 1722, died April 3, 1759. Married (second), in Boston, December 27, 1759, Abigail Hersey, born 1734-35, died May 9, 1793. He removed to Boston, and from 1760 to 1764 was owner of the celebrated "White Horse" Inn, on the site of the present Adams House. His children were: 1. Perez, born February 3, 1740, died November 16, 1748. 2. Dimond, born February 2, 1743, died February 2, 1792; married, July 21, 1767, Margaret Johannot. 3. Hannah, born July 10, 1745, died June 23, 1820; married, in Boston, October 22, 1765, John Fuller. 4. Perez, born October 22, 1750, died October 14, 1837. 5. Lucy, born May 11, 1754, died August 22, 1803; married John Wright. 6. Abigail, born December 23, 1760, died September 17, 1817; married Caleb Stimson. 7. Anna Maria, married Ebenezer Hinckley. 8. Joseph, born August 6, 1764, see forward. 9. Ephraim, born December 8, 1768, died May 24, 1793. He was a surgeon in the East Indian Company's service, on the ship "Benjamin," Captain Silsbee, on passage to the Isle of France.

(VI) Joseph Morton was born August 6, 1764, died October 13, 1843. He married, November 11, 1804, Mary Wheeler, born July 11, 1779, died September 10, 1870. Children: 1. Mary Hersey, born December 31, 1805, died April 23, 1886; married George Thompson, who died November 11, 1853; no issue. 2.

Joseph Ephraim, born June 21, 1807, died May 2, 1810. 3. William Saxton, born October 7, 1808, still born. 4. William Saxton, born September 22, 1809, see forward. 5. Josephine Eugenia, born February 18, 1811, died September 23, 1898; married, February 10, 1845, Nathaniel Foster Safford, born September 19, 1815, died April 22, 1891. 6. Sarah Bradford, born August 12, 1812, died March 1, 1897. 7. Caroline Stimson, born January 11, 1814, died August 3, 1821. 8. Abigail, born June 29, 1817, died January 22, 1821.

(VII) Hon. William Saxton Morton was born in Roxbury, Massachusetts, September 22, 1809, died in Quincy, September 21, 1871. He was educated at Phillips Academy, New Hampshire, and later at Harvard, where he graduated in 1831. Among his classmates were the celebrated Wendell Phillips and the late ex-Mayor Shurtleff, of Boston, and other prominent men. After spending a short time abroad, he commenced the study of law in the office of Sidney Bartlett, and subsequently entered upon his legal practice at Amherst, New Hampshire. In 1840 he settled at Quincy, where he continued his professional labors until his death, becoming one of the leading members of the bar. He served many years as justice of the peace and commissioner of insolvency. He was one of the prime movers in the promotion of many of the leading business and financial organizations of Quincy, and through his wise efforts their future success was attained. He was a charter member of the Quincy Mutual Fire Insurance Company, which was established in 1850, and shortly afterward was chosen its president, in which capacity he served throughout his life. His name also headed the list of incorporators of the Mt. Wollaston Bank, established in 1853, of which he was for several years a director. In 1850 he was a representative to the general court, and during that year was a delegate to the constitutional convention. He was for a number of years a member of the school board and a trustee of Milton Academy. He married, October 3, 1839, Mary Jane Woodbury Grimes, born in Francestown, New Hampshire, February 19, 1821, daughter of Thomas G. and Martha (Woodbury) Grimes. Children: 1. Joseph William, born July 22, 1840, at Amherst, New Hampshire, died at Quincy, December 17, 1865, as a result of hardships endured in civil war. 2. George Woodbury, see forward. 3. Mary, born June 17, 1844, married Jesse P. Woodbury, pay-

master in United States navy during civil war; children: Mary Morton, born December 16, 1868; Jesse D., May 7, 1871; Martha Morton, July 9, 1872; Edith, September 5, 1874; William Saxton, September 25, 1876, died June 17, 1880. 4. Arthur Austerfield, born January 11, 1847, died March 24, 1854. 5. Martha Woodbury, born December 25, 1849, died April 26, 1870. 6. Arthur Austerfield (2), born July 22, 1855, died December 17, 1890; married Kitty T. (Polson) Boothby; no issue; after his death his widow married a Mr. Stewart, of North Carolina. 7. Sarah Josephine, born August 12, 1858, married, October 2, 1885, Frederick H. Smith, of Quincy.

(VIII) George Woodbury Morton was born in Quincy, Massachusetts, May 2, 1842, on the Morton homestead, corner of Coddington and Spear streets. He is a naval veteran of the civil war; he enlisted in the United States navy when nineteen years of age, and on September 25, 1861, was appointed acting assistant paymaster. On October 10 of that year he reported for duty on the United States steamer "R. B. Forbes" at Hampton Roads, Virginia, when Commodore S. F. Dupont was fitting out a squadron. A few days later the fleet sailed for Port Royal where it arrived after a stormy passage in which several vessels were disabled and some lost. On November 7 the squadron attacked Forts Beauregard and Walker, which were captured after five hours of fighting. The "R. B. Forbes" being disabled she was towed to the New York navy yard by the steamer "Atlantic" for repairs. When her repairs were completed, she was sent to New Orleans to join Admiral Farragut's squadron, but encountering heavy weather she was wrecked and burned three days after leaving New York. Mr. Morton was on the "Roanoke" waiting orders during the engagement between the "Merrimac" and the "Monitor" on March 9, 1862. Three days later he reported for duty on board the "Hetzel," Lieutenant Henry K. Davenport commanding. He remained on the "Hetzel" three years, and afterwards served under Captain John J. Almy on the "Juniata" stationed first at Fort Fisher and then at Port Royal, South Carolina. In May, 1865, the "Juniata" sailed for Bermuda, thence to the Cape Verde Islands, Pernambuco, Bahia, Rio Janeiro, Montevideo, Buenos Ayres, and to the coast of West Africa, stopping at Loanda, Benguda and at Great and Little Fish Bay. On the homeward trip Mr. Morton was detached at Rio Janeiro and ordered home, to which he returned by

the way of London, and received his honorable discharge June 9, 1867, and since that time he has been actively identified with the real estate interests of Quincy.

Mr. Morton is a staunch Republican in politics. During the years of 1890-91-92 he served in the city council, also serving on the finance committee of that body. He has served as commodore, secretary and treasurer of the Quincy Yacht Club, of which he was a charter member. Mr. Morton is president of the Quincy Savings Bank, director of the Quincy Mutual Fire Insurance Company and member of the Quincy Historical Society. He is a director of the National Mt. Wollaston Bank, of Quincy, and for many years has served on the board of trustees of the Thomas Crane Public Library of Quincy. He is a public-spirited man, interested in everything pertaining to the advancement and the welfare of his native city. In 1900 he gave to the city a drinking fountain, which was erected at the junction of Sea and Palmer streets. In 1907 he had another erected on the grass plot on Canal street at the junction of Coddington and Sea streets in memoriam of Thomas Morton, of Merry Mount, Massachusetts.

Mr. Morton married, February 3, 1887, Mrs. Lydia Lincoln (Averill) Follett, daughter of Thomas W. and Lydia Lincoln (South-er) Averill. They have no children.

John Mason, immigrant ancestor of the Salem family, died at Salem, 1680, and his inventory was dated December 3, 1680, signed by William Shaw and John Mason. His name was spelled in the record John "Mashoone." Nothing further seems to be known of him.

(II) Thomas Mason, perhaps son of the first settler, John Mason, was a resident of Salem when he bought his homestead December 29, 1694, of the widow and heirs of Ephraim Skerry, of Salem. This land was situated opposite the training common, Salem. He married Abigail, daughter of William Curtis Sr., of Salem. He was a fisherman. Abigail was appointed administratrix June 16, 1717. She has a deposition on file at Salem, dated September 27, 1700. Thomas bought land of his father-in-law October 26, 1706. Children: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. Charles, married Mary ———; deeded his share of father's estate to eldest brother Thomas, April 10, 1723. 3. Sarah, "one of the daughters," deeded her interests in the homestead to Thomas, May 12, 1726.



(III) Thomas Mason, son of Thomas Mason, born 1680-90, in Salem, died 1747, and his administrator was appointed May 18, 1747. He married Preserved —, who deeded the homestead to her children January 9, 1762. Children: 1. Thomas, died 1782. 2. Jonathan, mentioned below. 3. Margaret, married Jonathan Peele, Jr. 4. Abigail.

(IV) Jonathan Mason, son of Thomas Mason (3), was born in Salem, about 1725-30. He joined with Jonathan Jr. and Margaret Peele, Abigail Mason sisters, (Essex Deeds 106, page 184 A) deeding the property (three-fifths of it) at Southfields, Salem, near Marblehead, February 27, 1750. He had the homestead at Salem. His will, dated January 16, 1795, proved December 2, 1799, bequeathed to wife Susanna, to sons Jonathan and William, daughters Priscilla and Lydia, and children of Susanna. Children: 1. Jonathan, executor. 2. Priscilla, married Henry Elkins. 3. Lydia, married Maley. 4. William, mentioned below. 5. Susanna, died before her father; married — Sanders; children: Mason, Desire and Lydia Sanders.

(V) William Mason, son of Jonathan Mason, was born about 1760, in Salem. He married, June 14, 1780, Hannah Dobson, of Marblehead, and he settled in that town. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain William Bacon's company, Colonel John Glover's regiment (twenty-second) in 1775. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Hannah, baptized September 28, 1788. 2. Jonathan Breed, mentioned below. And others.

(VI) Captain Jonathan Breed Mason, son of William Mason, was born at Marblehead, March 10, 1792. He served in the war of 1812. He lived at Marblehead, and married, September 25, 1824, Martha Doliber. Among their children was Isaac W., mentioned below.

(VII) Isaac Wyman Mason, son of Jonathan Breed Mason, was born at Marblehead March 8, 1822. He was educated in the public schools, and in his youth, like his ancestors for many generations, followed the sea. He then learned the trade of shoemaker, and after a time began to manufacture boots and shoes, continuing until 1862. He was afterward engaged in the retail grocery trade in Marblehead, and in the real estate business. He was collector of taxes 1853-54. He acquired a competence, and ranks among the prominent self-made men of Marblehead. He married, July 11, 1844, Lydia Ann Dennis, born October 24, 1825, died July 30, 1903.

daughter of John and Sarah H. (Florence) Dennis. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Isaac W., died December 13, 1844, aged two months, three days. 2. Martha, born March 9, 1846; died December 19, 1846. 3. Isaac W., mentioned below.

(VIII) Isaac Wyman Mason, Jr., son of Isaac W. Mason, was born at Marblehead July 12, 1848. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and at Phillips Academy (Andover, Massachusetts). He then engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes, and continued until 1873, when he retired to take charge of his father's real estate holdings, which were extensive. In 1873 he was elected collector of taxes. He has been a member of the Marblehead school committee since 1886; was a member of the board of town auditors from 1882 to 1890, and chairman four years of that time. He was appointed collector of taxes in July, 1897, and elected collector the following year and succeeding years to the present time. He has given careful attention to the duties of his office and given perfect satisfaction to the taxpayers and town officers. He has been a member of the Marblehead Savings Bank corporation since 1895. He has been a member of Atlantic Lodge No. 55, I. O. O. F., since 1869; of Philanthropic Lodge, F. A. M., since 1899. In politics he is a Republican and in religion a Universalist. He married, March 8, 1870, Elizabeth Ellen Cole, born July 11, 1850, daughter of Samuel H. and Sally A. Cole. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Ernest Cole, born December 10, 1870; now harbor master at Marblehead, married Annie Green; children: Helen, Warren, Alice, Florence. 2. Coralie, born December 1, 1871; died May 5, 1872. 3. Jonathan Breed, born June 9, 1874; married Ellen Fader; one child, Edith. 4. Coralie, born November 2, 1875; married Frederick B. Litchman, chairman board of assessors, 1907-8. 5. Lillian L., born September 19, 1877; died January 27, 1880. 6. Martha Betsey, born June 15, 1880, teacher in public schools. 7. Mary Cole, born March 26, 1887, teacher in high school. 8. Henry C. S., born March 27, 1890.

(For preceding generations see Thomas Nichols 1.)

(IV) Moses Nicholas, son of NICHOLS Daniel Nichols (3), was born in Amesbury, (now Merrimac) and baptized in the Second Church of Amesbury, August 1, 1768. He was a farmer in Merrimac and died there. He married and

ng his children was Stephen, mentioned w.

V) Stephen Nichols, son of Moses Nichols (4), was born in Merrimac, Massachusetts, formerly Amesbury, about 1790. He married (first) Ruth Sargent, of Merrimac. married (second) Lucy Spofford. Children of first wife, born at Merrimac: 1. Charles, was a plumber by trade; married (1st) a Miss Porter; (second) Margaret; (third) Fidelia Cochran, by whom he had children; those living are: Herbert H., lives in Boston, and Elizabeth Jordan. 2. Charles R., lived in Haverhill; had two children, Austin P. and Harriet E. 3. Elizabeth, married Samuel Hood, of Georgetown, Massachusetts. 4. Ichabod Sargent, born 1823, mentioned below. 5. John, was a teacher, died west. Children of second wife, born at Merrimac: 6. Ruth Sargent, unmarried. 7. Martha R., unmarried. 8. Mary, died young. 9. John, died young.

VI) Ichabod Sargent Nichols, son of Stephen Nicholas (5), born Merrimac, Massachusetts, March 12, 1823, died in that town March 14, 1882. He was educated in the public schools of Merrimac and at Pembroke, New Hampshire. He worked for a few years at trade of shoe-making in a factory at Amesbury. He then became a salesman for carriage manufacturer of Amesbury and opened a salesroom at Milford, Massachusetts, afterward another in Rhode Island. In the salesrooms he sold carriages and wagons in various factories in Amesbury and vicinity.

Later he went into partnership with George Adams, who manufactured carriages in Merrimac while Mr. Nichols sold them in Rhode Island. This partnership continued to time of his death in 1882. He was a member of Bethany Lodge of Free Masons of Merrimac and an attendant of the Congregational church. In politics he was independent. He married, November 11, 1856, Augusta Downing, born June 24, 1830, daughter of Daniel Downing (see sketch of Downing family; also of Wiley family in this work). and Mrs. Nichols had no children.

The Fiskes in America are descended from an ancient family of that name which for centuries until with a comparatively recent period its seat and memorial lands in Laxfield, Norfolk, England.

I) Lord Symond Fiske was lord of the manor of Standhough, Laxfield parish, Suffolk, England, and lived in the reign of Henry IV and VI (1399-1422).

He married Susannah Smith, and after her death he married Katherine ——. He died February, 1464, was survived by children: William, Jaffrey, John, Edmund and Margaret.

(II) William, eldest son of Symond Fiske, born at Standhaugh, married Joan Lyme, of Norfolk. He was of Standhaugh, and lived during the reigns of Henry VI, Edward VI, Richard III and Henry VII. He died about 1504, was survived by his wife, who died 1505 and left children: William, Augustine, Simon, Robert, John, Margery and Margaret.

(III) Simon, fourth son of William and Joan (Lyme) Fiske, was in Laxfield, date unknown. He married Elizabeth ——, who died in Halesworth, June, 1558. In his will, made July 10, 1536, he desired to be buried at the chancel end of the Church of All Saints, Laxfield. He died in that town, June, 1538, leaving (living or dead) children: Simon, William, Robert, Joan, Jeffrey, Gelyne, Agnes, Thomas, Elizabeth and John.

(IV) Simon, child of Simon and Elizabeth Fiske, was born in Laxfield. The name of his wife and the date of their marriage are not known. He died 1505. His children were: Robert, John, George, Nicholas, Jeffrey, Jeremy, William, Richard, Joan, Gelyne and Agnes.

(V) Robert Fiske, eldest child of Simon Fiske, born in Standhough, about 1525, married Mrs. Sybil (Gould) Barber. For some time he was of the parish of St. James, South Elmham, England. Sybil, his wife, was in great danger in the time of the religious persecutions in 1553-58, as was her sister Isabelle, who was confined in the Castle of Norwich, and escaped death only by the power of her brothers, who were men of great influence in the county. Robert Fiske fled from religious persecution in the days of Queen Mary to Geneva, but returned later and died in St. James, 1600. His sons were William, Jeffrey, Thomas and Eleazer. The latter had no issue, but the progeny of the other three sons, in whole or in part, settled in New England. Besides these sons there was a daughter Elizabeth who married Robert Bernard: their daughter married a Mr. Locke, and was the mother of the celebrated John Locke, the English philosopher.

(VI) William, eldest child of Robert and Sybil (Gould) Fiske, born at Laxfield, 1566; died 1623; married Anna Austve, daughter of Walter, of Fibbenham, Long Row, in Norfolk.

folk; second, Alice ———. He is described as of St. James, in South Elmham, and it is said that he fled with his father from religious persecution. Of the first wife were children: John, Nathaniel, Eleazer, Eunice, Hannah and Esther (sometimes called Hester). The youngest child, Mary, seems to have been of the second wife.

(VII) Nathaniel Fiske, son of William Fiske, born in South Elmham, England, married Mrs. Alice (Henel) Leman. He lived in Weybred, England, and is mentioned in his father's will and also in the wills of his uncle Eleazer and cousin Eleazer. He had a son Nathaniel and daughter Sarah, both born in Weybred.

(VIII) Nathaniel Fiske, son of Nathaniel and Alice (Henel-Leman) Fiske, was born in Weybred, Suffolk, England, and lived there. He married Dorothy Symonds, of Wendham, and emigrated to New England, the tradition being that he died on the voyage. Their children were John, Nathan, Esther and Martha.

(IX) John Fiske, son of Nathaniel and Dorothy (Symonds) Fiske, born in England, about 1619, was an orphan when he landed in this country, his mother having died in England and his father on the ship in which he and his sons Nathaniel and John were passengers. John settled at Watertown, Massachusetts, bought lands there before 1648, took the fidelity oath, and died there October 28, 1684. He married, December 11, 1651, Sarah Wyeth, only child of Nicholas Wyeth by his first wife. Children: Sarah, John (died young), John, Margaret, Mary, William, Martha, Elizabeth, Nathaniel and Abigail.

(X) William Fiske, son of John and Sarah (Wyeth) Fiske, born in Watertown, Massachusetts, February 23, 1663, died there 1742. He was a yeoman, and in 1717 was a selectman of the town. He married, October 25, 1693, Hannah Smith, of Cambridge, born December 27, 1672, died December 7, 1728, daughter of John and Mary Bevis Smith. Children: William (died young), Hannah, Mary, Thomas, William, John and Samuel.

(XI) Deacon Samuel Fiske, son of William and Hannah (Smith) Fiske, born in Watertown, January 4, 1709, died there March 29, 1761; married, February 26, 1734, Anna Bemis, born April 29, 1714, and who married, second, April 26, 1763, Hopestill Bent. Deacon Samuel and Anna (Bemis) Fiske had children: Anna, Elizabeth, Grace, Samuel, Susanna, Lucy and William.

(XII) Samuel Fiske, son of Deacon Sam-

uel and Anna (Bemis) Fiske, born in Watertown, November 2, 1741, was a farmer in Waltham. He married, October 29, 1761, Abigail White, baptized August 20, 1738. Children: Abigail, Anna, Elijah, Jonathan, Jonas, Samuel, William, Francis, Robert (died young), Robert, Polly and Nathan.

(XIII) Francis Fiske, son of Samuel and Abigail (White) Fiske, born in Waltham, August 24, 1772, died in Saugus, Massachusetts, February, 1859. He was a farmer, and spent the greater part of his life in Saugus. He married, October 21, 1798, Sarah Livermore, born January 1, 1781, died in Malden, March 29, 1865, daughter of Lieutenant Elisha Livermore. Children: 1. Lydia, born April 22, 1799, died in Boston; married ——— Paull. 2. Samuel, April 17, 1801. 3. Abigail Livermore, December 11, 1803. 4. Anna Maria, March 17, 1807. 5. Sarah Jane, April 27, 1814. 6. Francis, June 30, 1824. 7. Harriet, married William H. Newhall. 8. Lucy, married ——— Baker, and removed to Nebraska.

(XIV) Francis Fiske, son of Francis and Sarah (Livermore) Fiske, born in Bedford, Massachusetts, June 30, 1824, died in Saugus, December 16, 1889. In the earlier part of his business life he was a manufacturer of cigars, and later engaged in the provision business in Boston. He married, in Saugus, November 16, 1850, Sarah E. Houghton, born August 7, 1832, daughter of Thomas Houghton of Weston. Children: 1. Emory Wilbur, born October 26, 1851. 2. Henrietta, December 28, 1852. 3. Frank E., September 14, 1854. 4. George W., October 6, 1857. 5. Edward P., March 13, 1859. 6. Henry F., January 10, 1861. 7. Frederick M., January 9, 1863, died May 28, 1886.

(XV) Henry Freeman Fiske, son of Francis and Sarah E. (Houghton) Fiske, was born in Saugus, January 10, 1861, and received his education in public schools, Phillips Andover Academy, and Bryant & Stratton's Commercial College, Boston. From 1889 to 1903 he carried on a general grocery and provision business, then sold out and has since been a commercial traveller. Mr. Fiske for many year has been a prominent figure in public affairs in Cliftondale and the town of Saugus, and is not an entirely passive factor in local politics, having served as chairman of the Republican town committee, frequently a delegate to party conferences and conventions, and now is chairman of the board of selectmen of Saugus, of which he has been a mem-

ber more than six years. He is equally well known in fraternal circles, and is a member and past grand of Cliftondale Lodge, No. 193, I. O. O. F.; grand conductor of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts; member of Olympic Lodge, No. 111, D. R.; Peter Woodland Lodge, No. 72, K. P., Lynn; life member, representative and past exalted ruler of Malden Lodge, No. 965, B. P. O. E.; member of New England Railroad Club, Commercial Traveler's Association, Utica, New York, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

**BENNETT** This surname is an abbreviation of the English form of the word *Benedictus*, meaning "blessed," and is the name of many emigrants from England to the American colonies. When the war of the revolution came on, the Bennetts, with various spellings of the name, were numerous, and the revolutionary rolls of Massachusetts show one hundred and twenty Bennets, ninety Bennetts, thirty Bennits, and nineteen Bennitts, who were in service. Four distinct lines of the family are traced from Essex county, Massachusetts.

(I) John Bennett was born in England in 1632. There is a tradition that he ran away with a Scotch peasant's daughter, and that he was the son of a nobleman, evidence of which is afforded by his court dress, said to be in the possession of a descendant. He was in Charlestown, Massachusetts, in 1659, and was drowned in 1674. He was a weaver. His widow, Mary ———, married Richard Meade, 1678. His children: 1. John, born about 1659, cordwainer; he lived at Lancaster, whence he was driven by the impending war; married Ruth Bradshaw, and had two sons. 2. Josias, died in infancy, September 12, 1663. 3. Josias, born April 23, 1664, married, December 9, 1694, Rebecca Cutler. 4. James, see forward. 5. Mary. Some of the sons of John Bennett appear to have returned to Lancaster after the Indian wars.

(II) James Bennett, fourth son and child of John and Mary Bennett, was born in Charlestown, May 31, 1666. He settled in Roxbury, where the Bennett family was principally located. He married, February 1, 1680-81, Elizabeth Tarbell (Tarbole), born 1656, died July 25, 1684. Children, born in Roxbury: 1. James, born December 11, 1681, see forward. 2. Josias, born May 6, 1684, probably returned to Lancaster or vicinity. His son James appears to be the James Bennett,

of Groton, whose son Josiah was the pioneer of Shrewsbury, Massachusetts.

(III) James Bennett, son of James and Elizabeth (Tarbell) Bennett, born December 11, 1681, married, March 23, 1703, at Reading, Massachusetts; name of wife not known.

(IV) James Bennett, son of James Bennett, born at Groton, about 1704, married Elizabeth (Betsy) Dodge; children: 1. Sarah, born 1745, married ——— Parker. 2. Thomas, born about 1750. 3. Stephen, born about 1753, see forward. 4. William, born 1754. 5. James, served in revolution; married Mary Walker, April 13, 1770. 6. Elizabeth, born 1761. 7. Joseph, father of Kendall Bennett, of Groton. 8. Jonathan, married Mary, daughter of Job Shattuck.

(V) Stephen Bennett, son of James and Elizabeth (Dodge) Bennett, born about 1753, with his brother James settled in Billerica. He was a soldier in the revolution, enlisted from Middlesex county for nine months from time of arrival at Fishkill, New York, June 19, 1778; served in Captain Turner's company, Colonel Spaulding's regiment; age twenty-five years; stature five feet eight inches. After the close of the war he left Billerica and went to New Hampshire. While residing there he one day took some grain to a mill across Lake Winnepesaukee on a hand sled, and when returning slipped and fell on the ice, dislocating an ankle. Unable to stand, he endeavored to crawl to a place where he could see his house, which was shut from his view by a strip of land. Becoming exhausted, and the weather extremely cold, he was frozen to death. His faithful dog attracted attention by his barking, but when the neighbors arrived, the animal would not allow them to approach his master's body, and it was necessary to summon Mrs. Bennett before the body could be removed. He married Elizabeth ———; children: John, born in Groton, Massachusetts, December 25, 1775, a celebrated performer on the fife; Stephen, Thomas, Frank, James, Samuel, Jonas, Keziah, Hannah, Betsey, Sarah, Rebecca, and two others.

(VI) Stephen Bennett, son of Stephen and Elizabeth Bennett, was born in New Hampshire, and resided all his life in Sandwich, that state, dying there at the age of seventy-seven years. He was a noted cooper. He was a member of the Methodist church. He married Dolly Paine, a direct descendant of Robert Treat Paine. Their children: Reuben; Amos; Stephen; John; Sarah; Betsey; Mary, died at the age of two and a half years;

Simon, of whom further; Abner; William.

(VII) Simon Bennett, son of Stephen and Dolly (Paine) Bennett, was born in Sandwich, New Hampshire, 1804. He was educated in the common schools, resided all his life in Sandwich, where he followed farming, and died at the age of seventy-five years. He was an officer of the Methodist church many years. He was a noted musician—one of the best snare drummers in that part of the country, a fine tenor singer, and sang in the choir of his church many years. He married Mary Fogg Chase, of one of the famous old families of New Hampshire, of which were two bishops of the Protestant Episcopal church, a governor of Ohio, a United States senator, Salmon P. Chase, a secretary of the treasury in President Lincoln's cabinet (afterward chief justice of the supreme court of the United States). She was born 1802, daughter of William Chase, born in Deerfield, New Hampshire, who went to Sandwich in early life, followed farming, and purchased two hundred acres of land which he developed, and where he passed the remainder of his life, dying aged eighty-nine years. He married Betsey Fogg, born in Deerfield. They had ten children, nine of whom lived to marry and rear families. The mother died aged seventy-five years. Children of Simon and Mary Fogg (Chase) Bennett: 1. Russell Simon, residing in Lynn. 2. Edmund Chase, resides in Holderness, New Hampshire; is a farmer, and proprietor of the Mt. Morgan House. 3. Josiah Chase, see forward. 4. Stephen, resides in Weare, New Hampshire.

(VIII) Josiah Chase Bennett, son of Simon and Mary Fogg (Chase) Bennett, was born in Sandwich, New Hampshire, May 6, 1835. By his own native ability and personal effort he has risen from a humble place to one of commanding influence. From an early age he was thrown upon his own resources. When he was sixteen he left his native town and went to work at the shoemaker's bench in Danvers. In those days a shoemaker made the whole shoe, there being no large factories as at present. From Danvers he went to Boston and engaged in the manufacture of silk hats, and this business and photography occupied his attention until 1866, when he became connected with the American Shoe Tip Company of Boston. At the time he took a position with this company it was in such critical financial condition that they had decided to go out of business, but at the earnest solicitation of one of its members it was agreed that

Mr. Bennett should be permitted to make a trial trip and endeavor to place their goods on the market, which he did with such gratifying results that he remained with the company about five years, and through his effort it attained a place of first importance among the manufacturing firms of the country. At this time Mr. Bennett resided in Lynn during the summer, and in Boston during the winter. In 1860 he took up his residence permanently in Lynn, and commenced manufacturing shoes in a small way with George E. Barnard, under the firm name of J. C. Bennett & Company, in Exchange street. Two years later the business was removed to a new building in Central Square. When Mr. Bennett entered upon this enterprise so poor was the quality of Lynn shoes that many dealers in different parts of the country refused to handle them, signs to this effect being displayed in windows. Mr. Bennett purchased the best of stock, and engaged high class workmen, and was the pioneer in introducing a high grade machine and hand made shoe. He did a very extensive business, and manufactured more than three hundred different styles of shoes. The products of his factory became widely and favorably known throughout the country, contributing largely toward placing Lynn in the foremost rank in the production of fine goods. Mr. Bennett has always been a true friend of the laboring classes, and willing to consider their needs and their rights, and hence, through all the agitations that have beset the trade in the city, he has been remarkably free from difficulties that were encountered by such brother manufacturers as were disposed to be more tenacious of their own opinions and less considerate of those of others. If, however, troubles have at any time arisen, he has always adjusted them through arbitration, to the mutual satisfaction of employer and employees. Mr. Bennett continued in the shoe business until 1893, when he retired. He has for a number of years been interested largely in real estate, and in the immediate vicinity of his office in Commercial street owns several acres of land upon which he has erected a number of buildings which he leases for manufacturing purposes.

Mr. Bennett was formerly a Whig, but later a Republican, and has always taken an active interest in the affairs of his city, county and state, as well as in national affairs. He served on the city committee many years, and in 1885 formed the Lynn Republican Club, one of the strongest political organizations of this sec-







*Joseph L. Bennett*





1, and was its first president, has served as nearly half of the time since its organization, and for twenty-five years has been delegate to every state convention. He served in state senate in 1885, and in that position, his prudence, good judgment and moderation, won the universal approval of his constituents, and likewise gained much applause in the benevolent and sympathetic of all ties by donating to the Lynn Hospital the full amount of his salary as senator. He served a second senatorial term in 1898. In his first term he served on the committee on pensions and labor, and in his second term was chairman of the committee on roads and bridges and the committee on drainage, and served on the committee on harbors and public lands. Was delegate to National Convention at Minneapolis, 1892. He has taken a very active part in securing legislation for what is known as the North Shore state highway, and for the past fifteen years has been before the legislature with some bill pertaining to this thoroughfare, which stretches from Boston to Newburyport, nearly forty miles along the shore and to the state line of New Hampshire, which is now nearly completed—one of the most beautiful pieces of roadway in the United States and upon which more than two million dollars has been expended. Bennett was one of the charter members of the Lynn Board of Trade, and has been a member of the executive committee from the date of its organization; a member of the Farmington Club, Home Market, the Massachusetts Republican and the Old Merchants club of Boston, a charter member of the Lynn Historical Society, also a member of the Society of the Colonial Wars, and the Twentieth Century Club, and is affiliated with Morning Star Lodge, F. and A. M., of Wolfboro, New Hampshire.

Mr. Bennett married, in 1865, Nancy Louisa Richardson, of Rochester, New Hampshire, daughter of Captain Ephraim Richardson, who died in the war of 1812, and whose commission as captain is in the possession of Mr. Bennett. Captain Richardson was a farmer, and he came to Salem at the age of twenty-one years, in a position as foreman of a large stable, and later became famous as the driver of six or eight horse coaches to Boston. Later he removed to Farmington, New Hampshire, where he conducted a farm for a few years, then removed to Rochester, New Hampshire, where he managed the Langdon House until ten years before his death, which occurred at the age of

eighty-five years. He married Procinda Batten, and they became the parents of nine children, of whom the only one living is Mrs. Bennett, who is a lineal descendant of Captain Thorpe, of Dedham, who was prominent in the revolution. Mr. and Mrs. Bennett are both communicants of St. Stephen's Church, Protestant Episcopal, of which Mr. Bennett has been a vestryman for upwards of twenty years.

William Hickok (1) came from HICKOK Warwickshire, England, in 1627, and in that year was of Farmington, Connecticut. His son Sergeant Samuel Hickok (2), was one of the original thirty members of the first company that settled Waterbury, Connecticut, and one of the grantees mentioned in the first Indian deed. The inventory of his estate, taken February 28, 1694, amounted in value to 434 pounds. He was born 1643, and died 1694. His children: Samuel, born 1669; Hannah, 1671; William, 1673; Thomas, 1675; Joseph, 1678; Mary, 1681; Elizabeth, 1682; Stephen, 1685; Benjamin, 1686; Ebenezer 1693.

(III) Samuel Hickok, son of Sergeant Samuel, born 1669, died in Waterbury, Connecticut, 1713. He married, April, 1690, Elizabeth Plumb, died 1749, daughter of John Plumb, of Milford, Connecticut. There children: a daughter, Ebenezer, Samuel, John, Hannah, Elizabeth, a son, Gideon, Sarah and Silence.

(IV) Ebenezer Hickok, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Plumb) Hickok, born 1691, died in Bethel, Connecticut, 1774. He married Esther Beach, of North Stratford, Connecticut, who died 1775. Their sons were Ebenezer, Maj. Benjamin, (born 1750, died 1816), and Capt. Samuel.

(V) Captain Samuel Hickok, son of Ebenezer and Esther (Beach) Hickok, was born about 1747. The earlier part of his life was spent in Connecticut whence he removed to Otsego county, N. Y., and died there. Family traditions state that he had attained to over one hundred years of age. His sons were Daniel, Pliny, Noah and Amos.

(VI) Amos Hickok, son of Captain Samuel, was born in Connecticut, in that part of the town of Washington known as Footville. He was a farmer during the earlier part of his life and afterward was a carpenter. After the birth of his first child he removed with his family to Charlotte, Vermont, and there carried on a farm during the warm months of the year and worked at his trade in winter sea-

sons. He is remembered as a very industrious man, a Congregationalist in religious belief, and a strong Whig in politics. He married Anna Foote of Footville, Connecticut, widow of William Barker, and by her had six children: Nathaniel, Anna, Jarvis, Gideon, Louisa and Nelson.

(VII) Gideon Hickok, son of Amos and Anna (Foote) Hickok, was born in Charlotte, Vermont, August 20, 1807, and died in Everett, Massachusetts, December 27, 1874. Upon taking up the practical duties of life he engaged at work in a woolen mill at Hinesburg, Vermont, and continued up until after his majority when he left home and went to Hartford Connecticut, and started out on his career as a dealer in cattle and horses and continued in that business so long as he lived. After leaving Hartford he went to Boston, lived there for some time and in 1869 took up his residence in South Malden, now Everett, Massachusetts. He was an active, energetic man all through his business life, possessed of excellent judgment and is said to have been as well informed in regard to the quality, weight and value of live stock as almost any other man in the region. He took considerable interest in public affairs, first as an old line Whig and afterward a Republican, having cast his political fortunes with the latter party at the time it came into existence, in 1856. He was a Master Mason, member of Palestine Lodge of Everett, and in religious preference was Unitarian. He married Mary Clark, daughter of Eli Heppy (Loomis) Clark of Windsor (now Hartford), and by whom he had two children, Gilman C. and Mary, born 1847, the latter of whom died aged about two years.

(VIII) Gilman Clark Hickok, only son of Gideon and Mary (Clark) Hickok, was born in Bloomfield, Connecticut, December 8, 1838, and was a small boy when his father removed to Boston. He acquired his early education in Boston public schools, prepared for college at Phillips Exeter Academy, then entered Harvard for a scientific course, and was graduated A. B. in 1861. After leaving college he worked for a short time as clerk in a shoe store in Boston, and then began his active business career as a produce dealer in Chatham street, Boston; and from that time until 1898, covering a period of more than thirty years, he was closely identified with the business life of the city. For many years Mr. Hickok took an active earnest interest in the civil and social life of Everett, where he

has made his residence for a long time, and since his retirement from business pursuits his old-time interest in the welfare of the town and its institutions has not entirely abated. He is a Republican but never was a bitter partizan, never sought public office because of the emolument thereof or for the gratification of any political ambition on his part. For many years he was a member of the board of assessors of Everett and for over fifteen years he has been a member of the school committee. Himself a college man, he fully appreciates the importance of constantly elevating the standard of schools of higher education. The public schools of Everett have benefited by his connection with their operation and his interest in them always has been earnest and wholly unselfish. He has been a trustee of the Everett Public Library for over twenty-five years, and otherwise in many ways has been and still is identified with the best interests of the town. Mr. Hickok is a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal church, and during the period of its existence was a member of the Glendon Club. He holds membership in Palestine Lodge, F. and A. M.; St. Paul Chapter, R. A. M., Boston Commandery, K. T., and is a life member of the Bostonian Society, of Boston. April 3, 1866, he married Jessie A. Nearing, born in Granby, Connecticut, October 30, 1845, daughter of Albert and Nancy Amelia (Cadwell) Nearing, the former a native of Bloomfield, Connecticut. Asel Nearing, father of Albert, was born in Connecticut, probably in Symsbury, and died at Fort Meigs, Ohio, while in service during the war of 1812 with Great Britain. Asel Nearing's father was a soldier of the French and Indian war, and was at the battle of Louisburg in 1744. His father was a Van Nearing, of a family of Holland Dutch colonists who made settlement along the Connecticut river. Three children were born of the marriage of Gilman Clark and Jessie A. (Nearing) Hickok, none of whom are now living: 1. Mary, born in Everett, May 13, 1870, died June 22, 1876. 2. George, born in Everett, October 6, 1871, died March, 1880. 3. Annie, born in Everett, November 5, 1872, died June 24, 1876.

The surname Sweetser is identical with Sweetzer and Switzer, both of which are still in use by various branches of the family. A native of Switzerland was called a Switzer, but the term was used especially for one of

the hired guards and in general came to be used for a mercenary soldier. It has been a common name in England for many centuries.

(I) Seth Sweetser, the immigrant ancestor of the American family, was born in England in 1606 and came from Tring, Hertfordshire, England, a place thirty miles from London. He came to New England in 1637 and in that year was admitted an inhabitant of Charlestown. He was admitted to the church there January 8, 1638, and a freeman March 14, 1638-39. He was a shoemaker by trade, and a Baptist in religion. A letter from his cousin, Daniel Field, dated at Tring, May 10, 1642, has been preserved. It mentions his cousin Crane, father Lake, Aunt Hoten, his brothers and his sister Elis. It notified him that he was to receive a butt of leather for which he was to pay ten pounds to Thomas Welch or Goodman Fowler. It conveyed a message of love to William Phillips and his wife. He made a deed of gift to his son Benjamin in 1660. He died May 27, 1662, aged fifty-six years. His will was signed May 24, 1662, and proved June 17, following. He bequeathed to wife Elizabeth, daughter Sarah, son Samuel Blanchard and his wife Mary, daughter Hannah Fitch and to his wife's three children by an earlier marriage. His son Benjamin and Edward Drinker were executors; Mr. Richard Russell and "my brother Thomas Gold" overseers. His first wife Bethia was admitted to the church September 9, 1639. He married second, April, 1661, Elizabeth Oakes, widow of Thomas Oakes, of Cambridge. His widow married third, Samuel Hayward. Children: 1. Benjamin, mentioned below. 2. Sarah. 3. Mary, married, January 3, 1654-55, Samuel Blanchard. 4. Hannah, baptized January 12, 1638-39, married Joseph Fitch. 5. Elizabeth, born January 27, 1642-43.

(II) Benjamin Sweetser, son of Seth Sweetser, was born in Tring, England, about 1632, died July 22, 1718. He came to Charlestown with his parents when an infant. He inherited the homestead. He followed his trade of last-maker in Charlestown. He was a prominent Baptist at the time that denomination was being oppressed by the Puritans, and he was fined fifty pounds and imprisoned for being a Baptist. His will is dated May 5, 1716, and proved August 12, 1718. He bequeathed to his wife, to sons Benjamin, Samuel, Joseph and Wigglesworth. He married Abigail Wigglesworth, born 1632, died July 22, 1718, aged eighty-six years, according to her gravestone. Children, born at Charles-

town: 1. Abigail, married Andrew Simpson. 2. Bethiah, married, October 30, 1663, Edward Paine; second, Isaac Wheeler. 3. Benjamin, born April 24, 1666, died at Malden, September 23, 1720. 4. Seth, born July 7, 1668, mentioned below. 5. Joseph, born January 14, 1670. 6. Samuel, born August 1, 1673. 7. Wigglesworth, born May 28, 1677.

(III) Seth Sweetser, son of Benjamin Sweetser, was born at Charlestown, July 7, 1668, died there November 9, 1721. He was a successful trader. He lived in Charlestown, where he was taxed 1727-29-30. His will was dated March 17, 1730-31, and presented November 16, 1731. He bequeathed to wife Sarah and three daughters, to children of his son Benjamin, Sarah, Margaret and Seth. His widow joined with Seth selling the homestead to James Miller in 1735. He married, January 12, 1691-92, Sarah Clark, at Woburn. She was admitted to the church September 1, 1706. Children, born at Charlestown: 1. Benjamin, baptized October 30, 1692. 2. Abigail, born April 4, 1695, married Andrew Newell. 3. Mary, born May 1, 1700, married Josiah Henshaw. 4. Seth, born February 21, 1703-04, mentioned below. 5. Sarah, born August 27, 1711, married John Bradish.

(IV) Seth Sweetser, son of Seth Sweetser, was born at Charlestown, February 21, 1703-04, died there suddenly January 15, 1778. His house was not far from what is now the corner of Harvard and Main streets, and was built by Timothy Thompson. Sweetser was admitted to the church October 3, 1725, and was town clerk in 1755, and from 1775 to 1778. He served on various important committees of the town. He graduated from Harvard College in 1722 and was school-master at Charlestown in 1724.

The following obituary notice was published in the *Boston Gazette* of February 28, 1778: "On the 15th of January (1778), died at Charlestown in the 74th year of his age Seth Sweetser Esq., who had many years taught the grammar school and held other important offices in that town. A mind naturally strong added to the advantage of a liberal education furnished him with a large stock of ancient and modern learning. A remarkable faculty of communicating his ideas enabled him to impart his knowledge to others and qualified him for an able instructor of youth. Indeed, his abilities in this capacity are put beyond a doubt by the many shining characters both in church and state which were formed under his tuition. With a heart susceptible of all the warmth and

tenderness of friendship, he preserved an openness of temper which demanded and received confidence from the first acquaintance. Having had large opportunities for acquiring anecdotes concerning the first characters upon the ancient and modern stage, joined to an extensive knowledge of books and of the human heart, his conversation was agreeable to all, and the hours spent by his friends in his company were esteemed among the most pleasant and profitable of their lives. Inoffensive and benevolent in his disposition, prudent and circumspect in his conversation, Master Sweetser, while he enjoyed many friends, never had an enemy. His sacred regard to the religion of the Redeemer rendered him careful to perform with exactness, punctuality and cheerfulness every duty incumbent upon him in the several relations he sustained. The tears of his family evidence his affections as a husband, his care and tenderness as a parent and kindness as a parent, his kindness as a master. He loved the place of his nativity with a warmth of affection, he sympathized with others while he shared deeply himself in the ruin and desolation brought upon it by a relentless enemy. As soon as circumstances would permit he returned to it and often expressed satisfaction in the prospect of laying his bones in his beloved Charlestown. This affection was returned by his fellow citizens. They looked up to him for advice and assistance as did the Jews to Nehemiah after their return from captivity. He always expressed his apprehension of a sudden death, yet he never appeared to be terrified with the prospect. His hope in the Redeemer and confidence in God raised him above such fears. He expressed indeed his choice to die suddenly and he was gratified in his desires and we doubt not had a quick transition from earth to Heaven."

He lost some property when the town was burned by the British in 1775. His will was dated May 12, 1772, and lodged February 10, 1778. He bequeathed to his sister Sarah Bradish half his Pamaquid lands, to his wife, and after death to his six children. He married Hannah Bradish, who died September 21, 1806, aged ninety-four. Children, born at Charlestown: 1. Hannah, born December 1, 1723, died August 16, 1725 (gravestone at Charlestown). 2. Seth, born 1727, baptized November 5, and died 1750. 3. Hepzibah, born February 27, 1729-30, died November 2, 1756. 4. Benjamin, born March 19, 1731. 5. Abigail, born November 29, 1734, married Samuel Dowse. 6. Joanna, baptized October

11, 1736. 7. Sarah, born January 25, 1738-39, married Zechariah Larkin. 8. Thomas, born February 15, 1740-41, died February, 1741-42. 9. Henry Phillips, born November 8, 1742, mentioned below. 10. Daniel, baptized April 29, 1744. 11. Isaac, baptized July 28, 1745, lived in Concord. 12. Joanna, born October 22, 1746, married James Kettell. 13. James, baptized October, 1748, a tanner at Boston.

(V) Henry Phillips Sweetser, son of Seth Sweetser, was born at Charlestown, November 8, 1742, died there December 4, 1792. He owned the covenant in the Charlestown church August 14, 1768. He bought his father's house of the other heirs in 1778 and was taxed in Charlestown in 1764-65-66-73. He bought the ferry way of the town April 3, 1793. His widow Phebe was appointed administratrix April 3, 1793. His farm and land were valued at two-hundred and ten pounds and his mansion one hundred and fifty pounds. The ferryway, etc., was sold to Seth Sweetser in 1794, the house to R. Devens in 1794. He was a goldsmith by trade. He married first, May 16, 1765, Sarah Kettell, born January 27, 1743-44, died February 18, 1786, daughter of James and Sarah (Call) Kettell, of Charlestown. Her father was a baker, tavern keeper, and held the offices of deputy sheriff and jailor at Charlestown. He married second, January 14, 1787, Phebe (Sprague) Hatch, widow of Asa Hatch, born 1748, died of consumption April 23, 1801. Children of first wife: 1. Henry, born August 4, 1768, died January 28, 1847, at Concord, New Hampshire. 2. Seth, born August 4, 1768, died September 12, 1768. 3. Seth, born May 14, 1772, mentioned below. 4. James, born January 18, 1774, died of fever while at sea September 22, 1797. 5. Sarah, born February 5, 1776, died at Hingham, August 20, 1847; married Abner Hersey. 6. Isaac, born July 4, 1779, died June 6, 1846; tailor by trade, noted musician. 7. John, born April 27, 1781, died November 2, 1863; architect and builder; was representative to the general court in 1832-34-36; married, January 9, 1809, Elizabeth Scott, of Charlestown; children: i. Elizabeth Williams, born November 9, 1809; ii. Isaac, born September 19, 1812, married, October 24, 1829, Elizabeth S. Soule; (children: John Frederick, born April 15, 1843; Emily Seaver, born March 14, 1845; Isaac Horner, born September 3, 1846; Frank Eliot, born March 31, 1850; Ida Elizabeth, born August 17, 1855). 8. Benjamin Goodwin, born March 3, 1783, died April 5, 1853; married Lydia Kettell, of Charlestown, and had a

son Seth. Child of second wife: 9. Hannah, born December 10, 1787, died June 13, 1846; married Isaac Rhoades, born 1781, died May 1, 1848.

(VI) Seth Sweetser, son of Henry Phillips Sweetser, was born at Charlestown, May 14, 1772, died at Newburyport, Massachusetts, August 8, 1851. He was well educated in the public school of his native town. His youth and early manhood were spent in Charlestown. In 1802 he removed to Newburyport and engaged in business as a grocer, and dealer in West India goods. To his grocery he added a bakery and later dry goods and carpets. His store was on Liberty street, and he enjoyed a flourishing trade. He was also a popular and successful auctioneer. After his death the store passed into the possession of his sons, Ebenezer Stocker and George Edward Sweetser, Ebenezer S. afterward bought out his brother and continued the business until 1885. Seth Sweetser lived on the Turnpike or State street, where he built his residence. The place was sold to the Cushing family and is now owned by Russell Perkins. Mr. Sweetser had a fine personal appearance and manner, of great dignity and self-control and never spoke of himself as infirm, though he lived to be eighty. His pastor once said of him: "He was about perfect in his family." In religion he held the opinions now known as Unitarian, but he was not a church member until late in life. His wife brought about a change in his religious habits. She urged him to institute family prayers and he said he could not conduct them. "Then say the Lord's Prayer," was her reply. He yielded to her wishes, and in time found himself enlarging his petitions at family services and growing in piety. He and eight children afterward joined the Old-town Church. He joined the Masonic Lodge at Newburyport, but afterward withdrew from membership, not approving the Masonic teachings.

He married, at Charlestown, May 6, 1799, Sarah Frothingham, born July 12, 1772, died at Newburyport, March 19, 1849, daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Deland) Frothingham, of Charlestown. Her father, born April 6, 1724, died August 19, 1809, was captain of Richard Gridley's regiment of artillery in 1756, in the French and Indian war and also in the revolution, during which he was commissioned major. He took part in the battle of Monmouth, was wounded and taken from the field in the dead-cart, but recovered. He joined the Society of the Cincinnati after the

war. General Washington visited him upon his last tour north and that was the only special call that he made in Charlestown. His wife was a woman of great courage. While he was in the battle of Bunker Hill, she and her five children sought refuge in the country. Sarah was a pious, devout woman. Her children received a goodly share of direct parental supervision and training, and the Catechism was faithfully inculcated every Sunday night. On the same evening also it was the mother's habit to gather her children together for prayer. The father's words, "Your mother wants you," were a sufficient signal. While her son was in college his mother always took him to her room and prayed with him on his return. Children: 1. Cornelia, born at Charlestown, February 22, 1800, died April 8, 1845. 2. Sally, born April 10, 1802, died June 12, 1891. 3. Mary Jane, born October 26, 1804, died February 20, 1891. 4. Seth, born March 15, 1807, mentioned below. 5. Caroline Emerson, born November 26, 1808, died June 17, 1809. 6. Henry Phillips, born May 8, 1810, died December 16, 1879; married, June 30, 1836, Ann Maria Sweetser, of Lowell; children: i. William Henry, born April 5, 1837, died September 4, 1857; ii. Sarah Maria, born April 5, 1839, died September 4, 1884; iii. Mary Elizabeth, born August 13, 1846, died May 19, 1904. 7. Elizabeth Ann, born January 6, 1812, died January 31, 1879. 8. Ebenezer Stocker, born January 19, 1814, died December 6, 1885; married, November 11, 1841, Maria Cummings, who died April 19, 1882; had no issue. 9. George Edward, born October 28, 1816, died April 17, 1848; married, May 25, 1843, Mary Elizabeth Todd, of Newburyport; child, Mary Caroline, born October 17, 1844.

(VII) Rev. Seth Sweetser, son of Seth Sweetser, was born in Newburyport, March 15, 1807, died March 24, 1878. As a boy he worked in his father's store, "shovelling salt, selling rum with the rest, lighting the fire on cold winter mornings with the flint and tinder-box or by borrowing coals from a neighboring store." He attended the district schools and the Newburyport Academy, then at the height of its prosperity under Alfred W. Pike, principal, and fitted for college. Rev. Horatio Wood, a townsman and college chum has said: "He always maintained a proper and grave demeanor, and yet was never without a ready smile, and had a vein of humor. He was affable and companionable. He was diligent and painstaking in preparation for college. When

ascending the last steps toward the entrance to the college gate, he enjoyed and profited much by the pastoral and fatherly advice, the thorough teachings, scholarly influence, and direct spurring, it may be, of the Rev. Dr. Withington, of Newburyport. As his chum in college through four years, I bear willing testimony to his kindly fellowship, uniformly correct deportment, strict observance of study hours, and diligent improvement of them. While his general scholarship was of a high order, he took especial delight in mathematical calculations. He was distinguished in this branch. \* \* \* Of course his college rank was highest in mathematics. On account of his scholarship, his elevated sentiments, his social qualities, and moral character sound to the core, he was respected and beloved by the class. Among his intimate friends were Felton, afterwards president of the college; Stearns, afterward president of Amherst College; William M. Rogers, subsequently minister in Boston, and E. S. Dixwell, soon well known as principal of the Lation School in Boston."

Sweetser graduated from Harvard in the class of 1827, taking for the subject of his Commencement part "Prospects of Young Men in the Different Learned Professions." In company with his classmates, Cornelius C. Felton and Henry R. Cleveland, he took charge of what is now the Geneseo Academy, Livingston county, New York, for two years, then tutored at Harvard for two years, having Charles Sumner among other students in his charge. He entered Andover Seminary in 1831 to study for the ministry. During the first year his eyes failed him on account of the strain of early morning and late night study. A brother came with him to read to him and also to receive instruction. He never entirely recovered from this affliction. He employed a reader during his entire seminary course and seldom used his eyes except for occasional private reading of the Scriptures. This severe deprivation was a great hindrance to him in the Seminary. Rev. H. A. Tracy wrote: "As a man, his character was matured when he entered the Seminary. If wisdom may be measured by years, then he was an old man when he entered the Seminary. The lightness and frivolity of youth he never manifested. He possessed a genial disposition, and with friends would give himself up often to free and lively conversation that rendered a passing hour one of great delight. He never obtruded his wisdom and his varied and rich

learning upon any one. A part of his wisdom, for which he was so eminent through all his subsequent life, consisted in not giving counsel or advice unsought. His judgment founded upon his wisdom was as nearly unerring as that of any man whom it has been my privilege to know. It was like an inspiration, nor was it confined in its range to a few kindred subjects, but was largely infallible in relation to a multitude. His subsequent life has demonstrated what his intimate friends prognosticated of him in his seminary course. He was well known to but few of his classmates, but these few appreciated his great excellence in the respect mentioned, and always prophesied for him the career that he ran with such eminent success."

Upon graduating from the theological seminary in 1834 he became a home missionary in Gardiner, Maine, and labored there with great diligence, efficiency and success for four years. He was called to the pastorate of the Calvinist or Central Church of Worcester, Massachusetts, installed December 19, 1838, and continued until his death in 1878, a period of forty eventful years. Though he devoted himself freely and conscientiously from the first to all the duties of the minister of a large and growing parish, his activities were not confined to his church, his home city or county. He became a prominent figure in the denomination.

He believed in certain civic duties of the ministry. For twelve years he was an active and useful member of the board of overseers of the public schools in the center district of Worcester and in 1844 he drew up a report submitting a plan of reorganization, which was adopted with great advantage. As Hon. Stephen Salisbury expressed it, "Rev. Dr. Sweetser was more than a friend of the Institute (the present Worcester Polytechnic Institute), he was more than the leading member of the board of trustees—he was the father of this institution." And who could speak with more authority than Mr. Salisbury, himself one of the chief benefactors of the Institute and president of its board of trustees. It should be said that about 1857 Dr. Sweetser was taken into the confidence of Ichabod Washburn, the founder, before the idea of a technical college had been developed, wishing to endow a school for mechanics' apprentices in Worcester. At the same time Dr. Sweetser had under consideration some plan whereby ambitious youths could study engineering without taking the prescribed college courses of the classical institutions. Dr. Sweetser

drew up a scheme which was substantially the plan of the present Institute. Then at the close of the war David Whitcomb confided to Dr. Sweetser the desire of John Boynton to give \$100,000 to found "some sort of school" for the benefit of the youth of the county. To Dr. Sweetser belongs the credit in large measures of bringing the Washburn and Boynton foundations to the support of the same institution and to plan one of the most useful and successful technical colleges of the country. Though a graduate of Harvard College and a loyal alumnus and officer, he had the foresight to plan for the industrial needs and education of the engineers that he saw must be needed in the development of the facilities of transportation, of manufacture and commerce. He was one of the original corporators and trustees and to the Institute he gave his best thought and work.

He was one of the great educational leaders of his generation. With but one unimportant interval Dr. Sweetser was connected with Harvard as tutor, examiner or overseer nearly half a century. For nearly twenty-eight years he was a trustee of Phillips Academy, Andover, and trustee and president of the Andover Theological Seminary. His wisdom and sound judgment, his broad catholic views in educational affairs, his faithfulness to his duty as an officer of these institutions of learning kept him for many years among the foremost influences in the shaping and development of the policy and curricula. Even after illness made it impossible for him to come to Andover, the board met annually and sometimes oftener in his parlor at Worcester, rather than lose the benefit of his counsel. So also the trustees of two other institutions met in the same way. He was a trustee of the Leicester Academy, a member of the American Antiquarian Society, president of the American Education Society and a corporate member of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, and often consulted by its secretaries.

The mere statistics of his pastoral labor are impressive. He left some fifteen hundred sermons fully written, and in manuscripts of noticeable clearness and beauty. He attended three hundred and ten marriages, four hundred and forty-four funerals and had seven hundred and forty-four admissions to the church in his pastorate. During the last seven years of his life he was able, owing to lameness and pain, to preach but once, yet he did not stop working. He adhered to his regular hours of study, kept up his reading. He pre-

pared his treatise on *The Ministry We Need*, a manuscript volume on *Heaven and its Inhabitants*, an address delivered before the Free Institute, an essay read before the Congregational Club of Worcester and notes for addresses made at Communion services. During nearly five of these years of suffering and decline he held a teachers' meeting one evening of each week. Such industry was characteristic.

In June, 1872, the care of the pulpit was wholly given up to the parish, and all claims for support relinquished, though the parish gave him a gratuity every year while he lived, and he was never dismissed as pastor. His last service in the church was a prayer on the sixth of October, 1877. "For twenty-five minutes he stood there, pouring out his soul as if he knew it was the last time, for his people, for the ministry, for the spread of the gospel through the world, till the strain of supplication and thanksgiving seemed almost inspired. It seemed to me wonderful, and I found I was not alone in my feeling."

Following is a list of his publications: Report of a Plan for Re-organization of the Schools, January 6, 1844; *Living to do Good*; A Sermon on the death of Hon. Daniel Waldo, July 13, 1845; Thanksgiving Sermon, November 26, 1846; *The Harmony of Faith and Works*, preached March 23, 1851, the Sunday after the death of Miss Sarah Waldo; Discourse before the American Education Society, May, 1858; *The Strength of the Battle*, a discourse on the occasion of the National Fast, September 26, 1861; sermon on the twenty-fifth anniversary of his settlement as pastor, December, 1863; Commemorative Discourse on the Death of Abraham Lincoln, April 23, 1865, a sermon that stands second to none among the multitude called forth by Lincoln's assassination, the demand for which came from all parts of the country; three sermons in the magazine *Home Missionary*, May, 1864, January, 1867, and April, 1875; report of the Council of the American Antiquarian Society, April 28, 1869; sermon published in the *Congregationalist*, July 29, 1869; sermon published in the *Worcester Evening Gazette*, October 30, 1869; sermon on *The Progress of Truth dependent upon Correct Interpretation*, delivered before the Convention of Congregational ministers at Boston in May, 1868, and reprinted from the *Bib. Sacra* for January, 1870; Commencement Address at the Worcester County Free Institute of Industrial Science (now the Worcester Polytechnic Institute), July 30,



1873; *The Ministry we Need*, published by the American Tract Society, Boston, 1873; Articles in *Bibliotheca Sacra* and in various newspapers.

After his death an exhaustive and appreciative sketch of the life of Dr. Sweetser was written by Rev. Egbert C. Smith, D. D., professor in Andover Theological Seminary, and from this much of the material of this article has been taken. The author mentions also a very full and appreciative editorial sketch in the *Worcester Spy* of March 25, 1878; articles in the *National Baptist* by Rev. H. L. Wayland, in the *Christian Union* of April 3, by Rev. Lyman Abbott and in the *Congregationalist* of April 3, by Rev. Dr. Tarbox. The tributes of Hon. B. F. Thomas and Rev. Dr. Chandler Robbins appear in the proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society. His death was generally noticed in the city pulpits and in the press throughout the country, in formal resolutions of the boards and societies to which he belonged. A most intimate and graceful sketch of his life, prepared by Charles E. Stevens, Esq., was read at a meeting of the Central Church.

Dr. Sweetser valued highly the social element in a congregation and did much to cultivate it. He endeavored from the beginning of his pastorate to promote co-operation among pastors. For nearly twenty years he met socially with the other Congregational ministers of the city on Monday morning of each week. He favored united meetings of churches. He was a prime mover in the organization of the general conference of Massachusetts Congregationalists, was chairman of the preliminary meeting in 1860 and first moderator of the conference.

Dr. Smith wrote of him: "Dr. Sweetser was an exact man without being superficial, and because he was thorough, knew where knowledge ends and mystery begins. He was not without imagination, yet the predominant bent of his mind was doubtless, as one has said, scientific rather than literary. His eminence in his profession suggests the reflection that young men who have what is called a turn for science, need not at once conclude that they have no call to the duties of the christian ministry. In practical matters, ranging from the details of an ordinary parochial life to the affairs of state and the most comprehensive plans of Christian benevolence, he was a man of unusual and most undisturbed judgment."

"One naturally," writes an intimate acquaintance, "referred a knotty point to him. He was

universal moderator for all ecclesiastical assemblies in the county. His opinion was sought and valued by all the neighboring churches."

\* \* \* "Dr. Sweetser's religion was not a mere conscientiousness, a law of duty and a striving to fulfil it. He accepted with a full trust the pardon of sin offered through a crucified Redeemer, the aid of the Holy Spirit, and the free service of gratitude and love to which Christ invites." Dr. Sweetser himself once said: "One thing I am well assured of—that every year has enlarged my sense of the profound truth and value of the doctrines of the gospel—the pre-eminently evangelical doctrines—especially of the strength and comprehensiveness of the central doctrine, eternal life through the atoning blood of the Lamb of God, by repentance and faith in His name."

Mr. Stevens says: "He was not an ecclesiastic in the peculiar sense of that word. I think he had no fondness for the business of church government. That which is so dear to the heart of a true churchman, an elaborate and stately polity, had no charms for him; but neither was he indifferent to church order. \* \* \* Yet averse as he was to rites and ceremonies of man's devising, no one ever cherished towards the true and divinely appointed sacraments a more regardful and reverent spirit. I think all must have felt that the celebration of the Holy Supper was to him always a great high day. \* \* \* In his preaching he exhibited nothing of dogmatism. He had no heavy body of divinity to cast down upon his congregation Sunday after Sunday in successive instalments. In all the twenty-five years of my listening I do not recall a strictly doctrinal discourse."

He married, December 29, 1836, Hannah Frances Vaughan, born January 20, 1812, at Hallowell, Maine, died there May 10, 1855, daughter of Charles and Frances Western (Apthorp) Vaughan. Her sister married Rev. Jacob Abbott. Her father was one of the earliest settlers of Hallowell, later a merchant of Boston, a native of England. She greatly aided her husband in the earlier days of his pastorate. She was like his own mother, of great sensibility, of rare delicacy of feeling, beautiful in countenance, thoughtful for others, winning in her ways, and strongly devotional in her habit of mind. Her influence and memory, his long watching at her side, her loss and other sore bereavements, developed a tenderness of feeling and power of intelligent sympathy in Dr. Sweetser. Children: 1. John Apthorp, born July 23, 1838, mention-

ed below. 2. Frances Western, born at Worcester, October 16, 1840. 3. Harriet Vaughan, born September 4, 1843, died February 15, 1846. 4. Cornelia Elizabeth, born September 24, 1845, died April 2, 1846. 5. Edward, born May 8, 1848, died July 31, 1848.

(VIII) John Apthorp Sweetser, son of Rev. Seth Sweetser, was born at Gardiner, Maine, July 23, 1838. He was an infant when he came with his parents to Worcester. His elementary training began in the private school of Charles E. Abbott at Norwich, Connecticut, and in a private school at East Brookfield. He attended the public schools in Worcester and graduated from the high school. He learned the trade of machinist. He began to work in the Fairbanks Scale Company at St. Johnsbury, Vermont, but after a year had to return home on account of illness. He next entered the employ of John Firth, a dealer in crockery and household goods, whose successors founded the firm of Clark & Sawyer, as a bookkeeper, and then for two years was bookkeeper in the store of E. A. Goodnow, in the Mechanics Block. His health demanded an out-door life, so he turned to farming at the age of twenty-two, buying the Deacon Stone farm of one hundred and two acres on Brigham hill, Grafton, and devoting his attention to raising cattle and to market gardening. In 1868 he resumed his business career with C. E. Hapgood in the wool and produce business at 27 Commercial street, Boston, under the firm name of C. E. Hapgood & Company. This firm did a successful business with the mills of New England. The place of business was removed later to 143 Federal street, which was destroyed in the Great Fire of 1872. Mr. Sweetser retired at that time from active business and returned to his farm in Grafton and conducted it until 1900, when he sold it to Dr. Samuel B. Woodward, of Worcester. In 1894 he and his nephew, Charles H. Miles, were instrumental in establishing the Grafton Electric Company in the management of which Mr. Sweetser was interested until he left the town. In 1900 the Lexington Gas and Electric Company was reorganized. E. J. Garfield was chosen president and continued up to his death, when Mr. Sweetser was elected president and Mr. Miles treasurer and general manager. Mr. Sweetser removed to 382 Massachusetts avenue, Lexington, where he now resides. He purchased this property of R. P. Clapp for a home. The Lexington Gas and Electric Company supplies the towns of Lexington and Bedford from its plant north of the Boston & Maine railroad

station. Mr. Sweetser worships at the Hancock Congregational Church and is a member of its prudential committee. He is a Republican in politics, and while living in Grafton served on the board of assessors and for about twenty years was road commissioner for the Brigham Hill district. He is a member of the Belfry Club, of the Hancock Men's Club of Lexington, of the Grafton Farmers Club, of which he was secretary and treasurer for many years, and also for a number of years was its president. He is a member of the Worcester County Agricultural Society, of which he formerly was a trustee, and of the Worcester County Horticultural Society.

He married, May 16, 1861, Sarah Swan Miles, born November 16, 1841, daughter of Charles E. and Catherine (Denny) Miles, of Shrewsbury, Massachusetts. Her father was a grain merchant, a partner in the firm of Lee, Sprague & Company, prominent in town affairs. Mr. and Mrs. Sweetser have no children.

The Ray family has an ancient history in England. The name is spelled Rey, Reay, Rea, Raye and Ree by various English branches, and each has one or more coats-of-arms. The Ray family of Heanor Hall, Derbyshire, England, bears: Azure a chevron engraved ermine between three scimitars proper on a chief or three martlets gules. Crest: An ostrich or; in the beak a horseshoe azure. The Ray family of Gloucestershire bears: Vert a stag couchant argent attired or. Crest: an eagle's head couped with wings elevated proper. A Berwick family of the same name bears: Gules a bend ermine a label or. Perhaps the oldest is the Lincolnshire branch, bearing: Azure on a chief or, three martlets gules. Crest: Ostrich.

(1) William Ray, the immigrant ancestor of the family in the Narraguagus Valley, Maine, came from England when a small boy, before the revolution, and was among the earliest settlers at Narraguagus. He married an older sister of the wife of Deacon Elisha Small, and all the families of Milbridge and Harrington, Maine, are descended from them, as well as the many branches that have located elsewhere, coming from those towns. He had a long and honorable record as a revolutionary soldier. He was a private in Captain Francis Shaw Jr.'s company, enlisting September 9, 1775, stationed at Gouldsbrough No. 4 fort, Narraguagus, and Pleasant River for defence;

was also in Captain Daniel Strout's company, Colonel Enoch Freeman's regiment, assigned to build a fort at Falmouth Neck, under Colonel Jonathan Mitchell, November, 1775; was on duty at Machias, 1777; clerk in Lieutenant Nichol's company, Colonel Benjamin Foster's regiment, from Lincoln county (Massachusetts, of which Maine was then a part); was in the expedition against St. John, Nova Scotia; and continued in service at Machias. Captain Reuben Dyer certified that Captain Stephen Smith, muster master of Lincoln county, paid Ray and others the bounty allowed for the soldiers in the Nova Scotia expedition. Ray was also in Captain John Hall's company, Colonel Benjamin Foster's regiment, in August and September, 1779, in the Majorbagaduce expedition, August, 1779, and is credited with service at Penobscot. The wife of William Ray was sister of Priscilla Strout, daughter of Deacon Joseph Strout, who settled at Back Bay, on what was then known as Granny's Neck, said to be Pinkham's Island, then connected with the mainland, and now made an island by the action of the sea. Priscilla married Deacon Elisha Small, born about 1758, eldest son of John Small by his second wife. John Small came to the Valley in 1762, and settled on a lot below the creek near the Methodist church site, Elisha being then a boy of four or five years. William Ray was a farmer at Harrington, Maine, as the town was called when incorporated. He had a son John, mentioned below.

(II) John Ray, son of William Ray (1), was born at Harrington, Maine, about 1780. He settled in Harrington, and was engaged in farming and lumbering. He lost his life in a logging mill accident. He married Jerusha Lord, a native of Eastport, Maine. Child: Charles W., see forward.

(III) Charles W. Ray, son of John Ray (2), was born in 1812, at Harrington; died there in 1893, aged eighty-one. He was educated in the common schools, and was a farmer. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and a prominent citizen. He married Mary C. Collins, of Cherryfield, Maine. He was a farmer. Children: 1. Susanna C., married James F. Curtis. 2. Captain Henry S., see forward. 3. Lorenza, married Paul Curtis. 4. Marvin L., married Alice M. Curtis; resides in West Harrington, Maine.

(IV) Captain Henry S. Ray, son of Charles W. Ray (3), was born in Harrington, January 22, 1836. He had a common school education, and early in life began to follow

the sea, rising to the rank of master mariner in a few years. He had command of one of the largest vessels ever built in a Maine shipyard, the "Evie J. Ray," built by Alonzo P. Nash, of Harrington. He followed the sea until 1895, when he retired, and since then has spent his days at Bradford, Massachusetts, where his home had been since 1882. In religion Mr. Ray is a Methodist. He is a member of Merrimack Lodge of Free Masons, though he was raised in the lodge at Addison, Maine. In politics he is independent. He was active in public affairs for many years, and is a man of wide and general information. He married, February 28, 1863, Eveline J. Nash, born April 22, 1839, daughter of Stilman Nash and Charlotte C. Nash. Children: 1. John Z., born November 21, 1869; married Florence Wardwell, daughter of John Webster Wardwell; child: Reginald W., born January 22, 1903. 2. Fred N., mentioned below.

(V) Dr. Fred N. Ray, son of Captain Henry S. Ray (4), was born in Portland, Maine, December 9, 1872. He was educated in the public schools of Bradford, Massachusetts, graduating from the high school of the adjoining city of Haverhill. He entered Tufts College, but after two years took up the study of his profession in the Harvard Dental School, Boston, graduating in 1898 with the degree of D. M. D. In 1899 he opened an office in Haverhill, where he has since practiced with much success. He is a member of Merrimack Lodge of Free Masons; of Pentucket Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Pentucket Council, Royal and Select Masters. Dr. Ray is independent in politics. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Haverhill. He belongs also to the Haverhill Dental Society and the Pentucket Club. He married, 1899, Ida J. Wentworth, born September 19, 1870, daughter of Charles Wesley Wentworth. They have no children.

The Walcott family is of ancient English origin. The spelling still varies in this family, most of the Salem branch spelling the name Walcott, most of the Connecticut family using Wolcott. The late Governor Roger Wolcott was a descendant of the Connecticut branch, the immigrant ancestor of which was Henry Wolcott, (Woolcott or Woolcoot) who was born at or near Tolland, Somersetshire, England, about 1578 and came to Dorchester in the first company; was admitted freeman April 1, 1634, and became a proprietor and

man of Dorchester; removed in 1636-37 into Windsor, Connecticut, where he became a prominent citizen; was one of the undertakers (shareholders) of the ship "Hopewell" in 1637; died May 30, 1655; widow died July 5, 1655; children of Henry and Elizabeth Wolcott: i. John, who died in England; ii. Anna, married Matthew Griswold; iii. Henry; iv. George; v. Christopher; vi. Mary, married Jobe; vii. Simon. The ancestry of Henry Wolcott has been traced for some generations in England and it is certain that his relationship, if any, to the Salem family of this name is distant.

John Walcott, the immigrant ancestor of the family, was born in England, doubtless in Glaston, whence he came to America in 1633 or earlier. He was a planter or yeoman, as at Watertown, Massachusetts, March 24-35, when he was admitted a freeman in the colony. In the year following he was a landholder at Cambridge, the town adjoining Salem. It is likely that he was a resident of Salem in 1635 or 1637, for on October 8, 1635, he sold to William Lord, of Salem, the house and large tract formerly owned by the famous Abigail Williams who removed to Rhode Island. Included in this sale were "two bedsteads, forms (benches) and shelves"; also ten acres on the south side he sold November 9, 1635, according to the order of arbitrament of John Brockmorton and John Woodbury. The first John Walcott in the colony was brief-lived, died at Salem before July 17, 1638, the date of the inventory of his estate. His daughter Elizabeth and Mary Walcott, minors, applied for the appointment of their uncles Richard Bayle, of Glaston, England, a yeoman, Christopher Atkins, Mercer, to be their guardians to attend to their lands at Glaston.

He married, first, in England, Mary — second, Winifred — in this country. His widow, Winifred, sold her Watertown property May 31, 1641, to Edmund White. William Walcott, a brother of John Walcott (1), died in Salem also in 1636 and had a grant of land here in 1637; was fined "for refusing to his children to the ordinance and neglect of family duties." This was the Puritan way of punishing him for following Roger Williams.

A bill of his was underwritten May 24, 1637, by Aspinwall, the notary. William Walcott had a grant of land in Salem in 1637; he was finally excommunicated from the Salem church at the instigation of Hugh Peters at the time and for the same reason as Roger Williams, and we are told that he removed to

Providence with him. Children of John Walcott: 1. Elizabeth, born about 1620, married David Offley, gentleman, of Boston; after her father's death she and her husband gave a letter of attorney to Edward and Henry Walcott, of Glaston, England, concerning the estate at Glaston in which they had an interest; these were doubtless her father's brothers. 2. Mary. 3. Abraham, settled at Salem Village with brother Jonathan (see Savage); married, November 22, 1682, Ruth Hooper, who died November 21, 1688, aged thirty-seven years; married, second, April 30, 1689, Abigail Briggs; was admitted freeman March 22, 1689-90; children: i. Abigail, baptized March 23, 1690; ii. Nathaniel, baptized September 17, 1693; iii. William. 4. Jonathan, mentioned below. 5. John. (Josiah Walcott of this family was born 1661; selectman of Salem 1706; wife Mary received from the Boston church March 5, 1696, to the First Church of Salem where they had seven children baptized 1696-1706; their son John was high sheriff of the county and prominent citizen of Salem.)

(II) Captain Jonathan Walcott, son of John Walcott, was born about 1638 in Salem or vicinity; married first, January 26, 1664-65, Mary Sibley, who died December 28, 1683, daughter of John Sibley. He married second, April 23, 1685, Deliverance Putnam, daughter of Thomas Putnam. Jonathan was admitted a freeman April 18, 1690; was elected captain of the military company in 1690; was on the list of taxpayers of Danvers in 1692. He had a grant of fifteen acres of land along Cattlebury's farm bought of Captain Corwin. He was a witness to the will of Ann Fuller in June, 1662; signed the inventory of the estate of John Porter in 1684; received a bequest in the will of William Sibley in June, 1691. He died December 16, 1699, and the inventory of his estate showed that he owned one right in Salem Village, now Danvers. Mary Walcott, daughter of John Walcott, became famous for the part she took in the witchcraft persecutions. When she was only seventeen years old she figured as prosecuting witness in no less than sixteen cases. Captain Jonathan himself figured as the complainant in several cases and appears to have been honestly carried away by the influence of the frenzy. Rev. Mr. Parrish, who was active in bringing victims of the delusion to punishment, was finally accused of conniving with Abigail Williams, Mary Walcott and others. Mary was a witness against the venerable Giles Corey, who was pressed to death under a pile of stones by the authority

of the law after being condemned for witchcraft. (See *Essex Institutes*, vol. 2, p. 31, 133 to 245). Children of Captain Jonathan and Mary Walcott: 1. John, born December 7, 1666, mentioned below. 2. Hannah, born December 6, 1667. 3. Jonathan, born September 1, 1670, married Priscilla Bayley, of Newbury. 4. Joseph, born September 25, 1673, died June 3, 1674. 5. Mary, born July 7, 1675, witness in the witchcraft trials. 6. Samuel, born October 12, 1678, graduate of Harvard, 1698. Children of second wife: 7. Ann, born January 27, 1686, baptized November 7, 1686. 8. Thomas, born March 5, 1688, died June 5, 1688. 9. Thomas, born June 6, 1689. 10. William, born March 2, 1691. 11. Ebenezer, born April 19, 1693. 12. Benjamin, born April 23, 1695. 13. Prudence, born July 10, 1699.

(III) John Walcott, son of Captain Jonathan Walcott, was born in Salem, December 7, 1666. He married Mary —, who was baptized September 3, 1699, at Salem Village. She had her three eldest daughters, Elizabeth, Jerusha and Mary baptized there September 10, 1699, in her right. John probably had the homestead in Danvers, being the eldest son, and seems to be the only one of the family to remain in Salem Village (now Danvers). He was one of the proprietors of Salem, June 19, 1713. He was an active citizen of Salem Village. His will was dated April 28, 1731, and proved March 17, 1737. He married second, Elizabeth —, who survived him, and was mentioned in his will. He bequeaths also to his children. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born June 20, 1693. 2. Jerusha, born December 20, 1696, married — Elliot. 3. Mary, born April 11, 1699, married — Brackenbury. 4. Jonathan, born 1700. 5. Mehitabel, born June 25, 1704. 6. Susanna, baptized June 2, 1706. 7. Experience, baptized April 24, 1709. 8. Jabez, baptized September 23, 1711, mentioned below.

(IV) Jabez Walcott, son of John Walcott, was baptized September 23, 1711, at Salem Village, where he was born, and died at Stow, November 27, 1781, aged seventy-one. He owned a farm in the southwest part of Stow, near the south end of Long hill, near the Hudson line. The farm is still occupied by a descendant, Mabel (Walcott) Hallock, who married Frank Hallock. He was a soldier in the revolution in the sixth Stow company under Captain Munroe, the fourth Middlesex regiment, in 1776. He married Lydia —, born April 25, 1709, died February 4, 1810, aged one hundred years, nine months and eleven

days. Children: 1. Ruth, born December 12, 1737, married, 1755, Jonathan Hapgood. 2. Frederick, born January 21, 1740, died December 27, 1822; married, 1761, Molly Taylor; children: i. Lucy, married, December 30, 1797, Jonas Whitcomb and had Abigail Whitcomb, married Daniel Conant and had Mary Conant who married Charles Brooks, of Petersborough, New Hampshire, and had Fannie Brooks and Caroline Brooks, of Petersborough, New Hampshire; Frederick Whitcomb, born August 26, 1842, died April 1, 1905; married Mrs. Whitman (widow) and had Daniel Whitcomb, who died young; Daniel Frederick Conant, and Mary Hosmer Brooks Conant. 3. William, born February 27, 1745, mentioned below. 4. Lydia, born January 4, 1747. 5. Susannah, born June 23, 1749.

(V) William Walcott, son of Jabez Walcott, was born at Stow, February 27, 1745, died there November 25, 1827. He was a farmer in the west part of the town. He served in the revolution in Captain William Whitcomb's company of militia, Colonel James Prescott's regiment, which answered the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; also in Captain Silas Taylor's company of volunteers, Colonel Jonathan Reed's regiment, enlisted October 1, 1777, discharged November 8, 1777, with the northern army under General Gates. He married first, August 22, 1766, Elizabeth Wetherbee. He married second, December 24, 1792, Mary Whitney, widow, of Harvard, born February 28, 1756, died November 28, 1837, Rev. William Emerson performing the ceremony. Children of first wife: 1. Jonathan, born August 15, 1767, married, February 10, 1790, Hannah Sargent, of Stow; children: i. Jonathan, born June 15, 1791; ii. Jabez, born August 12, 1793; iii. Artemas, born December 13, 1795; iv. Elizabeth, born July 24, 1798. 2. Catherine, born June 4, 1769. 3. Ephraim, born May 13, 1771, mentioned below. 4. Lydia, born June 2, 1773. 5. Betty, born March 16, 1775. 6. Silas, born October 3, 1778, married, 1799, Avis Brown, of Stow; children: i. Luke Brown, born August 6, 1799; ii. Silas, born January 4, 1804; iii. Joshua Brown, born March 22, 1806; iv. Elizabeth W., born June 11, 1808; v. Mary B., born January 28, 1811; vi. Thomas W., born July 6, 1813; vii. Ruth, born March 23, 1816; viii. Artemas, born March 7, 1819, died August 27, 1826. 7. Mercy, born August 27, 1781. Children of second wife: 8. Juda, born June 14, 1794. 9. Mary, born July 10, 1796. 10. William, born January 22, 1799.

(VI) Ephraim Walcott, son of William Walcott, was born at Stow, May 13, 1771, and died there. He early learned the trade of shoemaker, which he followed more or less all his life. He remained on the home farm until his marriage, when he acquired a farm in the Rockbottom district of Stow. Later he sold this farm and kept a tavern in the centre of the town, on the stage route. He was a Democrat in politics and a member of the Unitarian church. He served in the militia. He married first (by Rev. Jonathan Newell), April 10, 1791, Betsey Baker, (or Barker, in the records), of Stow. He married second (by Rev. Jonathan Newell), November 7, 1802, Betty Wetherbee, of Stow, born February 25, 1781, daughter of Jonathan and Sarah (Whitman) Wetherbee. Children of first wife: 1. Willard, born June 23, 1792, died 1849; married Lydia Fry and had Mary and Rufus. 2. Robert, born June 13, 1793, mentioned below. 3. Calvin, killed at the age of eighteen by a falling tree. Children of second wife: 4. Sarah, died of consumption. 5. Caroline, married William White. 6. Elizabeth. 7. Ephraim.

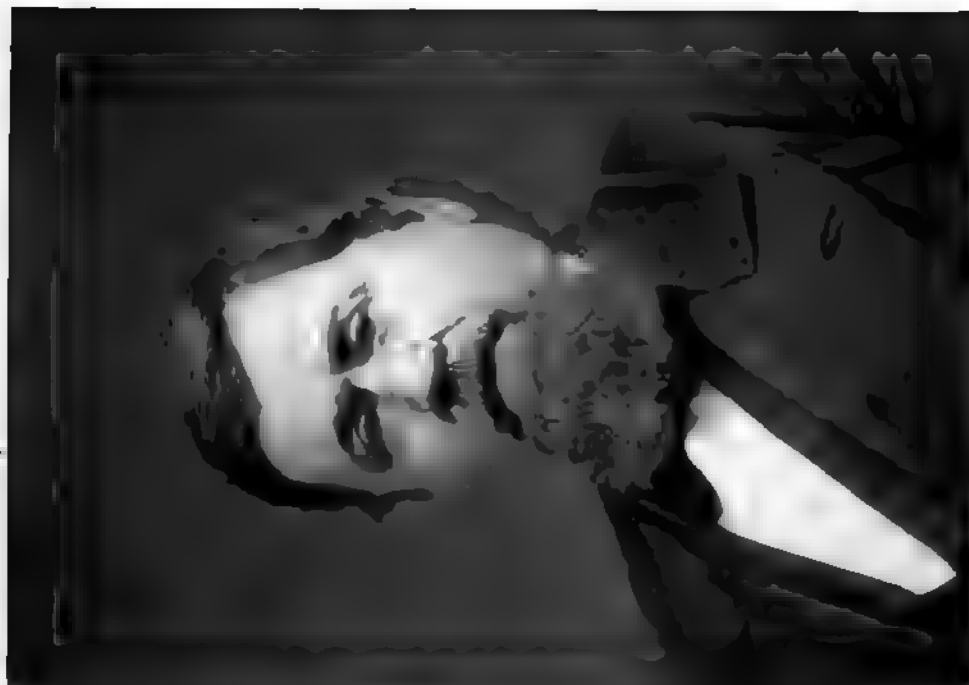
(VII) Robert Walcott, son of Ephraim Walcott, was born at Stow, June 13, 1793, died April 5, 1885. He had a common school education, and at the age of fifteen went to Concord and learned the trade of blacksmith of "Smithy Jones". About four years later he went to Cambridge and later to Boston, doing a general blacksmith business. At the time of his marriage he removed to Baltimore, Maryland, going by stage to Providence and thence by packet to Baltimore. He set up a shop and also did machinery work, and soon had a flourishing business. In 1825 he bought the Prince farm at Stow, and removed his family there, still retaining his business at Baltimore. Later he removed his business to Philadelphia, and at the time of the installing of water-works in that city, had contracts for much of the machinery used. He took many contracts for the government at the time of the civil war. For about forty years his business interests were in Philadelphia, where he amassed a fortune. He made frequent trips to Stow, where his family lived, and finally retired a number of years before his death, and the last year of his life was spent at the home of his daughter in Somerville, where he died. He was a regular attendant at the Unitarian church, and a strong temperance advocate. He served in the War of 1812, in a Concord company, took part in the battle near Niagara Falls on Canadian soil,

and a bullet from his gun killed the British general, Brock. In politics he was an old-fashioned pro-slavery Democrat. In business he was shrewd, successful and enterprising, of strict integrity and steadfast in maintaining what he believed to be right. He was a student of political questions and a constant reader. He married, April 11, 1817, Hannah Hapgood, born 1787, died August 25, 1867, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Maxwell) Hapgood, of Stow, and a descendant of Shadrach Hapgood, of Sudbury, who was the immigrant ancestor. Children: 1. Mary Ann, born at Baltimore, May 6, 1818, died June 20, 1894; married, May 2, 1848, George Teasdale; children: i. Mary Jane Teasdale, married Harvey Snow; ii. Ann Maria Teasdale, born February 12, 1850, died September 22, 1874, married, November 24, 1868, James B. Brown and had Lillian F. Brown, born September 2, 1869 (married October 3, 1888, Eugene B. Lawrence and had, Carl Eugene Lawrence, born November 30, 1890, died July 24, 1892, Emily Annie Lawrence, born July 16, 1892, Samuel Eugene Lawrence, born May 26, 1894, John Valentine Lawrence, born January 28, 1896, Eugene Burrte Lawrence, Jr., born April 12, 1899, and James Brown Lawrence, born November 29, 1900); iii. Henrietta Teasdale; iv. Henry Teasdale; v. Charles Teasdale, born October 27, 1854; vi. Infant, died young. 2. Martha, born at Baltimore, September 14, 1819, died 1890; married, November 6, 1842, Joel Carr, of Stow; children: i. Martha Elizabeth Carr, born September 16, 1843, married, May 2, 1866, George Russell Jeffs and had Herman Eaton Jeffs, born August 24, 1867, (married, December 25, 1894, Julia Bessie Littlefield and had Everett Leon Jeffs, born March 17, 1897, Harold Ernest Jeffs, born April 2, 1898, Florence Mildred Jeffs, born July 10, 1901, and Harvey Roy Jeffs, born November 16, 1905), Mary Lyon Jeffs, born April 12, 1869, (married, November 7, 1899, William Henry Chapin and had Loren Henry Chapin, born January 23, 1902, Helen May Chapin, born July 15, 1903, and William Jeffs Chapin, born September 11, 1904), Anna Blodgett Jeffs, born September 17, 1870, (married, April 24, 1895, Charles Asher Moore and had Alice Elizabeth Moore, born March 4, 1896, Alfred Charles Moore, born February 24, 1897, and Everett Erving Moore, born December 16, 1904), Henry Nelson Jeffs, born December 17, 1875, died July 17, 1893, Walter Myron Jeffs, born July 20, 1877, (married, February 24, 1906, Jennie Oliver Anderson),

Hiram Luman Jefts, born October 12, 1881, died July 23, 1893, and John Lawrence Jefts, born January 2, 1887; ii. John Henry Carr, born April 25, 1844, died September 14, 1849; iii. Joshua Walcott Carr, born May 26, 1845, (married first, December 4, 1867, Lucy Swift, who died March 10, 1889, second, December 4, 1889, Annie Smith; children by first wife: Joseph A. Carr, born October 2, 1868, died November 10, 1868, Arthur S. Carr, born May 30, 1872, died August 30, 1873, Charles Edward Carr, born September 13, 1880, Elsie Carr, born September 12, 188—, died January 17, 1892; children by second wife: Grace Louisa Carr, born April 2, 1892, Alice Maud Carr, born April 9, 1894, Leslie Walcott Carr, born December 5, 1896, and Edith May Carr, born October 4, 1900); iv. Hannah Melissa Carr, born September 4, 1850, (married, March 2, 1870, Charles P. Jefts, born March 23, 1848, son of Gilbert and Eliza (Eaton) Jefts, and had Emma Lucinda Jefts, born February 11, 1871, married, October 31, 1902, Abraham Predmere Carpenter and had Charles Alvah Carpenter, born December 29, 1903, and Edward Van Etten Carpenter, born January 1, 1905, died January 3, 1905, Stella Cora Jefts, born August 31, 1872, Hattie Lena Jefts, born February 24, 1875, (married, August 10, 1904, Charles Warren Gammon Brett and had Paul Raymond Brett, born June 2, 1905, died June 17, 1905, Eugene Robert Jefts, born December 18, 1876, died unmarried August 4, 1902, Ida Florence Jefts, born April 12, 1879, married, June 18, 1901, William James Flannagan, Alvah Charles Jefts, born October 18, 1881); v. Theodore Nelson Carr, born December 13, 1851, (married first, April 24, 1883, Ida Elizabeth Roberts, second, November 1, 1897, Sarah Ann Roberts, and had Edith Warren Carr, born March 6, 1884, married, July 15, 1903, Harry Gustave Charles Shroeder, born September 6, 1880, Mary Eleanor Carr, born March 25, 1886, Mabel Agnes Carr, born August 7, 1888, (married, March 18, 1908, Thomas Howard Nipp), and Harold Nelson Carr, born July 17, 1898; vi. Georgianna Frances Carr, born December 18, 1852, died April 26, 1856. 3. Charles, born January 18, 1821, mentioned below. 4. George, born in Baltimore, January 10, 1823, died August 22, 1886; married, July 16, 1848, Lurena Houghton, who died March 31, 1871; children: i. Amelia Lurena, born August 12, 1849; ii. George William, born July 11, 1851, died October 3, 1851; iii. George Abbott, born September 29, 1852, died May, 1875; iv. Abbie Louisa, born

October 17, 1858, married, August 25, 1881, Willis Sanborn and had Florence, born May 10, 1882, and Lesley F. Sanborn, born February 16, 1884; v. Addie Florence, born September 27, 1859, married, November 27, 1877, Charles Daniel Whitney and had Mary Lucy Whitney, born November 11, 1879, died September, 1885, and Charlena Ardella Whitney, born August 15, 1881; vi. Fannie Augusta, born February 7, 1862, died August 5, 1867; vii. Arthur Harris, born September 3, 1864, died August 4, 1867; viii. Harry Eugene, born October 8, 1870; ix. George. 5. Joshua Huntington, born at Stow, May, 1825, killed by falling from a church at Tucson, Arizona, in August, 1893. 6. Hannah Maria, born November 16, 1827, married, May 30, 1848, Joel Franklin Gates, who died December 1, 1886; children: Amanda Fitzalan Gates, born July 5, 1849, married, January 17, 1887, Henry Lewis Blackburn; ii. Elwin Oscar Gates, born September, 1850, (married, August, 1878, Almira Stow and had Delia Lucinda Gates, born July 23, 1879, and Blanche Isabel Gates, born June 24, 1882); iii. Lucius Gates, born November, 1852; iv. Georgianna Gates, born April 4, 1855, died August 9, 1891; v. Francis Edmund Gates, born December 25, 1857, married Frances M. Robinson and had Henry Clarence, Warren Everett, Albert Edward and Jesse Alfred Robinson; vi. Hobart Wilbur Gates, born December 14, 1859, died April 30, 1874; vii. Anne Clementina Gates, born January 18, 1861; viii. Frank Gates, born March 15, 1862, died August 20, 1867; ix. Emma Frances Gates, born May 2, 1864, married, April 2, 1887, Joseph Brigham Brown, and had Ralph Walcott Brown, born December 5, 1892; x. Eveline Gates; xi. Warren Gates.

(VIII) Charles Walcott, son of Robert Walcott, was born at Baltimore, Maryland, January 18, 1821, died at Stow, Massachusetts, March, 190—. When he was six years old his parents removed to Boston, where he attended the public schools two years, then removing to Stow, there attending school until he was sixteen years of age. For a year he lived in the family of James Osborne. He always had a desire to go to sea, and at the age of eighteen shipped in a whaler from New Bedford. Life on ship board was not as pleasant as he expected, and he and his chum became so homesick that at the Sandwich Islands they deserted the vessel. They were soon found and brought back, however. For four years he followed the sea, and sailed twice round the world. He then returned to Stow, and he and his brother



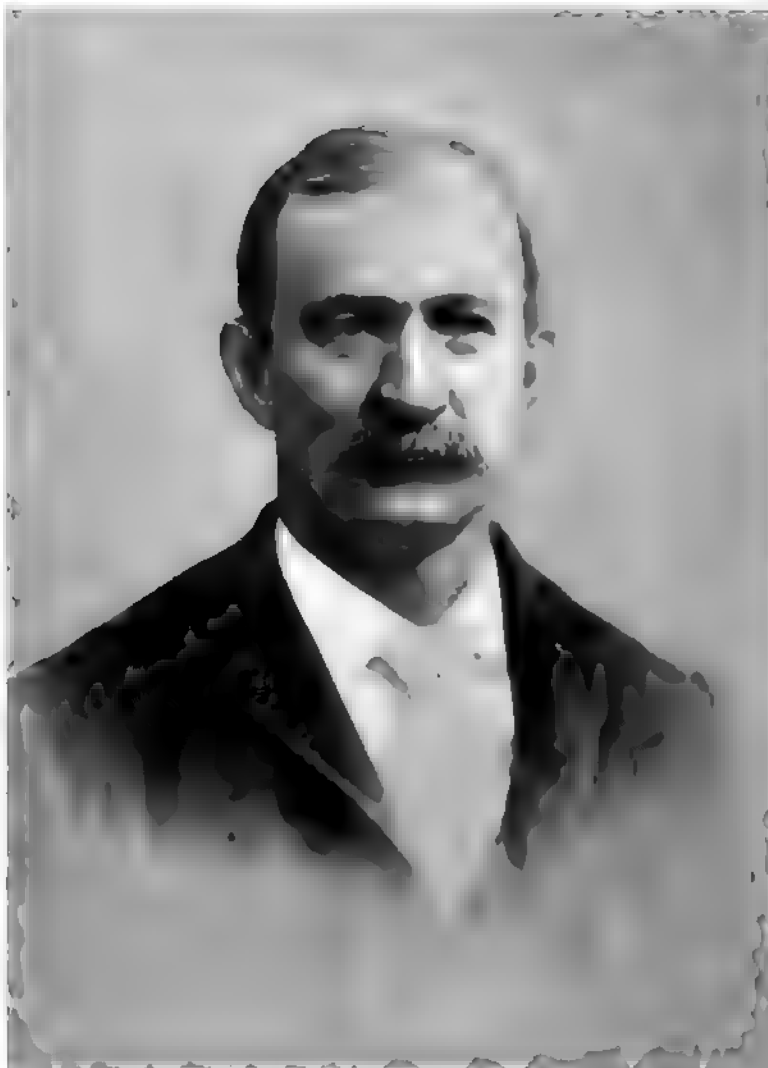
*Charles Walcott*



*Robert Walcott*







*Willard Walcott*

George conducted the farm. In 1825 the farm was deeded to the four children, then small, by their father. When the youngest child came of age, the farm was divided, Charles and George having their proper shares. The one hundred and eighty-five acre farm was in the east part of the town of Stow. In 1845 he sold his interest in the place to his brother George and went to Berlin, purchasing a small farm where he lived a short time. Returning to Stow, he bought the Haywood Brown farm in the west part of the town, where he settled. In January, 1864, Mr. Walcott enlisted for the civil war in the Fifteenth Massachusetts Battery. He served in the New Orleans campaign under General B. F. Butler, doing guard duty in that city. He was also in the Red River campaign and was at the taking of Mobile. He was mustered out of service August 5, 1865, and resumed his duties on the farm. In 1869 he sold his farm and became superintendent of the town farm, where he remained seven years, and then bought a home in the centre of the village, retiring from active work. After his wife's death he sold his place and made his home with his daughter, Mrs. Herbert J. Marshall. The last eleven years of his life were those of an invalid. In early life he served in the militia. He was a Republican in politics and served as overseer of the poor. In religion he was a Unitarian. He married first, April 11, 1843, Eliza Gates, born September 23, 1822, died March 9, 1881, daughter of Joel and Eunice (Piper) Gates, of Stow. He married, second, September 13, 1883, Sophronia (Kimball) Priest, widow, daughter of Philemon and Diana Kimball. She survived her husband a year. Children, all by first wife: 1. Willard, born April 25, 1844, mentioned below. 2. Albert, born in Berlin, November 12, 1845, died at New Orleans in the civil war, April 15, 1864. 3. Eunice, born August 8, 1850, married, August 6, 1871, Herbert Joel Marshall, of Stow; had Alice Maud Marshall, born June 6, 1872, married, December 10, 1889, John Douglass Whitcomb, of Littleton, and had Herbert Hartwell Whitcomb, born August 30, 1891, and Marion Louise Whitcomb, born June 24, 1894.

(IX) Willard Walcott, son of Charles Walcott, was born at Stow, April 25, 1844, died at Lexington, July 27, 1898. He spent his boyhood on his father's farm and when a young man worked out on other farms in the vicinity. His education was limited to that afforded by the common schools of his native town. He enlisted October 17, 1862, in Company D,

Fifty-third Massachusetts Volunteer Militia in the civil war. The regiment was for six weeks at Camp Stevens in Groton. His company was under the command of Captain Andrew J. Clough, his regiment under Colonel John W. Kimball. The regiment was sent to the Park Barracks, New York City, and remained there until December 3, when ordered to Camp Banks, near Jamaica, Long Island, performing escort duty in New York City as required. The regiment sailed on the ship "Continental" for New Orleans, January 18, 1862, arriving January 30, and was assigned to Camp Mansfield, Carrollton; proceeding to Baton Rouge March 6, to Port Hudson, March 14, to Algiers April 2, to Brasheer City April 9 and camping at Bisland. He took part with his company in the engagements at Port Hudson May 17 and June 14 and was present at the evacuation July 9. The regiment returned to the north up the Mississippi and east by rail. He received an honorable discharge and was mustered out September 2, 1863, at Camp Stevens, Groton, Massachusetts. He spent the following year at his old home in Stow, then came to Waltham where he found employment with John E. Tolman, a mason and stone contractor. After two years he went to work for Stephen C. Kendall, ice dealer. Two years later Mr. Kendall removed to Lexington and entered partnership with Mr. Walcott in the same line of business. But after two years the firm sold the business and Mr. Walcott entered partnership in the livery stable business with George Litchfield under the firm name of Walcott & Litchfield. Two years later Mr. Walcott bought out his partner and continued alone. He established an express line between Boston and Lexington, and prospered greatly. His stable was at the rear of the old Paul Revere Tavern and was one of the oldest in this section. He also had a stable in the rear of his residence for boarding purposes. At his death he had accumulated a comfortable competence. He passed his last years in the residence at 10 Muzzy street, which in 1887 he bought of George C. Goodwin.

Mr. Walcott was endowed with many lovable traits that endeared him to his family and friends. He was upright and honest in business and held in high esteem by all his townsmen and acquaintances. One of his intimate friends has said of him: "He was incapable of a mean act, and could not allow it in others. Nothing but good could be said of him, and he lived the life of an honest man whose every word was always his bond." He was reared

in the Unitarian faith, but after his marriage attended the Hancock Congregational Church with his family. He was a Republican and voted conscientiously, but never sought public honors. He was a member of Simon W. Robinson Lodge of Free Masons, joining October 4, 1872; of Menotomy Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, of Arlington, February 19, 1889; of George G. Meade Post, No. 119, Grand Army of the Republic, of Lexington; of Independence Lodge, Ancient Order of United Workmen. He was for many years a member of the Lexington fire department and at one time was the chief engineer; was president of the Firemen's Relief Association.

He married, April 8, 1869, at Waltham, Harriet Augusta Kendall, born at Waltham, August 9, 1844, daughter of Stephen Cushing and Harriet Ellis (Cottle) Kendall, of Waltham. Her father was an ice merchant and held the offices of selectman and overseer of the poor in Waltham. Children: 1. Mabel Florence, born July 13, 1871, died March 7, 1874. 2. Charles Cushing, born April 22, 1874, merchant of Troy, New York, married Cornelia Clark Schermerhorn, born at Chodack, New York, January 2, 1880; children: i. Warren Batcheller, born April 11, 1900; ii. Willard Cornelius, born January 5, 1902. 3. Grace Belle, born July 25, 1876, married, at Waltham, April 27, 1907, Edwin Harrison Whitten, of Manchester, New Hampshire, son of George Francis and Olive (Wakefield) Whitten; child, Harriet Wakefield Whitten, born February 22, 1908. 4. Elsie Augusta, born August 28, 1882, died May 24, 1891.

BRIGGS Walter Briggs, of Scituate, Massachusetts, 1643, immigrant ancestor of one of the most notable families of New England in some respects, was of English parentage, and first appears in our colonial history in the year mentioned in the humble capacity of husbandman. All early chroniclers speak of him as a just and upright man, whose house and lands in Scituate were in the locality which was named in allusion to him as early as 1650 and is still known as Briggs harbor, at the northeast extremity of Scituate, and which originally bore the Indian name of Mishquashtuck. The farm land originally purchased by him was acquired in 1651, its former possessor having been Timothy Hatherly.

It is not known how long Walter Briggs had been in New England previous to the time when his name first appears on the Plymouth Colony records setting forth the names of

"all males that are able to bear armes from sixteen years old to sixty ye ars within the sevrall Townships." This record appears in 1643, and 1644 he took the oath of fidelity, was elected surveyor of highways in 1649, and was chosen member of the "grand enquest" (grand juror) in 1651. From these and other circumstances it is evident that Walter Briggs was a man of influence as well as of substance in the colony. He became possessed of considerable property in lands, and among his personal chattels was "ye little nager girle, Maria," who afterward passed to the ownership of his son John and was by his widow Deborah, "for divers good causes and considerations me especially moving \* \* \* set over unto Cornelia Briggs of Barnstable in ye County of Barnstable in New England \* \* \* together with a little boy (named William) borne of ye said Maria's body." It also appears that Walter Briggs, as well as several of his sons, was a soldier of King Philip's war, for on July 22, 1676, the court allowed him 5 pounds 18 shillings 7 pence in payment for his services. His will bears date January 16, 1676, and he died about 1648. It is believed that he married twice, his first wife's baptismal name being Mary, and his second wife Frances. His will mentions three sons, Captain John, Lieutenant James, Captain Cornelius, and one daughter Hannah. All of these sons served with credit in the colonial forces during King Philip's war and each was an officer, James being a captain, John a lieutenant, and Cornelius an ensign, although both John and Cornelius bore the military title of captain in later years.

(II) Captain Cornelius Briggs, son of Walter Briggs, received under his father's will "one whole freeman's share of land in Swansey & on ye easterly side of Taunton River, & on ye East-ward of Cushino or elsewhere and also the sum of thirty pounds. He was ensign in King Philip's war with his two brothers, whom Deane says were his superior officers. On March 20, 1677, he married the widow of Samuel Russell, one of his fellow soldiers who was killed in battle at Rehoboth in 1676. She was Mary Doughty, daughter of Humphrey Turner, who was in Plymouth in 1628 and had a tannery there as early as 1635. His wife was Lydia Gamer. Children of Captain Cornelius and Mary (Turner-Doughty) Briggs were: 1. Joseph, born April 29, 1679, married, in 1709, Mary Garrett. 2. Cornelius, born December 10, 1680, married, in 1748, William Collier. 3. James, born 1683.

(III) James Briggs, son of Captain Cor-

nelius and Mary (Turner-Doughty) Briggs, married, May 7, 1713, Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Garrett, and granddaughter of Lieutenant Isaac Buck, blacksmith, and an officer of King Philip's war. Elizabeth, wife of James Briggs, died soon after the birth of their first child, and he married (second), October 4, 1716, Hannah Stowell (sometimes written Stoele), who died May 16, 1792. James Briggs was father of the family of famous ship builders whose achievements in that direction were without parallel in the annals of that flourishing old-time industry. James Briggs had one child by his first and seven children by his second wife: 1. Elizabeth, born December 20, 1715, died April 29, 1723. 2. John, January 1, 1718, died February 28, 1807; married, 1751, Abigail Neal. 3. James, Jr., shipbuilder, February 27, 1719, died May 29, 1804; soldier of the French and Indian war and served under Colonel Winslow at the capture of Louisburg in 1744; served during the revolution. 4. Seth, shipbuilder, August 28, 1721. 5. Hannah, November 27, 1724. 6. Rachel, December 23, 1726. 7. Cornelius, November 3, 1728, married Jerusha Church. 8. William, July 23, 1731, died December 7, 1815; shoemaker and yeoman.

(IV) Seth Briggs, son of James and Hannah (Stowell) Briggs, born Scituate, Massachusetts, August 28, 1721, died Pembroke, Massachusetts, July 23, 1801. From him and his wife Abigail descended the shipbuilding family of Pembroke and Milton, and also one of the noted shipbuilders of Salem, of the latter of whom mention is made in a succeeding paragraph. Seth himself was a shipwright, but never attained the prominence enjoyed by his sons in that respect. In 1745 he married Abigail Church, born in Scituate, February 11, 1726, died Pembroke, November 8, 1748. Children: 1. Enos, born July 29, 1746. 2. Elisha, December 21, 1750, died September 10, 1836. 3. Daniel, April 14, 1754. 4. Abigail (Nabby), July 1, 1756. 5. Thomas, August 22, 1758. 6. Mary, May 25, 1760, died September 3, 1834. 7. Alden, March 17, 1763. 8. Judith, May 7, 1765. 9. Rhoda.

(V) Lieutenant Enos Briggs, eldest son and child of Seth and Abigail (Church) Briggs, born Pembroke, Massachusetts, July 29, 1746, died Salem, Massachusetts, October 10, 1819. He not only was one of the most noted of Salem's shipbuilders but as well was one of the foremost men of that town in his time, a man of large influence and high moral character in every walk in life. On the occasion of

his death the *Salem Gazette* published this expression notice: "He came to this town from Pembroke in the year 1790 and has been eminent as a master shipbuilder, from whose yard a great number of our best ships have been launched. He was also a master builder of the frigate "Essex," the work of which did him great credit in the eyes of the nation." He learned the trade of shipwright from his father, and after living several years in Pembroke removed to Salem in 1790 and built the "Grand Turk" for Elias Haskett Derby, the Salem merchant, and launched her March 10, 1791. He then returned to Pembroke for his family and arrived again in Salem on the morning of July 4, 1791. The sloop in which his family came brought also the frame for his dwelling house, which stood on Harbor street for many years after his death. His shipyard was in South Salem, a short distance west of what was known forty years ago as Union bridge. During the period of his active career as a shipbuilder, extending from 1791 to 1817, Enos Briggs constructed more than fifty vessels of different types, varying in tonnage from ninety to eight hundred and fifty tons burthen. In this connection it will be interesting to note briefly the names of these vessels, the year of launching, for whom built, and the tonnage of each.

Ship "Grand Turk," 1791, Elias H. Derby, 560 tons; ship "Henry," 1793, Elias H. Derby, 190 tons; schooner, "Baltimore Packet," 1791, Dennis, Safford and Jones, 128 tons; brig "Peggy," 1792, Samuel Derby, 135 tons; schooner "Betsey," 1792, Pierce & Waite, 108 tons; ship "Benjamin," 1792, Elias H. Derby, 161 tons; schooner "Cynthia," 1793, Thomas Perkins, 96 tons; schooner "Patty," 1794, Nathaniel West, 111 tons; ketch "Eliza," 1794, Elias H. Derby, 184 tons; ship "Belisarius," 1794, George Crowinshield and Sons, 261 tons; brig "Friendship," 1794, Benjamin Hodges and Ichabod Nichols, 128 tons; ketch "John," 1795, Elias H. Derby, 258 tons; ketch "Brothers," 1795, Elias H. Derby, 148 tons; ship "Martha," 1796, Elias H. Derby, 340 tons; ship "Friendship," 1797, Pierce and Waite, 342 tons; brig "Atlanta," 1797, Daniel Sargent and Son, Boston, 120 tons; ship "Amazon," 1798, Marston Watson, Boston, 338 tons; schooner "Sally," 1798, Joseph Peabody, 104 tons; brig "Neptune," 1798, Joseph Peabody, 160 tons; brig "Rover," 1798, Israel Thorndike and Benjamin Lovett, 135 tons; frigate "Essex," 1799, merchants of Salem, 850 tons; ship "Cyrus," 1800, Israel Thorn-

dike and William Leach, 305 tons; schooner "Polly," 1800, Enos Briggs and Jeduthan Upham, 135 tons; ship "Commerce," 1801, Nathaniel West, 239 tons; ship "Amethyst," 1801, William Rogers, of Charlestown, 247 tons; brig "Catherine," 1801, Joseph Peabody, 158 tons; brig "Caravan," 1802, Joseph Lee, Jr., 267 tons; ship "Mount Vernon," 1803, Joseph Peabody, 254 tons; ship "Derby," 1803, Benjamin Pickman, 300 tons; schooner, —, 1804, William Dolliver, 111 tons; brig "Argus," 1804, Israel Thorndike, 206 tons; ship "James," 1804, Joseph Peabody, 277 tons; ship "Messenger," 1805, Simon Forrester, 277 tons; ship "Augustus," 1805, Joseph Peabody, 247 tons; schooner, "John Adams," 1806, Enos and Samuel Briggs, 100 tons; schooner "Four Sons," 1806, Jonathan Neal, 125 tons; ship "Pactolus," 1806, William Gray, 288 tons; ship "Mentor," 1806, Jacob Ashton, 213 tons; ship "Francis," 1807, Joseph Peabody, 297 tons; ship "Perseverance," 1809, William Peele and R. Wheatland, 241 tons; ship "Galatia," 1810, Henry Gray, of Boston, 310 tons; brig "Coramandel," 1810, John Derby and John Prince, 315 tons; ship "Tartar," 1811, Eben Preble and John Bryant, 401 tons; ship "Glide," 1811, Joseph Peabody, 306 tons; brig "Levant," 1812, Joseph Peabody, 265 tons; schooner "Aurora," 1815, Stephen Brown, 137 tons; brig "Cuba," 1815, John Andrew, 143 tons; schooner "Plato," 1816, for Liverpool and Salem packet, 342 tons; ship "China," 1816, Joseph Peabody, 370 tons; schooner "Hazard," 1817, Isaac Cushing, 122 tons.

And besides the fame he acquired as a ship-builder Enos Briggs had previously won distinction as a soldier and officer of the revolution. His record in that service may be noted as follows: Second lieutenant, Captain Joseph Soper's company; enlisted July 14, 1775; served to the last of December, 1775, six months, three days, on the sea coast, under direction of field officers of First Plymouth county regiment; also first lieutenant, Captain John Turner, Jr.'s Ninth (Marshfield) Company, Second Plymouth county regiment; list of officers of Massachusetts militia, commissioned May 10, 1776.

Enos Briggs died in Salem, October 10, 1819. His wife, Sarah (Thomas) Briggs, born at Pembroke, February 6, 1755, died Salem, December 9, 1833, daughter of Edward and Rachel (Cushing) Thomas, of Pembroke, and granddaughter of Isaac and Anne (Thomas) Thomas, who came from Wales and purchased the upper parish of Pembroke

(now Hanson) in Plymouth county. Enos and Sarah (Thomas) Briggs had seven children: 1. Sally, born October 25, 1778, died April 9, 1856. 2. Enos, March 25, 1781, died October 9, 1837. 3. Samuel, December 10, 1783. 4. Judith, August 26, 1786, died September 3, 1836. 5. Polly, March 1, 1789, died March 24, 1834. 6. Betsey, March 19, 1792, died January 7, 1814. 7. Rachel, February 28, 1796, died 1836.

(VI) Samuel Briggs, son of Enos and Sarah (Thomas) Briggs, born Pembroke, Massachusetts, December 10, 1783, died Salem, November 10, 1859. He learned shipbuilding at his father's yard in South Salem, and as successor to his parent in that once great industry added another generation to the Briggs shipbuilding family. But soon after the death of Enos Briggs shipbuilding began to decline, hence the son prudently abandoned that occupation and became proprietor of a wood wharf, which business he continued many years. Like his father Samuel Briggs was a man of strong, upright character, whose example was worthy of emulation and whose influence always was for good. His habits were conservative and the comforts and associations of home weighed far more with him than all outside considerations. He was a strong Whig but did not take an active part in public affairs. He also was a member of the Barton Square Church, an offshoot of the mother society of the town, the First Congregational Church.

Mr. Briggs married (first) Susan Whittemore, and by her had a son, Edward, who was drowned at the age of six years. Married (second) Mary, daughter of John Bowles, of Salem, and had four children, all born in Salem: 1. Susan, died young. 2. Edward, born 1824. 3. Susan. 4. Mary E., died in infancy.

(VII) Susan Briggs, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Bowles) Briggs, married, in 1867, Dr. George P. Farrington, born August 22, 1808, died June 29, 1885, son of William and Mary (Ward) Farrington. At the time of his death Dr. Farrington was the oldest druggist in Salem. When about thirteen years old he entered the drug store of Edward Symmes Lang and remained there, on the corner of Essex and Liberty streets, about ten or twelve years, and then established himself as an apothecary, a business which he carried on in various locations, but for many years in the old "witch house" at the corner of Essex and North streets. He was a genial and hospitable



*George Pickman Farrington*





man, of quiet and retiring disposition, and one whose word was perfectly reliable. About twenty-five years before his death he was struck with lightning while seated at his dinner table, with an open window at his back, and from the effects of the shock he never fully recovered. Mrs. Susan Briggs Farrington enjoys the pleasant distinction of being owner of the historic "witch house," one of Salem's most interesting landmarks. (See Farrington).

The surname Farrington is old English, the family taking its name from the place called Frendon, meaning Fearn Hill. There is an ancient town of Farrington in Berkshire, England, west of London, and a town of Farrington in Lancashire. The family of Farrington or Ffarrington of Warden and Ffarrington of Woodvale were lineal descendants of John de Farrington of the time of Henry III, whose will was dated in 1549. The family motto is: Domat Omnia Virtus. Sir Anthony Farrington was knighted in 1766.

(I) Edmund Farrington, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1587, died in Lynn, Massachusetts, January 20, 1671. He deposed in 1661 that he was aged about seventy-four years. He came from Olney, county Bucks, England, in the ship "Hopewell," Captain Bundocke, sailing April 1, 1635. He gave his age then as forty-seven. With him came his wife Elizabeth, aged forty-nine. His name is given Edward in some places; Edmund and Edward being formerly used interchangeably. He was a miller; was a proprietor of Lynn as early as 1638; was one of the first projectors of the Long Island colony in 1640 and went there with others from Lynn, but returned in a few years. His will is dated August 12, 1667, and proved March 28, 1671, bequeathing his land and corn mill to wife Elizabeth during her lifetime, afterward to sons Matthew and Edward; mentioning also son-in-law, Robert Terry, and daughter Elizabeth Fuller. Children: 1. Sarah, born in England, 1620-21. 2. Matthew, born 1622-23, mentioned below. 3. John, born 1623-24, settled at Southampton, Long Island. 4. Elizabeth, born 1628, married ——— Fuller. 5. Edward.

(II) Matthew Farrington, son of Edmund Farrington, was born in England about 1622-23. He went to Long Island with his father and the other Lynn colonists, but returned to Lynn; was assigned to sit in the deacon's seat in the meeting house in 1692. Chil-

dren: 1. Matthew, Jr., married Mary ———, and lived in Lynn; died July 16, 1727, aged seventy-eight. 2. John, born in Long Island, soldier in Captain Gardner's company, Lynn. 3. Sarah, born February 13, 1658, died 1659. 4. William, born May 6, 1660, mentioned below. 5. Sarah, born June 15, 1663. 6. Theophilus, born August 13, 1666.

(III) William Farrington, son of Matthew Farrington, was born in Lynn, Massachusetts, May 6, 1660. He married, at Lynn, April 6, 1683, Lydia Mansfield, born August 15, 1662, died at Lynn, September 14, 1726, aged sixty-three (gravestone record), daughter of Andrew Mansfield. Children recorded at Lynn: 1. William, born May 16, 1684, died June 17, 1686. 2. Elizabeth, born May 14, 1687, died May 8, 1689. 3. William, born October 25, 1689. 4. John, born August 25, 1691, died August 10, 1698. 5. Lieutenant Theophilus, born September 24, 1695, died in Lynn. 6. John, born November 12, 1698, mentioned below.

(IV) John Farrington, son of William Farrington, was born at Lynn, November 12, 1698. He married, at Lynn, December 8, 1720, Abigail Fuller, born April 6, 1703, daughter of Edward and Hannah Fuller, of Lynn. Her father was born January 12, 1654, son of John and Hannah Fuller. Children, born in Lynn: 1. Lydia, born December 30, 1721. 2. Theophilus, born November 15, 1723. 3. Abigail, born February 28, 1725-26. 4. John, born February 8, 1727-28. 5. Daniel, born November 15, 1729. 6. Mary, born May 28, 1732. 7. William, born July 15, 1734, mentioned below.

(V) William Farrington, son of John Farrington, was born July 15, 1734, at Lynn. He spelled the name with one "r." He was captain of the second Lynn company on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He married, February 2, 1757, at Lynn, Sarah Stocker, born at Lynn, August 19, 1739, daughter of Ephraim and Lydia Stocker. Children born at Lynn: 1. Elizabeth, born November 13, 1758. 2. Paul, born August 24, 1760. 3. Joanna, born November 16, 1762. 4. William, born March 14, 1765-66 (given also March 22) mentioned below. 5. Thomas, born July 29, 1768. 6. Amos, born December 19, 1769. 7. Sarah, born July 21, 1771. 8. Elizabeth, born July 3, 1773. 9. Nathaniel, born April 8, 1775. 10. John, born October 22, 1776. 11. Sophia, born June 28, 1778. 12. John, born June 6, 1780. 13. Lydia, born June 3, 1782. 14. Polly, born March 2, 1785.

(VI) William Farrington, son of William Farrington, was born in Lynn, March 14, 1765-66. He settled in the adjoining town of Salem, where he married, January 23, 1805, Mary Ward, born April 17, 1770, died April 25, 1852. He died May 31, 1831, at Salem. Children, born at Salem: 1. William, died young. 2. Edward, married Mary Hunt. 3. George Pickering, a druggist at Salem. 4. Charles Ward, mentioned below. (See Ward family).

(VII) Charles Ward Farrington, son of William Farrington, was born in Salem in 1811 and died there 1867-68. He was educated in the common schools of his native town. He followed the vocation of mariner in his youth, sailing first under Captain Waters who was very kind to the boy, teaching him the principles of navigation and qualifying him at an early age as master mariner. He became a captain before he was of age and at that time was the youngest master mariner sailing from Salem. He married Mary Jane Jelly, daughter of William Jelly. (See sketch herewith). His wife died September 18, 1887. His father had planned a different career for him and he was fitted for college, but financial reverses came and the son turned to the seafaring life in which he was conspicuously successful. During his active life on the sea he was most of the time in the employ of David Pingree, a famous ship-owner and merchant. He was highly respected for his skill as a navigator, his executive ability and business shrewdness. He was a prominent member of the Salem Marine Society and for many years its treasurer. He was a member of no secret societies. He attended the First Baptist Church. In politics he was a Whig, until that party ceased to exist, and afterwards a Republican, but he never accepted public office. His only child was Annah MacDonald, born at Salem, lives in the home at 346 Essex street. She is a prominent member of Old South Congregational Church and has been active in the benevolent work of that church and in other charities.

JELLY name. In Scotch dialect the word means worthy, upright. The coat-of-arms of the Jelly family of Scotland is: Ermine a chevron sable. Crest: A garb entwined by two snakes proper.

(I) William Jelly was born in Scotland, about 1770. He came to Salem, Massachusetts, in the brig "Elizabeth," landing at Derby

wharf. With him came his wife and son William, mentioned below. Other children: 2. John, born and died in Salem. 3. Charles, born and died in Salem. 4. Samuel, born and died in Salem. 5. Elizabeth, married Benjamin ——. 6. Mary, married Charles Williams.

(II) William Jelly, son of William Jelly, was born in Kirkbright, Scotland, September 8, 1794. He landed in Salem when eleven months old to a day, on August 8, 1795. He was educated and reared in Salem; married there Hannah MacDonald, of Scotch ancestry. He was for many years superintendent of the Peabody and Salem water-works. He attended the First Baptist Church. He was conscientiously opposed to secret societies and was active in the anti-Masonic movement which was very strong at one time. Children, born at Salem: 1. Mary Jane, married Charles Ward Farrington (see sketch of Farrington family herewith). 2. William Henry, born November 12, 1820, married, 1852, Elizabeth Hodges, of Salem. 3. Hannah, married Henry Fay. 4. Samuel, married first, Jennie Carlton; second, Julia ——. 5. Caroline, married Leonard Burbank, of Salem. 6. Elizabeth, married George Lyttle. 7. George, married first, Ella Parker; second, Anna Parker. 8. Louise, unmarried. Hannah (MacDonald) Jelly died, and William Jelly married second, Sarah Fay. There were no children by the second marriage.

WARD Henry Ward, undoubtedly an ancestor of the American immigrant, was Lord of the Manor Kirby Beden of the advowson and manors of Postwich and Great Plumstead and of other estates in adjoining townships, also the Manor and rectory on the site of the Monastery of Flitcham and of the Manor of Barkway and rectory in Hertfordshire. He was a member of Parliament in 1553 and 1562. He married Margaret Uggs, of Pokethorpe, near the city of Norwich where he lived. Children: 1. Edward. 2. Henry. 3. Miles, perhaps father or uncle of the immigrant Miles Ward. 4. Thomas. 5. Margery. 6. Alice. 7. Tobias.

(I) Captain Miles Ward, the immigrant ancestor, came to New England in 1639 from Erith in county Kent, a few miles below London on the Thames, two miles from Crayford, together with his wife Margaret. He was a master mariner and made many voyages along the American coast. He was admitted a freeman June 2, 1641. He made his home at Salem, Massachusetts, and his wife Margaret



*Charles Ward Farrington*



was admitted to the Salem church November 21, 1640. He made a nuncupative will in Virginia, March 3, 1650, proved September, 1650, at Salem, bequeathing all his estate to his wife and four children. He died in Virginia probably on the day the will was made. He mentions in the will a legacy to be paid from his father's estate in England by his brother. Children, born in Salem: 1. Joshua, born April 25, 1641, mentioned below. 2. John, baptized December 6, 1641-42. 3. Lydia, baptized January 31, 1646, married, July 12, 1665, Robert Glanfield. 4. Martha, born March 1 or 11, 1648-49, married Pasca Foote, December 2, 1668.

(II) Joshua Ward, son of Captain Miles Ward, was born in Salem, April 25, 1641. He married, January 18, 1669, Hannah Flint, daughter of William Flint. Children, born in Salem: 1. Joshua, married Hannah ———. 2. Hannah, born about 1671, married, June 24, 1697, Eleazer Moises. 3. Miles, born March 11, 1673-74, mentioned below. 4. Mary, married, November 20, 1701, Adoniram Collins. 5. Daughter, married ——— Pitman.

(III) Miles Ward, son of Joshua Ward, was born March 11, 1673-74, died August 20, 1764, at Salem. He married, at Salem, in 1694, Sarah Massey, born July 25, 1669, died November 20, 1728, daughter of John and Sarah (Wells) Massey. He married second, Sarah Ropes, born January 9, 1683, died February 7, 1768, daughter of William and Sarah (Ingersoll) Ropes. Children of first wife, born at Salem: 1. Joshua, born August 15, 1699, married, April 27, 1722, Sarah Trevett, of Marblehead; second, Lydia (Burrill) Hawkes; third, Ruth Woodward, of Gloucester. 2. John, born November 27, 1701, died September, 1703. 3. Miles, born April 18, 1704, married first, Elizabeth Webb; second, Hannah Hathorne. 4. John, born July 7, 1707. 5. Ebenezer, born April 10, 1710, mentioned below.

(IV) Ebenezer Ward, son of Miles Ward, was born at Salem, April 10, 1710, died March 3, 1791. He married, at Salem, October 23, 1735, Rachel Pickman, born July 20, 1717, died January 7, 1789, daughter of Benjamin and Abigail (Lendall) Pickman. Children, born at Salem: 1. William, born August 9, 1736, died October 9, 1767; married, May 17, 1761, Ruth Putnam. 2. Ebenezer, born May 26, 1738, mentioned below. 3. Benjamin, born September 18, 1739, married, November 17, 1770, Elizabeth Babbidge; second, Mary (Farmer) Carleton, May 24, 1781; she died

December 29, 1816; he died June 11, 1812. 4. Sarah, born July 19, 1741, died October 17, 1745. 5. Caleb, born January 12, 1743, lost at sea January 3, 1754. 6. Miles, born July 12, 1744, married, June 28, 1772, Hannah Chipman, born December 20, 1742, died April 22, 1829, daughter of Rev. John and Rebecca (Hale) Chipman; he died October 23, 1796. 7. Rachel, born January 10, 1746, married, April 3, 1768, Edward Lang. 8. Abigail, born June 14, 1748, died September 3, 1818; married William Hathorne, who died December 7, 1815. 9. Elizabeth, born June 3, 1754, died April 1, 1774. 10. Sarah, born 1755, died young.

(V) Ebenezer Ward, son of Ebenezer Ward, was born at Salem, May 26, 1738, died there October 26, 1773, in the prime of life. He married, August 10, 1758, Mehitable Buttolph. Children: 1. Ebenezer Buttolph, born May 6, 1759, died July 12, 1805; soldier in the revolution; married, July 1, 1786, Nabby Waters, who died February 13, 1831. 2. Mehitable, born April 30, 1762, died October 29, 1848; married, March 25, 1784, Henry Carwich. 3. Sarah, born December 10, 1764, died April 23, 1846. 4. Rachel, married, January 20, 1791, Daniel Farrington. 5. Mary, born April 17, 1770, married, January 23, 1805, William Farrington. (See sketch of the Farrington family herewith). 6. Content, born September 9, 1773, married, September 9, 1798, Samuel Skerry, Jr., born January 18, 1772, died October 23, 1808; she died May 6, 1854.

The surname Goodwin is derived from the ancient personal name, Godwin, meaning good-friend, common in northern Europe and England as early as the fifth century. Its use as a surname dates from the adoption of surnames in England. A Robert Goodwin lived in Norwich in 1238.

(I) Ozias Goodwin, immigrant, was born in England in 1596, according to his deposition in court, September, 1674, when he stated his age as seventy-eight. Elder William Goodwin, his brother, and he came to this country about the same time, and both settled in Hartford, Connecticut. Ozias married in England, Mary Woodward, daughter of Robert Woodward, of Braintree, county Essex. Her father's will dated May 27, 1640, mentions her as a legatee. It is believed that the Goodwins were from this vicinity also. The first record of Ozias in Hartford is as a landholder among "such inhabitants as were granted lots to have only at

the town's courtesie, with a libertie to fetch wood and keep swine or cows by proportion on the common." His home in February, 1639-40, was on the highway leading from Seth Grant's house to Centinal hill and on a highway from the cow-pasture to Mr. Allen's land on the west, adjoining lands of Thomas Burchwood, Thomas Hale and Richard Lord. This lot is on what is now Trumbull street, near Church street. Later he moved to a lot on the highway from the mill to the old ox-pasture. He was one of a company from Hartford, Windsor and Wethersfield, who April 18, 1659, signed an agreement to remove to Hadley, Massachusetts, but he decided to remain at Hartford. He was a freeman as early as October 13, 1669. He died in the spring of 1683 and his inventory was dated April 3, 1683. The heirs signed an agreement of partition April 6, 1683. Children: 1. William, born about 1629, mentioned below. 2. Nathaniel, born about 1637. 3. Hannah, born about 1639, married, 1661, William Pitkin, of Hartford.

(II) William Goodwin, son of Ozias Goodwin, was born about 1629 in England, according to his own deposition in 1674, that he was then about forty-five years old. He was admitted a freeman May 21, 1657. He was appointed chimney-viewer in 1662-65-71, was sexton of the church, but, unfortunately for the genealogists, his record of four hundred and twenty burials has been lost. He owned considerable real estate in Hartford, some by inheritance and some by purchase. He married Susanna Fruen, a sister of Sarah Fruen. He died at Hartford, October 15, 1689. His will was dated June 25, 1689, and proved September 5 following. His widow married, August, 1691, John Shepard, of Hartford. A marriage contract stipulates that she retain the ownership and control of the property inherited from her first husband August 3, 1691. Children, born at Hartford: 1. Susanna, married John Pratt, Jr. 2. William, born about 1658, married Elizabeth Shepard. 3. Nathaniel, mentioned below.

(III) Nathaniel Goodwin, son of William Goodwin, was born at Hartford, and was a shoemaker by trade. He was elected deacon of the First Church of Hartford in March, 1734, and held the office until his death in November, 1747. He married Mehitable Porter, born September 15, 1673, died February 6, 1726, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Stanley) Porter, of Hadley, Massachusetts. His will was dated September 6, 1738, and proved

December 1, 1747. Children: 1. Mehitable, married Joseph Goodrich. 2. Hezekiah, baptized March 20, 1692, married first, Hannah Pantry; second, Lydia Barnard. 3. Benedicto, baptized February 25, 1693-94, married Jacob Goodrich. 4. Isaac, baptized November 10, 1694, mentioned below. 5. Abraham, baptized July 30, 1699, married Mary Bird. 6. Stephen, baptized August 24, 1701, married Sarah Gillett. 7. Eleazer, baptized December 19, 1703, married Hannah Easton. 8. Joanna, baptized January 20, 1705-06, married Abiel Smith. 9. Ruth, baptized March 7, 1707-08, married — Bird or Stoddard. 10. Alice, born May 19, 1710, married — Cadwell. 11. Nathaniel, baptized September 24, 1712.

(IV) Isaac Goodwin, son of Nathaniel Goodwin, was baptized November 10, 1695, and resided in that part of Hartford now known as West Hartford. He was a grand juror in 1741 and selectman in 1742. He died August 15, 1766. He married first, Hannah Morgan, born November 24, 1703, daughter of Thomas and Rachel Morgan. He married second, Ruth Gaylord, born October 18, 1704, daughter of William and Hope Gaylord, of Hartford. She was living as late as May, 1773. Children of first wife: 1. Sarah, baptized January 29, 1721, married Elizur Wright. 2. Mehitable, baptized March 30, 1723, married Lamrock Flower, Jr. 3. Anna, baptized May 16, 1825, married Ebenezer Mix. 4. Morgan, baptized February 4, 1728, married Mary Hawley. 5. Deliverance, married Zenas Brace. 6. Isaac, baptized April, 1733, married first, Mercy Merrill; second, Deborah Francis. 7. Uriah, baptized May 11, 1735, mentioned below. 8. Ebenezer, baptized October 30, 1737, died young. Child of second wife: 9. Ebenezer, baptized May 29, 1743, married Anne Webster.

(V) Uriah Goodwin, son of Isaac Goodwin, was baptized May 11, 1735, and is said to have died at Palmertown (Broadalbin, Fulton county), New York. He married, February 4, 1757, Mabel Francis, of Newington, Connecticut. In 1773 he removed to Ashfield, Massachusetts, and at once became one of the leading men of the town. He was a miller and stone cutter by trade. In 1778 he was elected one of the committee of safety, in 1780 was on a committee to raise troops, in 1781 was selectman and assessor, and on a committee to raise army supplies for the revolution. He was in the Continental army in 1780, his height being given as five feet four inches, and his age as forty-two, which was slightly understated, a

common practice under the circumstances. Children: 1. Uriah, born October 13, 1759, married Abigail Frary; served in the revolution. 2. Eldad Francis, born October 15, 1761, mentioned below. 3. Deliverance, born September 21, 1763, married Jonathan Baldwin. 4. Cynthia, born July 31, 1766, married Elijah Phillips. 5. Mabel, born July 18, 1768. 6. Anna, born October 2, 1770, married first, ——— Scott; second, David Phillips. 7. Lydia, born December 2, 1771, died May 16, 1773. 8. Lydia, born April 10, 1773, married ——— Graves. 9. Infant, died May 5, 1774. 10. Abigail, married Thomas Bonta. 11. Samuel, born November 24, 1782, married Huldah Crandson. 12. Submit, baptized January 26, 1783.

(VI) Eldad Francis Goodwin, son of Uriah Goodwin, was born October 15, 1761, in Hartford, and removed with his parents to Ashfield, Massachusetts, in 1773. He was a millwright and for many years followed this business in Ashfield, where he settled, and where the children of his first wife were born. He removed to Watervliet, Albany county, New York, where he kept a hotel, and after the death of his first wife, removed to Albany, where he died suddenly of heart disease, about 1827. He married first, March 23, 1780, Lucy Scott, born October 4, 1761, died January 20, 1813, daughter of Stephen and Rhoda (Graves) Scott, of Sunderland, Massachusetts. He married second, Betsey Rue, widow. Children: 1. Anson, born August 20, 1781, mentioned below. 2. Irinda, born August 5, 1783, married first, Daniel Smith; second, Zenas Warner. 3. Delia, born March 24, 1786, married Obadiah Bass. 4. Lucy, born March 31, 1788, married Henry Sedam. 5. Sally, born March 4, 1790, married Daniel Clay. 6. Alcmena, born March 10, 1792, married first, Thomas Hewson; second, Samuel Phipps. 7. Fanny, born November 10, 1794, married Simon Springstein. 8. Benjamin Franklin, born April 10, 1796, died of yellow fever at New Orleans or Savannah, about 1816. 9. Eldad Francis, born May 5, 1799, drowned at New York 1827. 10. Pamela, born July 31, 1801, married Henry Sedam. 11. Albert, born September 3, 1803, married Jane Laing. Child of second wife: 12. Dexter Samuel, born December 25, 1815, married Julia A. Phelps.

(VII) Anson Goodwin, son of Eldad Francis Goodwin, was born August 20, 1781, in Ashfield, and died there December 23, 1871. He was by trade a shoemaker, which he followed in connection with farming. In early

life his inclination was towards the medical profession, and he never ceased to take an interest in that calling. He manufactured essences and extracts, and made surgeon's splints, which he sold in the surrounding territory in the winter months. His farm was inherited from his father, and was situated about a mile from the Plain, or Ashfield Centre. He bequeathed it to his son Frank, and he in turn to his son. The farm has lately been sold outside the family. Mr. Goodwin was independent in both religion and politics. He married in 1803, Temperance Rogers, born October 9, 1780, died January 11, 1868, daughter of Benjamin and Temperance (Finney) Rogers. He died December 23, 1871. Children: 1. Emeline, born July 4, 1804, married Samuel W. Hall; children: i. Henry Clay Hall, born April 6, 1828, married Amanda H. Ferry; ii. Ellen Maria Hall, born July 16, 1830, died January 12, 1835; iii. George Goodwin Hall, born March 28, 1833, married Elizabeth Bangs; iv. Franklin Scott Hall, born October 13, 1837, died April 7, 1839; v. Sarah Emma Hall, born August 23, 1841, died February 7, 1870; vi. Fayette Cook Hall, born September 23, 1844; vii. Son, born September 23, 1844 (twin), died same day. 2. Wallace, born February 16, 1806, died September 13, 1808. 3. George Clinton, born October 13, 1807, mentioned below. 4. Le Mira, born August 30, 1809, died November 3, 1834. 5. Wallace, born November 8, 1811, married first, Asenath A. Smedley; second, Harriet R. Blackington; died March 1, 1861; children: i. Emeline Hall, born January 7, 1845, married Frank R. Capron; ii. Ann Asenath, born January 14, 1847, married Elton I. Franklin and had Wallace Goodwin and Gertrude Franklin; iii. Frank Wallace, born January 24, 1849, married Addie W. Hersey and had Florence Harrington and Fannie Bradbury; v. Hattie Maria, born May 30, 1858, married Arthur S. Bishop and had Jennie Adelaide Bishop; vi. Fannie Merton, born February 10, 1860, married Anson C. Alexander and had Marion Alexander. 6. Orpha Ann, born May 11, 1813, married Lemuel C. Sanderson and had Lucy Maria and Asa Goodwin Sanderson. 7. Walter Scott, born March 31, 1816, died August 23, 1838. 8. Lyman Wait, born June 18, 1817, married Sophia A. Ranney. 9. Eldad Franklin, born June 28, 1819, married first, Julia A. Cross; second, Julia Hall; children: i. Frances Maria, born June 7, 1846, died August 6, 1865; ii. Charles Scott, born February 9, 1853, married Mary S. Crafts and had

Carrie Maria, born January 25, 1880, and Frank Anson, born September 17, 1881. 10. Maria Jane, born February 24, 1821, married Henry S. Ranney; children: i. Ralph Henry Ranney, born March 16, 1845, married Rosa S. Bassett; ii. Ella Le Mira Ranney, born September 24, 1847, married Albert W. Packard; iii. Clara Maria Ranney, born August 2, 1851, died September 28, 1855; iv. George Goodwin Ranney, born May 22, 1853, died September 9, 1853. 11. Lucy La Fayette, born December 14, 1823, married William W. Mitchell; children: i. Walter Goodwin Mitchell, born May 24, 1848; ii. Nellie Maria Mitchell, born September 28, 1853, married Lorenzo M. Blake.

(VIII) George Clinton Goodwin, son of Anson Goodwin, was born at Ashfield, October 13, 1807, and died at Charlestown, Massachusetts, May 12, 1869. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and became associated with his father in the manufacture of extracts and compounds. This business, begun on the homestead, grew eventually into the large wholesale drug business of Mr. Goodwin. He removed first to Lowell, Massachusetts, where he continued the business his father established. About 1839 he started the business on Union street, Boston, under the name of George C. Goodwin & Company, manufacturing drugs of various kinds. Later he moved to larger quarters on Marshall street and thence to Hanover street, where it was located until it was incorporated as the Eastern Drug Company in 1900. The business grew to large proportions and the house of George C. Goodwin & Company was well and favorably known in every part of New England and to the trade throughout the country. It was one of the largest concerns in this line of business in the United States. After leaving his home in Lowell, Mr. Goodwin resided for a time on Union street, then Washington, in Charlestown. About 1848 he moved to Lexington, but in 1855 returned to Charlestown, living at Monument Square in that city the remainder of his life. In politics he was a Whig until that party disbanded, afterwards a Republican. He was a prominent member and generous supporter of the old First Baptist Church of Charlestown and was superintendent of the Sunday school of that church twenty-three years and also for a time of the Baptist Church of Lexington. His good judgment, great ability and business sagacity were often demonstrated. His associates in business often mentioned his good penmanship, as well as his

gift of expression. Much reading and deep thinking made him a man of unusual intellectual attainments, though he was modest and disliked publicity of every form. He married, April 2, 1833, Jane Pearson, of Haverhill, Massachusetts, born December 10, 1811, died October 13, 1855, at Lexington. He married, second, July 16, 1857, Hannah Elizabeth Bradbury, born in Chesterville, Maine, daughter of Benjamin B. and Elizabeth (Lowell) Bradbury. His widow died June 1, 1893. Children of first wife: 1. George Clinton, Jr. 2. Charles Jackson. 3. Arthur Franklin. 4. Charles Clinton, born February 1, 1839, mentioned below. 5. Clara Elizabeth, born 1841, died October, 1859. 6. Georgiana Jane, born 1843, married, June 7, 1879, Oscar B. Mowry, of Boston. 7. Caroline L., born 1845, died at Woonsocket, Rhode Island, April, 1906.

(IX) Charles Clinton Goodwin, son of George Clinton Goodwin, was born at Methuen, Massachusetts, February 1, 1839, and died at Lexington, November 27, 1905. He attended the public schools of Charlestown, whither his father moved when he was very young, and later at Lexington, where he graduated from the high school. He entered his father's employ at the age of eighteen and applied himself closely to the task of learning the business. He was admitted to partnership, and when his father died he became the head of the firm of George C. Goodwin & Company. Under his management the firm held its position of leadership in the trade. The business was incorporated January 1, 1900, at the time of consolidation with Cutler Brothers and West & Jenney, two other prominent drug manufacturing concerns of Boston, Mr. Goodwin being president of the company and Mr. Cutler vice-president. After the death of Mr. Goodwin, Mr. Cutler became the head of the company. Mr. Goodwin was vice-president of the National Wholesale Druggists' Association. He was a Republican in politics. He was made a mason in 1871 in Simon W. Robinson Lodge, of Lexington, and was afterward a member of Hiram Lodge. He was exalted in Menotomy Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, at Arlington, March 30, 1866. He was a member of De Molay Commandery, Knights Templar, of Boston. He joined the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston in 1869. He was a member of the Lexington Historical Society. His summer home from 1864 to the time of his death was at Magnolia, formerly called Kettle Cove, a









Chas. C. Goodwin.



amlet. He influenced others to select for their summer homes and lived become one of the most popular summer homes on the coast. In commercial life he was steadily successful, bringing to the growing business an untiring regard for details and a thorough systematic habit. He questioned honesty and integrity of those who had not established a firm and honorable reputation.

Out of his abundant means he was generous in private and public ways. His presence invariably brought good cheer. His social ways and considerate disposition won many friends. The interests of his church received his earnest consideration and he was always ready to advance its welfare, although he did not wish to hold any public office. The following tribute to his character is from a pastor, friend and neighbor, Rev. F. Carter, pastor of the Hancock Congregational Church of Lexington:

Mr. Goodwin had characteristic traits rare and few and simple and sincere. The trait most marked was his spirit of good cheer and kindly feeling towards all. He never struck the depressing note. He liked to sing in the major key and he wanted plenty of voices in the chorus, each one bearing its part and each one enjoying it. Thus he had the spirit of good comradeship and was glad of his presence. If a merry frolic or good his was not lacking in tonic and worth. Nor was this merely a surface trait. There was heart back of it and strength of his hand grasp that lasted to the end, a symbol of the human kindliness that shines whenever it found expression. He was in the church in which he so regularly worshipped, the people, the building, and the deep devotion for which it stands. He was active in raising the funds when the church was finished in 1893. Earnestly devoted to the cause of music he served on that committee and distinguished himself in the one distinctive form of that was so native and congenial to him, a loyalty and devotion and faithfulness. From the age of eighteen he began to sing in the old First Baptist Church at Charlestown and in 1886 when the Hancock church was organized he began his long years of service in the society in the choir, seldom missing a service. A long and notable record of twenty-seven years as a tenor in the church choir, his compensation shows with what devoted and refined nature was made to shed its light. He belonged to the famous Boylston Cornet Quartette, and others. He was

especially fond of the orchestra and was himself a devotee of the clarinet; many hours of enjoyment were his with this instrument. From out of his abundance again and again have come liberal bestowments, never in a pertentive way, but with a keen and vivid interest that imparted a personal savor to the gift, whatever its size, and the way he gave made one feel he would take his share in helping on, whether that share should be small or great. What his fidelity meant only those can appreciate who know how steadfast and unflagging it was, and often it has held things together when otherwise they might have fallen apart. Without reference to this trait his life would not be rightly estimated. If his place was there at a given hour, there at that given hour he was to be found. The responsibilities he accepted and the engagements he made were kept with religious fidelity. This was the reason why men could rely not only on the sincerity of his purpose, but on the precision with which it would be carried out. He had a few old-fashioned virtues and this was one of them that has helped to make his name honored for fair dealing and reliability. He was not for success at any price. He valued the human relation too much for that, while the success he had never in the least estranged him from his fellow men, but all of every rank recognized in him the spirit of a friend. He loved his fireside, his home and all the environments, and he took especial pride in "Sunny Slope," his home for many years, into which he established himself in 1883, and where he passed his last hours among those who loved him best. He was a patriot in the sense that he felt honored in having his home on the site where those two leading patriots stood on that memorable dawn, when Adams exclaimed to Hancock on hearing the first firing of the British "What a glorious morning for America." On a small eminence near his portal is the tablet commemorating this historic event that the world has sung in praises."

He married, October 15, 1862, Alice Dodge Phelps, born October 18, 1838, daughter of William Dane and Lusanna Tucker (Bryant) Phelps, of Lexington. Children: 1. George Clinton, born November 24, 1863, unmarried; connected with the Northern Pacific railroad at Tacoma, Washington. 2. Grace Elsie, born September 21, 1870, married, September 5, 1894, Edward Porter Merriam, son of Matthew Henry and Jane Merriam, of Lexington; children: i. Robert Clinton Merriam, born January 3, 1896; ii. Gordon Phelps Merriam,

born July 29, 1899. 3. Alice Phelps, born October 20, 1875, graduate of Smith College and Berlin (Germany) University; graduate nurse from Boston Homoeopathic Hospital; took allopathic course at Boston Floating Hospital; has served as superintendent of nurses at the Medical Mission on Hull street, Boston; was superintendent of nurses on Boston Floating Hospital for two seasons; married, September 24, 1908, Dr. J. Walter Schirmer, of West Roxbury, Massachusetts.

Robert Buffum (I), of York-BUFFUM shire or Devonshire, England, was of Salem, Massachusetts, as early as 1638, a yeoman, and to some extent a trader. All the family except Robert, through sympathy with the Quakers who were being persecuted, became Quakers themselves. On one occasion his youngest daughter Deborah owing to great religious excitement, removed nearly all of her clothing and marched through the streets, proclaiming that she was bearing testimony against the nakedness of the world. She was later tried and condemned to walk through the streets of Salem, in the same condition, at the "tail end" of a cart, accompanied by her mother.

Robert Buffum was a husbandman by principal occupation, and the trade he carried on was the sale of garden seeds, which was continued by his widow after his death. She was Tamosin (Thompson) Buffum, and was appointed to administer his estate, which inventoried more than two hundred and seventy pounds. He made a will disposing of his worldly estate in manner prescribed by law, but when it was offered for probate the subscribing witnesses, being Friends, would only affirm, and not swear "on the book," hence the instrument was refused probate by the court. Robert Buffum died in 1669, and his wife, who was born in 1606, died in 1688. They had seven children: 1. Joshua, born 1635; on account of sympathy with the Quakers he was banished from the colony, and returning to England laid his case before the king who ordered the Salem authorities to take him back, and it is a remarkable fact that later the first Quaker meeting in this country was held at his house; he married Demaris Pope, 2. Lydia, born 1644, married first, John Hill; second, George Locker. 3. Margaret, married John Smith. 4. Sarah, married William Beane. 5. Mary, born 1648, married Jeremiah Neale. 6. Caleb, born 1650, mentioned below. 7. Deborah, married Robert Wilson.

(II) Caleb Buffum, son of Robert and Tamosin (Thompson) Buffum, was born in Salem, July 29, 1650, and died in 1731. He and his brother Joshua were executors of their mother's will, which was proved June 19, 1688. Under the will Caleb received "2 acres of meadow and a great pewter basin." He married, March 26, 1672, Hannah Pope, who was born about 1648, daughter of Joseph and Gertrude Pope. Their children were: 1. Caleb, born May 14, 1673. 2. Robert, December 1, 1675. 3. Jonathan, born about 1677, mentioned below. 5. Benjamin. 6. Hannah. 7. Tamosin.

(III) Jonathan Buffum, son of Caleb and Hannah (Pope) Buffum, was born about 1677, and married Mercy ———. They had several children, among them Jonathan, born December 8, 1713, died young; Deborah, February 1, 1716-17; Jonathan, September 16, 1719, mentioned below, and probably others whose names are not found.

(IV) Jonathan Buffum, son of Jonathan and Mercy Buffum, was born in Salem, September 16, 1719. He was a tailor by trade and a yeoman, and spent his days in Salem. His wife's name was Sarah.

(V) Jonathan Buffum, son of Jonathan and Sarah Buffum, was born in Salem. He was a farmer and tailor there, and like his ancestors was a devout Quaker and brought up his family in that faith. He died at the age of eighty-three years, and his wife at the age of eighty-seven years. He married, April 28, 1778, Anna Purington, of Lynn, daughter of James, cordwainer, and Anna Purington. Their children were: William, Israel, Edwin, Jonathan, Mercy and Anna.

(VI) Jonathan Buffum, son of Jonathan and Anna (Purington) Buffum, was born in Salem, 1793. He was apprenticed there to the trade of a coach painter, but after his removal to Lynn he became a practical house painter and carried on that business for several years. He afterward abandoned his old trade and for twenty years engaged in the manufacture of shoes, but later on he opened a store for the sale of paints and oils and continued in that business until the spring of 1868. Although he was brought up under the teachings of the Society of Friends, Mr. Buffum in 1850 became much interested in spiritualism. He took an active part in the public affairs of Lynn, and was a prominent Abolitionist, president of the first anti-slavery society of Lynn, and also held nearly every town office, including representative. He always exercised a health-

ful influence in town matters, being temperate in word and action, and when disputes arose in the selection of candidates for office, he often was called on to fill the office as all parties would agree on him. His house was always open and his hospitality unbounded. He died in June, 1868.

Mr. Buffum married, May 15, 1816, Hannah Breed, of Lynn, a most estimable woman. She was born April 14, 1797, and died March 17, 1880, daughter of James Breed, Sr., soap and candle maker, a man of the highest character, perfectly conscientious in his business life, and a sincere Christian in precept and example. It was his desire that his descendants be assembled at his home on his eightieth birthday, and although there had been no previous announcement of his purpose until the morning of the anniversary, about seventy of them were gathered there in the afternoon. Mr. Breed married Hannah Alley, who came of one of the best old colonial families of New England. She was the mother of his eleven children. After her death he married Sarah Swett. James Breed, born 1759, was a son of Nathan and Keziah (Buxton) Breed, grandson of Jabez and Desire Breed, great-grandson of Samuel and Anna (Hood) Breed, great-great-grandson of Allen and Mary Breed, and great-great-great-grandson of Allen Bread, the Puritan, who was born in England and came to New England with Winthrop in 1630. The Bread-Breed family is made the subject of extended mention elsewhere in these annals, hence need not be repeated in this place. Jonathan and Hannah (Breed) Buffum had five children: 1. Abigail Alley, born Salem, April 4, 1817, married Josiah H. Bennett, of Newmarket, New Hampshire, and had Caroline P.; James, deceased; Daniel Frank, residing in Lynn. 2. Mercy T. Thrasher, born in Lynn, January 17, 1819, married James Congdon, of New Bedford. 3. Daniel Carter, born in Lynn, September 23, 1822, married Mary E. Rowe, of Lynn, and had Anna, married John B. Lake; Daniel C., died in 1900. 4. Charles, born June 18, 1824, see forward. 5. Andrew, a soldier of the civil war, killed in 1863; married Sarah Congdon, of New Bedford; one child, Susan Breed.

(VII) Charles Buffum, son of Jonathan and Hannah (Breed) Buffum, was born in Lynn, June 18, 1824, and for more than half a century was closely identified with and an important factor in the industrial life of that prosperous city. He attended the town schools in Lynn and the Lynn Academy, and at fourteen years

of age began to learn the trade of shoemaking and later shoe cutting in the factory; at the age of twenty-five he began making children's shoes on his own account and from the start was successful; in the course of time he became prominent in his line. The proprietor himself was a man of unquestioned integrity, and his name was a sufficient guarantee of the quality of his manufactured goods. He retired from active business in 1889 and has since devoted his attention to his real estate and other interests. He has never aspired to political office, although he has always shown an earnest interest in whatever would best promote the welfare of Lynn, its institutions and its people.

Mr. Buffum married, November 20, 1858, Mary Elizabeth, daughter of William Nutting, who was born in Salem and learned the trade of shoemaking when he was a young man. He also was a musician of considerable prominence, a famous old-time singing master and teacher of music. In that capacity he travelled throughout many parts of the country, and died of yellow fever while staying in Savannah, Georgia. Mrs. Buffum died in 1892. She was a most excellent woman and devoted wife, highly cultivated and moved in the best society. When a girl she was an intimate friend of the family of William Lloyd Garrison. Mr. and Mrs. Buffum had one child, Walter Nutting Buffum, who was born in Lynn, 1860, and received his early education in the city schools and at Channing Hall School. He afterward visited Europe with his parents, and after an extended trip returned to the United States where he took up the study of law with ex-Governor Gaston, and at the end of one year he entered Harvard College, where he remained three years when he graduated and was admitted to the bar, since which time he has been in active practice. He married Sarah Brayton Lovejoy, of Boston.

Joseph Bubier, immigrant ancestor, was in Marblehead, according to Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, as early as 1668. The surname seems to be French. Many French Huguenots came to Marblehead from Guernsey and other Channel islands where many thousands of Frenchmen had taken refuge. Bubier was doubtless a mariner, as were practically all the early settlers of Marblehead. He may have been English, however, with this ancient French name, for some of the French surnames in England are among the oldest in

use there, dating to time of the Norman Conquest as place names that were later adopted as surnames. He married, January 1, 1697, Rebecca Pinson, of Salem, widow. His son Christopher was appointed administrator September 22, 1701. Children: Christopher, mentioned below; Jane, Mary, (see Essex Probate No. 3917).

(II) Christopher Bubier, son of Joseph Bubier, must have been born as early as 1650. We know that his son Christopher was called "Junior" as late as 1700, when he was doubtless living at Marblehead. His widow Margaret was appointed administratrix, October 11, 1706.

(III) Christopher Bubier Jr., son of Christopher Bubier, was born about 1675. He married, August 11, 1700, Margaret Palmer, daughter of John Palmer, who was appointed guardian of her sons Joseph and Christopher in 1722. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Joseph, baptized February 6, 1703-04, mentioned below. 2. Christopher Jr., baptized June 16, 1706, died June 30, 1789, aged eighty-three. 3. Margaret, died February 21, 1782, aged seventy-three. The name is sometimes spelled Boohyer, etc., in the old records, but there is no similar name, so there is no confusion in consequence.

(IV) Joseph Bubier, son of Christopher Bubier, was baptized February 6, 1703-04. He married, February 8, 1724-25, Mary or Mercy Stacey. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Margaret, baptized October 2, 1726, died young. 2. Joseph, baptized July 7, 1728, mentioned below. 3. John, baptized October 26, 1729. 4. Mary, baptized June 13, 1731. 5. Margaret, baptized August 26, 1733. 6. Christopher, baptized August 3, 1735. 7. William, baptized June 26, 1737. 8. Hannah, baptized September 3, 1738.

(V) Captain Joseph Bubier, son of Joseph Bubier, was baptized at Marblehead, July 7, 1728, died December 20, 1783. His gravestone gives his age as forty-five years, eleven months and eighteen days, doubtless an error. He was a member of the Marblehead Fire Engine Company in 1755 under Captain Robert Harris. He married, April 19, 1759, Mary Adams. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. John H., mentioned below. 2. Mary, baptized March 28, 1762. Perhaps others.

(VI) John Horton Bubier, son of Joseph Bubier, was baptized November 4, 1759-60, at Marblehead. He married there, November 5, 1781, Hannah Wadden. He was in the revolution, a seaman, serving six months on the

brigantine "Freedom," under Captain John Clouston. He was drowned off the Grand Banks. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Barbara, baptized May 11, 1783. 2. Joseph, baptized May 30, 1784, married, October 30, 1808, Mary Dodd. 3. Christopher, mentioned below. 4. Mary. 5. Hannah, baptized October 4, 1789, married, February 8, 1807, John Wooster. 6. Sarah, baptized June 12, 1791.

(VII) Christopher Bubier, son of John Horton Bubier, was born in Marblehead, March 19, 1786, baptized March 26, 1786, and died in Lynn, August 14, 1869. He was a shoemaker by trade, and was an upright and intelligent man. He married, June 14, 1807, Joanna Atwell, born in Lynn, December 10, 1788, died February 24, 1847. Children: 1. Joanna Mary, born July 29, 1808, died August 19, 1891. 2. Louisa Mansfield, born July 15, 1810, died September, 1885; married Daniel Lindsey, of Lynn; had four children: Annie, married Amos F. Breed, of Lynn; Louisa, married Thomas Frothingham; Theodore and Herbert. 3. Henry Mansfield, born July 20, 1812, died 1884. 4. Christopher Gore, born January 23, 1814, died March 20, 1882. 5. Samuel Mansfield, June 23, 1816, mentioned below. 6. Sarah Newhall, born April 6, 1818, died January 11, 1863; married Frank Brackett. 7. John Horton, born November 30, 1819, died in Lynn, April 30, 1897; married, 1847, Elizabeth Thompson, who is still living in Lynn, on Johnson street; children: i. John Horton, born September 23, 1851, died October, 1878; ii. Hannah E., born January 15, 1854; iii. Joanna M., born July 23, 1855; iv. James E., born March 2, 1857, died 1864; v. Christopher E., born July 9, 1860, died young; vi. Christopher M. 8. Hannah, born January 27, 1822, died January 28, 1852, married Swift Q. Morse. 9. Mary Jane, born November 19, 1823; died May 27, 1894; married Enoch Quimby. 10. Edward Trevett, born November 13, 1825, mentioned below. 11. Sylvester Herbert, born April 2, 1827.

(VIII) Samuel Mansfield Bubier, son of Christopher Bubier, was born in Lynn, June 23, 1816, and died in Lynn, October 5, 1894. He was born in what is known as the old Colonel Mansfield house on Strawberry avenue. His parents soon afterward removed to the old house which formerly stood on the lot next the Boston Street Church. At the age of ten he started to learn the shoemaker's trade of his father, who had a small shop near the house. He remained at home until 1839, when he went to Boston as a clerk for John









*S. M. Bulier*

1877

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100  
101  
102  
103  
104  
105  
106  
107  
108  
109  
110  
111  
112  
113  
114  
115  
116  
117  
118  
119  
120  
121  
122  
123  
124  
125  
126  
127  
128  
129  
130  
131  
132  
133  
134  
135  
136  
137  
138  
139  
140  
141  
142  
143  
144  
145  
146  
147  
148  
149  
150  
151  
152  
153  
154  
155  
156  
157  
158  
159  
160  
161  
162  
163  
164  
165  
166  
167  
168  
169  
170  
171  
172  
173  
174  
175  
176  
177  
178  
179  
180  
181  
182  
183  
184  
185  
186  
187  
188  
189  
190  
191  
192  
193  
194  
195  
196  
197  
198  
199  
200  
201  
202  
203  
204  
205  
206  
207  
208  
209  
210  
211  
212  
213  
214  
215  
216  
217  
218  
219  
220  
221  
222  
223  
224  
225  
226  
227  
228  
229  
230  
231  
232  
233  
234  
235  
236  
237  
238  
239  
240  
241  
242  
243  
244  
245  
246  
247  
248  
249  
250  
251  
252  
253  
254  
255  
256  
257  
258  
259  
260  
261  
262  
263  
264  
265  
266  
267  
268  
269  
270  
271  
272  
273  
274  
275  
276  
277  
278  
279  
280  
281  
282  
283  
284  
285  
286  
287  
288  
289  
290  
291  
292  
293  
294  
295  
296  
297  
298  
299  
300  
301  
302  
303  
304  
305  
306  
307  
308  
309  
310  
311  
312  
313  
314  
315  
316  
317  
318  
319  
320  
321  
322  
323  
324  
325  
326  
327  
328  
329  
330  
331  
332  
333  
334  
335  
336  
337  
338  
339  
340  
341  
342  
343  
344  
345  
346  
347  
348  
349  
350  
351  
352  
353  
354  
355  
356  
357  
358  
359  
360  
361  
362  
363  
364  
365  
366  
367  
368  
369  
370  
371  
372  
373  
374  
375  
376  
377  
378  
379  
380  
381  
382  
383  
384  
385  
386  
387  
388  
389  
390  
391  
392  
393  
394  
395  
396  
397  
398  
399  
400  
401  
402  
403  
404  
405  
406  
407  
408  
409  
410  
411  
412  
413  
414  
415  
416  
417  
418  
419  
420  
421  
422  
423  
424  
425  
426  
427  
428  
429  
430  
431  
432  
433  
434  
435  
436  
437  
438  
439  
440  
441  
442  
443  
444  
445  
446  
447  
448  
449  
450  
451  
452  
453  
454  
455  
456  
457  
458  
459  
460  
461  
462  
463  
464  
465  
466  
467  
468  
469  
470  
471  
472  
473  
474  
475  
476  
477  
478  
479  
480  
481  
482  
483  
484  
485  
486  
487  
488  
489  
490  
491  
492  
493  
494  
495  
496  
497  
498  
499  
500  
501  
502  
503  
504  
505  
506  
507  
508  
509  
510  
511  
512  
513  
514  
515  
516  
517  
518  
519  
520  
521  
522  
523  
524  
525  
526  
527  
528  
529  
530  
531  
532  
533  
534  
535  
536  
537  
538  
539  
540  
541  
542  
543  
544  
545  
546  
547  
548  
549  
550  
551  
552  
553  
554  
555  
556  
557  
558  
559  
560  
561  
562  
563  
564  
565  
566  
567  
568  
569  
570  
571  
572  
573  
574  
575  
576  
577  
578  
579  
580  
581  
582  
583  
584  
585  
586  
587  
588  
589  
590  
591  
592  
593  
594  
595  
596  
597  
598  
599  
600  
601  
602  
603  
604  
605  
606  
607  
608  
609  
610  
611  
612  
613  
614  
615  
616  
617  
618  
619  
620  
621  
622  
623  
624  
625  
626  
627  
628  
629  
630  
631  
632  
633  
634  
635  
636  
637  
638  
639  
640  
641  
642  
643  
644  
645  
646  
647  
648  
649  
650  
651  
652  
653  
654  
655  
656  
657  
658  
659  
660  
661  
662  
663  
664  
665  
666  
667  
668  
669  
670  
671  
672  
673  
674  
675  
676  
677  
678  
679  
680  
681  
682  
683  
684  
685  
686  
687  
688  
689  
690  
691  
692  
693  
694  
695  
696  
697  
698  
699  
700  
701  
702  
703  
704  
705  
706  
707  
708  
709  
710  
711  
712  
713  
714  
715  
716  
717  
718  
719  
720  
721  
722  
723  
724  
725  
726  
727  
728  
729  
730  
731  
732  
733  
734  
735  
736  
737  
738  
739  
740  
741  
742  
743  
744  
745  
746  
747  
748  
749  
750  
751  
752  
753  
754  
755  
756  
757  
758  
759  
760  
761  
762  
763  
764  
765  
766  
767  
768  
769  
770  
771  
772  
773  
774  
775  
776  
777  
778  
779  
780  
781  
782  
783  
784  
785  
786  
787  
788  
789  
790  
791  
792  
793  
794  
795  
796  
797  
798  
799  
800  
801  
802  
803  
804  
805  
806  
807  
808  
809  
810  
811  
812  
813  
814  
815  
816  
817  
818  
819  
820  
821  
822  
823  
824  
825  
826  
827  
828  
829  
830  
831  
832  
833  
834  
835  
836  
837  
838  
839  
840  
841  
842  
843  
844  
845  
846  
847  
848  
849  
850  
851  
852  
853  
854  
855  
856  
857  
858  
859  
860  
861  
862  
863  
864  
865  
866  
867  
868  
869  
870  
871  
872  
873  
874  
875  
876  
877  
878  
879  
880  
881  
882  
883  
884  
885  
886  
887  
888  
889  
890  
891  
892  
893  
894  
895  
896  
897  
898  
899  
900  
901  
902  
903  
904  
905  
906  
907  
908  
909  
910  
911  
912  
913  
914  
915  
916  
917  
918  
919  
920  
921  
922  
923  
924  
925  
926  
927  
928  
929  
930  
931  
932  
933  
934  
935  
936  
937  
938  
939  
940  
941  
942  
943  
944  
945  
946  
947  
948  
949  
950  
951  
952  
953  
954  
955  
956  
957  
958  
959  
960  
961  
962  
963  
964  
965  
966  
967  
968  
969  
970  
971  
972  
973  
974  
975  
976  
977  
978  
979  
980  
981  
982  
983  
984  
985  
986  
987  
988  
989  
990  
991  
992  
993  
994  
995  
996  
997  
998  
999  
1000

, his cousin. About two years later moved to Lynn and went into business with brother Henry M., in the manufacture of shoes. In 1848 the partnership was dissolved, and he continued the business alone. In 1856 built the block at the corner of State and Market streets, now occupied by Rolfe & Company. Here he remained until retired in 1878-79, placing the business in the hands of his sons. His factory was one of the very first of those which marked Lynn as a shoe manufacturing city, and a departure from the old method of hand work in a little shop. He was the largest manufacturer of ladies' shoes in Lynn, and held the position for fifteen years, notwithstanding a large increase in the output of the factory.

He became largely interested in real estate and built a brick block on the opposite side from his factory, and another which is now occupied by P. B. Magrane. In public life Bubier was prominent. He was an ardent Republican and was elected on the ticket of aldermen in 1871. He was the fifth mayor of the city of Lynn, serving in 1871. His second election to that office failed, although the entire aldermanic caucus headed by him was defeated. He was never a member of the Bay State Lodge, D. F. In 1856 he joined the Central Congregational Church, and was active in the work of the society. At the time of his death he was a member of the parish and a member of the committee of the church. He was generous in the support of all its charities. At the time when the church building on the corner of State street was destroyed by fire, he was one of the largest contributors to a new build-

ing. Married, October 31, 1844, Mary Walcott, born in Topsfield, Massachusetts, December 17, 1821, died July 30, 1896, daughter of Deacon Samuel and Lydia (Gould) of Topsfield. Children: 1. Mary Adeline, born July 1, 1846. 2. Samuel Arthur, born March 27, 1849, died October 4, 1849. 3. Frederick Arthur, born April 6, 1852, mentioned below. 4. Frederick Lewis, born October 1, 1855. 5. Charles Warren, born June 21, 1857, dry goods merchant in Providence, Rhode Island; married first, Alice Stacy, of Providence, Rhode Island; child of second wife, Hope W. Mason, of Providence, Rhode Island; child of second wife, Alice Mason, born May 13, 1905.

Samuel Arthur Bubier, son of Samuel Arthur Bubier, was born in Lynn, April 21, 1855. He was educated in the public

schools of Lynn and at Chauncey Hall School in Boston. He became associated with his father in 1873 in the shoe business, the firm being S. M. Bubier & Son for a short time, then another son was admitted and it became S. M. Bubier & Sons; subsequently Mr. Bubier retired and it became Bubier Brothers, which continued till 1882 when the firm was dissolved and Mr. S. A. Bubier became associated with the firm of J. B. & W. A. Lamper, coal and grain dealers, where he has been a clerk for the past twenty-five years. He is a member of Golden Fleece Lodge of Free Masons and Sutton Royal Arch Chapter. In politics he is a Republican. He married, September 22, 1874, Mary Ada Lamper, born April 8, 1852, daughter of Joseph B. and Mary Gardner (Wright) Lamper, of Lynn. Children: 1. Harriet, born August 27, 1875. 2. Arthur Lamper, born January 14, 1878. 3. Josephine Adelaide, born September 20, 1884.

(VIII) Edward Trevett Bubier, son of Christopher Bubier, was born in Lynn, November 13, 1825, died there June 13, 1896. He received his education in the public schools of Lynn, and worked for his father in his little shoe shop, remaining about five years. He started in the manufacture of shoes, and with the help of his wife managed to lay up a small capital. For a time he was foreman for his brother Henry M. in the factory, and then started in business for himself. He became one of the best known, largest and most influential shoe manufacturers of Lynn. Later he maintained a storage warehouse at 11 Tremont street court, which he carried on for ten years, when his son Sylvester continued the business. In politics he was a staunch Democrat, but during the civil war was loyal to the Union, and served on the recruiting committee. He was reared in the Congregational church, but later attended the Unitarian church. He married, December 24, 1846, Elizabeth Lewis Lyon, born at Marblehead, August 23, 1823, died in Lynn, January 13, 1905, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Bessom) Lyon. Children: 1. Joanna Atwill, born February 24, 1849. 2. Sylvester Herbert, mentioned below.

(IX) Sylvester Herbert Bubier, son of Edward Trevett Bubier, was born in Lynn, July 17, 1856. He was educated in the public schools of his native city, and in the Friends' (Quaker) School of Providence, Rhode Island. He assisted his father in the shoe factory for five or six years after leaving school and later went into business for himself in the

manufacture of shoes. Later he succeeded his father in the Tremont Store House, in which he is now engaged. He married, December 22, 1881, Agnes Marshall, born in Peabody, December 19, 1858, daughter of William and Hannah Galencia (Newhall) Marshall, of Lynn. Children: 1. Agnes Marshall, born in Lynn, September 14, 1882. 2. Margaret Elizabeth, born in Lynn, February 27, 1887, now in Wellesley College, class of 1910.

The Gay family was founded in America by John Gay, who came to New England in the ship "Mary and John" in 1630. He arrived on the 30th May and was landed at Nantasket. Part of the ship's company located at what was known among the Indians as "Mattapan," and others, among them John Gay, proceeded up the Charles river, engaged an interpreter from among the Indians, settled at Charlestown and continued on until they reached a place near where the United States arsenal now stands at Watertown, Massachusetts. They found there an encampment of some three hundred Indians, hastened to declare their peaceful intentions through their interpreter and were allowed to settle there, thus becoming "the first settlers of Watertown." John Gay received grants of land, but a few years later, in company with eighteen others of the settlers, pushed on farther up the river and settled a plantation which they called "Contentment", which became in the course of time, incorporated as Dedham. John Gay became prominent in the life of the colony, was a signer of the "petition for incorporation", September 6, 1636; was one of the proprietors of the town and in 1664 was selectman. He died March 4, 1688, and his wife Johanna died August 14, 1691. Eleven children were born to John and Joanna Gay.

William Gay, born in Dedham, Massachusetts, is known to be a descendant of John Gay, the immigrant, but by reason of imperfect records it is impossible to state the date of his birth or the time of his removal to Wilmot, New Hampshire. He was killed by the fall of a tree when he was but forty-seven years of age. He had five children, all born in Wilmot: 1. Caroline, born December 15, 1811, married William Poor and had five children. 2. William, born October 24, 1812. 3. Daniel, born May 22, 1814. 4. William Plummer, born February 1, 1816. 5. James M., born February 10, 1818. Major-General Eliphalet

Gay, brother of William Gay, died July 30, 1825, in Wilmot, New Hampshire, aged sixty-six years.

Daniel Gay, second son and third child of William Gay, born in Wilmot, New Hampshire, May 22, 1814, died in 1889. He married Mary Jane Hanscom, born in Dixmont, Maine, in 1820, died in Concord, New Hampshire, in 1893. She was a daughter of ——— Hanscom, (related to Hannibal Hamlin family) who was a prominent contractor and bridge builder of Dixmont. Their children were: 1. George, born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, 1850; died in infancy. 2. Walter C., born in Boston, April 19, 1851. 3. William H., born in Concord, November 8, 1860, married Anna Stewart, of Concord, and has five children.

Walter C. Gay, second son and child of Daniel and Mary Jane (Hanscom) Gay, was born in Boston, April 19, 1851. His parents removed from Boston to Concord, New Hampshire, when he was but two years old, and there he was reared and received his early schooling. At about the age of eighteen he became a student in the academy at West Lebanon, Maine. Completing his studies there, he took a position with the Abbott-Downing Company of Concord, carriage manufacturers, meanwhile attending the New Hampton Institute during the winter terms. From there he went to Portland, Maine, where he remained for six years following the business of carriage making. In 1883 he accepted a position in Boston, where he has since been engaged in the business of carriage trimming. In politics he is non-partisan. In fraternal circles he is well known and deeply interested in the work of a number of organizations, being a member of West Lynn Lodge, No. 65, I. O. O. F., and of Fraternity Encampment, No. 67; Golden Fleece Lodge, A. F. and A. M.; Lynn Council, No. 516, Royal Arcanum; Evangeline Rebekah Lodge, No. 102, of Lynn. Mr. Gay married Mary M. Babb, daughter of George Lafayette and Eunice E. Babb. See Babb family.

George Lafayette Babb, son of Captain William and Mary (Meek) Babb, was born in Lynn, August 19, 1824, died in Lynn, August 17, 1877. He was for thirty-two years engaged in the express business, the last sixteen being a member of the firm of Pratt & Babb, which he established and which is now the North Shore Express.

an extensive business acquaintance, universally esteemed for his square and manliness in all his transactions. His energy and liberality which marked his life were no more noticeable than his plain living and modesty and kind deference for the feelings of his associates. His life was all that he promised and to satisfy the expectations, made a conscientious and very conspicuous in his life. It was a life in which he did much more than his share for the accomplishment of a desired object, no selfish personal ambition stained his life, a strong current of his life. His conduct free from subterfuge, meanness and trickery, a prominent characteristic, so also was his life of unostentatious charity. He was a retiring man in his habits, but was a companion, a kind friend and a devoted father. He was a lover of aquatic sports, and for nine years previous to his death held the position of commodore of the Yacht Club, of which he was one of the

1. L. Babb married, August 19, 1845, E. E. Simonds, born October 23, 1892, daughter of E. and Eunice Elizabeth Simonds. 2. Joseph Emerson, born January 12, 1872, married, June 1892, Abbie C. Wentworth, of Methuen, daughter of Eli and Mary. 3. George Edwin, born October 1892, married, June 1892, in Swampscott, Henrietta Twisden, of Swampscott, daughter of Frederick and Henrietta. 4. James A., died aged one year and days. 5. Mary M., born December 1892, married, February 6, 1884, J. Gay, of Boston (see Gay family). 6. L., born November 3, 1861, Lynn, now resides; married, February 12, 1892, Annie Graves Wellington, of Lynn, daughter of James and Adelaide Wellington; 7. Marjorie, born September 21, 1896, died in infancy. 8. William, died in infancy. 9. Son of Captain William, born in Gorham, and Mary (Meek) Babb, parents of Lafayette Babb: 1. William F., born August 18, 1820, Lynn, died Lynn; married Jane ———, of Plymouth, Massachusetts, born July 1821, died July 31, 1880, one child, William Henry, born May 1892, Lynn, died April 19, 1878. 2. Mary E., born September 4, 1822, Lynn, died April 18,

1899; married, December 2, 1840, Francis Coates, of Lynn; children: i. Charles; ii. George; iii. Florence; iv. Mary Jane, born July 19, 1846, deceased; v. Sarah E., born June 8, 1848, deceased; vi. Sarah E., August 20, 1851, deceased; vii. Ella F., March 14, 1859, married James McKenzie, deceased; three children. 3. George Lafayette, mentioned above. 4. Sylvanus M., born November 24, 1826, died Lynn. 5. Sarah P., born June 25, 1828, died 1901; married, December 10, 1852, Levi P. Bent, of Fitzwilliam, New Hampshire, born 1861; children: Hattie M., deceased; Fred Brooks, married Susie Baker. 6. Henry F., born July 29, 1830, died June 24, 1877, Worcester; married Sarah A. Simonds, of Boston, daughter of Thomas E. and Eunice E. (LaFavor) Simonds; one child, Addie Frances, born December 29, 1860, married Luther Ellis, of Amesbury, they reside in North Andover; have one daughter, Mildred Babb Ellis, born January 1, 1893. 7. Charles Otis, born January 8, 1833, died 1860.

Thomas E. Simonds, father of Eunice E. (Simonds) Babb, was born Burlington, Massachusetts, April 5, 1809, died January 1, 1867, Boston. He was a son of Caleb, born February 17, 1755, and Abigail Simonds, born April 26, 1763. Thomas E. Simonds married, December 16, 1824, Eunice E. LaFavor, born in Boothbay, Maine, died July 24, 1879, aged sixty-nine years, daughter of Peter and Elizabeth (Davis) LaFavor. Peter LaFavor was born in Havre, France, and was for many years a pilot in Boston harbor; his wife was born in Boston, Massachusetts, 1785, died April 22, 1860, aged seventy-five years. Thomas E. and Eunice E. (LaFavor) Simonds had seven children, namely: 1. Eunice Elizabeth, born October 22, 1825, married George L. Babb and is the mother of Mrs. Walter Gay (see Gay sketch). Eunice E. Babb was one of four persons who founded the Lynn Home for Aged Ladies. 2. Joseph F., born March 2, 1828, died January 20, 1873; married Margaret ———; three children: i. Elizabeth, died October 1, 1891; ii. Addie; iii. Joseph Emerson, died February 15, 1888. 3. Sarah A., born May 1, 1833, died January 1, 1875; married Henry F. Babb; one child, Addie Frances, born December 29, 1860, married Luther Ellis. 4. Ellen M., born September 10, 1836, married James W. Allen, of Boston, son of Thaddeus and Elizabeth Allen; two children: i. Nellie E., born April 19, 1855; ii. Clara A., November 19, 1861. 5. Adeline

Matilda, born November 12, 1838, died November 11, 1897; married, November 24, 1859, George S. Merritt, of Lynn, born August 19, 1834, son of Charles, born Bodowinham, Maine, and Mary (Breëd) Merritt, of Lynn; one daughter, Elizabeth Justine Merritt, born September 15, 1861, married, October 15, 1890, William Richards Ingalls, of Lynn, born June 15, 1855, son of John W. and Abigail Ingalls. 6. Thomas E., born December 12, 1840, died February 16, 1888; married, 1869, Elizabeth Hamblin, of East Boston. Thomas E. was a member of the Boston fire department thirteen years. Four children: Charles, George, Willard and Clara A. 7. George L., born January 29, 1846, died July 21, 1883; married Martha Griffin; three children: Frank, Bertha, and one child died in infancy.

Edward Starbuck, immigrant ancestor, came from Derbyshire, England, where he was born 1604, and settled in Dover, New Hampshire, then a part of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, about 1635. On August 30, 1643, he was granted forty acres of land on each side of Fresh river at Cocheco, above John Baker's farm at the little brook. He had also a grant of marsh land that year. In 1650 he was granted a mill privilege at the second falls in partnership with Thomas Wiggins, and also timber necessary to run the mill. He was a representative to the general court in 1643 and 1646. He was an elder in the church until he became a Baptist, about 1648, the year when he was cited by the general court for trial on the charge of professing anabaptism. He set sail in an open boat with Thomas Macy and finally landed at Nantucket, at a place called Mattekett, later at Cambridge. He located there in 1660 and returned to Dover for his family. His children were grown up. Sarah and Abigail were married and remained in Dover. His wife Katherine and children Nathaniel, Jethro and Dorcas went with him to Nantucket, which has ever since been known as the home of the Starbuck family. He died February 4, 1690-91. He married Katherine Reynolds, said to have been a native of Wales. Children: 1. Nathaniel, mentioned below. 2. Jethro, killed 1663 by the upsetting of a cart. 3. Sarah, married, 1659, Benjamin Austin; second, William Storey; third, Humphrey Varney. 4. Abigail, married Peter, son of Tristram and Dionis Coffin. 5. Esther. 6. Dorcas, removed to Nantucket; married William Gayer, who died 1710.

(II) Nathaniel Starbuck, son of Edward Starbuck, born about 1636, in England, died August 6, 1719. He resided at Dover, New Hampshire, and at Nantucket, Massachusetts. He was in Dover in 1657 and in Nantucket in 1659. His will was dated August 14, 1716, and proved October 19, 1719. He added a codicil after the death of his wife, who was originally designated executrix, making sons Jethro and Barnabas executors instead of their mother, then deceased. He was wealthy and prominent, but "was outshone by the superior capacity of his wife, a woman of uncommon powers and mind." She was Mary Coffin, born February 20, 1645, daughter of Tristram Coffin, of Nantucket. She was baptized by Peter Folger, but afterward became convinced of the truth of the Friends' principles and became a preacher among them, as did also her son Nathaniel and daughter Priscilla. A "Public Friend" who was acquainted with her calls her "the Great Woman". "On account of her superior judgment, she was often consulted in town affairs as well as in religion." John Richardson, the Quaker preacher, said of her: "The islanders esteemed her as a judge among them; for little of moment was done without her."

She became interested in the principles of Quakerism about 1701, and often subsequently had meetings at her house,\* being herself a preacher of power and eloquence, and we are told she wrote the Quarterly Epistles. Richardson says, after preaching at her house: "The order of the house was such in all parts thereof as I had not seen the like before; the large and bright rubbed room was set with beautiful seats and chairs for a meeting, so that I did not see anything wanting according to place; but something to stand on, for I was not free to set my feet upon the fine cane chair lest I should break it." Children: 1. Mary, born March 30, 1663, died 1696; the first English child born in Nantucket; married James Gardner, born May 19, 1664, died August 1, 1723. 2. Elizabeth, born November 9, 1665, married, August 15, 1682, Peter Coffin; second, Nathaniel Barnard Jr. 3. Nathaniel, born August 9, 1668, died March 9, 1753; married, November 20, 1690, Dinah Coffin, died August 1, 1750. 4. Jethro, born December 14, 1671, mentioned below. 5. Eunice, born April 11, 1674, married George Gardner. 6. Priscilla, died March 14, 1762; married John Coleman, born August 2, 1667, died January 19, 1762. 7. Hepsabeth, born April 2, 1680, married

\*See Journal of Thomas Story.



Thomas Hathaway, of Dartmouth. 8. Barnabas, died unmarried. 9. Ann, died young. 10. Paul, died young.

(III) Jethro Starbuck, son of Nathaniel Starbuck, born December 14, 1671, died August 12, 1770. He was executor of his father's will. He married, December 6, 1694, Dorcas Gayer, born August 29, 1675, died January 10, 1747-48, daughter of William and Dorcas Gayer. Children: 1. Sarah, born October 20, 1697, died October 27, 1789; married, November 27, 1712, Jabez Macy. 2. William, born July 22, 1699, died October 17, 1760; married first, March 9, 1720, Anna Folger, who died November 6, 1748; second, March 28, 1751, Lydia Coleman. 3. Eunice, born February 4, 1701-02, died December 9, 1745; married, April 2, 1724, Daniel Pinkham, born December 8, 1697. 4. Lydia, born September 15, 1704, died June 2, 1751; married, March 31, 1722, Benjamin Barney, born June 13, 1699, died April 14, 1783. 5. Thomas, born December 12, 1706, mentioned below. 6. Dorcas, born April 13, 1710, died December, 1710. 7. Jemima, born July 2, 1712, married, October 31, 1728, Silvanus Allen, born May 8, 1706. 8. Mary, born September 8, 1715, died October 24, 1780; married, February 26, 1731-32, Richard Mitchell.

(IV) Thomas Starbuck, son of Jethro Starbuck, was born December 12, 1706, died July 12, 1777. He married, December 2, 1726, Rachel Allen, born December 31, 1709, died May 31, 1789. Children: 1. Silvanus, born August 16, 1727, mentioned below. 2. William, born April 27, 1732; died June 3, 1812; married, May 10, 1752, Mary Folger. 3. Rachel, born June 20, 1735, died August 29, 1775; married, February 7, 1754, Paul Gardner, born 1730, died March 17, 1813. 4. Elizabeth, born June 13, 1738, died September 24, 1821; married, January 13, 1757, Walter Folger. 5. Thomas, born October 22, 1742, died December 13, 1830; married, December 10, 1761, Dinah Trott. 6. Gayer, born November 9, 1744, married Rachel Folger. 7. Hezekiah, born April 10, 1749, married first, Mary Thurston; second, Judith Macy. 8. Jethro.

(V) Silvanus Starbuck, son of Thomas Starbuck, was born at Nantucket, August 16, 1727, died May 9, 1813. He married Mary Howes, daughter of Thomas and Abigail Howes. Children: 1. Howes, born September 1, 1746, died October 25, 1748. 2. Barnabas, born July 14, 1748, died December 11, 1781. 3. William, born November 6, 1750, died December 24, 1752. 4. Abigail, born March 5,

1753, died April 15, 1787; married David Barnard. 5. Lydia, born December 7, 1755, married Elisha Barnard. 6. Hephsebeth, born July 3, 1758, married David Barnard. 7. David, born October 10, 1760, mentioned below. 8. Uriah, born January 18, 1765, married, December 28, 1786, Lydia Macy. 9. Mary, born November 26, 1767. 10. Moses, born February 19, 1770, married Bethiah Waterman. 11. Matilda, born October 16, 1772, died in Ohio, September 2, 1829.

(VI) David Starbuck, son of Silvanus Starbuck, was born in Nantucket, October 10, 1760. He married, September 28, 1786, Phebe Cartwright, born November, 1763, died September 22, 1837, daughter of James Cartwright. Children: 1. Frederick Gayer, born August 16, 1787, mentioned below. 2. George, born March 15, 1789, died July, 1867; married, March 6, 1816, Elizabeth Easton. 3. Mary, born December 7, 1794, died April 14, 1866; married Barnabas Coffin. 4. Edward Cartwright, born December 30, 1798, married Eliza Hussey. 5. Phebe, born June 19, 1800, married Joseph Hatch. David died and was buried in Falmouth, and is said to have been the first interment in the Friends' burial ground in that town.

(VII) Frederick Gayer Starbuck, son of David Starbuck, was born in Nantucket, August 16, 1787, died June 26, 1866. He married, July 23, 1818, Chloe Hatch, born December 21, 1798, died April 22, 1881, daughter of Joseph and Mercy (Davis) Hatch. Children: 1. Joseph Hatch, born April 19, 1819, died in Hartford, Connecticut, July 22, 1902; married, October 29, 1843, Mary Coffin Coleman, born in Nantucket, September 9, 1823, died in Hartford, Connecticut, April 28, 1905; children: i. Robert Macy, born in Nantucket, August 3, 1844, married, November 9, 1871, Lucy Sophia Gough, born June 10, 1847, and had Robert Macy, Jr., born in Turners Falls, August 25, 1872, married, May 9, 1900, Emma Eleanor Campbell, born May 15, 1872, and had Marion Campbell, born August 25, 1901; Bessie Gough, born in Turners Falls, November 5, 1873, married Harry Harmon and had Marjorie Harmon and a daughter born April, 1908; Mary Ethel, born in Turners Falls, April 15, 1875, married, June 7, 1898, Clarence Harmon Neimyer, born June 7, 1868, and had Virginia Starbuck Neimyer, born May 19, 1899; Carlton William, born in Turners Falls, August 12, 1881, married Daisy Waghorn and had Harold and another son; Carrie Hatch, born in Turners Falls, March

22, 1883, died in Hartford, Connecticut, May 12, 1899; Laura Isabel, born in Turners Falls, July 19, 1890; ii. James Edward, born in Nantucket, August 12, 1846, died in Turners Falls, October 20, 1772; iii. George, born in Falmouth, June 12, 1850, married, January 10, 1878, Elizabeth Jane Holmes, of Gill, born January 11, 1855, and had Amber Angelia, born in Turners Falls, November 3, 1878, Joseph Nathaniel, born in Turners Falls, November 26, 1880, married, June 17, 1908, Marion E. Severance; George William, born in Turners Falls, October 24, 1882; iv. John Hatch, born in Falmouth, February 14, 1857, married, November 19, 1880, Harriet Charlotte Russell, of Amherst; v. William Norton, born in Falmouth, December 31, 1859, died in Turners Falls, December 31, 1881. 2. Eunice Hatch, born in Nantucket, June 26, 1822, married, November 6, 1841, George Gardner Pinkham, of Nantucket, born February 19, 1818, died May 17, 1891, son of Reuben and Lydia Pinkham, of Nantucket; children: i. Joseph Starbuck Pinkham, born in Nantucket, October 6, 1842, died in Nantucket, October 2, 1846; ii. Albert Sanford Pinkham, born in Nantucket, August 24, 1844, died in Nantucket, February 24, 1859. 3. James Cartwright, born in Nantucket, June 10, 1825, died in Cambridge, December 14, 1894; married first, March 8, 1857, Margaret Clark Brown, of Nantucket, born October 14, 1837, died February 16, 1868, in Cambridge; married second, March 30, 1869, Sarah Withington Thwing, of Cambridge, born May 8, 1836; children: i. Caroline Hatch, born in Nantucket, May 17, 1860, died in Arlington, May 2, 1901; married, October 27, 1886, Henry Thompson Burrage, of Cambridge, born October 27, 1857, and had Edith May Burrage, born in Cambridge, September 17, 1887, Helen Margaret Burrage, born in Cambridge, February 26, 1889, and Charles William Burrage, born in Cambridge, March 27, 1890; ii. Elizabeth Parker, born in Nantucket, June 8, 1862, died in Nantucket, October 31, 1862; iii. Charles Albert, born in Nantucket, December 30, 1863, died in Turners Falls, May 27, 1892; iv. Mary Ella, born in Cambridge, March 27, 1866, died in Cambridge, May 17, 1884; of second wife: v. Helen Thwing, born in Cambridge, December 24, 1869, died July 24, 1870; vi. James Frederick, born in Cambridge, October 21, 1871, died January 19, 1875. 4. Sarah Palmer, born in Nantucket, July 15, 1829, died in Waltham, July 6, 1905; married, in Connecticut, Sep-

tember 4, 1849, Marshall Ney Loomis, of Tolland, Connecticut, born July 10, 1816; children: i. Annette Louisa Loomis, born in Connecticut, August 24, 1854, married, August 15, 1877, Charles Vander Woerd, of Waltham, born August 24, 1850, and had Florence Louise Vander Woerd, born in Waltham, March 26, 1882, married, in Waltham, July 2, 1906, Earl Frost Howard; ii. Emma Josephine Loomis, born in Petersburg, Virginia, August 16, 1857, married, in Waltham, September 17, 1883, Carl Augustus Shafer, of Waltham, born January 31, 1860; iii. Frederick Starbuck Loomis, born in Texas, August 23, 1859, married Clara Smith, of Kansas, and had Clara, Sarah, Frederick, Emma, Albert Cromwell and Thomas Loomis, all born in Kansas; iv. Albert Cromwell Loomis, born in Texas, January 16, 1862. 5. Edward Payson, born in Nantucket, April 10, 1836, died in Waltham, July 4, 1907; married, December 15, 1870, Pamela Smith Eldredge, of Fairhaven, born May 16, 1838, died in Waltham, June 21, 1883; children: i. Ella Louise, born in Waltham, April 8, 1872; ii. Millie Eldredge, born in Waltham, June 16, 1883. 6. Alexander, born November 6, 1841, mentioned below.

(VIII) Alexander Starbuck, son of Frederick Gayer Starbuck, was born in Nantucket, November 6, 1841. He came to Waltham in 1859 to learn the trade of watchmaker. In 1885 he became identified with the *Waltham Free Press* as editor and half owner, and since incorporation of Waltham Publishing Company in 1897 has been managing editor and president of corporation. He joined the Masonic fraternity in 1880; was secretary of Monitor Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, for thirteen years, and is now (1908) the only surviving honorary member; is past high priest of Waltham Royal Arch Chapter; member of Gethsemane Commandery, Knights Templar. He is past president and at present a member of the Massachusetts Press Association; past president and now recording secretary of the Suburban Press Association of New England; member of executive committee of Republican Editorial Association of Massachusetts; member of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society; member of Watertown Historical Society; has been for five years president of the Nantucket Historical Association, and now corresponding member of State Historical Society of Wisconsin. He married, June 13, 1867, Ella Maria Warren, born in Weston, September 11, 1848, daughter of Jonathan Leander and Seraph

(Garfield) Warren, of Weston. Children: 1. Walter Fisher, born in Waltham, 1871. 2. George Franklin, born in Waltham, June 14, 1873. Mr. Starbuck and wife reside in Waltham. He was a member of the board of aldermen for three years.

**Daniel Forbush** (I), immigrant to America, is believed to have come from Kinellar, Scotland, the son of Daniel Forbush, who died in 1624. He was born about 1620 and was probably one of the Scotch soldiers debilitated by him to the American colonies. The first record of Daniel Forbush (Forbes) in this country is found in Cambridge, Massachusetts, when he married, March 26, 1660, Rebecca Perriman, who is said to have been a sister of Thomas Perce of Weymouth, an apprentice in 1652. Dorothy Hunt, and of Frances Perriman, who married June 8, 1654, Isaac Andrus of Cambridge, February 27, 1664, and March 27, 1665, Daniel Forbush was granted land in Cambridge. This land he sold March 1, 1665, and removed to Marlborough. His name spelled Farrabus in the deed. He could not write and probably could not spell better than many of his neighbors. The early records give a multitude of variations in the spelling of the name, which in later generations has been spelled generally Forbush or

Forbush and his wife settled in Marlborough about 1681. His wife died May 3, 1681. He married second, May 23, 1679, Deborah Rediat, of Concord, daughter of John Rediat, of Sudbury. John Rediat was born in England in 1612, came to America in the ship "Confidence," sailing April 24, 1638, for a time was a servant of Walter Ruggles, of Sudbury, a native of Sutton Manors, England. Daniel Forbush died October 1, 1688, at Marlborough, and his widow married May 22, 1688, Alexander Stewart, as in Marlborough as early as 1687, a merchant by trade. Children of Daniel and Deborah Forbush, born at Cambridge, Massachusetts: 1. Daniel, born March 20, 1664, married Dorothy Pray. 2. Thomas, born March 7, 1665, married Dorcas Rice. 3. Elizabeth, born March 16, 1669. 4. Rebecca, born at Marlborough, February 15, 1672, married Joseph Forbush, died at Westborough, January 28, 1768. 5. Daniel, born 1674, mentioned below. Children of Daniel and Deborah Forbush: 6. John,

born 1681, married Martha Bowker. 7. Isaac, born October 30, 1682. 8. Jonathan, born March 12, 1684, married Hannah Holloway; died March 24, 1768.

(II) Captain Samuel Forbush, son of Daniel Forbush (1), was born about 1674. He married, March 8, 1699, Abigail Rice, born May 9, 1672, one of the first women to be admitted to the Westborough church. Samuel with his father and brother Thomas were among the first settlers in Westborough, and were among the original members of the Westborough church, coming from the Marlborough church. He took sides with his brother in favor of the settlement of Rev. John Emerson as pastor in 1702 to succeed the Rev. Mr. Brimsmead. His house was used as a garrison for protection from the Indians. He was appointed fence-viewer at the first town meeting in 1718 and later selectman. February 14, 1718, he was appointed on a committee to "set out the minister's lot." The proprietors of Marlborough had already granted a portion of land "for the benefit of the minister" on the westerly end of Marlborough, called Chauncy village. Children: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. Charles, born 1709, married Margaret Lovejoy.

(III) Captain Samuel Forbush, son of Captain Samuel Forbush (2), resided at Westborough and died there October 10, 1767. His house was north of the Dr. Hawes place, near what is now East Main street. He married Sarah ———, who died October 1, 1776. His will was dated March 28, 1758, and proved December 18, 1767. Children: 1. Abigail, born August 29, 1731, died July 6, 1737. 2. Samuel, born January 13, 1733, mentioned below.

(IV) Samuel Forbush, son of Captain Samuel Forbush (3), was born at Westborough, Massachusetts, January 13, 1733, died July 27, 1818. He married, July 21, 1756, Abigail Forbush, who died August 22, 1788. He and his wife were admitted to the church at Westborough, October 24, 1762. In those days it was customary to have exercises at the barn-raising; Rev. Ebenezer Parkman in his diary says that at the barn-raising, June 3, 1779, at the home of Samuel Forbush, they sang "Psalm 112" after the raising, at supper. Samuel Forbush was selectman in 1773-74, 1787-88 and 1791-92. Children: 1. Rufus, born May 6, 1757; married Fidelia Hapgood. 2. Isaac, born September 18, 1758. 3. Abigail, born May 6, 1760, married Nathaniel Andrews. 4. Lydia, born February 9, 1762, died unmarried. 5. Coolidge, born October 18,

1763, married Hannah Miller. 6. Sarah, born March 8, 1766, married, April 2, 1797, Thomas Lathrop. 7. Persis, born May 18, 1768, died September 3, 1777. 8. Samuel, born August 25, 1771, married Sally Nichols. 9. Joel, born October 28, 1773. 10. Jonah, born November 12, 1775, married Martha Wood. 11. Polly, married Phineas Maynard; see sketch of Maynard family herewith.

John Maynard (I), immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1600. In the early records his name is also spelled Mynard and Minor. He settled first in Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1634. He was a malster by trade. He was one of the first settlers in Sudbury, Massachusetts, in 1638 and was one of the forty-seven who shared the meadows along the Sudbury river in 1639. His house lot was near those of Edmund and Henry Rice, four acres, on North street. He was selectman of Sudbury in 1646 and held other offices. He was admitted a freeman May 29, 1644. He died at Sudbury, December 10, 1672. He married first, in England, and his wife probably came with him to America. He married second, June 14, 1646, Mary Axtell, daughter or widow of Thomas Axtell. His will was dated September 4, 1672, and proved April 1, 1673, bequeathing to wife Mary, children John, Zachary, Elizabeth Graves, Lydia Moore and Mary Maynard. Children: 1. John, born in England about 1625, mentioned below. 2. Zachary, born at Sudbury, June 7, 1647. 3. Elizabeth, married Joseph Graves. 4. Mary, married Daniel Hudson, of Marlborough. (See N. E. Reg. 1898 and Temple's History of Framingham. In most accounts the families of John (1) and John (2) are confused.)

(II) John Maynard, son of John Maynard (1), was born in England in 1625, died at Marlborough, December 22, 1711. He or his father was one of the original petitioners and grantees of the town of Marlborough in 1656. He removed there about 1657. He married, April 5, 1648, Mary Gates, daughter of Stephen Gates, one of the early settlers in Hingham, Lancaster and Cambridge, and his wife Anna Gates. Their children: 1. Elizabeth, born at Sudbury, May 26, 1649, died young. 2. Hannah, born at Sudbury, September 30, 1653, married, February 16, 1674, John Hayden. 3. Mary, born at Sudbury, August 3, 1656, died March 28, 1717. 4. John, born January 7, 1661, married Lydia Ward. 5. Elizabeth, born April 2, 1664. 6. Simon, born

June 15, 1666, married Hannah ——. 7. David, born December 21, 1669, mentioned below. 8. Zachariah, born October 27, 1672, married Hannah Goodrich. 9. Sarah, born May 15, 1680, married, June 9, 1705, Joseph Johnson. 10. Lydia, born August 29, 1682, married, April 7, 1703, Thomas Haggate, of Worcester, Massachusetts. 11. Joseph, born August 27, 1685, married Elizabeth —— and removed to Worcester. The last eight children were born at Marlborough.

(III) David Maynard, son of John Maynard (2), was born at Marlborough, Massachusetts, December 21, 1669. He married Hannah —— and resided at Marlborough. Children, born at Marlborough: 1. Keziah, born July 10, 1703. 2. David, born January 20, 1705. 3. Ruhannah, born December 20, 1706. 4. Jonathan, born December 26, 1708, died April 26, 1747. 5. Martha, born August 7, 1710. 6. Jesse, born June 24, 1712. 7. Jonathan, born May 29, 1714. 8. Ebenezer, born May 18, 1716, mentioned below.

(IV) Ebenezer Maynard, son of David Maynard (3), was born at Marlborough, May 18, 1716, died October 8, 1803. He resided in Marlborough, where the first three children were born, and removed to Westborough, and his other children were born there. He married first, in Shrewsbury, January 15, 1742-43, Amy Dodge, who died October 18, 1754. He married second, in Lancaster, July 16, 1756, Sarah Knight, of Lancaster, who died December 8, 1773. He married third, in Grafton, March 19, 1776, Sarah Brigham, of Grafton, who died October 25, 1820. He served in the revolution, being a member of the train band, on the alarm list, and in Captain Brigham's company. He is credited with various services, among them being two months on duty in New York. Children of the first wife: 1. Joel, born November 29, 1743, died September 29, 1746. 2. Malachi, born November 1, 1745. 3. Ebenezer, born November 21, 1747. 4. Margra, born December 18, 1749. 5. Jonathan, born July 8, 1752. 6. Jabez, born October 5, 1754. Children of second wife: 7. Joel, born April 26, 1757. 8. Calvin, born November 12, 1758. 9. Daniel, born September 10, 1760. 10. Jesse, born March 27, 1762. 11. Timothy, born December 31, 1763. 12. Luther, born October 14, 1765. 13. Moses, born July 16, 1767. 14. Sarah, born March 31, 1769. 15. Ruhamah, born March 14, 1771. 16. Phineas, born October 23, 1773, mentioned below.











(V) Phineas Maynard, son of Ebenezer Maynard (4), was born at Westborough, Massachusetts, October 23, 1773. He settled in Worcester, Massachusetts. He married, at Westborough, May 20, 1804, Polly Forbush, born at Westborough, daughter of Samuel Forbush 4, (Samuel 3, Samuel 2, Daniel 1). See sketch of the Forbush family elsewhere in this work. She married second, ——— Moore, of Worcester. Children: 1. George, 2. Mary, teacher in the public schools, died about 1882, unmarried, buried in Worcester. 3. Charles Forbush, mentioned below.

(VI) Charles Forbush Maynard, son of Phineas Maynard (5), was born in Worcester, Massachusetts. After the second marriage of his mother he went to live with his uncle, Rufus Forbush, at Reading, Vermont. He was educated there in the common schools and settled there at farming. He died there aged eighty-two years. His brother George lived in Worcester part of his life. Charles F. Maynard married first, Lestina Allen, who was born in Reading, Vermont, lived there all her life and died there in 1849. He married second, Lucia Hoisington, of Reading. Children, born at Reading, Vermont: 1. Francis Albert, married Mary Scales, of Concord, New Hampshire, and settled in Vermont; of his children Mrs Dow resides at Franklin, New Hampshire, and Charles Bruce Maynard at Rutland, Vermont. 2. Florence Harrington (son), resides in Reading; children: i. Rufus, lives at Bethel, Vermont, and has no children; ii. George, lives in Florida and has one son; iii. Joseph Allen, lives at Schenectady, New York; iv. Ella, married and settled in Franklin, New Hampshire; v. Ida, resides with her father at Reading, is unmarried; vi. Hugh, resides in Reading and has several children. 3. Charles Phineas, killed in 1870 by the explosion of a locomotive boiler in the railroad yard at Cleveland, Ohio, where he was employed as an engineer; his widow married again and is now living in Seattle, Washington; children: i. Clinton, a baritone singer of New York City, generally with minstrel or comic opera companies; ii. Charles, theatrical manager. 4. Mary M., born January 17, 1838, mentioned below.

(VII) Mary M. Maynard, daughter of Charles Forbush Maynard (6), was born in Reading, Vermont, January 17, 1838. She married, January 27, 1858, Hubert Ricard, at Manchester, New Hampshire. He was born at Yamachiche district of Three Rivers, Canada, September, 1837, son of Leander and

Julia (Sawyer) Ricard. He had a common school education. When a young man he learned the furniture business and later he established himself in business on his own account at Haverhill, Massachusetts. He was a progressive and enterprising merchant of unusual ability and he acquired a competence. He resided at Haverhill, where he died May 7, 1904. He was a member of Mispah Lodge of Odd Fellows, of Haverhill. In politics he was a Republican. Since his death, Mrs. Ricard has resided in California in the winter months, in Haverhill in the summer. She is well known and highly esteemed by her Haverhill friends. Children of Hubert and Mary M. (Maynard) Ricard: 1. Julia L. Ricard, born January 27, 1859, died September 20, 1894. 2. Caroline E. Ricard, born March 14, 1861, married W. B. Brooks, of Missoula, Montana, where they live; they have one son, Reginald R. Brooks, born 1894.

DANIELS Robert Daniels (1), immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1590, as on

June 26, 1652, he deposed that he was about sixty years old. He was an early settler at Watertown, and was a property owner there as early as 1636. He was a farmer. In 1636 he removed to Cambridge, but later returned to Watertown. He was admitted a freeman March 14, 1638-39. On October 7, 1651, he sold to Edward Garfield six acres of land on the Hither Plain in Watertown. In December of the same year he sold six acres more in the same location to John Whitney. Shortly before his death, he was excused from training, in April, 1655. He was in Cambridge again in 1652. He married first, Elizabeth ———, who died October 2, 1643. He married second, May 2, 1654, Reana Andrew, widow of William Andrew. His will was dated July 3, 1655, and proved October 2, 1655. He bequeathed to his widow Reana the property she had when she married him, besides other property; to his five children, and his cousin, Anna Newcomen. His widow married third, Edmund Frost. Children: 1. Elizabeth, married Thomas Fanning. 2. Samuel, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, born 1640, died 1715; settled in Medfield. 4. Sarah, married William Cheney. 5. Mary, born September 2, 1642, married, 1660, Sampson Frary, who was slain at Deerfield by the Indians. 6. Thomas, buried September 6, 1644.

(II) Samuel Daniels, son of Robert Daniels, settled in Medfield soon after his brother

Joseph settled there. He built a house on Bogistow brook soon after King Philip's war. He married, in 1671, Mercy or Marie Grant, of Watertown. He died in 1695. Children, born at Medfield: 1. Robert, born 1672, settled in Sherborn. 2. Joseph, mentioned below. 3. Mary, born June 25, 1679. 4. Elizabeth, born April 9, 1681. 5. Sarah, born March 23, 1683.

(III) Sergeant Joseph Daniels, son of Samuel Daniels, was born in Medfield and died in 1720. He married, at Dedham, December 3, 1696-97, Lydia Adams, of Medfield, daughter of John Adams, and granddaughter of Henry Adams. He settled in Needham and was living there in 1711. He was selectman and assessor in 1712, and on a committee to settle boundary lines the same year. He was fence viewer in 1713-14-16-17-19, and surveyor of highways in 1714-19-20. He was tythingman in 1716-18. His widow was baptized at Needham when she joined the church October 2, 1743. Children: 1. Joseph, born February 12, 1708-09, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, died September 15, 1703-04, at Dedham. 3. Samuel, resided at Needham. Perhaps others.

(IV) Joseph Daniels, son of Sergeant Joseph Daniels, was born February 12, 1708-09, and was living in 1761. He resided in Needham and was selectman and assessor in 1751. He was in the revolution, and was corporal in his company which answered the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. The Sons of the American Revolution has placed a marker over his grave. He married, March 25, 1735, Experience Newell. Children: 1. Deacon Joseph, baptized July 25, 1736, resided at Needham; died April 16, 1810, at Needham. 2. Timothy, born April 9, 1738. 3. Elizabeth, baptized June 8, 1740, died November 5, 1761, at Needham. 4. Experience, born October 24, 1742. 5. Jeremiah, baptized October 28, 1744, mentioned below. 6. Lydia, baptized April 5, 1747, died November 8, 1754. 7. Josiah, born October 2, 1748.

(V) Jeremiah Daniels, son of Joseph Daniels, was born in Needham and baptized October 28, 1744. He resided there and was on a committee during the revolution to care for the families of soldiers in the field, being appointed May 22, 1778. Children: 1. Richard, mentioned below. 2. Jeremiah, baptized July 9, 1775. 3. Josiah, baptized March 23, 1777. 4. Timothy, baptized July 23, 1780. 5. Betsey, baptized July 7, 1782. 6. Nabby, born March 30, 1784.

(VI) Richard Daniels, son of Jeremiah Daniels, was born in Needham about 1770. He married Susannah ———. Children: 1. Leonard, married Susan Bickford and had Susan, Mary Ann, Helen, Sarah, Leonard, George and Edward. 2. Richard, had Henry, Sarah, Elizabeth and Edna. 3. William. 4. Charles, married Ruth ——— and had William and Edward. 5. George W., married Mary E. Haines and had George W., Jr., Nathan H. and William H. 6. John, born 1809, mentioned below. 7. Sally, married ——— Canterbury. 8. Susan, married ——— Aldrich and had Asa and Noah Aldrich.

(VII) John Daniels, son of Richard Daniels, was born in Roxbury, October 1, 1809. He settled in Waltham about 1838 and engaged in the trade of blacksmith, where he was eminently successful. He built a house on Main street, which is now occupied by his son, Charles H. Daniels. He was a constant attendant of the Universalist church, of which faith he was one of the pioneers, and was for a number of years a member of the parish committee. He was progressive and very charitable, esteemed by all. He married first, October 27, 1832, Emeline Craft, born September 28, 1804, died April 25, 1841 (see sketch of Craft family herewith). He married second, April 26, 1842, Mary Mogridge Craft, born in Newton, January 7, 1807, died February 14, 1882, sister of his first wife. He died November 29, 1881. Children of first wife: 1. Charles H., born July 25, 1833, mentioned below. 2. Mary Elizabeth, born March 5, 1841, died unmarried in Waltham, January 28, 1887.

(VIII) Charles H. Daniels, son of John Daniels, was born July 25, 1833. He attended the public schools of East Cambridge, Grantville (now Wellesley Hills) and Waltham, Massachusetts, while his parents lived in those places. He began at an early age to learn his father's trade of blacksmith. He was associated with his father as long as he lived and after his death bought out the other heirs and continued the business to the time of his retirement in 1896. He was a skilful farrier and made a special study of the art of horse-shoeing, which was an important branch of his business. He had a large trade and accumulated a competence. Since his retirement he has been occupied with the care of his property and investments. During his active business life he was very industrious and enterprising. Of sturdy independence of character, his keen observations of men and things ex-

press themselves in a whimsical philosophy all his own. Though professing no creed he has always been a staunch supporter of the Universalist faith, a quiet contributor to many charities and is highly honored and respected. In politics he is a Republican.

He married, at Waltham, June 2, 1856, Nancy Malvina Adams, born January 9, 1829, daughter of Henry and Mary Deborah (Fitzgerald) Adams, of Boston (see sketch of the Adams family herewith). Children: 1. Charles Frederick, born February 27, 1857, died in infancy. 2. Marion Emeline, born May 16, 1858, married, October 7, 1884, James A. Briggs. 3. John Winthrop, born May 18, 1863, died January 16, 1869. 4. Henry Adams, born October 16, 1870, married Addie Hicks.

(For first generation see Henry Adams 1).

(II) Ensign Edward Adams, ADAMS son of Henry Adams, of Braintree, was born in England in 1630, and came to New England with his parents. He and three of his brothers settled at Medfield, Massachusetts. He was ensign and selectman and deputy to the general court in 1689-1692 and 1702. He died in Medfield, November 12, 1716, "the last of the original settlers." He married first, in 1652, Lydia Rockwood, daughter of Richard and Agnes (Bicknell) Rockwood. She died March 3, 1676, and he married second, in 1678, Abigail (Craft) Ruggles, widow, (Tilden says Abigail Day of Dedham), who died in 1707. He married third, January 6, 1709-10, Sarah Taylor. Children, all by first wife: 1. Lydia, born July 12, 1653, married first, December 12, 1672, James Allen; second, 1697, Joseph Daniel, died December 26, 1731. 2. Captain Jonathan, born April 4, 1655, married first, 1678, Mary Ellis; second, December 12, 1717, Mehitable Cheney, widow; died January 24, 1718. 3. John, born February 18, 1657, mentioned below. 4. Eliashib, born February 18, 1658-59; married — Standish. 5. Sarah, born May 29, 1660, married, 1677, John ——. 6. Lieutenant James, born January 1, 1661-62, married, January 4, 1689, Mary —; died 1733. 7. Henry, born October 16, 1663, married first, December 10, 1691, Mary Ellis; second, 1697-98, Ruth Ellis; third, Mrs. Hannah Adams; died June 28, 1749. 8. Mehitable, born March 30, 1665, married, 1685, Faxon; died March 1, 1753. 9. Elisha, born August 25, 1666, married, December 18, 1690, Mehitable Cary. 10. Edward, born

June 28, 1668, married, May 19, 1692, Elizabeth Walley. 11. Bethia, born April 12, 1670, died 1672. 12. Bethia, born August 18, 1672, died young. 13. Abigail, born June 25, 1675, died young. 14. Miriam, born February 26, 1676, died young.

(III) John Adams, son of Ensign Edward Adams, was born in Medfield, February 18, 1657, died there March 1, 1751. He settled on the homestead in Medfield. He married first, in 1681-82, Deborah Partridge, born 1662, daughter of John and Magdalen (Bullard) Partridge. He married second, Susanna Breck, born in Sherborn, May 10, 1667, died May 28, 1744, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Hill) Breck. Children of first wife: 1. Edward, born January 13, 1682-83, mentioned below. 2. John, born December 22, 1684, married Judith Bullen; died November 20, 1759. 3. Daniel, born January 12, 1686, married Sarah Sandford; died September 12, 1772. 4. Eleazer, born September 22, 1687, married first, Margaret —; second, Lucy ——. 5. Obadiah, born January 20, 1689, married, April 24, 1716, Christian Sandford; died July 21, 1777. 6. Jonathan, born 1692, died May 12, 1744. Children of second wife: 7. Thomas, born February 11, 1695-96, married, October 26, 1720, Abigail Fisher; died 1743. 8. Susanna, born July 30, 1697, married, April 19, 1721, Nelson Alexander. 9. Jeremiah, born July 13, 1699, married, July 21, 1727, Elizabeth McIntyre. 10. Abraham, born August 1, 1701, married Mary Cummings. 11. Bethia, born June 2, 1702, married, 1728, Timothy Stearns. 12. Phineas, born May 19, 1705, married first, September 30, 1731, Sarah Kingsbury; second, Mehitable —; died February 9, 1856. 13. Hannah, born March 29, 1707, married first, January 1, 1730, Timothy Ellis; second, May 21, 1739, William Richardson. 14. Esther, born November 15, 1708.

(IV) Edward Adams, son of John Adams, was born in Medway, January 13, 1682, died September 22, 1742-43, in his sixty-first year. He settled in Milton, Massachusetts. He married first, April 11, 1706, Rachel Sanders, of Braintree, who died November 14, 1727, in her forty-second year. He married second, February 5, 1729, Sarah Brackett. Children, all by first wife: 1. Edward, born March 1, 1707, mentioned below. 2. Deacon John, born February 26, 1709, married first, May 19, 1730, Sarah Swift; second, — Warren, widow; died June 11, 1790. 3. Rachel, born June 17, 1711, married, De-

cember 26, 1728, Deacon William Tucker; died December 9, 1771. 4. Seth, born September 30, 1713, graduate of Harvard College 1733; died June 26, 1736-37. 5. Nathan, born March 28, 1716, died April 19 following. 6. Samuel, born March 5, 1718, died April 10 following. 7. Patience, born August 7, 1720, died August 30, 1720.

(V) Edward Adams, son of Edward Adams, was born in Milton, March 1, 1707, died in June, 1793. His will was dated March 27, 1786, and mentions daughters Ruth Babcock, Deborah Goodwin, Deliverance and Patience, and grandchildren Joseph and Seth, Rachel, Mary and Judith. Benjamin Adams is a subscribing witness. Edward Adams settled in East Sudbury, now Wayland. He married, December 30, 1725, Deliverance Trott. Children, born in Milton: 1. John, born June 17, 1727, mentioned below. 2. Rachel, born August 18, 1729, died May 2, 1731. 3. Ruth, born July 15, 1731, married, 1749, George Babcock. 4. Nathan, born July 20, 1733, died July 7, 1739. 5. Anna, born May 29, 1735, died July 5, 1739. 6. Seth, born September 14, 1737, died July 10, 1739. 7. Deborah, born June 12, 1740, married ——— Goodnow. 8. Deliverance, born January 25, 1743-44, married, August 28, 1766, James Adams; died in Boston, December 9, 1813. 9. Patience, born December 15, 1745.

(VI) John Adams, son of Edward Adams, was born in Milton, June 17, 1727, died in East Sudbury, now Wayland, February 16, 1823, aged ninety-six years. He married, February 8, 1750, Abigail Baxter, of Braintree. In all probability he was one of the fifty by the name of John Adams, who were in the revolution, on the Massachusetts rolls, but it is impossible to distinguish them with any degree of accuracy. Children: 1. Benjamin, born in Milton, November 15, 1750, married, November 20, 1777, Betsey Adams, died May 30, 1843. 2. Rachel, born October 11, 1753, died unmarried July 29, 1813. 3. Joseph, born March 10, 1759, married first, August 14, 1793, Betsy Davis; second, January 7, 1802, Rebecca Patch; third, November 3, 1805, Mehitable Hildreth; fourth, May 3, 1821, Lydia Wheeler; died November 2, 1830. 4. Mary, born in Wayland, May 5, 1761. 5. Judith, born October 11, 1765. 6. Seth, born October 10, 1768, mentioned below.

(VII) Seth Adams, son of John Adams, was born in Wayland, October 10, 1768, died in 1853. He built a tannery in Wayland in 1790 and was one of a committee to build a

meetinghouse in Wayland in 1810. He married first, Judith Bryant, who died June 10, 1803. He married second, in December, 1804, Betsey Bryant, sister of his first wife. Children, born in Wayland, of first wife: 1. Henry, born June 5, 1797, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, born May 2, 1799, died October 6, 1800. 3. Chary, born January 14, 1801, married, 1856, Joseph A. Roby; died February 11, 1886. Children of second wife: 4. Betsey, born September 7, 1805, died unmarried August 2, 1874. 5. Nancy, born June 11, 1807, died 1825. 6. Adeline, born March 22, 1809, died unmarried March 25, 1835. 7. Dr. Abiel B., born August 23, 1811, married, April 25, 1841, Susan Merriam; graduate of Harvard Medical School, 1857. 8. Samuel, born March 29, 1813, married, 1837, Frances Pamela Stratton; died September 3, 1849. 9. Charles W., born February 12, 1815, married, July, 1841, Henriette ———. 10. Delia, born January 27, 1817, died January 17, 1818. 11. Alfred, born April, 1820, died unmarried May, 1860.

(VIII) Henry Adams, son of Seth Adams, was born in Wayland, June 5, 1797, died April 8, 1843. He married, October 29, 1825, Mary D. Fitzgerald, born in Boston, May 29, 1802, died in Waltham, August 20, 1868. Children: 1. Henry Quincy, born in Boston, March 12, 1827, married, 1851, Clara Bryant. 2. Nancy Malvina, born in Boston, January 9, 1829, married, June 2, 1856, Charles H. Daniels. (See sketch of Daniels family herewith). 3. Timothy Wellington, born in Cambridge, now Arlington, November 18, 1833, married, June 14, 1857, Mary E. Lord, of Lowell, and had Isabel, George and Edward. 4. Charles William, born in Cambridge, now Arlington, August 3, 1836, died September 23, 1895. 5. Corporal George Gilbert, born in Arlington, August 27, 1837, removed to California. 6. Seth Orlando, born in Arlington, June 11, 1841, lost at sea in the autumn of 1862.

The family of Crafts or Crofts is of English origin and is prominent in England. There were families of prominence in Hertfordshire, Yorkshire and also in Ireland. Croft is an old Anglo-Saxon word meaning "an enclosed field." The name was also spelled Craift and Crofts, also Crafts.

(I) Lieutenant Griffin Craft, immigrant ancestor of Craft and Crafts family, came to New England with Winthrop's company and

settled in Roxbury in 1630. He located on the west bank of Muddy river. His wife Alice and daughter Hannah came with him. There are reasons for believing he was from Yorkshire, England, and was born about 1600, and family tradition states that he came on the ship "Arabella." He was admitted a freeman May 18, 1631. He was a deputy to the general court in 1638-63-64-65-66-67. He was a juryman in 1640. He was commissioned lieutenant of the militia, September 10, 1653, and resigned his commission February 21, 1675-76. He is supposed to have been part owner of a grist mill on Muddy river. He was selectman in 1650, and served until 1673, with the exception of two years, 1665 to 1667, during which time he was one of a committee of three to give the selectmen orders. He was commissioner to end small causes from 1659 to 1670 inclusive. He was often on committees to decide boundaries and settle estates. He died October 4, 1689, and the last few years of his life he was blind. His will was dated May 18, 1689, and the inventory of his estate was filed November 27, 1689. He married first, in England, Alice —, who died of apoplexy March 25, 1673. He married second, July 16, 1673, Ursula, widow of William Robinson, Samuel Hosier and Stephen Streeter. She was daughter of Henry Adams, of Braintree. He married third, Dorcas Ruggles, who died December 30, 1697, daughter of John and Barbara Ruggles, of Roxbury. Children, all by first wife: 1. Hannah, born in England. The following born in Roxbury: 2. John, born July 10, 1630. 3. Mary, born October 10, 1632. 4. Abigail, born March 28, 1634. 5. Samuel, born December 12, 1637, mentioned below. 6. Moses, born April 28, 1641.

(II) Lieutenant Samuel Craft, son of Lieutenant Griffin Craft, was born in Roxbury, December 12, 1637, and was made a freeman May 31, 1671. He was a prominent man, and frequently served as selectman, tythingman and constable. He was a carpenter by trade and did considerable work for the town of Roxbury. He inherited his father's estate, which he lived but a year to enjoy. He was lieutenant in the militia. In October, 1687, he was one of the grantees of Pomfret, Connecticut, but did not remove there. He was one of thirty-nine persons to sign to settle in New Roxbury, or Woodstock, Connecticut, and received the twenty-eighth lot assigned, besides other land. He died intestate in 1691, and his widow received other grants. He married, in

Roxbury, October 16, 1661, Elizabeth Seaver, born November 19, 1643, died December 9, 1731, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth (Ballard) Seaver, of Roxbury. Children, born at Roxbury: 1. Hannah, born December 14, 1662, probably died young. 2. Samuel, born May 24, 1664, died June 5, 1664. 3. Elizabeth, born October 2, 1665, married, May 5, 1696, Samuel Clarke; died June 9, 1724. 4. Samuel, born June 16, 1667, mentioned below. 5. Joseph, born July 13, 1669, died young. 6. Mary, born October 15, 1671, married, July 24, 1690, Deacon John Staples; died 1763. 7. Abigail, born December 1, 1673, married, May 29, 1698, Daniel Holbrook; died November 5, 1702. 8. Nathaniel, born January 11, 1676-77, married, November 26, 1701, Patience Topliffe; married second, May 24, 1722, Hannah (White) Davis. 9. Ensign Ebenezer, born November 8, 1679, married, November 14, 1700, Elizabeth Weld; died August 13, 1722. 10. Alice, born December 19, 1681, married, January 3, 1704-05, Robert Loverain. 11. Benjamin, born October 23, 1683, married, January 10, 1705, Abigail Harris.

(III) Samuel Craft, son of Lieutenant Samuel Craft, was born in Roxbury, June 16, 1667, and baptized June 23, 1667. He held many town offices in Roxbury, being surveyor of highways in 1695 and on a committee to run the boundary lines of the town in 1699 and 1705. He was chosen constable in 1709 and held this office at the time of his death, December 9, 1709, aged forty-two years. He married, in Roxbury, December 25, 1693, Elizabeth Sharp, baptized August 20, 1671, daughter of Lieutenant John Sharp, of Brookline. Children, born in Roxbury: 1. Captain Joseph, born October 1, 1694, married Susannah Warner. 2. Hannah, born March 15, 1697, married, January 24, 1716, Edward Ruggles. 3. Samuel, born June 4, 1701, married, 1725, Mehitable Aspinwall. 4. Moses, born September 29, 1703, mentioned below. 5. Mary, born April 1, 1706, married, November 18, 1725, Ebenezer Weld; died 1768. 6. Aaron, born December 9, 1708, died December 30, 1711.

(IV) Lieutenant Moses Craft, son of Samuel Craft, was born at Roxbury, September 29, 1703, died in Newton, December 3, 1768. He was a weaver by trade. When he was quite young his father died, and he went to live with his uncle, Deacon John Staples, of Newton, where he doubtless learned his trade. In 1729 he purchased ninety-three acres of

land of Nathaniel Parker, situated in Newton, on the Sherborn road. He was the residuary legatee of his uncle, Deacon John Staples, who had been his guardian. In 1746 he bought a homestead, with mansion house and barn, in Newton, of Jonathan Brown, adjoining the land of his aunt, Mary Staples. He was often in town office, and was lieutenant in the militia. He was selectman of Newton from 1741 to 1745. He was in Captain William William's company, Colonel Choate's regiment, and served in the siege and capture of Louisburg in 1746. He made his will September 20, 1768, and it was proved May 2, 1769. He married, in Newton, November 15, 1728, Esther Woodward, born at Newton, November 30, 1704, died February 2, 1787, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Greeley) Woodward. Children, born in Newton: 1. Samuel, born November 23, 1729, died April 1, 1803; married Rebecca Parker. 2. Mary, born April 11, 1731, married, November 20, 1749, Thaddeus Trowbridge; died October 19, 1815. 3. Dr. John Staples, born January 9, 1733, married, July 6, 1758, Elizabeth Park; died May 6, 1816. 4. Abigail, born December 15, 1734, died January 9, 1735. 5. Lieutenant Joseph, born June 12, 1736, mentioned below. 6. Esther, born December 4, 1738, died March 8, 1749. 7. Abigail, born March 5, 1741, died April 17, 1826; married, May 13, 1761, John Ward; married second, October 24, 1793, Joshua Flagg. 8. Martha, born June 4, 1743, died January 14, 1816; married, June 3, 1762, John Stone. 9. Beulah, born June 5, 1745, married, July 4, 1764, Colonel Nathan Fuller; died November 16, 1818.

(V) Lieutenant Joseph Craft, son of Lieutenant Moses Craft, was born in Newton, June 12, 1736, and died there April 21, 1821. He was a soldier in the revolution, and was lieutenant in command of the company of Newton minutemen at the battle of Lexington. Later in 1776 he marched to join Colonel Thomas Crafts' regiment at Boston. Among the privates in his company was Samuel Craft. In 1778 he was lieutenant in Captain Edward Fuller's company, Colonel Thatcher's regiment, detailed to guard the British troops, September 2, 1778. In 1778 he and his company marched to reinforce the Continental army. He took an active part in town affairs, and was on various committees relative to the support of the war. In 1777 he gave two hundred pounds for the purpose of paying the soldiers. He was selectman in 1777. With his brother Samuel he was residuary legatee of

his father's large estate, and was a large taxpayer of Newton. He married first, in Brookline, October 19, 1762, Elizabeth Davis, born August 30, 1742, died March 13, 1776, daughter of Deacon Ebenezer and Sarah (White) Davis, of Brookline. He married second, in Newton, January 23, 1777, Sarah Fuller, born March 26, 1752, died March, 1808, daughter of Jonathan and Eleanor (Hammond) Fuller, of Newton. He married third, in 1808, Mary Fiske, widow, who died May 9, 1829. Children of first wife, born in Newton: 1. Sarah, born June 14, 1764, married, June 10, 1784, Deacon Jeremiah Wiswall; died January 26, 1809. 2. Elizabeth, born October 16, 1766, married, February 7, 1788, William Wiswall; died December 25, 1826. 3. Joseph, born March 10, 1769, mentioned below. 4. Ebenezer, born February 1, 1771, died October 18, 1796. 5. Amasa, born November 1, 1773, died unmarried in March, 1801. 6. Infant, born 1776, died at birth. Children of second wife: 7. Beulah, born October 14, 1777, married, February 2, 1797, Jonathan Alden; died June 3, 1803. 8. Margaret, born January 24, 1779, married, January 9, 1800, Samuel Bird; died December 7, 1846. 9. Elias, born May 5, 1781, married, October 26, 1806, Mary Locke; died December 10, 1872. 10. Anna, born February 27, 1783, married, 1804, John Curtis; died April 25, 1874. 11. Eleanor, born November 23, 1785, died July 3, 1787. 12. Jonathan, born January 18, 1787, died unmarried about 1805. 13. Moses, born June 28, 1789, married, January 17, 1814, Sophia Barney; died September 26, 1872. 14. Martha (twin), born March 7, 1792, married, 1815, Moses Walker; died August 30, 1873. 15. Mary (twin), born March 7, 1792, married, September 15, 1808, Daniel Bird; died July 23, 1859. 16. Nathan Fuller, born February 22, 1795, died November 24, 1853; married, October 3, 1824, Emeline Underwood.

(VI) Joseph Craft, son of Lieutenant Joseph Craft, was born in Newton, March 10, 1769. He married, in Salem, Elizabeth Davis Brookhouse, born in Salem, March 3, 1772, died in Waltham, April 1, 1856, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Brookhouse, of Salem. They lived in Salem and Newton, and with other members of the family removed to Jay, Maine, where they were living in 1817. In 1832 they were living in Needham, Massachusetts, and a few years later removed to Waltham, where he died in 1837. Some of his children spelled their name with the final "s," Crafts. Children: 1. Elizabeth Davis, born

July 28, 1794, died October 26, 1795. 2. Nathaniel Brookhouse, born April 26, 1796, lost at sea in 1816. 3. Elizabeth Davis, born December 5, 1798, married, January 3, 1819, Samuel W. Dix; died March 20, 1865. 4. Joseph, born May 10, 1801, married, February 15, 1832, Rebecca W. Allen. 5. Sarah Parsons, born in Salem, February 12, 1803, married, May 25, 1829, Hiram Parker; died April 16, 1876. 6. Emeline, born September 28, 1804, married, October 27, 1832, John Daniels, son of Richard and Susanna Daniels, of Waltham (see sketch of Daniels family herewith); died April 25, 1841. 7. Mary Mogridge, born January 7, 1807, married, April 26, 1842, John Daniels, widower of her sister Emeline; died February 14, 1882. 8. Lydia Bryant, born October 7, 1810, married, June 22, 1835, Abraham Fuller; died May 13, 1888. 9. John Brookhouse, born in Newton, May 7, 1813, married, August 10, 1847, Elizabeth Leishman; died October 14, 1885. 10. Martha, born in Newton, April 10, 1815, married, July 12, 1873, James Death; died August 24, 1885. 11. Robert, born in Jay, Maine, February 7, 1817, died June 9, 1858; married first, Sarah Jane Fletcher; second, Edna Young.

The surname Yates was originally the same as Gates, and has the same derivation and meaning. It is a place name, like Wood, Pond, Rivers and Hill. In some English dialects Y and G are convertible, and gate is pronounced yate or yat, and was also spelled phonetically in the early days.

"Therewhilles the king ate mete sat  
The lyoun goth to play  
Without the yat."

—Guy of Warwicke.

Gates was originally Atte Gates, meaning near a fortified town. The surnames De la Gate, de Gate and Le Gate are found in the Hundred Rolls in the twelfth century.

(I) Francis Yates, immigrant ancestor of the American family, said to be son of John, was born in London, England, in 1751. According to family tradition the father was postmaster of London. Francis was bound out to the captain of an English merchantman to learn navigation. He continued to follow the sea, and in 1775 the vessel on which he was sailing was taken a prize by a privateer owned by Thorndike & Brown, of Beverly, Massachusetts, and brought to Salem, then one of the leading ports of the country. The

English crew was set free. Yates lived at Danvers for a time, and there married Sarah Endicott of an old and honored Essex county family. In 1778 he moved to Beverly, bought a farm, and built his house which is still standing. He espoused the American cause and is said to have commanded a privateer for a time. Francis Yates enlisted for the war in Captain Whipple's company, Colonel Putnam's (Fifth) regiment in 1780. His height was given as five feet six inches, complexion dark, hair brown, eyes gray. About 1790 he removed with his family to Addison, Maine, and his wife Sarah died there soon afterward. In the same year he married second, at Cape Elizabeth, Maine, Ruth Thorndike. At Addison (now Ellsworth, Hancock county), he was engaged in making shooks and staves for export to sugar-producing ports. Late in 1790 he went to British Guiana to take charge of a plantation as overseer, and later purchased a plantation with all its slaves and equipment at Demarara, West Indies. Besides producing sugar he cut mahogany and other valuable wood for export. He owned a number of schooners in which he shipped the products of his plantation to Salem, loading with staves and various merchandise at Salem and Ellsworth on the return voyage. He remained in the West Indies for eighteen years and prospered greatly. He finally sold his plantation there to a Frenchman, taking in part payment a draft that proved to be worthless. When he returned to his home in Maine he saw his daughter for the first time, then a young lady. His wife had conducted a tavern in his absence and had also prospered. Wishing to be near Boston and his friends, he sold his property at Addison and bought a farm of one hundred and ten acres in Bedford, Massachusetts, near the Burlington line, of James Wilson, of Lynn, October 7, 1809, for \$2,300. He did not like farming, however, and July 15, 1811, he bought a few acres of land in West Cambridge for \$1,708.98 and retired. This place is at the corner of Lake street and Massachusetts avenue, extending to Spy Pond, with another lot on the south side of Lake street. He died April 16, 1826, leaving a large estate. Before he left home to go to the West Indies he insured his life, and the policy, which has been preserved, is one of the oldest in existence. It reads as follows:

"Whereas Francis Yates, at present captain of the schooner Hannah, being bound a voyage to the West Indies, and desirous of

securing a sum of money for the education of his minor son, in case of his, the said Francis Yate's, decease, we the subscribers do severally assure, assume and promise, that the said Francis Yates shall, by the permission of *Almighty God*, live and continue in this natural life for and during the term of Six Months; to commence on the first day of February instant and to end on the first day of August next ensuing (both days inclusive). Or in case the said Francis Yates shall during the said time, or before the full end and expiration thereof, happen to die by any ways or means whatsoever (suicide or the hands of justice excepted) then we the assurers in this policy do agree to pay to the heirs, administrators, assigns or agent of the said Francis Yates, the sum subscribed by each of us against our respective names; hereby confessing ourselves paid the consideration due unto us for this assurance, by the assured, at and after the rate of four per centum in specie. And in case of death no sum is to be deducted from the sum assured, excepting two per centum—the money to be paid in specie in three months after proof of death appears. We the assurers have subscribed our names and sums in New York, this third day of February 1790.

"N. B. Any dispute arising on this policy (or agreement) to be settled agreeable to the rule and form of settling the dispute on other policies of Assurance in Vessels and Cargo from the Port of New York.

"John Alsop, fifty pounds. Watson S. Greenleaf, seventy pounds."

On the outside of the document is the endorsement: "Robt. Bowne & Co. to Daniel Penfield Dr. for premium of insurance on life of Francis Yates 120 pounds at 4 per cent

Policy	£	4.	16.
			10.
	£	5.	6."

An interesting allusion to this policy is found in a letter written by Captain Yates from Demarara, March 16, 1790, to Richard K. Lawrence, of the house of Robert Bowne, in New York, requesting him in case of the writer's death to see to it that the amount assured and a balance left with him be appropriated to the benefit of the child. There is also a postscript to a letter written by Robert Bowne to Captain Yates, August 1, 1791, saying that "our R. K. Lawrence presents his respects to Cap Yates will particularly attend to getting the insurance on Captain Yates life

continued for the benefit of his little son and if anything should happen to his father he shall be cared for." The policy was renewed for periods of six months at a time.

While living in Beverly Captain Yates was prominent in public affairs. He was a member of the Salem Marine Society from May 30, 1782. Shortly before his death he contributed to the Bunker Hill Monument fund and became a member of the Bunker Hill Monument Association in 1823. He was elected to the general court from West Cambridge. It is related that when he presented himself at the state house, the following colloquy took place. Said the sergeant at arms when Yates attempted to enter the house: "Where are you going?" "To my seat," was the reply. "Where are you a member from?" "West Cambridge." "Are there no better looking men at West Cambridge?" asked the sergeant-at-arms, after scrutinizing the new representative. "There are none better dressed," was the non-committal reply.

He was a prominent Free Mason, receiving his apprentice degree in Saint Andrew Lodge, March 12, 1778, the fellow-craft degree April 17, 1778. He was admitted to the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, March 21, 1779; was junior warden of Amity Lodge, 1780. His Masonic apron is now in the possession of his grandson, George Yates Wellington, of Arlington, Massachusetts.

Captain Yates married first, about 1777. Sarah Endicott, of Danvers; second, in 1790. Ruth Herrick Thorndike, born at Cape Elizabeth, Maine, August 10, 1767, died at West Cambridge, Massachusetts, December 1, 1847. daughter of Ebenezer and Lydia (Herrick) Thorndike. Children of first wife: 1. Sarah, baptized January 4, 1778. 2. Francis, baptized November 14, 1779. 3. Nancy, baptized September 8, 1782. 4. Charlotte (or Serlotte) baptized May 23, 1785; married June 30, 1824, Abraham Grant of Cambridgeport; children: i. Sarah Grant, married Samuel L. Cutter; ii. Mary Grant; iii. Watson Grant. 5. Harriet, born 1788; died October 1, 1817, aged twenty-nine. Children of second wife: 6. Lydia, born at Addison, Maine, June 18, 1791; died at Arlington, Massachusetts, October 18, 1883; married (intention dated February 29, 1819) April 1, 1819, Dr. Timothy Wellington, of West Cambridge, born there October 8, 1781, died there May 6, 1853, son of Timothy; children: i. Francis Edward Wellington Jr., born May 7, 1820, died April 11, 1863; married December 18, 1845, Mar-



Funroe, born October 11, 1824, died 25, 1878, and had Florence, born 18, 1848, married William Clytus ii. Maria Eunice Wellington, born 1822, died September 7, 1906, married, 1854, Dr. Richard Lord Hodgdon, South Berwick, Maine; (children: Wellington Hodgdon, married Grace of Lexington, and had Nancy Plumer, Richard Lord Hodgdon and Wellington Hodgdon; Andrew Hall Hodgdon, Anna Colburn, and had Waldo Hodgdon and Ruth Hodgdon; Wellington Hodgdon); iii. George Wellington, born August 22, 1826, married 29, 1857, Susan Schultz, of Maryland (children: Frank Yates on, born August 12, 1858, married L. Proctor of Arlington; Ethel Wellington, born July 18, 1860; Stanwood Wellington, born November 1862; Arthur Jefferson Wellington, 21, 1871, married September, 1901, Damon, of Arlington, and had Damon on, born September, 1902, and Vir- ellington, born May, 1905; iv. Ellen on, born June 15, 1834, married November 1854, Theodore Stanwood, of Arlington; i. James B. Stanwood, born 25, 1855; Mary Stanwood, born 1857, married Joseph Wiley, of Cin- Ohio; daughter married William H. of New York City); v. Henry All- ington, born October 26, 1828, died 20, 1829. 7. Joseph Henry, men- tioned below.

Joseph Henry Yates, son of Captain Yates, born at West Cambridge, now n, April 12, 1809, died at Belmont, usetts, November 7, 1854. He at- he district schools of his native town. apprenticed to learn the trade of cabi- er in a shop at Cambridgeport, and he full seven years, according to the

He was a skillful craftsman and his trade with success through his fe. He began in business in a shop hired of his sister, Charlotte Grant, ridgeport. He had a wood-turning addition to the cabinet-making busi- removed to the south part of West ge and built his house in what is now , on Pleasant street, on land that his erited. He also built a shop. In f the old homes of Cambridge and specimens of his skill as a cabinet- ay yet be seen. He and his wife at-

tended the First Unitarian Church of Cam- bridge. He married, December 14, 1831, Mar- garet Elmira Wellington, born at West Cam- bridge, April 21, 1810, died at Belmont, No- vember 7, 1885, daughter of Captain Charles and Ann (Locke) Wellington, of West Cam- bridge. Her father was a farmer, captain of the local militia company. Children: 1. Charles Henry, born September 30, 1832; mentioned below. 2. Francis Edward, born March 30, 1837; died at Belmont, January 7, 1871; married October 1, 1860, Mary Louisa Hathorne, born January 16, 1835, died Sep- tember 5, 1893.

(III) Charles Henry Yates, son of Joseph Henry Yates, born at Cambridge, September 30, 1832, died at Belmont, June 25, 1907. He was educated in the public schools of Cam- bridge and at a private boarding school. At the time his father moved to West Cambridge and built his house, the son lived for a time in the family of Charles Wellington. In 1854 he embarked in the retail grocery business in partnership with A. A. Adams, under the firm name of Adams & Yates, with a store near the present railroad station at Belmont. About 1859 he sold out to his partner and established an express business between Bel- mont and Boston under the name of the Yates Express. Henry Clark, of the firm of S. D. Warren & Company, wholesale paper mer- chants, Boston, induced Mr. Yates to take a position as salesman with his house. Accord- ingly, Mr. Yates sold the express business to Mr. Adams, his former partner, and for the next ten years was in the paper business. He was in charge of the paper department of the firm and had greatly increased the business. When the firm proposed to transfer him to another department he preferred to try his fortunes in business on his own account. He started at 7 Doane street, and continued a year successfully, then began to manufacture paper bags at Springfield, Massachusetts, but the business proved unprofitable and he returned to his former home and the paper business in Boston. He afterward entered into partner- ship with Trescott Pope to deal in paper makers' supplies under the firm name of Yates & Pope. He bought out his partner, after a time, and continued alone. In 1874 he be- came the New England agent for imported China clay and chemicals used in paper-mak- ing, importing from England through the American agents of Hammell & Gillespie, of New York City. Chiefly through his efforts and enterprise a very profitable business was

established. He continued his place of business at 7 Doane street, but made personal visits at the mills until the business was firmly established. He became one of the largest importers in this line in the country and supplied practically all of the paper mills of New England. He knew the detail of the paper business, its needs and how to supply them; he gave his time and thought to the details of this business and commanded success by his enterprise, and methods. He was a man of quiet nature, devoted to his home and family, fond of music and flowers, in the cultivation of which he took great pleasure. He was precise and orderly, firm in maintaining his ideas of right and wrong, kindly and considerate in his relations with men and generous in charity. As a citizen he stood high in the esteem of his neighbors and townsmen, but never cared for public honors. He was a Republican of much influence, and served his party in various nominating conventions. When the town of Belmont was incorporated in 1849 he was very active in the movement that brought about the founding of the new town and his influence and work aided materially in its success. He was a prominent member of the Unitarian Church of Belmont, a prime mover in the organization of the society and in the building of the edifice. For many years he took an active interest in the choir of the church, and himself sang bass in the church quartette. He married, September 25, 1860, Mary Elizabeth Alden, born at Newton, July 24, 1841, died at Belmont, October 21, 1894, daughter of Simeon and Mary Susan (Hall) Alden of Waltham. Her father was proprietor of a livery stable. Children: 1. Mabel Louise, born May 7, 1869, at Auburn-dale (Newton), married at St. Stephen's Protestant Episcopal Church, Boston, September 20, 1905, Emil Schwab, born at Buhl, Germany, April 24, 1851, son of Joseph and Johanna (Wertheimer) Schwab, both of Hartford, Connecticut. 2. Willis Shepherd, born December 6, 1874; married November 10, 1904, Charlotte Eva Cranney, born January 24, 1878.

Robert Goodell (1), of  
 GOODELL Salem, 1634, immigrant ancestor of one of the prominent New England colonial families, was born in England in 1604 and sailed from Ipswich for America in the "Elizabeth." William Andrews, master, with his wife Katherine, sons Abraham and Isaac and daughter Mary, and

sat down in that part of the old town of Salem which afterward was set off to Danvers. It does not appear that he was conspicuously identified with town offices, but rather that he was a plain tiller of the soil, an upright man, and who brought up his children in the way in which they should go. In various published records the family name Goodell is written in several different ways, frequently as Goodale and Goodall and otherwise as Goodel, Gooddel and Goodal. Tradition has it that back in England, some time previous to the immigration, three brothers of the family agreed among themselves to take each to himself a form of spelling his name unlike that of either of the others; but how much credence is to be given to this tradition is questionable, and it is far more probable the various ways in which the name appears in parish and town records is due to want of knowledge on the part of town officers rather than the desire of any Goodell to depart from the usual form of spelling his old and honorable patronymic. Robert Goodell became owner by purchase of a tract of four hundred and eighty acres of land in Salem, the same lying between Ipswich river, Reading road and the Newburyport turnpike, in the locality long known as Salem Village, now Danvers. He probably married twice, for in his will he mentions wife Margaret, while wife Katherine and their three eldest children came with them from old Ipswich in the "Elizabeth" in 1634. Robert had in all eight children, three born in England and five in Salem: 1. Mary, born about 1630. 2. Abraham, 1632. 3. Isaac, 1633, married, 1668, Patience Cook. 4. Zachariah, 1639. 5. Jacob, baptized January 11, 1641. 6. Sarah. 7. Elizabeth. 8. Hannah.

(II) Zachariah Goodell, son of Robert Goodell, was born at Salem Village (Danvers) in 1639, and died after 1707. He was a husbandman. He married, 1666, Elizabeth Beacham, and by her had eleven children: 1. Zachariah, Jr., born February 9, 1667, married Sarah ——— and had six children. 2. Samuel, December, 1669, married, 1696, Mary Buxton and had seven children. 3. Joseph, September 23, 1672, see forward. 4. Mary, November 27, 1674, married Deacon Joseph Whipple. 5. Thomas, December 30, 1676. 6. Abraham, November 7, 1678, married, 1704, Hannah Rhodes, of Lynn. 7. John, August 10, 1681, married, 1703, Elizabeth Witt and settled in Marlborough. 8. Elizabeth, about 1683, married Samuel Howe, Jr., of Sudbury. 9. Sarah, 1685, married, 1709, Samuel Felton.





Lina Lovell

10. Benjamin, July 4, 1687, born in Marlborough. 11. David, March, 1688-89, married Abigail Elliot and lived in Danvers.

(III) Joseph Goodell, son of Zachariah and Elizabeth (Beacham) Goodell, was born in Salem Village, September 23, 1672. He married Mary —, and as shown by the Salem record they had five children born at Salem Village: 1. Mary, July 5, 1696. 2. Ruth, February 11, 1698-99. 3. Sarah, April 8, 1704. 4. Joseph, February 4, 1709-10, died young. 5. Joseph, July 20, 1711, see forward. They probably had other children whose names are not found.

(IV) Mary Goodell, son of Joseph and Mary Goodell, was born at Salem Village, or Danvers, July 20, 1711, and is mentioned in Hudson's "History of Marlborough" as probably the Joseph Goodale of that town who "entered the service in the French war in 1760, where he died." His name appears in the list of men who were in service from Marlborough during the latter part of the French and Indian wars, but the only officer mentioned on the roll is Lieutenant Chadwick. Mr. Goodell was a farmer and during a part of his life lived in Grafton. His will mentions wife Susanna, and Mr. Hudson is authority for the statement that she was his second wife. In 1733 he married Elizabeth Goodell (or Goodale), born Marlborough, August 29, 1715, daughter of John Goodale, who married (first), September 8, 1703, Elizabeth Witt, who died July 29, 1738. John Goodale's second wife was Elizabeth —. He was born in 1679, settled in Marlborough in 1702 and died there May 11, 1752. He was a son of Zachariah and Elizabeth (Beacham) Goodell, or Goodale, and grandson of Robert Goodell, the immigrant. Joseph Goodell had in all eleven children, three of whom were born of his first and eight of his second marriage: 1. Joseph, June 18, 1735, see forward. 2. Elizabeth, December 21, 1736. 3. Azubah, April 22, 1738, married, 1765, William Thomas, Jr., the famous mathematician and for many years a calculator and publisher of almanacs, the first of which was issued in 1793. 4. John, February 9, 1740. 5. Thankful, September 12, 1741. 6. Solomon, August 11, 1743, died January 18, 1827. 7. Sarah, October 28, 1745. 8. Mary, January 13, 1747. 9. Timothy, September 24, 1749. 10. Nathan, May 7, 1751. 11. Hannah, March 25, 1753.

(V) Joseph Goodell, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Goodale) Goodell, was born in Grafton, June 18, 1735, and married Ann (or

Susanna) Hopkins, of Boston. The Marlborough records show the birthday of three children of Joseph and Susanna, Joseph, Martha and Susanna, but they had other children born in Warwick, Massachusetts, among them a son Zina.

(VI) Zina Goodell, son of Joseph and Ann or Susanna (Hopkins) Goodell, was born in Warwick, Massachusetts, and spent part of his life in that town and in Orange. He married Joanna Cheney, daughter of Ebenezer Cheney, of Meriden, now Milford, Massachusetts.

(VII) Abner Cheney Goodell, son of Zina and Joanna (Cheney) Goodell, was born in Orange, Massachusetts, and married Sally Dodge Haskell, daughter of Aaron Haskell who married Eunice Dodge, daughter of Barnabas Dodge, a man of considerable note in Danvers, a civil engineer and laid out many towns in Maine. Mr. Goodell settled in Salem about 1836, and by occupation was a machinist and blacksmith. He had seven children: Sarah Dodge, Abner C., Oliver D., Eunice D., Zina, Joanna, Mary.

(VIII) Abner Cheney Goodell, Jr., son of Abner C. and Sally Dodge (Haskell) Goodell, was born in Cambridgeport, Massachusetts, in October, 1831, and was admitted to the bar at the November term of the supreme judicial court for Essex county held in Salem in 1852. Since that time he has engaged practice in Salem, where he is a senior member of the Essex bar, and where for many years in connection with professional pursuits he has been variously identified with institutional life of Salem. He married, November 26, 1866, Martha Paige Putnam, who was born September 11, 1834, daughter of Alfred and Mary (Paige) Putnam. Mr. and Mrs. Goodell have two children: 1. George Haskell, born in Salem, December 26, 1870, married Mary Helen Anderson and lives in St. Paul, Minnesota. 2. Alfred Putnam, born in Salem, February 18, 1877.

(VIII) Zina Goodell, son of Abner C. and Sally Dodge (Haskell) Goodell, was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, October 7, 1834, removed with his parents to Salem about 1836, and was sent to the town school until he was fourteen years old. He then went into his father's shop as an apprentice to the trade of blacksmith and machinist, and after he had become a practical workman continued in his employ until he was of age and then became partner in the business, the firm name being A. C. Goodell & Son. In the course of a few

years after Mr. Goodell became his father's partner, the latter retired from active pursuits and sold his interest in the business to his son, who continued it alone until his own son, Oliver W., attained his majority, when he was taken as partner; and afterward in the same manner his other son, Frank T., reached the age of twenty-one years, and also acquired a partnership interest in the business. For more than half a century Zina Goodell has been engaged in business in Salem, and is counted among the oldest active business men in Salem. He was a blacksmith and machinist when his father took him as partner in 1855, and is still a blacksmith and machinist, a thorough, practical mechanic and is just as well satisfied to be so called as by the modern designation of manufacturer of machinery. He always has been an industrious, hard-working mechanic, straightforward in every business transaction, and perfectly candid and sincere in speech and action. His business career has not been one of vicissitudes and he has not sought to build up a vast industrial establishment; but whatever he has done in the line of his trade has been accomplished by the employment of practical common sense methods and honest work. His efforts have been rewarded with success. Having spent nearly his entire life in Salem, Mr. Goodell, always has felt earnest interest in the city and its institutions and served several years as member of a city commission. He is a Republican in politics and once was the nominee of that party for a seat in the general court, and on more than one occasion he has been urged to stand as candidate for the mayoralty of Salem. He never has been ambitious of political honors, neither is he in any sense a politician, and while as a duty of citizenship he has been willing to assist in the governmental affairs of the city, he never would accept a candidacy with any restrictions whatever in regard to his policy or action if elected. He has decided views on questions of municipal government and is perfectly frank in expressing them, and because he is widely known in Salem as a man of sound judgment and unquestionable integrity his influence has been a potent factor in the selection of municipal officers and the administration of city government. He is a member of Essex Lodge, I. O. O. F., and the Salem Charitable Association. He was brought up by his mother under the teachings of the Orthodox Congregational church, although he never has allied himself to any party of religious denom-

ination. His father was a Universalist and afterwards a Baptist.

On October 26, 1858, Zina Goodell married Mary A. Cousins, of Salem. Children born to Mr. and Mrs. Goodell: 1. George Zina, born August 22, 1859, educated in schools of Salem and graduated from Harvard Medical School, 1881; Salem city physician, 1881-82; in 1884 appointed physician to Salem Hospital and continued until 1894; member of Massachusetts Medical Society, American Electro-Therapeutic Association, New England Electro-Therapeutic Association, treasurer Essex South District Medical Society, Essex Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, John Endicott Lodge, Ancient Order United Workmen, of which he is medical examiner; married, October 8, 1885, Esther Frances Chase, of Vassalborough, Maine, daughter of the Rev. Stephen F., born in Unity, Maine, and Ellen M. (Doe) Chase, and granddaughter of the Rev. Stephen Chase, of Unity; children: Raymond B., born July 30, 1886, graduate of Harvard, 1908; Edna, born in Salem, October 24, 1887, graduate of Wheaton Seminary, 1907. 2. Mary Elizabeth, born April 26, 1862, wife of George E. Patterson, of Salem. 3. Charles Henry, born February 18, 1865, died August 25, 1867. 4. Oliver Ward, born August 24, 1868, now in business with his father; married Annie West; one child, Charles Everett, born July 20, 1899. 5. Carrie Cousins, born March 7, 1873, wife of Walter P. Pratt, of Salem. 6. Frank Thomas, born April 18, 1876, in business with his father; married Susie Brown Stacey.

John Lovett, Beverly, 1639, perhaps earlier, was born in England, 1610; married there Mary ———, born 1605; came to New England and settled on the Cape Ann side of North River after a short time during which he lived in Salem. He was one of eight admitted inhabitants of Salem, July 25, 1639, and soon went across the river to dwell. In 1665, at the "seven men's meeting," he received a grant of two acres of marsh land near the "old planters" meadow, in the vicinity of Wenham Common. He filled acceptably various town offices, surveyor of highways, constable and selectman. He became possessed of a considerable estate in lands, and it is probable that with the vocation of husbandry he combined the trade of cooper, for in his will he bequeathed "a set of cooper's tools" to his son John. He died in Beverly, November

8, 1686, and his wife Mary died there June, 1695. She was admitted to the church in Salem September 1, 1650. Their children were John, Joseph, Abigail, Mary and Bethiah.

(II) John Lovett, son of John and Mary, born in England, about 1636, died in Beverly, September 10, 1727. Besides the set of cooper's tools given him by his father's will he received twenty acres of land on the east side of "dirty hole," which now is near the heart of the city, on the east side of Cabot street. He was admitted to the church December 12, 1714, and in his will left the society a small but acceptable legacy. He married Bethiah, daughter of Josiah and Susanna Rootes; eight children, (Beverly records): 1. Symon, married Agnes Swetland. 2. John, married Mary Pride. 3. Susanna, married first, William Sikes; second, Thomas Cole, baptized 31 3 mo. 1668. 4. Josiah, born April 2, 1669. 5. Thomas, born September 25, 1671. 6. Samuel, baptized 25 2 mo., 1675, married Prudence Dodge. 7. Benjamin, baptized March 7, 1679-80; married Priscilla ——. 8. Bethiah, born June 4, 1682, married first, Peter Shaw; second, Nemiah Howard.

(III) John Lovett, son of John and Bethiah (Rootes) Lovett, baptized in Beverly, May 31, 1668, died there April, 1750. He married March 5, 1695, Mary Pride; children: 1. Mary, born November 29, 1695, (Beverly records), married first, John Cressy; second, John Conant. 2. Johanna, born January 6, 1697-8, married Caleb Coye, of Wenham. 3. Gane (Jane) July 30, 1700, married Barnabas Rayment. 4. Bethya, baptized December 6, 1702, died young. 5. Josiah, born August 27, 1704, married Rebecca Woodbury. 6. Bethya, August 17, 1707, married Andrew Balch. 7. Abigail, born August 28, 1709. 8. Sarah, baptized December 31, 1710. 9. John, born April 18, 1718, married Mary Thorndike.

(IV) Josiah Lovett, son of John and Mary (Pride) Lovett, born in Beverly, August 27, 1704, died there June 22, 1774. He married, 1728, Rebecca Woodbury, born June 1, 1707, died February 13, 1787, daughter of Deacon Peter and Mary (Dodge) Woodbury, granddaughter of Peter and Abigail (Batchelder) Woodbury, great-granddaughter of "Father" John Woodbury, the immigrant ancestor and one of the foremost men in the New England colony. Josiah and Rebecca (Woodbury) Lovett had children: 1. Josiah, born October 18, 1729, married Anna Woodbury. 2. Mary, born August 2, 1731, married first, Jonathan

Foster, second, William Taylor, third, Josiah Morgan. 3. Rebecca, born September 26, 1732, married Samuel Smith, of Salem. 4. Mercy, June 26, 1735, died young. 5. Mercy, April 20, 1737, married Jonathan Conant. 6. Joseph, born April 24, 1739, married Lucy Rea. 7. Joanna, May 4, 1741, married Israel Chapman second. 8. John, born July 1, 1743, married Elizabeth Herrick. 9. Bethiah, July 21, 1745, married Curtis Woodbury. 10. Elizabeth, March 12, 1747, married Daniel Wallis. 11. Deborah, baptized May 27, 1750, married William Herrick second.

(V) Joseph Lovett, son of Josiah and Rebecca (Woodbury) Lovett, born in Beverly, April 24, 1739, died there January 10, 1819. He was a private in Captain Larkin Thorndike's company of Beverly men who marched to Concord, April 19, 1775, and served two and a half days; private in Captain John Low's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment, commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Israel Hutchinson; enlisted May 12, 1775, served two months twenty-five days; name appears on company roll dated October 6, 1775; received order for bounty coat, October 21, 1775. When the alarm came from Lexington he was ploughing. He unhitched the horses, leaving them for his son to drive home, and seizing his musket and military accoutrements joined his company at the Beverly meeting house, where services were held before marching. He was at the battle of Bunker Hill, at Cambridge when Washington addressed the troops, and stationed at Winter Hill during the siege of Boston. He married, November 12, 1762, Lucy Rea, daughter of John and Anna (Dodge) Rea, born March 16, 1742, died December 2, 1810. Children, all born in Beverly: 1. Joseph, December 13, 1765, married Lydia Bowles. 2. William, February 18, 1769, married Ruth Rea. 3. Lucy, September 30, 1770. 4. Israel, May 28, 1773, married Abigail Elliot. 5. Josiah, September 9, 1775, married Lydia Ober. 6. Anne, December 19, 1777, married Jonathan Herrick Lovett. 7. Joanna, February 22, 1780. 8. Joshua, November 29, 1782.

(VI) Anne Lovett, daughter of Joseph and Lucy (Rea) Lovett, was born in Beverly, December 19, 1777, and married, October 6, 1796, her cousin, Jonathan Herrick Lovett, born in Beverly, February 24, 1772, son of John and Elizabeth (Herrick) Lovett. Children, all born in Beverly: 1. Jonathan Herrick, June 30, 1797, died September 21, 1797. 2. Nancy, January 7, 1799, died September 5,

1808. 3. Charlotte, April 25, 1801, married Henry Morgan, died March 3, 1844. 4. Jonathan Herrick, April 23, 1803, died May 5, 1805. 5. Jonathan Herrick, December 30, 1805, married Lydia Ray, died April 4, 1882. 6. William Herrick, February 20, 1808, married Anna Lovett Foster, died March 21, 1861. 7. John, March 29, 1810, married Charlotte Wallis, died February 27, 1877. 8. Nancy, May 18, 1813, married Amos Lefavour, died January 3, 1886. 9. Joshua, October 23, 1815, died August, 1820. 10. Charles Thorndike, September 11, 1817, married first, Caroline Cressy, second, Ann Gage, died August, 1895. 11. Mary Elizabeth Dana, September 4, 1822, married George W. Allen, died February 26, 1888.

(V) John Lovett, son of Josiah and Rebecca (Woodbury) Lovett, born in Beverly, July 1, 1743, died there February 25, 1792. He married, December 3, 1767, Elizabeth Herrick, born August 22, 1745, died October 28, 1825, daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Wood) Herrick, of Beverly. Children, born in Beverly: 1. John, August 31, 1769, died October 14, 1805, married February 17, 1794, Hannah Batchelder. 2. Jonathan Herrick, February 24, 1772, married Anna Lovett. 3. Elizabeth, March 7, 1774, married, 1804, Rev. Rufus Anderson, of Wenham, died April 9, 1820. 4. Josiah, born May 1, 1776, drowned in foreign port, February 1, 1794. 5. William Herrick, October 5, 1778, married Abigail Dike, died September 10, 1805. 6. Joanna, November 10, 1780, married June 4, 1801, Robert Rantoul, died September 23, 1846. 7. Augustus, November 7, 1782, married February 15, 1801, Hannah Batchelder, died September 3, 1833. 8. Charlotte, May 31, 1786, died December 25, 1787. 9. Edmonds, September 3, 1789, married Judith Lamson, died at sea, December 23, 1821.

(VI) Jonathan Herrick Lovett, son of John and Elizabeth (Herrick) Lovett, born in Beverly, February 24, 1772, died March 20, 1844. He married, October 6, 1796, Anne, daughter of Joseph and Lucy (Rea) Lovett, and had eleven children: (see vi. above). The following account of him was written by his granddaughter, Nancy Lovett Lefavour Odell: "In his young days he followed the sea, and was called Captain Lovett; a little later in life he was interested in military affairs and became Colonel Lovett, by which title he was called by many during life. In his more advanced years he was chosen deacon of Dane Street Church. It was at this age

that I remember him. He had a fine physique, tall and very erect. He was of very decided religious views, a firm friend to his pastor, Rev. Joseph Abbot, and maintained a deep interest in Dane Street Church until his death. He died lamented."

(VII) Captain Jonathan Herrick Lovett, son of Jonathan Herrick and Anne (Lovett) Lovett, born in Beverly, December 30, 1805, died April 4, 1882. He was one of the famous old master mariners whose long service, hazardous voyages and skillful navigation of sea-craft gave the port of Salem such wide celebrity in all maritime and commercial circles, and made it the largest and richest seaport town in New England. He made his first voyage when only fifteen years old, and rose rapidly to the rank of master. He was an officer of several vessels. After leaving the sea he engaged in mercantile enterprises until his retirement to private life. In 1826 he shipped as second mate of the "George," and sailed in her on nine consecutive voyages, during the last four of which he was master. He was the last survivor of the several famous commanders of the ship. The "George" was built in 1814 for privateer service, by an association of ship carpenters who had been thrown out of work on account of the war; but the war ended before her completion, and she was sold to Captain Peabody for sixteen dollars per ton, and by him was put into the East India trade. Captain Lovett was a prominent member of the East India Marine Society. After he quit the sea he lived quietly in his old home town of Beverly, was a regular attendant at the Dane Street Congregational Church, and one of the staunch old-line Whigs of the region. His chief characteristics were firmness and energy. He was calm in judgment, but once convinced moved rapidly until he reached results. He never sought public office but always maintained public spirit, and in politics discriminated between men and measures. On June 16, 1831, Captain Lovett married Lydia Ray, born September 27, 1808, died June, 1898. Her father, originally Isaac Rea, changed his surname to Ray by process of law and an order of the court. He married, October 7, 1804, Lydia Symonds. He was born March 30, 1762, died May 19, 1814, son of Captain Joseph and Mehitabel (Thorndike) Rea, who were married (publishment) August 30, 1755. Mehitabel was born June 20, 1734, died February 19, 1805. Lydia Symonds was born March 28, 1777, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Blashfield) Symonds



who married April 8, 1764. Captain Joseph Rea was born July 29, 1736, in Salem Village, son of Gideon and Mary Herrick Rea, both of Salem Village, and who married January 21, 1722-3. Captain Jonathan and Lydia (Ray) Lovett had four children: James Albert, born April 22, 1832, died September 12, 1876; Ann Maria, June 8, 1836, died November 30, 1837; Horace Ray, March 16, 1838; Henry Francis, March 2, 1841, married Harriet Sherman.

(VII) William Herrick Lovett, son of Jonathan Herrick and Anne (Lovett) Lovett, born in Beverly, November 20, 1808, died there March 21, 1861. He engaged in a seafaring life at an early age, and rose to rank of mate of a ship in foreign trade, but in the course of a few years he retired from the life of a mariner, and with his brother-in-law Josiah Foster engaged in the Beverly fisheries which at that time was an extensive and principal industry in the town. The firm of Foster & Lovett added and operated several vessels to the fleet engaged in the fisheries at the banks of Newfoundland. They owned large wharf rights and ample yards for curing fish, also conducted a ship chandlery for their own and a general business. Mr. Lovett ranked for many years with the most successful business men of Beverly, and by his integrity retained throughout his life the public confidence, devoting the best of his years to the public service and interest of his native town, actively identified with every enterprise of merit affecting its welfare. He filled an important place in the town government, and his long years of service as chairman of the board of selectmen, an office to which he was elected time and time again, is ample evidence of the integrity of the man's character as well as of the esteem in which he was held by all his fellow townsmen. For many years he was moderator of the annual town meetings, a useful member of the school committee, chief of the fire department, and three years representative to the general court (1848-1850). He was a consistent member of the Dane Street Congregational Church, a Master Mason, and member of Franklin Division of the Sons of Temperance. On the occasion of his death, the remaining members of the board of selectmen adopted the following resolutions as a tribute to the memory of their late associate and chairman Mr. Lovett, and caused the same to be entered in the records of the board, and at the next town meeting they were adopted by vote of the town and entered upon its

records: "Resolved, That we render our cheerful and willing tribute to the worth of the deceased as a man, to the value of his services as a faithful public officer, and to his many personal virtues as illustrated in his consistent daily walk, and in his undeviating support of all those important enterprises which conduce to the welfare of society. And we tender to his bereaved widow and children our sincere sympathy in their great affliction."

On February 8, 1832, William Herrick Lovett married Anne Lovett Foster, daughter of Josiah and Anna (Thissel) Foster, born August 28, 1806, died February 3, 1877, by whom he had three children: 1. Nancy Foster, born November 8, 1833, married September 7, 1855, Captain Charles H. Odell, died May 22, 1866. 2. Emily Frances, born November 18, 1836, married, October 3, 1865, her cousin, James Albert Lovett; died April 18, 1898. 3. Hannah, born April 7, 1842, died June 16, 1842.

(VIII) James Albert Lovett, son of Jonathan Herrick and Lydia (Ray) Lovett, born in Beverly, April 22, 1832, died there September 12, 1876. He was educated in the Beverly schools, and afterward became a practical jeweler, learning that trade in Providence, Rhode Island, later living much of the time in New York City and Philadelphia. The last five years of his life were spent in Beverly. He married, October 3, 1865, his cousin, Emily Frances Lovett, born November 18, 1836, died April 18, 1898, daughter of William Herrick and Anne Lovett (Foster) Lovett, of whom mention is made in a preceding paragraph. One daughter was born of this marriage: Annie Foster Lovett, born in Beverly, April 2, 1870, and who resides in Beverly.

---

(For first generation see preceding sketch).

(II) Joseph Lovett, son of LOVETT John Lovett, born about 1645, in Salem or Beverly, died at Beverly, 1734. His will was dated September 1732 and proved July, 1734. He married Elizabeth ———. Children, born at Beverly: 1. Elizabeth, baptized November 23, 1673. 2. Joseph, born June 25, 1676; mentioned below. 3. Mary, born May 20, 1679. 4. Simon, June 24, 1681. 5. John, August 28, 1684. 6. Josiah, July 20, 1687. 7. Mary, July 26, 1689.

(III) Joseph Lovett, son of Joseph Lovett, was baptized June 25, 1676, at Beverly. He lived at Beverly, and probably died there. He married Katherine ———. Children, born at

Beverly: 1. Simon, September 3, 1696. 2. Katherine, baptized September 12, 1697. 3. Ebenezer, mentioned below. Possibly others.

(IV) Ebenezer Lovett, son of Joseph Lovett, born in Beverly, February 9, 1702, was buried there July 24, 1778, aged seventy-six years. He lived and died in his native town. He married there, April 27, 1725, Joanna Thorndike, buried at Beverly, March 29, 1775, aged seventy-two years. Children, born at Beverly: 1. Hannah, December 22, 1725. 2. Joseph, March 2, 1725-6; mentioned below. 3. Jonanna, baptized May 19, 1728. 4. Ebenezer, born August 24, 1729. 5. Robert, February 29, 1732. 6. John, March 2, 1734. 7. Sarah, December 11, 1737. 8. Hannah (twin), July 7, 1740. 9. Mary (twin), July 7, 1740.

(V) Joseph Lovett, son of Ebenezer Lovett, born in Beverly, March 2, 1725-6, was buried there January 16, 1819, aged ninety-four years. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in Captain John Low's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment (ninth) under Lieutenant Colonel Israel Hutchinson, during the siege of Boston, 1775. He married, April 6, 1749, Anna Woodbury, of Beverly. Children, born at Beverly: 1. Elisha, July 16, 1750. 2. Joseph, August 23, 1753; soldier in Revolution. 3. Joanna, February 16, 1755. 4. Robert, November 15, 1756, soldier in the revolution. 5. Thankful, November 21, 1758. 6. Ebenezer, March 7, 1760; mentioned below. 7. Ruth, November 3, 1761. 8. Rachel, March 9, 1763. 9. Anna, April 13, 1765. 10. Hezekiah, December 5, 1767.

(VI) Ebenezer Lovett, son of Joseph Lovett, born in Beverly, March 7, 1760, died there of lung fever, February 17 or 23, 1827, aged sixty-seven years (February 21, according to the gravestone). He was a soldier in the revolution, according to the orderly book of Colonel Israel Hutchinson, in the state archives, dated at Fort Lee, and was taken prisoner by the British at Fort Washington. He married first, (intention dated February 2, 1783) Molly Smith ———, born March 17, 1763, who died February 28 or 29, 1804, in her forty-third year, in childbirth. He married second, Mrs. Mary Perry, of Manchester, November 26, 1818. The widow Molly or Mary died August 28, 1846, aged seventy-five years. Children, born at Beverly, all by first wife: 1. Robert, April 19, 1784. 2. Captain Ebenezer, October 2, 1785; mentioned below. 3. Sally, October 22 or 29, 1787; died December 6, 1861. 4. Edward Smith, July

11, 1789; died October 2, 1796. 5. Molly Edwards, May 23, 1792; died March 27, 1877. 6. Elisha, January 11, 1795; died May 17, 1798. 7. Thankful, February 13, 1797; died August 9, 1803. 9. Edward Smith, March 27, 1801; died June 4, 1802.

(VII) Captain Ebenezer Lovett, son of Ebenezer Lovett, born in Beverly, October 2, 1785, died there March 3, 1827. He married, December 26, 1809, at Beverly, Rachel Foster. He was a master mariner and prominent citizen. Children, born at Beverly: 1. Ebenezer, mentioned below. Perhaps others.

(VIII) Ebenezer Lovett, son of Ebenezer Lovett, was born February 6, 1822, at Beverly. He was educated in the district school at Beverly Cove. At an early age he began to go on fishing trips in summer, and learned the trade of shoemaking which he followed in winter, after the custom of the day in that section of New England. For many years he went to the Grand Banks on fishing vessels. In religion he was a Universalist, in politics a Democrat. He died at Beverly May 7, 1882. He married there first, November 4, 1847, Sarah T. Trask, born July 6, 1827, died May 4, 1858; second, November 17, 1859, Eliza J. Elliott, born August 8, 1824, died August 21, 1894. Children of first wife: 1. Eben Francis, born August 15, 1848; resides in Beverly; educated at Beverly Cove district school, learned shoemaking, a trade he has always followed; married Maria Guild. 2. Sarah Lydia, born April 15, 1851; married first, Joseph Hanson, now deceased; second, Benjamin Giles, now deceased; widow lives in Beverly. 3. Ariston Ward, born November 13, 1854; married Clara Davis; both deceased; he was a shoemaker at Beverly during his active years; children: i. Florence; ii. Clara, married Arthur Johnson, and had Arthur Lovett Johnson; iii. Mabel; iv. Roland. 4. Solon, born April 8, 1858; mentioned below. Children of second wife: 5. Mary L., born April 17, 1861; died young. 6. Ida, November 14, 1862. 7. George F., August 26, 1865, a landscape gardener, resides in Beverly; unmarried.

(IX) Solon Lovett, son of Ebenezer Lovett, was born April 8, 1858, in Beverly. He attended the public school at Beverly Cove until he was thirteen years old, when he turned his energies to shoemaking and learned the various branches of the business in the factories of Beverly. He was skillful at his trade and ambitious by nature. He embarked in business in contract work for heeling boots

and shoes in 1882. About this time, the shoe factories of Beverly and vicinity were beginning to buy their stock of cut leather from manufacturers making a specialty of that line of work, and Mr. Lovett saw his opportunity among the first. In 1886 he started in the sole leather cut-stock business, and scored such a success that in 1888, two years later, he gave up the contract manufacturing of shoes, and devoted all his capital and facilities to the new branch of his business. When he began in the sole leather business his shop was in the basement of his dwelling house. At the present time his business requires a large factory building on Federal street. In 1893 he moved to his present home in North Beverly. Besides his leather business, Mr. Lovett is a large holder of real estate in Beverly and vicinity. He is a prominent member of the Baptist church of Beverly. An earnest advocate of temperance and total abstinence, he has supported the Prohibition ticket in politics. He is a member of Bass River Lodge of Odd Fellows, No 141. He married, 1882, Mary L. Barron, born at Ellsworth, Maine, daughter of Stephen and Phebe M. (Perkins) Barron of Ellsworth, granddaughter of Stephen Barron of Ellsworth. Children: 1. Merton R., born September 15, 1885; married, 1908, Margaret Pickett Woodbury. 2. Abbott, died six months of age. 3. Earl Barron, born March 30, 1892. 4. Esther, August 25, 1896.

It has been said that in the ship's list of passengers of the "Falcon" from London to the Barbadoes in April, 1635, appears the name of John Rogers, age thirty-four, and in the same ship's list on her voyage between the same ports in December of the same year is found the name of John Rogers, age eighteen. Whether either of these immigrants was identical with John Rogers, of Marshfield, is a question which cannot be determined at this time; and the matter is not of special consequence to our present narrative, for there is no means by which to determine the date or place of birth of John Rogers, of Marshfield, or the year in which he came to this country. But notwithstanding this the fact remains that he was the progenitor of one of the notable old colonial families of New England and his descendants have been found in all of the learned professions, commercial pursuits, mercantile enterprises and high public and social stations.

(1) John Rogers, of Marshfield, came to New England with Rev. William Witherell, who is believed to have been his kinsman, a schoolmaster of Maidstow, England, and who with his wife Mary, three children and one servant came over in the "Hercules" in 1635. The suggestion has been made that John Rogers may have been the servant, but his wife and child are not accounted for if this theory is accepted. But, however, the facts have been that John Rogers was a freeman in Scituate, Massachusetts, in 1643, had land and lived there until 1647 and then settled in Marshfield, where he died in May, 1661. His name appears occasionally in the town records, but he seems not to have taken any prominent part in town affairs; on the contrary the records show that he was fined on five separate occasions for not attending town meetings. The baptismal name of his wife was Frances, but her family name is unknown. One writer has ventured the suggestion that her maiden name was Frances Vassel, daughter of William Vassel, and that she first married James Adams, and was his widow when she married John Rogers. In his "Landmarks of Plymouth" Judge Davis says that John Rogers "by wife Frances, perhaps daughter of Robert Watson," etc. But this is a matter of small consequence and a search of the records will disclose the fact that the family names of nearly one-half of the early immigrants to New England were unknown and that they are mentioned only by baptismal names. Their eldest son John undoubtedly was born in England about 1632, by which it is evident that his parents married before coming to America. After the death of her husband Frances married Walter Briggs, of Scituate, Massachusetts. John and Frances Rogers had the following named children: 1. John, born about 1632, probably in England, died May 7, 1717; married first, October 8, 1656, Rhoda King, born October 11, 1639, died about 1662, daughter of Elder Thomas King, of Scituate; married second, about 1663, Elizabeth —, who died September 13, 1692; married third, Elizabeth —, who died May 9, 1705. 2. Joseph, date and place of birth unknown; died about 1716; married Abigail Barker, daughter of Robert and Lucy (Williams) Barker; Joseph Rogers lived in Duxbury, near the Marshfield line, and in that part of the latter town which became Pembroke. 3. Timothy, born probably in Scituate, see forward. 4. Mary, date of birth not given; married, in 1666, John Rouse, Jr., and died soon after-

ward. 5. Abigail, born in Scituate about 1645, married, January 1, 1678-79, Timothy White, who died in 1704.

(II) Timothy Rogers, third son and child of John and Frances Rogers, was born probably in Scituate, and died in 1728. He is mentioned as a "taylor." He was admitted freeman and townsman in Marshfield in 1664-65, and was freed from bearing arms on account of lameness in 1681. He married Eunice Stetson, born April 23, 1650, daughter of Cornet Robert Stetson. They had eight children: 1. Timothy, see forward. 2. Samuel, baptized September 15 (or 18) 16—, died in 1747; married, December 3, 1697, Jael Hust, born March 15, 1673-74, and was admitted to the church October 6, 1706. They had eight children. 3. John, born Marshfield, died 1762; married first, December 11, 1700, Hannah Sprague; married second, Sarah —, and had at least three children. 4. Bethiah, born in Marshfield, probably died unmarried. 5. Honour, born in Marshfield, married, July 12, 1711, William Torrey, his second wife. 6. Eunice, born in Marshfield, married, May 26, 1698, Samuel Witherell. 7. Mary, born in Marshfield; married, December 22, 1709, John Carver. 8. Hannah, born in Marshfield; married, November 19, 1701, Samuel Lapham.

(III) Timothy Rogers, eldest son and child of Timothy Rogers and Eunice Stetson, was born in Marshfield and died there December 10, 1763. He married, February 9, 1719-20, Lydia Hatch, born October 16, 1699, died November 5, 1766, daughter of Israel and Elizabeth Hatch. They raised to maturity a family of ten children, all of whom married and had children. In regard to these children one contemporary writer says: "This is the family whose united ages were said in a letter published in a Bangor (Maine) paper sixty years ago (1838) to have been 988 years—an average of nearly ninety-nine years each; and the statement has been from time to time repeated in the newspapers down to within a year; but the records show that the ages of five of them are overstated, in the aggregate, fifty-three years, and the ages of the other five of them have not been ascertained." These children were as follows: 1. Timothy, born in Marshfield, 1720, died December 27, 1798; married, August 28, 1755, Desire Sylvester. 2. Israel, born in Marshfield, November 22, 1722, see forward. 3. Peleg, born in Marshfield, November 26, 1725, died August 13, 1820; married, April 26, 1754, Hannah Stevens. 4. Lydia, born in Marshfield, mar-

ried, December 1, 1743, James Lewis. 5. Amos, born in Marshfield, about 1728, died August 26, 1802; married, December 1, 1757, Rachel Wales, born February 2, 1734-35, died January 19, 1798. 6. Zaccheus, born in Marshfield, July, 1731, died September 15, 1817; married first, April 4, 1756, Rebecca Lapham; married second, November 27, 1766, Submit Jones; married third, December 13, 1802, Naomi Hatch, who died August 11, 1825. 7. Adam, born in Marshfield, February 4, 1732-33, died October 24, 1834, aged one hundred and one years, eight months; married, October 12, 1757, Lydia, daughter of Samuel Rogers and Experience Thomas. 8. Elizabeth, born in Marshfield, married, April 11, 1754, Lieutenant Joseph Tolman. 9. Jane, born in Marshfield, married, December 10, 1752, Thomas Oldham, of Scituate. 10. Eunice, born in Marshfield, married, February 12, 1756, Nathaniel Ford.

(IV) Israel Rogers, second son and child of Timothy and Lydia (Hatch) Rogers, born in Marshfield, November 22, 1722, died November 29, 1811. He and his sons were noted shipbuilders on North river and their reputation in that line of business extended throughout the east. On December 31, 1747, Israel Rogers married Bethia Thomas, born January 23, 1728-29, died June 15, 1819, daughter of Samuel Thomas and Rebecca Howland. Israel Rogers and his wife and their children, Israel, Nathaniel, Thomas and Asa, were baptized January 11, 1756. They had eleven children, all born in Marshfield: 1. Israel, born February 12, 1748-49, died in Charlestown, Massachusetts, before 1831; married Hannah Rogers. 2. Nathaniel, born September 7, 1745, died March 20, 1833; married, January 7, 1779, Bethia Clift. 3. Thomas, born June 8, 1752, see forward. 4. Asa, born May 25, 1754, died September 30, 1836; married, December 13, 1781, Abiah Oakman. 5. Abijah, born June 24, 1756, baptized August 15, 1756; probably died young. 6. Araunah, born November 5, 1758. Briggs in his "Shipbuilding on North River" says that Araunah Rogers married Deborah Davis. There is a tradition that he went down east, and settled in Maine. 7. Bethiah, born February 24, 1761, died July 23, 1844; married, February 28, 1782, Anthony Eames Hatch. 8. Howland, born September 3, 1763. According to the authority quoted above Howland Rogers married Hannah Davis, but the history of Thomaston, Maine, says that Captain Howland Rogers, born 1764, went from Marshfield





*H. W. Rogers.*

to Thomaston as a ship carpenter, married Hannah Bradford and returned to Medford, Massachusetts, where he died. 9. Rebekah, born December 3, 1766, died July 9, 1829; married, December 9, 1794, Ichabod Hatch. 10. Samuel, born April 27, 1769, died August 2, 1832; married first, January 3, 1796, Mary, daughter of Zaccheus Rogers (Timothy 3, Timothy 2, John 1). She died February 20, 1812, and he married second, November 5, 1812, Rachel Clift, daughter of Willis and Rachel (Tilden) Clift. 11. Mercy, born November 22, 1772, died July 31, 1852; married, June 10, 1830, Ichabod Hatch, who had previously married her sister Rebekah.

(V) Thomas Rogers, third son and child of Israel and Bethiah (Thomas) Rogers, born in Marshfield, Massachusetts, June 8, 1752, died there October 2, 1841. He married, August 16, 1781, Eggatha (Agatha) Hatch, born June 14, 1762, died December 4, 1857, daughter of Benjamin and Mercy (Phillips) Hatch. Their children, all born in Marshfield: 1. Thomas, born July 18, 1782, died November 21, 1864; married first, August 15, 1803, Lavina Soule, died May 19, 1805; married second, November 28, 1805, Polly (Mary) Clift. 2. Martin, born April 13, 1784, died October 20, 1848; married, January 16, 1812, Sally Grinnell. 3. Phillips, born March 14, 1787, died in 1848; married Judith Smith. 4. Agatha, born July 25, 1795, died November 20, 1878; married, May 28, 1822, as his second wife, Nathan Williamson. 5. Howland, born June 18, 1797, died November 18, 1875; married, January 1, 1824, Philenda Clift. 6. Warren, born October 9, 1804, see forward.

(VI) Warren Rogers, youngest son and child of Thomas and Agatha (Hatch) Rogers, born in Marshfield, Massachusetts, October 9, 1804, died in Lynn, Massachusetts, October 14, 1849. He married first, June 8, 1828, Elizabeth Potter, born April 25, 1806, died December 4, 1833. He married second, May 22, 1836, Jerusha Green Cloon, born March 15, 1809, died in August, 1857. He had three children by his first and two by his second marriage, all born in Lynn: 1. Zelotis Warren, born May 18, 1830, died June 12, 1830. 2. Henry Warren, born November 20, 1831, see forward. 3. Martha Elizabeth, born August 16, 1833, died September 17, 1833. 4. Susan Elizabeth, born February 6, 1837, resides in Lynn. 5. Lucy Ann, born April 20, 1842, see forward.

(VII) Henry Warren Rogers, second son and child of Warren and Elizabeth (Potter)

Rogers, was born in Lynn, Massachusetts, November 20, 1831. When old enough to work he learned the trade of ship carpenter and followed that occupation in Medford until shipbuilding as an industry of Medford began to decline. He was an excellent mechanic and when there was no longer any profitable employment at his trade he returned to Lynn and at once began work as a practical carpenter and joiner. This was his chief occupation for the next twenty-five years, and from it he naturally took up draughting, having made his own building plans during previous years. Mr. Rogers was one of the earliest architects in Lynn and his practical experience of former years has always served him well and been a factor in his success in business life. His attention has been devoted closely to the work of his profession and at the same time he has not refused the demands of his party that he serve in municipal office. He was a member of the city council for three years and for several years member of the school committee. He always has been a firm Republican, and never sought or held public office for personal purposes. He married first, May 18, 1854, Caroline Augusta Bates, born January 1, 1834, died June 16, 1875, daughter of Thomas and Eunice (Danforth) Bates, and the mother of all his children. Mr. Rogers married second, December 8, 1880, Olive Ann Randall, born November 7, 1847, daughter of Eliphallet and Phebe Chadbourne (Hurd) Randall. Children of Henry Warren and Caroline Augusta (Bates) Rogers, all born in Lynn: 1. Henrietta Eunice, born March 24, 1855, married March 24, 1886, James Freeman Seavey, a carpenter and builder of Lynn, born December 6, 1842, son of Shadrach and Lucinda (Edgerly) Seavey; child, Elizabeth Seavey, born 1888. 2. Hamilton Everett, born May 9, 1857, see forward. 3. Clarence Abel, born May 20, 1859, married, June 8, 1881, Edith Augusta Riley, born August 13, 1859, daughter of Ephraim Henry and Sophia Jewett (Bangs) Riley; their children: i. Arthur Hamilton, born March 1, 1882, married Ethel Treadway; ii. Walter Clarence, born January 15, 1884; iii. Alice Caroline, born May 26, 1886.

(VII) Lucy Ann Rogers, daughter of Warren and Jerusha G. (Cloon) Rogers, born April 20, 1842, in Lynn, Massachusetts, attended the common and high schools of her native city, and taught school in every ward in the city, continuing as a teacher up to the time of her marriage, having been a regular teacher for

eleven years. She married, February 23, 1871, Frederick David Mayo, son of John and Lucy (Rumwell) Mayo. He was born in Harpswell, Maine, January 3, 1839, educated in the common schools of Bath, Maine, after which he took up the trade of tinsmith in Bath, following the same until 1865. He then took up his residence in the city of Lynn, Massachusetts, where he secured employment in the plumber shop of Welch & Company. Subsequently he was engaged in the plumbing business on his own account, deriving therefrom a goodly income, but since about 1880 has been contractor for public works in Lynn enjoying the confidence of all with whom he has business relations, and giving entire satisfaction to all concerned. He is a Republican in politics, and was elected a member of the common council about the year 1880. He is a member of St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he is a trustee, and is a Mason, Knight Templar and Odd Fellow. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Mayo: 1. Susan Gertrude, born Lynn, November 2, 1873, resides at home. 2. Henry Rogers, born Lynn, January 19, 1879, educated in common and high schools of Lynn, Harvard College and Harvard Law School; he engaged as clerk in the office of William H. Niles, one of the most prominent lawyers of Lynn, and for several years and at the present time is practicing law in Lynn, being a member of the firm of Niles, Stevens, Underwood & Mayo, one of the leading law firms in Massachusetts. He is a Republican in politics, attends the First Universalist Church, and is a member of the Oxford Club. He married, June 19, 1906, Esther H. Kelley, of Lynn; child, Catherine Hacker, born July 7, 1907.

(VIII) Hamilton Everett Rogers, elder son and second child of Henry Warren and Caroline Augusta (Bates) Rogers, was born in Lynn, Massachusetts, May 9, 1857, and for almost thirty years has been closely identified with the business life of that city. He was educated in Lynn public and high schools, and after leaving school went to Boston and took a thorough course in practical architecture in the office and under the instruction of Shedd & Sawyer, remaining with that firm in the capacity of student and draughtsman about four years. On the first of January, 1879, Mr. Rogers associated himself in business with his father in Lynn and established a relationship which has continued with gratifying success to the present time, and during the greater portion of this period he has been

the active man of the firm. For more than a quarter of a century he has been regarded as one of the leading architects of the city and perhaps has designed and drawn more plans and written a larger number of building specifications than any other man of his profession in Lynn. Among the larger structures which have been erected after his designs and under his supervision as architect, there may be mentioned the "Item" building, Eastern avenue grammar school, Lewis school in Chestnut street, nearly all the large factory buildings in the city, several modern apartment houses and buildings for mercantile occupancy, dwellings counted by hundreds, among which are several of the finest and most expensive residences in the city. Mr. Rogers has extended business and social acquaintances in Lynn and Boston and throughout Essex county. He is a Mason, thirty-second degree, a member of all the subordinate bodies of the craft, a Republican in politics, and in religious preference is of the Methodist Episcopal church. He is not married.

---

Sir Patrick Hume, second son of HUME David Hume, and grandson of Sir David Hume of Wedderburn, married Margaret, second daughter of John Sinclair, of Polwarth, and had Sir Patrick, born 1499, died 1504. Sir Patrick married first, Margaret, daughter of Sir John Edmonstone of that ilk, and had Alexander his heir. He married second, Ellen, daughter of Sir James Shaw of Sauchie and widow of Archibald Holyburton, and had George, ancestor of the Humes of Argoty; Allison, married Sir James Shaw of Sauchie; Janet, married Sir Andrew Kerr, of Fernihurst; Marion, married Sir William Baillie, of Lamington; Margaret, Abbess of North Berwick.

Alexander Hume, died 1532, married first, Margaret, daughter of Robert, second, Lord Chrichton of Sanquhar, and had Patrick, his heir; Alexander, ancestor of the Humes of Heugh; and Gavin. Alexander married second, Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert Lander of the Bass, and had Margaret, married P. Hepburn of Craig; Catherine, married Robert Pringle of that ilk; and Isabel, Abbess of North Berwick.

Patrick Hume, died before 1591, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Patrick Hepburn, of Waughton, and had Patrick, his heir; Sir Alexander of North Berwick, provost of Edinburgh, 1591, died 1608; Adam, rector of Polwarth; Margaret, married John Baillie, of



Johns Kirk; Anne, married ——— French, of Thorndyke.

Patrick of Polwarth, wounded at Cairny, died 1592, married Agnes, daughter of Alexander Home, of Manderston, and had Sir Patrick, his heir; Alexander, rector of Logie; Gavin, of Johnscleuch; Sir John, of North Berwick, ancestor of the Humes of Castle Hume, Ireland; David of Rowleston; George of Drumchose; Jean, married David Hume, of Law; Agnes, married Edmonstone of Woolmet; and Margaret, married Sir Thomas Cranston, of Corsbie.

Sir Patrick of Polwarth, master of the household to James VI and warden of the marches, died 1609, married Julian, daughter of Sir Thomas Kerr, of Fernihurst, and sister of Robert of Somerset; (she married second, Thomas, first Earl of Haddington), and had Sir Patrick, his heir; Thomas of Coldstream; John; James; George of Kimmerghame; Robert of Hawkslaw; Elizabeth, married Sir James Carmichael; Jean, married Christopher Cockburn of Choicelée; Sophia, married John Johnstone, of Hilton.

Sir Patrick of Polwarth, died 1648, was created baronet in 1625. He married Christian, daughter of Sir A. Hamilton, of Innerwick, (she married second, Robert, third Lord Jedburgh), and had Julian, born 1629, married Richard Newton of that ilk; Sir Patrick, his heir; Christian, born 1643, died 1666; Alexander, born 1644, colonel in Russian service, died at Moscow, 1676.

Sir Patrick Hume, born 1641, created Lord Polwarth 1690, created Earl of Marchmont 1697, chancellor of Scotland 1724; married, 1660, Grisell, daughter of Sir Thomas Kerr, of Cavers (she died in 1703), and had Sir Patrick, his heir; Grisell, born 1665, died 1746, married 1690, George Baillie, of Jerviswoode; Christian, born 1668, died single, 1688; Robert, born 1669, died 1692; Julia, born 1673, married, 1698, Charles Bellingham; Sir Alexander, second Earl of Marchmont, K. T.; Sir Andrew (Lord Kimmerghame), born 1676, died 1730, married, 1700, Dowager Lady Dougals, of Cavers; Anne, born 1677, married, 1698, Sir James Hall, of Douglas, Jean, born 1683, married, 1703, Lord Torphichen.

Patrick, Lord Polwarth, born 1664, died November 25, 1709; married first, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir J. Hume, of Castle Hume. She died in 1701, and he married second, Lady Jane Home, daughter of Charles, sixth Earl of Home. Lord Polwarth was colonel of the Seventh Queens Dragoons. He had, apparently, no male heir.

Sir Alexander (second living male child), second Earl of Marchmont, K. T., born 1675, died 1740; lord clerk of the register; ambassador to Denmark. 1716; ambassador extraordinary to congress of Cambray, 1722. He married, 1697, Margaret, daughter of Sir George Campbell, of Cessnock (she died in 1722), and had Anne, born 1698, died 1784, married Sir William Purves, baronet, of Purves Hall, and had Sir Alexander Purvess, baronet, died 1812, married Miss Le Blanc, and had children, among them Sir William Purves Hume Campbell, baronet, born 1767, married Charlotte, widow of Standish, died 1833, and had Sir Hugh Campbell, baronet, born 1812, married first, 1834, Margaret, daughter of John Spottiswoode, of Spottiswoode, whose daughter Helen married, 1854, Sir George Warrender, baronet, and died 1875, leaving issue; married second, 1841, Juliana, daughter of General Sir J. Fuller. Grisell (second child of the second Earl of Marchmont), born 1701, died 1724; George, Lord Polwarth, born 1704, died single, at Montpelier, 1724; Patrick, born 1706, died single, 1724; Hugh, third Earl of Marchmont, born 1708; Alexander Hume Campbell, twin with Hugh, born 1708, lord clerk of the register, married Elizabeth Perris, died 1760; Jean, born 1710, died 1770, married James Nimmo; Margaret, born 1712, died 1724, single.

Hugh, third Earl of Marchmont, born 1708, died 1794; lord keeper of great seal of Scotland, 1764; married first, Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Western, 1731, (she died 1747), and had Patrick, Lord Polwarth, died in childhood; Anne, married, 1755, Sir Thomas Patterson, of Accles, and had Anne, married, 1778, Sir Phillip Anstruther, died 1822; Margaret, died 1765, married, 1763, General James Stewart; Diana, died 1827, married, 1754, Walter Scott, of Harden, and had Hugh Scott, born 1758, who successfully claimed the barony of Polwarth 1835; fourth Lord Polwarth, died 1841. Hugh, third Earl of Marchmont, married second, Elizabeth, daughter of ——— Crompton, and had Alexander Lord Polwarth, born 1750, created Baron Hume of Berwick, in 1776, and married, 1772, Lady Annabel Yorke, afterward Countess de Grey. He died in 1797.

The parish of Polwarth lies in the heart of Berwickshire, midway between Dundand and Greenlaw, and contains 3012 acres of land. Four families—Polwarth, Sinclair, Hume and Purves-Hume-Campbell—have succeeded each other in its fair heritage. Adam Hume was minister in Polwarth, 1567 to 1593. A charter

occurs in the time of Alexander II, 1214-49, at the end of whose reign Adam de Polwarth, knight, had the lands of Beith given him by Sir Alexander Seaton of Winton in frank marriage with Eva, his sister. He left two sons—Patrick, who succeeded him in the barony; and Adam.

In the time of Robert II, 1371-90, Patrick de Polwarth died and left an only daughter, Elizabeth, the last of her race. She married Sir John Sinclair, of Herdmonston. Their grandson, John Sinclair, died in the fifteenth century without male issue, and Sir William Sinclair succeeded to Herdmonston estate. The daughters of John, Marion and Margaret, young and beautiful, succeeded to his estates, Polwarth and Kimmerghame, and among their suitors were two brothers, George and Patrick, the Humes of Wedderburn. The uncle, Sir William, fearing that the lands would go out of the family, not only refused his consent but removed the sisters from their castle of Polwarth to lonely Herdmonston, his stronghold in Lammermuir. Though closely imured, they contrived by the help of an old beggar woman to send a message to Wedderburn. A day or two later a gallant train headed by two young lovers rode over the hills and drew rein before the castle walls. An angry parley followed the demand for the restoration of their two lady loves, but the "Men o' the Merse" were too strong to be resisted, and Sir William had the mortification of seeing the heiresses borne away in triumph. The double wedding was celebrated in Polwarth and the wedding dance took place around the thorn tree. The wedding of Margaret to Patrick Hume carried the lands of Polwarth into the possession of a family whose descendants in the male line enjoyed them for more than three hundred years.

The great border family of Home is a younger branch of the illustrious house of Dunbar, earls of March and Dunbar, which sprang from the Saxon kings of England and from the princes and earls of Northumberland. Descent from Patrick: The second son of Cospatrick, third Earl of Dunbar, died 1166, bore same arms as the parent house—a lion rampant. In the fourteenth century Sir Thomas Home, seventh in descent from Cospatrick, Earl of Dunbar, married Nicholas Pepdie, last of the ancient line of Dunglas, in right of whom their descendants quarter the three papingoes vert. They built the collegiate church of Dunglas, and left two sons, Sir Alexander, the ancestor of the earls of Home,

and Sir David, the progenitor of the Homes of Wedderburn. The husband of Margaret Sinclair was grandson of this Sir David, and he is reckoned the first baron of Polwarth of the Hume family. He was a man of great personal bravery and distinguished himself in the defence of the border against the encroachment of the English. His son Patrick was noted at the Scotch court. He owned great wealth and vast possessions; no fewer than seven charters under the great seal were granted to him of different lands and baronies. King Henry VIII sent him a special safe conduct to enable him to pass through his dominions. King James IV treated him with the highest favor, and in 1499 appointed him comptroller of Scotland, which office he held until 1502. He died in 1504, full of years and honors, and was interred with his ancestors in the collegiate church of Dunglas. Sir Patrick married first, Margaret, daughter of Sir John Edmonstone, and had one son, Alexander, his successor; married second, Ellen, daughter of Sir James Shaw, of Sauchie, and widow of Archibald Holyburton, eldest son of George, fourth Lord Holyburton of Dirleton, and had: Alison, married Sir James Shaw of Sauchie; Janet, married Sir Andrew Kerr, of Fernihurst, ancestor of the marquis of Lothian; Marion, married Sir William Bailie, of Lamington; Margaret, abbess of North Berwick.

Alexander, third baron, died 1532; married first, Margaret, daughter of Robert, second Lord Chrichton of Sanquhar (ancestor of the Earl of Dumfries) and got a charter under the great seal to "Alexander Hume de Polwarth et Margaretae Crichton ejus spose terrarum de Brigamsheills", etc., dated July 26, 1511. By her he had: Patrick, his successor. Alexander, ancestor of the Humes of Heugh; Gavin, ancestor of the Humes of Rhodes. He married second, Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert Lander of the Bass, and had: Margaret, married Patrick Hepburn of Craig; Catherine, married Robert Pringle; Isabel, abbess of North Berwick.

Patrick, fourth baron, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Patrick Hepburn, of Waughton, and had: 1. Patrick, his heir; 2. Alexander (Sir), of North Berwick; chosen provost of Edinburgh 1593, and discharged that office with such prudence and moderation that he was selected by James VI for the post of ambassador to England; he died without issue, 1608. 3. Adam, rector of Polwarth at time of the Reformation. 4. Margaret, married

John Baillie, of Johns Kirk. 5. Annice, married ——— French of Thorndyke.

Patrick, fifth baron, son of Patrick, fourth baron, was great promoter of the Reformation, and in 1560 was one of those who entered into a league to encourage sincere preaching of the Word and to defend the teachers thereof. When civil war broke out he embraced the cause of the young king, and was dangerously wounded in a conflict with Queen Mary's troops at Cairny, June, 1571. He died 1592. He married Agnes, daughter of Alexander Hume, of Manderston, who was a sister or aunt to George, Earl of Dunbar, and had: 1. Patrick, his heir. 2. Alexander, rector of Logie. author of "Hymnes and Sacred Songs," dedicated to the faithful and virtuous "Elizabeth Melville," "Lady Culrose," and other religious works; he died 1609. 3. Gavin, of Johnscleuch. 4. John (Sir), of North Berwick, whose son George was created baronet by Charles I, and was founder of the family of Hume of Castle Hume, county Fermanagh, Ireland. 5. David, of Rowieston, or Rollandston. 6. George, of Drumchose. 7. Jean, married David Hume, of Law. 8. Agnes, married ——— Edmonstone, of Woolmet. 9. Margaret, married Sir Thomas Cranstoun, of Corsbie.

Sir Patrick, sixth baron, during his father's lifetime got three charters under the great seal of many lands and baronies, dated 1587, 1590, 1591. He was in great favor with James VI, riding in attendance on the king; in 1591 master of the household, a gentleman of the king's bedchamber, and one of the wardens of the marches towards England. He married Julian, daughter of Sir Thomas Kerr, of Ferniehurst, and sister to the king's favorite, Robert, Earl of Somerset, and had: Patrick, his heir; Thomas, of Coldstream; John; James; George, of Kimmerghame; Robert, of Hawkshaw; Elizabeth, married Sir James Carmichael; Jean, married Christopher Cockburn, of Choicelley; Sophia, married John Johnstone, of Hilton. He was a poet, died 1609, and his widow married second, Thomas, first Earl of Haddington.

Sir Patrick, seventh baron, in 1621, was granted a pension of one hundred pounds by James VI, and in 1625 was made a baronet by the succeeding monarch. He died 1648, having married Christian, daughter of Sir Alexander Hamilton, of Innerwick, and had: 1. Julian, married Richard Newton. 2. Patrick, his heir. 3. Christian, died single, 1666. 4. Alexander, went to Russia and entered the

imperial service; became colonel of horse, died in Moscow (single) 1676. 5. Anne, married Alexander Hume, of Manderston. Lady Polwarth a few years later married Robert Kerr, third Lord Jedburgh, and died at Ferniehurst in 1688. They had Mary, died young.

Sir Patrick Hume, eighth baron, later first Earl of Marchmont, was born at Redbraes, January 13, 1641. He married, January 29, 1660, Grisell, daughter of Sir Thomas Kerr, of Cavers, and had seventeen children, many of whom died young. Of those who lived, Patrick, afterward Lord Polwarth, born November 11, 1664, was the eldest, though the fourth child.

Patrick, eighth baron, was sent to parliament at twenty-four years of age, and after an imprisonment for some of his acts was also connected with a North Carolina settlement plan in North America with men who were in the Ryehouse plot. One of his friends was imprisoned and later hung for complicity in this plot. Patrick only escaped by concealing himself in a vault beneath Polwarth church, where he remained for a month. After a time he went abroad, finding refuge in Holland under the Prince of Orange, where he brought his wife and children. The Polwarth estates were confiscated in 1686, and granted to Lord Seaforth, Lady Polwarth's share being one hundred fifty pounds a year. Sir Patrick was known as Dr. Wallace and remained in Holland until the revolution in 1688 brought the Prince of Orange to England, where Sir Patrick and his eldest son accompanied him. This turned the fortunes of Sir Patrick. William III showered favors on the family of Hume. Sir Patrick in 1690 was member of the privy council, then a peer of Scotland by title Lord Polwarth, a mark of esteem by William III. He was granted an "Orange proper ensigned with an imperial crown", to be placed on the surtout of his coat as a lasting mark of His Majesty's royal favor. His children: Grisell, born December 24, 1665; Christian, born May 7, 1668, died in Holland, 1688; Robert, born July 10, 1669; Julian, born August 16, 1673; Alexander, born January 1, 1675; Andrew, born July 19, 1676; Anne, born November 4, 1677; Jean, born March 22, 1683. Among the honorable offices to which Sir Patrick was appointed were the following: Extraordinary lord of session, by King William and Mary, 1693; sheriff of Berwickshire, King William and Mary, 1690; bailiff of Lauderdale, 1694; chancellor of Scotland, 1696; commissioner of parliament, 1698; commissioner to general as-

sembly of the kirk, 1702; chancellor of Scotland for Queen Anne, 1702; commissioner of police, by King George, 1714; created Earl of Marchmont by King William, April 23, 1697.

George Hume, of Scotch birth and parentage, the scene of whose life lay in the first half of the last century, was one of the heirs of the Marchmont estate, but through misfortune became poor in purse and property. In his extremity he never lost courage, and "true to the end", turned himself to the trade of a weaver and found employment in a country town in Scotland. His wife was Isabelle, daughter of William Mills, and by whom he had three sons—James, John and William Hume, all weavers, and four daughters.

James Hume, son of George Hume and Isabelle Mills, was born in Scotland, 1834, and was sent to school until about twelve years old, when it became necessary that he find some employment in order to support himself and contribute toward the maintenance of the family, and from that time he has made his own way in life. He first found work at breaking stone on a railroad, and it was his daily morning custom to walk four miles from home to the place where his work was done and at night walk back again to his father's house; and for all this, including the labor of the day (and breaking stone was by no means an easy task for a boy of his years), he received only forty cents per day. He continued at the work about one year, and then began an apprenticeship of four years at the trade of weaver, using an old hand loom; but it served a good purpose and he proved so industrious and apt that he was allowed by the master half of a journeyman's wages. Having served out his time young Hume worked at the loom until he had saved sixty dollars, and this was used to pay his passage to New England, in 1852. He went first to Saugus, Massachusetts, where his sister, Mrs. Shields, then lived, and soon found work in the woods at eighty cents a day; but the kind of work was not to his liking, nor was it a part of the trade he had learned and hoped to follow in this country, but which at the time offered him no employment. So after a time he went to Amesbury, Massachusetts, and found work with Jacob R. Huntington, the pioneer carriage builder of the town, who established himself in business there in 1852 and founded an industry which in later years brought great celebrity to that municipality, although the greatest fame of Amesbury as a center of carriage manufacturing was not attained until

Mr. Hume himself had become proprietor of a great enterprise of that character. "True to the end", the motto on the Marchmont arms, had again proven its truth. When he went to Amesbury and apprenticed himself to the trade of carriage maker in Mr. Huntington's factory, Mr. Hume gave up the idea of further work at his former trade, and when he had served out the term of his new apprenticeship, being then twenty-three years old, he began building carriages on his own account, in a limited way of course, for his capital was small and only the savings of earlier years. In 1857, in partnership with his brother John, he founded the Hume Carriage Co., the second enterprise of its kind in Amesbury, the survivor of all others, and one which in the course of time came to be recognized as the greatest and best industry of its special class in New England.

But Mr. Hume has been something more than a successful carriage builder; he has been the originator of many new styles of both light and heavy passenger vehicles and has made many valuable improvements on those formerly in use, demonstrating by his own genius that there is evolution and progress in his line of manufacture as well as in others that have made men famous and brought wealth in return for energy properly applied. He was the first to introduce and make extension-top cabrioles; he built the first Brewster side-bar buggy, a style of carriage which never has been equalled for beauty, convenience and practical use; he designed the first side-bar extension-top surrey, a style which has since been widely copied by other manufacturers; he built the first standing-top jump-seat, Co. K patent; and it was he who brought out the trap design, the Gladstone or Premier wagon and many other important styles and improvements in passenger carriages.

He indeed is a man of achievement, has wrought well—well for the public at large, for the town which has prospered and grown by reason of his great enterprise, and well for himself. His first factory buildings were erected on what has since been known as Carriage Hill, the site whereon now stands the several large and well appointed buildings of the Hume Carriage Company; and the products of this concern are sent into every state in the Union and to several foreign countries, wherever the best that can be made is in use. And this splendid result is the outgrowth of the very small foundation laid by a boy of eighteen years who came from the weaver's

in a woolen mill in Scotland something than fifty years ago, and who, unable to find employment at his trade, worked time in the woods, then set out to be a practical carriage maker, a mechanic, a wagon worker, and who ultimately became head of one of the most successful manufacturing enterprises of New England. "True end", again has shown its real worth.

One time many years ago Mr. Hume sold his interest in the works at Amesbury, and ten years built carriages in Malden, Massachusetts, then went back to Amesbury and about two and one-half years carried on business with Mr. Rowell, later and for several years with Mr. Drummond, and still later engaged in carriage making alone. He returned from active pursuits in 1884 and has lived in the comfortable enjoyment of the fruits of years of honest and successful labor. Although always a busy man in connection with the operation of his largest enterprise, Mr. Hume has nevertheless found no interest himself in other undertakings till he holds considerable investments in his business concerns. At one time he was president of the Amesbury Electric Light Company, president of the Amesbury National Bank for one year, and for several years director of the Merrimac National Bank. A member of the Main Street Congregational church, Amesbury, the Improvement Society of Amesbury, an honorary member of Wallace Post, G. A. R., a former member of the Scottish Club, and in political preference inclines to independence of party allegiance.

Mrs. Hume married, at Newburyport, Massachusetts, December 22, 1861, Jane Wells Bartlett, daughter of Joseph and Betsey (Sargent) Bartlett, on her father's side a descendant of Richard Bartlett, of Newbury, Massachusetts, who came to America with his son John in the "Mary and John" in 1634, settled in the plantation at Newbury in 1635, also a descendant of Colonel Josiah Bartlett, the revolutionary patriot, delegate to the Continental Congress in Philadelphia 1776, whose name follows that of John Hancock among the signers of the Declaration of Independence. On her mother's side Mrs. Hume is a descendant of William Janvrin, who sat down at Agawam (Ipswich) in 1633 and was one of the first settlers of Amesbury in 1635. She also numbers among her

ancestors noted character in colonial and revolutionary history in New England; and these ancestors besides being famous in the civil and military history of the commonwealth and nation were men of high moral character and worth and the progenitors of some of the best families in New England.

Mrs. Jane Wells Bartlett Hume is a woman of culture and refinement, and occupies an enviable station in the social life of Amesbury. She is and for many years has been identified with the best institutions of the town, and finds gratification in ministering to the wants of sick and needy persons, dispensing charity with free hand and unstinted purse. She is a member of the Whittier Home Association and its auxiliaries, the statute committee and advisory board; member and past vice-regent of Josiah Bartlett Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution; member of the Old Ladies' Home Charitable Society, the Ladies' Auxiliary of the Amesbury Young Men's Christian Association, the Town Improvement Society, the Woman's Home Missionary Society, the Women's Foreign Missionary Society, and member and former vice-president of the Elizabeth H. Whittier Club.

Joseph Bartlett, father of Mrs. Hume, was a prominent building contractor in Amesbury, a man of wide experience in business life, a close reader of public events and in all respects a man of substance, influence and excellent understanding. By his wife Betsey Sargent he had eight children: 1. Mary Elizabeth, died unmarried. 2. Joseph W., deceased; married Lavina Pressy, and had two children—Frank Bartlett and Carrie Davis Bartlett. 3. Patten Sargent, deceased. 4. Lavina, unmarried. 5. Ichabod, now editor of the *Wyoming Leader*, Cheyenne, Wyoming; married Mary Eastman, whose father at one time was American consul to England. 6. Jane Wells, now Mrs. James Hume of Amesbury, Massachusetts. 7. Jerome, deceased, married Mary Currier. 8. Sarah. Children of James and Jane Wells (Bartlett) Hume: 1. Jean Bartlett, born in Amesbury, March 7, 1875; authoress and vocalist. 2. James, born in Amesbury, January 1, 1879; formerly of Hume Carriage Company; was educated in Amesbury public and high schools and Phillips Andover Academy; married Gertrude Janvrin, daughter of George Janvrin; children: James W. Hume Jr., born August, 1901, and Malcolm Hume, December 16, 1906. 3. Joseph, born Amesbury, July 7, 1882; manufacturer in Amesbury.

The surname Swett is also spelled Sweete and Sweet in the early records. The coat-of-arms of the English family of Swett is: Gules two chevrons between as many mullets in chief and a rose in base argent seeded or. The crest: A mullet or pierced azure between two gilly flowers proper. The family lived at Troyne, England, in the reign of Edward VI, subsequently at Oxtou, Devonshire.

(I) John Swett was admitted to the freedom of Massachusetts Colony May 18, 1642, and he was one of the grantees of Newbury, December 7, 1642. It has been supposed that he was connected with the Swete family of Oxtou, Devonshire, England. (See New England Historic Genealogical Register, vol. vii, where the Swete coat-of-arms is shown). The "History of Barnstable County," p. 821, says that John Swett came to Newbury from the Isle of Guernsey, and that some of his descendants settled in Weelfleet and Truro. There seems, however, after some search, to be no connection between the Swetts of Cape Cod and those of Newbury. The Swetts of Penobscot county, Maine, and vicinity came from Cape Cod. John Swett, of Newbury, had wife Sarah, who died December 11, 1650. He may have had a second wife Phebe, who died a widow May 6, 1665. He died in Newbury, January 13, 1651-2. He lived on the first lot east of the old Landing at Parker's River. Children: 1. John, born about 1603; married first, Mercy Rouse; second, Jane ———; lived in Charlestown, Massachusetts. 2. Joseph, married first, Elizabeth Taylor; second, Mrs. Mary Buttolph; five children, recorded in Boston. 3. Stephen, born about 1620; married Hannah Merrill; second, Rebecca Smith. 4. Captain Benjamin, born about 1626; married Hester Weare; one of the foremost men of Hampton, New Hampshire; commanded the troops at Blackpoint, Scarborough, and was slain in battle June 29, 1677; his descendants are many.

(II) Stephen Swett, born in England, about 1620; married first, May 24, 1647, Hannah Merrill, daughter of John and Elizabeth, of Newbury, who died April 4, 1662. He married second, August 4, 1663, Rebecca, daughter of Thomas Smith; she was born February 25, 1641, died March 1, 1669-70. He kept an "ordinary" in 1670, afterwards known as the "Blue Anchor Tavern." This house, built by him, is still standing and occupied. From cellar to attic it is a relic worthy of inspection. It is on the west side of High street, New-

buryport, near the head of Marlborough street. He sold this place November 16, 1691, and he is mentioned as "deceased" January 9, 1693-4. Children, recorded in Newbury: 1. John, born October 20, 1648; married Mary Plummer. 2. Stephen, born August 20, 1650; died probably September 24, 1650. 3. Hannah, born October 7, 1651; married John Badger, September 23, 1670-1. 4. Stephen, born January 28, 1653; soldier in Narragansett war, 1675. 5. Elizabeth, born January 17, 1655; married probably Edward Poor. 6. Joseph, born November 28, 1657; married Mrs. Hannah Knott; lived in Marblehead. 7. Mary, born April 25, 1660; died March 17, 1662. Children by second marriage: 8. Rebecca, born December 4, 1665; died May 31, 1667. 9. Rebecca, born February 27, 1669; married, November, 1700, Daniel Gale, of Salem, Massachusetts.

(III) John Swett, born in Newbury, Massachusetts, October 20, 1648, is said on town records to have died September 24, 1650, but John is probably a clerical error for Stephen, for John Swett of Newbury, born in 1648 according to a deposition, married, December 7, 1670, Mary Plummer, daughter of Samuel and Mary. He married second, January 12, 1713-4, widow Esther French. He died in Newbury, March 17, 1717-8. Children recorded in Newbury: 1. Mary, born April 10, 1672; married Gideon Lowell, July 7, 1692. 2. Hannah, born June 15, 1674; married Archilaus Woodman. 3. John, born February 28, 1677; married Susanna Page. 4. Samuel, born September 10, 1680; married, Jane Gerrish. 5. Stephen, born January 27, 1683. 6. Joseph, born February 2, 1687. 7. Benjamin, born April 11, 1688; married Mary Wheeler.

(IV) John Swett, born in Newbury, February 28, 1677; married Susanna Page. This is certain, though the record of the marriage has not been found. He was licensed to keep a ferry at Holt's Rocks, West Newbury, September 25, 1711, where now is Rocks Bridge. He died November 26, 1725. In 1739 Susanna, widow of John Swett, had died, and an agreement was made by children as to division of property, viz.: Josiah and Mary Copp of Haverhill, Ephraim and Susanna Weed of Newbury, James and Ruth Saunders of Amesbury, and Stephen and Hannah Webster of Salisbury. All but the last daughter are married in Newbury: 1. John, born December 3, 1699; married Sarah Saunders; second, Ruth Hastings; buried in East Parish Cemetery, Haverhill. 2. Mary, born September 24, 1702;

married Josiah Copp, May 26, 1731. 3. Susanna, born October 21, 1704; married Ephraim Weed, January 11, 1726-7. 4. Benjamin, born March 14, 1708; married Susanna Whittier; second, Susanna Stockman. 5. Ruth, born February 13, 1710; married James Saunders, April 15, 1729. 6. Hannah, married Stephen Webster, published in Salisbury, November 1, 1734.

(V) Benjamin Swett, born in Newbury, March 14, 1708, married before 1732, Susanna, daughter of Thomas Whittier, of Haverhill. He married second, in Salisbury, Massachusetts, June 7, 1733, Susanna, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Merrill) Stockman. William and Enoch, sons of deceased brother Benjamin, are named in the will of their uncle, John Swett, 1778. He lived at the Newbury end of the ferry at Holt's Rocks, and later in Salisbury. The date of his death has not been learned. Children recorded, the first two in Newbury, the second two in Salisbury: 1. William, born April 3, 1730; married Anna Hackett. 2. John, born November, 1735; probably died young. 3. Stockman, baptized February 25, 1738-9; probably died young. 4. Enoch, born September 28, 1740; married Sarah —; lived in Salisbury, Massachusetts, and in Weare and Orange, New Hampshire. He was a wig maker by trade. Six sons are recorded.

(VI) Captain William Swett, born in West Newbury, Massachusetts, April 3, 1730, married in Salisbury, Massachusetts, December 17, 1759, Anna Hackett, widow of Theophilus Hackett, and daughter of John and Betty (Osgood) Morgridge. He was a soldier in the French and Indian war, and left a diary of the expedition to Quebec in 1760. He was received into the Second Church of Salisbury, July 5, 1761. William Swett of Salisbury was on the "pay roll of a detachment which marched under command of Captain Joseph Page of Salisbury on the alarm of April 19, 1775: service seven and a half days." He was "2nd Lieutenant, Captain Joseph Page's (6th) co. Colonel Jonathan Titcomb's (2nd Essex Co.) Regiment of Massachusetts militia; list of officers chosen in said regiment dated Watertown, April 30, 1776; ordered in Council May 3, 1776, that said officers be commissioned; reported commissioned May 3, 1776". William Swett, probably the same, was "clerk to Colonel Case; engaged July 1, 1777; discharged September 23, 1780; reported employed in the late Quartermaster General's Department in Boston." (See "Massachusetts Soldiers of

the Revolutionary War," iii). He was afterward captain of militia. He died in Salisbury, Massachusetts, December 9, 1808. His wife's funeral was June 6, 1798, aged sixty-four. Children recorded in Salisbury: 1. Susanna, born June 17, 1761; married Bela Mitchell, June 15, 1780. 2. Aaron, born November 24, 1762; married Nancy —; second, Molly Colby, January 7, 1801. He died February 12, 1815. Children: Timothy, Aaron, Molly, John. 3. William, born October 12, 1764, married Lydia Bagley. 4. Nanne, born March 17, 1766. 5. Mary, born May 4, 1769, married William Merrill, January 8, 1786. 6. Theophilus, born April 4, 1771, died May 4, 1771.

(VII) William Swett, born in Salisbury, Massachusetts, October 12, 1764; married, November 14, 1785, Lydia Bagley. The following children are recorded in Salisbury: 1. Benjamin, born July 4, 1786, died February 18, 1813. 2. William, born July 17, 1788, married Dorothy Currier. 3. Joseph, born November 24, 1793. 4. Sally, born February 18, 1796. 5. Lydia, born March 27, 1798, married Amos Brown, December 20, 1819. 6. Bela M., born September 21, 1800; married December 24, 1821, Persis Brown, who was born same day as he. He died October 11, 1864, in Henniker, New Hampshire, having three children.

(VIII) William Swett, born in Salisbury, Massachusetts, July 17, 1788, married Dorothy Currier, born in Newton, New Hampshire, daughter of Philip Currier, who married, June 1, 1779, Dorothy Collins, in South Hampton, New Hampshire. She died a widow in Haverhill, Massachusetts, December 26, 1849, aged sixty years. Mr. Swett was a cabinet maker, and lived at Salisbury Point and Haverhill. His death is not recorded. He had three children: 1. William Currier, born 1809, married, January 5, 1831, Ann S. Dow, in Haverhill; he became editor of a paper in Jacksonville, Illinois, and died there October 13, 1849, leaving children: Harriet Ann, married Andrew J. Fox; William M.: Adalaide Dorothy; Charles Dow, born June 10, 1840; Olivia, Julia O., and Albert Gallatin. 2. Philip Currier, died unmarried, in New Orleans, Louisiana, August 11, 1839, aged twenty-six years. 3. Jackson Benjamin, born February 12, 1815.

(IX) Jackson Benjamin Swett, born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, February 12, 1815, died October 3, 1890. His education was received in the common schools, John G. Whittier, the poet, being a schoolmate. He learned

the trade of shoemaker, and later became a manufacturer of boots and shoes. During the panic of 1836 he met with the financial reverses that most manufacturers suffered and lost all his property. He began again to manufacture shoes in 1851 and continued till 1864 under his own name. Then he admitted to partnership his son, Philip C., and remained in active business until 1886. He was successful and prominent as a manufacturer. He was interested also in the firm of Swett & Bond, manufacturers of boots and shoes. He was a leader in political affairs, and often honored with positions of trust and responsibility. He was first a Whig and later a Republican. Being past military age at the time of the civil war, he sent a substitute to the front. He served several years as selectman of Haverhill, was county commissioner thirteen years, and was two years senator in the general court of Massachusetts. He was a strong temperance man, and was one of the organizers and president of the Haverhill Reform Club. He married first, November 19, 1840, Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel and Abigail (Kimball) Whittier, of the fifth generation in descent from Hannah (Webster) Dustin. She died November 17, 1852, aged thirty-five years. He married second, May 2, 1854, Harriet F., daughter of Wesley and Ann (Greenleaf) Balch. She died March 23, 1866, aged thirty-nine years. He married third, Mary B., daughter of John Davis, of Bradford, Massachusetts. She died August 10, 1896. Children: Jackson B., born November 8, died November 4, 1841; Philip C., born October 24, 1842; Abby Whittier, born April 17, 1845, died January 17, 1846; Abby Kimball, born January 23, 1847, died October 8, 1856; Nathaniel Whittier, born June 4, 1851; married January 26, 1881, Dorinda Maria York, daughter of John Bennett and Lydia (Keniston) York, of Durham, New Hampshire, and died without issue, April 28, 1907. By the second marriage of Jackson B. Swett there were three children who died in infancy. By his third marriage there were two children: Mary Jackson, born June 13, 1870, and Susie Ellen, born July 21, died August 16, 1873. Mary Jackson married, October 16, 1895, Francis Homer Foster, of Andover, Massachusetts, and has one child—William Philips Foster.

(X) Philip Currier Swett was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, October 24, 1842. He attended the public schools of his native town until he entered the shoe factory of his father, in his eighteenth year, for the purpose

of mastering the details of the business. He served in the civil war under General Nathaniel P. Banks, in the Department of the Gulf, enlisting August, 1862, and was honorably discharged in August, 1863. He was a corporal in Company F, Fiftieth Massachusetts Regiment of nine months volunteers. During the siege of Port Hudson the term for which he enlisted expired, but he remained in the trenches under fire, with others of his regiment, until the surrender of Port Hudson. When mustered out he returned to Haverhill and was admitted to partnership by his father. When his father retired from business in 1885, Nathaniel W. Swett became a partner, but withdrew in 1889, and Philip C. Swett continued the business alone until 1892, when he retired. Mr. Swett has been vice-president of three banks—the City Five Cent Savings Bank of Haverhill, the Haverhill Trust Company, and the Citizens' Co-operative Bank. He was also a director in the Merrimack National Bank. He is now vice-president of the Citizens' Co-operative Bank, director and member of the investment committee of the Haverhill Trust Company, and member of the investment committee of the City Five Cent Savings Bank of Haverhill. He is one of the sinking fund commissioners of the city of Haverhill, and a civil service commissioner. He is one of the original members of the Haverhill Historical Society, and has been vice-president of the same several years. He has been on the advisory committee of the Children's Home many years. In politics Mr. Swett is a Republican, and has served one year as alderman. He is a member of Major Howe Post, Grand Army of the Republic; of General Burnside Command, Union Veteran Union of Haverhill; of Merrimack Lodge of Free Masons; of Pentucket Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Haverhill Commandery, Knights Templar.

Mr. Swett married, June 13, 1866, Katie L. Keniston, born in Edinburgh, Scotland, March 25, 1847; she was the adopted daughter of Gardner Keniston. Her own father's name was John Alexander Clark, and he was a British soldier. At the outbreak of the Crimean war he was stationed at Fredericton, New Brunswick. His regiment having been ordered to the front, his wife accompanied him, but they were obliged to leave their little daughter, then about seven years old, in the family of Mr. Gilmore, who afterward brought her to Haverhill, Massachusetts. Her father was killed in battle at the siege of Sebastopol, and her mother returned to Edin-



burgh and died there of consumption. Mr. Swett's children are: 1. Jackson Benjamin, born November 8, 1867, died December 21, 1878. 2. Annie Elizabeth, born June 13, 1869, died August 18, 1869. 3. Grace Louise, born July 18, 1872, died September 4, 1872. 4. Fanny Whittier, born March 21, 1874, married, April 20, 1898, Dr. Charles Sweetser Benson, born July 20, 1872, son of Edgar Ephraim and Ella Almeda (Sweetser) Benson, of Portland, Maine. They have two children: Catherine Whittier Benson, born February 12, 1899, and Philip Edgar Benson, born June 8, 1900.

It was not until within the last few years that the question of relationship of Mordecai Larcom, of Ipswich, and David Larcom, of Beverly, has been settled beyond all question of doubt; not so much that the relationship of grandsire and grandson has been questioned, but that owing to imperfect vital records the name of Cornelius Larcom does not appear on record among the sons of Mordecai, immigrant, American ancestor and progenitor of one of our most notable old New England families. It was the lack of proof of the fact rather than the fact itself which gave rise to whatever uncertainty may have existed, but the recent discovery of an unrecorded quit-claim deed has thrown light on the subject and had the effect to dispel any possible doubt which may have embarrassed the researches of genealogists.

The instrument referred to gives important information in regard to the children of Mordecai Larcom in that it proves absolutely that Mordecai, Thomas, Daniel, Rebecca and Elizabeth Larcom were his children, and as his heirs they quit-claim to David Larcom, *son of Cornelius Larcom*, "it is practically conclusive that Cornelius, the ancestor of the Beverly Larcoms, was another son," although previous record evidence of the fact was wanting. The deed referred to is as follows:

"Know all men By these Presents that We Daniell Larcom of Beverly in the county of Essex in New England Brother & one of the Heirs of the Estate of Elizabeth Whitahar Late of Manchester in sd County decd John Bradford of sd Beverly & Hannah Bradford his wife Mark Morse & Jemima Morse his Wife & Phebe Patch widow representatives of Thomas Larcom Late of sd Beverly dec Brother & also one of the Heirs of the sd Eliza Whitahar William Stanley Bethiah

Stanley & Elizabeth Patch all of sd Beverly Representatives of thare mother Rebeckah Stanley decd Sistor & also one of the Heirs of the sd Elizabeth Whitahar Robert Swallows of sd Beverly & Elizabeth Swallows his wife William Burroughs of Ipswich & Mary Burroughs his wife George Toppin & ( ) Toppin his wife ( ).

"Representatives of thare father Mordecai Larcom Late of Wenham decd Brother & also one of the Heirs of the aforementioned Elizabeth Whitahar decd In consideration of the sum of forty nine pounds money of New England to us in hand paid at the delivery hereof By David Larcom of sd Beverly husbandman Have Remised Relesed Quit claimed & do By these Presents Remise and Release & Quit claime unto him the sd David Larcom & his Heirs & Assigns for Ever all the Right Share & Intrest Portion Preportion Divident & Inheritance Whatsoever which we the sd Daniell Larcom, John Bradford & Hannah his wife Mark Morse and Jemima his wife Phebe Patch William Stanley Bethiah Stanley Elizabeth Patch Robert Swallows & Elizabeth his wife William Burroughs & Mary Burroughs his wife George Toppin & ( ) his wife ( ) have or ought to have in & unto the Estate Reall Parsonall or mixd of the Above named Elizabeth Whitahar decd Late of sd Manchistor To Have & To Hold unto him the sd David Larcom & His Heirs & Assigns forever without Any after challeng Lett-Hindrance or molestation from By or under us or any of us our Heirs Execrs. Adminrs. or Assigns in Witness Whar of we do hereunto Set our hands & seals this second day of June one Thousand seven hundred & forty Eyght & in the 21 year of this Majesteys Reign."

The wife of Mordecai Larcom was the widow of William Clark, although there is room for the belief that he may have been married before. The Beverly records say that a Cornelius Larkum died January 9, 1747, aged about ninety-four years, hence he must have been born about 1653, although the date of the marriage of Mordecai Larcom and the widow Clark is given as 1658.

(II) Cornelius Larcom, son of Mordecai Larcom, married (first), February 8, 1680-81, Abigail Balch, born 1663, died April 30, 1706, daughter of Benjamin Balch. He married (second), Margaret Lowe, who died December 10, 1756, aged eighty-five years. His children, all born of his first marriage: 1. Jonathan, born March 18, 1691. 2. Cornelius, Feb-

ruary 15, 1697. 3. Benjamin, February 6, 1699. 4. David, October 28, 1701.

(III) David Larcom, son of Cornelius and Abigail (Balch) Larcom, born Beverly, Massachusetts, October 28, 1701, died there in April, 1775, aged seventy-four years. He married, January 22, 1723, Lucy Downing, and by her had eleven children: 1. Margaret, born July 4, 1726. 2. Susanna, January 1, 1728. 3. Cornelius, January 21, 1730. 4. David, March 27, 1732. 5. Benjamin, April 7, 1735. 6. Lucy, April 5, 1737. 7. Hannah, baptized March 18, 1738-39, died young. 8. Hannah, baptized December 15, 1739. 9. Jonathan, April 30, 1742. 10. Thankful, baptized February, 1745. 11. Assey (Asa), baptized March 23, 1746.

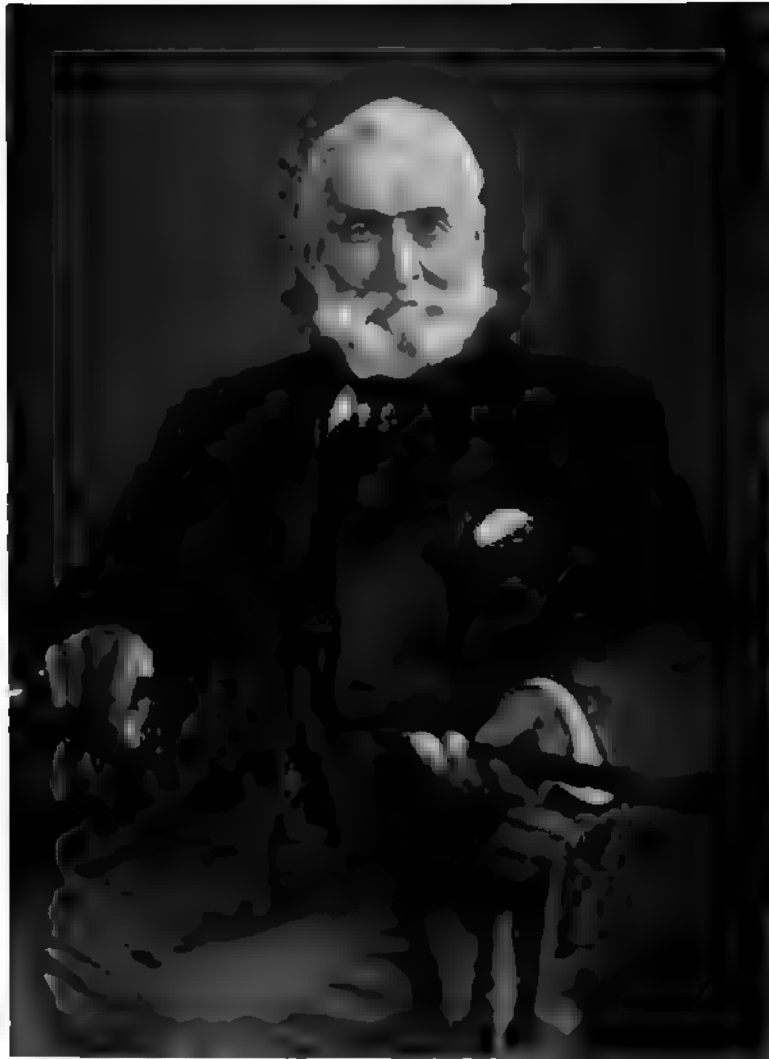
(IV) Jonathan Larcom, son of David and Lucy (Downing) Larcom, was born in Beverly, Massachusetts, April 30, 1742, and was a farmer in the vicinity long known as Beverly Farms. He married, May 12, 1763, Abigail Ober, daughter of Hezekiah Ober, of Beverly, and by her had eight children: 1. Anna, born August 11, 1764. 2. Lucy, April 1, 1766. 3. Jonathan, September 15, 1768. 4. Abigail, August 7, 1770. 5. Francis, August 11, 1772. 6. David, September 19, 1774. 7. Benjamin, August 20, 1776. 8. Andrew, July 19, 1778.

(V) Andrew Larcom, youngest son of Jonathan and Abigail (Ober) Larcom, was born on the "Cornelius" place, Beverly Farms, July 19, 1778, and died there January 19, 1853. He was a farmer by principal occupation, although during the earlier years of his life he went out to the banks on a fishing vessel in the warm months and in the winter seasons was a deep sea sailor, engaged in the European and West Indies trade. On one of his winter voyages to Europe the ship in which he sailed was "frozen in" on the Norwegian coast and he, rather than remain on board or lay idle on shore, employed his time in teaching school in that far-off country, and it is quite probable that Andrew Larcom was the first Yankee schoolmaster who ever filled a teacher's chair in Norway. But this was not his only experience in school teaching, for he also taught at Beverly Farms. When he had abandoned the sea Mr. Larcom devoted his time chiefly to farming pursuits and acquired considerable celebrity as a horticulturist. He always was a progressive man, never idle, and was successful in whatever he undertook to accomplish. In politics he was an old line Whig, but it does not appear that he took an active part in public affairs. His family was

brought up under the influence of the Congregational church. On December 27, 1803, Andrew Larcom married Molly Standly, who died December 12, 1855, having borne her husband fourteen children, all born in Beverly. Among their children were: 1. Betsey, September 27, 1805. 2. Andrew, May 12, 1807. 3. Mary, August 6, 1809. 4. Asa, March 15, 1812. 5. John, October 14, 1814. 6. Henry, September 23, 1816. 7. Edmund, December 27, 1818. 8. Sally S., February 21, 1821. 9. Martha, August 18, 1823. 10. Rufus, October 2, 1825. 11. Abigail, July 31, 1827. 12. Joseph, August 10, 1830.

(VI) Deacon Rufus Larcom, son of Andrew and Molly (Standly) Larcom, was born in Beverly, Massachusetts, October 2, 1825, and is mentioned in the town records as cordwainer. The designation is reasonably correct, for after receiving a good common school education he did learn the trade of shoemaking and followed it until about 1864, when he set up in business on a large scale and for the next ten years engaged in the manufacture of shoes for the wholesale trade. His endeavors in business life were rewarded with gratifying success and he gained a wide acquaintance and excellent reputation in business circles; but in 1875 failing health compelled him to retire from active operations, and since that time he has occupied his attention with the care and management of his property and other investments. Mr. Larcom is an earnest and consistent member of the Baptist church, and for several years has been one of its deacons. He is a member of Liberty Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, a Republican in politics, and in 1891 was one of the selectmen of Beverly. He is not in any sense a public man and never felt the pride of office, but he always has been a loyal citizen, just as he always has been a loyal, devoted and home-loving husband and father. A man of education by native endowment and acquisition, he enjoys literature and art, and while he makes no especial pretention in either direction he enjoys more than local celebrity as a poet, while many of his pencil sketches have attracted favorable attention and stamped him an artist of more than ordinary ability.

On December 27, 1849, Mr. Larcom married Lydia Lovett Ray, who died January 22, 1903, daughter of Alfred Ray. Of this marriage three children were born: 1. Joanna Lovett, born June 24, 1851, married Charles H. Cressy, and had Charles Lovett Cressy. 2. Rufus Edward, born June 23, 1855, mar-



*Rufus Larcom*



ried Caroline Isabelle Creesy. 3. Alfred Haskell, born October 21, 1860, married Maggie Ella Ferguson, born 1862, daughter of Rufus Putnam and Cynthia (Morris) Ferguson, of Manchester-by-the-Sea.

(For ancestry see Gov. John Endecott 1).

(V) Joseph Endicott, son of ENDICOTT Samuel Endicott, was baptized at the church at South Danvers, October, 1731, and died December 19, 1806. He was in the revolution in the Essex county militia and marched to Horse Neck under Colonel Cogswell; he was also in Captain Poole's company in the Continental army. He married first, ——— Putnam. He married second, October 6, 1768, Sarah Hathorne. Children: 1. Sarah, born December 9, 1769, married, 1797, Francis Proctor. 2. Daniel, born November 2, 1771, died unmarried 1796. 3. Mary, born January 2, 1775, died June 12, 1811, unmarried. 4. Samuel, born June 21, 1777, died 1796, unmarried. 5. Aaron, born September 12, 1779, mentioned below.

(VI) Aaron Endicott, son of Joseph Endicott, was born September 12, 1779. He was a sea captain. He attended the North Church at Salem. He married, July 11, 1813, Hannah Osgood, of Salem. Children, born at Salem: 1. Mary, born August 19, 1814, married George West. 2. Joseph, born January 29, 1817, died April 7, 1840. 3. Elizabeth Osgood, born December 23, 1817, died unmarried. 4. Horatio, born October 4, 1821, died December 21, 1828. 5. Charles, born January 17, 1823, mentioned below. 6. Aaron, born September 14, 1828.

(VII) Captain Charles Endicott, son of Aaron Endicott, was born January 17, 1823, and died December 3, 1906. He received his education in Dr. Worcester's private school at Salem. He went to sea at the age of fifteen in the ship "Carthage," owned by Joseph Peabody, under Captain Augustus Perry and made the voyage to Calcutta and return. His next ship was the "Unicorn," Captain William Silver, owned by Tucker Daland, and the voyage was from Boston to Manilla and return. Mr. Endicott was the last survivor of the crew. Although the vessel was registered as four hundred tons, it brought back eleven hundred tons in weight and measurement, and made the entire voyage in eleven months, seven days, making a handsome profit for the owners. He was hardly eighteen years of age when he was recommended for second mate of the ship "Lowell," which was loading stores

for the United States navy at Charlestown navy yard destined for the squadron then at the East India station. The ship was commanded by Captain George Peirce, of Salem; sailed December 19, 1841, from Nantasket Roads in an intensely cold northeast gale. The voyage took one hundred and fifty days to Manilla, where the cargo was discharged. The vessel went thence to Chusan and Amoy. The "Lowell" was the first ship to display the stars and stripes at Amoy and the pig-tailed Celestials styled our flag "the flowery flag of America." The English and Chinese were then at war and while at Chusan the English men-of-war would sometimes come alongside the vessel and order Captain Peirce to have all cables clear the ship to avoid fire rafts, which the Chinese frequently sent down to destroy shipping. But most of these craft never did any harm, being sunk by the British fleet before reaching the transports. The "Lowell" took on a cargo at Whampoa and arrived at New York City, after a passage of one hundred and three days, making the whole voyage in a little less than eighteen months. He was next second mate of the ship "Thomas Perkins," Captain William Graves, making the voyage to Manilla and return in ten months. He made another voyage on the same vessel and after he returned home joined the barque "Three Brothers," owned by David Pingree, of Salem, making the voyage from Salem to Pulo Penany. He was a master mariner before he was twenty-one. His first vessel was the "Valparaiso" in which he made the round trip from Salem to Pulo Penany. His last vessel was the "Josiah Quincy," owned by Curtis & Peabody, of Boston. He sailed from New York to San Francisco, thence to Shanghai and returned to New York. The second voyage in this ship was from New York to San Francisco, to Singapore, to Manilla and Calcutta, returning to Boston. Then he made two more voyages from New York to the East Indies, and at the age of thirty-three he retired from the sea. He became a partner in the firm of Phippen & Endicott engaged in the Para rubber trade.

When the civil war broke out, he enlisted in the United States navy as executive officer of the "Ino," under Lieutenant-Commander Josiah P. Cressey, of the ship "Flying Cloud" fame. The "Ino" cruised in the North Atlantic down to the Equator keeping a sharp lookout for the pirate ship "Sumpter." Captain Endicott afterward commanded a transport on the Potomac river, conveying the troops of

General Benjamin F. Butler from place to place. At the close of the war he gave up the sea and left the navy. From that time until his death he lived a quiet retired life in Salem. He was the oldest member of the Salem Marine Society in point of membership, having joined February 24, 1854. In religion he was a Unitarian; in politics a Democrat.

He married, October, 1878, Susannah Bartlett Ryder, born in England, widow of Henry Ryder, of Salem. Her children by her first marriage were: i. Abbie M. Ryder, born in Africa, married William G. Barton, she lives in Salem; ii. Rev. Henry A. Ryder, born in Africa, married Mabel Thyng, of Salem, a minister at Cape Cod, Massachusetts; iii. Ernest Ryder, born in Africa, lives in Saugus, Massachusetts, married Henrietta Harper, of Malden; iv. Ethel M. Ryder, lives with her mother at Salem; v. Arthur A. Ryder, born at Salem, married Mercy Atwood, of Lynn, and lives in Cliftondale. Child of Charles and Susanna (Bartlett) (Ryder) Endicott: Alice Thorndike, born at Salem, February 22, 1880, resides with her mother at Salem.

William Hill, for almost forty years a merchant of Salem, and one of the foremost business men of that city during the period of his active career, was born in Salem, February 3, 1809, and died there September 5, 1881. His father, Richard Hill, housesmith and ship carpenter, whose birthplace by reason of imperfect records is not known, died in Salem during the late civil war, about the time of the siege of Yorktown, Virginia, in which his grandson was a participant. Among the old gentleman's personal treasures was an ancient colored print of Yorktown, showing the surrender of Cornwallis, during the revolution, in which there is reason to assume that Richard's father, one or more of his uncles, or others of his kindred may have been participants. His interest in the old relic was unusual, and frequently during his later years it was brought out to be shown by the possessor; and when in 1862, Captain Hill of the 19th Massachusetts Infantry, sent his grandfather a letter from camp near Yorktown, describing the scenes and events of the engagements there recently fought between the union and confederate armies, the aged man's heart was touched, and his much prized revolutionary relic became a treasure more sacred than ever before. Grandsire and grandson never met again, for the older man had been

borne to his final resting-place many months before the younger returned again to his house.

William Hill served an apprenticeship to the trade of housesmith and ship carpenter with his father, and afterward carried on business for himself; but in a few years set up in business as dealer in dry and dress goods, first in Marblehead, after in Portland, Maine, and still later in Salem, where he opened a store soon after 1840 and continued in business nearly forty years, until 1881, when he died. Previous to his coming to Salem and for several years afterward he carried on business alone and then took his younger brother as partner, upon which the firm name became W. & R. Hill, a name still well remembered by the older element of Salem's people. Mr. Hill was a capable and reasonably successful business man, and always enjoyed the reputation of being thoroughly honest and straightforward in every transaction, upright in his daily walk, consistent in his devotion to the First Universalist church, and earnest in his endeavors to advance its influence and usefulness, and loyal in his allegiance to the old Whig party and the Republican party which succeeded it. He never held public office and never wanted it, although he always manifested considerable interest in both general and local politics. Best of all, Mr. Hill was a self-made man, having made his start in life with only such education as the country schools afforded, and even then the family needs required that he make an early start and earn the means of his own support and by his work during his apprenticeship help his father, and this he did, working industriously and thus laying a sound foundation for his own future business career. He married Martha Gavett, born in Salem, May 13, 1809, daughter of William and Martha (Richardson) Gavett, the former a native of Salem and the latter of Woburn.

Captain William Augustus Hill, son of William and Martha (Gavett) Hill, born in Marblehead, Massachusetts, June 28, 1840, has spent the greater part of his life in Salem. He received his education in the city public schools, graduating from the classical and high schools in 1857, and then for about four years was employed in clerical work for John B. Turner, a cotton merchant of Boston. The next succeeding three and a half years were chiefly spent outside of New England, and south of the Mason and Dixon line, where in a way he was rather engaged with duties

which were more arduous than those of clerk in the office of a cotton broker. On April 18, 1861, within a week after President Lincoln called for 75,000 volunteers "to suppress treasonable rebellion," Captain Hill enlisted for three months service as private in the Salem Light Infantry, then a well organized militia company which by reason of complete equipment and proficiency in military discipline was assigned to the right flank of the Eighth Massachusetts Infantry and soon came to be known by the distinguished name of Salem Zouaves. At the expiration of his term of enlistment he was mustered out of service with his company, August 1, 1861, then returned to Salem, and for several months was associated with General Butler as drill master of troops raised in Massachusetts previous to their departure for the front. In February, 1862, Captain Hill re-enlisted as private in Company F, Nineteenth Massachusetts Infantry to serve three years. From private he was appointed corporal and later sergeant, and was promoted through the grades of second lieutenant and first lieutenant to the rank of captain. His company was sent to the front in time to participate in the siege of Yorktown, then the movements and battles before and about Richmond, the change of base to the James river, the Antietam campaign and battle, then back to the Rappahannock, and with the Seventh Michigan crossed the river in boats under fire of the enemy and charged Marye's heights in the fierce battle of December 13. After that bloody engagement he returned with his army across the river and went into winter quarters at the old camp at Falmouth. He also had a part in the famous "mud campaign," and in May, 1863, again crossed the river and engaged the enemy's right while operations at Chancellorsville were in progress. At this time Captain Hill was appointed regimental adjutant. Then followed the march into Pennsylvania on the Gettysburg campaign, in which his regiment took part July 2, and he was stationed at the famous "clump of trees," since known as "the high-water mark of the rebellion," where Pickett's desperate charge was met and repulsed. From Gettysburg he went back with his regiment in pursuit of Lee's retreating army into Virginia, and then was detailed to proceed to Massachusetts and receive and take charge of men drafted for service. He reported at the draft rendezvous, Long Island, Boston Harbor, and there was detailed as adjutant on the staff of General Devens, and afterward successively in the same capacity

to Colonel Hendrickson and Colonel Johnston.

In September, 1864, Captain Hill was discharged and mustered out of service, and returned to his home in Salem. His first business connection after the war was with his old captain in the three month's service and afterward colonel of the three years' regiment, Colonel Devereaux, the firm name being A. F. Devereaux & Co. The firm carried on a general railroad and mill supply business, but met with only indifferent success and after a short time wound up its affairs. After that Captain Hill removed with his family to Chicago and for three years was employed by M. W. Phelan, general leather dealer, then returned to Salem, and during the succeeding fifteen years filled a responsible position with E. Cummings & Co., manufacturers of upper leather. At the end of that time he acquired a partnership interest in the business carried on by the firm of L. Higbee & Sons, the senior member of which firm was Captain Hill's father-in-law, Lemuel Higbee. In course of two or three years, by reason of the death of Mr. Higbee's elder son, and his own advanced age, the firm retired from business and the partnership was dissolved. Captain Hill then went to Boston and became cashier of the then recently organized Edison Electric Illuminating Company, filling that position for fifteen years and until his employer company consolidated with the Boston Electric Light Company, by which action his former position was vacated and he was obliged to take a less responsible and correspondingly less remunerative position with the American Telegraph and Telephone Company, which he filled only a few months and then became a clerk in the office of the commissioner of war records, a department of state government. Three years later he was elected city treasurer of Salem, which office he still holds.

Previous to his election to his present office, Captain Hill was an active factor in Salem politics, and always on the Republican side; but he never was an aggressive partisan nor held any public office which carried a particular emolument for service. For four years he was a member of the common council, being president of that body during two of those years; and for six years he was a member of the board of overseers of the poor of Salem. He is past master of Essex Lodge, F. and A. M.; member of Essex Lodge, No. 26, I. O. O. F.; Hawthorne Council, No. 331, Royal Arcanum; the Minute-Men's Association; the Nineteenth Massachusetts Infantry Associa-

tion; Phil H. Sheridan Post, No. 34, G. A. R.; Massachusetts Commandery of the Loyal Legion; Salem Zouaves Association; and past commander of the Salem Light Infantry Veteran Association.

Captain Hill was brought up under the influences of the Universalist church, and from his parents inherits the loyal devotion to that church and its institutions which is so strikingly shown in his earnest and successful efforts in its behalf. For many years he has served as its parish clerk and treasurer. He married, in Salem, August 8, 1864, Lizzie A. Higbee, daughter of Lemuel and Mary (Briggs) Higbee, of Salem. Their marriage ceremony was performed by Rev. Willard Spaulding. Captain and Mrs. Hill have had five children, three sons and two daughters. Their eldest son, Arthur Robinson Hill, died at the age of twenty-five years, and their other sons, William Augustus Hill, Jr., and Augustus Adams Hill, died when only a few months old. Their elder daughter, Mary Lizzie Hill, is a graduate of Salem classical and high school. She married Willard Brown Potter, of Salem, of the staff of the *Salem Evening News*. Their younger daughter, Alice Gavett Hill, was educated in the Salem public schools, and now is assistant to her father in his official duties as city treasurer.

---

Robert Blair (1), immigrant, was BLAIR in Rutland, Massachusetts, before 1720, and is believed to have been the elder of two brothers who came to New England during the first quarter of the eighteenth century, for William Blair, his younger brother, is mentioned among those who came over in 1718. Still, as early as the beginning of the year 1700 a Captain William Blair was living in the northerly part of Boston.

The surname Blair is said to be of Celtic origin and is found at a very early period in Scotland, and those who bore it were participants in the early civil and religious wars which began with Henry II in the early part of the twelfth century in the attempt to subjugate his resentful Irish subjects and whose example was followed by his successors until Elizabeth's reign, when sovereign sought to establish more conciliatory laws, but with only partial success. During this period England was contending for sovereignty in Scotland, as is written in the battles of Sterling, Falkirk, Bannockburn and Floddenfield, in the

attempt to supplant the Presbyterian church with the Church of England. Under James of England, 1603, several millions acres of land in the north of Ireland were divided into small holdings and in 1612 were offered to his subjects; and under the impulse of representations made to them and a desire to free themselves of persecutors in their own country a band of young Scots, among whom were several Blairs from Argylshire settled in Londonderry and other parts of the province of Ulster in Ireland.

But less than three-quarters of a century afterward the intolerant James II directed his influence and the power of his armies to the suppression of Presbyterianism among his Scotch subjects in Ireland, and even after that monarch had been driven from his throne and sought safety in France, he planned with the aid of Louis XIV to regain his kingdom relying for more active assistance on the part of his Catholic adherents in Ireland. In March, 1689, James invested Ireland, joined his forces with the great army under Tryconnel, conquered and laid waste every town in his march to the cathedral town of Londonderry and laid siege to that city in April, following. Among its defenders was Colonel Robert Blair of the Blairs of Blairathol, Scotland, who led his regiment in defense of the city, and in whose memory a monument was erected about 1825, on the field where he fought.

This Colonel Robert Blair was the father of Robert Blair who came to America soon after 1700, settled in Rutland, Massachusetts, and became progenitor of the family proposed to be treated in these annals. His daughters Mary and Elizabeth were baptized in Sudbury in 1724. He bought lands in 1726 and at other times afterward and appears to have taken a prominent part in town affairs; was surveyor of highways in 1732, one of a committee "to seat the meeting house" in 1735, to survey common and undivided lands in 1737-38, juror in 1742; and in 1751 he conveyed to his son Joseph the farm on which he lived, subject to the life estate of himself and his wife, the grantee "to care for them in all ways" during the remainder of their lives. He died October 14, 1774, aged ninety-one years, and his wife died February 10, 1765, aged eighty-two years. His wife, whom he married probably in Aghadowey, Ulster, Ireland, was Isabelle Rankin, daughter of David Rankin, whose father went from Scotland to Aghadowey in 1685, and died there in 1750. Their children were: Matthew, born about 1704-05; David,



1708-09; John, 1710; Sarah; Dolly; William, 1718; James; Robert, born in Rutland, June 20, 1720; Elizabeth, 1724; Mary, April 1, 1725; Joseph, 1727.

(II) Captain William Blair, son of Robert and Isabelle (Rankin) Blair, was born in Agshadowey, Ireland, in 1718, and died in Onslow, Nova Scotia, August 4, 1791. As early as 1744, when he was living in Worcester, Massachusetts, he began making extensive purchase of land, and in 1759 he is mentioned as there living in Leicester, Massachusetts. His lands acquired at various times were located in Weston, Worcester and Blandford, Massachusetts, and in Voluntown, Connecticut, in which latter town was a considerable colony of his fellow countrymen. In 1745, during the French and Indian wars, he held the rank and commission of captain and commanded a company at the capture of Louisburg, Canada; and he also served in the campaign in 1757 designed for the relief of Fort William Henry, in which he was under command of Colonel John Chandler. In 1759 he joined a company of New Englanders in an expedition up the Bay of Fundy to Truro and Onslow, Nova Scotia, with a view of settling there. A member of this party had previously visited Nova Scotia during the earlier years of the war and had driven the French from the region. On their arrival the colonists began immediate preparations for settlement, came back to New England to spend the winter, and returned there early in the spring of 1760. From that time Captain Blair lived in Onslow, where he had a farm on North river. His wife, whom he married in Leicester, Massachusetts, February 21, 1744-45, was Jane Barnes, and by her he had nine children, the last two of whom were born in Onslow. Their children: 1. Susan, born 1744-45. 2. Sarah, 1746. 3. Hannah, 1747. 4. William, 1749. 5. Dorothy, 1753. 6. Rebecca, 1757. 7. John, 1758. 8. James, 1766. 9. Elizabeth, 1768. Of these children, Susan, the eldest, married, June 10, 1763, Isaac Farrill, and came back to live in New England. He was a soldier of the revolution and was killed at the battle of Bunker Hill.

(III) William Blair, son of Captain William and Jane (Barnes) Blair, was born in Leicester, Massachusetts, in 1749-50, went with his parents to Onslow and eventually became a thrifty farmer on the North river. On November 26, 1772, he married, at Onslow, Mary, daughter of James and Janet (Montgomery) Downing. James Downing was born

in New England and died in Onslow, November 1, 1817. William Blair died in 1848. His children, born in Onslow: 1. Jane, 1773. 2. Robert, November 1, 1774. 3. John, February 3, 1778. 4. William, August 1, 1779. 5. Catherine, April 22, 1782. 6. Daniel, October 20, 1785. 7. Alexander, March 17, 1787. 8. Ephraim, February 17, 1789. 9. James, May 28, 1792. 10. Oliver, October 7, 1794.

(IV) Robert Blair, son of William and Mary (Downing) Blair, was born in Onslow, Nova Scotia, November 1, 1774, and was one of the most active and stirring men of his day in the province. He owned a good farm on North river and besides being an energetic husbandman he also owned and operated a saw-mill and a grist-mill, the latter of which his brother David had previously owned. It was on the site of these mills that what is believed to have been the first carding and fulling mill was set up in the province about the year 1820, the place then being known as Colchester. Mr. Blair married twice. His first wife, Catherine ———, died while she was still a young woman, having borne him three sons, William, Alexander and Daniel, the first and last mentioned of whom lived to good old age, while Alexander died young. Robert Blair married for his second wife Elizabeth Taylor, by whom he had six children, James, David, Robert, Charles, Henry and Margaret.

(V) James Blair, son of Robert and Elizabeth (Taylor) Blair, was born in Nova Scotia, at Colchester, on North river, and was a man of varied employments, nevertheless was active, energetic and fairly successful for he could turn his hand to almost any kind of work and do each well. He was in succession a lumberman, mill operator, builder, farmer, and stage coach driver. He lived in Amherst, Nova Scotia, and died there at the age of about seventy years. He married Phebe Ann Lynds, of Truro, who died when about sixty-five years old. Her parents were from the north of Ireland. The immigrant Lynds of this family was Jacob Lynds, who was born in Ireland about 1720 and married there, in 1746, Mary McNutt, a widow, whose family name was Guild. Soon after marriage Jacob Lynds and his wife sailed from Ireland for Nova Scotia, lived there several years and about 1756 came into New England, lived there about five years and in 1761 returned to the British province. He had a grant of fifteen hundred acres of land at the place called Advocate, which he occupied for a time and then moved farther up the Bay of Fundy and

died there in 1768. His widow subsequently married James Whidden, his second wife. John Lynds, the third son of Jacob and Mary (Guild) Lynds, was born in 1760, almost under the shadow of where now stands Bunker Hill monument, Charlestown, and was only a year old when his parents returned to Nova Scotia. In 1781 he married Eunice McNutt, then settled on a farm on North river and died there in 1838. His son William was born in 1782, and became a farmer. In November, 1801, he married Margaret McCullom, by whom he had five sons and four daughters. He died December 13, 1848; his wife Margaret died November 13, 1847. James and Phebe Ann (Lynds) Blair had eight children: 1. Elizabeth, now dead; married her second cousin, Charles Blair. 2. Benjamin, now dead; was a stage driver. 3. Isaac. 4. William, now of Scatchawa, Northwestern Territory, Canada; married Susan Finlay. 5. Margaret, married Captain H. S. Rich, who was a famous master mariner and deep sea sailor; lost at sea; his widow afterward came to the states and died in New England. 6. Eunice, married Charles Houghton and removed to Michigan, where he is a farmer and lumberman. 7. George, married Susan Gregor and is a large farmer of British Columbia. 8. Arthur, now dead; married first, Minnie Hilson Tupper, niece of Sir Charles Tupper; married second, ———.

(VI) Isaac Blair, son of James and Phebe Ann (Lynds) Blair, was born November 12, 1840, received his education at Sackville Academy, and later became a commercial telegrapher. He was an operator at the key at the time of laying the Atlantic cable and is very familiar with the events connected with that then wonderful enterprise. While filling the position of telegrapher Mr. Blair was in the service of the Western Union Telegraph Company, but abandoned that occupation after he came to Boston, and in 1880 became foreman for J. S. Blair, who then was carrying on a large business as contracting building mover in that city and locality. He continued in Mr. Blair's employ until the death of the latter, then became himself proprietor of the business, in which he is still engaged. As a telegrapher Mr. Blair enjoyed the enviable reputation of being a skilful operator, and although his next occupation was entirely different in character from that of former years, he made an excellent foreman and in fact became the mainstay of the business some years before the death of his employer, Mr. Blair,

who was a second cousin, but since he himself succeeded to the proprietorship the business has so greatly increased that its proper operation has made it advisable to resolve the individual ownership into a body corporate under the name of Isaac Blair & Company, Mr. Blair's son and L. L. Street being the company. Since 1902 Mr. Blair has made his home in Winthrop, in which town he takes an earnest interest and to the adornment of which he contributed by erecting one of the most attractive residences for which that municipality is noted.

He married, in New Annan, Nova Scotia, 1878, Jeannie I. Carruthers, who was born there November 3, 1843, daughter of Christopher and Jennie (Irving) Carruthers, both natives of Dunfrieshire, Scotland; Christopher was born in 1811, and Jeannie in 1813, and both were descendants of pure Scotch ancestors; they came to America when young, afterward married in Pictou, Nova Scotia, and settled in New Annan. In his home town in Scotland Mr. Carruthers served an apprenticeship of seven years to the trade of cabinet making, and after settling in Nova Scotia he readily turned his hand to carpenter work and house building, besides which he also carried on a farm and proved to be a successful business man. He died at the age of sixty-six years, his wife surviving him several years. The Carruthers and Irvings were strong Scotch Presbyterians as were their ancestors before them, and besides being devout worshippers they always gave liberally of their means in support of the church. Christopher and Jeannie (Irving) Carruthers had six children: 1. Nancy Agnes, now dead; married Daniel Robinson, now dead. Children: Nettie and Thomas. 2. Mary Ann, wife of George Langill, of Colchester county, Nova Scotia, a farmer; one child Jessie Langill. 3. John, married Margaret Matthewson and lives on the old Carruthers homestead; one child, Aaron. 4. William, previous to his death a farmer and miller in Prince Edward Island; married Widow Kittie, and had Laura, Minnie, Elizabeth, Nettie, Maude, Ethel and Arthur. 5. Jeannie Irving, now Mrs. Blair. 6. Christopher, a farmer living in Prince Edward Island; married Carrie Haywood and had Irving Johnson, William, Ella, Carrie, Bennett, Linnie, Addie, Ethel and Harold Carruthers. Children of Isaac and Jeannie Irving (Carruthers) Blair: 1. George, born October 6, 1878, now of Isaac Blair & Company (Inc.) 2. Ethel, born November 3,

1883. 3. Isaac Gordon, born June 5, 1885, died aged six years. Mr. and Mrs. Blair have a daughter by adoption, Fannie H. Blair, born June, 1884, married Charles Van Housen.

Nathaniel Whitin (1), immigrant ancestor of the particular family intended to be treated in this place, was born in England in 1609, and is mentioned in the will of his grandfather, John Smith, who devised lands to his daughter, Sarah (Smith) Whitin, the said lands being in Hoxden, Middlesex, England. Nathaniel had a brother Samuel, who also is mentioned in the will. Nathaniel Whitin first appears in Lynn, Massachusetts, in 1638, when he was one of the proprietors of the town. In the records his name is variously written Whiting, Whyting, Whitinge, and the "Whiting Memoir" mentions no less than sixteen variations in the orthography of the surname by those who claim descent from Roger Witen, A. D. 1085.

Soon after he went to Lynn, Nathaniel Whitin went to the plantation at Dedham, was proprietor there in 1640, admitted to full communion in the church in 1641, was made freeman in 1642, and died there January 15, 1682-83. His entire estate in lands and other property he gave to his wife Hannah, to divide among his other heirs in her discretion. He married, November 4, 1643, Hannah Dwight, of Dedham, who came from England with her father's family in 1635, settled first at Watertown, removed thence to Dedham in 1638-39, and was half owner of a mill right. Nathaniel Whitin also was a miller, and from his time to the present nearly every succeeding generation of his descendants has produced men whose energies have been directed in those industrial channels in which mills and manufacturing machines have been important factors in their respective careers. Nathaniel and Hannah (Dwight) Whitin had fifteen children, all born in Dedham: 1. Nathaniel, September 26, 1644. 2. John, September 28, 1646, died same year. 3. John, November 3, 1647, died 1656. 4. Samuel, December 20, 1649, married, 1676, Sarah Metcalf. 5. Hannah, December 15, 1651. 6. Timothy, January 5, 1653. 7. Mary, twin, July 8, 1656, died young. 8. John, twin, July 8, 1656, died young. 9. Mary, October 12, 1658. 10. Sarah, December 3, 1660. 11. Abigail, June 7, 1663. 12. John, July 10, 1665. 13. Jonathan, October 9, 1667, removed to Roxbury. 14.

Judith, March 30, 1670. 15. Anna, January 25, 1672.

(II) Nathaniel Whiting, son of Nathaniel and Hannah (Dwight) Whitin, was born in Dedham, September 26, 1644, settled in Medfield and is first mentioned there in 1666, when he was paid a bounty for killing a wolf. He had a grant of a small tract of land adjoining his house lot. He had been a subscriber to the fund in support of the college and in the report of collections it is stated that his house had been burned by Indians during King Philip's war. He died about that time, for in 1676 Joanna Whiting was appointed to administer his estate. She was a daughter of John Gay, of Dedham, and after his death she married for her second husband, 1680, John Ware, of Wrentham. Nathaniel and Joanna (Gay) Whiting had five children, born probably in Medfield: 1. Joanna, 1665. 2. Nathaniel, 1667. 3. John, 1669. 4. Samuel, 1671. 5. Hezekiah, 1673.

(III) Samuel Whiting, son of Nathaniel and Joanna (Gay) Whiting, was born in Medfield in 1671, and about the time of destruction of his father's house he probably was taken with others of the family to Roxbury, where they lived until their widowed mother married John Ware, when they went to live in Wrentham. He married Mary ———, about 1698-99, and by her had, according to the Wrentham records, four children: 1. Ephraim, born December 14, 1699. 2. Samuel, March 24, 1701. 3. Joseph, December 7, 1702. 4. Abiell, September, 1704.

(IV) Ephraim Whiting, son of Samuel and Mary Whiting, was born in Wrentham, December 14, 1699, as appears from the vital records of that town, although a private family record indicates that he may have been born in Roxbury, in 1697, and that he settled in Wrentham about the year 1730. He died in the latter town in 1780, aged about eighty-three years. In 1847 the late Jesse Whiting wrote a letter to his son William in which he gave an account of the family life according to events within his own memory and other facts gleaned from those best informed concerning the Whitings from Ephraim's time to his own generation. From this letter many interesting reminiscences are gleaned for the present narrative. Ephraim's house in Wrentham was of ancient colonial style, of massive timbers, two stories high in front, and the roof sloping down to one story in height on the back side. Joseph Hawkins tore it down and built a new house on the site. Ephraim Whit-

ing had four children, all born in Wrentham: 1. Elkanah, 1731. 2. Ephraim, died aged forty-eight years. 3. Samuel. 4. A daughter.

(V) Elkanah Whiting, son of Ephraim Whiting, was born in 1731, in Wrentham, and died in 1800, aged sixty-nine years. He married — Gould, who bore him nine children, the names of seven of whom are known: 1. Elkanah, born 1757. 2. Darius, died in infancy. 3. Hosea, died in infancy. 4. Otis, 1764, died 1806. 5. John, 1768, died 1808. 6. Margery, died 1826. 7. Susanna, died 1830. "The average ages of Grandfather Whiting's family", says Jesse Whiting in writing of the children of Elkanah mentioned in this paragraph, "without taking into account the two who died in infancy, is sixty-one. It is also remarkable that of all the families of Grandfathers Whiting and Butterworth (Jesse's mother was a Butterworth) not one died of pulmonary consumption, or of any violent disease, such as apoplexy, though many were intemperate.

(VI) Elkanah Whiting, son of Elkanah and — (Gould) Whiting, was born in Wrentham in 1757 and died in 1841, aged eighty-four years. He married Dorcas Butterworth, whose age at her death was fifty-eight. Her father came from Warren, Rhode Island, and built a house the frame of which still (1847) remains. Elkanah and Dorcas (Butterworth) Whiting had ten children: 1. Olive, born 1778, died aged eighty; married Luther Grant. 2. Dorcas, 1780, married Ephraim Hayden. 3. Alpha, 1782, married Abner Haskell. 4. John, 1788, married Phebe Lathe. 5. Huldah, 1790, married Samuel Guild. 6. Jesse, 1794. 7. Simmons, 1798, married Lydia Cole. 8. Eunice, 1801, married John Caswell. 9. Shuball, died young. 10. Nathaniel, died young.

(VII) Jesse Whiting, son of Elkanah and Dorcas (Butterworth) Whiting, was born in 1794, and died in 1862. He evidently was a man of good understanding and possessed a mind which was both analytical and practical, as may be seen from his commentary on the qualities and characteristics of his kindred: and it will be seen too that perfect candor was one of his marked traits, although it is doubtful if his own views will be fully seconded by many later generations of Whitings. "The Whitings", he writes, "are a rather peculiar people; their most prominent traits are a strong memory, \* \* \* a large share of what is called mother wit, extreme fondness of pleasure, careless of the future, yet willing to work, warm in their friendships and con-

fiding to a fault, hope large, and content with a poor living if they do not find a good one, and more disposed to laugh at losses than to brood over them. The Butterworths are by some placed before the Whitings, but I am unable to see it so, and then they are more secret \* \* \* and are very subject to the blues. You will probably after reading the above enquire on what grounds I claim for myself and family more than ordinary scholarship, and I certainly do, especially when I say that there is not one of the Whiting or Butterworths from my grandfather down who may be called a scholar, except in my family. When I was at school at the age of ten my learning was worth more than all the other members of my father's family, all Uncle John's and Otis's children, while at the same time they were generally spoken of as very bright and capable; the same deficit stands forth in the Butterworths. Old people, many of whom I could mention, some living and others dead, have often spoken of me and to me as showing the Cox blood. My Grandmother Butterworth was a Cox; a brother of hers was a distinguished officer in the French war of 1755. The Cox family were very bright, enterprising, ingenious, easy to learn, and if this may be said of us it may be traced to the Coxes, but the Whiting and Butterworth blood is strong and does not often yield to amalgamation. The town of Rehoboth probably has more of our relatives (saying nothing of the Fullers) than any other in the Union. One of the Cox family married a Cole, another an Allen, another a Carpenter, and another a Peck, these names comprise a large share of the Rehoboth population. I have learned more of my ancestry from father Bliss on the Butterworth side than I ever knew before. The name Whiting has rapidly increased within the last twenty years. One (I believe) is a member of the thirtieth congress; one is attorney general of New York; another is raising a company for Mexico."

Jesse Whiting married first, Sarah Fuller, daughter of Jesse Fuller and a descendant of the seventh generation of Edward Fuller who came over in the "Mayflower" in 1620, with his distinguished brother, Dr. Samuel Fuller. Edward and his wife both died early in 1621, during the second winter of the Plymouth colony, leaving a son Samuel in Plymouth and a son Matthew in England. Edward's son Samuel had a son Samuel, who had a son Samuel whose son Samuel was father of Jesse Fuller, whose daughter Sarah was the first





*Mrs. B. Whiting*







wife of Jesse Whiting. He married second, Nancy Fuller, a sister of his first wife. He married third, Rachel Bliss. His children: 1. William Butterworth, born 1817. 2. Sarah Angenette, born 1819, died 1864; married Henry Ward. 3. Nancy Samantha, born 1821, died 1872; married Nehemiah Chase. 4. Caroline Elizabeth, born 1824, married Benjamin F. Taft. 5. Lydia Chase, died in infancy.

(VIII) William Butterworth Whiting, son of Jesse and Sarah (Fuller) Whiting, was born in Wrentham, March 1, 1817, and died in Chelsea, Massachusetts, January 30, 1894. His early education was such as could be obtained in country schools, but it did not satisfy his desires and after leaving school he devoted much time to private study and careful reading of English literature until he became thoroughly well educated and was recognized as a man of scholarly attainments and well possessed of an understanding on subjects of general importance. In his commendable ambition to secure an education he was encouraged by his father, and it was to this son that the father addressed the letter to which reference is made in preceding paragraphs and in which the writer made an interesting commentary on the dominant characteristics of the Whitings and Butterworths and others of his kindred. Mr. Whiting began active business life as a boy in a cotton mill, later became a practical machinist, and still later was agent for cotton factories, devoting his energies to work in the latter capacity for a period of something like thirty years, and with gratifying results to himself from a material standpoint. In the meantime he had become much interested in mutual fire insurance among owners of manufacturing establishments and acquainted himself thoroughly with the theoretical and practical sides of the subject; hence with his complete understanding of the requirements of the relations of assurer and assured and his wide acquaintance with textile and other manufacturers, it was only natural that he should be chosen to the important office of secretary of the Boston Manufacturers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company, although from the beginning of his connection with that company his duties were in a large measure executive as well as secretarial, for it was he who chiefly guided the policy and business of the concern. Later on, however, he became vice-president of the company and fulfilled the duties of that office until the time of his death. Politically

Mr. Whiting was thoroughly Republican, an ardent supporter of his party's principles, but personally he was without political aspirations. On October 15, 1839, he married Lavina D. Walcott, of Cumberland, Rhode Island. She died in 1894, having borne her husband five children: 1. Nancy Samantha, born 1840, married George H. Sparhawk. 2. Amy Ann, born 1842, died 1851. 3. William Henry Harrison, born 1845. 4. Francis Walcott, born 1853, died February 3, 1895; married Annie B. Ingalls. 5. Frederick Munroe, born 1856, married Edith G. Smith, and had Marian Smith Whiting, born 1894, and Alice Walcott Whiting, born 1900.

(IX) William Henry Harrison Whiting, son of William Butterworth and Lavina D. (Walcott) Whiting, was born in Providence, Rhode Island, July 22, 1845. He attended the common schools of Rhode Island and Massachusetts, supplementing this knowledge with a three years' course at Putnam Free School of Newburyport, Massachusetts. He served an apprenticeship at the trade of machinist and mechanical drawing at Lonsdale, Rhode Island. His first venture was to make plans and superintend the building and reconstructing of cotton, woolen and paper mills in various sections of Rhode Island, Massachusetts, New York and Canada, to the extent of seventy-five mills. In April, 1869, he accepted the position of agent of the Cordis Mills at Millbury, Massachusetts, continuing until February, 1870, when he went to Norwich, Connecticut, where he installed the machinery in the Ponemah Mill. In 1871 he went to Boston and accepted a position with the Boston Manufacturers' Mutual Fire Insurance, remaining until 1888, when he entered the Mill Owners Mutual Insurance Company as secretary, remaining two years. In 1890 this company was consolidated with the Arkwright Mutual Fire Insurance Company, Mr. Whiting remaining with the latter company, holding the position of assistant secretary since 1890. Mr. Whiting is also vice-president of the Paper Mill Mutual Fire Insurance Company, and director in the Worcester Manufacturers' Mutual Insurance Company. Mr. Whiting is an expert appraiser and was called to Scotland in April, 1901, for the purpose of appraising the J. and P. Coats Thread Works. He married, October 6, 1869, Mary E. Wilkinson, who died April 24, 1908. Children: 1. Mary Remington, born 1879, died 1888. 2. George Walcott, born 1881, died 1888.

This ancient surname is said by GRIFFIN antiquarians to be of Welsh origin and to have been first applied to persons and families in the remote ages in allusion to that mythological, dragon-like animal called a griffin, which appears on various armorials and sometimes on the crests, and may be said to signify that the wearer was of a race of people of great strength and endurance, and ferocious enemies in times of war. Still, too much credence should not be given these interpretations of the meaning of our European patronymics, for many of them at best are imaginary and few indeed are really indicative of the characteristics of those to whom they were applied; yet as a tradition these ancient suggestions awaken pleasant reflections. But in these annals we have to deal with a family which first in the mother country and afterward in New England has been noted for thrift, good citizenship and high character.

(I) Humphrey Griffin, immigrant, was born about 1605 and first appears in our colonial history in 1639, in the plantation of Ipswich, where it is written in the records: "The Town doth refuse to receive Humphrey Griffin as an inhabitant to provide for him as inhabitants formerly received, the Town being full". But our Humphrey Griffin did not appear in Ipswich in the quality of mendicant, asking support, nor even seeking a share in the division of lands there, and notwithstanding the town's decree he soon became a commoner by purchase, January, 1641, of the house and land formerly owned by David Denison, "near the mill which was granted to Denison in 1635; also meadow at Labor-in-vain, and a planting lot at Heartbreak hill". His occupation was that of butcher, and in 1655 he was granted "liberty to set up a 'shamballs', or slaughter-house, about twenty feet square, by the pound". In 1659 "the daughter of Humphrey Griffin presumed to indulge in a silk scarf, and her father was fined 10s and court fees". For this offense our ancestor appears to have suffered more seriously than his townsman, John Kimball, who "was able to prove his pecuniary ability and his wife wore her silk scarf henceforth unquestioned". He lived in Ipswich to the end of his days, and died about 1661 or 1662, the inventory of his estate being dated March 25, 1662. His wife's name was Elizabeth, and she married for her second husband, February 10, 1663, in Haverhill, Hugh Sherratt. Humphrey Griffin's children were John, Nathaniel, Samuel, Lydia and Elizabeth.

(II) Samuel Griffin, son of Humphrey and Elizabeth Griffin, was born in Ipswich. He was still living there in 1677, when he took the oath of allegiance, and in 1684, when he had a wife Lydia and a daughter Elizabeth, the latter of whom died in the year last mentioned. Samuel, the father, died probably not long afterward, and Mr. Babson in his "History of Gloucester" (Notes and Additions) is of the opinion that his widow "Lydia was the Lydia Griffin who became the second wife of Henry Witham, of Annisquam, Gloucester, October 23, 1691, and that she brought to her new home a son Samuel, then a boy, who, December 18, 1703, married Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel York, who was settled in that part of the town".

(III) Samuel Griffin, son of Samuel and Lydia Griffin, was born probably in Ipswich between 1680 and 1683, and died at Annisquam, Gloucester, about 1764, when he must have been about eighty years old. He was a housesmith and doubtless a man of much enterprise, for it is said that he planned and built nearly all of the large houses in the locality called Annisquam, including his own dwelling, which was an excellent type of the architecture of that day and which was an historic landmark for more than a century afterward, attracting the attention of visitors to Cape Ann until about 1855, when it was torn down. He owned the first carriage ever brought to Gloucester, and one of the first, even if not the very first, in Essex county. Samuel Griffin first appears in Gloucester history at the time of his marriage with Elizabeth York, December 15, 1703. In 1707 he had "two acres of land where he had set up his house, near Benjamin York's land; and four acres on the east side of the way leading from Lobster Cove to Sandy Bay" (Rockport). Samuel York, father of Elizabeth York, bought eighteen acres of land from Timothy Somes in 1700, with house and barn thereon. It had the sea on the northern end and Lobster Cove at the southern. He first appeared in Gloucester at the birth of his son John, in 1695. In his will he mentions sons Samuel, Benjamin, Richard, and three daughters who were married. Samuel Griffin was one of the founders and for many years a leading member of the Second Parish Church, at Annisquam. Samuel and Elizabeth (York) Griffin had children: 1. Samuel, baptized July 8, 1705, probably died young. 2. Samuel, baptized October 26, 1707. 3. Elizabeth, baptized October 26, 1707. 4. Adoniram, baptized June 3, 1811. 5. Daniel,

July 3, 1715. 6. Lydia, born June 7 (Babson's "Notes and Additions").

Samuel Griffin, eldest son of Samuel Elizabeth (York) Griffin, was born at Nam, Gloucester, and was baptized October 26, 1707. Like his father he was a seful man in the town and church and clerk of the Second Parish for many years until the time of his death, January 15, 1770. He and his wife Mary were received into communion in 1737. His wife was Mary Goss who died in 1767, and was a daughter of James Goss of "Squam" who came from New England, and sister of the Thomas Goss who owned the "wonderful dog", mentioned above. The younger Goss was a fisherman and being out one day in his boat gunning was blown off the coast and was picked up by a vessel bound for Chesapeake soon after the ship reached its destination: the dog disappeared and was supposed to be dead but on his arrival home Goss found it there before him. Samuel and Mary

Griffin had ten children, all born in Gloucester: 1. Joshua, May 3, 1737. 2. Oliver, born 9, 1739. 3. Josiah, March 7, 1742. 4. Mary, May 20, 1744. 5. Abigail, August 8. 6. James, January 24, 1750. 7. Susan, March 4, 1753. 8. Judith, August 19, 1755. 9. Andrew, August 16, 1758. 10. Esther, September 6, 1761.

Oliver Griffin, son of Samuel and Mary (Goss) Griffin, was born in Gloucester, born 9, 1739, died in June, 1815. He was a fisherman and carried on a flourishing business at the place called Davis' Neck, where he had his house. Babson's history says of him: "He was to have been a mariner most of his life but the sea offered a fatal employment to his sons". He married, in March, 1767, Mary Wise, who was born in 1742 and

June, 1821, and was a granddaughter of Ephraim York who settled at Annisquam and married Abigail, daughter of Abraham Robinson, a successful fisherman at Lobster Cove, a man of large influence and wealth one of the foremost men of his time on the coast. Mary (Wise) Griffin herself was a woman of education and strong character, a diligent student of the Bible and a faithful adherent of the doctrine of the Universalist Church.

It was she who discussed theological questions so forcibly with Rev. Dr. Leonard Bacon, who changed from the Orthodox Congregational faith to a zealous Universalist, and whose conversion was followed by that of all the members of his former church except two

families, the Davises and Kimballs. Oliver and Mary (Wise) Griffin had ten children, all born in Gloucester: 1. Oliver, born 1762, died young. 2. Oliver (2d), was midshipman on board a privateer during the revolution and was killed in an engagement with the enemy when he was only fifteen years old. 3. Eliphalet, born 1765. 4. Captain Gustavus, born 1770, died February 11, 1807, just in from sea. 5. Hannah, born 1772. 6. Epes, born 1775, died in Mobile, Alabama, in 1834; had sons Epes and Oliver, both of whom were lost at sea in 1827. 7. Rhoda, born 1777. 8. Mary, born 1779. 9. Tristram, born 1781, mate of a brig and died at sea in February, 1822. 10. Esther, born 1786.

(VI) Eliphalet Griffin, son of Oliver and Mary (Wise) Griffin, was born in Gloucester in 1765, and died of West India fever at Vineyard Haven, in October, 1813. He was a mariner on board a deep sea trading vessel, and at the time of his death was returning from a voyage to the West Indies. He married Jane Griffin, by whom he had six children: Thomas, born July 29, 1801; Gustavus, John, Enos, Noah, Jane.

(VII) Thomas Griffin, son of Eliphalet and Jane Griffin, was born in Gloucester, July 29, 1801, and married there Sally Parsons Griffin, who was born May 9, 1797, and came of English parents, her father having been William Griffin. Thomas and Sally Griffin had six children, all born in Gloucester: 1. Thomas, December 18, 1826. 2. Martha Parsons, August 17, 1828. 3. Lydia Jane, August 11, 1830. 4. Willard Parsons, May 22, 1832. 5. Reuben Patch, November 27, 1837. 6. Sidney Haskell.

(VIII) Sidney Haskell Griffin, son of Thomas and Sally P. (Griffin) Griffin, was born in Gloucester, February 28, 1838, and became a practical carpenter and joiner before he was twenty-one years old. At the age of nineteen he went to Winthrop, Massachusetts, worked there for a time as a journeyman and then began taking contracts for house construction, with the ultimate result of having erected more than two hundred dwelling houses in that town during the past fifty-five years of his active business life. And he is known by his works, for not only has he built more dwellings than any other contractor who has operated in Winthrop, but his work always has been of the most substantial character, according to the spirit as well as the letter of every agreement made by him. From what he has done and the manner in which his work has been done, it must be seen that Mr. Griffin

is a man of sterling integrity; and he is so regarded in the town in which he has lived so long and for which he has accomplished so much for the public welfare. Having built substantially for others, he also has built well for himself, and besides possessing the confidence and respect of his fellow townsmen he has become possessed of a competency, fairly earned and fully deserved. Moreover he is looked upon as a public-spirited citizen, interested in whatever will best promote the growth and welfare of the town and the well-being of its people. For many years Mr. Griffin was a member of the board of assessors of Winthrop and twelve years was chairman of the board. He is a consistent member of many years standing, and now is steward and trustee of the First Methodist Episcopal Church; member and past master of Winthrop Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; member of St. Johns Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, of East Boston, and Parkman Commandery, Knights Templar, of East Boston. His home life always has been pleasant and for more than a full half century he and his wife have enjoyed congenial companionship together, and the destroyer has not entered the family circle. Mr. Griffin married, December 7, 1856, Mary Priscilla Ryder, who was born in old Chatham on Cape Cod, August 22, 1835, daughter of Elisha D. and Susanna (Kelly) Ryder, both natives of Cape Cod (see Ryder family). Of this marriage three children have been born: Imogene Ingalls, Sidney Ernest, Arthur Eugene.

(IX) Imogene Ingalls Griffin, daughter of Sidney H. and Mary P. (Ryder) Griffin, was born in Winthrop, June 26, 1859, and married, January 26, 1881, David White, who was born in Scotland, December 16, 1855. Their only child, Rosamond White, born December 7, 1881, is a librarian.

(IX) Sidney Ernest Griffin, son of Sidney H. and Mary P. (Ryder) Griffin, was born in Winthrop, March 18, 1868, and was educated in the public schools of that town. In business life he is a building contractor. He married Nellie May Floyd, who was born in Winthrop, January 8, 1871, and by whom he has two children: 1. Sidney Payson, born September 22, 1897, and Priscilla Allen, born September 5, 1905.

(IX) Arthur Eugene Griffin, son of Sidney H. and Mary P. (Ryder) Griffin, was born in Winthrop, March 12, 1878, and was educated in the public schools and in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Boston. By profession he is an electrical engineer. Mr. Griffin is not married.

While there are various traditions relating to the Ryder ancestors on this side of the Atlantic ocean and perhaps as many varying accounts of the immigrants, both in respect to names, locations and relationship, it appears to be well settled that the surname is of Welsh origin, and comes down through successive generations from one Roger de Rydere, who by his sovereign was honored with the bestowal of royal favor: "I make you chief Ryder".

(I) Lieutenant Samuel Ryder, the immigrant ancestor of the branch of the family here treated, was first of the colony at Plymouth and one of the original proprietors of Yarmouth, where he petitioned to be made freeman in 1639. His name appears in 1643 among those who were able to bear arms, and in 1653 he was made sergeant and afterward lieutenant. He was a person of considerable consequence in the colony and evidently a man of substance, but his greatest prominence was gained as an officer of the military company under command of Captain Myles Standish. The baptismal name of his first wife was Ann, and by her he had two children, both daughters. He married for his second wife, in 1656, Sarah, daughter of Robert and Mercy (Warren) Bartlett, on her mother's side a granddaughter of Richard Warren of the "Mayflower".

(II) John Ryder, son of Lieutenant Samuel and Sarah (Bartlett) Ryder, was born in Yarmouth in 1663 and died before February 19, 1705. He married, but the name of his wife is unknown. He had seven children, four sons and three daughters.

(III) John Ryder, son of John Ryder, lived in Yarmouth and died there in 1721. He married Esther Hall and by her had ten children.

(IV) Colonel John Ryder, son of John and Esther (Hall) Ryder, was born in Yarmouth and spent the greater part of his life in Chatham, where he died January 10, 1766, aged almost seventy-six years. He married Mehitable Crowell, who died March 26, 1766, having borne her husband nine children.

(V) John Ryder, son of Colonel John and Mehitable (Crowell) Ryder, was born in Chatham, but later removed to New York state. He married Mary Paine.

(VI) Captain John Ryder, son of John and Mary (Paine) Ryder, lived in Chatham and was a mariner. He was brought up to a seafaring life and was an excellent seaman, but while on a voyage to Cuba in the West Indies

attacked with fever and died in the time of manhood. He married Lydia, who bore him two sons, Jonathan and

l. ) Captain Jonathan Ryder, son of nd Lydia (Phillips) Ryder, married unbar, daughter of Elisha and Fear ge) Dunbar. The Eldridges were a od family; the Dunbars were of Cohas- aptain Ryder was a famous seaman, ing the latter years of his life turned ntion to farming pursuits. He also on salt works in Chatham. He died er 20, 1855. His wife Fear was born ' 3, 1774, and died October 27, 1854.

I) Elisha Dunbar Ryder, son of Cap- athan and Fear (Dunbar) Ryder, was r of the war of 1812. He married Su- celly and their daughter, Mary Pris- der, married, December 7, 1856, Sid- skell Griffin (see Griffin family).

Mary Priscilla Ryder, daughter of D. and Susanna (Kelly) Ryder, was Chatham, Cape Cod, August 22, 1835, ried Sidney H. Griffin, as is mentioned eceding paragraph. Mrs. Griffin is a of culture and refined tastes, thor- devoted to home and family, a lover ers and floriculture, and is remarkably sed in forestry. Her literary attain- ave impelled her to give to the public active pamphlet "A Half Century with es", 1905, a souvenir of 36 pages of ing and valuable information and dedi- the Winthrop Improvement and His- Association, as also is her work en- Vinthrop Days—1855-1905", historical cter and a valuable addition to the an- the town of which it treats and is in- vith part of the work first mentioned. the souvenir editions just mentioned iffing is the author of a hundred verse eight line stanzas) on "Dean Win- sixth son of Governor Winthrop; and is dedicated to the Winthrop Histori- ety. She is a Chataqua graduate, Vith her husband she long has been a of the Methodist Episcopal church of p, and is recognized as one of the rnest and unselfish workers in that

of Elder John Whipple, one of the elders of the church. She was born in 1641 and was a woman of rare intelligence and devoted piety. In an instrument executed on the day of mar- riage by William Goodhue, Sr. and Margery, his wife, and by John Whipple and Sarah, his wife, in pursuance of an agreement previously made, Joseph Goodhue enters into possession of his father's farm and is declared to be en- titled to his father's dwelling house and lot after the death of him and his wife, and twenty-two acres of salt marsh which had been bought with ten pounds of the twenty- five pounds sent by Joseph's grandfather, Mr. Watson, from England in 1646. Sarah (Whip- ple) Goodhue died at Ipswich, July 23, 1681. She left a farewell address to her husband, children and friends written in very pious and affectionate terms, mentioning her parents as still living, evidently meaning her husband's parents. Mr. Goodhue married (second), October 15, 1684, Rachel Todd, widow, who died in Ipswich in 1691. He married (third), July 4, 1692, Mercy Clarke. He died at Ips- wich, September 21, 1697, aged fifty-eight. He served the town as moderator, selectman, as- sessor, deputy to the general court and was deacon of the Ipswich church. Children of first wife: 1. Joseph, born May 13, 1662, died young. 2. Mary. 3. Sarah. 4. Margery. 5. Susannah. 6. Elizabeth. 7. John, born 1679, mentioned below. 8. Hannah, born July 20, 1681. 9. William, born 1686. Children of second wife: 10. Ebenezer, born July 25, 1685. 11. Joseph, born 1687. 12. Benjamin, born January 25, 1690, died December 3, 1697. Child by third wife: 13. Samuel, born April 6, 1696.

(III) John Goodhue, son of Joseph Good- hue, born Ipswich, 1679, married, 1711, Sarah Sherwin, of Ipswich. Children, born at Ips- wich: 1. Sarah, born 1713. 2. Hannah, born September 4, 1715. 3. John, born July 13, 1718, died young. 4. Elizabeth, born Decem- ber 28, 1719. 5. John, born January, 1721, mentioned below.

(IV) John Goodhue, son of John Goodhue, was born at Ipswich in January, 1721. He married, 1743, Elizabeth Lamson. He was known as Lieutenant Goodhue and was doubt- less in the Indian wars. He died January 15, 1815. They resided at Ipswich. Children, born at Ipswich: 1. John, born April 23, 1745. 2. Elizabeth, born July 13, 1746. 3. Sarah, born March 6, 1747. 4. Lucy, born May 6, 1750. 5. Ebenezer, born 1754. 6. Ephraim, born January 16, 1757. 7. Priscilla. 8. Abner,

\* first generation see William Goodhue 1).

(II) Joseph Goodhue, son of OHUE William Goodhue, was born in 1639 in Ipswich. He mar- y 13, 1661, Sarah Whipple, daughter

born January 18, 1762, mentioned below. 9. Eunice, born March 4, 1764. 10. Daniel, born August 27, 1769.

(V) Abner Goodhue, son of John Goodhue, born Ipswich, January 18, 1762, married, July 10, 1785, Sarah Collins, who died November 13, 1788. He married (second), October 18, 1789, Elizabeth Dodge; and (third), July 10, 1796, Frances Bott. He lived at Salem and died there August 17, 1837. Children, born at Salem, by first wife: 1. Sarah, born October 7, 1787; died March 23, 1788. Child of second wife: 2. Sally, born December 1, 1791. Children of third wife: 3. James Bott, born August 22, 1797. 4. Abner, born January 6, 1800, mentioned below. 5. Frances, born October 3, 1802. 6. Daniel, born June 23, 1805. 7. Charles Bott, born March 18, 1808. 8. John Bott, born June 23, 1810. 9. Elizabeth Dodge, born February 26, 1814, residence in 1887 at Salem, Massachusetts.

(VI) Abner Goodhue, son of Abner Goodhue, was born in Salem, Massachusetts, January 6, 1800. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and early in life began to follow the sea. He rose to the rank of master mariner and became one of the best known sea captains of Salem. He was a member of the Salem Marine Society and of the East India Society. In politics he was a staunch Whig; in religion a Unitarian. He died while abroad. He married, June 30, 1827, Lucy Luscomb. Children, born at Salem: 1. Lucy Ellen. 2. Martha Webb. 3. George Chase, mentioned below. 4. William. 5. Mary E., born April 18, 1840. 6. Fannie King.

(VII) George Chase Goodhue, son of Abner Goodhue, born Salem, September 26, 1837, died there May 10, 1902. He was educated in the public schools of Salem, and began his business career as member of the firm of Hunnewell & Company, Boston, dealers in paints, oils, and general supplies. After the death of the founders of the house, the surviving partners continued the old name. Mr. Goodhue was a prominent and successful man in his line of trade, well known and highly esteemed in business circles and among his townsmen in Salem, where he continued to live. He was a Republican in politics, but never sought public office. He belonged to no lodges or secret orders. He attended the North Church, Salem. He married, September 1, 1870, Mary E. Harrington, daughter of Leonard Bond and Margaret G. (Hersey) Harrington. Children, born at Salem: 1. Leonard Harrington, born September 24, 1872, graduate of the Massachusetts Institute

of Technology, class of 1896; chemist in the employ of the Boston Shoe Company; resides in Malden; married Alice Williams, daughter of John F. Williams; children: Leonard Harrington, Jr., and Alice. 2. George Kemble, born March 6, 1880, resides with his mother; is connected with the Daland Hardware Company of Salem.

---

James Wilkinson (1), im-

WILKINSON migrant ancestor, was born in Ireland of Scotch ancestry. We find the first record of him in this country at Newington, New Hampshire, where he and his wife owned the covenant in the Newington Church, and had a daughter Anna, baptized June 16, 1754; Joseph, baptized May 8, 1757. James Wilkinson was on guard at Rochester and Barrington in 1748 during the Indian war under Captain Job Clement.

(II) James Wilkinson, of Alton, New Hampshire, son of the progenitor of the family of this sketch, was born December 31, 1753, as shown by the town records of Alton. He served in the revolution from Newington in 1777 in Captain Richard Weare's company, Colonel Scammon's regiment; also in 1779 from Newington in Colonel Joshua Wentworth's regiment. He had eight children born between 1777 and 1801 at Alton.

(III) John Wilkinson, son of James Wilkinson, was born in Alton, New Hampshire, June 19, 1785. He married Mehitable —, born 1791. Children: 1. Matilda, died in Freedom, New Hampshire; married Josiah Drew; lived at Eaton and Freedom, New Hampshire. 2. Sarah, died in Freedom; married first, Charles Pendexter; second, Hiram Clemmons; lived in Cornish, Maine. 3. Betsey, born at Alton, May 12, 1812, died young. 4. George W., mentioned below. 5. Ithamar, lived in Freedom, New Hampshire; married Abbie Allard.

(IV) George W. Wilkinson, son of John Wilkinson, was born in Alton, New Hampshire, about 1815, and died in Freedom, New Hampshire, July 9, 1888. He was educated in the district schools of his native town. He was a very industrious and well-to-do farmer all his life. He attended the Free-will Baptist church. In politics he was an ardent Democrat, but he held and sought no public offices. He was a man of large influence and unusual ability. One of his rules of life was to go to bed at sunset and get up at sunrise every day. He had great strength of character and was persistent in the causes he believed in. He

ed first, Susan Wilkinson, in Alton. Soon this marriage he moved to Freedom, Hampshire, where his wife died. He ed second, Martha Leavitt, born at Vassough, Maine, daughter of Canaan Leavitt. Children of first wife: 1. Martha, married Jewett Stokes. 2. Eli, married first, Durgin; married second, ———; re-in Freedom. 3. Alonzo, lived in Buxton, Maine; married Susan Hammond. 4. Susan, married Katie Hayes, a widow; lives at 2 Loring avenue, Salem. 5. Augusta, married at 2 Loring avenue, Salem; married William Page, of Newfield, Maine. (Deceased). 6. William, born at Freedom, married William Page; both died in Freedom. Children of William Page: 7. Lewis E., died in Freedom, thirteen. 8. Susan, married John Libby, resides in Freedom. 9. Charles Irving, September 27, 1861, mentioned below. 10. William Francis, born September 25, 1865, mentioned below.

11. Charles Irving Wilkinson, son of William Page, was born in Freedom, Hampshire, September 27, 1861. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He began early in life to work on his father's farm and continued until he was twenty-two years old. He then opened a general store at Madison, New Hampshire. Soon afterward he went to Effingham Falls, New Hampshire, to conduct a general store, and continued until July, 1887, when he became associated with the W. Page Counter Company of Salem, Massachusetts, where he has remained to the present time. He is prominent in the business and financial circles of the city, a director of the Mercantile National Bank.

He is a Republican in politics. He is a member of Essex Lodge of Free Masons; Washington Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Winslow Lewis Commandery, Knights Templar; and of Aleppo Temple, Mystic Order of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. He is a member of Lafayette Street Methodist Episcopal Church. He married, August 8, 1887, in Salem, Ella A. Danforth, in Salem, daughter of Henry and Eliza (Sedell) Danforth, of Boston. Her father was clerk in Copley Square Hotel, Boston. Children: 1. Harry Danforth, born at Salem, January 12, 1888. 2. Edith M., born September 13, at Salem. 3. Mildred Frances, born May 24, 1898. 4. George Irving, died in infancy.

12. William Francis Wilkinson, son of William Page, was born at Freedom, Massachusetts, September 25, 1865. He received his education

in the public schools of Freedom. He was associated in business with his brother at East Madison and Effingham Falls, New Hampshire, where they conducted general stores. The store at Effingham Falls was closed out in the spring of 1888 when he came to Salem and with his brother became associated with the W. Page Counter Company. Both brothers became part owners of this concern in 1890-91, and in 1900, after the death of Mr. Page, they acquired a controlling interest in the company. The business is large and is favorably known in the boot and shoe manufacturing trade of New England. Mr. Wilkinson is a member of the First Universalist Church of Salem. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of Essex Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; Washington Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Winslow Lewis Commandery, Knights Templar; and Aleppo Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles Mystic Shrine. He married first, January 2, 1886, Rose E. Libby, born Freedom, New Hampshire, died October 22, 1887, daughter of John Libby. He married second, Nellie W. Larcom, born in Beverly, daughter of John H. Larcom, of Beverly, granddaughter of John Larcom, of Beverly. (See sketch of the Larcom family herewith). Child of first wife: 1. Ray, born at Freedom, December 17, 1886, died October 9, 1887. Child of second wife: 2. Ray Larcom, born at Salem, January 4, 1892.

The Larcom (or Larkham) LARCOM family was probably from the Channel Islands where so many of the early settlers in Marblehead and Beverly, Lynn and Gloucester lived before settling in Massachusetts. Many of these were of French Huguenot stock, and began to come to this country about 1680. The surname Larkham is of ancient English origin, indicating a place name adopted as a family name. The spelling Larcom seems to be of American origin. Numerous other variations of spelling are found. In this family we find the proverbial three brothers, but there appears to be also a sister Abigail, who married at Beverly, Massachusetts, (intention dated March 16, 1706-7) James Clark. One of the brothers, Mordecai, the only one mentioned by Savage, married at Beverly, November 10, 1681, Abigail Solart and settled at Wenham, an adjacent town; children: i. John, born November 20, 1695; ii. John, born June 10, 1699; iii. Rebecca, born July 10, 1701; iv. Hannah, born July 16, 1704. Another brother Daniel, mar-

ried Phebe ———, perhaps in the old country, and settled in Beverly; son Joseph, born at Beverly and baptized May 27, 1694. Though the records have been searched no trace of the parents of these brothers and sister has been found.

(I) Cornelius Larcom, third of the pioneers of this family, born in England, 1653, died at Beverly, January 9, 1747, aged about ninety-four years. He settled at Beverly, where he married February 8, 1681, Abigail Balch, died April 30, 1706, aged forty-three, daughter of Benjamin Balch; he married second, March 28, 1707-8, Margaret Low, died December 10, 1756, aged eighty-five. Children of first wife: 1. Jonathan, baptized August 6, 1693; died May 7, 1706. 2. Benjamin, born March 12, 1699-00 (also given in records as February 6). 3. David, born October 9, 1701; died young. 4. David, mentioned below. 5. Cornelius Jr., born February 15, 1707-8; lost at sea, 1755.

(II) David Larcom, son of Cornelius Larcom, baptized at Beverly, May 31, 1702, was buried there April 25, 1775, aged seventy-one years. He married, at Beverly, January 22, 1723, Lucy Downing. Children, born at Beverly: 1. Abigail, November 26, 1724. 2. Margaret, July 4, 1726. 3. Susanna, January 1, 1727-8. 4. Cornelius, January 21, 1729. 5. David, March 27, 1732. 6. Benjamin, April 27, 1735. 7. Lucy, April 5, 1737. 8. Hannah, baptized March 18, 1738-9. 9. Hannah, born December 15, 1739. 10. Jonathan, mentioned below. 11. Thankful, baptized December 11, 1743. 12. Asa, baptized March 23, 1745.

(III) Jonathan Larcom, son of David Larcom, was born April 30, 1742, at Beverly. He was a soldier in the revolution, in the company of Captain Joseph Rea, guarding the coast line in 1776. He married, May 12, 1763, Abigail Ober, who died suddenly April 30, 1815, aged seventy-two years (gravestone). Children, born at Beverly: 1. Anna, August 11, 1764. 2. Lucy, April 1, 1766. 3. Jonathan, September 15, 1768. 4. Abigail, August 7, 1770. 5. David, September 17, 1774. 6. Benjamin, August 20, 1776. 7. Andrew, mentioned below.

(IV) Andrew Larcom, son of Jonathan Larcom, was born in Beverly, July 19, 1778. He married at Beverly (intention dated July 24, 1803) Polly Standley. Children, born at Beverly: 1-2. Twins, born and died August 13, 1804. 3. Betsey, born September 27, 1805; married January 25, 1827, Israel Lefavor. 4. Andrew, born May 12, 1807; married Febru-

ary 4, 1834, Abigail LeFavor. 5. Mary, born August 6, 1809; married, October 5, 1830, Benjamin Ober Jr. 6. Asa, born March 15, 1812; married, December 19, 1834, Abigail H. Larcom. 7. John, born October 14, 1814; mentioned below. 8. Henry, born September 22, 1816. 9. Edmund, born December 27, 1818; married, December 6, 1844, Louisa Woodbury. 10. Sally Standley, born February 21, 1821; married, December 28, 1847, Peter Obear. 11. Martha Jane, born August 18, 1823; married, December 4, 1845, Josiah H. Haskell. 12. Rufus, born October 2, 1825; married, December 27, 1849, Lydia L. Rea. 13. Abigail, born July 31, 1827; died February 15, 1845. 14. Polly (Molly), (twin), born July 31, 1827. 15. Joseph, born August 10, 1830.

(V) John Larcom, son of Andrew Larcom, was born at Beverly, October 14, 1814. He was a cordwainer or shoemaker by trade. He married at Beverly, January 10, 1839, Lucy Woodbury Marshall, born November 26, 1818, daughter of Timothy Jr. and Mary Marshall. Her father was baptized at Beverly, September 16, 1787, son of Timothy Marshall. Children, born at Beverly: 1. John Henry, April 4, 1840; mentioned below. 2. Lucy Jane, March 1, 1849.

(VI) John Henry Larcom, son of John Larcom, was born at Beverly, April 4, 1840. He was educated in the public schools, learned the trade of cordwainer and followed his trade at Marblehead. His daughter, Nellie W., married William Francis Wilkinson; (see Wilkinson).

HASKELL

Mark Haskell (1), was the youngest of three brothers—Roger, William and Mark—

who probably came together to New England from Bristol, England, as early as 1637, for they are found about that year in that part of the old town of Salem which now is Beverly. Mark was born in England, the date being unknown, and died in Beverly in 1688-89, leaving an estate of three hundred and seventy pounds. He was a mariner and engaged in the fishing business. His descendants settled in Marblehead, and in later generations intermarried with the old White, Pitman and Coombs families.

(II) Mark Haskell, son of Mark Haskell, was born in Beverly, and like his father was a mariner and fisherman.

(III) Mark Haskell, son of Mark Haskell, was born about 1668-70, and married, January



1697, Charity Pitman. They had children among them William (died young), Ambrose, Elizabeth, Hannah, Mark and William, between November 14, 1697, and January 6.

(7) Ambrose Haskell, son of Mark and Charity (Pitman) Haskell, was born in Marblehead, December 5, 1698, and married, January 9, 1723-24, Anna Richardson, January 22, 1699-1700; married (second) Prudence ———. His children, by wife: Ambrose, born July 4, 1725; Mark, November 10, 1727; by wife Prudence: Mary, Ann and Margaret.

(8) Mark Haskell, son of Ambrose and Anna (Richardson) Haskell, was born in Marblehead, September 10, 1727, and married, March 18, 1751, Ruth Coombs. Their children: Ruth, 1751; Remember, 1753; Michael, 1755; Susanna, 1757; Philip, 1762; Ambrose, 1763; Ambrose, 1765; Thomas, 1767; Jane, 1769, died young; Jane, 1770, died young; Captain William, 1773, died 1798; 1775.

(9) Captain Thomas Haskell, son of Mark and Ruth (Coombs) Haskell, was baptized in Marblehead in July, 1767, and was a merchant in the town for many years. He also was a seaman and master of a ship. He married, January 21, 1790, Mary Prentiss, born January 14, 1768, died November 20, 1839, daughter of Joshua and Grace (Brimblecom) Prentiss. They had eight children, all born in Marblehead: Grace, November 10, 1790, died young; Grace Bubier, October 3, 1792; Mary, November 1, 1794, died young; William, June 2, 1795; Thomas Coombs, June 2, 1800; Mary, January 24, 1802; Ruthy Coombs, March 4, 1806; Michael, February 25, 1806.

(10) Thomas Coombs Haskell, son of Captain Thomas and Grace (Brimblecom) Prentiss-Haskell, was born in Marblehead, June 10, and during the earlier part of his life followed the sea. After his father died he took part of the mercantile business in which his father had been engaged and continued it with excellent success, acquiring large means. He married, September 3, 1822, Miriam Pitman and had, as shown by the Marblehead records, nine children: Thomas Coombs, born November 15, 1823; William A., August 21, 1825; Mary Elizabeth, April 3, 1829, married John Preston, his second wife (see Preston above); Mark, September 5, 1831; Joshua, January 28, 1835; John Henry, May 31, 1837; Reuben Roberts, March 12, 1840; Ellen and Franklin Augustus, twins,

born February 4, 1847, baptized October 3, 1847.

(11) Thomas Preston, of Salem Village (now Danvers), was made freeman there in 1690, although he had lived in the old mother town many years and had married there April 15, 1669, Rebecca, daughter of Francis and Rebecca (Towne) Nourse. Her mother, Rebecca, was made famous by the charge of witchcraft brought against her during that unfortunate period of colonial history which had its inception and culmination in 1629. She was accused, tried and convicted by the prejudiced and misguided court which sat in judgment upon her, and on July 19, 1692, she was led to "gallows hill" in Salem and put to death on the scaffold. She had done no wrong, committed no sin, yet was made the victim of a heresy far more fanatical than that with which she was accused and of which she was perfectly innocent. The event of her death casts no reflection whatever on any of her descendants, and there is not one loyal descendant of New England colonial stock that would not proudly boast such relationship, did it exist. The children of Thomas and Rebecca (Nourse) Preston were: Rebecca, born May 12, 1670; Mary, February 15, 1671; John, November 20, 1673; Martha, October 21, 1676.

(12) John Preston, son of Thomas and Rebecca (Nourse) Preston, was born in Salem Village, November 20, 1673, and married Elizabeth ———. They had children, among whom in the somewhat imperfect records were Moses, John and Philip.

(13) Lieutenant John Preston, son of John and Elizabeth Preston, was born probably in 1717, and died June 14, 1771. He married Hannah Putnam, who died March 28, 1771, and by whom he had ten children, whose births and deaths are written in a diary kept by him, as follows: Elizabeth, May 9, 1745; John, September 8, 1746; Philip, October 30, 1748, died May 29, 1749; Joshua, March 22, 1751, died May 11, 1751; David, March 20, 1752, died January 16, 1774; Hannah, August 8, 1754; Levi, October 21, 1756; Moses, April 20, 1758; Aaron, March 24, 1760, died April 9, 1760; Daniel, June 11, 1761, died July 1, 1762.

(14) Levi Preston, son of Lieutenant John and Hannah (Putnam) Preston, was born in Danvers, October 21, 1756, and married, May 4, 1779, Mehitable Nichols.

(15) John Preston, son of Levi and Mehitable (Nichols) Preston, was born December

16, 1790. His children were: Priscilla, married Alvah Kendall; Harriet, died in infancy; Harriet, married George Kingley; Sarah, died unmarried; John, and perhaps others whose names are not known.

(VI) John Preston, son of John Preston, was born in Salem, 1821, and died in that city August 21, 1891. For many years he carried on a bakery, was perhaps one of the most widely known business men in the city, and doubtless he was best known to the people of the vicinity by reason of his long service of more than forty years in the capacity of overseer of the poor, in which he dispensed alms not alone from the public funds but from his own purse as well, and during the period of his ownership of the bakery thousands of needy persons were supplied from his store and no charge whatever was made of the matter. For many years it was his custom to provide a substantial repast for the unfortunate inmates of the city almshouse on both Thanksgiving and Christmas days, and he always took especial pleasure in being able to relieve distress among the sick and needy families of the city. For many years, too, he was a member of the school committee and gave efficient service in advancing the educational work of the city schools, and when he finally retired from the board he was presented with a gold-headed cane by the teachers of the public schools as a token of their esteem for him. Mr. Preston was an earnest member of the Tabernacle Church and a regular attendant at the usual weekly services.

His first wife, whom he married in 1840, was Margaret Stevens, who bore him four children: Margaret, who married R. R. Haskell; Francis P., born June 30, 1846; Nellie, who died in infancy; Sarah, born July 29, 1849. Mr. Preston married for his second wife Mary Elizabeth Haskell, born Marblehead, April 3, 1829, daughter of Thomas Coombs and Miriam (Pitman) Haskell. (See Haskell family). Of this marriage one child was born: Mary Elizabeth (now dead), who married Joseph W. Dane, city marshal of Salem, 1808, and by whom she had Joseph P. and George H. Dane. Joseph P. Dane married Florence Powell and had two children, Margaret and William A. Dane.

Daniel Brown (1), immigrant ancestor, was born in Boston in 1736 and died at Lincoln, Massachusetts, July 3, 1813. He received a common school education, learned the trade of

carpenter, built up a good business and employed many men. He built a substantial frame house on Sheaf street, Boston. He was an ardent patriot and took part in the famous Boston Tea Party. It is a tradition in the family that when he came home his boots were full of tea, and when the women of the house asked him for it, he said, "Not a bit of it," and turned it into the fire. He served in the revolution in the Continental army, Colonel Henry Jackson's regiment, from December 19, 1777, to December 31, 1779; also in Lieutenant-Colonel David Cobb's second company, Colonel Jackson's regiment: enlisted December 19, 1779, for three years, and reported on command at Warwick, Rhode Island. On the pay roll of May, 1780, he was reported as "sick and absent." In 1779 he removed to Lincoln and purchased the old Abbott farm, and became a successful farmer, still following his trade. The old clock and chairs which he brought from England are in the possession of his great-granddaughter, Elvira Hamblett Brown, who resides on Grove street, Lexington. He married first, April 3, 1766, Sarah Morgan, Rev. Andrew Elliott officiating. He married second, Elizabeth ———, who died at Lincoln, September 28, 1814. Children: 1. Elizabeth, married Hugh Widdifield, of Boston; children: Emeline, born in Boston; Elizabeth; George; John; Daniel, married Harriet Hubbard and had Harriet Elizabeth, Ellen Isabella, Emeline Augusta, Daniel Brown, John and George Widdifield. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Hannah, born at Boston, died at Lincoln.

(11) John Brown, son of Daniel Brown, was born in Boston and died there. He was educated in the public schools, learned the trade of carpenter of his father, and followed it for many years. He was a successful contractor and erected many of the buildings of Boston. In 1790 he built his house in Pitt street, Boston; this house was taken down in 1876. In later life John Brown became associated with the *Boston Atlas*, a newspaper of Boston, and remained up to the time of his death. He was buried in a tomb in one of the Boston cemeteries. He was dignified in his personal appearance, careful and methodical in his habits. He was a member of the First Unitarian Church of Boston, and served in the militia. He married first, at Dorchester, Abigail Tileston, daughter of Thomas Tileston. He married second, Eunice ———. Children: 1. Daniel, born at Boston, March 12, 1789, married there Eliza Pike; children:



*John Preston*



i. John, married Susan Brown; ii. Daniel Henry; iii. William; iv. Caroline, married ——— Hewens; v. Anne Maria. 2. Betsey, born April 30, 1791, died August 31, 1802. 3. Susan Tileston, born January 5, 1793, married Chester Clapp. 4. John, born December 19, 1795, died in the War of 1812. 5. Charles, born October 6, 1798, mentioned below. 6. Sarah Morgan, born August 1, 1800, died September 1, 1802. 7. Sarah Morgan, born March 27, 1803, died July 12, 1805. 8. Eliza, born August 7, 1805, married Ephraim Jones, of Boston, and had Charles Henry Jones, born 1845, who married Anna Lowe, of Deer Isle, Maine. 9. Frances Adeline, born October 30, 1807, died August 28, 1808.

(III) Charles Brown, son of John Brown, was born in Boston, October 6, 1798, died at Lincoln, October 13, 1876. He attended the public schools of Boston, and at the age of fourteen went to Lincoln to live with his grandfather, Daniel Brown. The following year Daniel Brown died and the Lincoln farm became the property of young Charles Brown, after the death of the widow. The farm was situated on the main road from Lexington to Lincoln, and contained seventy acres of the best farming land in the vicinity. At the age of twenty-one he assumed charge and from that time took the greatest interest in farming, keeping pace with the progress in agriculture, especially in the cultivation of fruit in which he was particularly successful, and in the improvement of a very fine dairy. He was of tireless industry and kept his farm among the most productive in that section. He was naturally studious and by constant reading acquired a liberal education. He was particularly well posted in matters of law and was appointed to execute many private trusts and settle estates for his neighbors. He was gifted with mechanical genius and left behind him many evidences of his skill. He was an active and prominent member of the Unitarian church and served on the building committee. He was active in the temperance and other reform movements of his day. He took an active part in state and town affairs but was independent in politics. He served the town as moderator and member of the school committee. In early life he was member of the Lincoln militia company. He was genial and social naturally and attracted many friends. His strong character and sterling integrity, his public spirit and ability, his business sagacity and sound judgment commanded the respect of all his townsmen.

He married, April 28, 1842, Elvira Jewett, born at Charlestown, February 5, 1814, died at Lincoln, Massachusetts, September 13, 1892, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Hamblett) Jewett, of Dracut, Massachusetts. Her father was a stone cutter by trade. Children, born at Lincoln: 1. Elvira Hamblett, born June 25, 1845. 2. Charles Edwin, born October 23, 1846, died August 19, 1897. 3. Emily Frances, born July 1, 1849, married Samuel Dudley, of Lexington.

Three settlers of the name  
KENISON Keneston, Keniston or Kenison, variously spelled in the early records, came, probably from England, to Dover, New Hampshire, about 1660. They were brothers in all likelihood. William Kenison was born in 1646 and was living in 1671 in Dover or vicinity. Christopher Kenison married, December 4, 1677, Mary Muchmore. John is mentioned below.

(I) John Kenison, the immigrant ancestor, was born about 1640. He was a taxpayer at Cocheco (Dover, New Hampshire), in 1663, and was a resident at Greenland in 1675. He paid two rates in the list apportioned in 1669. He was killed by the Indians and his house burned April 1, 1677. He was then of Greenland. He subscribed to Rev. Mr. Moody's maintenance fund, 1671, at Stratham. At that time the wife of Christopher was living in Portsmouth, a town adjacent. John seems to have left one son, John, mentioned below.

(II) John Kenison, son of John Kenison (1), was born about 1670. He was on the list of soldiers signing a petition in 1689. Children: 1. John, Jr., married Susannah ———, who died October 23, 1755; children: Sarah, born 1728; Jeane; Sarah, 1733. 2. Samuel, mentioned below. 3. George, lived at Greenland; children: Elizabeth, baptized 1728; William, baptized 1730, settled at Sanbornton, New Hampshire; John, born 1732. 4. Benjamin. 5. William, married Elizabeth Ffoard, of Portsmouth, December 17, 1728; soldier at Louisburg in 1745.

(III) Samuel Kenison, son of John Kenison (2), born about 1700, died March 22, 1776, at Stratham, New Hampshire. He married, December 24, 1727, Ruth Rundlett, at Stratham, where she died September 4, 1765. Children, baptized at Greenland: 1. Samuel, baptized 1728, drowned according to the Stratham records near George Brackett's Point by oversetting in a small float April 14, 1785, and buried next day. Lieutenant Brackett

and Eliphalet Wiggins who were with him were buried in the same grave and Kenison in another in the orchard of Lieutenant Brackett. (See p. 342, v. 48 N. E. Gen. Reg.) 2. Solomon, born 1733, mentioned below. 3. Anne, baptized 1737. 4. Deborah, baptized 1739. 5. Walden, baptized 1742. 6. Bickford, born September 15, 1743, married Elizabeth —, born March 21, 1744, at Portsmouth; children: i. Susan, born September 1, 1766; ii. Stace, March 11, 1768; iii. Nanny, January 18, 1770; iv. Molly, February 20, 1772; v. Moses, April 11, 1774; vi. Bickford, March 16, 1776; vii. Sally, March 16, 1778. 7. Henry, born February 9, 1749, married Hannah —, born August 2, 1753; children: i. Molly, born November 11, 1775; ii. Hannah, February 9, 1778; iii. Mercy Wiggin, June 8, 1780; iv. Nancy, January 8, 1783; v. Usseljeel, July 30, 1786; vi. Henry Augustus, September 2, 1796.

(IV) Solomon Kenison, son of Samuel Kenison (3), was born in 1733 and removed from Stratham or Greenland, New Hampshire, to Parsonsfield, Maine. He was of Parsonsfield, 1785, the only man of the name in that town. His farm is now known as "Hasty Farm." He signed the petition of all the inhabitants asking for a town charter from the legislature in 1785, and his name was sixth on the list, indicating that he was a man of some prominence and property.

(V) Jeremiah Kenison, son of Solomon Kenison (4), was born in Parsonsfield, Maine, or vicinity, July 16, 1769. He married, at North Hampton, New Hampshire, October 23, 1792, (by Rev. Benjamin Turston) Bethiah Hobbs, born February 5, 1765, in North Hampton. They settled in Effingham, New Hampshire. Mr. Kenison died there May 12, 1844. He married, second, August 22, 1830, Mrs. McNorton. Among his children was: Joseph, mentioned below.

(VI) Joseph Kenison, son of Jeremiah Kenison (5), born in Effingham, New Hampshire, May 27, 1796, died there July 25, 1855. He married Sally Hurd, born July 12, 1804, died February 23, 1838, at North Andover, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Abigail, born May 3, 1822, married John Mero; died at Westborough. 2. Henry, born January 7, 1824, mentioned below. 3. Bethia, born June 10, 1826, married George Tripp, of Raymond, New Hampshire. 4. Sarah, born July 5, 1828, married a Mr. Ellis. 5. Joseph, born March 25, 1830, died in Effingham, 1907. 6. Amanda M., born March 19, 1832, married William

Wadlin, and, second, Isaac Swift. 7. Clarissa, born April 26, 1834, married — Batchelder, of Raymond, New Hampshire. 8. Elizabeth, born March 18, 1836, died October 17, 1907; married Farnsworth Bass, of New York, died 1907. 9. Welthea, born April 30, 1838, married Warren True Farmer who lived in Freemont, New Hampshire.

(VII) Henry Keniston, (who changed the spelling of the name), son of Joseph Kenison (6), was born at Effingham, January 7, 1824. He was educated in the common schools, and during his boyhood worked at home on his father's farm. He left home at an early age and went to work for Daniel Saunders, of North Andover, learning the mason's trade. He left the employ of Mr. Saunders in 1848 to engage in business as a mason and contractor on his own account. He built up a large and flourishing business in Andover, Methuen and Lawrence. He had the mason work in the first two houses built by the Essex Company on Broadway, in the city of Lawrence, and he had contracts on many of the important buildings erected in Lawrence. In politics he is a Democrat but never took an active part in public affairs, choosing the pleasures of home to those of public office and politics. He was industrious, always working very hard and ambitious to make a name for himself in his line of business and to do the best and most creditable work possible. He was a faithful member and liberal contributor to the Methodist Episcopal church, helping materially to raise the funds for the new edifice. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity.

Mr. Keniston married, in 1845, Sarah Shaw, born at Nottingham, New Hampshire, February 6, 1823, died at North Andover, August 12, 1883. Children, born at North Andover: 1. Emma L., born 1849, married Martin H. Pulsifer, of North Andover, who died 1904; no children. 2. Mary Abby, born October 6, 1850, died October 4, 1851, at North Andover. 3. Sarah Lizzie, born February 8, 1852, died August 21, 1859. 4. Ida, born April 24, 1854, died May 14, 1856. 5. Maria, born July 10, 1857, married Howard M. Hill, of Portland; resided at Providence, Rhode Island. 6. Etta, born August 25, 1859, died August 12, 1863. 7. Nellie, born August 21, 1861, married Arthur Oliver Gile, of North Andover, a machinist of that town. 8. Mabel, born September 10, 1863, married Frank M. Greenwood, an ice dealer, North Andover.

















THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED  
AN OVERDUE FEE IF THIS BOOK IS NOT  
RETURNED TO THE LIBRARY ON OR  
BEFORE THE LAST DATE STAMPED  
BELOW. NON-RECEIPT OF OVERDUE  
NOTICES DOES NOT EXEMPT THE  
BORROWER FROM OVERDUE FEES.

